MASSACHUSETTS IN THE WAR

1861–1865.

By JAMES L. BOWEN.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

HON. HENRY L. DAWES,

U. S. SENATOR FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
COPYRIGHT
APR 24 1890
4593 T
WASHINGTON.

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.:
CLARK W. BRYAN & CO.,
1889.

E513
.5 7th
[illegible]

Copyright, 1888.
JAMES L. BOWEN,
SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE
Introduction, vii
Preface, xiii
History of the State, 1861–1865, 1
First Regiment, 99
Second Regiment, 113
Third Regiment, 136
Fourth Regiment, 142
Fifth Regiment, 148
Sixth Regiment, 157
Seventh Regiment, 168
Eighth Regiment, 181
Ninth Regiment, 189
Tenth Regiment, 196
Eleventh Regiment, 207
Twelfth Regiment, 219
Thirteenth Regiment, 235
Fourteenth Regiment, 249
Fifteenth Regiment, 251
Sixteenth Regiment, 264
Seventeenth Regiment, 274
Eighteenth Regiment, 281
Nineteenth Regiment, 293
Twentieth Regiment, 311
Twenty-first Regiment, 327
Twenty-second Regiment, 346
Twenty-third Regiment, 359
Twenty-fourth Regiment, 371
Twenty-fifth Regiment, 382
Twenty-sixth Regiment, 393
Twenty-seventh Regiment, 401
Twenty-eighth Regiment, 419
Twenty-ninth Regiment, 435
Thirtieth Regiment, 452
Thirty-first Regiment, 466
Thirty-second Regiment, 479
Thirty-third Regiment, 496
Thirty-fourth Regiment, 507
Thirty-fifth Regiment, 525
Thirty-sixth Regiment, 542
Thirty-seventh Regiment, 563
Thirty-eighth Regiment, 576
Thirty-ninth Regiment, 589
Fortieth Regiment, 603
Forty-first Regiment, 613
Forty-second Regiment, 617
Forty-third Regiment, 624
Forty-fourth Regiment, 629
Forty-fifth Regiment, 634
Forty-sixth Regiment, 637

PAGE
Forty-seventh Regiment, 642
Forty-eighth Regiment, 645
Forty-ninth Regiment, 650
Fiftieth Regiment, 654
Fifty-first Regiment, 658
Fifty-second Regiment, 663
Fifty-third Regiment, 667
Fifty-fourth Regiment, 672
Fifty-fifth Regiment, 682
Fifty-sixth Regiment, 692
Fifty-seventh Regiment, 697
Fifty-eighth Regiment, 705
Fifty-ninth Regiment, 710
Sixtieth Regiment, 716
Sixty-first Regiment, 718
Sixty-second Regiment, 722
First Heavy Artillery, 723
Second Heavy Artillery, 730
Third Heavy Artillery, 734
Fourth Heavy Artillery, 737
First Battalion Heavy Artillery, 739
First Cavalry, 742
Second Cavalry, 755
Third Cavalry, 767
Fourth Cavalry, 776
Fifth Cavalry, 781
Frontier Cavalry, 784
First Light Battery, 785
Second Light Battery, 790
Third Light Battery, 797
Fourth Light Battery, 802
Fifth Light Battery, 809
Sixth Light Battery, 817
Seventh Light Battery, 822
Eighth Light Battery, 827
Ninth Light Battery, 829
Tenth Light Battery, 834
Eleventh Light Battery, 844
Twelfth Light Battery, 847
Thirteenth Light Battery, 849
Fourteenth Light Battery, 852
Fifteenth Light Battery, 856
Sixteenth Light Battery, 858
Third Battalion of Rifles, 860
Andrew Sharpshooters, 862
Second Sharpshooters, 867
Unattached Companies, 868
Statistical Table, 872
General Officers, 875

SKETCHES OF GENERAL OFFICERS.

PAGE
Henry L. Abbot, 875
William S. Abert, 876
Charles Francis Adams, Jr., 876
Thomas J. C. Amory, 877
John F. Anderson, 877
George L. Andrews, 878
Nathaniel P. Banks, 879
John G. Barnard, 882
James Barnes, 883
William F. Bartlett, 885
James L. Bates, 887
William Blaisdell, 887
Samuel Breck, 888
Henry S. Briggs, 890
Horace Brooks, 891
Sidney Burbank, 892
Benjamin F. Butler, 893
Sumner Carruth, 897
Samuel E. Chamberlain, 898
Thomas E. Chickering, 899
Robert E. Clary, 900
William Cogswell, 901
Cyrus B. Comstock, 901
Darius N. Couch, 903
Robert Cowdin, 906
Charles H. Crane, M. D., 906
George H. Crosman, 907
Caspar Crowninshield, 908
James A. Cunningham, 909
Arthur R. Curtis, 910
Greely S. Curtis, 910
Nelson H. Davis, 911
Charles Devens, Jr., 912
Arthur F. Devereux, 915
Charles A. R. Dimon, 916
Alonzo G. Draper, 917
William F. Draper, 918
Nathan A. M. Dudley, 919
Thomas H. Dunham, Jr., 921
William Dwight, 922
Joseph Cushing Edmands, 923
Oliver Edwards, 924
Henry L. Eustis, 925
Charles Everett, 926
William O. Fiske, 926
Jones Frankle, 927
Arthur A. Goodell, 928
William Gates, 929
Oliver P. Gooding, 930
George H. Gordon, 931
Patrick R. Guiney, 932
Edward N. Hallowell, 933
Alfred S. Hartwell, 934
George P. Hawkes, 935
Joseph Hayes, 935
Guy V. Henry, 936
Edward W. Hincks, 937
Joseph Hooker, 939
Timothy Ingraham, 942
Horatio Jenkins, Jr., 942
Thomas D. Johns, 944

PAGE
Edward F. Jones, 944
Erasmus Darwin Keyes, 945
John W. Kimball, 946
William S. King, 947
Ralph W. Kirkham, 948
Frederick W. Lander, 949
William H. Lawrence, 950
Horace C. Lee, 951
William Raymond Lee, 953
William S. Lincoln, 954
Charles G. Loring, 955
Charles Russell Lowell, Jr., 956
Luke Lyman, 958
George N. Macy, 960
Randolph B. Marcy, 960
Napoleon B. McLaughlen, 961
Nelson A. Miles, 962
Albert Ordway, 963
Francis A. Osborn, 964
Charles J. Paine, 965
Francis W. Palfrey, 966
Henry L. Patten, 966
Charles L. Peirson, 967
Josiah Pickett, 968
Joseph B. Plummer, 969
Carroll H. Potter, 970
George L. Prescott, 970
Samuel M. Quincy, 972
S. Tyler Read, 973
Paul J. Revere, 973
David A. Russell, 974
Henry S. Russell, 975
Horace Binney Sargent, 976
Rufus Saxton, 977
Isaac F. Shepard, 980
Thomas Sherwin, Jr., 980
Augustus B. R. Sprague, 981
Luther Stephenson, Jr., 982
Hazard Stevens, 983
Isaac Ingalls Stevens, 985
Robert H. Stevenson, 987
Thomas G. Stevenson, 987
Charles P. Stone, 989
George C. Strong, 990
Sylvanus Thayer, 993
William S. Tilton, 993
Zealous B. Tower, 995
Edward D. Townsend, 996
Adin Ballou Underwood, 997
Charles F. Walcott, 998
Francis A. Walker, 999
George Hull Ward, 1000
Lucius H. Warren, 1001
Francis Washburn, 1002
Ansel D. Wass, 1003
Stephen Minot Weld, Jr., 1004
George D. Wells, 1005
Amiel W. Whipple, 1005
Charles A. Whittier, 1008
Edward A. Wild, 1008
Robert Williams, 1010

LIST OF PORTRAITS.

PAGE

Governor Andrew, . Frontispiece
Hon. Henry L. Dawes, . . vi
James L. Bowen, . . . xii
Senator Charles Sumner, . . 85
Senator Henry Wilson, . . 86

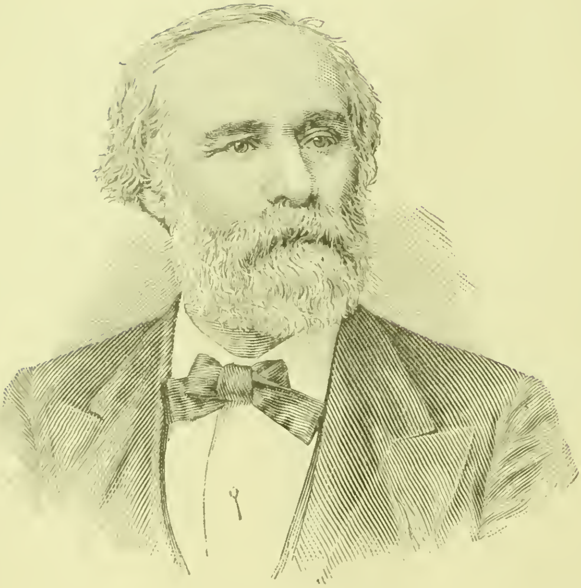
GENERALS :—

Nathaniel P. Banks, . . 879
John G. Barnard, . . 883
James Barnes, . . . 884
William F. Bartlett, . . 885
William Blaisdell, . . 888
Samuel Breck, . . . 889
Henry S. Briggs, . . . 890
Horace Brooks, . . . 892
Benjamin F. Butler, . . 894
Samuel E. Chamberlain, . 898
Thomas E. Chickering, . 900
Cyrus B. Comstock, . . 902
Darius N. Couch, . . 903
Charles H. Crane, M. D., . 907
George H. Crosman, . . 908
Nelson H. Davis, . . 911
Charles Devens, . . . 913
Arthur E. Devereux, . . 915
William F. Draper, . . 918
Nathan A. M. Dudley, . 919
Oliver Edwards, . . . 924
William O. Fiske, . . 926
Jones Frankle, . . . 928
Arthur A. Goodell, . . 929
George H. Gordon, . . 932

GENERALS :—

PAGE

Patrick H. Guiney, . . 933
Edward W. Hincks, . . 937
Joseph Hooker, . . . 940
Horatio Jenkins, Jr., . . 943
Erasmus D. Keyes, . . 945
Ralph W. Kirkham, . . 948
Frederick W. Lander, . 949
William H. Lawrence, . 951
Horace C. Lee, . . . 952
William S. Lincoln, . . 955
Luke Lyman, . . . 959
Albert Ordway, . . . 963
Francis A. Osborn, . . 964
Josiah Pickett, . . . 968
George L. Prescott, . . 971
Samuel M. Quincy, . . 972
Horace Binney Sargent, . 977
Rufus Saxton, . . . 978
Augustus B. R. Sprague, . 981
Luther Stephenson, Jr., . 983
Hazard Stevens, . . . 984
Isaac I. Stevens, . . . 985
Thomas G. Stevenson, . 988
Edwin V. Sumner, . . 991
William S. Tilton, . . 994
Zealous B. Tower, . . 995
Adin B. Underwood, . . 998
Francis A. Walker, . . 999
George H. Ward, . . 1001
Amiel W. Whipple, . . 1007
Edward A. Wild, . . 1009



HON. HENRY L. DAWES.

INTRODUCTION.

This work has not been undertaken to feed the pride of Massachusetts, nor has any desire crept into it to assert for her soldiers any claim for distinction that shall disparage others. It is undertaken in full recognition of the fact that in the great struggle in which all had a common stake the citizen soldier lost sight of State lines and distinctions in a broader and higher patriotism. It is an endeavor to discharge for Massachusetts a debt which all of the States true to the Union owe to the valor and sacrifice of their citizen soldiery, that, as far as possible, the life they lived and the death they faced that the nation might live may be preserved in all their interesting detail and thrilling incident as a tender memory and an inspiring example. It has fallen to able and brilliant men of literary reputation to write the history of the war and of the causes out of which it sprung, and many valuable books have been written in our own and other States which have put in permanent form for posterity the statistics of the several States in the war, and many and just tributes to individual heroism have illumined the pages of those who have written of its wonderful campaigns and awful battlefields. But few, if any, who, like the author of this book, lived during that terrible period all the phases and met all the experiences of a soldier's life, save that extreme one he saw so many comrades meet, have undertaken to bring out for others to read the manner of life a soldier lived, its different sides and shades, its sunshine—the little there was in it—and the trials and hazards that waited on all its footsteps.

In a marked degree the soldiers of Massachusetts were drawn from every walk in life. Not only did the sons of toil leave the plow and the workshop for the camp, but all classes of her people in less arduous and exacting pursuits in life, from all the professions and all the institutions of learning, from the student's cloister and the scholar's retreat, put off the garb of their calling and took their place in the ranks of the soldier. Every Massachusetts regiment contained well nigh a complement of artizans skilled in all the handiwork that the exigencies of war might ever require. All varied pursuits and professions had their representatives in each of our regiments, able, while fighting as common soldiers, to put also the training of their lives, if need be, to the service of their country. This great variety in the character and home habits among the Massachusetts soldiers added greatly to the interesting features of the lives they lived, as well as to the efficiency and value of the service they rendered. The material furnished by this phase of a soldier's life, so abundant in the regiments and camp life of the Massachusetts soldiers, cannot fail to add interest and attraction, almost amounting to romance, when the whole story of their experiences and work comes to be told. It will be seen how many times the success of large undertakings, of battles, and even of campaigns, was made certain by, if it did not often hinge upon, the training in civil life and genius in exigency brought into camp as a part of their outfit from that almost infinite variety of pursuit which our soldiers left behind when they answered the call of their country. No Massachusetts regiment was without men in the ranks competent to man and run an engine on a sudden emergency, or repair its machinery if need be, to build a bridge if wanted, blacksmiths if they were the need, telegraph operators if the peril of the instant required such service. It seemed as if Massachusetts had sent into the war men educated and trained on purpose to meet, as far as preparation could fit them, the unforeseen chances and casualties of war. What it fell to those men to do, in critical moments, in averting disaster or insuring success is no small part of the service our Commonwealth rendered the country.

But in a broader sense, and by a higher standard, did Massachusetts win imperishable distinction in the war. She furnished no battlefield for the clash of arms and the spilling of blood, but that great battle of ideas which preceded the war and which the war alone could compose was waged first and fiercest and longest where those that preceded the Revolution were waged. They had a common birthplace, and Faneuil Hall was the cradle of them all. The lineage and even the lineaments of the fathers who agitated, and debated, and threw overboard the tea, could easily be traced in the sons who defied the fugitive slave law and set at liberty Anthony Burns. And when out of the conflict of those ideas came the clash of arms and the shedding of blood, it was but the continuity in Baltimore of the fight on Lexington Green, and the baptizing anew of our own 19th of April with the blood of Massachusetts martyrs. Massachusetts had a Governor in 1861 and during this later war aglow with the same fire and consecrated to the same cause which animated her first war governors—wearing fitly the mantle of John Hancock and Samuel Adams. He had his field glass upon the manœuvres of the enemies of their country, even before they were discovered at the seat of government, and he brought her Legislature up to the work of preparation for the outburst of a long-gathering storm, the sure approach of which seemed revealed more clearly to his vision than to that of any others in authority.

Thus it came to pass that our Commonwealth began earlier than any of her sister States the outfitting of soldiers—even before the call for volunteers had been issued by the President—and was in readiness to respond at a day's notice. She sent out also in the person of her great anti-slavery prophet and senator, Charles Sumner, the *avant courier* proclaiming to the world the ideas which dominated the war and setting up the flagstaff along the line of march farther in front than was revealed to the ordinary vision, but up to and even beyond which the forces controlling the conflict impelled the armies and government of the republic. She furnished also the chairman of the military committee of the Senate during the entire war, whose devotion to the arduous duties devolving upon that committee was felt as that of no other man in every army corps, through all its complicated organization, from the outfit of commander to the tent life of the soldiers in the ranks, in giving efficiency, in inspiring courage, and in securing all possible comfort and care to those braving all and suffering all to which a soldier is exposed in war. Not less useful and essential in achieving success, if less conspicuous, was the service Massachusetts rendered through her delegation in the House of Representatives during the war. It has been recently said by one outside of her borders and not sympathizing with her during the great struggle for the Union, that during the period from 1855 to 1875, which covers the conflict out of which the war arose, the war itself, and the period of reconstruction:—

"Whether it was for weal or for woe, whether it was wisely or unwisely done, men may differ and historians may dispute,—but as a matter of fact Massachusetts led America and led her with an audacity and an aggressiveness, with a skill and an eloquence, with a power and force that have never been surpassed in all the tide of time in the leadership of a great people."*

In chronicling the part which the Massachusetts soldier bore in the brunt and flagrant ordeal of war itself, how much more than all else she contributed will one find to relate of patient endurance, of costly sacrifice, of heroic death, and sublime martyrdom in the ranks of her soldiery and among those who commanded and led them. A quarter of a century and more has elapsed since the story of the achievements of our soldiers on distant battlefields was brought back to sorrowing homes among us, told too often on coffin lids, and too frequently for peace or composure in crippled and mangled and wasted sons and brothers coming back to die. And even yet grief and horror, mingling with the pride their valor enkindles, so disturb us that it is difficult to hold a steady pen when attempting to recount for those who are to come after these our heroes the sacrifice and martyrdom which crowned their lives. Those who had any share in the tragic incidents of the war must have passed away from among men before the historian will arise whose pen will record or describe those great historical events with the cool indifference of judicial impartiality, but neither history nor patriotism will withhold the debt which is due and the tribute which belongs to the brave soldier till after he shall have passed beyond the knowledge of either. And it is well that it should be so. Contemporaries and participants alone can tell the thrilling and immortal story; and the intensity of feeling, the burning patriotism and the self-abnegation which, like inspiration, lifted the soldier into a higher atmosphere and awakened in him a new life, can be portrayed in their true colors only by those whose whole being was pervaded and illumined by the light of experience. A single battlefield reproduced in any approach to reality would even now tax the credulity of all whose eyes had never looked upon the scene itself. The historian of Massachusetts in the war will have more than a hundred of these to describe, and will arise from his task sorrowing that his colors are so pale and that his best effort falls so far short of what his own eyes have seen. Nothing but miraculous power can bring back to the minds and hearts of the citizens of to-day, much less to those of future generations, a realization of the marvelous and awe-inspiring scenes through which the Massachusetts soldiers marched from Baltimore to Appomattox. And yet a failure to attempt this work or to stop in it short of the limit to human endeavor is a dereliction of duty which our Commonwealth cannot afford to condone. There is in it a wealth of patriotic sacrifice, of sublime heroism, and glorious example, of which she cannot disinherit her children. She must take care that it is transmitted to them, like refined gold, in its original luster, so stamped and so kept that its true lesson and real worth will be recognized of them all, whatever shadow may in the future obscure the path of duty and however formidable the difficulties that may beset their footsteps.

---

*Mr. Breckinridge of Ky., H. of R., January 19th, 1888.

HENRY L. DAWES.

JAMES L. BOWEN.

PREFACE.

This book is written from a Massachusetts stand-point. It does not, therefore, attempt to present a general history of the great Civil War, and the author has taken it for granted that the reader will be so far acquainted with the prominent features of that war that he will trace and duly appreciate the relation of what is here recorded to the great whole. His attempt has been in so far as practicable to record in a concise yet comprehensive way the part taken by the Commonwealth — by its government in meeting the demands upon it as an integral part of the Nation; by its statesmen in the halls of Congress and elsewhere; by its military sons in the various fields to which they were called; by its philanthropists in their noble efforts to meet and solve the humanitarian problems which were the outgrowth of the war; and by its sanitary and benevolent associations, which in the best spirit of Christian kindness did so much, so tenderly and so faithfully, to ameliorate the horrors of warfare.

The attempt to cover in a single volume so great a field has necessitated much research, patient investigation and careful verification, with most rigorous condensation. No attempt has been made to build up suppositions as to what might have been under other conditions; it has seemed sufficient to state what was done and the immediate effects of the doing. The basis of the work has naturally been the official records of the Commonwealth, published and unpublished; but these have been supplemented by the records of the Nation, by all available authentic publications, and by valuable contributions of information from participants and others. To the hundreds from whom he has received assistance, direct or indirect, the author can only in this general way express his sincere appreciation and tender his thanks.

Few words of explanation are felt to be necessary regarding the plan of the work. In the sketches of organizations, the purpose has been to give the original roster of officers, with some of the more important subsequent changes; to follow the regiment or company in all its wanderings; to give as accurately as possible its losses in every conflict in which it took part, and to notice the death of every commissioned officer from the state. In casual references to general officers, the simple title of "General" has commonly been used, as it was deemed sufficiently explicit; while in other grades officers have usually been designated by their actual commissioned and mustered rank. There were many brevets, as well as complimentary commissions under which the recipient was not mustered into the national service, important to the individual and honorably won, but not coming within the scope of this chronicle. In the Statistical Table following these sketches the author has indulged in some modifications which he believes will make them more accurate and valuable for purposes of comparison, though much more elaborate compilations would be necessary to insure exactness and entire justice. The membership column is intended to give approximately the number of individuals (re-enlistments not counted) who served with the organization. Assigned recruits and others who never reported for duty are not counted; yet it has been necessary to include in some of the regiments and companies large numbers who only served for a short time. In such cases the student should bear in mind that comparisons and percentages must at the best be misleading.

The sketches of General Officers will be found interesting and valuable, and great effort has been made to have them entirely accurate. Their aim, in harmony with that of other portions of the book, is simply to present the story of what the several individuals did and were during the period of the war. In a few cases a brief reference to the earlier life of the officer has seemed necessary in connection with his part in the rebellion. In addition to those officers entering the service with the volunteer organizations from the state, it has been deemed just to include those sons of Massachusetts serving in the regular army, as well as those not residents or natives of the state who were commissioned by Governor Andrew and subsequently rose to higher rank.

Finally, the volume is sent out, not with a vain-glorious purpose to exalt our own by any depreciation of the part borne by other Commonwealths. The simple narration of what Massachusetts was and did must fill the breast of every patriot with a renewed faith in humanity; a thankful heart for the devotion and the courage which won so glorious a name; a pang of tender sorrow at the sacrifices required. The writer has risen from his task, more than ever proud to be a citizen of the state which wrought so magnificent a work during those crucial times; which gave so many strong arms and wise heads and faithful hearts to the demands of the hour. To have shared never so humbly in that grand uprising and outpouring of a world's best exhibition of heroism and consecration is honor indeed; in this imperfect record of the deeds of a great and honored Commonwealth, it is hoped that there may be incentive for constant and increasing devotion to all which makes for the uplifting and progress of our common humanity—the best and truest patriotism.

JAMES L. BOWEN.

Springfield, Mass., November, 1889.

CHAPTER I.

The Election of 1860—The New State Government—Preparatory Measures—Loyalty of Massachusetts—Opening of Hostilities—The President's Call and the Sending Forth of the Militia.

FOUR candidates for the governorship of Massachusetts entered the field in the political campaign of 1860, representing the four parties in the presidential contest. John A. Andrew of Boston was the republican candidate, and Erasmus D. Beach of Springfield the Douglas democratic, while the remaining factions of the democratic party—the Bell-Everett and the Breckinridge—were represented respectively by Amos A. Lawrence of Boston and Benjamin F. Butler of Lowell. The election was held on the 6th of November and the total vote for the four candidates, including 75 scattering ballots, was 169,609. Mr. Andrew received 104,527, Mr. Beach 35,191, Mr. Lawrence 23,816 and Mr. Butler 6,000; the clear majority of Mr. Andrew over all competitors was 39,445. The entire republican state ticket was elected by about the same majority, and the congressional delegation was wholly republican.

The new state government was inaugurated on the 5th of January, 1861. South Carolina had passed the ordinance of secession two weeks before; three other southern states were on the point of following her example and yet others were taking earnest steps in that direction. The situation was one of grave importance; civil war was almost a foregone conclusion, and the people naturally turned with anxious thoughts to scan anew the records and the public acts of those who were to be their leaders in such a momentous crisis. The new governor of the Old Bay State bore this scrutiny well, and his first official acts were of a nature to inspire confidence in his fitness for the important position to which he had been called. Never a politician in the ordinary sense of the term, Governor Andrew came to the high and responsible office untrammeled and free to devote the wonderful energies of his nature to the service of the Commonwealth and the nation. Being then in his 43d year, having been born in Maine in 1818, he was in the full possession of his superb mental and physical powers.

John A. Andrew graduated at Bowdoin college at the age of 19, gave a few years to the study of law, and in 1840 was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county, entering an office in Boston. His success in the profession was marked and rapid, so that at the time of his election he undoubtedly stood at the head of the Massachusetts bar. His public life had been confined to a single term in the state Legislature, though in the previous summer he had been chairman of the Massachusetts delegation to the republican convention at Chicago, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the presidency. This was in brief what the people of the Commonwealth knew at that time of the man who had been placed at the head of the state government. It was an unstained record, and in the crucial test to which Mr. Andrew was at once subjected, the promise it gave was nobly redeemed.

The new Legislature met and organized January 2, 1861, with William Claflin of Newton as president of the Senate and John A. Goodwin of Lowell speaker of the House of Representatives. A departure from the ordinary procedure in such cases was a retiring address from Governor Nathaniel P. Banks, who had for three years successfully conducted the duties of the office. Impressed by the omens of the times, that high-minded patriot communicated to the incoming government his views and such suggestions as his experience prompted. In that address he held out no hope of escape from a terrible civil contest; but he had no fear for the final result. "There can be no peaceable secession of the states," he declared. "The strength of every government must be tested by revolt and revolution. I doubt not that the providence of God, that has protected us hitherto, will preserve us now and hereafter."

President Claflin of the Senate, on taking the chair to which he had been elected, referred to the threatening situation, saying, "Whatever action we may take, let us be careful of the rights of others, but faithful to our trusts." Speaker Goodwin, in reference to the same subject, remarked :—

For the second time in our history, we see a state of our Union setting at naught the common compact, and raising the hand of remorseless violence against a whole section of her sister states, and against the Union itself. But for the *first* time in our history are unrebuked traitors seen in the high places of the nation, where, with undaunted front, they awe into treasonable inaction the hand the people have solemnly deputed to hold the scales of justice, and wield the imperial sword. . . . . It is to be remembered that Massachusetts sacrificed much to establish the Union, and to defend and perpetuate it. She is ready to sacrifice more, provided it touch not her honor or the principles of free government,—principles interwoven with her whole history and never dearer to the hearts of her people of all classes and parties than they are to-day. Let us approach this portion of our duties with coolness and deliberation, and with a generous patriotism.

Adjutant General Schouler, at about the same time, responding to a toast to Major Anderson, then besieged in Fort Sumter, spoke for the military power of the state when he said: "We have no boasts to make; history tells what the men of Massachusetts have done, and they will never disgrace that history." Everywhere there was the same feeling,—that war should be avoided if it were possible, even by any sacrifice or compromise compatible with honor and equal rights; but if the last resort failed, and the dreadful alternative presented itself, the honor of the Old Bay State should be vindicated and its devotion to the Union and the national government be put forever beyond question. In few words the new governor, while treating the entire subject at length and with great ability, summed up the situation, saying, "The people will forever stand by the country." It will from this be understood with what purpose the men of Massachusetts acted; and while every possible preparation was being made for meeting what was considered the inevitable struggle, it is not a matter of surprise or an evidence of divided councils that before the close of the month a petition, bearing the names of 15,000 prominent people of the state, urging conciliatory measures to avert if possible the threatened strife, was sent to the Massachusetts delegation in Congress.

In the same direction was the appointment by the Legislature, early in February, of a commission to represent the state at the conference or convention called at the instance of Virginia to meet at Washington, when the Bay State was represented by this able list of her sons: Lieutenant Governor John Z. Goodrich of Stockbridge, Charles Allen of Worcester, George S. Boutwell of Groton, Francis B. Crowninshield of Boston, Theophilus P. Chandler of

Brookline, John M. Forbes of Milton and Richard B. Waters of Beverly. This convention was duly held and submitted to Congress its plan for compromise; but nothing could then check the mad race of secession.

While these efforts in behalf of peace were being made, Governor Andrew and his associates were not idle. These associates consisted of Lieutenant Governor John Z. Goodrich, who soon after resigned, being appointed collector of the port of Boston; Secretary of State Oliver Warner of Northampton, Treasurer and Receiver General Henry K. Oliver of Salem, Attorney General Dwight Foster of Worcester, Auditor Levi Reed of Abington, Executive Councilors Jacob Sleeper of Boston, John I. Baker of Beverly, James M. Shute of Somerville, Hugh M. Green of Northfield, Joel Hayden of Williamsburg, James Ritchie of Roxbury, Oakes Ames of Easton and Eleazer C. Sherman of Plymouth. The state Legislature consisted of a Senate of 40 and a House of Representatives of 240 members.

The first movement of Governor Andrew was to put himself in communication with the executives of the other New England states, dispatching messengers to each on the evening of his inauguration. Colonel Wardrop of the Third Regiment of Militia was sent to Vermont, while Colonel Albert G. Clarke, afterward the governor's private military secretary, went to New Hampshire and Maine. Other representatives visited Connecticut and Rhode Island. All of these were cordially received. It was arranged that in all the states salutes should be fired and other demonstrations made on the 8th of January, in honor of General Jackson's victory at New Orleans, with a view to quickening the patriotic pulse; and from Maine, where an important conference was held, the message was returned that wherever Massachusetts led that commonwealth would follow. By this thoughtful act of her chief officer, Massachusetts occupied her rightful position of leader of the New England states—a position in keeping with her material and numerical strength and her previous proud record in the van of many a noble cause.

Immediate attention was given by the executive to the perfection of the militia organizations of the state, so that if their services should be called for they could not only respond at once, but in a manner to reflect credit upon the Commonwealth. These organizations were not formidable in numbers. While the state militia comprised three divisions, commanded respectively by Major Generals Sutton, Morse and Andrews, with two brigades to each division, the total numerical strength only reached 5,593 officers and men, divided into nine regiments and three battalions of infantry, three battalions and eight unattached companies of riflemen, and one battalion and five unattached companies of cavalry. Back of these organizations was the registered but unorganized militia of the state, between the ages of 18 and 45, making a total strength of 155,389. Under the laws of the state the officers furnished their own arms and uniforms and the men also uniformed themselves while the state furnished their arms and equipments and paid the rent of armories for the several companies. In the way of armament the total resources of the state at that time consisted of 71 pieces of field artillery of all calibers and about 10,000 muskets, a quarter of which were of the Springfield rifled muzzle-loading pattern, the remainder being smooth-bores of various makes.

The active head of the military organization of the state was Adjutant General William Schouler, who had been appointed to the position by Governor Banks, and retained office through the administration of Governor Andrew, to whom he rendered inestimable service from his intimate knowledge of everything pertaining to his department, his quick comprehension of new phases of the situation as they arose, and his whole-souled devotion to his duties. To his valuable suggestions, embodied in his report for 1860, rendered just before the change of administration, and those afterward communicated at the request of the executive or incorporated in official documents, the governor was largely indebted for his quick and comprehensive grasp of the situation and its details.

A special order was issued by Governor Andrew through the adjutant general on the 7th of January, 1861, directing that the following day should be observed by the firing of 100 guns on Boston Common and national salutes at various other cities and towns of the Commonwealth, "In commemoration of the brave defense of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, by the deceased patriot, General Jackson, and in honor of the gallant conduct and wise foresight of Major Anderson, now in command of Fort Sumter, in the state of South Carolina."

A second order, and one of greater importance, followed on the 16th, which, after citing the probability that the militia of the state might be called upon to assist the President of the United States in enforcing the laws, directed,—

> That the commanding officer of each company of volunteer militia examine with care the roll of his company, and cause the name of each member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded, and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the office of the adjutant general. Previous to which, commanders of companies shall make strict inquiry whether there are men in their commands who from age, physical defect, business or family causes, may be unable or indisposed to respond at once to the orders of the commander-in-chief, made in response to the call of the President of the United States, that they be forthwith discharged ; so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise, whenever called upon.
>
> After the above orders shall have been fulfilled, no discharge, either of officer or private, shall be granted, unless for cause satisfactory to the commander-in-chief.
>
> If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled, and the men properly drilled and uniformed, and their names and places of residence forwarded to head-quarters.

Naturally, in the excited condition of the country, this order met with prompt attention and caused no little comment. While in rare instances denounced as unnecessary and sensational, it was generally commended, by the press and by public opinion, as a wise precaution, and this conviction was deepened as its good effects were manifest in the improved morale of the different commands and the hightened *esprit du corps.* The growth of the martial spirit was something remarkable, and numerous applications reached head-quarters for authority to form new companies, though none were then authorized.

The action of the Legislature during these days of suspense left no uncertainty as to the position which would be taken by the Commonwealth in case the trial of arms between the national government and the seceding states came. Its first enactment in relation to the matter passed and was approved on the 23d of January, being a series of resolves expressive of approval of the "determination evinced in the recent firm and patriotic special message of the President of the United States," and proffering to him "through the governor of the Commonwealth, such aid in men and money as he may require to maintain the authority of the national government." To this resolve there was practically no opposition, though free discussion was invited. There was more variance of opinion in regard to the proposition to authorize the governor to appoint commissioners to meet and confer with the representatives of Virginia and other states; but as the proposed convention was nominally in the interest of peace the authority was voted and the governor appointed the commission as above named.

As the session was about closing, the Legislature, on the 3d of April, passed an act authorizing the adjutant general, who was also acting quartermaster general, to equip 2000 troops for active service, an appropriation of not exceeding $25,000 being made for the purpose. This legislation created considerable adverse comment among those not politically in sympathy with the administration, though within a few days its wisdom was abundantly justified, in a manner to silence all criticism from those, of whatever party, true to the cause of the national government and its integrity.

In the midst of this preparation and suspense, the bombardment of Fort Sumter, which opened on the day following the adjournment of the Massachusetts Legislature, came like an electric shock. It cleared the air of doubts and uncertainties. It assured the governor and his associates that their precautionary preparations had been wise; it dispelled the cherished hope that civil war might be averted, and it drew the line sharply between those who upheld the Federal government and its open or covert enemies. While a few of the latter were to be found, their numbers were comparatively insignificant; and when the question became that of union or disunion, the great majority of those not politically in accord with the state and national administrations joined hands with them in support of the imperiled government. With the fall of Sumter, indecision and hesitation vanished. Every house displayed the emblems of loyalty; man and woman, child and old age wore rosettes of red, white and blue; the stars and stripes were unfurled from every flag-staff. The naturally cool blood of the North, which had shrunk from the prospect of fratricidal strife, now burned to avenge the insult to the nation and its flag.

While this excitement was at its hight came the first call of President Lincoln for troops—75,000 men to serve for three months, the longest term for which the militia could be called outside of their respective states. Of this force Massachusetts was called upon for two regiments, the governor receiving the requisition formally from the secretary of war on the 15th of April, a few hours after a telegram had been received from Senator Henry Wilson announcing the call. Immediate messages were sent out calling upon the Third, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth Regiments to report at once at Boston, the head-quarters of these organizations being respectively at New Bedford, Quincy, Pepperell and Lynn. Within a week after the receipt of the general orders in January, before referred to, Colonel Jones of the Sixth had reported his command ready for duty whenever their services should be demanded, and the promptness with which the call was met showed that all had been alike thorough in preparation.

Early on the morning of the 16th the Marblehead companies of the Eighth Regiment reached Boston, being the first in the city and marching in a severe rain-storm from the depot through streets lined with enthusiastic spectators to the quarters provided for them. They were not much in advance of their comrades, however, for before the close of the day the four regiments were in Boston with ranks well filled, anxious for the orders to set forth. During the bustle of preparation—the two regiments being ordered to Washington to be mustered into the national service—an additional dispatch was received from the secretary of war doubling the quota of Massachusetts, making it to consist of four full regiments, under command of a brigadier general. Though not the senior brigadier, General Benjamin F. Butler of Lowell, commanding the Third Brigade, Second Division, secured the appointment, and, dropping the case upon which he was engaged in a Boston court, made his arrangements for departure with his command.

Something of a reorganization of the regiments was necessary to make them conform to the United States standard. While the state system required but eight companies to the regiment, ten were demanded by the regulations of the general government. To obtain the requisite number of companies, some were detached from other regiments, not ordered into service; while the Third and Fourth Regiments went forward incomplete in this respect, additional companies joining them later. In the militia, also, each company was allowed four lieutenants, though but two were recognized in the United States service, and there were other variations in the rosters of officers recognized by the two systems. Nor was the treatment of the matter by the general government uniform. In the case of the regiments sent to Washington, the officers accompanying the several commands were mustered without protest; while at Fortress Monroe the national regulations were strictly insisted upon.

On the receipt of the intelligence that four regiments would be accepted from Massachusetts, Governor Andrew ordered Colonel Lawrence of Medford to report at once with his Fifth Regiment at Boston, prepared to take the field. These orders were not received till the 19th, but the regiment was in Boston ready for departure the following day, though transportation was not provided till the 21st. Meantime the other regiments had gone forward,—the Third and Fourth going by water to Fortress Monroe, which they reached in safety and where their presence doubtless saved that stronghold from assault if not from capture by the Confederate force gathering in that vicinity. The Sixth and Eighth Regiments, being ordered to Washington direct, had set forward by rail, the former being about a day in advance of the latter, which was accompanied by General Butler and his staff. The orders had been issued for the Fifth to prepare to follow, and at last there seemed opportunity for a brief cessation of the arduous labors and excitement of the few days just passed.

Yet during this momentary respite, intelligence even more startling than that of the firing upon Sumter was telegraphed from Baltimore throughout the loyal states. The attack upon Major Anderson had been anticipated; that upon Colonel Jones's command in the streets of Baltimore had not been. The people stood aghast with a deeper realization than before of the seriousness of the situation; but to the tireless toilers at the State House there came only the call to renewed exertions and a graver responsibility. General Butler, pausing at Philadelphia with the Eighth Regiment, devised a plan of action and sent back urgently for the Fifth Regiment and Cook's Light Battery. The former had already been summoned; the latter had not. The weary adjutant general was roused from his bed at a neighboring hotel and at once set out to summon the sleeping artillerists. So expeditiously was this done that early the following forenoon the command with full ranks and equipped for duty was waiting the order for departure. On the morning of the 20th, Major Devens at Worcester was directed to go forward as soon as possible with his battalion of Riflemen—three companies. At 5 o'clock that afternoon the command was in line, ready for the final orders, and that evening took cars for Annapolis. The Fifth Regiment, accompanied by the battery, set out the following day.

Thus, within six days from receiving the first call, the Commonwealth had assembled, equipped and sent forth, ready for active duty in any sphere to which they might be called, five regiments of infantry, nearly complete, one battery of field artillery with horses, equipment and ten tons of ammunition, and a battalion of riflemen. The promptness of the response, the efficiency of the troops and the importance of the positions which they filled, were all matters of which the Old Bay State might justly be proud.

CHAPTER II.

EXTRA SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—VIGOROUS LEGISLATIVE MEASURES—PUBLIC SUPPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT—ENTHUSIASTIC ENLISTMENTS—CONDITION OF BOSTON HARBOR—ORGANIZATION OF RELIEF AND SANITARY SOCIETIES.

THE gravity of the situation was now fully apparent. Even the most sanguine could no longer hope for a speedy solution of the difficulties which distracted the country. A multitude of questions of vital importance pressed upon the state executive, which his constitutional powers were inadequate to meet. The Legislature had but just dissolved, after having made such provision as the circumstances had justified. Yet in a few days the presence of actual war, with its demands upon the resources of the Commonwealth, imperatively demanded that further measures, and those of grave importance, should be immediately taken. There was no alternative to the calling of a special session, and this the governor did by proclamation dated the 4th of May.

On the 14th of May the two houses convened and the governor's message was read. It was a document of remarkable power, treating the issues of the hour in a patriotic and statesmanlike manner. After detailing the action taken by the Massachusetts troops and officials in other stations, the enlistment of additional companies and the necessary expense incurred, for which the Legislature would be called to make provision, already amounting to over $265,000, he urged such measures as his judgment prompted, with strong expressions of the spirit which he felt should inspire the duties of the occasion. This message so well illustrated the temper of the man through all the trying scenes of his long official term, that extracts from it may well be given. In opening he said:—

> The occasion demands *action*, and it shall not be delayed by *speech;* nor do either the people or their representatives need or require to be

stimulated by appeals or convinced by arguments. A grand era has dawned, inaugurated by the present great and critical exigency of the nation, through which it will providentially and triumphantly pass, and soon, emerging from apparent gloom, will breathe a freer inspiration in the assured consciousness of vitality and power. Confident of our ultimate future; confident in the principles and ideas of democratic republican government, in the capacity, conviction and manly purpose of the American people, wherever liberty exists, and republican government is administered under the purifying and instructing power of free opinion and free debate,—I perceive nothing now about us which ought to discourage the good or to alarm the brave. . . . This is no war of sections, no war of North and South. It is waged to avenge no former wrongs, nor to perpetuate ancient griefs or memories of conflict. It is the struggle of the people to vindicate their own rights, to retain and invigorate the institutions of their fathers. . . . No creative art has ever woven into song a story more tender in its pathos, or more stirring to the martial blood, than the scenes just enacted, passing before our eyes in the villages and towns of our dear old Commonwealth. . . . The yeomanry who in 1775, on Lexington Common and on the banks of the Concord river, first made that day immortal in our annals, have found their lineal representatives in the historic regiment which, on the 19th of April, 1861, in the streets of Baltimore, baptized our flag anew in heroic blood. . . Let us never, under any conceivable circumstances of provocation or indignation, forget that the right of free discussion of all public questions is guaranteed to every individal on Massachusetts soil, by the settled convictions of her people, by the habits of her successive generations, and by express provisions of her constitution.

Thus was voiced in eloquent language, confidence in the people, trust in the final result of the great contest, a patriotic purpose to labor for the saving of the Union, pride in the spectacle presented by his Commonwealth, and a jealous care that even in the excitement of civil war the right of free speech and personal conviction should not suffer. The message was at once referred to a special committee of the Legislature, and steps were taken for the prompt enactment of such legislation as the situation demanded. One of the first and most important measures passed in the special session was entitled "An Act to Provide for the Maintenance of the Union and Constitution." This by its first section ratified and confirmed the action already taken by the governor and his council, the contracts, agreements and expenditures made. It then conferred upon him the authority, "with the advice of the council," "to take such measures as may be deemed best to provide for the arming, equipping and disciplining, and for the transportation and subsistence of so much of the military force of the Commonwealth as may be in his judgment needed for defending, sustaining and maintaining in its full integrity the authority of the government of the United States and the constitution and laws thereof;" to appoint and commission officers and agents and fix their pay and rank; to settle all questions arising between the United States and the Commonwealth; to pay any troops of the state called into service and arrange with the general government for the reimbursement of the outlay. The same act also provided for the establishment of a fund from which these payments were to be made, called the Union Fund, not to exceed three million dollars and to be raised by the issue of scrip bearing interest at six per cent and payable in from ten to thirty years.

A further issue of scrip at the option of the governor was authorized by a supplemental act, not to exceed seven millions of dollars, the rate of interest not to exceed six per cent, and other details of the issue and sale to be largely optional with the governor, the proceeds to be "loaned to the government of the United States, or expended in purchasing from the government of the United States its treasury notes, or other evidences of indebtedness," or it might be exchanged with the secretary of the national treasury for obligations of the United States government of like amount. This extraordinary power was conferred owing to a feeling, as set forth in the preamble to the act, that "some emergency may arise during the recess of the Legislature, in which the aid of Massachusetts may be of service to the general government in its financial arrangements."

Another act provided for the creation of a sinking fund from the receipts of the scrip above referred to, reinforced by direct taxation which future Legislatures were authorized to levy, to provide for the payment of the indebtedness thus created. Banks were also authorized to invest in government securities, and both these and direct loans to the Commonwealth or the United States were exempted from the provision of the General Statutes which forbade the indebtedness due any bank exceeding twice the amount of its capital stock. All of these acts were approved on the 21st of May.

The day following authority was given for the payment of the soldiers of the state called into service from the time of their reporting for duty till mustered into the United States service, at the rate allowed by the general government. Provision was also made, by an act approved the 23d, for the establishment of a camp of instruction, with accommodations for five regiments of infantry and a battery of artillery, to which the governor might at his discretion order for instruction and discipline such bodies of troops as had been or might be authorized in anticipation of calls from the President of the United States. Some general regulations were added, and provision was made for the appointment of the officers necessary for such a camp or garrison; but that part of the act did not become operative, from the fact that the different commands as fast as organized and equipped left the state in response to the repeated calls from Washington. The same act also authorized the appointment by the governor of a quartermaster general, commissary general and surgeon general, such officers being required by the vast increase of duties in the several departments of which they would have charge. The governor was further given power to appoint such officers and agents as seemed necessary. Under these provisions, Dr. William J. Dale of Boston was appointed surgeon general and General Ebenezer W. Stone master of ordnance, both with the rank of colonel, and Albert G. Browne, Jr., of Salem military secretary to the governor with the rank of lieutenant colonel, which position he held during Mr. Andrew's entire term of office. Julius H. Reed had already been appointed quartermaster general with the rank of brigadier general, this important appointment being thus specifically confirmed.

One other act remains to be noticed,—an act not less important than any of the others to the people of the Commonwealth and illustrating markedly the disposition everywhere manifested to so far as possible rob war of its horrors. This was the act "in aid of the families of volunteers, and for other purposes," the provisions of which were that any town or city might raise money by taxation and through the constituted authorities apply the same for the aid of the wife and children under 16 years of age of any volunteer in the national service, or of parent, brother, sister or child dependent upon such volunteer for support, the same to be reimbursed by the state at the rate of one dollar per week for each dependent on proper certification, not to exceed twelve dollars per month on account of any single volunteer. Permission was also given by the same act to raise money in towns or cities to defray expenses already incurred or contracts entered into in the raising of volunteers, but requiring the termination of all contracts within three months, and forbidding the entering into special contracts with volunteers on the part of municipalities and towns. Such communities as might be liable to attack from the sea were authorized to organize an armed police to guard against such danger and to provide for the expense by taxation, such police to have authority to act in any part of the county where organized.

This act was also approved on the 23d, and that afternoon the Legislature was prorogued. During the session of little more than a week that body had grasped the duty presented to it and made such provision as the existing necessities demanded, as well as provided for any contingencies likely to arise. In these important measures there had been a remarkable and most gratifying unanimity of purpose to uphold the honor of the state and the integrity of the nation. Political considerations and party spirit had almost no place, for the legislators realized that the people were behind them in hearty support of whatever should be deemed necessary; that they demanded that such measures as were called for should be given to the world with an earnestness of purpose which could not be misunderstood.

On one measure only was there difference of opinion and failure to act. Propositions were submitted, early in the session, in both houses to strike from the militia laws of the state the word "white," so that organizations of colored volunteers might be formed. These, however, were laid upon the table from time to time and failed to become law, the question of taking the matter from the table being under consideration in the House at the time of the prorogation. Strong arguments were adduced in favor of the proposition, and against it; the former being based on the principle of justice to the colored man, the latter considering the question of expediency under the circumstances. The latter prevailed. It was felt that in the critical state of affairs in the "border states," which it was all-important to hold for the Union, even so slight a cause as the proposed measure might operate to cast their lot with the seceded states and thus further complicate national affairs.

Hon. Alexander Bullock of Worcester, a member of the House, was of those who opposed the measure on these grounds. He was willing and hoped to see the colored man freed from all his disabilities before the law, but that was not the time for the action. The

North and West and the border states were united in supporting the national government, and a firebrand cast at that time might precipitate a catastrophe which would be appalling. The Union should be the first consideration, and every measure which would endanger it should be frowned upon. On that consideration he was willing to vote against the measure, believing that he was doing the greater service to his beloved and imperiled country. This was doubtless the first consideration of the question of employing colored soldiers, and quite likely had the session continued for another day the result might have been different, as the resolve had passed the Senate and was advocated by a majority in the House. There can be little doubt, however, that the disposition made of the matter was for that time the wisest.

Undoubtedly much of the earnestness and unanimity of the Legislature resulted from the unmistakable voice of the people, for before the meeting of the law-makers the utterances of the public had been given with no uncertain sound. On the evening of April 15, almost before the reverberations of the guns at Sumter had ceased, the Jackson club, a prominent democratic organization in Boston, held a meeting and discussed the situation. Their voice was given for an earnest support of the President and his administration by all constitutional means. Their political affiliation had been with the men who now assailed the Union, and it was not easy to break those life-long ties; but when the choice narrowed to union or disunion patriotism triumphed. They no longer met as a political party, but as loyal citizens, recognizing the fact that civil war had been forced upon the general government, despite all reasonable efforts to avoid it, and they saw the path of duty plainly.

In a similar vein, on the following evening, a large meeting of the leading Irish citizens of Boston and vicinity declared themselves for the hearty support of the national government and the Commonwealth. Their ancestors had fought in the armies of the colonies to secure the freedom of the American people, and in the bosom of the beneficent government thus established millions of the oppressed of Ireland had found a refuge from the evils of their native land. Though almost exclusively democrats, they could not countenance any attempt at the disruption of the republic, and were ready to offer even life itself for its perpetuity. A few days later the New England Association of the Soldiers of 1812 met at the home of their president, Colonel Thomas Aspinwall, and as may well be supposed did not separate until they had pronounced in unmistakable phrases for the cause of the nation in whose behalf almost half a century before they had borne arms. They had long since passed the age when it was possible for them to take the field, though they might still do something for instruction and discipline; but they called earnestly upon the youth of the land, without reference to party, to "give a firm support to the government, the constitution, the Union and the enforcement of the laws."

The public mind seemed to have little interest save in the various bearings of the one important topic. On the 24th of April ex-Governor Banks was to have lectured before the Mercantile Library Association ; but in a letter to the committee he declined to fulfill the engagement, declaring that the preservation of the government of his country should be the only subject in the mind of any citizen of the United States at that time. The aldermen of the city of Boston also unanimously adopted resolutions pledging to its fullest the moral and material support of the city to the President. The people were called on to bury all party differences and ally themselves in vindication of the violated laws. While declaring that the rebellious states stood defenseless as assailants of the common polity of nations, they assured the loyal in the revolted states that they would be faithful to all the compacts and compromises of the constitution, and urged upon the President the pursuance of such a constitutional policy as would conciliate and harmonize.

These and multitudes of kindred expressions of patriotism were nobly supported by the financial power of the state. On the 18th of April, when it became evident that the demands upon the state treasury were to be much greater than had been provided for, the banks of Boston offered to the governor ten per cent of their capital stock of $36,000,000 as a voluntary loan, to be furnished as required, relying for its repayment upon the good faith of the Legislature when it should again meet. Nor was this or any other patriotic action confined to the city of Boston. Throughout the state the banks and moneyed institutions joined in pledging generous sums as loans to the Commonwealth, as well as in moral and material support of every nature. The Boston Board of Trade, meeting on the same day, after the usual expression of devotion to the cause of the nation, called upon the President to take the most vigorous measures to restore authority, and especially to protect the commerce of the nation from the piratical cruisers recently authorized by the president of the Confederacy.

The anxiety in the latter respect may have had a tinge of selfish interest, since the coast of Massachusetts, including Boston Harbor, was absolutely defenseless. In the harbor, in fact, there were three forts, but they were without garrisons or any adequate armament. Fort Winthrop had not a single gun; Fort Warren had but one; and while Fort Independence had some 20, most of them were trained upon the city and not one on all the coast was properly placed for defense. The interior of the forts was filled with wooden buildings and rubbish, the condition of all being a menace rather than a protection to the city, while the casemates were unfit for human occupation. The governor had already urgently represented this state of affairs to the authorities at Washington, but without result, though finally permission was obtained to garrison Fort Independence, and the New England Guards, or Fourth Battalion, were given the privilege which they had solicited of forming the garrison, the order being issued to them on the 24th of April. Large sums had already been subscribed by the business men of the city to meet the expense of such coast defense as it was possible to make. On the 1st of May Major General Andrews of the First Division, Massachusetts Militia, was assigned to the command of Forts Warren and Independence, and directed to prepare them for the reception of some of the regiments then in process of formation for three years' service.

Some excitement was occasioned on the 24th of April by the arrival in the harbor of the United States steam frigate Niagara and the rumor that her officers and crew were in sympathy with secession and would turn the vessel over to the rebels. Under the circumstances, Governor Andrew directed the oath of allegiance to the United States to be administered anew to all on board, which 12 of the officers, whose homes were in southern states, refused to take. One of them, Lieutenant Brown, was by direction of the governor arrested for uttering treasonable sentiments, but later was discharged and allowed to depart with his disloyal associates. On the same day orders were received at the Charlestown Navy Yard to put every vessel available for service in readiness for sea, and in consequence work was at once pushed on the eight vessels which were there awaiting repairs, requiring the employment of a large additional force of men in the yard.

These and other events occurring in such rapid succession brought the public pulse to fever heat. Before the last of the troops from the state had been sent forward, and while the 19th of April was being observed by celebrations of the first event in the war of the Revolution, intelligence came back that the day had been consecrated afresh by the martyrdom of Massachusetts men in the streets of Baltimore while on their way to protect the capital of their country, and the realization that war had opened in fact came home to the people. Three days later a large meeting of the women of Charlestown was held, presided over by the wife of Mayor Hutchins, at which was organized "The Soldiers' Relief Society," the first of the myriad list which throughout the state and the country did so much to mitigate the hardships of war. The object of this organization was declared to be to "hold communication with the families of the soldiers, and tender them sympathy, counsel and aid." At the meeting it was stated that the city government had appropriated $10,000 for the relief of families of volunteers, that private donations for the same purpose had been made, and that ten physicians of the city had tendered their professional services for the same object free of charge. Like action was taken by the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society on the evening of the same day, and subsequently by many other physicians and societies.

As the necessity for women's aid in the military hospitals became apparent, the medical commission issued a call for volunteer nurses, to be instructed if not already qualified, and at the same time announced that the services of Miss Dorothea L. Dix had been accepted by the secretary of war for the organizing of hospitals and instruction of nurses. To this call, as to all others on the patriotism of the state, the response was ample, and the required number were soon in training or on duty.

With the outbreak of the war, Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis, a woman of most generous impulses, conceived the idea of a donation committee, whose purpose it should be to receive and distribute the thousands of articles designed for the comfort and convenience of the soldiers, and for this purpose she at first opened her own house. Soon afterward the proprietor of the Evans House on Tremont street offered free head-quarters at his hotel, and there, under the able superintendence of Mrs. Gray, the business of receiving the supplies and distributing them to the volunteers grew to immense proportions. Another organization with head-quarters at Boston but embracing the entire state in its scope was originated by the business men of that city and other parts of the Commonwealth, known as the "Soldiers' Fund Society," the object of which was to secure a fund to be held for the future needs of soldiers and their families, in case the war should be so prolonged as to make this care a tax upon the generous charity at that time so freely poured forth.

"The Ladies' Industrial Aid Association" may also be mentioned among the beneficent institutions of the time, its object being to assist those women who performed the sewing and like manual work for the contractors under the urgent calls for military clothing and supplies. This association, of which Mrs. Charles Russell Lowell was president, received the articles from the contractors, superintended their distribution among the needlewomen, and by means of contributions from benevolent persons were able to pay the laborers about twice the amount allowed by the contractors, thus materially helping many poor and needy families.

Later an auxiliary branch of the United States Sanitary Commission was organized, rendering efficient aid in the great work of that noble institution. While these greater and central measures were being put into operation in and about Boston, other portions of the state were equally patriotic and doing equally efficient work in similar lines. Without regard to age, sex or social condition, all were ready and anxious to do whatever might be done for their country and its defenders. Even convicts in the state-prison labored day and night without complaint in the preparation of the supplies required for the out-going volunteers.

Thus while the dreadful enginery of war was being prepared and its "sinews" furnished in the most unstinted measure, the messengers of gentleness and mercy were equally busy in putting into operation agencies of humanity, that so far as possible the horrors might be soothed and the hardships averted.

CHAPTER III.

THE STATE AND THE UNITED STATES—BUYING MUSKETS IN ENGLAND—GARRISONING THE HARBOR FORTS—THE THREE-YEARS' TROOPS—RECORD FOR THE YEAR 1861—MARYLAND'S REPARATION.

AFTER the departure of the three-months' regiments, official communication between the authorities of Massachusetts and those of the United States became so dilatory and unsatisfactory that Governor Andrew appointed a commission of four distinguished citizens to proceed to Washington and directly represent the state. This commission consisted of ex-Governor George S. Boutwell, Attorney General Foster, Judge E. Rockwood Hoar and William L. Burt. In addition to their general representative capacity, these persons were to give special attention to the condition of the forts in Boston Harbor, making arrangements for their armament and garrisoning; they were also to investigate generally the needs of the Massachusetts troops in the service, and to urge the acceptance of more regiments and for longer terms of service. Mr. Boutwell left Boston. April 23, and on reaching the head-quarters of General Wool, commanding the Department of the East, at New York, held an important interview with that officer, the result being a dispatch back to Governor Andrew to send immediately a cargo of provisions by steamer to General Butler's command at Annapolis; and instructions were more formally sent that the governor should take the responsibility of garrisoning the forts in Boston Harbor and fitting out three armed steamers as a coast guard and for other duty which might be required. Permission was also granted for the state to draw 4,000 Windsor rifles with sword bayonets from the government arsenal at Watertown. While Mr. Burt returned to Massachusetts with the official communications relating to these matters, his associates proceeded to Washington, where but little was accomplished in the way of definite results. A Massachusetts agency was, however, established there, for the supervision of all matters pertaining to the receipt and distribution of supplies sent forward by the Commonwealth, and other business transactions between the two governments. The agent in charge was at first Charles Russell Lowell, Jr.; but he being soon commissioned in the regular cavalry, the place was taken by Colonel Charles H. Dalton of Boston, who was commissioned assistant quartermaster general.

The sending forward of provisions by armed steamer, as well as the necessity for such vessels for the proposed coast guard, called for prompt action, and Governor Andrew turned to John M. Forbes, an influential citizen of Boston, for assistance in the matter. Mr. Forbes had already rendered valuable service, and it had been largely through his representations that the two regiments then safely landed at Fortress Monroe had been sent by steamer direct from Boston instead of going by rail to Annapolis, as had been contemplated in the order calling for them. Mr. Forbes, knowing well what vessels were available for the contemplated service, soon bargained for and secured two which met the requirements,—the Cambridge and the Pembroke. Half of the cost of these vessels was paid by the State and half by the Board of Underwriters. The Cambridge was at once fitted out and sailed in a few days, loaded with 30 days' rations for 4,000 men, purchased for the state by Mr. Forbes. After some delay and negotiation the vessel was sold to the navy department.

In the mean time, while the people of the loyal states were springing to the defense of the imperiled government, there were next to no effective weapons with which to arm them. The only way out of the dilemma had early been sensed by Governor Andrew, and on the 25th of April Mr. F. B. Crowninshield sailed from New York for England with a letter of credit of 50,000 pounds sterling, to purchase arms for Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine, receiving also a commission and funds from Connecticut, and later being authorized to act for other states. He was accompanied by an expert armorer, Charles McFarland, detailed by the commandant of the national armory at Springfield for the purpose of inspecting the arms proposed to be purchased. Mr. Crowninshield reached London on the 6th of May, and found the few rifles for sale in England in great demand. The vessel by which he had crossed the ocean, the Persia, had taken over many orders as well as an agent for the state of New York, while representatives of the secessionists were also in quest of weapons. At Birmingham one lot of 25,000 Enfield rifles, the former price of which had been 60 shillings each, was sought by a southern agent at 100 shillings each; but Mr. Crowninshield was given the preference at that price and bought 2,000, obtaining other lots for immediate delivery to a total of 5,000; in addition to which he placed contracts in behalf of his own state for upward of 14,000 rifles and 10,000 sets of equipments. These were valuable weapons, and did good service in the hands of Massachusetts patriots, though not considered by the soldiers as desirable as the then latest pattern of the Springfield rifled musket. Valuable service was also given in the matter of procuring arms by Lucius B. Marsh of Boston, afterward colonel of the Forty-seventh Regiment, who received the thanks of the Executive Council for his efforts.

About the same time, Dr. Samuel G. Howe, an eminent Boston physician, was sent by the governor to inspect the troops of General Butler's brigade, and investigate complaints of suffering by the Fifth Regiment; which latter was on investigation found to be due to the loss of rations, blankets, etc., intended for the regiment, which had been mixed with United States supplies at Annapolis and distributed to other commands. The attack on the Sixth Regiment also brought into immediate consideration the matter of providing hospital accommodations for those soldiers who should be brought back sick or wounded and through the application of Dr. William J. Dale the doors of the Massachusetts General Hospital were freely opened to all such, provision also being made for the erection of temporary buildings in connection with the main hospital if needed.

Being unable to make any arrangement with the general government for the protection of Boston Harbor, Governer Andrew, even before receiving the sanction of General Wool, took the responsibility of prompt action in garrisoning the two larger forts with detachments of the state militia. The Fourth Battalion of Infantry under Major T. G. Stevenson was placed in Fort Independence April 24, where it remained till the 21st of May when it was relieved by the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, Major Samuel H. Leonard commanding—the latter battalion being soon recruited and organized as the Thirteenth Regiment of three-years' volunteers. In like manner, on the 29th of April, Fort Warren was occupied by the Second Battalion of Infantry, Major Ralph W. Newton, which remained till the 1st of June, when it gave place to the Eleventh Regiment, then in process of formation. The two forts were in command of Major General Samuel Andrews of the Massachusetts Militia during the month of May, when he was relieved. Brigadier General Ebenezer W. Pierce was assigned to the command of Fort Warren on the 13th of May, but on the 27th, having been appointed to succeed to the brigade command of General Butler, promoted to major general, he left for Fortress Monroe, turning over the command of the Fort to Brigadier General Joseph Andrews. A camp was also formed on Long Island, Boston Harbor, and placed in charge of Brigadier General William W. Bullock, where various companies of Irish volunteers were gathered, the intention being to form two distinctively Irish regiments. The camp was broken up, however, when the Ninth Regiment was ordered to the front, June 12, and was not again occupied for some time.

The departure of the militia regiments for three months' service had been but the signal for a general and spontaneous springing to arms. In every considerable town recruiting offices were opened and enlistments began, the adjutant general having on the 20th of April been directed by the governor to authorize the formation of companies by all applicants for the privilege who were deemed qualified, while in some cases full regiments had been recruited almost at once. Such was the case with the so-called "Webster Regiment," afterward the Twelfth, of which Fletcher Webster, son of Daniel Webster, was the leading spirit, being made its colonel. Mr. Webster addressed a mass-meeting in State Street, Boston, on Sunday, the 21st of April, when he declared himself ready to defend the Union and the Constitution in the field as his father had done in the forum, and called for volunteers. Within two days the proposed regiment was more than filled. Before it could be organized, however, the national government had declared that no more troops would be taken for three months, when the members of the command almost unanimously changed the term of their enlistment to three years.

Six days after the meeting at which Mr. Webster so nobly put himself on record, a notable speech was made on Chester Square by Hon. Edward Everett, candidate of the Bell-Everett faction of the democratic party for vice-president the previous autumn. The spirit of his intensely patriotic address was contained in the words: "All former differences of opinion are swept away. We forget that we ever have been partisans. We remember only that we are Americans, and that our country is in peril." He was followed by Benjamin F. Hallett, for nearly a generation a leader in the democratic party, who echoed the spirit of Mr. Everett's words. On the same afternoon these speakers, with others, also made addresses at Cambridge. These were but individual instances which in spirit and purpose were duplicated in all sections of the state.

During the two weeks which followed the departure of the regiments first called for, the governor had not ceased, directly and indirectly, to press upon the President, the secretary of war and other officials the wish of Massachusetts to send forward other troops, men who, in the governor's words, in addition to fighting could "do any other things for which there may be occasion, from digging clams to making piano-fortes." At last President Lincoln, on the 3d of May, issued his first call for volunteers to serve for three years. The call was for 39 regiments, but it was not until the 22d of the month, 19 days afterward, that the proportion to be furnished by Massachusetts was designated by the secretary of war. Six regiments would be allowed the state, and in his communication under date of the 15th Secretary of War Cameron said:—

> I have the honor to forward you inclosed herewith the plan of organization of the volunteers for three years, or during the war. *Six* regiments are assigned to your state; making, in addition to the *two regiments* of three-months' militia already called for, eight regiments. It is important to reduce rather than to enlarge this number, and in no event to exceed it. Let me earnestly recommend to you, therefore to call for no more than eight regiments, of which six only are to serve for three years, or during the war, and, if more are already called for, to reduce the number by discharge. In making up the quota of three-years' men, you will please act in concert with the mustering officers sent to your state, who will represent this department.

Inadequately as this tardy official action met the earnest desires of Massachusetts patriotism, it seemed all that could be hoped for at that time from the Washington authorities, and an order was at once issued by Governor Andrew designating the regiments which would be furnished in response to the call. They were:

The First, Colonel Robert Cowdin, to rendezvous at Camp Cameron, North Cambridge; Second, Colonel George H. Gordon, Camp Andrew, West Roxbury; Seventh, Colonel Darius N. Couch, Camp Old Colony, Taunton; Ninth, Colonel Thomas Cass, on Long Island; Tenth, Colonel Henry S. Briggs, on Hampden Park, Springfield; Eleventh, Colonel George Clark, Jr., at Fort Warren. The organization of these regiments differed materially from the standard of the Massachusetts militia, being made to conform with that of the United States Army. The regiment was to consist of ten companies, each of which was to have a captain, two lieutenants, and a maximum of 98 enlisted men. The regimental field officers consisted of a colonel, lieutenant colonel and major, the staff comprising adjutant, quartermaster, chaplain, surgeon, assistant surgeon, sergeant major, quartermaster sergeant, commissary sergeant, hospital steward, and two principal musicians. A band of 24 pieces was also allowed each regiment. This organization was practically unchanged during the war, except that about a year later the regimental bands were discarded, those in service being mustered out, and an additional assistant surgeon was added.

Naturally there were cases of friction and dissatisfaction with the methods of the state government, though they were neither numerous nor serious. Perhaps the most important of these was in connection with the organization of the Ninth Regiment. At the time the three-months' troops were called for, two offers were made to raise Irish regiments, one of which was by Colonel Thomas Cass, a capable militia officer. Both regiments were authorized and would have been quickly filled for the short term of service; but when it was announced that no more would be accepted for three months the matter of enlistment became a more serious one, and the two skeleton organizations, then known as the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Regiments, went into camp on Long Island to fill their ranks. This had not been completed when the call for six regiments for three years came, and Governor Andrew decided that one of these should be composed of Irishmen. Colonel Cass's command was selected, as it was within 200 of being filled; it was designated as the Ninth Regiment, and instructions were issued to draw from the 600 men enlisted for the Fourteenth sufficient to fill the Ninth, that it might be mustered into the United States service. This order was strongly resented by those aspiring to be officers of the Fourteenth, and though sufficient men were finally obtained by the adjutant general to fill Colonel Cass's regiment, so much ill-feeling resulted that it became necessary to disband the remaining organization, many of the men having left the island and returned to their homes, or going to other states to enlist, not being legally held to the service either of the state or nation.

The six regiments accepted were mustered in by the United States officers as follows: The Second on the 25th of May; Ninth, June 11; Eleventh, June 13; First and Seventh, June 15; Tenth, June 21. The First left for Washington on the day of its muster, and was the first three-years' regiment to report at the national capital; the Eleventh followed on the 24th and the Ninth on the 26th of the same month. The other three regiments went forward during July, the Second on the 8th, the Seventh on the 13th, and the Tenth on the 25th.

The rules which governed the numbering of the volunteer regiments were that the numbers should be independent of those of the state militia, except such of the latter as had been called into the national defense, and that there should be no duplicates in the same arm of service; consequently the First, Second and Seventh Regiments of three-years' troops took the vacant numbers among the three-months' militia regiments, while the latter, nominally the same organizations though really much changed, once or twice afterward went into service with their former designations.

Brief as had actually been the time since the outbreak of hostilities, though seeming long from the multitude of important events crowded into it, many other regiments were in an advanced state of organization, while all parts of the state were filled with unassigned companies and parts of companies ready and anxious to be fitted for the field and sent forward Governor Andrew, therefore, did not cease, chilling as was the tone of the secretary of war, to urge that more soldiers might be called from the state. In the prosecution of this purpose he enlisted the sympathies of General Hiram Walbridge of New York, who earnestly desired a vigorous prosecution of the war, and through his intercession with President Lincoln ten more regiments were called for from Massachusetts, the decision being reached at Washington on the 17th of June. This important news was received a few days after the departure of the First Regiment, and the necessary steps for filling and forwarding the new levy were vigorously taken.

Colonel Webster's Twelfth Regiment, which for two months had been impatiently waiting for the summons to duty, was mustered on the 26th of June and on the 23d of July left for the front. The other regiments under the call were those in numerical order up to and including the Twenty-first, their commanding officers and places of rendezvous being as follows: Thirteenth, Colonel Samuel H. Leonard, Fort Independence; Fourteenth (afterward changed to First Heavy Artillery), Colonel William B. Green, Fort Warren; Fifteenth, Colonel Charles Devens, Jr., Camp Scott, Worcester; Sixteenth, Colonel Powell T. Wyman, Camp Cameron, Cambridge; Seventeenth, Colonel Thomas J. C. Amory, Camp Schouler, Lynnfield: Eighteenth, Colonel James Barnes, Camp Brigham, Readville; Nineteenth, Colonel Edward W. Hincks, Camp Schouler, Lynnfield; Twentieth, Colonel William Raymond Lee, Camp Massasoit, Readville; Twenty-first, Colonel Augustus Morse, Camp Lincoln, Worcester. The Thirteenth left the state July 30, and by the 28th of August all the others had gone except the Twentieth, which did not leave until the 4th of September.

The policy of the administration had now changed to one of energy in the direction of gathering and organizing troops, and from that time forward Massachusetts had no occasion to find fault that the United States government was not ready to take her regiments as fast as they were ready for the field. In fact, so great was the anxiety at Washington that some of the regiments referred to were sent on before they were fully organized. Congress had on the 22d and 25th of July authorized the President to accept 500,000 volunteers, to be called forth at his discretion, showing both the purpose of the people, as expressed through their representatives, to maintain the national government, and as well their confidence in the man who had been placed at its head.

The necessities of the service required occasional changes in the governor's staff, mostly in the nature of additions, in order to meet the ever-growing demands, and among those worthy of note may be mentioned the appointment of Surgeon General Dale as acting assistant surgeon of the United States Army, that he might represent the general government in the medical department. He served in this capacity until July, 1862, when Surgeon McLaren of the regular army was sent to the state. In October, Colonel Charles Amory of Boston succeeded General Stone as master of ordnance, serving until January, 1863, when the office was discontinued. In addition to Charles H. Dalton, whose services at Washington have already been referred to, William P. Lee and Waldo Adams of Boston were appointed assistant quartermasters general,—all the above named serving gratuitously in their respective positions.

Another important appointment was that of Frank E. Howe, a Massachusetts man doing business in New York, who was commissioned assistant quartermaster general with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Mr. Howe had offered the use of rooms in his store on Broadway, with the services of himself and his employes, for the benefit of Massachusetts soldiers passing through the city. The offer was gratefully accepted by Governor Andrew, who made Colonel Howe the agent of the Commonwealth in the metropolis. The services of this eminent patriot were also engaged by other New England governors, and his establishment became famous as the "New England Rooms,"—a hospital and home for soldiers from all the eastern states. The expenses were met by voluntary subscriptions of the liberal and patriotic of New York city, and the enterprise developed into one of the notable benefactions of the war.

All commissions up to the rank of colonel for officers of Massachusetts organizations entering the United States service were issued by the governor, in accordance with the general regulations. To decide properly in all cases it was necessary to appoint an examining board, and the three major generals of the state militia—Sutton, Morse and Andrews—were constituted such a board, being assisted by some of their staff officers. From the 25th of April to the 24th of May, 1861, this board passed upon the qualifications of 641 persons who had been chosen as officers under the system of election then in use, of which number 602 were accepted. A medical commission was also appointed by the governor to pass upon the qualifications of those seeking places as surgeons. The following eminent physicians were selected for this purpose: Drs. George Hayward, S. D. Townsend, John Ware, Samuel G. Howe, J. Mason Warren, S. Cabot, Jr., R. M. Hodges, George H. Lyman and Surgeon General Dale. This board served during the war, acting also as an advisory body with the surgeon general when desired. To vacancies which occurred from time to time Drs. George H. Gaylord, Samuel L. Abbott, John C. Dalton and R. W. Hooper were appointed. Conscientious effort was made by the governor to obtain the best possible officers for all troops leaving the state, and he consequently gave little heed to a circular from the secretary of war received about this time, suggesting that the age limit, except for graduates of West Point or those of established military reputation, should not exceed 22 years for lieutenants, 30 for captains, and 35, 40 and 45 for major, lieutenant colonel and colonel respectively.

In the midst of the preparation and excitement attending the departure of the three-years' regiments occurred the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, ever a notable day in the calendar of Boston. On this occasion the celebration was an event of intense interest. The exercises were held at the base of the monument, and Colonel Webster of the Twelfth Regiment was among the speakers, —his address on that occasion being his last public utterance. Governor Andrew also gave an address, and at its close unfurled from the summit of the monument a flag, which from that conspicuous elevation floated continuously until the close of the war.

The departure of the various organizations already designated by no means closed the enlistment books through the state. Thus far only infantry regiments had gone forward, but those were supplemented during the autumn by five batteries of light artillery, one of which—the Second—left the state August 8, none of the others going until October. The First Regiment of Cavalry was authorized about the first of September and recruiting for it began, though it was not filled until winter. On the adjournment of Congress, Senator Henry Wilson was authorized by the secretary of war, with Governor Andrew's consent, to raise a special command, and being warmly seconded by the governor organized the Twenty-second Regiment at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, from whence it set out for Washington on the 8th of October. Attached to it were the Third Battery of Light Artillery and the Second Company of Sharpshooters. The latter remained permanently with the regiment. The First Company had gone out with the Fifteenth Regiment, but was a more independent organization.

The "Burnside Expedition" next called for five regiments, which were recruited in different parts of the state. The Twenty-third, Colonel John Kurtz, succeeded the Twenty-second at Camp Schouler, and left the state for the rendezvous at Annapolis, Md., November 11. The Twenty-fourth—New England Guards Regiment—Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson, gathered at Camp Massasoit, Readville, and started for Annapolis December 9. The Twenty-fifth, Colonel Edward Upton, was formed at Camp Lincoln, Worcester, and was the first of the five to start for Annapolis, leaving Massachusetts October 31. The Twenty-sixth was organized at Camp Chase, Lowell, Colonel Edward F. Jones being its commander, and the regiment being largely an outgrowth of the Sixth Regiment of Baltimore fame. The Twenty-first Regiment having been attached to General Burnside's command, the Twenty-sixth was assigned to General Butler and on the 21st of November sailed for Ship Island, being the first volunteer regiment to reach the Department of the Gulf. The Twenty-seventh, Colonel Horace C. Lee, organized at Camp Reed, Springfield, left for Annapolis on the 2d of November.

Notwithstanding the unpleasantness at Long Island, a second Irish regiment, the Twenty-eighth, was formed during the year, though it did not leave the state until the 11th of January, 1862. It was organized at Camp Cameron, Cambridge, William Monteith of New York was commissioned colonel, and it sailed for Hilton Head, S. C., being the first Massachusetts regiment sent to the Department of the South. The Twenty-ninth Regiment was made up of seven companies of three-years' volunteers which had been sent to Fortress Monroe to fill the Third and Fourth Regiments. After the return of those regiments the seven companies remained as an independent battalion under command of Captain Joseph H. Barnes until permission was given by the secretary of war to raise the command to the dignity of a regiment by the addition of three companies, Brigadier General Ebenezer W. Pierce of the Massachusetts Militia being commissioned its colonel December 13.

Besides these completed organizations, and some which had been formed to do duty within the state for short periods, including a guard at the state arsenal at Cambridge during the month of May, largely composed of students of Harvard College, a battalion of four companies had been recruited for duty at Fort Warren, forming the nucleus of what was afterward the Thirty-second Regiment. General Butler was organizing two regiments in the state independently of the state authorities, six companies had gone to New York to join the "Mozart" Regiment and Excelsior Brigade, and 300 had enlisted in the Union Coast Guard, an organization formed at Fortress Monroe under the auspices of the state of New York, and commanded by Colonel Wardrop, formerly of the Third Massachusetts. The navy had also claimed many of the sons of the Old Bay State, no less than 7,658 having enlisted at the Charlestown navy-yard. Thus within nine months from the first appeal to her patriotism, the Commonwealth had furnished an aggregate of 41,294 defenders of the national government.

In the grand work thus summarized, the efforts of the state authorities had been most ably seconded by those of the towns and cities. Everywhere there had been the most earnest emulation, not only to fill the various quotas of volunteers, but to furnish means and supplies,—to do anything, in short, which should aid in the great work of saving the Union. It is not possible to detail the acts of the several communities; they are generally recorded in the local annals, to which the student may ever refer.

Before the close of the year a most gratifying and unexpected event was the appropriation by the Legislature of Maryland of the sum of $7,000 for the benefit of the families of those Massachusetts soldiers killed in the streets of Baltimore on the 19th of April. This honorable action was fittingly acknowledged by Governor Andrew, who received the money and caused it to be equitably divided among the families of the slain and to those wounded in the riot. The effect of the act was to dispel to some extent the intense bitterness which the people of the Commonwealth had felt toward the city of Baltimore, though it could not by any means obliterate the memory of the unprovoked slaughter.

CHAPTER IV.

Characteristics of Governor Andrew—Care for Sick, Wounded and Captured Soldiers—Massachusetts Agencies at Washington and Elsewhere—Relations of the State and National Authorities—Cross Purposes of General Butler and the Governor.

IN the manifold and often perplexing relations of those trying days, the character of Governor Andrew manifests strongly three ruling characteristics—intense patriotism, a just pride in his state, and an ever-present, sympathetic humanity. As a loyal citizen of the Union he not only yielded implicit obedience to all demands made upon him as the executive of the Commonwealth, but he seized every opportunity to uphold and strengthen the hands of the President and his subordinates. Thus we find him in assemblages of the loyal governors, met for counsel as to the duties and the opportunities before them, ever hopeful when others were despondent, urging always the strong, earnest measures which should attest the invincible determination of the national authorities for the maintenance of the Union, the most vigorous prosecution possible of the war and the speedy re-establishment of the Federal authority. His pride in the work of his own state and in the devotion of her sons was in keeping with this patriotic sentiment and was its correlative. In every stage of the contest thus far the sons of Massachusetts had borne an honorable and a prominent part, and he was earnestly zealous that they should continue to lead. In addition to the negotiations which he was constantly conducting with individuals in every part of the state in regard to the enlistment of troops to apply on the various quotas, he did not hesitate to appeal by printed address to the people at large, urging not only enlistments on the part of those capable of becoming soldiers, but pleading with others to aid, by contributing of their abundance or in whatever way they might be able, the cause of the common country.

The governor was especially anxious that everything possible should be done to furnish articles for the comfort of the soldiers sent out from the state, whether they might be in the ranks at the front, sick or wounded and in hospital, or prisoners of war. He believed in a thorough and relentless prosecution of the war, so long as it might be necessary, while at the same time he was anxious that so far as possible its horrors should be ameliorated. It was in this direction that, through all the years of the contest, his warm concern for the soldiers was manifested. It was not enough that representatives of the Commonwealth and staff officers were sent wherever it was felt that there might be need of investigation or intercession. With all the load of responsibility and the manifold duties resting on him, we find the governor continually giving his own energies to the investigation of complaints and ministering to the needs of the humblest as well as the demands of the more influential. At one time he intercedes for a poor young man, rendered insane by the severity of the service, who had killed a comrade and was under sentence of death, obtaining his acquittal and a discharge; and again we find him making sure that the religious convictions of the soldiers are fully respected. Now he is investigating a rumor that some of the soldiers are imperfectly supplied with necessary articles, and finding it true, he hastens to supply their wants, sharply rebuking a responsible officer that the needs of the men had not been attended to; while he investigates other charges and finds them unfounded. He learns that a private soldier is under arrest for a grave military offense for which it is possible that there may be palliating circumstances, and writes to make sure that full justice is secured the unfortunate, while at the next moment he pens a letter to the foreign father of a brave officer who has been wounded in battle, conveying words of appreciation which the grateful sire will never forget; and then turns to forward a check which some kind citizen has contributed that the suffering soldiers in the field hospitals may be ministered to. While he seeks to learn the burial place of an enlisted man whose friends desire to recover his remains, and directs that the body of a dead officer be embalmed and returned to Massachusetts that it may be buried with the honor befitting his rank, he devotes the whole energy of his nature to a successful attempt to procure the release of certain Massachusetts men who had been enlisted by emissaries from a neighboring state under false pretenses.

From the first, Governor Andrew was extremely anxious that the United States authorities should effect arrangements for the prompt exchange of prisoners of war, and he urged the matter with all the eloquence at his command. The reports of privations endured by the Union soldiers who had fallen into the hands of the enemy—though insignificant compared with the prison pen horrors later in the war—touched his heart, and he was especially moved when after the battle of Ball's Bluff a number of Massachusetts officers, including Colonel Lee and Major Revere of the Twentieth Regiment, were confined as hostages in the county jail at Richmond, Va. Writing to the President in December of that year, the governor pleaded strongly for the adoption of immediate measures for the release of these captives from their sad condition. Speaking of these officers he said:—

> All of them are gentlemen and soldiers who have no superiors in any sphere of human life in all those qualities which ought to command respectful treatment—are imprisoned in felons' cells, fed on felons' fare, in a common jail; huddled together in a space so narrow that there is not air enough for health or comfort; allowed, for exercise, to promenade half an hour each day on a narrow pathway surrounding their prison, and especially exposed to disease by the fact that some of their companions, who are grievously sick, are not removed to hospitals.

He contrasted this picture with the condition of affairs at Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor, were numerous Confederate prisoners, including Mason and Slidell, were confined, enjoying every privilege consistent with retaining them in custody, and receiving equal consideration with the officers of the garrison in all matters pertaining to their personal comfort and welfare.

But though the immediate release of the Massachusetts men in the hands of the Confederate authorities could not be effected, steps could be and were taken for the amelioration of their condition. Blankets, clothing and other articles of which they were in need were furnished in abundance and sent forward to Richmond, where Adjutant Peirson of the Twentieth Regiment was allowed by the prison authorities to distribute the articles among the needy Massachusetts men. Lieutenant Peirson, in reporting the fact to the home authorities, stated that he had provided for the needs of nearly 400 Massachusetts soldiers at Richmond, in addition to which he had sent a portion to those in New Orleans and Tuscaloosa.

While, notwithstanding the warm-hearted philanthropy displayed everywhere, the preparations for the expected work of mercy were still crude, the sufferers began to surge northward from the fast-multiplying battle-fields.

A few wounded men from Ball's Bluff had been brought to their homes in the fall of 1861, though most had fallen into the hands of the enemy. Thus far, however, not enough had come back to require special preparations for their transportation or reception; but at the opening of the Burnside campaign in North Carolina the conditions changed, and from that time there was little cessation to the sorrowful procession.

The news of the battle of Roanoke Island reached the state on the 15th of February, 1862, and Governor Andrew at once dispatched a member of his council, Dr. Alfred Hitchcock of Fitchburg, to the scene of operations to look after the Massachusetts wounded. Dr. Hitchcock, being an eminent surgeon and possessed of much executive ability, filled the requirements of the position admirably. On the 7th of March he set out for the North with 125 wounded and sick aboard a transport, landing at Baltimore on the evening of the 9th. The progress thence was slow and tedious, especially for the unfortunate soldiers. The transportation of such sufferers in considerable numbers was a new experience for all interested, and kind as were the hearts of all the loyal people, few hands had been trained to just the work that was needed, so that there were some annoying delays and not a little resultant suffering. But all of the 76 Massachusetts men in the party reached their homes or a hospital by the 13th. As a result of these earlier experiences, Massachusetts agencies were established at Baltimore and Philadelphia, so that the sick and wounded of the state were sure of being cared for at all large cities en route to their homes.

The most important of these humane agencies was that at Washington, which during most of the war was under the care of Colonel Gardiner Tufts of Lynn, who was appointed during the summer of 1862. The agency, however, was established directly after the arrival of the Sixth Regiment, with its wounded, April 19, 1861, when several natives of Massachusetts resident at the national capital formed an organization to care for the needy soldiers from their native state. George W. McClellan, second assistant postmaster-general, was the first president of the association. The supreme court room in the Capitol was fitted up as a hospital, and the duties of matron were assumed by Miss Lander of Salem, a sister of General F. W. Lander. As the demands upon this agency increased with the opening of hostilities in 1862, the work was systematized and extended under Colonel Tufts until it not only included an active oversight of the Massachusetts sick and wounded in the 60 hospitals in and about Washington, but reached to the battle-fields and the temporary hospitals in their vicinity. This work was most efficiently done, and embraced alike an oversight of the living soldiers, whether well or disabled, and care for the remains of the dead. A noble Dedham woman, Mrs. Jennie L. Thomas, aided Colonel Tufts in the discharge of his duties during most of his term. The names of 36,151 sick or wounded soldiers from the state were recorded at the Washington agency, and the expense to the Massachusetts treasury was some $35,000. During the last year of the war a branch was maintained at Annapolis which gave especial attention to the soldiers from Massachusetts who had been or were prisoners of war.

The agency at Baltimore was established under direction of Governor Andrew to meet the necessities of the situation, being placed in charge of William Robinson of that city, who had won favorable notice through his kindness to the wounded of the Sixth Regiment on the 19th of April, 1861. Mr. Robinson died before the close of the war, leaving to other hands the completion of the work. At Philadelphia, Robert C. Carson was placed in charge of the immediate interests of the Massachusetts soldiers passing through the city. These positions were naturally of less importance than those at Washington and New York, especially in the case of Philadelphia, whose citizens were so thoughtful and generous to soldiers from all the states; but much valuable service was rendered by the agencies in their respective fields.

Nor did the preparations already referred to for the comfort and assistance of the soldier exhaust the range of beneficent work. While the pay of the volunteer was not large, every inducement was extended for him to save at least a portion of it for the comfort of those dependent upon him, or for his own use upon his return to civil life. Congress having provided on the 22d of July, 1861, for the application of the allotment system to the volunteer soldiers, three allotment commissioners were appointed by the President for each state: those for Massachusetts, nominated by Governor Andrew, were Frank B. Fay of Chelsea, Henry Edwards of Boston and David Wilder, Jr., of Newton. They were appointed in February, 1862, and at once visited all the Massachusetts organizations then in the field, besides presenting the matter to those subsequently formed. So well was the work done that members of 41 regiments or batteries took advantage of the system. By this plan a portion of the soldier's pay was deducted by the United States paymasters and sent directly to the state treasurer, by whom it was distributed to the recipients named in the act of allotment, through the various city and town treasurers, or placed in the state treasury at interest until claimed by the soldier. In this way over $3,000,000 was sent home by Massachusetts soldiers, independent of the sums sent directly by the soldiers after every visit of the paymaster. Thus a great amount was saved for the comfort of families at home which would otherwise have been squandered, and the tax upon town and state authorities was doubtless measurably lightened.

There were naturally and unavoidably many complications, misunderstandings and delays arising from the adjustment of state and national authority in respect to the regiments called into the national service. Under the Massachusetts militia system the officers were elected, and, as the term of the militia regiments in 1861 was short, no question arose as to the method of filling vacancies which might result during their absence. With the volunteer organizations for longer terms of service the elective method was dropped and the officers of the regiments and companies were selected and commissioned by the governor. How the vacancies which occurred after the commands left the state were to be filled was not at first clear; but during August, 1861, it was settled that the adjutant general of the United States should report the vacancy to the governor, who should issue the commission to such person as he might select, and this custom, with modifications in the case of certain troops which will be noted in the proper place, continued during the war. Another and financially a more important settlement was arranged a few weeks later, by which the national government reimbursed the state to the amount of $775,000 for stores and supplies which had already been furnished, and arrangements were made covering future transactions of like nature. These negotiations were conducted at Washington by Quartermaster General Reed and Colonel Browne, Governor Andrew's private secretary. But with the ablest efforts of the state officials, justice could not in all cases be obtained, and one of these failures was in connection with some companies of Massachusetts men who had been enlisted for the "Mozart" Regiment—a New York organization. As these men could not be credited to the quota of Massachusetts, and under the act of the Legislature their families were shut out from the privileges of state aid, the governor made application for their transfer to a Bay State regiment, being desirous that they should be united with the seven companies then at Fortress Monroe, which afterward became the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. This request, however, was not granted, and the companies were never credited to the state, though an amendment by the Legislature at its next session extended the provisions of the State Aid act to the families of the men.

The closing months of 1861 and the beginning of 1862 were made unpleasant by a serious misunderstanding and bitter conflict of authority between Governor Andrew and General Butler. In fact, from the very first there seems hardly to have been harmony between the two. Both were strong, self-reliant, determined men; the governor was, as has been shown, deeply in earnest in carrying out his plans and intolerant of interference with his prerogatives; the general was equally determined upon the accomplishment of any purpose to which he was committed, and his methods were anything but conciliatory to those from whom he chanced to differ. The first evidence of diversity of views appears soon after the arrival of General Butler at Annapolis, when he tendered to Governor Hicks of Maryland the services of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment for the suppression of a negro insurrection should one occur, as was then apprehended. The rumored uprising did not take place, and was not even contemplated; but on being informed of the action taken by General Butler the governor expressed his disapproval, claiming that the troops should be moved forward to Washington as soon as possible for the protection of the national government. General Butler replied with a strong letter justifying his course; but by making the correspondence public weakened his otherwise strong position. The estrangement was deepened during his command at Fortress Monroe, when he received further criticism from the governor, who intimated that the general was not as careful as he should have been of the personal comfort of some of the Massachusetts troops under his command.

Early in the autumn of 1861 General Butler began preparations for what finally took form as his New Orleans expedition. A part of his duty in that connection was the raising of the troops of which it was to be composed, as the national government had none that could be spared. Unfortunately a similar expedition was then being fitted out—that of General Sherman with head-quarters at New York, which was destined for the North Carolina coast, and which, Sherman being transferred to another command, was finally organized under the direction of General Burnside, with head-quarters at Annapolis. Three regiments from Massachusetts, enlistment for which was then in progress, had been promised to General Sherman, and strenuous efforts were being made for their completion, when on the 28th of August Captain David K. Wardwell was granted permission by the secretary of war to raise a regiment of volunteers in Massachusetts. Governor Andrew refused to recognize his right to do this, but he was authorized to raise for the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, then in process of organization, a company of which he was commissioned captain. Serious trouble had already arisen in other states over the giving of these special permits to recruiting officers, and Governor Andrew protested in behalf of his own state. Quartermaster General Reed and Colonel Browne were then in Washington, and upon presenting the matter to the President and the secretary of war received the assurance that no further permits of this nature should be granted, but that the governor should have exclusive control of the organizing of troops within the state.

All possible efforts were therefore bent to the completion of the regiments for Sherman's expedition, when on the 11th of September the governor received from Washington official intelligence that General Butler purposed raising six regiments in New England, for which the dispatch, signed by the President as well as the secretary of war, asked the consent of Governor Andrew. The latter replied at once, asking that the state be called on for such troops as were desired, and offering as soon as the regiments intended for General Sherman were filled to "help General Butler to the utmost." Without replying definitely to this communication, Secretary Cameron on the 12th issued an authorization to General Butler "to fit out and prepare such troops in New England as he may judge fit for the purpose" of his expedition. Four days after this paper was issued came a Special Order from the adjutant general at Washington which directed "all persons having received authority from the War Department to raise volunteer regiments . . . . in the loyal states . . . . placed under the orders of the governors of those states." This was what Governor Andrew desired, and he immediately issued a Special Order, designating the organizations then in process of formation, and directing that till they were filled no new regiments or companies should be formed without permission from the state head-quarters. General Butler was not inclined to acquiesce gracefully with the wishes of the governor, and on the 1st of October another General Order was issued from the adjutant general's office at Washington, creating the New England states a military department, to be commanded by Major General Butler with head-quarters at Boston while recruiting his division.

On establishing head-quarters General Butler opened correspondence with the governor, requesting published authority for the enlistment of an infantry regiment and a squadron of cavalry; but this authority was not given, the governor declining to take any different course in the case of General Butler from that pursued with General Sherman and later with General Burnside. It is unnecessary to follow the controversy and the correspondence in detail. The Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiments were assigned to General Butler when organized; in addition to which the general established one camp at Pittsfield and another at Lowell. At the former a regiment was organized, known for a time as the "Western Bay State Regiment,"—afterward the Thirty-first; while at Lowell the "Eastern Bay State Regiment"—the Thirtieth—was raised, with the Fourth Light Battery and three unattached companies of cavalry. These two regiments and four companies left the state without their officers having been commissioned, no adjustment having been reached in the matter. Governor Andrew protested earnestly to the authorities at Washington against the course taken by General Butler, but it was not until January, 1862, that the position taken by the governor was recognized. A satisfactory settlement was then effected; the "Department of New England" was abolished, and commissions for the two regiments and the companies were issued by the governor.

This unfortunate experience seems to have convinced the general government that it could not with safety interfere with the enlistment of troops in the loyal states, and nothing further occurred to mar the harmonious relations in this direction which thenceforth existed between the authorities at Boston and those at Washington. In commissioning the officers of the regiments raised by General Butler, Governor Andrew declined to recognize the field officers and some others selected by General Butler, and this refusal undoubtedly wrought hardship in some cases, where months of faithful service had been given in good faith on the part of those thus disappointed. But most of these were provided by General Butler with staff positions or commissions in organizations recruited in the seceded states, and several such rose to high rank and marked distinction before the close of the war.

CHAPTER V.

THE STATE ELECTION OF 1861—SUPPLEMENTARY LEGISLATION—RECRUITING OFFICES CLOSED—"THE BANKS SCARE"—THE CALL FOR 300,000 THREE-YEARS' TROOPS—AND FOR A LIKE NUMBER FOR NINE MONTHS—THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1862.

WHILE these important events connected with the prosecution of the war had been in progress, the first state election subsequent to the outbreak of hostilities had taken place. Two tickets only, the Republican and the Democratic, were in the field. The Democratic convention was first held, meeting at Worcester on the 18th of September, 1861. Moses Bates of Plymouth was its chairman, and on calling the assemblage to order he delivered the customary speech, the tone of which as announcing the spirit of his party had been awaited with an interest approaching suspense. The friends of Union and Freedom were not disappointed at his utterance. While differing with the Republicans as to matters of state policy, he declared emphatically for the support of the national government and a vigorous prosecution of the war until peace should be conquered. Other speeches of like tenor followed; in fact, no dissenting voice was heard in the assembly, and the resolutions, reported by a committee of which A. R. Brown of Lowell was chairman, voiced the same sentiment. Isaac Davis of Worcester was nominated as the candidate for governor, Edwin C. Bailey of Boston for lieutenant governor, Charles Thompson of Charlestown for secretary of state, Mr. Bates for treasurer, and Edward Avery of Braintree for attorney general.

The Republican convention also met at Worcester on the 1st of October, Congressman Henry L. Dawes chairman. Mr. Dawes in his opening address made an eloquent, patriotic and liberal speech. While reaffirming the policy of his party in state and national affairs, he recognized appropriately the loyal devotion of the great body of the Democratic party and its leaders in the state. Governor

Andrew was unanimously renominated by acclamation for a second term; but the filling of the minor offices on the ticket was placed in the hands of a committee with a view to securing a fusion with supporters of the general government outside of the party. This committee reported the names of Edward Dickinson of Amherst for lieutenant governor, Richard Frothingham of Charlestown for secretary of state, Henry K. Oliver of Salem for treasurer, Levi Reed of Abington for auditor and Dwight Foster of Worcester for attorney general. The convention rejected the name of Mr. Frothingham, a life-long democrat, and renominated Oliver Warner for a second term; the name of Josiah G. Abbott of Lowell was substituted for attorney general, and thus amended the ticket as reported was placed in nomination. Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Abbott represented the fusion element, the former being a Conservative, never having joined the Republican party, and the latter being a straight-out Democrat. Subsequently both declined the nomination, John Nesmith of Lowell being named for lieutenant governor, and Mr. Foster for attorney general.

While the convention was earnest and strong in tone, the members were by no means unanimous in their view of the national situation. The dominant sentiment was that of implicit support of President Lincoln and his associates at Washington, mingling with which was a strong flavor of conservatism—a desire to conciliate and unite all factions upon a broad and generous basis of loyalty. This was the purpose which prevailed in the convention; but there was a strong radical minority ready to demand the abolishment of slavery and the use of colored men in the Union army. Senator Sumner addressed the assemblage earnestly in this vein, and Rev. James Freeman Clarke offered a resolution of like tone; but neither the views of Mr. Sumner nor the resolves of Mr. Clarke found favor with the convention. It is interesting to note the conservatism pervading the mass of the loyal people of the state at this time. While yielding to none in patriotism and devotion, they were only anxious that the armed rebellion should be subdued. They were not yet ready for the strong blow which should remove forever the prime cause of the revolt—the institution of slavery. This conservatism naturally gave deep offense to the more radical of the abolitionists, who were alarmed lest the speedy close of the war should leave the great cause of the rebellion still in existence.

The election took place on the 5th of November and showed how strongly the people indorsed Governor Andrew and his administration:—there was no question of the indorsement of the national government, for the state had no ticket in the field representing opposition to it. The total vote was small, being but 97,321, for 30,000 of the sons of Massachusetts were in the field to fight for their country and there was then no provision for casting and recording their ballots. Governor Andrew received 65,261 votes, Mr. Davis 31,264, with 756 scattering; the majority for Andrew was 33,201—more than the entire vote against him. The Legislature, principally Republican in its membership, was unanimous in support of the war, and thus in no uncertain manner was heard the voice of Massachusetts.

The Legislature met on the 1st day of January, 1862. It organized by the choice of John H. Clifford of New Bedford for president of the Senate, and Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester as speaker of the House. Both officers on assuming their duties referred to the war and the necessity for united and patriotic action. Mr. Clifford voiced the prevailing sentiment when he said, "Whatever may be his profession, he is no true patriot, who in this season of his country's peril, cannot rise to such a hight as to lose sight of all those lines of political difference which in more peaceful and prosperous times have divided the people of the Commonwealth, or who is not ready to sacrifice everything but principle to make and keep them a united people."

The inauguration of the Governor occurred on the 3d, when his annual address was read. Its tone was in keeping with his previous utterances. After showing that the state had already expended for military purposes nearly $3,400,000, about a fourth part of which had been refunded by the United States, not to mention the sums expended by the cities and towns, he referred at considerable length to the exposed condition of the Massachusetts coast, for the protection of which the national government had as yet taken no active measures. Adverting then to the cause of the rebellion and expressing his firm belief that eventually the institution of slavery must be overthrown, he yet affirmed his willingness to await the coming of that event as it should be wrought out by the developments of the future. Speaking for himself and in behalf of the state Governor Andrew said:—

Let him lead to whom the people have assigned the authority ana the power. One great duty of absorbing, royal patriotism, which is the public duty of the occasion, demands us all to follow. Placed in no situation where it becomes me to discuss his policy, I do not stop even to consider it. The only question that I can entertain is what *to do*, and when that question is answered, the other is what next to do, in the sphere of activity where it is given to me to stand ; for by deeds, and not by words, are this people to accomplish their salvation. Let ours be the duty in this great emergency to furnish, in unstinted measure, the men and the money required of us for the common defense. Let Massachusetts ideas and Massachusetts principles go forth, with the industrious, sturdy sons of the Commonwealth to propagate and intensify, in every camp and upon every battle-field, that love of equal liberty, and those rights of universal humanity, which are the basis of our institutions ; but let none of us who remain at home presume to direct the pilot or to seize the helm. To the civil head of the national state, to the military head of the national army, our fidelity, our confidence, our constant, devoted, unwavering support, rendered in the spirit of intelligent freemen, of large-minded citizens, conscious of the difficulties of government, the responsibilities of power, the perils of distrust and division, are due without measure and without reservation.

Numerous laws and resolves relative to war measures were passed during the session of the Legislature ; but they were mostly in furtherance of measures already taken. Among other acts, towns were given authority to appropriate money in aid of the families of volunteers, the governor was authorized to arrange for the relief of sick and wounded soldiers, to take them to their homes, and for the treatment of such as could be accommodated at the state hospitals—all at the expense of the Commonwealth. The treasurer was instructed to receive and distribute the money sent home by soldiers, which was also exempted from attachment ; the governor was empowered to build iron-clads for the defense of the coast ; and the action of the Maryland Legislature in regard to those members of the Sixth Regiment wounded in Baltimore and the families of those killed was properly acknowledged.

The winter and spring passed, after the departure of General Butler's expedition, with very little activity so far as enlistments were concerned. It was a period of waiting, anticipation, trial and preparation. The general government had magnificent armies in the field waiting for the opening of the campaign, and it was fondly anticipated that the troops already raised would be able to effect the speedy close of the rebellion.

Early in April, 1862, the recruiting offices throughout the loyal states, which had passed under the direct control of the war department, were closed. Colonel Hannibal Day of the United States Army was at that time in charge of the recruiting service in Massachusetts. The governor had previously applied for permission to increase the battalion then in Fort Warren to a full regiment, to be known as the Thirty-second; but authority to raise even the four additional companies for that purpose could not then be obtained. Permission was, however, granted during April to raise some 750 recruits to replace the losses of the Massachusetts regiments of Burnside's North Carolina expedition.

On the 14th of May an inquiry was received from the war department as to the ability of the state to raise four additional regiments at short notice, but no order to proceed was then received. Whatever might have been in contemplation, other action was precipitated by the disaster to General Banks's command in the Shenandoah valley and what was known as "the Banks scare" in Washington. It was in consequence of this mishap that on the 25th Governor Andrew received this telegram from the secretary of war: "Send all the troops forward that you can, immediately. Banks is completely routed. The enemy are, in large force, advancing on Harper's Ferry." This dispatch was followed the same day by another of even more startling import: "Intelligence from various quarters leaves no doubt that the enemy, in great force, are advancing on Washington. You will please organize and forward immediately all the volunteer and militia force in your state."

Orders were at once issued for the assembling of all the state militia on Boston Common, and within 48 hours 4,000 soldiers were there ready and anxious to set out for the front. But by that time the scare had somewhat abated. General Banks had with much skill extricated his command from its peril and again faced the enemy, so that the order for the militia was countermanded and the men returned to their homes. The battalion from Fort Warren, however, six companies under Lieutenant Colonel Parker, was sent to the front and permission was given to recruit it to a full regiment,—the Thirty-second. About this time some companies of cadets and heavy artillery were raised for duty in the forts on the coast, and on the 28th of May two new regiments, the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth, were authorized. The former encamped at

Lynnfield and the latter at Camp Wool on the fair-grounds at Worcester.

Recruiting for these regiments was proceeding, not very rapidly, when the country was electrified by the retreat of General McClellan with the Army of the Potomac from before Richmond and the call on the 4th of July for 300,000 men to serve for three years or during the war. Governor Andrew issued his order on the 7th for 15,000 volunteers as the quota of Massachusetts under this call. To expedite the raising of these troops, a new method was adopted by which each city and town was called upon for its proper proportion of the whole number. The result was a new impetus in the matter of enlistments, the local officials putting forth every exertion to meet the demands made upon them. There was one drawback, however,—that it induced great competition among citizens for commissions in the new regiments, and many such were necessarily granted. In not a few instances it would have been much better could the governor have followed out his original purpose to promote brave and worthy soldiers already in the field. In addition to completing those already in process of formation, it was decided to organize seven new regiments, to be numbered from the Thirty-fifth to the Forty-first inclusive. For a short time the recruits from the five western counties assembled at Worcester, and those from the rest of the state at Lynnfield; but about the first of August Camp Briggs was established at Pittsfield, where the Thirty-seventh Regiment, drawn from the western portion of the state, was organized.

Within two months from the day that Governor Andrew issued his call the nine regiments had been filled and mustered; eight of them had left the state for active service, and in addition over 4,000 recruits for the old regiments in the field had been sent forward. The Thirty-third regiment went first on the 11th of August, the Thirty-fourth followed the next day, the companies to complete the Thirty-second went on the 20th, and the Thirty-fifth Regiment on the 22d; the Thirty-eighth was but two days later and the Thirty-sixth followed within a week; three other regiments, the Thirty-ninth, Thirty-seventh and Fortieth, went on the 6th, 7th, and 8th of September respectively. All of these organizations reported at Washington; the Forty-first Regiment (afterward the Third Cavalry), being destined for Louisiana, did not leave the state until the 4th of November, when it reported to General Banks at New York and sailed thence for New Orleans. In the mean time two batteries of light artillery, the Ninth and Tenth, had been organized and sent forward to Washington.

While this stupendous task of enlisting 15,000 men for a long period of service was being prosecuted with great energy—in addition to the demands in behalf of the organizations in the field, nearly all of which were engaged in active and destructive campaigning—a second and even more startling call came from Washington on the 4th of August, when the President called for 300,000 additional men to serve for nine months and to be raised by draft. Of this number Massachusetts was asked to furnish 19,090. Yet so great was the energy put forth by the state and local officials that, notwithstanding numerous perplexing delays, the Massachusetts quota was raised by voluntary enlistment. In addition to difficulties in the matter of muster and transportation for the nine-months' troops which produced many delays and annoyances, the governor was seriously embarrassed by his failure to obtain credit on the quota of the state for the thousands of Massachusetts seamen who had already gone into the United States Navy. This was a difficulty experienced in common with other New England states and one which added heavily to the burden of those trying days.

The nine-months' regiments were organized on the plan of the Massachusetts Militia, the line officers being elected by the companies when filled, the field officers being in turn chosen by the ballots of the company officers. The five militia regiments which had responded at the first call in 1861 were at that time about going into camp for the annual muster; their ranks were recruited, new companies being formed in some instances, and they were sent forward as part of the quota. In addition 12 new regiments, from the Forty-second to the Fifty-third inclusive, were organized. So earnestly was the matter of recruiting carried forward that on the 23d of August the governor issued an order recommending that throughout the Commonwealth, and especially in the cities and larger towns, business should be suspended during the afternoons of the coming week, and that the time and influence of every citizen be given to encouraging enlistments; by the example of his own enrollment, if within the prescribed limits of age and health, and, if not, by stimulating the patriotism of his neighbors. This course was generally pursued and in a few days Governor Andrew telegraphed to the secretary of war that nothing was being done afternoons in Massachusetts except recruiting.

In addition to the 17 regiments, one battery of light artillery, the Eleventh, was enlisted for nine months; this ended the work of 1862 as far as the sending out of new organizations was concerned. As practically all the work of sending forward the 27 regiments, 7000 recruits to the old organizations and a number of artillery and infantry companies had been crowded into the last half of the year, the Commonwealth might well congratulate itself upon what it had accomplished. Illustrative of other demands requiring attention during this time, it may be stated that following the battle of Manassas, 41 first-class surgeons and nine car-loads of hospital stores were sent from the state within 24 hours after intelligence was received that they were needed at the front.

Before the completion of the various regiments and companies above designated, the attention of the people was again drawn to political matters. The Republican state convention met at Worcester on the 10th of September. It renominated Governor Andrew with all his associates on the state ticket of the previous year except the lieutenant governor. Mr. Nesmith declining to be again a candidate, Joel Hayden of Williamsburg was nominated for the second place on the ticket. After some discussion a committee on resolutions was appointed who reported five distinct declarations: That Massachusetts would support the national government in the prosecution of the war; that slavery ought to be exterminated; complimenting the Massachusetts soldiers and expressing sympathy for those who had fallen; pledging support to the President; complimenting Senators Sumner and Wilson and favoring the re-election of the former by the incoming Legislature; also strongly indorsing the state administration. These were adopted, but there was not entire unanimity, especially regarding the reference to Senator Sumner. What to do with the institution of slavery was still the unsolved problem and one concerning which good and loyal men held widely diverse views.

The Democratic party as such did not hold a convention, but the Democrats generally joined with the conservative and dissatisfied Republicans in "the People's Convention," which met at Faneuil Hall on the 7th of October. This gathering nominated Brigadier General Charles Devens, Jr., for governor, Thomas F. Plunkett of

Pittsfield lieutenant governor, and Henry W. Paine of Cambridge for attorney general. For the rest of the state ticket it indorsed the Republican nominees. It also nominated candidates for Congress in several of the districts, one or two of whom, as will be seen elsewhere, were elected. The resolutions adopted declared for a vigorous prosecution of the war, and especially indorsed General McClellan. A potent factor in the convention seems to have been an apprehension that Governor Andrew, at a recent meeting of the loyal governors at Altoona, Pa., had advised the removal of General McClellan from his command. This impression was subsequently removed, it having arisen entirely from a misunderstanding. General Devens, a brave and talented soldier and an honorable and high-minded gentleman, proved a strong opposition candidate; but the election showed a substantial majority for Governor Andrew, his vote being 75,835, that for Devens 52,587, with 1,733 scattering. The Legislature chosen also re-elected Charles Sumner to the United States Senate, thus practically indorsing his strong and fearless stand as an opponent of the institution of slavery.

CHAPTER VI.

The Emancipation Proclamation—Raising Colored Regiments in the State—Organizing the Blacks at the South—Generals Andrews and Wild and Colonel Higginson—General Saxton as Military Governor—Educating the Freedmen.

PRESIDENT LINCOLN issued his proclamation of freedom to the slave on the 22d of September, 1862, to take effect on the first of January following. On the 2d of January, 1863, Governor Andrew in an order announced the event, directing that on the following day a salute of 100 guns be fired on Boston common. Previous to this, authority had been given the President in express terms by an act of Congress to employ persons of African descent and to organize and use them in such manner as he might deem best for the public welfare in the suppression of the rebellion. Before the month closed an order was issued by the secretary of war which read as follows:—

> That Governor Andrew of Massachusetts is authorized, until further orders, to raise such number of companies of volunteer artillery for duty in the forts of Massachusetts and elsewhere, and such corps of infantry for the volunteer military service as he may find convenient; such volunteers to be enlisted for three years or until sooner discharged, and may include persons of African descent, organized into separate corps.

In respect to the proposed colored organizations, it was also stipulated by the secretary of war that they should be officered by white men, and the governor found it impossible for a long time to secure such modification of this requirement as to permit of the commissioning of competent colored men who had won distinction as enlisted men in actual service.

Thus far in the war the colored man had been the great problem—the innocent cause of uncertainty and dissatisfaction. The destiny of his race had been involved, yet he had only been able to assist in strengthening the hands of those who sought to hold his kind in bondage; the thousands of strong and earnest blacks at the North who would gladly have poured out their life blood to advance the deliverance of their people had thus far been able merely to wait and hope for the hour when their services would be accepted. Thus far not an organization of colored volunteers had been formed, though an effort to recruit a regiment in Rhode Island had been made. In this respect, as in so many others, it remained for Massachusetts, under the direction of its vigorous governor, to lead. The latter had by no means been idle during this time in respect to the interests of the black man; he had urged and agitated, not only in behalf of residents of his own state, but as well with regard to the condition of the race at the South. He had urged in behalf of the latter that the escaping slaves and those made free by the operations of war should remain at the South, where they were already acclimated, and enter the military service of the United States; their organization in this way would supplement and support the emancipation proclamation, while they were not only better adapted to live in a climate to which they were accustomed than at the North, but would be able to perform many duties which unacclimated soldiers could only do at terrible cost of life and health. In other matters pertaining to the welfare of the negro at the South, not only the governor but many of the philanthropic citizens of the state were deeply interested, as we shall see later in the chapter.

The first authority to recruit for a colored regiment was given on the 7th of February, 1863, by the governor, and on the 14th of May the regiment, which was designated the Fifty-fourth, was filled to the requirement. In all the proceedings connected with this undertaking the state officers proceeded with the utmost care. Not only was the governor extremely anxious that this regiment should prove a success for the sake of demonstrating the desirability of the innovation which he had so earnestly advocated, but he had also to meet a world of prejudice and disparagement, even in those circles where it would have been least looked for. Many good and patriotic people had a great reluctance to see the colored man in any way brought actively into the struggle for the preservation of the nation. They felt and argued that in doing this the government was losing sight of the prime object—the restoration of the national authority in the seceded states—and diverting the war to the secondary object of an anti-slavery crusade. And this feeling, it is only just to say, while stronger and more general within the democratic party, was not by any means confined to it; it even entered the ranks of the volunteer soldiery to some extent, and many a brave and worthy soldier protested earnestly against being made to serve as an agent in an abolition crusade, while numerous desertions which occurred about this time may be truthfully credited to this cause.

It is scarcely necessary to comment at length upon this feature of the times. It was a transition era, and many of the actors in the great drama little realized the importance of the scenes in which they were taking part. They failed to comprehend that, the rebellion being built upon the corner-stone of slavery, the structure would soonest and most surely fall if that corner-stone were demolished. Nor on the other hand, did those who most strenuously maintained the inferiority of the negro comprehend that in making him an agent for the deliverance of his race, not only would the arm of the national government be strengthened, but as well an important step be taken in the uplifting of the whole colored race. These facts such clear-sighted men as Governor Andrew then saw, as the whole world admits them now, and it was that these prejudices might be dispelled as the experiment was wrought out, that the governor exercised great care in the organization of the regiment.

The first and most important matter was the selection of proper officers, for if the ordinary volunteer regiment, made up of educated, self-reliant men, was strong or mediocre according to the military genius of its officers, how much the more would this be true of the blacks. After careful deliberation, therefore, the position of colonel of the Fifty-fourth was offered to Captain Robert G. Shaw of the Second Massachusetts Volunteers, an exceptionally able officer, a graduate of Harvard college, a young man of high social standing, representing as he did one of the prominent families of the state, and a firm believer in the cause of the colored soldier. Captain Norwood P. Hallowell of the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was selected for lieutenant colonel from similar considerations, and the line officers were gleaned from a long list of available candidates. The membership of the regiment was made up of men from all parts of the Union, who learning that Massachusetts was to put a regiment in the field hastened to enter it; among them were two sons of Frederick Douglass, the colored orator, and when on the 28th of May the command passed through Boston to embark for the front, receiving a notable ovation from the citizens and thousands of visitors, the father of these young men was among the spectators who bade the organization Godspeed. Deep must have been the emotions of this famous man, who had so long and so earnestly pleaded for his people, as he beheld his sons going forth with arms in their hands to assist in striking the final blows in the great cause of emancipation.

The record of this regiment is fully given in its proper place—suffice it to say that within three months it formed the front line in a desperate assault on Fort Wagner in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina, and settled then and there the question of the colored man in actual contest. No troops in the world could have fought more bravely than did the Massachusetts Fifty-fourth Regiment, in that hopeless night struggle. Colonel Shaw, at the head of his regiment, was shot through the heart on the parapet of the fort, and falling inside the inclosure his body was buried by the Confederates in a common trench with his dead followers. Thus died, at the early age of 25 years, as pure-minded a patriot and as brave a warrior as ever drew sword in the cause of liberty.

Before the completion of the Fifty-fourth it was evident that a single organization could not receive all who were anxious to enlist, and a second regiment was decided upon. Lieutenant Colonel Hallowell was therefore detailed to attend to the organization of the Fifty-fifth, and became its colonel. In less than a month after the departure of the Fifty-fourth the Fifty-fifth followed, leaving Boston on the 21st of June. It served in the Department of the South, with its companion regiment, and much of the time in the same brigade. Its record was not less worthy than that of the Fifty-fourth, though fortunately it was not called to so severe a test as the assault on Wagner. In addition to these two regiments of infantry volunteers, a regiment of colored cavalry was raised during the winter and spring of 1863-4, which left for the front early in May, 1864, under command of Colonel Henry S. Russell, being designated the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry.

It has been said that the colored regiments from Massachusetts did faithfully all the duties coming to them as soldiers, and it should be added that for more than a year these duties were performed while the men were smarting under the sense of a most painful injustice. During all of this time the government had refused to pay the enlisted men of these regiments or their chaplains—colored pastors who had been elected and appointed by Governor Andrew—more than the $10 a month paid to colored laborers in the employ of the government, though it was clear to any intelligent comprehension that they had been enlisted under precisely the same authority and conditions as governed the enlistment of white soldiers, who were then being paid $13 a month for privates and corresponding amounts for the non-commissioned grades. With wonderful devotion the members of the two regiments, as often as this sum was offered them, refused to accept anything less than the soldiers' pay to which they believed themselves entitled—and this though in many cases their families were suffering sadly for the long deferred money. Even when at the special session of 1863 the Legislature of Massachusetts appropriated money to make up the difference, that the soldiers might have the means of assisting their families, and the governor sent one of his assistant adjutant generals to South Carolina to make the payments, the heroic negroes refused to receive the amount, insisting that the general government, for whose preservation they were fighting, should itself render them justice.

It is remarkable that during this time no serious outbreak occurred on the part of the wronged men. Great tact and judgment were shown by the officers in repressing all tendency to violence and in urging the men to wait patiently until their rights could be secured—in which they were ably seconded by the more influential of the rank and file. In the mean time the governor used every means in his power to bring the authorities at Washington to a sense of their duty; the matter was eventually referred by the President to the attorney general, Mr. Bates, and his decision, when finally received, was in favor of the soldiers. Still it was not until the 28th of September, 1864,—more than 16 months after their muster in—that the Fifty-fourth were paid, the Fifty-fifty receiving their due a few days later. It is worthy of note that the enlisted men of the latter regiment sent home by Adams Express company, at this payment, more than $60,000 to their families and friends, while the sum sent North by the Fifty-fourth exceeded $100,000.

While this tardy justice was being secured for the black man, a like process was being wrought out in regard to his right to be made a commissioned officer, and again we find Governor Andrew a prime mover in the matter. Among those who had enlisted in the ranks of the two colored regiments from Massachusetts were men of intelligence and bravery, some of whom the governor was especially desirous of commissioning, but for a long time the secretary of war withheld the necessary permission. It was finally granted, however, and on the 11th of March, 1864, Sergeant Stephen A. Swailes of the Fifty-fourth was commissioned second lieutenant, being subsequently advanced to first lieutenant, and thus establishing another step in the upward march of his race. There seems to be some question whether a few commissions had been previously issued to colored men in some of the regiments of United States colored troops; but it is certain that Sergeant Swailes was the first of his color to receive a commission in the volunteer service of the loyal states.

In addition to the work done at home in raising the three regiments of colored men sent from the state, Massachusetts officers had great influence in the matter of enlisting and organizing the ex-slaves and others of the same color in the states partially occupied by the Union armies. The first work of this kind done was by General Butler at New Orleans, where a regiment was organized soon after his occupation of the city; but this was composed of free men and almost entirely of mulattoes, most of whom were almost white. But little was done in that department toward the organization of the negroes as a class until after the fall of Port Hudson, when General Banks turned his attention in that direction, and the matter was placed in the hands of General George L. Andrews, by whom it was very efficiently conducted, remaining in his charge until after the close of the war. All of these men—Butler, Banks and Andrews—were representatives of the Old Bay State.

The next attempt to form a colored regiment in the South, and the most important step taken in the direction of arming the freedmen, was in South Carolina, under the direction of General Saxton, where the First South Carolina Regiment—afterward known as the Thirty-third United States Colored Troops—was mustered in on the 7th of November, 1862, and the few days succeeding. This was the first regiment formed of ex-slaves and brought to a state of efficiency, though an unsuccessful attempt had been made earlier under General Hunter, and the First South Carolina doubtless owed much of its efficiency to the zeal, ability and devotion of its commander, Colonel T. W. Higginson of Massachusetts, who in his book, "Life with a Black Regiment," gives a very interesting picture of his experiences and the characteristics of those with whom he had to deal. In this department—that of the South—as that of the Gulf, the principal steps, and almost the only ones that gave valuable results, were taken by Massachusetts men or in pursuance of their ideas.

The same was true of North Carolina, where in the spring of 1863 Brigadier General Edward A. Wild, who as colonel of the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment had lost an arm at South Mountain, began the organization of "Wild's Brigade," with which for more than two years his name and fame were identified. Like those in other fields who led in this work, General Wild was a thorough soldier and enthusiastically devoted to the cause of the blacks; it needs scarcely be said, therefore, that he was eminently successful in the organization of his Corps D'Afrique. Nor should we fail to note the valuable services of General Edward W. Hincks, commanding a division of the Eighteenth Corps in the earlier operations against Petersburg, where the organization won for itself and its commander deserved recognition. Thus in these three important southern fields the work of transforming the freedmen into efficient soldiers was practically entirely in the hands or under the direction of officers from Massachusetts.

The problems presented in relation to the black man as the war progressed were varied, and in the solution of them no state furnished more noted and worthy agents than did Massachusetts. The services of General Rufus Saxton may well be referred to in this connection, not only on account of their importance, but because General Saxton, though serving in the United States Army, was a loyal and devoted son of Massachusetts. He was assigned to duty as Military Governor of the Department of the South on the 29th of April, 1862, entering upon his duties on the 1st of July following and serving until early in the year 1866. General Saxton was directed "to take possession of all the plantations heretofore occupied by rebels, and take charge of the inhabitants remaining thereon within the department," or whom the fortunes of war might bring into it; and he was given authority to take such measures, and make such rules and regulations for the cultivation of the land and employment and government of the inhabitants as circumstances might seem to require. In these respects he was to be responsible only to the secretary of war, and various military powers were conferred in the exercise of which he was to be subordinate only to the major general commanding the department. His jurisdiction extended over the states of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. Under his supervision schools for the freedmen were established, superintendents over plantations were appointed and the people were put at work—at first in gathering the cotton then ripe in the fields, and afterward at raising cotton and other crops. The people with whom he had to do were the slaves and other colored persons who had been left on the plantations when abandoned by their white owners, as well as those escaping from bondage and seeking refuge under the protection of the Stars and Stripes.

This was the first experiment in its line, and it was entirely successful under the wise direction of General Saxton. The freedmen were at once made self-supporting. Millions of dollars' worth of cotton and other valuable products of their toil accrued to the United States treasury. Thousands of the ablest men were also employed in the army and navy, General Saxton having been authorized about the last of August, 1862, to organize not to exceed 50,000 "volunteer laborers," and not more than 5,000 troops for military service, the latter to be properly organized and instructed by competent white officers. Several regiments were formed under this order, one of which was the First South Carolina, Colonel T. W. Higginson commanding, as before noted. This order antedated the emancipation proclamation, but an act of Congress had already been passed providing that all men and boys received into the United States service, who had been the slaves of rebel masters, were with their wives, mothers and children to be declared free and so treated by all military commanders.

On the 16th of January, 1865, General W. T. Sherman, then commanding the Military Division of the Mississippi, which embraced the Department of the South, issued "Special Field Orders, No. 15," dated at Savannah, Ga., which made explicit provisions for the settlement of the freedmen and their families. The islands from Charleston south, the abandoned rice fields along the rivers for 30 miles back from the sea, and the country bordering the St. John's river, Florida, were reserved and set apart for the settlement of the negroes made free by the acts of war and the proclamation of the President of the United States. After various other specifications, the order detailed General Saxton as inspector of settlements and plantations, to carry out the provisions of the decree, furnish titles to the lands occupied, and to enlist and organize such negro recruits as were willing to enter the national service, the families of all such to be entitled to homesteads. Doubting whether the government, after the close of the war, would confirm and maintain in their possessions the freedmen who might thus acquire lands, General Saxton requested the war department to relieve him from the responsibility of its enforcement, but this the secretary of war declined to do. General Saxton therefore settled 40,000 freedmen on lands as provided; but soon after the close of the war they were dispossessed and the plantations returned to their former owners—General Saxton, who declined to thus cruelly break faith with the poor people, having been removed from his command.

There was one other department of the great common field in which men and women of Massachusetts won distinction, though it would be difficult to separate their work from that of others—the work of educating the freed or escaping slaves, at that time known as "contrabands." The condition of ignorance in which the black people had been kept in the South was one of the arguments against slavery, and no sooner did the progress of the war bring the possibility than scores of devoted teachers sped to all points where their services could be employed and began the work of education. It were difficult to imagine a more thankless, trying task than was taken up by these devotees of a noble purpose. The imagination will readily conceive that only the most exalted heroism could sustain these teachers—largely women—through the manifold trials which beset their work—the surroundings, the strange character of the masses with whom they had to deal, the prejudice, the sneers and taunts, even the deprecations of well-meaning friends who had not their heroic faith. But all of these annoyances and drawbacks were bravely met as the inevitable concomitants of a necessary and holy work; if there were discouragements, they were bridged by hope and trust; many of these people had waited long years for the work which was then opening to their hands, and they had no thought of turning from the ripening harvest. Not only children but adults—even the black soldiers in many cases—became scholars; if the health of one teacher failed under the trial, another was ready to take the vacant desk—and it is pleasing to record that as these pages pass through the press several of those who a quarter of a century since took up the work in this particular direction are still engaged in the same line of duty, educating the colored people to a proper condition to enjoy and appreciate the broader life which the result of the war brought to them. All honor to the heroic band!

While these schools were opened at all promising points—and there were many such, as will be readily imagined—one of the most interesting occasions was the opening of the schools at Richmond, Va. The secretary of the teachers' committee, Hannah E. Stevenson, was at Norfolk when Richmond was occupied by the Union army. With three Massachusetts teachers, Misses Bessy Canedy, Lucy Chase and Martha H. Chase, she hastened at once to the fallen city, called the colored people together in the largest church and began the organization of schools. Great success attended the work there, and the Normal School under Miss Canedy's care proved an admirable institution.

Of the Massachusetts people who rendered notable service in the various departments, the following may be named, though not to the disparagement of others who served faithfully and well. At the various South Carolina stations, Edward L. Pierce of Milton, who organized the educational work in the Department of the South, Mrs. Ednah D. Cheney of Jamaica Plain, who was a power in the work throughout, Laura Towne, Ellen Murray, Elizabeth H. Bottume, Harriet Buttrick, Sarah E. Foster, Selma Wesselhoef, Jane Hosmer, Louise Fisher, Fanny S. Langford, Jane B. Smith, and Arthur Sumner; in Georgia, Sarah E. Chase, Caroline Alfred and Mary A. Fowler; at Jacksonville, Fla., Mrs. Esther H. Hawkes; at Richmond, Bessy Canedy, Harriet L. Carter, Lucy Chase, Angelina Ball, Martha H. Chase, Anna F. Clarke, Abby Francis and Annie M. Bullard; at Charlottesville, Va., Anna Gardner and Philena Caskin; at Washington, Mary E. Pierce; at Newbern, N. C., Anne P. Merriam. Many of these taught in various fields, and their work was not, like that of the soldier, ended with the war; it had then only begun, and for ten years afterward it was carried on by the same organizations.

CHAPTER VII.

DEFENSE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COAST—THE CAVALRY REGIMENTS—THE DRAFT OF 1863 AND THE RIOT—THE LIGHT BATTERIES—NAVAL CREDITS—THE "VETERAN" REGIMENTS—THE STATE ELECTION OF 1863—ADDITIONAL CALLS FOR TROOPS—SPECIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE.

THE matter of the defense of the Massachusetts coast should be explained somewhat more fully than has been done in the casual references to it heretofore, since it was, during almost the entire period of the war, a subject of the most important concern to the state officials. The defenseless character of the Massachusetts harbors, in common with many other portions of the coast, was understood by the Federal authorities at the outbreak of hostilities, and there was a full appreciation of the standing invitation thus given to foreign interference by naval means or to a sudden dash by some daring Confederate cruiser, which might work incalculable damage in many quarters and escape unharmed. In recognition of these facts, the department of state on the 14th of October, 1861, addressed a letter to the governors of the states having coast or lake exposure urging that the ports and harbors be put in a state of complete defense, the expense of doing which would be reimbursed by the general government in case the work was done in accordance with the ideas of the United States authorities. Governor Andrew at once went to Washington, conferring with high engineering authority, and on the assembling of the Legislature brought the matter to its attention. Five hundred thousand dollars was voted for the purchase of heavy cannon suitable for the defense of the harbors; but this sum, liberal as it seemed, was found after consultation with capable ordnance officers to amount to no more than a third of what would be required for an adequate armament. There were other difficulties to be met. The general government, on account of its pressing needs in every direction, was employing to the fullest capacity all foundries in the country capable of casting heavy cannon, and the procuring of such from abroad was attended with great perplexity. There was also difficulty in settling upon a system which would meet the sanction of the authorities at Washington so as to insure the repayment of the expense incurred. Practically little was done during 1862, and the matter came before the Legislature of the following winter for further consideration.

The appearance of the Confederate iron-clad Merrimac in the spring of 1862, her encounter with the wooden vessels of the United States Navy and later with the Monitor, not only produced a temporary "scare" along the entire coast, but showed the necessity for a revolution in the methods of harbor defense and naval warfare. The Legislature had authorized the governor to have one or more iron-clads built for the protection of Boston Harbor, but before contracts could be made the general government claimed the field, with the assertion that it was ready to employ the utmost capacities of the country in the production of such vessels for its own use. The state authorities, however, were advised to provide for exigencies by a system of harbor obstruction, so that any dangerous visitant might be held at bay. Thus nothing practical had as yet been done, and when the Legislature met at the close of 1862 it was ready to indorse any scheme which promised a reasonable solution of the vexing problem. On the 30th of March, 1863, an act was passed appropriating a million dollars, to be expended at the discretion of the governor and council, and in addition authorizing the inhabitants of any town on the coast to appropriate sums on their own account subject to the approval of the state authorities. Congress likewise about the same time made appropriations for assisting in the work, and the summer of 1863 began to see progress made toward practical results. Besides the work on the forts in the harbor at Boston, earthworks were designed and put in process of construction for the defense of Newburyport, Gloucester, Salem, Marblehead, Plymouth and Provincetown, as well as a masonry fort at the latter place. John M. Forbes was also authorized to make arrangements in England for the purchase of heavy guns for the manning of the works. This he did, to the extent of contracting for some 20 or more Blakely rifled cannon, nine-inch and eleven-inch guns; but the difficulties of manufacture were so great that the contracts were never filled, though some parts of guns were sent to Massachusetts and finished at the Putnam Machine Works at Fitchburg.

In the mean time the English shipwright Laird, at his yards on the Mersey, was constructing iron-clads for the Confederates; they were nearly ready for sea, and their destination was no secret, though it was still hoped that the English government would interfere to prevent their sailing. So threatening was the outlook at this time, and so pressing the need for the heavy guns, that in September, 1863, Governor Andrew dispatched Colonel Ritchie of his staff to England to co-operate with Mr. Forbes in the effort to place contracts, and also to oversee their fulfillment, in which he was assisted by J. C. Hoadley, an engineer of reputation, who went to England soon after. Only seven of the Blakely guns had been delivered when the prospect of an early close of the war led the state to cancel the contract—which the contractor was but too glad to have done. Previous to that time Colonel Ritchie had found opportunity to purchase a considerable number of smooth-bore 68-pounders, which had with great difficulty been shipped to Massachusetts. They were never mounted, however, the efforts of the general government with what the state had been able to assist, added to the arrangements which had been made for obstructing the entrance in case of necessity, having put the forts in Boston Harbor in passable condition. But it should be borne in mind that all through the war, in addition to the exertions which the Commonwealth was making to raise and send forward men to serve with the armies in the field and to man the United States Navy, there was the constant apprehension inseparable from a knowledge of the defenseless condition of the entire coast against anything like a vigorous attack, either by Confederate cruisers or a foreign power in case the outside complications should at any time reach the stage of actual warfare.

Reference has already been made to the formation of the various infantry regiments up to the Fifty-fifth—which at the close of the year 1863 had been the last sent out. During the war the state put into the field five regiments of cavalry. Of these, the First, commanded by Colonel Robert Williams, a Virginian and a United States Army officer, was recruited in the autumn and early winter of 1861, its three battalions going to the front on the 25th, 27th and 29th of December respectively. The Second Regiment was not raised till something more than a year later, one battalion, largely composed of natives of Massachusetts, being sent on from California, while the others were organized at Readville. The Second was commanded by Colonel Charles Russell Lowell, Jr., one of the most brilliant officers sent from the state, who gave his life in the cause. Five companies under Major Caspar Crowninshield went to the front February 12, 1863, the remainder following on the 11th of May. About a month later the Forty-first Regiment, then serving in Louisiana, was reorganized as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry, the three detached companies on duty in that state being included in the new organization. The Fourth Cavalry was composed of a battalion which had been detached from the First Massachusetts with eight new companies, the regiment being commanded by Colonel Arnold A. Rand. It went into service during March and April, 1864. At about the same time a new battalion of four companies was raised and assigned to the First Regiment in place of the one detached, and a regiment of colored cavalry was recruited, known as the Fifth Massachusetts, Colonel Henry S. Russell, and going to the front by battalions on the 5th, 6th and 7th of May, 1864. With the exception of the battalion of Frontier Cavalry, and some additional companies, raised later, these were all the mounted troops sent from the state.

It becomes necessary now to refer to the only draft of importance which took place in the state during the continuance of the war. This occurred during the months of June and July, 1863, and was in pursuance of an act of Congress passed at the session of the previous winter. Major Clarke of the United States Army was made provost marshal general for the state, with headquarters at Boston, assistants being appointed for the several congressional districts. All persons between 20 and 45 years of age supposedly capable of performing military duty were enrolled, the total number being 164,178. Of this number 32,079 were drafted, but the actual return of serviceable men was not encouraging. Only 743 went into service, though 2,325 procured substitutes, making a gain of 3,068 enrolled and sent into camp at Long Island. Of these 2,720 were assigned to Massachusetts regiments then in the field, 244 were detailed as provost guard for the camp and 124 deserted. In addition 3,623 of those drafted paid commutation amounting to $1,085,800, while the remainder were exempted for physical defects or other cause.

This draft was the cause of rioting and disorder in the streets of Boston, and of angry demonstrations in other places, but the prompt measures taken by the governor, the mayor of Boston and the authorities in other cities prevented anything like the horrible scenes at New York. Finding that there was danger of an outbreak, Governor Andrew on the 14th of July ordered the Eleventh Battery, which had recently returned from a nine-months' term at the front, to assemble at the armory on Cooper Street, and as indications of coming trouble thickened all other troops in the vicinity of Boston that were available were ordered to hold themselves in readiness for duty if needed. Most of these, including the Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth Regiments, reported promptly and remained at the positions assigned them till all probability of further trouble had passed.

Owing to the wise precautions taken and the faithful efforts of the Boston police, there was but one serious outbreak. That occurred in front of the armory of the Eleventh Battery of Light Artillery on Cooper Street, where were deposited the only pieces of light ordnance in the city of which the rioters could hope to get possession. The armory was occupied by a body of heavy artillerists in addition to the members of the battery, the whole under command of Major Stephen Cabot. During the evening of the 14th an attempt was made by the mob to force an entrance to the building, when at the orders of the commandant one volley was fired by the defenders. How severely the insurgents suffered will never be known, but it is certain that several were killed and a considerable number wounded. It is gratifying to record that this single volley was all that Massachusetts soldiers were called on to fire in suppression of the riot. There were other disturbances which the police quelled, leaders of the insurrection were arrested from time to time, and the military remained under arms at Boston and in other cities for some days, but there was no further call for ball cartridges. The troops on duty were under command of Brigadier General Peirce of the Second Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and not only General Peirce but all the officers and men serving under him received the emphatic thanks of the governor in a General Order issued on the 3d of August following, when tranquillity had once more been assured.

Before dismissing the matter of the draft, it should be noted that while the echoes of the incipient riot were dying away, on the 18th of July, Governor Andrew telegraphed to the secretary of war for permission to enlist the conscripted men of Massachusetts, in order that they might receive the state bounty, and also from a feeling that the men would go forth with better heart if they could stand beside their comrades in the field as volunteers; but the permission was not given, though the request was repeated a few days later.

Another matter which caused much discussion between the state and general governments was in relation to the organization of the Massachusetts light batteries. From the 31st of July, 1861, to the 11th of March, 1864, 15 light batteries were mustered in for three years' service, in addition to one for three months, one for six months and one for nine months. Yet all of these were sent forward and served out their terms as single companies, a regimental organization being denied them, though it was accorded to other states sending a much less number of light artillery companies. In consequence, the captain of a Massachusetts battery, no matter how capable—and some especially fine artillerists were sent from the state—could hope for no advancement in rank, unless he should obtain it in the way of brevet. This piece of injustice continued during the war, and not even the eloquence and the persistency of an Andrew prevailed to right it.

Earlier in the year 1863 the governor had interceded with both the secretary of war and the President, urging the desirability of an expedition into Texas which should take many of the Massachusetts troops from Louisiana to a more healthful and as he felt a more promising field of operations. In addition to the Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Forty-first Regiments, with various companies of light artillery and cavalry, in the three-years' service, eight of the Massachusetts nine-months' regiments had been sent to the Department of the Gulf, and all were suffering from the climate and the malarial influences, scarcely one man in ten in some of the commands being free from illness, and the death list being very large. But the purpose of opening the Mississippi had been entered upon, and the term of service of the nine-months' troops ended about the time of the fall of Port Hudson.

Reference has already been made to the fact that during the earlier years of the war no credit was given the state for enlistments in the navy. At the beginning of the year 1863 the number of Massachusetts men in the navy had reached 13,618, and while the Commonwealth was straining every nerve to meet the requirements of the successive calls from Washington, this large number of her sons was wholly disregarded in making up the credits to be allowed. Justice came at length, however; for on the 4th of July, 1864, Congress passed an act allowing credit for naval enlistments up to the 24th of February of that year. The number credited to Massachusetts under this act was 22,360, and during the remainder of that year 3,808 others were added to the long list, making the total representation of the state in the United States Navy 26,168.

Early in the winter of 1863-4 an order was issued by the War Department for the encouragement of re-enlistment by the soldiers already in the field whose terms of service were soon to expire. This provided that those having less than a year to serve of the original term might re-enlist for another term of three years and in addition to large state and government bounties should receive a furlough of 30 days. These provisions covered the organizations mustered during 1861, and upward of 6,200 Massachusetts veterans accepted the terms and were credited to the state quota. Several of the regiments returned for the furlough as organizations, accompanied by their officers, and were received with every demonstration of appreciation. Of course it need not be said that the soldiers thus secured, though not at the moment increasing the number in actual service, were of the most valuable sort, being inured to war, patriotic and acclimated. Their value was especially appreciated during the later days of the struggle, when the character of many of the recruits sent to the army had sadly deteriorated—a deterioration which Massachusetts did not wholly escape.

During the fall and winter of 1863-4 Governor Andrew decided to raise four regiments of "veterans," to be composed of men who had seen service, and this plan was carried out. They were numbered from the Fifty-sixth to the Fifty-ninth inclusive. The Fifty-seventh was recruited by Colonel W. F. Bartlett at Worcester, but the other three were organized at the general rendezvous at Readville. The governor desired to offer these troops to General Burnside, who was then reorganizing the Ninth Corps, its destination being kept secret. His suggestion to this effect was not formally acted upon, but when, just before the opening of the spring campaign of 1864, the regiments were sent forward, they were attached to Burnside's Corps, and in the severe fighting of 1864 were almost annihilated.

During 1863 the efforts of the state officials had been mostly directed to filling the depleted ranks of the regiments and companies in the field. The Second Cavalry and Second Heavy Artillery Regiments went into service during the year, as did the two colored infantry regiments, while several companies of heavy artillery were organized for service in the forts on the Massachusetts coast; while the total number mustered for three years during 1863 reached 11.538, making the number furnished by the state up to that time almost 84,000 men under all calls. There were at that time (January 1, 1864) but three camps of rendezvous in the state—that at Worcester, commanded by Colonel Bartlett; Camp Meigs at Readville, under General Peirce of the militia, where the new organizations were forming; and the station on Long Island in Boston Harbor, in charge of General Devens, where recruits for the regiments in the field were gathered preparatory to being forwarded to their destinations.

The political campaign of 1863 was most sharply contested. Hitherto the tone of the democratic party, while critical of the measures taken by the general government, had in Massachusetts been outspoken for a vigorous prosecution of the war. In the discussions of the issues at that time, and in the convention of the democratic party, which met on the 3d of September at Worcester, the tone was changed to a bitter arraignment of the administration, state and national, all opposed to the party in power being invited to join. The speeches were condemnatory of the republican policy, assertive of state rights, declaring for the Constitution of the United States as it stood, and expressing in the resolutions a desire for peace on such terms as would be honorable to the nation and secure a permanent union of the states. Richard S. Spofford, Jr., of Newburyport was chosen chairman of the convention, and Henry W. Paine of Cambridge was nominated as the candidate for governor, with the following associates for the state ticket: Lieutenant governor, Thomas F. Plunkett of Pittsfield; secretary of state, Frederick O. Prince of Winchester; treasurer, Nathan Clark of Lynn; attorney general, Theodore H. Sweetser of Lowell; auditor, Moses Bates of Plymouth. The nominee for governor was a new man to the party, having never before attended one of its conventions and having earlier in life been a member of the Whig party.

The republican convention met at Worcester on the 24th of September, with Congressman Thomas D. Eliot of New Bedford as chairman, and with remarkable unanimity of feeling and purpose renominated the entire state ticket then in service. The speeches and the resolutions had but one tone, and pledged the state to an unwavering and unconditional support of the national government, thanked the soldiers and sailors for their heroic service, approved the act of the President in issuing the proclamation of emancipation and the employment of colored soldiers in fighting the battles of the nation, and in words as well as by the action taken gave the most unqualified indorsement to the policy of the governor and his associates.

The campaign which followed was marked by considerable bitterness of discussion, but when the election came, on the 8th of November, it showed the confidence of the great majority of the people in the officials both of the state and the nation who had thus far conducted the contest for the preservation of the Union. Governor Andrew was re-elected by the largest majority he had yet received, his vote being 70,483, that for Mr. Paine 29,207, with 77 scattering—making a majority for Mr. Andrew of 41,199.

While the political canvass was in progress another call for 300,000 volunteers to serve for three years was made by the President, and Massachusetts was asked to furnish as her quota 15,126 men. This was a serious demand under the circumstances. Already the active manhood of the state had been heavily drained by the repeated calls; those who remained had many ties to bind them to home and business. Wages were high and laborers in great demand. Up to this time the bounty paid by the state had been but $50 for a three-years' enlistment, and that by the United States was only $100. This with the high wages prevailing in civil life and the meager pay of the soldier in the field offered no money inducement for the taking up of the more dangerous occupation; those who from a high sense of patriotic duty felt called on to make the sacrifice which the country demanded had already done so, and thousands of them had lain down their lives.

It seemed probable under the circumstances that a draft would be necessary for the filling of this new demand; but that was a resort so distasteful to the people of Massachusetts that the governor was earnestly besought to call a special session of the Legislature that steps might be taken for the filling of the quota by enlistments. He did so, and the law-makers met on the 11th of November, 1863, the session continuing but a week. The only business transacted was that pertaining to the encouragement of enlistment and an effort to right the wrongs of the colored regiments in regard to their pay, these being the subjects presented by the governor in his message for consideration. He stated that in order to encourage enlistments, especially of those who had already seen service, the United States was offering a bounty of $402 for those who had served not less than nine months, or $302 for new recruits to go into the regiments already in the field, and he recommended that the state bounty of $50 be increased.

This was done, and the governor was authorized to offer a state bounty of $325 for new recruits or for soldiers of Massachusetts already in the field who should re-enlist, the term in both cases to be three years or during the war. Recruiting except under authority of the governor or the United States government was prohibited, and enticing persons to leave the Commonwealth for the purpose of enlisting in any outside organization was made punishable by heavy penalties. The state had in the early part of the war furnished whole companies, and several of them, for regiments raised in other states, but it was deemed only just that the credit for her sons should now be secured for the Old Bay State herself. At this time, also, was passed the act to make up to the soldiers of the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Regiments the deficiency between the sum offered them by the general government and the pay given to white soldiers, and paymasters for this purpose were appointed; but as has been stated, the heroic negroes refused the well-intended proffer and insisted upon full justice being done them by the government they were fighting to save.

The new Legislature assembled on the 6th of January, 1864, the Senate electing Jonathan E. Field of Stockbridge president and the House choosing Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester for speaker. The governor's message, which was sent in two days later, showed that the expenses of the year had been nearly $6,700,000, of which over $1,115,000 had been paid in some manner on account of Massachusetts soldiers, either in bounties, state aid to the families, or otherwise. In connection with the subject of greatest interest—the prosecution of the war—there was little additional to what had already been acted on by the recent special session, either for the governor to recommend or the Legislature to enact. Most of the acts relating to soldiers were amendatory to those already passed, among them being one to authorize towns to raise money by taxation for the erection of monuments to the memory of their soldiers; another aimed at the preservation of the right of suffrage for those whose continued absence from home prevented their assessment in the usual manner; and provision was also made for the proportional expense of Massachusetts in the completion of the Gettysburg National Cemetery and the reinterment of the dead there.

While the Legislature remained in session the President of the United States issued two additional calls for 200,000 men each, on the 1st of February and the 14th of March respectively, under which the quota of the state was increased some 22,000; but the machinery for enlistment being in perfect organization, no special provision was necessary to meet the demands, great as they were.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Last Troops Raised—Outside Enlistments—Kind Offices of the Citizens—The Presidential Campaign—Constitutional Abolition of Slavery—Death of Edward Everett—Fall of Richmond—Assassination of Lincoln—Military Statistics—Deposit of the Battle Flags—The Drama Closed.

WHILE the four Veteran regiments of infantry were being recruited during the winter of 1863-4, the efforts of the state were strongly put forth in other directions. Not only were several thousand recruits sent to strengthen the Massachusetts organizations already in the field, but new commands were being continually filled and dispatched to the seat of war. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments of cavalry, the Eleventh, Fourteenth and Sixteenth Batteries of light artillery and the Third Regiment of heavy artillery were all placed in the field during the early spring of 1864. The latter, like the Second, had been composed of companies raised from time to time and most of whom had served in the coast defenses of the state.

There was a brief respite in the work of recruiting and organization after these troops were sent, while the terrible struggles of the spring campaign took place. As the campaign developed, it became necessary to call all the available soldiers from garrisons and fortifications to active duties at the front, and on the 1st of July the secretary of war called for militia regiments to take charge of the fortifications thus to be vacated. Massachusetts responded with her usual alacrity, and within a month furnished five regiments to serve for 100 days. Four of these—the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth and Forty-second—were troops that had served under the nine-months' call, reorganized for this occasion, while one regiment—the Sixtieth—was enlisted complete and commanded by Colonel Ansel D. Wass, a capable and experienced officer. A notable incident in connection with the Forty-second Regiment was the fact that Colonel Isaac

S. Burrill, who went to Texas as its commander in the winter of 1862 and was taken prisoner there, had just been exchanged in time to again take command of it, joining the regiment soon after its arrival at Washington. In addition to these five regiments, nine companies of infantry were raised for 100-days' duty in the forts on the Massachusetts coast, making a total of 5,461 men. These troops were not credited to the quota of the state, and the consideration to the enlisted men, apart from the ordinary pay of a soldier, was a bounty from the state ranging approximately from $65 to $75, and the fact that while in this service they were exempt from the operations of any possible draft. Thirteen companies of infantry were also raised, earlier in the year, for 90 days' service in the state defenses, receiving about $60 bounty.

During the month of September another regiment of heavy artillery—the Fourth—was raised, and left the state under command of Colonel William S. King, and it was followed soon after by two unattached companies. This completed the recruiting for this arm of the service, though it did not end the drain upon the active manhood of the state. Another regiment of infantry,—the Sixty-first, recruited for one year's service, as was the Fourth Heavy Artillery,—was slowly filled during the fall and early winter. It left the state by detachments, Charles F. Walcott being its colonel. During December a battalion of five companies of cavalry, enlisted for one year and known as the Frontier Cavalry, was organized. These companies joined others raised in New York, forming the Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry, and served on the Canadian frontier, where their duty was merely nominal. Three other companies were enlisted from the applicants for places in this battalion, which were after some controversy with the war department added to the Third Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment in the field. The ranks of the Sixty-first Regiment of infantry being finally filled, an order was issued on the 10th of March, 1865, for the enlistment of another regiment, as well as 30 companies to be attached to the old regiments in the field,—all of these enlistments being for one year, within which time it was evident the military power of the rebellion must give way. That event, however, came before the Sixty-second Regiment could be organized, and the five companies which had been partially filled were disbanded after the surrender of the Confederate armies.

Thus ended the long strain upon the military resources of the Commonwealth. In the case of Massachusetts a great proportion of those sent out to fill her quota were her own sons, either by birth or adoption. Exceptions have already been noted, in the case of those coming to the state to join the two colored regiments formed here, and the California battalion of the Second Cavalry. There were certain other exceptions which should be mentioned. The act of July 4, 1864, which allowed to the state, in common with others, credit for the naval enlistments, also authorized the loyal governors to send recruiting agents into the states in rebellion to gather recruits for the Union armies, such as were obtained in this way to apply to the quotas of the states securing them. Under this authority the governor appointed Colonel Joseph M. Day of Barnstable provost marshal of the state with supervision of the matter of enlistments. Agents were put in the field at Washington, Fortress Monroe, Newbern, Hilton Head and Nashville, and through their exertions 1,257 men were secured for the quota of Massachusetts; but there was just the result that might have been anticipated—the various states crowded agents into all desirable territory, competition grew sharp and high bids in money and otherwise were made for all who were willing to enter the Union service.

In connection with this subject of enlistments among people resident outside the limits of Massachusetts, there was another transaction which was of a questionable nature in some of its relations. During 1864 a Boston firm brought to that city from Belgium and other European countries nearly a thousand men who had been engaged to come to this country under contract to enter service; most of them being enlisted and mustered into Massachusetts regiments. This was a very profitable transaction for the firm, as they received the large bounty then being paid for recruits, while their expense had been only the transportation of the men from Europe; but it came near involving the country in deeper foreign complications, for the charge was made by some of the men that they had been deceived as to the kind of service they were to enter, and the matter was brought before the Washington authorities by the representatives of their governments in this country. No crooked dealing seems to have been proved in the case, and none of the men were discharged from the service; but the discussion and the distortion of the facts which the enemies of the Union cause indulged in made the transaction an unfortunate one These imported foreigners who actually entered the Union armies numbered 907.

Before turning to notice the events of a political and general nature which marked the closing months of the war, it may not be amiss to once more call attention to the constant efforts which were being put forth in all parts of the state and by all classes of citizens to ameliorate the hardships resulting from sickness, wounds and death. This work, as has been shown, was taken up at the very beginning of hostilities, and it was never allowed to flag. Whatever could be devised by sympathetic hearts that promised to assist or to cheer the soldier was eagerly carried out by myriad workers in all parts of the Commonwealth. The work of the great institutions like the Sanitary Commission and the Christian Commission, which followed the soldier wherever at the behest of duty he was called, and in which the men and women of Massachusetts took no second place, is matter of general record. Not so well known may be some of the less comprehensive movements, which are yet worthy of mention as illustrating the spirit of the times. Especial interest was taken in furnishing "Thanksgiving dinners" to all Massachusetts soldiers who could be reached at that festival day in 1864. It was prophetically felt that this was the last "Thanksgiving" which the soldiers would have to pass away from their homes; and from contributions collected in Boston and vicinity dinners were furnished to the sick and wounded Massachusetts soldiers in the various hospitals at New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Annapolis and Point Lookout; for those in camp at Readville and Gallop's Island, to the garrisons of the various fortifications in the harbor, and the sailors at the navy-yard in Charlestown, as well as the inmates of all the military institutions in and about Boston. In this manner some $3,000 was expended, and the number of soldiers cheered by the remembrance cannot easily be estimated. In all the good offices of this nature the influence of woman was pre-eminent. Whether in gathering and disbursing the supplies or in attendance at the hospitals, the loyal women of the state were indefatigable. If among the army nurses mention is made of the names of Clara Barton and Anna Lowell (the sister of Colonel Charles R. Lowell, Jr., of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, who had charge of the Armory Square Hospital at Washington), it is only as representatives of a large class to whose invaluable labors but a general reference can be made.

As the war progressed and many who had gone forth strong and able-bodied came back crippled or disabled, it became apparent that some provision was required by which such persons could be furnished with employment suited to their condition. Accordingly, on the 6th of January, 1865, Governor Andrew issued an order by which such a "Bureau of Military Employment" was made an adjunct of the surgeon general's office, to which Surgeon General Dale devoted the same attention which had made his execution of all the duties of his position so successful, rendering great benefit to many needy disabled veterans.

In December, 1861, the Women's Auxiliary Association, a branch of the United States Sanitary Commission, had been formed with headquarters at Boston, its field covering the Commonwealth and the three northern New England States. Branches and local societies or associations were established in nearly every town and city, and during the entire period of the war contributions were gathered and forwarded to the Boston office, thence to be redistributed to the various hospitals and other points of destination. The great work done by the association may be imagined when it is stated that of garments and articles of bedding forwarded from Boston the figures reached over a million pieces, while of stimulants, food, medicines, delicacies and the like the amount was proportionate. Over $314,000 in money was received, and this was expended in the purchase of such articles as were most needed. It should be noted that the work of all the officers of the association, agents, bookkeepers and the like, was performed gratuitously, but in many cases needy women were hired to make the garments for which generous persons had contributed materials, thus rendering a double service.

While the trying days of 1864 were passing, the country filled as never before with the horrors of warfare, and while yet it seemed uncertain whether the tremendous exertions being put forth were to bear fruits of peace by honorable conquest, came the most important political period possible under the American form of government—a presidential campaign. The conventions of the two political parties attracted great attention, and through the eventful summer and autumn the contest waxed hot and bitter. The Republican convention met at Baltimore, and while it renominated President Lincoln and heartily indorsed him and his policy, declaring for a vigorous continuance of the war till honorable peace should be obtained, it associated with him a noted southern loyalist—Andrew Johnson of Tennessee. The Democratic convention met at Chicago and placed in nomination a ticket headed by General George B. McClellan for president and George H. Pendleton of Ohio for vice-president. This was a taking nomination, especially the head of the ticket; for regardless of party there were many through the country who felt that General McClellan had not been fairly treated by the administration, and who, while they had great faith in his military abilities, regarded him as a political martyr. But what the ticket gained in strength from this source it lost by the platform adopted, which declared the war a failure and called for peace by compromise. The latter proposition was indefinitely worded, but its evident purport was such that it invited and received the support of all those in avowed sympathy with the rebellion, as well as those sincerely differing from Mr. Lincoln's administration as to details of public policy.

Each Massachusetts state convention indorsed the action and the candidates of the national body of like name. The republican gathering met at Worcester, September 15, Congressman Alexander H. Rice of Boston being the chairman; over a thousand members were in attendance, and the session was enthusiastic and unanimous on all the important questions. Governor Andrew was renominated by acclamation with but three dissenting voices, and with the single exception of the attorney generalship there was no change in the rest of the ticket. Mr. Foster declining to run again, his place was filled by the nomination of Charles I. Reed of Taunton. Edward Everett of Boston and Whiting Griswold of Greenfield were named for presidential electors at large, the platform being in keeping with those of previous years. The Democrats met at Faneuil Hall, Boston, six days later, Theodore H. Sweetser of Lowell being president, and renominated their state ticket of 1863. While the convention indorsed the nominations made by the national Democratic convention, it spoke strongly for the prosecution of the war, applauded the victory of Sheridan at Winchester, news of which had just been received, expressed sympathy with the soldiers, and called for a more prompt system of exchange of prisoners of war.

The election came on the 8th of November, and not only was the result in the nation a triumphant indorsement of President Lincoln, but the verdict was given in Massachusetts in no uncertain manner. A heavy vote was cast throughout the state, of which the Republican ticket received 126,742 for president and 125,281 for governor: the Democratic ticket 48,745 and 49,190 respectively—the majority for Lincoln being 77,997 and for Andrew 76,091. The result of this election practically settled the fate of the rebellion. It was shown beyond question that the invincible determination of the people of the nation was for the vindication of the authority of the general government, and that not even a specious plea for peace and a ticket headed by a gallant and extremely popular soldier could shake the fixed purpose of the loyal masses.

The Massachusetts Legislature assembled on the 4th of January, 1865, and organized with Jonathan E. Field for president of the Senate and Alexander H. Bullock for speaker of the House of Representatives. Both officers on taking the positions to which they had been chosen congratulated their associates on the prospect of a speedy termination of the war, and on the fact that when the national authority was again restored it would be over a nation freed from the blot of slavery. In the same vein was the inaugural of the governor, which was delivered on the 6th. Reviewing the part taken by Massachusetts in the great struggle, he stated the war debt of the Commonwealth incurred up to that time to be over $14,500,000, most of which was held by the citizens of the state; but on the other hand he showed that general prosperity had prevailed, as was attested by the increased deposits in the savings bank. Referring to the latter fact he said: "The very depositors of savings, out of this increased aggregate of their modest earnings saved and deposited, could lend money enough to pay the whole war debt of the Commonwealth, and have left on deposit as much as they had when the war began and more than three millions of dollars besides."

At about this time the United States Congress adopted the amendment to the Constitution abolishing slavery. The President signed the resolution on the 2d of February and the following day it was ratified by the Legislature at Boston, the fact being telegraphed to the President by Governor Andrew in these words: "Massachusetts has to-day ratified the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery by a unanimous yea and nay vote of both branches of the Legislature, the Democrats voting affirmatively." It is doubtful if any other state exceeded this action either in promptness or in unanimity of expression.

Shortly before this event, an unexpected and saddening blow fell upon Massachusetts and the nation in the sudden death of Hon. Edward Everett, on the 16th of January. The transcendent abilities of Mr. Everett placed him among the foremost men of America, and although he had been a candidate for the vice-presidency on one of the democratic tickets in 1860, he gave his whole energies to the cause of the Union when secession became a certainty. In announcing the inability of the President and his cabinet to attend the funeral, Secretary of State Seward added: "The President of the United States and the heads of departments tender to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts their condolence on the lamented death of Edward Everett, who was worthy to be enrolled among the noblest of the nation's benefactors."

But Mr. Everett had lived to see the great struggle practically concluded, for on the 3d of April, 1865, the glad intelligence went flashing through the country that Petersburg and Richmond had fallen and the beginning of the end had come. Secretary of War Stanton telegraphed the tidings to Governor Andrew, and the latter responded: "I give you joy on these triumphant victories. Our people, by a common impulse, abandoned business to-day for thanksgiving and rejoicing. The colored man, received last, got in first and thus is the Scripture fulfilled." The latter sentence was in reference to the fact that Weitzel's Division of the Twenty-fifth Corps, colored troops, was reported to have been the first infantry to enter Richmond. It were futile to attempt any summary of the joy which everywhere prevailed, and the many forms by which it was manifested throughout the state. If Boston led in the matter of demonstration, it was because her resources were the greater. In all portions of the Commonwealth bands played, whistles blew, bells rang, cannon were fired, public meetings were held; but deeper than all was the joyful greeting of man to man, with tear-dimmed eyes, that at last the carnival of death and war's desolation was about to end, and to end in the restoration of the national government, in the abolition of the cause of the rupture and the triumph of Union and Liberty. On the following day the governor formally communicated to the Legislature the tidings; Senator Wilson was present, and the excitement was too intense to allow of much public business being transacted. Among other demonstrations, a great meeting was held that evening at Faneuil Hall, presided over by the mayor of Boston and addressed among others by Senator Wilson, Robert C. Winthrop and Frederick Douglass.

The days which followed were filled with excitement and mingled joy and sorrow. General Robert E. Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, and with this practical closing of hostilities the exultation of the loyal people found renewed expression. It was not for long, however, for scarcely had the joyful tidings been accepted in their fulness when the terrible news of the assassination of President Lincoln broke in upon the rejoicing with such a shock as the country had never before known. In an instant consternation succeeded the exultation; emblems of sorrow took the place of those of rejoicing; a nation was plunged in a moment from the most exalted joy to the depths of grief. The sad event had fitting public notice everywhere in the state, and a copy of the resolutions adopted by the Legislature was forwarded by Governor Andrew to the widow of the President.

The war ended with the surrender of the various armies of the Confederacy, all of which soon followed the example of General Lee, and as soon as peace was assured the work of reducing the volunteer armies of the United States was begun. The troops which had been called from civil life were returned to the pursuits which they had left to take up arms, those of Massachusetts in common with others. During the summer nearly all came home—such as were left of the fine organizations which had gone forth—though two or three regiments on special duty served until sometime in 1866. The full record of the service of each and all is given under the headings of the respective commands. It only remains to give a brief synopsis of the troops furnished by the state.

During the war, Massachusetts sent out as her quota for three months' service in 1861, five regiments of infantry, one battalion of riflemen and one battery of light artillery; under the various calls for three-years' troops, 40 regiments of infantry, five regiments of cavalry, three regiments and a battalion of heavy artillery, 15 batteries of light artillery and two companies of sharp-shooters; for one year, one regiment and two unattached companies of infantry, with another regiment in the process of organization at the close of the war, one regiment and eight unattached companies of heavy artillery, and seven companies of cavalry; for nine months, 17 regiments of infantry and one battery of light artillery; for 100 days, five regiments and ten unattached companies of infantry; for 90 days, 13 unattached companies of infantry; for six months, one battery of light artillery and one company of infantry. These organizations with the enlistments in the navy comprised a membership of 159,165; in addition there were enlisted in the Commonwealth, for which it received no credit, five companies for the New York Mozart Regiment and some 600 men for the Ninety-ninth New York Regiment, commanded by Colonel Wardrop, formerly of the Third Massachusetts Militia. Adding these men—we have fully 160,000 as the contribution of Massachusetts to the loyal armies and navy during the war. From the nature of their service some of these organizations were not credited to the quota of the state, but the adjutant general of the army at Washington allows a credit of 146,730, with 5,318 drafted men who paid commutation, against a quota under all calls of 139,095,– showing a wide margin above all demands upon the patriotism of the state. Of this number, as nearly as can be gleaned from the records of the adjutant general's office, 442 officers and 12,534 enlisted men died in the service from all causes. The population of the state in 1860 was 1,231,066.

The total expense incurred by the state in raising and equipping troops reached $27,705,109, and that of the cities and towns as such was nearly as much more, making $50,000,000 in round numbers as the money cost to the state. Apart from the military service, great numbers of laborers were employed in building fortifications, working in the Charlestown navy-yard and at the Springfield Armory. At the latter establishment, during the five years from July 1, 1860, the production reached the great total of 805,636 muskets, with extra parts and repairs equal to 120,845 more. The rifle-musket as there produced was the standard weapon of the service, and undoubtedly the best muzzle-loading military arm ever manufactured.

It is scarcely necessary to refer to the political contest of 1865 further than to say that Governor Andrew, having rendered five years of the most devoted service, covering the entire period of the war, declined to be again considered a candidate, and Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester was elected his successor by a large majority, although General Darius N. Couch, the accomplished soldier, headed the democratic ticket.

An interesting episode occurred on the 22d of December, 1865, when the battle-flags of all the Massachusetts commands which had been borne by them in the war—with a few exceptions—were carried in procession by survivors of the organizations and with touching ceremonies deposited for perpetual preservation in Doric Hall at the State House. The flags were formally turned over to the governor by General Couch, who commanded the column, and were received by Mr. Andrew with eloquent words of appreciation, to be "preserved and cherished amid all the vicissitudes of the future, as mementoes of brave men and noble actions."

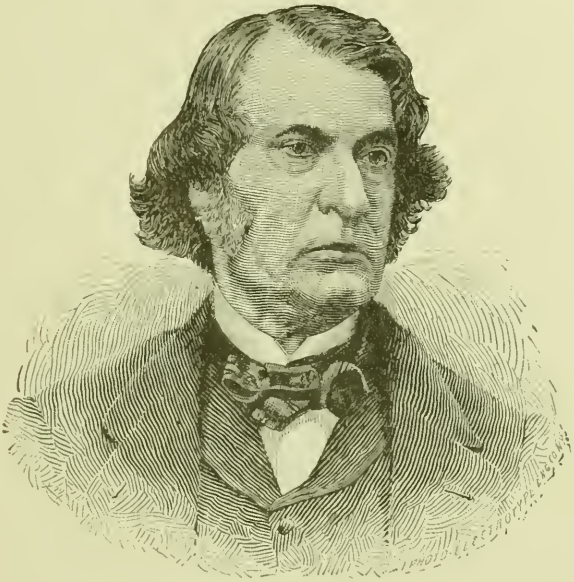
The Legislature having convened, Governor Andrew on the 5th of January, 1866, delivered his valedictory, reviewing at considerable length the events of his administration; his successor, Governor Bullock, was inaugurated the day following. The war period had passed; the strange, trying duties which it had brought had been faithfully met; saddened, chastened, yet rejoicing in the triumph of the great cause of right and human progress, the old Commonwealth, with fresh hands grasping the helm, turned once more to the arts and pursuits of honorable peace.

CHAPTER IX.

THE PUBLIC MEN OF MASSACHUSETTS—THE CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATION—CHARLES SUMNER, THE STATESMAN—HENRY WILSON, "THE SOLDIER'S FRIEND"—MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES—MINISTERS ADAMS, MOTLEY AND BURLINGAME.

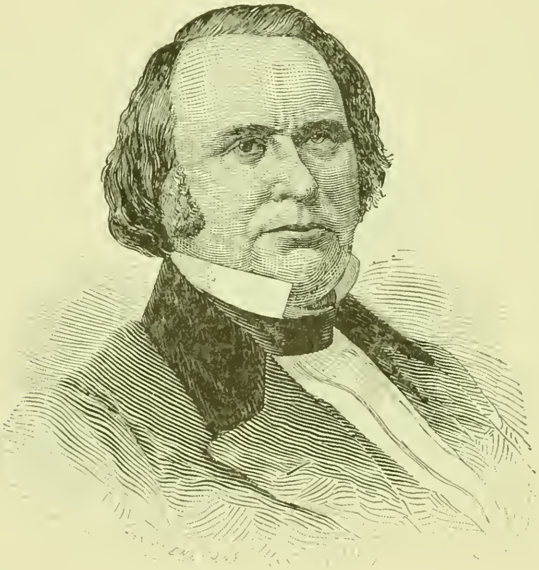
THE fateful epoch found worthy representatives of Massachusetts in the national halls of legislation—especially in the United States Senate, where Charles Sumner and Henry Wilson nobly upheld the name and fame of the Commonwealth. Mr. Sumner had been for ten years in the Senate. That high position was the first public office to which he was elected—it was the only one he ever filled. There his life work was wrought out. Born in Boston in 1811, he had taken his seat in the Senate at the age of 40, and the years of war found him at the zenith of his power and strength. He served during the rebellion as chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations—a position which soon became one of great importance. It was one to bring him close to the President and his cabinet in days of grave anxiety, and to call for the best qualities of his high and strong nature;—but it was not one to bring him before the people. His greatest and worthiest service was in the council chamber, where the influence of his intellect did much to shape the course of the nation,—a potent force of which the world knew little.

Yet apart from the important duties of his committee, Charles Sumner was the center of a mighty influence in the Senate generally and beyond it. He had been from early manhood the uncompromising foe of human slavery; he had fought it determinedly, regardless of the fact that his attitude was costing him social and professional standing. Neither the loss of patronage from his lawyer's office at Boston nor the brutal assault of Brooks the South Carolinian in the Senate Chamber had for an instant affected his purpose. His whole life rang to the key-note of the one word, "Justice," and now that the nation was plunged in fratricidal war, with the institution of slavery for the prime and only cause, he pleaded with all the energy of his great nature that the strong hand of war should cut away from the national life the monstrosity which deformed it. Every movement which looked to the strengthening of the hands of the administration had his support; he was at all times the fearless champion of those measures which sought to better the condition of the black man. Mr. Sumner saw the nation pass through the ordeal of war with no serious foreign complications; he saw the shackles struck from the bond man: the great purpose of the senator's life was realized while he yet lived and wrought for its accomplishment. Such in a very imperfect generalization was the work of the great man who stood close to the President, and to whom Mr. Lincoln said during the last week of his life: "There is no person with whom I have oftener advised throughout my administration than with yourself." This was a sentence which any man might be proud to hear from the lips of Abraham Lincoln—it was not too much for him to say to Senator Sumner.



CHARLES SUMNER.

Senator Henry Wilson, two years the junior of Senator Sumner, had entered the United States Senate four years later than his colleague. The son of poverty and rising to eminence through the energy of his own endeavors, Mr. Wilson had come to the Senate with preliminary experience in both branches of his State Legislature. He brought to the higher position great energy and industry, intense patriotism and a sublime moral courage. He was in all respects in sympathy with Mr. Sumner, from whom he differed so much in personal characteristics. When Sumner was struck down in the Senate by Brooks in 1856, Mr. Wilson denounced the act as a brutal outrage; refusing to fight the duel to which he was immediately challenged, and denouncing "the code" as a relic of barbarism, he yet announced his intention to defend himself whenever and wherever he might be attacked. During the war he was chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs and of the Committee on the Militia; no member of Congress did more faithful service than he, none had a keener comprehension of the nation's needs at all stages of the great contest. He had already served on the Military Committee during President Buchanan's administration, Jef-



HENRY WILSON.

ferson Davis being chairman, and with no power to prevent had seen the naturally feeble military resources of the government manipulated in the interests of the plotters and made still more inadequate to the needs of the republic when the moment of trial came.

At the fall of Fort Sumter, Mr. Wilson urged the President to call for 300,000 men instead of the 75,000 actually asked for, but the number which he suggested was staggering even to Mr. Lincoln, while to many of his advisers, notably the secretary of war, the suggestion seemed preposterous. Wilson was one of the few who realized the desperate intentions of the Southern leaders. When the call was made he with difficulty persuaded the secretary of war to double the quota of Massachusetts and then hurried home to confer with Governor Andrew and the state authorities. From that hour his duties became unceasing and of the greatest importance. Returning to Washington he devoted much of his attention to the soldiers, especially those in the hospitals, where the great man found the time, as he certainly had the heart, to cheer and minister to the humblest private soldier. But his greater work was not neglected, and on the assembling of Congress in extra session, on the 4th of July, 1861, he was ready with the important bills which the military situation called for. At the close of the special session he returned to Massachusetts to aid his state in the work of enlistment, and to do this in a practical way recruited in person the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel, accompanying it to the front. He soon resigned his commission, however, and the better to familiarize himself with the service and its requirements became a volunteer aide on General McClellan's staff, which position he held till January, 1862, when duty again called him to active participation in the work of the Senate.

His position from this time on was one of immense responsibility. All the important legislation required in connection with the enormous military service of the ensuing four years was either originated or passed upon by the committee of which Mr. Wilson was the head and the heart. In the single matter of commissioned officers, 11,000 nominations of all grades from second lieutenant to lieutenant general were referred to this committee for investigation and report; interested parties naturally flocked to the committee with complaints, requests and "influence," and even the common soldiers—not the least welcome of his visitors—felt at liberty to seek out Senator Wilson, "The Soldier's Friend,"—the man in whose great heart there was a warm corner for the humblest human being. Mr. Wilson prepared with his own hand a multitude of bills; among them those for bettering the pay and condition of the soldiers, and all of those relating to the military service of the blacks, freeing the families of colored soldiers as well as the men themselves, and abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia. Like his colleague, Mr. Wilson never forgot that slavery was the corner-stone and the sole cause of the rebellion; and with an influence second to none he wrought unceasingly for the destruction of the system and the establishing of the constitutional equality of the negro.

Naturally the eminent ability of the two Massachusetts senators, who occupied so high a position in the national councils and attracted so much of the public attention, tended to overshadow the services of the Bay State representatives in the lower branch of Congress. Yet the latter were by no means unworthy of their high position, and a cursory glance at the men who composed the state delegation, with observation of the important duties to which they were called, will show that the reputation of the Commonwealth was well sustained in the national House of Representatives. The limits of such a sketch as the present do not allow of the following out in detail of the part taken by each Representative during the period of the war; such a treatment would require a thorough review of all the legislation which came before Congress, for there was no measure affecting the interests of the nation which did not receive the careful attention of Massachusetts legislators. Neither does it need to be said that their voices and their votes were ever for the support of the national government and the furtherance of such measures as the vigorous and uncompromising prosecution of the war demanded. Nor does it appear that the voice of any representative from the state was lifted in unkind criticism of the administration. There were necessarily differences of opinion in regard to many measures; but substantially the spirit which animated Governor Andrew as the executive of the Commonwealth, our soldiers in the field, and Senators Sumner and Wilson in their sphere, pervaded each Massachusetts heart and head in the Hall of Representatives.

In the Thirty-sixth Congress, which expired March 4, 1861, with the term of office of President Buchanan, Massachusetts had 11 Representatives, and the same number in the Thirty-seventh Congress, which covered the two years following. In the Thirty-eighth, however, the number of Massachusetts districts was reduced to ten, and the state delegation suffered accordingly. The members from the various districts, with the committees on which they served, are given below. Very naturally the bent of the congressman's labors was influenced by his committee work; in that field to which he gave the most thought he was naturally best informed and most deeply interested; though there were a few in the delegation, like Henry L. Dawes and George S. Boutwell, who rose to the quality of leadership, and seemed to grasp at once all the great issues of the momentous time. In naming these, therefore, as the more versatile and prominent members of the delegation, there is no disparagement of the faithful work of others who came less prominently before the public eye.

Thomas D. Eliot of New Bedford represented the First district in the two Congresses covering the period of the war, as he did in those preceding and following that epoch. During all of this time he was a member of the Committee on Commerce, which naturally became one of great importance after the complications growing out of the war began to take form. He was also a member of the select Committee on Confiscation, of the Committees on Emancipation and on Expenditures in the Treasury Department of the Thirty-eighth Congress, and chairman of the select Committee on the Freedmen in the Thirty-ninth. At the opening of the special session of Congress in the summer of 1861, he was prominent in the advancement of measures for the increase of the United States navy, and to the various interests connected therewith he gave earnest attention during the entire war.

James Buffinton of Fall River represented the Second district in the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh Congresses. In both he was a member of the Committee on Military Affairs, and in the latter as well of the Committee on Accounts.

Oakes Ames of Easton succeeded Mr. Buffinton in the election of 1862, and represented the district in the Thirty-eighth and succeeding Congresses. On taking his seat, Mr. Ames, who was an influential business man, was appointed on three committees,—those on Revolutionary Claims, Manufactures, and the select Committee on the Pacific Railroad, serving on the two last named during the Thirty-ninth Congress.

Charles Francis Adams of Quincy, who had represented the Third district in the Thirty-sixth Congress, was re-elected in 1860 for another term, but before the assembling of the special session of the Thirty-seventh he had been appointed minister to England by the new administration and was succeeded in Congress by Benjamin F. Thomas of Boston, who during the Thirty-seventh Congress was a member of the Committee on the Judiciary. The re-apportionment of the state into ten congressional districts, previous to the election for the Thirty-eighth Congress, had virtually the effect of abolishing what had been the Third district. Mr. Rice of the old Fourth district became the representative of the new Third, and the other districts, with more or less changes in their territorial limits, changed their numbers to correspond.

Alexander H. Rice of Boston had been elected to the Thirty-sixth Congress from the Fourth district, serving on the Committee on the District of Columbia, and was re-elected to the Thirty-seventh, being placed on the Committees on Naval Affairs and Expenditures in the Treasury Department. By the changes in districts, Mr. Rice in the fall of 1862 was a candidate for re-election in the Third district, and it was at first supposed that his competitor, John S. Sleeper of Boston, the People's party candidate, had been elected, and it was so declared. An error was discovered, however in the vote of South Boston, then the Twelfth ward of Boston, which gave Mr. Rice the election by a small margin, and the case being taken to the House of Representatives in regular form, he was on the 4th of March, 1864, declared entitled to the seat. He was during that Congress and the following chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs, and in the Thirty-ninth also a member of the Committee on Revisal and Unfinished Business. But it was in connection with naval matters that the great influence of Mr. Rice was exerted. In that field he was a power during the entire course of the war, giving careful attention to the various phases of the subject as they came into prominence from time to time, and dealing with them thoroughly and with power.

William Appleton of Boston was the only member of the Massachusetts delegation in the Thirty-seventh Congress not a republican. He was elected from the Fifth district in the fall of 1860 by a coalition of the voters opposed to Anson Burlingame of Cambridge, the representative of the district in the Thirty-sixth Congress, who had been a member of the Committee on Foreign Affairs. Mr. Appleton was assigned to the Committee on Ways and Means at the organization of the House in July, 1861, but resigned his seat at the close of the special session.

Samuel Hooper of Boston was elected to succeed Mr. Appleton, and was sworn in at the opening of the second session of the Thirty-seventh Congress in December, 1861. He took the place of his predecessor on the Committee on Ways and Means, holding it through the two succeeding Congresses, to which he was re-elected, the number of his district being changed to the Fourth. In the Thirty-ninth Congress he was also made a member of the Committee on Banking and Currency. Mr. Hooper was an active member of Congress, especially well qualified for the consideration of financial affairs. His opinions consequently had much weight, and he speedily became a valued adviser to the treasury department as well as an honored member of the state delegation.

John B. Alley of Lynn was elected to the Thirty-sixth Congress as representative of the Sixth district, serving during the four terms which succeeded. During the eight years he was a member of the Committee on Post-offices and Post-roads, being its chairman during the last four years. He was also a member of the Committee on Manufactures in the Thirty-seventh Congress and of the select Committee on the Bankrupt Law of the Thirty-ninth. While he was by no means an obscure Congressman, the nature of his committees was such as to call for patient work and sound, prompt judgment rather than to bring him prominently to public notice. Yet his voice was ever ready in support of the right as he saw it, whether in dealing with the intricate matters before his committee or those occupying the attention of the House.

Daniel W. Gooch of Melrose had completed two terms in Congress as the representative from the Seventh district when the war broke out, and was also re-elected to the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congress. Under President Buchanan he had been a member of the Committee on Territories; in the Thirty-seventh Congress he was appointed on the Committee on Foreign Affairs, and in the Thirty-eighth on Private Land Claims and the select Committee on Rebellious States. His most important work, however, was done as a member of the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War, to which he was appointed on the 24th of December, 1861, heading the House delegation.

Nathaniel P. Banks of Waltham, who had previously been a member of Congress and speaker of the House of Representatives, was elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress as the successor of Mr. Gooch, and at once became a power in the body, being made chairman of the House Committee on Foreign Affairs and a member of the select Committee on Rules. His congressional services, however, need not be especially noticed here, as they were rendered subsequent to the close of the war.

Charles R. Train of Framingham, who had been a member of the Thirty-sixth Congress, was re-elected to represent the Eighth district in the Thirty-seventh. He was in both bodies chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds; in the Thirty-sixth he was in addition on the Expenditures in the Treasury Department, and in the Thirty-seventh on Public Expenditures. Mr. Train was a faithful and prized member of the delegation.

George S. Boutwell of Groton succeeded Mr. Train in the Thirty-eighth Congress, the number of the district having been changed to the Seventh. Mr. Boutwell's eminent abilities at once asserted themselves, making him one of the prominent representatives of the Bay State in the lower house of Congress. He was made a member of the Committee on the Judiciary, and in the Thirty-ninth Congress was in addition on the Committee on Private Land Claims. His services were especially valuable in the perplexing period of reconstruction which followed the war.

Goldsmith F. Bailey of Fitchburg was elected from the Ninth district in the autumn of 1860 as the successor of Eli Thayer, who in the Thirty-sixth Congress had been chairman of the Committee on Public Lands. Mr. Bailey was appointed on the Committee on Territories, but his congressional service was a constant struggle with failing health. He became entirely prostrated early in 1862, making his last appearance in the House about the close of February, and died at his home in Fitchburg on the 8th of May.

Amasa Walker of North Brookfield served in the third session of the Thirty-seventh Congress as Mr. Goldsmith's successor for the unexpired portion of his term.

John D. Baldwin of Worcester represented the Eighth district (formerly the Ninth) in the Thirty-eighth Congress. He at once proved himself a "working member" and an earnest and able advocate of the principles of his party and the hearty supporter of the cause of the national government. Early in his service he offered a resolution which was adopted, calling for the rejection of "all propositions for negotiation with the so-called authorities at Richmond, short of the unconditional submission of the revolted states to the general government." During his first term he was a member of the Committee on Expenditures on Public Buildings, the joint Committee on Printing and the special Committee on Emigration. Being re-elected for a second term, he continued on the first named committee and was also on the Committee on the District of Columbia.

Charles Delano of Northampton, from the Tenth district was a member of the Committee on the District of Columbia and the Committee on the Militia, in the Thirty-seventh Congress, and rendered especially valuable service in the House in regard to the development of the capacity of the Springfield Armory and other matters pertaining to the arming of the troops which were being called into the field.

William B. Washburn of Greenfield represented the Ninth district in the Thirty-eighth Congress, being a member of the Committee on Invalid Pensions and that on Roads and Canals. Being re-elected for the succeeding term, he served on the Committees on Claims and on Revolutionary Pensions. While a faithful and respected member of the delegation, Mr. Washburn was by nature and inclination rather adapted to work in the committee room than to oratorical appeals to his associates and the country.

Henry L. Dawes of Adams began his congressional career in the Thirty-sixth Congress, and it is no more than just to designate him as being through the entire period of the war and his subsequent service as a Representative the leader of the Massachusetts delegation in the House of Representatives. He was throughout the war period a member of the Committee on Elections, being its chairman during the Thirty-eighth Congress—a position of great difficulty, as questions of the most important and perplexing nature were constantly coming before the committee and the House. But his versatile nature was not confined to the single line of work in which he perhaps rendered the most valuable service. He served also in the Thirty-sixth Congress on the Committee on Expenditures in the State Department, in the Thirty-seventh on the select Committee on Contracts for the Government, and in the Thirty-ninth on Coinage, Weights and Measures; he was frequently in the chair of the House when in Committee of the Whole, and in whatever pertained to the welfare of the national government and of his Commonwealth as a member of the Union, he was ever alert, indefatigable and able. Mr. Dawes is the only member of the Massachusetts delegation during the war still in the National Congress. Passing from the House to the Senate in 1875 as the successor of William B. Washburn, who filled Sumner's unexpired term, he has served more than 14 years in the upper branch, with good promise for continued usefulness in years to come.

It is not implied, nor must it be understood, that in the very brief outline thus given of the work of each member of Congress any allowance is made for the ceaseless round of routine duties which came to each, or to the thousand constantly recurring questions of national and local importance which demanded the time and the earnest consideration of all. There is no public record which specifies these minor matters—the vigilance, the anxiety, the doubts and fears and sorrows of that crucial time cannot be described; they can be but very imperfectly imagined. Suffice it to say that in no case did a member from Massachusetts prove other than a faithful patriot, an intelligent legislator and a worthy representative of his Commonwealth. If this be high praise, it is not too high.

It was entirely in keeping with her record in other directions that Massachusetts should be found holding the post of honor in the diplomatic service of the United States at foreign courts. It was early seen that the most important position in this service was to be that at the court of St. James. The sentiment of the English people was largely in favor of the Confederacy, and their natural predilections were strengthened by the arts of diplomacy and the vast material interests entering into the problem. The cotton crop of the Southern states was a necessity to the myriad spindles of British manufacturers; the new government needed manufactures of every kind, especially munitions of war; its bonds had been placed upon the London market; the blockade of the Southern ports shut off the supply of cotton, the mills stopped and the operatives suffered; the same blockade largely closed the market for the goods England would have sent to the South, and made such traffic as was conducted by blockade runners dangerous and disreputable; the Mason and Slidell affair lashed the excited minds of British leaders to the verge of warlike measures; the fitting out of privateers in British ports further complicated the relations between the two nations.

In the midst of this scene of excitement a strong, able, fearless man represented at London the government of the United States. Charles Francis Adams of Quincy had been appointed by Mr. Lincoln to that responsible place, and nobly did he justify the wisdom of his selection. The son and the grandson of a president of the United States, he was naturally and by education a statesman; thoroughly grounded in international law, courtly, patient, shrewd, proud of his country and indefatigable in maintaining her rights, he was eminently fitted for the trying duties upon which he entered about the middle of May, 1861, continuing them till the close of the war. If with his skillful hand upon the helm of his country's interests there were moments of gravest apprehension, it is easy to realize that with a less able representative there the result might have been far different. In doing this duty faithfully and ably, Mr. Adams won a high place in the regard of those with whom he came in contact, so that at the close of the war he was enabled to render further and scarcely less marked service in connection with the Alabama claims, the Fenian question as it affected American citizens, and the Geneva tribunal of 1872, which awarded to the United States fifteen and a half million dollars as compensation for the damages by Confederate cruisers fitted out in British ports. In the latter case he was the representative of his country on the commission, being appointed by President Grant in recognition of his eminent qualifications for the position.

While Mr. Adams filled the position of minister to England, J. Lothrop Motley represented the government at the Austrian court, and Anson Burlingame at the Chinese. Of course neither of these positions compared in importance with that held by Mr. Adams; yet the two Massachusetts men who held them filled ably their stations, and Mr. Burlingame, in opening the ports of China to the world, though the event had no direct relation to the great civil contest in this country, did a work which marked an important epoch in the history of the Chinese Empire.

The Commonwealth might well be proud of its sons in whatever position they were placed. On the field, those who bore its banners beside those of the Union bore them with honor; in the halls of legislation, on the public forum, in the executive office or in the pregnant sessions of the council chamber, when the most momentous issues might rest upon a single word;—wherever the firm purpose of the patriot helped to forge from the fires of a bitter strife a newer and a better life, worthy representatives of the Bay State were found. Those were momentous times, which wrote their impress deep on the destiny of Humanity, and in the march of the mighty forces which wrought out the problems of those days Massachusetts men and Massachusetts ideas were privileged to lead.

The Military Organizations.

THE FIRST REGIMENT.

THE First Massachusetts Infantry Regiment had the honorable distinction of being the first to leave the state for three years' service, and the first for that term of enlistment to reach Washington from any quarter. It was composed of five companies of the original First Militia Regiment reinforced with volunteers to bring the organization up to the national regulation. Its services were offered under the call for militia regiments for three months, though it was not sent at that time; but the call for the longer period was promptly accepted by it. Four companies were mustered into service on the 23d of May, 1861, four more on the 24th, one on the 25th, and the last with the field and staff officers on the 27th,—the original commissions bearing date from the 22d to the 25th. As in all the regiments organized during that period, many of the companies adopted distinctive titles, by which they liked best to be known,—a custom taken from the state militia. The make-up of the regiment and the original roster of officers were as follows; Boston being the place of residence unless otherwise designated:—

Colonel, Robert Cowdin; lieutenant colonel, George D. Wells; major, Charles P. Chandler; surgeon, Richard H. Salter; assistant surgeon, Samuel A. Green; chaplain, Rev. Warren H. Cudworth; adjutant, William H. Lawrence; quartermaster, John R. Lee of Salem; sergeant major, James H. Hall; commissary sergeant, John B. Gibbs; quartermaster sergeant, William P. Cowie; hospital steward, Alfred C. Dana; principal musician, Charles C. Cooke.

Company A—Captain, Edward A. Wild; first lieutenant, William L. Candler; second lieutenant, Charles L. Chandler, all of Brookline.

Company B, Union Guards of East Boston — Captain, Edward Pearl; first lieutenant, George H. Smith; second lieutenant, Charles S. Kendall.

Company C, North End True Blues of Boston—Captain, Gardner Walker; first lieutenant, Joseph Hibbert, Jr.; second lieutenant, Daniel G. E. Dickinson of Cambridge.

Company D, Roxbury City Guards — Captain, Ebenezer W. Stone, Jr., of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Charles M. Jordan; second lieutenant, Oliver Walton, 2d.

Company E, Pulaski Guards of South Boston — Captain, Clark B. Baldwin; first lieutenant, George H. Johnston; second lieutenant, Miles Farwell.

Company F, National Guards of Boston — Captain, Alfred W. Adams; first lieutenant, John L. Rogers of Charlestown; second lieutenant, George E. Henry.

Company G, Independent Boston Fusileers — Captain, Henry A. Snow of Somerville; first lieutenant, Francis H. Ward; second lieutenant, William H. B. Smith of Cambridge.

Company H, Chelsea Volunteers—Captain, Sumner Carruth; first lieutenant, Albert S. Austin; second lieutenant, Robert A. Saunders.

Company I; Schouler Guards of Boston—Captain, Charles E. Rand; first lieutenant, Charles E. Mudge; second lieutenant, Elijah B. Gill, Jr.

Company K, Chadwick Light Infantry of Roxbury—Captain, Abial G. Chamberlain; first lieutenant, William H. Sutherland; second lieutenant, Francis W. Carruth, all of Roxbury.

From the 25th of May to the 1st of June the regiment made its quarters at Faneuil Hall, but on the latter date a change was made to a vacant ice-house on the borders of Fresh pond in Cambridge, which was named Camp Ellsworth, in honor of the assassinated colonel whose fate was then fresh in the public mind. The new location proving unhealthy, another change was made on the 13th of June—this time to barracks in North Cambridge, which were designated as Camp Cameron, in compliment to the secretary of war.

The day following the occupation of the new quarters, however, orders were received to prepare for departure to active service, and on the afternoon of the 15th the regiment marched to Boston, where after hurried farewells and the presentation of a national banner, cars were taken for Groton, Ct., by way of Providence. At Groton the cars were exchanged for the steamer Commonwealth on the morning of the 16th, and that afternoon the command debarked at Jersey City and proceeded by rail toward Washington. Philadelphia was reached at daylight of the 17th, and after enjoying the bountiful hospitality which the Quaker City extended to all Union soldiers who passed through her streets, the journey was resumed.

There was much apprehension as Baltimore was approached, for the riot which had occurred on the passage of the Sixth Regiment was fresh in every mind; ball cartridges were distributed, muskets loaded and capped; but there was no hostile demonstration, though the streets were filled with a motley throng, and at 7 o'clock that evening the national capital was reached, the command, after marching up Pennsylvania avenue, being quartered later on in some vacant buildings. After enjoying "the freedom of the city" till the 19th the First Regiment resumed its journey, marching through Georgetown to a point on the Potomac some two miles below Chain Bridge, where Camp Banks was established. The First were brigaded with the Second and Third Michigan and Twelfth New York, the brigade commander being Colonel I. B. Richardson of the Second Michigan, for whom the brigade was named.

Camp Banks was occupied till the opening of the Bull Run campaign, though on the 8th of July Companies I and K were sent to Great Falls on the Potomac under command of Major Chandler, to guard an important part of the Washington aqueduct. They returned to the regiment on the night of the 14th, and the afternoon of the 16th witnessed the crossing of the Potomac by the brigade at Chain Bridge, en route to the battle-field. Late in the evening Vienna was reached and bivouac made in an open field, the march being continued next day through Germantown and Fairfax Court House to the outskirts of Centerville, where another night was passed.

In the skirmish at Blackburn's Ford on the following day the regiment had its first taste of battle, losing 13 killed, including Second Lieutenant William H. B. Smith of Cambridge, and over 20 wounded and missing. The regiment was posted on the left of the road leading to the ford, Companies G and H under Lieutenant Colonel Wells being deployed as skirmishers and sharply engaged, suffering most of the loss. That night the regiment returned to Centerville for its bivouac, but next day advanced to the vicinity of the battle-ground, where its picket line opposed that of the enemy till the battle of Bull Run on the 21st.

During that action three companies of the regiment were posted as skirmishers and on special duty as outposts, but there was no engagement on that part of the field till the Union forces began to retreat; then the Confederates became demonstrative, but there had been little more than an exchange of shots on the skirmish line when a general retreat was ordered and the First withdrew, having lost Lieutenant Gill of Company I killed and one or two wounded. Pausing for a few hours near Centerville to assist in covering the retreat, the regiment made its way through the remainder of the night and the following day to its old camp on the Washington side of the Potomac.

The brigade again crossed into Virginia on the 23d, and in a day or two the First found themselves placed in Fort Albany as a garrisoning force, exercise at the heavy guns being added to their other duties. But this did not long continue. The brigade as then constituted was not a harmonious organization, and on the 13th of August a change was made by which the First were attached to General Hooker's brigade, composed of the Eleventh Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania. On that day, through a drenching rain, the regiment recrossed the Potomac and marched to a favorably located camp near Bladensburg, known as Camp Union, where the regiment soon after built Fort Lincoln—one of the cordon surrounding Washington.

On the 9th of September the regiment was ordered into lower Maryland, where strong secession feeling existed, and where considerable quantities of arms and other articles contraband of war were found and removed. These operations occupied till the 7th of October, when the First returned to camp, and seven days later, General Hooker having been assigned to command the division, Colonel Cowdin succeeded him as brigade commander,—Lieutenant Colonel Wells taking charge of the regiment.

Soon after this General Hooker's division was removed from the vicinity of Washington and posted along the northern bank of the Lower Potomac to watch the Confederates on the opposite side of the river, where with a strong force and abundant batteries they threatened to entirely close the water-way to the national capital. The First Regiment broke camp October 24, and within three days marched to Posey's plantation, 55 miles from Washington, where in Camp Hooker, at Budd's Point, it remained till the Confederates abandoned the blockade of the Potomac.

With true Massachusetts spirit, Thanksgiving day was observed with as much of a feast as circumstances permitted and with other exercises, while there was a similar observance of Christmas. The mouth of Quantico Creek was directly opposite the regimental camp, where the enemy had formidable fortifications, which made of every passing vessel a target. Under these circumstances there was no lack of excitement and adventure as the winter months wore away; though the part taken by the regiment, in addition to picket and observation, was confined to some few enterprises which were rather calculated to test the heroic qualities of small details than to make history for the First Massachusetts as an organization. During the winter a temperance society, a literary organization and a church were formed by members of the regiment, all of which exerted a valuable influence.

General Henry M. Naglee took command of the brigade on the 19th of February, Colonel Cowdin returning to his regiment. The Confederates abandoned their works March 9, first setting fire to everything that would burn, and immediately detachments of the First were rowed across and planted the Union standards on the evacuated fortifications, which were speedily dismantled. The regiment embarked on the steamer Kennebec April 4, and five days later was landed at Ship Point on the York river, where the brigade remained on duty until the 16th, when it moved to the front near Yorktown.

About this time the command of the brigade passed to General Cuvier Grover, and on the morning of April 6 Company H of the First, supported by Companies A and I of the First and two companies of the Eleventh, were selected to capture a lunette in front of Yorktown which had given much annoyance to the Union picket lines. The dash was gallantly made, the offending work being carried at the point of the bayonet by the single company set to the task, 15 of the garrison being captured, though at a loss to the charging company of four killed and 14 wounded. The intrenchment being leveled to the ground by the supporting detachment, the entire party returned to their own lines without further loss.

Following the evacuation of Yorktown on the 4th of May, Hooker's division pursued the retreating enemy with energy, though a heavy rain was falling, and on confronting him near Fort Magruder the impulsive "Fighting Joe," as he was thenceforth called, accepted the challenge and opened the sharply contested battle of Williamsburg. During the engagement the First Massachusetts were on the skirmish line and fought valiantly, suffering a loss of seven killed, 32 wounded, and a few missing. On the 8th the brigade was detailed for provost duty at Williamsburg, Lieutenant

Colonel Wells being provost marshal of the post, and in the multitudinous duties of the position a week was passed, when the march Richmond-ward was resumed. On the 23d the Chickahominy was crossed at Bottom's bridge, and after two days' delay the regiment went into camp at Poplar Hill, an eminence in the vast track known as White Oak Swamp, in which General Heintzelman's Third Corps was located.

The lines of Federal advance being at that time within six miles of Richmond, the First, in common with the other troops of the corps, were kept constantly on the alert by reconnaissances and skirmishes, none of which were of especial note till the sanguinary battle of Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May. In that engagement Grover's Brigade had no active part, being ordered to hold Poplar Hill, which fortunately was not reached by the enemy. After the repulse of the Confederates on the 1st of June, Casey's Division of the Fourth Corps, which had suffered severely in the first dash of the foe, was retired to Poplar Hill and Grover's command took its place on the Williamsburg road in the midst of White Oak Swamp,—a very trying position. The unburied bodies of men and horses tainted the air; the malaria of the swamps was sufficient to destroy the most vigorous constitution; the labor required was severe. While here Lieutenant Colonel Wells was assigned to temporarily command the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania, and Grover's Brigade was strengthened by the addition, June 12, of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Powell T. Wyman.

General Hooker was ordered soon after to feel the enemy in the direction of Richmond, and early on the morning of June 25 he pushed Grover's Brigade forward through the swamp, the First Massachusetts on the lead. The Confederates were soon located by their line of fire—for nothing could be seen through the thicket —when the First made a gallant dash and captured the rifle-pits. The enemy being reinforced regained them soon after, but the Massachusetts boys made a second charge with such valor that they again drove out the southerners and this time the works were held, notwithstanding repeated assaults during the day and evening. The loss of the First was nine killed and 55 wounded.

During McClellan's "change of base," which immediately ensued, the regiment had many a post of honor. On the morning of the 29th it was marched to the front to hold a certain redoubt till the rest of the division had withdrawn to a safe distance, which a fog enabled it to do without observation; but at noon the brigade, forming the Union rear guard, was overtaken by the pursuing Confederates at Savage's Station — McClellan's former head-quarters. During the sharp engagement which resulted in the repulse of the enemy the First supported Battery K of the Fourth United States Artillery.

In the battle of Glendale the next day, where a most determined attempt was made to cut the Federal army in two, the First again suffered heavy loss. In making a charge at evening, with the rest of the brigade, it penetrated to a position where it received a fire from three sides, and only escaped annihilation by making a rapid retreat. In killed, wounded and missing the loss was 62, among the slain being Major Chandler and Lieutenant Sutherland.

The regiment was not actively engaged at the battle of Malvern Hill on the 1st of July, and the following day moved with the army to Harrison's Landing, where more than a month was given to recuperation, while the next move in the great game of war was being decided upon. At this time the regiment bade adieu to its band, the government having decided that one brass-band must furnish the music for each brigade; but in lieu of the band an additional assistant surgeon was allowed to each regiment, that officer for the First being Dr. T. Fletcher Oakes of South Dartmouth. Lieutenant Colonel Wells also left the regiment at this time, to become colonel of the Thirty-fourth.

The only military event of importance during the stay at Harrison's Landing was a reconnaissance by General Hooker's Division on the 4th of August, which encountered the enemy the following morning and took a hundred prisoners—the total loss of the First being one man slightly wounded. On the 15th Grover's Brigade covered the retreat of the Army of the Potomac from the Landing, the First embarking at Williamsburg on the 20th and four days later landing at Alexandria, a few miles from which it went into camp, but only for a few hours. That afternoon cars were taken and the regiment rode to Warrenton Junction, which brought it so near to the enemy that the train on its return trip was captured and destroyed.

One day of comparative rest followed, but before light of the 27th the regiment was called from slumber to share with the rest of Hooker's Division in the movement in search of Stonewall Jackson, who was getting to the rear of General Pope's retiring army. In the defeat of the Confederate force under General Ewell at Bristoe's Station that afternoon, after a sharp march, Grover's Brigade had not an active part, being in support of the troops actually engaged. The First remained near the Station till the middle of the following afternoon, when it marched to the Bull Run battle-field and halted for the night, but before daybreak was in motion again.

For a time after reaching the field of the Second Bull Run battle, some hours after the opening of the engagement, Grover's Brigade supported a battery: but about the middle of the afternoon, the artillerists having been driven from their pieces by the severity of the enemy's fire, General Grover was ordered to charge the woods in his front. It was a forlorn undertaking, with no supports or artillery assisting, but the gallant brigade forced its way over the natural difficulties and through two opposing lines of battle to a railroad bank, where it received a terrible fire from a third line, when the First and its fellow-regiments, having done all that human valor could do, fell back to the shelter of the Federal artillery. This charge, though hopeless from the start, was one of the finest and bravest of the war. The loss of the First regiment was 20 killed and fatally hurt, 51 wounded and two missing, among the killed being First Lieutenant John M. Mandeville of Chelsea.

Following the battle of Chantilly on the 1st of September, Hooker's Division fell back to the vicinity of Alexandria, where, a short distance from Fort Lyon, the First went into camp September 5. Soon after a considerable number of recruits joined the regiment, and as many of those wounded in the early part of the campaign returned, the command again presented a battalion line of respectable numbers. A number of important changes in officers occurred while the division rested in the Washington defenses. General Hooker, being appointed to the command of the First Corps, bade adieu to his well-tried division after stipulating that it should have a season of rest in recognition of its heroic services. He was succeeded by General Grover, which again placed Colonel Cowdin temporarily in command of the brigade; but the latter being promoted soon after and assigned to a different command, the brigade was given to General Joseph B. Carr. The regiment was commanded by Lieutenant. Colonel Baldwin, promoted from captain of Company

E, Captain Gardner Walker of Company C being commissioned major.

The dash of General Stuart's cavalry around McClellan's army on the 10th of October created general alarm, and in consequence the First Regiment was detailed to garrison the works on Munson's Hill, a strategic point some six miles from Washington. Here it remained for ten days without event of importance, when preparations were made to co-operate in the southward movement of the army under McClellan. On the 31st the division, then commanded by General Sickles, received marching orders and set forth the next morning. After proceeding a short distance the First Regiment was detached for provost duty at Fairfax Court House and Fairfax Station, and at these points, incidentally guarding the railroad for several miles in either direction, the command remained till the 25th of November. Orders were then received to join the division, which was overtaken in front of Fredericksburg on the 3d of December.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the First did not have an important part. They crossed the river about noon of the 13th, and at once proceeded to relieve a part of the picket line below the city connecting the right under General Sumner with the left under General Franklin. This position they retained till the retreat, and were among the last to leave the field, the loss of the regiment being 34, of whom three only were killed or fatally hurt. On the following morning Colonel Napoleon B. McLaughlen, promoted from captain in the Regular Army, assumed command of the First, which he held till the close of its service.

No sooner was his command settled in camp after the battle than the new commander gave it a thorough reorganization, bringing it to a high state of discipline. Early in January the division shifted its camping ground to a more favorable locality, where substantial winter quarters were constructed, the monotony of inaction being broken only by drill, picket and camp duties. With the rest of the army, the First had its full share in the dismal flounderings of the "Mud March," which began January 20, and a more extended trip up the Rappahannock was made on the 5th of February, the regiment going out to guard a ford while a cavalry column proceeded to destroy a bridge at Rappahannock Station. The expedition was successful, though made in a dismal storm.

The Chancellorsville campaign began, so far as the First Regiment was concerned, on the afternoon of April 28, when the division—then commanded by General Berry—broke camp and marched toward the lower crossing of the Rappahannock, where the following morning some troops of the Sixth Corps crossed and bridges were laid. That being successfully accomplished the Third Corps proceeded up the river to join Hooker's main body at Chancellorsville, the First Massachusetts being detailed to escort a wagon train and rejoining its brigade, then in reserve, just at the close of the fighting of the 1st of May.

The position then assumed was not changed till the breaking of the Eleventh Corps the following afternoon called the division to check the Confederate advance, which it was largely instrumental in doing. As the First were firing down the Plank road at the time Stonewall Jackson was mortally wounded upon it that evening, it is probable that he received his wounds from their bullets. The Federal lines, being established and valiantly held at this point through the night, were desperately attacked the following morning. A determined resistance was made till the ammunition of both infantry and artillery gave out, when some of the defenders retired, exposing the rest on the flank so that the entire first line had to be withdrawn. A line some distance to the rear was firmly held, however, though in trying to repair the mischief of the first break General Berry lost his life. Forty-two members of the First Regiment were captured in the retreat to the second position, and the other losses were ten killed, including Captain Rand of Company I, and 46 wounded. Captain Parkinson of Company G was captured, and of his two lieutenants, one was wounded and the other made prisoner.

The regiment returned to its old camp on the 6th of May, but soon moved to a new one on the road to Potomac Creek; notwithstanding which officers and men suffered much from sickness, among those dying from disease being Assistant Surgeon Neil K. Gunn of Boston, June 3, who had only been in the service since March 18. For five weeks following the return to camp the regiment performed routine duty and awaited the next summons. During this time the Third Corps was consolidated into two divisions, General Birney continuing to command the First, while General A. A. Humphreys was assigned to the Second, of which Carr's continued to be the First Brigade.

On the 11th of June the northward movement of the regiment began, that day's march being to Hartwood Church and the next day's to Beverly Ford, which was reached at 10 o'clock in the evening. Then for two days no movement was made, the ford being held in force while the strategy of the campaign developed. Within that time it became clear that the enemy's main army was moving northward, and the ford was turned over to a body of cavalry while the First Regiment marched all night to reach Warrenton Junction. After a brief rest there the journey was continued to Bristoe's Station and thence to Centerville, where a halt of a day was made—Gum Spring on the Leesburg pike being reached on the 19th. There the regiment rested for six days while the whereabouts and evident intentions of the enemy were further canvassed.

The next move, on the 25th of June, was by way of Edwards Ferry to the mouth of the Monocacy, through a very disagreeable storm. The Potomac was crossed at 5 and the command plodded through the darkness along the canal tow-path till after midnight before reaching its destination. The regiment had never seen a march so disheartening and demoralizing; of 360 who accompanied its colors in the morning, only 40 maintained their places in the column till bivouac was reached. For four days succeeding the march was kept up, leading by way of Jefferson, Crampton's Gap and Taneytown to Emmittsburg, which was reached at 2 o'clock July 1. There the men pitched their tents, but had barely done so when tidings of the battle at Gettysburg came, with a call for their assistance. Taking a wrong road after dark, the column narrowly escaped marching directly into the Confederate lines; but by very quietly countermarching when the mistake was discovered and making a detour the corps reached its assigned position in reserve near Round Top sometime past midnight.

In forming the Federal line on the 2d of July, as is well known, General Sickles advanced his command about noon to the higher ground in his front near the Emmittsburg road, the First Massachusetts being on the extreme right of the corps. In the early part of the conflict with Longstreet that afternoon this regiment was not involved, but as the left of the corps was broken and driven back the wave of fire in all its fury swept upon and over the right. Smitten in front and flank, the gallant brigade was crumbled to the rear in fragments after valiant and prolonged resistance. The total loss of the First in this engagement was 123, including 26 killed or mortally wounded, among the former being Lieutenant Henry Hartley of Williamsburg, N. Y., and Color Sergeant Kelren of Company E; 77 were wounded and 20 missing. Lieutenant Colonel Baldwin commanding the regiment was wounded, and the loss of officers was severe. Notwithstanding its decimation, a portion of the regiment, hastily collected by Captain McDonough, joined in the repulse of the Confederates as dusk settled over the scene.

The regiment in its place in the corps moved southward on the 6th in the roundabout pursuit which followed the retreat of the enemy, closing in upon Lee's battalions as they were supposed to be helplessly at bay at Williamsport a week later, only to find when an attack was finally decided upon that they were again safe in Virginia. On the 17th the First with the other troops of the corps crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. Thence moving southward by easy stages the regiment took part in the slight engagement by which the enemy were driven from Manassas Gap, occupying the ground thus gained for a day or two, and then on the 25th and 26th marching to Warrenton, beyond which, on the Culpeper road, the command encamped.

The First was one of the regiments detailed for duty at New York on account of the draft riots, taking cars at Warrenton Junction on the 30th of July and reaching their destination on the afternoon of August 2. For two weeks they remained at Fort Columbus on Governor's Island, doing duty and drilling with the heavy guns, after which they were transferred to Riker's Island, a draft rendezvous, where they remained till October 15, when they were ordered back to Washington and promptly returned to their old place in Carr's Brigade, which they rejoined at Union Mills on the 17th.

Two days later the retreat of Lee's army and the advance of Meade's began, the capture of Kelly's Ford on the 7th of November being shared in by the First, but without loss; after which the army rested in the vicinity of Brandy Station till the opening of the "Mine Run movement." The march began on the morning of the 26th, Carr's Brigade leading the corps, crossing the Rapidan about noon and after the laying of ponton bridges advancing some two miles till the enemy's pickets were reached. Next morning a different road was taken, and the enemy were soon after encountered in Locust Grove, when skirmishing ensued for some hours. Just before dark the Confederates delivered a sharp attack without decisive results; the First, at that time in support of Union batteries, losing one killed and eight wounded. Then followed the advance to Mine Run, the suspense, the abandonment of the plan to attack and the return to camp, which was reached on the 3d of December.

An uneventful winter followed at Brandy Station, broken, so far as the First Massachusetts were concerned, only by an expedition on the 6th of February, 1864, to the Rapidan in conjunction with a crossing lower down by the Second Corps, but none of the Third Corps crossed, and all were back in camp in two or three days.

With the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864 the Third Corps was broken up, the Third Division—which had joined it after the battle of Gettysburg—going to the Sixth Corps, while the First and Second Divisions became respectively the Third and Fourth of the Second Corps. The make-up of the First Brigade was changed, the Eleventh Massachusetts and the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania going into the Second Brigade, while the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania were added to the First Brigade, commanded by Colonel Robert McAllister of the Eleventh New Jersey. The division was commanded by General Gershom Mott.

Marching orders were received on the 3d of May, and that night the regiment set forth, crossing the Rapidan at Ely's Ford the following forenoon and at night occupying ground very near where it fought a year before at the battle of Chancellorsville. At the opening of the battle of the Wilderness, on the afternoon of May 5, the First advanced into the terrible tangle at the command; but the difficulties were so great and the lines became so much disorganized that on receiving a heavy fire from the enemy it fell back to intrenchments which it had previously partially constructed. As the Confederates advanced in pursuit they were checked in turn and a stubborn conflict raged for hours. That night Lieutenant Colonel Baldwin was made prisoner while establishing a picket line. In the general advance of the next morning and the sanguinary fighting back and forth which followed the First bore an honorable part. At one time the brigade found itself with a hostile line of battle in its rear, and only escaped capture by the density of the forest hiding from the Confederates their advantage. That afternoon the First assisted in repelling the last attempt of the enemy against the

Federal left, which was made under cover of a conflagration raging along the Union breastworks which had driven the defenders temporarily to the rear to escape the smoke and heat.

Quitting the Wilderness at the close of the fighting there and marching with General Hancock's Corps to Spottsylvania, the regiment took part there in the various engagements of the Second Corps, including the successful assault at "The Angle" on the morning of May 12 and the obstinate struggle which ensued for the possession of the captured works. Its losses from the opening of the Wilderness campaign to that time had been 49 killed, wounded and missing,—among the dead being Captain Moses H. Warren of Dorchester, killed on the 12th.

When on the 20th orders were issued for a further movement of the Army of the Potomac to the southward, the First Regiment, after a transfer of its re-enlisted men and recruits to the Eleventh Massachusetts, bade adieu to war's alarms and took its homeward way, having closed three years of faithful service. Marching to Belle Plain the command took the steamer Utica for Washington, whence the journey to New York was made by rail, steamer to Fall River and cars to Boston completing the total of 3,312 miles traversed by the regiment while in the service. Arriving on the 25th of May, it received a grand "welcome home," and three days later on Boston Common it was mustered out of service.

THE SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Second Regiment was the first volunteer organization in the state to begin to take form after the dispatch of the Massachusetts militia to the front in April, 1861. The master spirit in the enterprise was Major George H. Gordon, an experienced officer who had served with distinction in Mexico, and who was ably assisted by a number of influential men, later identified with the organization. The initial measures were taken on the 18th of April, and in a few days several recruiting offices were opened at different places in Boston, but they were almost immediately closed, as there was no authority from Washington to raise such a body of troops as was proposed, and the state officials could give none. To obtain the desired authority, Messrs. George L. Andrews and Thomas Dwight of Boston set out for the national capital. After some difficulty on the way, owing to the obstructed communication with Washington, the commissioners reached the secretary of war and after much persistence secured permission to raise a three-years' regiment, with the understanding that it should be accepted if a call should be made for such troops.

The welcome permission was telegraphed home, the recruiting offices were re-opened and others were added in different cities through the state, Major Gordon's head-quarters being at Boston. To his discretion much—practically everything—concerning the composition of the regiment was intrusted, both men and officers being selected by him. The regiment was made up and officered as follows, Boston being the residence unless otherwise specified :—

Colonel, George H. Gordon; lieutenant colonel, George L. Andrews; major, Wilder Dwight; adjutant, Charles Wheaton, Jr.; quartermaster, R. Morris Copeland of Roxbury; surgeon, Lucius M. Sargent, Jr.; assistant surgeon, Lincoln R. Stone of Salem ; chaplain, Rev. Alonzo H. Quint of Jamaica Plain; sergeant major, George W. Blake; quartermaster sergeant, George F. Browning of Salem; commissary sergeant, Erastus B. Carll; hospital steward, Joseph W. Nutting; principal musician, Henry Kesselhuth.

Company A, Abbott Grays of Lowell—Captain, Edward G. Abbott; first lieutenant, Harrison G. O. Weymouth; second lieutenant, James Francis.

Company B—Captain, Greely S. Curtis; first lieutenant, Charles F. Morse of Roxbury; second lieutenant, James M. Ellis.

Company C, Andrew Light Guard of Salem — Captain, William Cogswell; first lieutenant, Edwin R. Hill; second lieutenant, Robert B. Brown.

Company D—Captain, James Savage, Jr.; first lieutenant, William D. Sedgwick of Lenox; second lieutenant, Henry L. Higginson.

Company E—Captain, Samuel M. Quincy; first lieutenant, William B. Williams of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, Ochran H. Howard of Ware.

Company F—Captain, J. Parker Whitney; first lieutenant, Charles R. Mudge; second lieutenant, Robert G. Shaw.

Company G—Captain, Richard Cary; first lieutenant, Henry S. Russell; second lieutenant, Anson D. Sawyer.

Company H—Captain, Francis H. Tucker; first lieutenant, Thomas L. Motley, Jr., of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Steven G. Perkins of Milton.

Company I—Captain, Adin B. Underwood; first lieutenant, Marcus M. Hawes; second lieutenant, Rufus Choate.

Company K—Captain, Richard C. Goodwin; first lieutenant, George P. Bangs; second lieutenant, Charles P. Horton.

A band of 24 members from different towns and cities was led by Charles Speigle of Boston.

The regimental camp, named in honor of the governor, was located at Brook Farm in West Roxbury, on the estate of Rev. James Freeman Clarke. Company A was the first to reach the spot, on the 11th of May, and was rapidly followed by other companies and detachments, so that on the 18th four companies and parts of others had been mustered into the national service by Captain Amory of the United States Army. The commissions of the officers began to be issued on the 24th. There were the usual flag presentations, the first being on the 26th of June, when J. Lothrop Motley made the presentation in behalf of the ladies of Boston. This was the battle flag, and on the 1st of July a state banner was presented by Hon. George S. Hillard, in behalf of the ladies of Boston. On the 6th of July an order was received from General Scott, commanding the Union Army, for the Second Regiment to report as soon as possible at Williamsport, Md., for the reinforcement of General Patterson. On the morning of the 8th cars were taken for Boston, thence to Groton, Ct., and by steamer to New York, whence the command re-embarked for Elizabethport, N. J. By railroad the journey continued during the night across New Jersey and through Pennsylvania, until on the afternoon of the 11th the destination beside the Potomac was reached.

Early next morning the river was forded and the regiment marched to Martinsburg, where it joined General Patterson's main body, and was assigned to the Sixth Brigade, Colonel Abercrombie commanding. On the morning of the 15th the army advanced to Bunker Hill, and on the 17th to Charlestown. Next day the Second was ordered back to Harper's Ferry and three days later, Confederate General Johnston having eluded him and gone to Bull Run, General Patterson fell back with his whole force. Colonel Gordon was made commander of the post at Harper's Ferry, with his regiment as garrison, and while there the loyal women of the town presented the regiment with a flag, which they had secretly made and kept for such an occasion. About this time Captain Underwood with his company was sent down the river to the mouth of the Monocacy, where he remained on duty for some weeks.

General Banks succeeded Patterson in command of the forces about Harper's Ferry on the 25th of July, withdrawing to Pleasant Valley on the Maryland side the few troops that remained after the departure of the three-months' men. Colonel Gordon remained in command of the Ferry, with three companies of the Second, while the other six companies bivouacked in support of the Federal guns on Maryland Hights. Soon afterward General Banks's command was extended down the river, covering the different fords and crossings, and on the 20th of August the Second, being relieved, started to rejoin the brigade near Hyattstown, which was reached after a three-days' march. The regiment encamped in Hall's field, where it remained for about two months, and soon after Colonel Gordon took temporary command of the brigade, which at that time consisted of the Twelfth Massachusetts, Twelfth and Sixteenth Indiana Regiments, in addition to his own. The arrival of fresh troops soon made a reorganization necessary, in which the Second Massachusetts went to the Third Brigade, of which Colonel Gordon was for a time commander, the other regiments being the Twenty-eighth and Nineteenth New York, Fifth Connecticut and Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, the Rhode Island Battery A being added later. On the

15th of October General A. S. Williams took command of the brigade,—an able officer under whom most of the subsequent service of the regiment was had.

After several preliminary orders during the day, one came in the early evening of the 21st of October to march immediately, and the Second led the column, which moved rapidly toward Leesburg, meeting on the way fugitives from the fatal field of Ball's Bluff, the battle of which had been fought the 21st. Before morning Conrad's Ferry was reached, and the regiment was stationed along the bank of the river, where during the day assistance was given in getting off the Union soldiers who were still clinging to the opposite shore. On the 23d an alarm came up from Edwards Ferry, and during the night the Second marched there and marched back again. Three days later the regiment was transferred to General Abercrombie's Brigade — the First — composed of the Twelfth Massachusetts, Twelfth and Sixteenth Indiana. On the same day—the 26th—the division was ordered back to Darnestown, the Second encamping after two days' march at Seneca Creek, three miles from the town, where they were for some time engaged in picketing the river. The health of the men suffering severely, a change of camp was made shortly after, but gave no exemption from the deadly malaria. Amid many discouragements, the Massachusetts Thanksgiving Day was not allowed to pass without due observance, and owing to the kindness of friends and the care of officers a very creditable feast, with proper accompaniment of devotion and recreation, made the day memorable.

The brigade was relieved on the 4th of December, and set out for Frederick, where after three days of marching and waiting, camp was pitched in a pleasant wood four miles east of the city beside the Baltimore pike, where the winter months passed with very little to break the monotony of camp life, though the proximity of Frederick and the friendliness of the people, as well as the ease of communication with home, made the situation agreeable. The bands of the various regiments did much to cheer the dull season, giving frequent concerts at Frederick and playing in camp; while among other innovations the Second Regiment boasted a Masonic lodge, of which Colonel Gordon was Master.

This life at "Camp Hicks" came to an end on the morning of February 27, 1862, when the regiment marched to Frederick and took cars to Sandy Hook, whence it crossed the ponton bridge to Harper's Ferry, being quartered in some of the deserted dwellings. Company F was detailed for provost duty and Lieutenant Colonel Andrews was made provost marshal of the place. The following day a reconnaissance was ordered to Charlestown, and the regiment entered that historic town to the music of "John Brown." General McClellan at once ordered a permanent occupation of the place, and the following Sunday the Second held religious services in the court-house where John Brown had been condemned to death, the chaplain occupying the seat used by the judge at the trial. The forward movement against "Stonewall" Jackson at Winchester began on the 9th of March, the Second moving by way of Berryville, with the usual contradictory orders, countermarches and skirmishes, only to find that the Confederates had retreated, leaving the tenantless fortifications, in the vicinity of which the Second remained some ten days.

At this time another reorganization of the division took place, the Second Regiment being transferred to the Third Brigade, of which Colonel Gordon took command, the other regiments being the Third Wisconsin, Twenty-seventh Indiana and Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania. On the 26th of March General Banks took command of the Fifth Corps, composed of his own division and that of General Shields, and General A. S. Williams succeeded him as division commander.

On the 20th the Second with other troops were ordered toward Washington, and two days later marched as far as Snicker's Ferry, where a broken-down ponton bridge prevented their crossing. While waiting for it to be repaired the regiment was ordered back toward Winchester on account of renewed activity on the part of the enemy, reaching that place on the 24th after a sharp march, to find that General Shields's Division had driven off Jackson's threatening forces. The following evening the pursuit was taken up as far as Strasburg, in which vicinity several days were passed preliminary to the sharp onward movement of the 1st of April. On that day the regiment led the column, keeping up a running fight with the retiring enemy till brought to a stand by the destruction of a bridge at Edenburg, where with the river between them the opposing forces watched each other two weeks longer, while preparations for a vigorous movement against Jackson were completed. On the 17th

Banks advanced against the enemy at Mount Jackson, Gordon's Brigade being sent to the right to fall upon the Confederate flank. The demonstration caused the retreat of the foe and a pursuit followed, across the north fork of the Shenandoah and through Newmarket.

From that point, the regiment advanced on the 25th to near Harrisonburg, where the enemy were reported, but a reconnaissance of 11 miles two days later revealed none. General Banks being ordered to fall back to Strasburg, the Second marched a short distance on the evening of May 4, and the following day retreated to Newmarket. At midnight they were aroused to climb the Massanutten range on false information, returning to camp after two days passed on the eastern slope, finally reaching Strasburg on the 13th, where General Banks was directed to remain and fortify, with the two brigades of Colonels Gordon and Donelly.

The anticipated attack from "Stonewall" Jackson began to fall on Banks's little force on the 23d of May, when Colonel Kenly with the First Maryland and a few detachments stationed at Front Royal as an outpost was attacked and driven back, Kenly being wounded. This opened the way for the enemy to Winchester, in the rear of Banks, and next morning Strasburg was evacuated and a rapid movement down the Valley began, the Union commander hoping to reach Winchester in advance of the Confederates. Consequently most of the troops preceded the trains, which were necessarily long and cumbersome; but at Newtown the enemy appeared among the wagons, cutting off a considerable number, and Colonel Gordon was sent back with his brigade and some artillery to repair the mischief. Lieutenant Colonel Andrews and the Second were ordered to drive the foe from Newtown, which was done, Companies A and C being deployed as skirmishers, and the place was held for some hours. Colonel Andrews then burned such wagons as he could not bring off for want of horses, and at twilight the retreat was continued.

Three or four companies of the Second formed the rear guard of Banks's column, and several attacks were made by the enemy in strong force, but all were repelled or checked so as to afford ample protection to the column in front. At Kernstown a halt was made and the wounded of the regiment, in charge of Surgeon Leland, were gathered in one of the houses, as ambulances could not be obtained to send them forward. Another attack was soon made, and the regiment after returning the fire fell back to the vicinity of Winchester, which was reached at 2 o'clock. After skirmishing through the rest of the night, line of battle was formed at daylight with Donelly's Brigade on the left of the road south of Winchester and Gordon's on the right,—the Second Regiment on the flank. The skirmishers were soon driven in by the Confederate Stonewall Brigade, and the battle began, Companies D and G of the Second being thrown forward to a stone-wall to harass the enemy's gunners, which was very effectively done. After two hours of sharp fighting the Union position was flanked and the Second retired through Winchester, fired upon from the houses as they passed, and out upon the Martinsburg road, forming the rear of the retreating army.

A march of 32 miles without a halt, threatened often by the pursuing enemy, brought the column to Martinsburg, where the pursuit ceased; a few "hard tack" were distributed among the hungry soldiers, then on again 13 miles further to Williamsport, where the Potomac was crossed and Banks's little band was safe. Four companies of the Second with an equal detail from the Third Wisconsin and a section of artillery guarded the approaches to the river for three days while the crossing was effected and the camps were established on the Maryland side. The regiment had been severely tested; constantly serving as rear guard, it had marched 56 miles in 33 hours, besides fighting in one "pitched battle" and in frequent skirmishes. Its loss had been seven killed, six mortally and 41 otherwise wounded and 94 taken prisoners, 17 of whom were wounded. Among the captured were Major Dwight, who had stopped for a moment in Winchester to assist a wounded man; Surgeon Leland, in charge of the wounded at Kernstown; and Assistant Surgeon Stone, left at the hospital at Winchester—all of whom were paroled within a few days. On account of his distinguished services in this retreat, Colonel Gordon was made a brigadier general, the lieutenant colonel and major were each advanced one grade and Captain Savage became major. The command of the brigade was for a time transferred to General George S. Greene, formerly colonel of the Sixtieth New York.

The next movement up the Valley began on the 10th of June, when the Potomac was crossed, the Second bivoucking that night at Falling Waters and the next at Bunker Hill; Williams's Division marched through Winchester on the 12th with drums beating, continuing the journey of that day to Bartonsville, where a halt of six days followed. On the 18th a movement was made to near Front Royal; then another halt, lasting till the 6th of July, during which General Gordon returned to the command of the brigade. On the 6th of July the Second marched by slow stages to and through Front Royal, next day to Chester Gap, reaching Warrenton on the 11th.

The regiment had now entered the Army of Virginia, commanded by General Pope, General Banks's troops being designated as the Second Corps. The First Division consisted of two brigades, the First under General Crawford and the Third under Gordon; the Second Division under General Augur had three brigades. Gordon's Brigade now consisted in addition to the Second of the Third Wisconsin and Twenty-seventh Indiana. The order directing Banks to Warrenton proved to be a mistake—Little Washington was the place meant, and on the 16th and 17th the regiment marched to its proper destination where it remained till August 6.

Marching on that day and the following to Hazel River, the Second there received 50 recruits, marching on the 8th to Culpeper, while Crawford's Brigade was sent toward Cedar Mountain to the support of the Union cavalry. The Second went into bivouac about midnight, and in the morning General Banks with the rest of his corps was ordered forward to the support of Crawford, some six miles away. In the battle which followed Gordon's Brigade was at first the only reserve, and when Crawford's Brigade, forming the Federal right, was broken Gordon pushed forward at the double-quick to fill the gap, the Second on the left of the brigade line. Almost immediately a terrible attack was received, crumbling away the entire right till the Second stood alone and almost enveloped, when a retreat to the former position was ordered. When the Union line was strengthened and reformed during the night the Second took a position near the center, but it was not again engaged, and next day moved to a wood some distance to the left.

The casualties of the regiment in the battle of Cedar Mountain were heavy, embracing more than a third of the force taken into action. Of 23 officers only seven were unhurt; Captains Abbott, Cary, Williams and Goodwin and Lieutenant Perkins were killed; Major Savage was mortally wounded and a prisoner. Of the enlisted men 36 were killed and 13 mortally hurt, while 99 others were wounded and 14 captured. Surgeon Leland was wounded in the head early in the action, and Captain Russell was made prisoner while striving to care for Major Savage. A Zouave company, formerly General Banks's body guard, which had recently been attached to the regiment, lost 12 in killed and missing. Many of the wounded of the regiment, as well as of other regiments, were cared for by Chaplain Quint of the Second, whose services at such times were often commended.

When the rest of Pope's army advanced, Banks's Corps, owing to its shattered condition, was returned to Culpeper, and there the Second remained for six days, its roster comprising one field, six line and three staff officers. On the 19th, in connection with the retreat northward of Pope's army before the reinforced Jackson, the Second moved by way of Brandy Station across the Rappahannock, and that evening the depleted ranks received the welcome addition of 90 recruits just from Massachusetts. In a day or two the regiment took up the campaign of maneuvers in earnest. First down the river for a mile or two, and then up, from one ford or bridge to the next, day after day, now under fire and then watching the skirmishing of others, till Waterloo Bridge was reached; thence eastward by Warrenton to Kettle Run on the 28th, and for the two days following forming the extreme right of Pope's command while the second battle of Bull Run was fought and lost—the regiment in hearing of the terrible conflict but called to take no active part. On the 31st, making a detour of 20 miles to accomplish four—to avoid an imaginary force of the enemy—the Second led its corps, crossing Bull Run, passing one night at Centerville, then on to Fairfax Court House, that evening under fire in support of Reno's line at Chantilly, the brigade ordered back next day to Fairfax to bring off stores, where the enemy was in full force; finally on the 3d of September halting near Fort Albany, a part of the Army of the Potomac and under the command of General McClellan.

In the reorganization of the army great changes were at once made. General Banks, who had been hurt at Cedar Mountain, was placed in command of the defenses about Washington, while his two divisions became the Twelfth Corps, which General Williams temporarily commanded. The two brigades of the First Division remained practically unchanged, except that to Gordon's two regiments of new troops were added a few days later—the Thirteenth New Jersey and the One Hundred and Seventh New York.

The Second Regiment crossed the Potomac by the bridge at Georgetown on the 4th of September, camping near Tennallytown, and the next day moved on to Rockville, where the Second and Twelfth Corps formed the center of the army, under command of General Sumner. Four days passed without further movement, at the end of which the army in parallel columns advanced toward Frederick, near which historic town the Second encamped on the 13th. Next day the advance was continued, through the streets of the town, through fields, forests and every imaginable obstacle, to the sound of the artillery at the mountain passes in front.

General Mansfield took command of the corps on the morning of the 15th, and the following morning a short march took the regiment with its fellows near Antietam Creek, in readiness for the great battle. During the day there was no further movement of the corps, but at 10 o'clock that night orders came to move at once, and the Twelfth Corps crossed the Antietam in support of Hooker, who had already deployed his First Corps beyond the stream. After the latter had been fighting an hour or two the following morning Williams's Division was ordered forward to his support, Crawford's Brigade on the right and Gordon's on the left. As they advanced General Mansfield was killed and the command of the corps devolved on General Williams.

The three old regiments of the brigade went first into action, the Second on the right, formed along a fence and separated from its fellow-regiments by a battery. Presently, the other two regiments suffering very severely from the fire of the enemy, the position of the Second was changed somewhat, so that it gave a flank fire with terrible effect, driving the foe back, when the Union line advanced, the Second capturing the battle-flag of the Eleventh Mississippi. Soon Sumner's Corps went hurrying to the front, and General Gordon was ordered to give him support. The Second and Thirteenth New Jersey, the only available regiments, were moved some distance forward and took a position, where they became heavily engaged in a short time by Jackson's reinforcements, and being vastly outnumbered and isolated the order was given to fall back, and the regiment did no further serious work, though moving from point to point, in support of batteries and other service. The loss of the regiment, with less than 300 men taken into action, had been 15 killed and 50 wounded, among the latter Lieutenant Colonel

Dwight fatally. Lieutenant Sedgwick, who was on the staff of General John Sedgwick, died of wounds on the 27th.

On the 20th the Second found themselves again at Maryland Hights, opposite Harper's Ferry, near their station of a year previous, and there they remained for some time picketing the river. Colonel Andrews was at that time assigned to the command of a brigade, and was soon after commissioned brigadier, the regiment being for some time in command of Captain Cogswell, who was presently commissioned lieutenant colonel, the other field commissions being of Captain Quincy (absent wounded) as colonel and Captain Charles R. Mudge as major. General H. W. Slocum now became the commander of the Twelfth Corps.

Thanksgiving day was formally celebrated by the command November 27, and on the 12th of December the regiment broke camp, crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, moving thence by way of Leesburg to Fairfax Station, which was reached on the 17th; starting thence southward but returning after a day or two of toiling through the mud to wait, with some false alarms, till the 19th of January, when the division moved down to Stafford Court House, near which on the 23d it encamped to remain for more than three months. At this time, as often during the history of the Second, many of its officers were sent out to responsible positions in other commands, and here General Gordon resigned from broken health, the command of the brigade passing to General Thomas J. Ruger, formerly colonel of the Third Wisconsin.

The Chancellorsville movement began on the 27th of April, the men starting out with eight days' rations and 60 rounds of cartridges, marching that day to near Hartwood Church. The next night the Second, commanded by Colonel Quincy, bivouacked within two miles of Kelly's Ford, which the Eleventh Corps had already crossed, passed to the front next morning and with the Third Wisconsin and Twenty-seventh Indiana led the march to Germania Ford on the Rapidan, where over a hundred Confederates who were building a bridge were captured. The regiment then forded the river and a bridge for the passage of the Union army was quickly constructed. On the 30th the Second formed the rear of the Twelfth Corps, marching by the plank road to near Chancellorsville, a little distance to the westward of which it went into position. During the 1st of May the corps was moved a mile or two to the east, encountered the enemy, and the formation of the ground being considered unfavorable for an engagement returned to its former position, where on the morning of the 2d the regiment built its first intrenchments.

That morning "Stonewall" Jackson's column was observed crossing a hill in front of the Federal lines and part of the Third Corps, Barlow's Brigade of the Eleventh and finally Williams's Division of the Twelfth, went out to operate against it. While thus engaged the crash of battle broke almost in their rear and Williams hurried his command back to find the Eleventh Corps broken and part of the defenses constructed by the Second Massachusetts already in possession of the enemy. Ruger's Brigade formed line on lower ground in front of the Union artillery, where it remained all through the incessant firing and alarms of that night of battle. In the dispositions of the next day the lines of the Third Corps extended to the front of this position, placing Williams's Division in support; but when the Third Corps was forced back the shock of battle came upon the wearers of the red star corps badge in all its force. Three times did the fire of Ruger's veterans, in connection with the splendid artillery service supporting them, drive back the best troops of the Confederacy, on the last occasion advancing the Union line so that the Second found themselves once more in their old intrenchments, but entirely out of ammunition and unable to obtain more. In this dilemma, after standing for nearly an hour with fixed bayonets the regiment fell back near the Chancellor House, and later to the new line which had been marked for occupation, the regiment moving toward the United States ford.

That afternoon the corps listened to the roar of Sedgwick's guns at Salem Church and after dark took position at the extreme Union left, occupying intrenchments near the river beside the Eleventh Corps, from which on the morning of the 6th they moved to United States Ford and recrossed the river. During the day the Second marched 23 miles through the rain to its old camp at Stafford Court House. A third of those who left the camp ten days before did not return; 31 had been killed or mortally wounded, including First Lieutenant Gerald Fitzgerald of Boston; 90 wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Cogswell, and eight had been captured. Assistant Surgeon James Wightman of Boston, died at Washington of disease on the 15th of June.

Early in June Colonel Quincy resigned and was succeeded by

Lieutenant Colonel Cogswell, Major Mudge becoming lieutenant colonel and Captain Charles F. Morse major. On the 6th of June the Second and the Third Wisconsin, with a few other picked regiments, were sent out in support of a movement by the Union cavalry across the river by way of Kelly's and Beverly's Fords. On the morning of the 9th the Second crossed at the latter ford and had some part in the skirmishing which ensued, losing three men wounded. Recrossing the river that night, they marched next morning to Bealton, stopping there three or four days and finally rejoining the corps, then on its march toward Gettysburg, at Fairfax.

The marches of the 17th and 18th took the regiment to the vicinity of Leesburg, where a stop was made till the 26th, when in a rain storm the Potomac was crossed at Edwards Ferry and the course taken led along the river bank, across the Monocacy and to Point of Rocks, which was reached on the 27th, the regiment continuing on to Petersville, returning next day to Frederick, and crossing the Monocacy. That evening the news of Hooker's retirement and Meade's promotion to the command of the army was made known, but there was no halt. The army moved steadily forward, and on the 1st of July the corps halted at Two Taverns. Soon the firing at Gettysburg was heard and the corps was ordered forward, going into position to the right of the reserve on Cemetery Hill. The line ran across Culp's Hill and the meadows to Rock Creek, forming the right of the Federal army.

With slight changes of position and some skirmishing the regiment remained in this locality till the following afternoon, when Williams's Division—the Third Brigade commanded by Colonel Colgrove of the Twenty-seventh Indiana—was ordered to the left to assist the Third Corps, but was presently sent back to the right.

Approaching their works after dark, the officers of the regiment suspected that they were occupied, and Company F as skirmishers reported the Confederates there in force. This was confirmed by Company K, which reached the works, captured several prisoners and came back with slight loss. The brigade therefore took position a few hundred yards away, behind a slight rise of ground, with a swamp between it and the enemy. About 7 o'clock next morning the Second and the Twenty-seventh Indiana were directed to charge across the marsh and retake the works. Desperate as the attempt was seen to be, the regiment responded magnificently.

The Twenty-seventh were driven back by the terrible fire which was at once encountered, but the Second went straight across and up almost to the face of the works, where protected somewhat by the rocks and trees what were left held gallantly on till the appearance of a Confederate line in their rear; then facing about they charged directly through the new force, finally reaching the shelter of a broken stone-wall in front and to the left of their first position. Here the survivors were sheltered somewhat, and after firing heavily for some time the regiment was ordered back to the starting point, which was reached without further serious loss. A few hours later the persistent Union attack forced the enemy from the intrenchments and in the afternoon the Second went over to the coveted position, caring for their wounded and burying their dead.

The loss of the regiment had been terrible. Of 22 officers, four were killed or mortally hurt and six others wounded; of 294 enlisted men, 39 were killed or fatally injured and 84 others wounded, and six were prisoners. Of the killed were Lieutenant Colonel Mudge, commanding the regiment, and Second Lieutenant Henry V. D. Stone of Brookline; Captains Thomas R. Robeson of Cambridge and Thomas B. Fox of Dorchester were mortally wounded. Three color-bearers had been killed and one wounded.

In the march from Gettysburg toward the Virginia line, the Second on the 10th passed over the field of Antietam, and on the 12th went into position and intrenched near Williamsport, facing the Confederate army. There Colonel Cogswell, sufficiently recovered from his wound to take the field, resumed command of the regiment. The 14th found the hostile works deserted and the enemy across the Potomac, and the parallel race southward at once began. The Second reached Sandy Hook on the 16th, crossed the river into Virginia on the 19th, moving by Hillsboro, Snickersville, White Plains and Haymarket to Warrenton Junction, near which they halted on the 26th; on the 31st moving past Bealton to near Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock, which was crossed next day in support of a cavalry movement, the regiment being deployed as skirmishers but not engaged. In the evening of August 2 they returned to camp, where they remained quietly till the 16th. On that day the Second, accompanied by the Third Wisconsin and Twenty-seventh Indiana of its own brigade and eight other picked regiments, all under command of General Ruger, marched to

Rappahannock Station where cars were taken for Alexandria, at which place a halt of two days was made. The purpose of the expedition was kept a profound secret, so far as its members were concerned, till they were embarked on steamers, when it was made known that the destination was New York city, over which the possibility of another draft riot was hanging.

Reaching the metropolis, the Second were stationed at City Hall park, where were General Ruger's head-quarters, the other regiments being disposed at various points about the city. Two weeks passed there in quiet; then on the afternoon of the 5th of September the regiments were marched to the wharf, took steamers again, and the return trip was begun. From Alexandria, Ruger's three regiments marched back to the old camp at the left of the Army of the Potomac, and on the 16th the brigade crossed the Rappahannock, moving carefully forward till its pickets were established at Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan.

There, on the 24th, came orders which transferred the Second to other fields of usefulness. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps had been placed under the command of General Hooker and detailed for the support of Rosecrans, who had just fought the battle of Chickamauga, and whose position had become critical at Chattanooga. Bealton was reached on the 26th and next day the command took cars, going by way of Alexandria, Washington, Relay, Harper's Ferry and Martinsburg; leaving the cars at Benwood to cross the Ohio river on pontons, but resuming travel by rail to and through Columbus, Xenia, Louisville, Nashville and Stevenson, Ala., the regiment debarked near the latter place at the end of seven days' continuous journeying.

The first duty of General Hooker's command was the protection of the railroad by which Rosecrans's supplies were forwarded from Nashville, and within a few hours after the arrival of the Second came the report that the road over which it had just come had been cut, and Williams's Division, of which the regiment formed a part of the Second Brigade, was ordered back to repair the mischief. Going nominally by rail but really marching most of the way, the Second finally reached Christiana October 8, staid there till the morning of the 10th when they came back as far as Elk river bridge, where they remained on guard duty for 12 days. During this time General George H. Thomas succeeded General Rosecrans in command of the Army of the Cumberland, the department having been made part of the Military Division of the Mississippi under command of General Grant. Hooker was at once directed to concentrate the Eleventh Corps and Geary's Division of the Twelfth for operations in Lookout Valley looking to the relief of Chattanooga.

On the 23d the regiment started toward the south, marched for three days, found it was not wanted in that direction, faced to the rear and marched back to Christiana, where it tore down an old camp and built a new one, was presently informed that it wasn't wanted there, marched back again to Elk river bridge between the 6th and 8th of November, and in the fortifications at that point made a more permanent stop. On the 26th of November, Thanksgiving was observed, and during the following month so many members of the regiment re-enlisted as to assure the continuance of the regiment in the field as an organization till the close of the war. The re-enlistment dated from the 31st of December, from which time the regiment was known as the "Second Veteran." On the 10th of January, 1864, the re-enlisted ones, temporarily consolidated into five companies, left for home on a 30-days' furlough, reaching Boston on the evening of the 19th. There was an enthusiastic reception the following day in Faneuil Hall, in which Governor Andrew, General Burnside and others took part, after which the men were dismissed to their homes for a month. On the afternoon of February 23 the command started on its return, rejoining the balance of the regiment at Tullahoma eight days later, where were the corps, division and brigade head-quarters; Colonel Cogswell was made commandant of the post, placing the regiment under command of Major Francis, Lieutenant Colonel Morse being on the staff of General Slocum.

Before the opening of the spring campaign the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were consolidated, forming the Twentieth, of which General Hooker took command, General Slocum going to Vicksburg. The five-pointed star of the Twelfth Corps was retained as the corps badge of the Twentieth. General Ruger's brigade still remained the Second Brigade, First Division. Lieutenant Colonel Morse returned to the regiment, and on the 28th of April the movement toward Atlanta began. The regiment marched to Bridgeport, crossed the Tennessee river there, moved by way of Wauhatchie around the north end of Lookout Mountain, thence south to Ringgold, where on the 6th of May the Army of the Cumberland, of which the Second formed a part, united with the other divisions of Sherman's great army within feeling distance of the enemy. In the fighting which ensued the regiment was not engaged till the 15th at Resaca. There, having first conducted a reconnaissance and located the position of the enemy, it formed part of the attacking line, moving forward to a chosen position where it received and repelled three attacks by the enemy, its loss being seven killed and mortally wounded, and 18 less severely hurt.

That night the Confederates abandoned the place and the Union army at once took up the pursuit, though the Second were not again in line of battle till Cassville was approached on the 19th, where the enemy seemed determined to make a stand, and some skirmishing took place; but next morning Johnston's forces were nowhere to be seen. Sherman's army now rested for a few days, and on the 22d the original term of service of the regiment expired. Seven officers and about 200 enlisted men left on that day for Chattanooga, where they were mustered out of the national service and returned to Massachusetts; but the Second Massachusetts Regiment, though with shortened line, still remained in the Army of the Cumberland.

The enemy had fallen back to a strong position at Alatoona Pass, beyond the Etowah river to the southeast. General Sherman determined to flank this position on the west, and the Second marched early on the 23d, crossing the Etowah on pontons about noon, climbed the Alatoona hills the next day as guard to the division ordnance trains, and early on the 25th crossed Pumpkin Vine Creek to within three miles of Dallas, when the division was faced about and marched to the support of Geary's Division, with which Hooker had begun the obstinate battle of New Hope Church. By special detail the regiment was left with a battery to destroy the bridge across the creek and guard against any possible passage by the Confederates, where it remained for three days and did not participate in the battle, in which its division suffered severely.

The regiment was detailed on the 29th as escort for a long train of wagons loaded with wounded, which it accompanied to Kingston, and remained there till the 4th of June, when with other troops and 60 recruits for its own ranks it started back in guard of supplies, rejoining its brigade in front of the enemy's strong position on Lost Mountain on the 8th. Often under heavy fire, maneuvering and drawing the cordon closer, the Union army carried out its plans till on the 16th the condition of the enemy became so critical that they fell back early the next morning, and the Second following them to their second line halted and intrenched. The next day was rainy, and on the 19th it was found that Johnston had again withdrawn, taking position covering Marietta. The Second were among the pursuing troops, and presently to the south of Kenesaw again intrenched in the face of the enemy, in doing which First Lieutenant Caleb H. Lord of Ipswich was mortally wounded. Confronting the enemy here, moving frequently and building new works, often under fire with occasionally one or two wounded, but not seriously engaged, the regiment served till the close of the month.

Colonel Cogswell returned on the 1st of July, after an absence of six weeks, bringing a hundred recruits and resuming the command, which Lieutenant Colonel Morse had well maintained meantime. On the 2d the Confederate position was again abandoned, Johnston falling back with an occasional stand till the south bank of the Chattahooche was reached, and across the river the hostile armies watched each other for some days. The Second crossed the Chattahooche on the 17th and Peach Tree Creek on the 20th, being in the second line during the bloody battle of that name the same afternoon, though not engaged and losing but two or three men wounded.

The enemy retired to the defenses of Atlanta on the 22d and the regiment was among the troops which followed and under the Confederate fire threw up works behind which it remained for a week. On the 28th General Hooker resigned the command of the corps on account of the appointment of General Howard to the command of the Army of the Tennessee, succeeding the slain McPherson, and General Williams led the corps till the arrival of General Slocum.

On the morning of July 30 Lieutenant Colonel Morse, field officer of the day, captured the enemy's skirmish line in his front, with a considerable number of prisoners, and the Second at once moved forward to assist in retaining what had been gained. Works were hastily thrown up and the repeated efforts of the Confederates to regain the lost hill were handsomely repulsed. The loss of the Second was three killed and five wounded, and a few more were hurt in the intrenchments during the continuance of the siege. At this time Surgeon William H. Heath sickened and died on the 28th of August at Chattanooga, to which place he was sent, depriving the regiment of the services of an able and conscientious medical officer.

General Sherman's operations against Atlanta necessitated the moving back of the Twentieth Corps to Chattahooche river on the 25th of August, the Second Massachusetts Regiment being stationed in a fort covering the railroad bridge across the river, where it remained till the fall of the city. The Confederates evacuated the place on the night of the 1st of September, and late the following day the Second marched into the city, pitching their tents in City Park. Colonel Cogswell was made commandant of the post, with Lieutenant Colonel Morse as provost marshal and Adjutant Fox as post adjutant. Major Francis being inspector on the staff of General Williams, the command of the regiment devolved on Captain Robert B. Brown, and the Second being made provost guard—a position especially difficult under the circumstances—the qualities of both commander and command were well tested, with credit to all concerned.

The regiment remained in Atlanta till the evacuation of the city after its destruction at the beginning of the march to the sea, and was the last to leave on the 16th of November. Meantime many recruits had been assigned to the Second, a large part of whom proved worthless and deserted before reaching camp or at the first opportunity; though others became true soldiers and well maintained the reputation of the regiment. This experience was in common with that of other commands at that time, many of the recruits being influenced by the large bounties offered rather than by patriotism.

The Fourteenth Corps having been the last to leave Atlanta, the brigade followed the fortunes of that organization to near Milledgeville, which was passed on the 23d, when the Second rejoined its own corps, forming part of the left wing. Hebron was reached the 24th, and there, with supplies which had scarcely passed through the commissary's hands, the New England Thanksgiving was celebrated. Then the march was onward, with now and then a skirmish but very little actual opposition, the regiment taking its full share of the toil and excitement, destroying railroads, bridges, cotton—whatever could comfort or support the armed enemies of the Union.

The prison-pen at Millen, from which all the living prisoners had been removed, was reached on the 3d of December, but no stop was made; on the 9th, 15 miles from Savannah a rebel work mounting two guns was encountered, flanked and carried, and the next day the brigade struck and began to destroy the Savannah and Charleston railroad ten miles from the former city. That afternoon, six miles nearer, hostile fortifications were encountered, half a mile from which the regiment bivouacked in line of battle. Next morning the Second with the One Hundred and Seventh New York, under command of Colonel Cogswell, went forward on a reconnaissance, found the enemy's works in the rear of a flooded rice swamp, and returned.

On the afternoon of the 15th the regiment was ordered to join the Third Wisconsin on Argyle Island in the Savannah river, which was done with considerable difficulty on flat boats which got aground and waited for the tide, and the day after the rest of the brigade followed. Connection had now been made with the fleet which awaited the coming of Sherman, and a large mail was received; but the troops on the island were annoyed by the fire of the hostile batteries on the eastern shore. On the morning of the 19th the brigade (which was commanded by Colonel Carman of the Thirteenth New Jersey, General Ruger commanding the First Division, Twenty-third Corps) was crossed to the South Carolina side, where it advanced some three miles and took up a good position threatening the only line of retreat from Savannah. Some demonstrations were made by the enemy, but no serious attack, and on the morning of the 21st the force was recalled, the city having surrendered. It was afternoon of the 22d, however, before the opposition of the elements and the Confederates allowed the brigade to complete the transfer to Georgia soil. The next day a camp was laid out and soon built, to be shifted to a less favorable location a few days later; on the 30th the corps was reviewed by General Sherman in Savannah,—and thus the year 1864 ended.

Soon after Colonel Cogswell was brevetted a brigadier general and assigned to the command of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Twentieth Corps. On the 16th of January, 1865, he formally took leave of his well-tried command, Lieutenant Colonel Morse thenceforth leading the regiment; Colonel Hawley of the Third Wisconsin took command of the brigade. The movement through the Carolinas had already begun, the first of the troops having marched the 15th, and on the 17th the Second Regiment took the road, crossing the Savannah river on pontons. The march which followed was one of the most trying in which the regiment had ever taken part. The weather was stormy and the water high, flooding the roads and all the country for miles, and one storm only seemed to give place to another; the roads were obstructed in every way possible to impede and delay the advance, and Wheeler's cavalry, while not strong enough to offer battle in earnest, hovered on all sides to harass and annoy. So slow was the progress of the column that on the 29th the Second had only ascended the river to Robertville, where a halt of three days was made.

Quitting that place February 2, the route led thence straight through the heart of the Carolinas, the Edisto being crossed on the 13th and the Wateree ten days later; Cheraw was occupied by the regiment and other troops on the 6th of March, and on the 13th a review was had by General Sherman in Fayetteville. On the 14th the regiment with the Thirteenth New Jersey was sent on a reconnaissance for forage and the next day marched some ten miles and halted in a pouring rain, but at evening was ordered forward some five miles to the support of Kilpatrick's cavalry, which had encountered the enemy in force. The night was passed in line of battle and on the 16th the battle of Averysboro was fought.

The Confederate commander, Johnston, to gain time for the concentration of his forces beyond, had instructed Hardee to check the progress of Slocum's column as much as he could, and Hardee had therefore posted his troops with the river on his right and the swamp on his left, at a narrow point. In the morning the brigade, with the Second on the left, with skirmishers well out and the flanks guarded by cavalry, advanced against the enemy and took position in the edge of a swampy wood near an open field, covering the main road. The enemy made desperate efforts with infantry and artillery to drive back the small force, but every attempt was repelled, the brigade holding its ground till it was out of ammunition when it was relieved by that of General Cogswell, which drove the foe back through two lines of works and into the third, which were abandoned during the night. The loss of the Second had been four killed and nine wounded, among the former being Captain J. Ingersoll Grafton of Boston, who was shot through the neck while bravely commanding the skirmish line. First Lieutenant Samuel Storrow of Boston, on General Cogswell's staff, was also killed.

Receiving fresh ammunition, the regiment with its brigade was moved to the right where it again advanced upon the enemy, driving them back and holding the ground gained until relieved. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Morse commanding the regiment was disabled by a wound in the shoulder, devolving the command of the 116 men that were left upon Captain Brown. Two others were killed and seven wounded, making the loss of the day 24.

The onward movement was resumed the next day, the Fourteenth Corps going to the front and the Twentieth following a few miles in the rear. One division of each was in the rear with the trains, while the others in light marching order followed the retiring Confederates. Johnston made his stand some miles short of Bentonville on the 19th, and the battle of that name was fought. He hoped to crush Slocum's forces in detail, and fell furiously upon the divisions of the Fourteenth Corps, but at the sound of the cannonade those of the Twentieth hurried forward, lengthening and strengthening the Union line; six assaults of the Confederates were repulsed and the Union line was established and intrenched. In this fight the Second was in the supporting lines, and though moved from point to point was not engaged and suffered no loss.

On the 20th the other columns of Sherman's army came up, Johnston was forced from the offensive to the defensive, and on the 21st there was some sharp fighting at other parts of the lines. Early on the following morning a general advance was ordered, but the enemy had retired during the night. Once more the order was "Forward!" and on the 24th the column passed through Goldsboro with music playing and banners flying. A mile or two beyond, on the Weldon railroad, the regiment halted, connections having been reached and the campaign being virtually ended. Camp was established, and its routine, even to drills was taken up.

General Mower took command of the corps on the 3d of April, returning General Williams to the command of the division; and a few days later, as the Second had a large number of officers, it was decided to send eight of them upon recruiting service, while the regiment was temporarily consolidated in two companies, under command of Captain Phalen. The news of the fall of Richmond was received on the 6th of April, and Sherman at once prepared to move in co-operation with the Army of the Potomac. The march began on the 10th, on the 13th the regiment camped at Raleigh, and the following day Johnston made overtures for a cessation of hostilities.

With an occasional march into the surrounding country, a foraging expedition or a review, the time passed till the 29th, when the surrender of Johnston was announced, and the following day the march toward Washington began. On the 11th of May the regiment passed through Richmond, four years from the day its first camp was established in Massachusetts. Of its original roster only four officers remained, and less than 100 of its 1,000 enlisted men.

The march ended on the 19th at Cloud's Mills, three miles from Alexandria, when Lieutenant Colonel Morse, having sufficiently recovered from his wound, returned to the command. On the 24th Sherman's army was reviewed in Washington, and the Second went into camp at Bladensburg; on the 6th of June General Hawley bade farewell to the Brigade, and the next day the Twentieth Corps was broken up. The Second was now brigaded with the Fifth Connecticut, Forty-sixth Pennsylvania and One Hundred and Forty-third New York, forming the Second Brigade in Bartlett's Division of the District of Washington. The regiment went into camp on Capitol Hill June 14, and a month later was mustered out of the national service, leaving for home on the following day.

At New York it received a cordial greeting from General Hooker, under whom much of its service had been seen, and proceeded thence by steamer to Providence and by rail to Readville, where it remained in camp till the preparations for final payment and discharge were completed. During that time a large number of complimentary promotions were issued by Governor Andrew, and on the 26th of July, 1865, the organization was dissolved.

THE THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Third Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, though its headquarters were at New Bedford, was one of the first to reach Boston when the call was made in April, 1861, arriving early in the forenoon of the 16th and being quartered in the hall over the Old Colony railroad station. Like the Fourth and Sixth, it was ready for departure at 6 o'clock that afternoon. The command consisted of but seven companies, with a total of 446 officers and men, the roster being as follows:—

Colonel, David W. Wardrop of New Bedford; lieutenant colonel, Charles Raymond of Plymouth; major, John H. Jennings; surgeon, Alexander S. Holmes; assistant surgeon, Johnson Clark; adjutant, Austin S. Cushman, all of New Bedford; quartermaster, Edward D. Allen of Fairhaven; sergeant major, Albert C. Maggi; quartermaster sergeant, Frederick S. Gifford, both of New Bedford.

Company A, Halifax Light Infantry—Captain, Joseph S. Harlow of Middleboro; first lieutenant, Cephas Washburn, Jr., of Kingston; second lieutenant, Charles P. Lyon of Halifax.

Company B, Standish Guard—Captain, Charles C. Doten; first lieutenant, Otis Rogers, both of Plymouth; second lieutenant, William B. Alexander of Boston.

Company C, Cambridge City Guards—Captain, James P. Richardson; first lieutenant, Samuel E. Chamberlain; second lieutenant, Edwin F. Richardson.

Company G, Assonet Light Infantry—Captain, John W. Marble; first lieutenant, Humphrey A. Francis; second lieutenant, John M. Dean, all of Freetown.

Company H, Samoset Guards—Captain, Lucien L. Perkins; first lieutenant, Oscar E. Washburn, both of Plympton; second lieutenant, Southworth Loring of Middleboro.

Company K, Bay State Light Infantry—Captain, William S. McFarlin of South Carver; first lieutenant, John Dunham of North Carver; second lieutenant, Francis L. Porter of New Bedford.

Company L, New Bedford City Guards—Captain, Timothy Ingraham; first lieutenant, James Barton; second lieutenant, Austin S. Cushman.

The Third Regiment was destined for Fortress Monroe, and at 6 o'clock in the afternoon of the 17th of April marched to the State House, where it was equipped, and thence to the steamer at Central wharf, where it at once embarked, but remained at anchor in the harbor till noon of the 18th. It then sailed for Virginia, reaching its destination on the 20th, two hours after the arrival of the Fourth Regiment. Colonel Wardrop was at once directed to report to Commodore Paulding, and was by that officer ordered with his command aboard the United States steamer Pawnee and sailed at 5 o'clock for the Gosport Navy Yard, where the regiment landed late in the evening. About midnight Paulding informed Colonel Wardrop that the evacuation of the yard had been decided on, and though the latter protested earnestly, the measure was carried out. The regiment was detailed to assist in the destruction, most of the men re-embarking at 4 o'clock and dropping down the river till the firing detachments came off in small boats, after which the vessels made their way down through the obstructions and the Third landed at the Fortress late in the morning of the 21st.

It was made a part of the garrison there on the 22d, and the day after was mustered into the United States service for three months in due form. Four companies enlisted for three years, which afterward formed part of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, joined the Third during May—Company I, Captain Chamberlain of Lynn, and Company M, Captain Tyler of Boston, on the 14th; Company D, Captain Chipman of Sandwich, and Company E, Captain Doten of Plymouth, on the 22d, when General Butler took command of the Department of Virginia. On the 1st of July the regiment left the fort, crossed the creek and occupied the village of Hampton, in connection with the naval brigade and followed by the Fourth Regiment, all under the command of General E. W. Pierce. Some skirmishing ensued, but the enemy were soon driven from the vicinity by Union scouting parties.

A threatening movement being made against the village on the 4th by a strong party of the enemy, the regiment with some companies of the garrison and four pieces of artillery, under command of Colonel Wardrop, marched out two miles to the junction of the roads and formed line of battle during the night; but in the morning it was found that the enemy had retired. A scouting party of 35 from Company C, commanded by Lieutenant Chamberlain, followed the retiring foe to the vicinity of Yorktown, being absent five days and gaining much valuable information regarding the country and the enemy's position and strength. With this exception the regiment devoted itself to strengthening the fort and fortifying in the vicinity, various details taking part in unimportant expeditions by water, till the 16th of July, when by direction of General Butler preparation was made for the return to Massachusetts. Embarking on the steamer Cambridge on the afternoon of that day, the seven original companies returned to Boston, reaching there the 19th and four days later being mustered out of the national service.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

The call for nine-months' troops in the summer of 1862 was met in part by the volunteering of the militia regiments of the state, among which the Third promptly offered its services. It was ordered to Camp Joe Hooker at Lakeville, where its ranks were filled to the required standard, though the regiment of ten companies and 1,000 men thus organized bore but little resemblance in its make-up to the one of the same name which responded to the first call. The companies began to gather at the rendezvous September 16; they were all present on the 22d; eight companies were mustered the day following and the remainder on the 26th. Orders were received on the 8th of October to prepare for departure to North Carolina, but it was some days before the men were supplied with overcoats. The field and staff were principally mustered on the 15th, the roster following:—

Colonel, Silas P. Richmond of Freetown; lieutenant colonel, James Barton of New Bedford; major, John Morissey of Plymouth; surgeon, Alfred A. Stocker of Cambridge; assistant surgeon, Woodbridge R. Howes of Mattapoisett; adjutant, Lucien L. Perkins of Plympton; quartermaster, Bethuel Penniman, Jr., of New Bedford; chaplain, Charles A. Snow of Fall River; sergeant major, Edward L. Robbins of Plymouth; quartermaster sergeant, Theodore A. Barton of New Bedford; commissary sergeant, Arthur Hooper of Bridgewater; hospital steward, Eugene Whittemore of Boston.

Company A—Captain, John W. Marble of Freetown; first lieutenant, Charles P. Lyon; second lieutenant, Nathaniel Morton, both of Halifax.

Company B—Captain, Thomas B. Griffith of Carver; first lieutenant, Charles A. S. Perkins of Plymouth; second lieutenant, William S. Briggs of Middleboro.

Company C, Fall River—Captain, Elihu Grant; first lieutenant, Benjamin A. Shaw; second lieutenant, Charles D. Copeland.

Company D, Fall River—Captain, Andrew R. Wright; first lieutenant, Thomas McFarland; second lieutenant, George Reynolds, Jr.

Company E—Captain, John A. Hawes of Fairhaven; first lieutenant, William E. Mason; second lieutenant, James L. Sharp, both of New Bedford.

Company F, New Bedford—Captain, George R. Hurlbut; first lieutenant, William H. Allen, 3d; second lieutenant, Jonathan W. Davis.

Company G, New Bedford—Captain, William S. Cobb; first lieutenant, Henry W. Briggs; second lieutenant, James L. Wilbur.

Company H—Captain, Otis A. Baker of Rehoboth; first lieutenant, Robert Crossman of Dighton; second lieutenant, Joseph Gibbs of Somerset.

Company I—Captain, Barnabas Ewer, Jr., of Fairhaven; first lieutenant, Solomon K. Eaton of Mattapoisett; second lieutenant, Jabez M. Lyle of Fairhaven.

Company K—Captain, Samuel Bates of East Bridgewater; first lieutenant, Nathan Forbes of Bridgewater; second lieutenant, Charles E. Churchill of West Bridgewater.

The command embarked on the steamers Merrimack and Mississippi on the 22d of October, and sailed that evening, reaching Beaufort the 26th, where they debarked and proceeded at once by rail to Newbern, going into camp on the banks of the Neuse a mile from the city. Three days later the regiment was equipped and armed with the Austrian rifled musket—a very poor weapon. Two companies were soon after detached for duty at Newport Barracks, where they remained for more than a month and a picket station at Creek No. 1 was maintained for three months by details of some 30 men from the Third. A month later Company I went to Plymouth, N. C., where it remained on garrison duty for over five months, during which time it was engaged in the fight of December 10, losing one man killed, several wounded and 14 taken prisoners.

The regiment was assigned to Colonel Horace C. Lee's Brigade, the other regiments being the Fifth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh and Forty-sixth Massachusetts. An attack of the Confederates on the pickets at Deep Gully on the 11th of November called the Third to arms, and they stood during the night in momentary anticipation of marching orders, which did not come. The first expedition in which the command took part was that toward Goldsboro, starting on the 11th of December, and occupying 11 days. The regiment had a share in the actions at Kinston and Whitehall, though not actively engaged, and at Goldsboro on the 17th assisted in tearing up the railroad track under fire from the enemy, and later, as the main force was retiring, supported the artillery during the repulse of the Confederate attack. Though much exposed during the day the regiment escaped with a loss of but six wounded.

Toward the close of December the Third were assigned to General Heckman's Brigade of Naglee's Division, Eighteenth Corps, but at an inspection held soon after their muskets were condemned. As they could not be replaced at that time, the regiment was unable to participate in the expedition to South Carolina of which the brigade formed part. It was accordingly detached and assigned to Colonel Jourdan's Brigade, with which it remained till the close of its term. On the 26th of January, 1863, the regiment moved to Camp Jourdan, near Fort Totten,—a very unfavorable locality; but as it was an important point in the defenses of Newbern the regiment by great exertion created a pleasant and healthful camp.

The next active service of the Third was on the 6th of March, when with the division commanded by General Prince it went on a five-days' expedition into Jones and Onslow counties, during which the regiment won official thanks for the faithful discharge of its duties. On the 14th an attack by the Confederates on the outposts at Deep Gully called the Third to arms and they marched out four miles, when demonstrations against Newbern itself caused their return to camp, where they remained under arms till afternoon of the next day. They then joined Prince's Division on a reconnaissance to Pollocksville, returning at evening of the 16th. With the beginning of April large daily details were made for work on the intrenchments, 150 men being furnished when the regiment was in camp, and this labor continued while they remained in North Carolina.

Orders were received on the 5th of April to embark for the relief of Little Washington, N. C., then besieged by a Confederate force, but it was not till evening of the 7th that the regiment was transported across the Neuse and next day joined a column under General Spinola intended for an overland diversion in favor of the garrison. A rapid march was made to Blount's Creek, where the enemy were found in some force, a skirmish ensued, and General Spinola's command retraced its steps, reaching Newbern on the evening of the 10th. A more efficient movement was made six days later, when the regiment marched to Core Creek, remaining in the vicinity six days and having some slight skirmishes with the enemy, the result of the movement being to cause a raising of the siege of Washington. In consequence of a disaster to the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania, in which its colonel, Jones, was killed, the Third were ordered in the evening of the 23d to march to the vicinity of Batchelder's Creek, which was done, the command lying in line of battle during the night; but it was found next morning that the enemy had retreated and the regiment returned to Newbern, the march being very severe on account of heat and dust.

No further expeditions of importance were undertaken, and after a period of picket duty the Third were ordered home to Massachusetts, their time having expired. Taking transports on the 11th of June, they reached Boston on the 16th, and after a very flattering reception took cars for Camp Joe Hooker; but before reaching it the men were furloughed with orders to report on the 22d. They did so, and after remaining in camp four days were mustered out on the 26th by Captain J. K. Lawrence of the regular army.

THE FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, had the honor of being the first organization to leave Boston in response to the call of April 14, 1861, for troops for the national defense. Its head-quarters were at Quincy, the home of Colonel Packard, but the companies were scattered through a considerable region, and the individual members were still further dispersed ; yet before sunset of the 16th the command was in Boston, with its head-quarters in Faneuil Hall, and ready for any duty which might be required. It was not till the following afternoon, however, that transportation and preliminaries had been arranged, when at 3 o'clock the Fourth marched to the State House, where they heard a few thrilling words from Governor Andrew, to which Colonel Packard made response, after which the regiment marched to the Old Colony railroad depot and took cars for Fall River, en route to Fortress Monroe. The command consisted of nine companies, with a total of 635 officers and men, this being the roster :—

Colonel, Abner B. Packard of Quincy; lieutenant colonel, Hawkes Fearing, Jr., of Hingham; major, Horace O. Whittemore of Boston; surgeon, Henry M. Saville; assistant surgeon, William L. Faxon; adjutant, Henry Walker, all of Quincy; quartermaster, William W. Caruth of Boston; sergeant major, Alvin E. Hall of Foxboro; quartermaster sergeant, George W. Barnes of Plymouth; drum major, George W. Pope of Quincy.

Company A, Union Light Guards—Captain, Ira Drake of Stoughton; first lieutenant, Henry U. Morse; second lieutenant, John McKay, Jr., both of Canton.

Company B—Captain Milo M. Williams, Jr.; first lieutenant, Linton Waldron; second lieutenant, William E. Bump, Jr., all of Easton. (Companies B, C, D, E and G were known as the "Light Infantry" of their respective towns.)

Company C—Captain, Cephas C. Bumpus; first lieutenant, James T. Stevens; second lieutenant, Isaac P. Fuller, all of Braintree.

Company D—Captain, Horace Niles; first lieutenant, Otis S. Wilbur; second lieutenant, Hiram F. Wales, all of Randolph.

Company E—Captain, Charles F. Allen; first lieutenant, Lewis Soule; second lieutenant, John W. Mitchell, all of South Abington.

Company F, Warren Light Guards—Captain, David L. Shepard; first lieutenant, Moses A. Richardson; second lieutenant, Carlos A. Hart, all of Foxboro.

Company G—Captain, Timothy Gordon; first lieutenant, Zaccheus Sherman; second lieutenant, Frederick A. Harrington, all of Taunton.

Company H, Hancock Light Guards—Captain, Franklin Curtis; first lieutenant, Edward A. Spear; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Messervy, all of Quincy.

Company I, Lincoln Light Guards—Captain, Luther Stephenson, Jr., first lieutenant, Charles Sprague; second lieutenant, Nathaniel French, Jr., all of Hingham.

At Fall River the regiment went aboard the steamer State of Maine, by which it was landed at New York on the afternoon of the 18th. There the Fourth remained for 24 hours while the steamer prepared for its ocean voyage, setting out on the afternoon of the 19th and reaching the vicinity of the Fortress early the following morning. At sunrise the unfurling of the Stars and Stripes above the stronghold dispelled the fears which had been entertained as to its safety, and as soon as practicable the command landed amid the cheers of the small garrison, being the first loyal regiment to place foot upon ground claimed by any seceding state,—Virginia having adopted an ordinance of secession three days before.

At once the labors of the regiment began. The Fortress was almost defenseless on the land side—from which danger now threatened it;—there were heavy guns to mount, vessels to unload and many routine duties to perform. The command was mustered into the United States service on the 22d, and for more than a month remained in the fort. General Butler took command of the Department of Virginia about the middle of May, and on the 27th the Fourth with the First Vermont and the Tenth New York Regiments were sent to Newport News, some 12 miles distant, to form an intrenched camp, known as Camp Butler. From that time till their return to Massachusetts the Fourth were engaged almost constantly in fortifying the position thus taken.

Five companies of the regiment as volunteers took part in the expedition against Big Bethel, setting out on the night of the 9th of June, soon after midnight, under command of Major Whittemore. The encounter which occurred between two regiments of the command at daylight, when each mistook the other for the enemy, was stopped by Major Whittemore, who rode out in front of his line and discovered the true situation. The disorder having been rectified, the movement continued, and the Massachusetts detachment with a like detail from the Vermont regiment were ordered to turn the enemy's left, and under a heavy fire had nearly gained the hostile works in their front when a retreat was ordered and on the part of the right wing reluctantly obeyed, the Fourth having suffered the loss of one mortally and one or two slightly wounded. On the return to Newport News, Major Whittemore's command formed the rear guard, and its conduct throughout, in the first battle in which Massachusetts troops had part, was exemplary.

Camp Butler was quitted on the 3d of July, and the regiment took quarters in the village of Hampton, then practically deserted, save by the negroes. There it remained in quiet till the 11th, when it marched over to Fortress Monroe to prepare for the return to Massachusetts. On the 15th it took passage for Boston on the steamer S. R. Spaulding, reaching its destination on the 18th. Landing on Long Island in the harbor, the command remained there till the 22d, when, just three months after its muster in, it was honorably dismissed.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

Under the call for nine-months' troops in August, 1862, the Fourth with the other militia regiments of the state volunteered for duty, and was ordered to Camp Joe Hooker at Lakeville to fill its ranks to the required standard. Company B was mustered on the 1st of September, H on the 19th, E on the 26th, and the other companies on the 23d, though some additions were made later. The field officers and part of the staff were not mustered till the 16th of December. Some of the companies were nominally the same which had gone out in 1861, but very few names re-appeared in the roster of officers or men. The field, staff and line were made up as follows:—

Colonel, Henry Walker of Quincy; lieutenant colonel, Eben T. Colby of Lawrence; major, Charles F. Howard of Foxboro; surgeon, James Waldock of Roxbury; assistant surgeons, Edward W. Norton of Blandford and Joseph F. Gould of South Boston; adjutant, Augustus Crocker; quartermaster, Thomas J. Lothrop, both of Taunton; chaplain, Samuel E. Pierce of Gloucester; sergeant major, Franklin Jacobs of Canton; quartermaster sergeant, Edwin Barrows of Norton; commissary sergeant, Lebaron Goodwin of Duxbury; hospital steward, Charles W. Howland of Abington; principal musician, Nelson Mann of Randolph.

Company A—Captain, John Hall of Canton; first lieutenant, Ira Drake of Stoughton; second lieutenant, Henry U. Morse of Canton.

Company B, Lawrence—Captain, George S. Merrill; first lieutenant, John K. Tarbox; second lieutenant, Albert F. Dow.

Company C—Captain, Seneca R. Thomas; first lieutenant, Daniel F. Wood, both of Middleboro; second lieutenant, James M. Sampson of Lakeville.

Company D, Randolph—Captain, Hiram C. Alden; first lieutenant, Myron W. Hollis; second lieutenant, Edmund Cottle.

Company E—Captain, Lewis Soule; first lieutenant, Henry Humble; second lieutenant, John Maloy, all of Abington.

Company F—Captain, William R. Black of Taunton; first lieutenant, Benjamin H. Richmond of Norton; second lieutenant, Isaac H. Bonney of Foxboro.

Company G, Taunton—Captain, Charles H. Paull; first lieutenant, William J. Briggs; second lieutenant, William H. Monroe.

Company H, Lawrence—Captain, John R. Rollins; first lieutenant, James G. Abbott; second lieutenant, Hiram Robinson.

Company I—Captain, Henry B. Maglathlin of Duxbury; first lieutenant, Horatio C. Sampson of Pembroke; second lieutenant, William F. Holmes of Kingston.

Company K, Taunton—Captain, William H. Bartlett; first lieutenant, John H. Church; second lieutenant, Philander Williams.

The regiment did not leave camp till the 27th of December, when it went to New York and embarked for Louisiana, about 700 finding passage on the ship George Peabody and the balance on another sailing vessel. Leaving the harbor January 3, 1863, the main body reached New Orleans February 7 and landed at Carrollton on the 13th, after 47 days on board ship, the rest of the regiment arriving at about the same time. It was attached to the First Brigade, Third Division, Nineteenth Corps, the division being commanded by General Emory and the brigade by Colonel Ingraham of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts. The other regiments of the brigade were the Sixteenth New Hampshire, One Hundred and Tenth and One Hundred and Sixty-second New York.

Going to Baton Rouge on the 7th of March when General Emory's division was transferred to that side of the river to take part in the expedition against Port Hudson, co-operating with the attempt of Admiral Farragut to run the batteries on the water front of the town, the regiment left that place on the 13th, being absent nearly a week. Remaining in camp till the 3d of April, the Fourth then went down the river to Algiers, and five days later to Brashear City, remaining with the Sixteenth New Hampshire at that place as a guard to the depot of supplies while General Banks was engaged with the bulk of his available force in an expedition through the Teche country to Alexandria.

In contemplation of the attack on the enemy at Fort Bisland, the regiment was ordered to the front late in the afternoon of the 11th, marching ten miles that night and next morning taking position in the lines. It had a part in the skirmishing of the two days which followed, and at night of the 13th was placed in the extreme front, with orders to hold through the night what had been gained during the day. Next morning it was found that the enemy had evacuated the fort, retreating in the direction of Opelousas, and the regiment joined in the pursuit as far as Franklin, but as the foe could not be overtaken Colonel Walker's command was ordered back to Brashear City. There it remained till the 30th of May. Ten days previous Captain Merrill with 50 men of Company B was detailed as guard to the steamer Louisiana Belle in an expedition up the Bayou Cortableu to near Washington for a quantity of cotton. The cargo was secured, but on the return trip the vessel was fired upon by guerrillas concealed on the shore at an especially difficult portion of the route, the first volley wounding ten of the guard and killing the captain of the boat; but the ability of Captain Merrill and the bravery of his men brought the vessel through without further loss.

The regiment left Brashear on the 30th, reporting to General Banks before Port Hudson, and at once took part in the investment of that stronghold, doing duty in the trenches and otherwise as required till the assault of the 14th of June, in which it had an honorable part. Companies A and K were detailed on this occasion to carry hand-grenades in advance of the assaulting line, doing valiant though fruitless service and suffering severely, Captain Bartlett of Company K being killed while attempting to scale the hostile ramparts. The loss of the regiment during the day was seven killed and 61 wounded, several mortally, most of the loss being from the two detailed companies.

After the surrender this was one of the regiments selected to occupy and garrison the works, remaining there until the 4th of August. In common with some of the other nine-months' regiments, there was some misunderstanding regarding the expiration of its term, and at one time a portion of the command refused to do duty and were arrested, being released after an understanding was reached. During their service the Fourth suffered severely from sickness, 118 dying from disease, including Second Lieutenants William F. Holmes, on the 3d of June at Brashear City, and Isaac H. Bonney, on the 23d of August at Indianapolis, Ind.

The regiment started for home on the 4th of August, going by steamer North America to Cairo, Ill., and thence by rail, reaching Boston on the 17th. The men, having been furloughed for ten days, re-assembled at Lakeville and were mustered out on the 28th.

THE FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifth Regiment of Militia was not among the few receiving the first call to arms when the national flag was fired upon at Sumter. At a meeting held on the 15th of April, 1861, the services of the command were formally tendered to the governor, and on the 17th, when the first contingent of Massachusetts soldiers set out for the front, it was ordered to hold itself in readiness; but it was not till the 19th, when the streets of Baltimore were consecrated by the blood of the martyrs of the Sixth, that the orders to report for duty were received. The regiment repaired to Boston, and made its head-quarters at Faneuil Hall till the morning of the 21st, when its complement of ten companies having been completed by the addition of one from the First Regiment and four from the Seventh, it set out for Washington, being made up and officered as follows:—

Colonel, Samuel C. Lawrence of Medford; lieutenant colonel, J. Durell Greene of Cambridge; major, Hamlin W. Keyes of Boston; surgeon, Samuel H. Hurd of Charlestown; assistant surgeon, Henry H. Mitchell of East Bridgewater; chaplain, Benjamin F. De Costa of Charlestown; adjutant, Thomas O. Barri of Cambridge; quartermaster, Joseph E. Billings of Boston; paymaster, George F. Hodges of Roxbury; sergeant major, Henry A. Quincy; quartermaster sergeant, Samuel C. Hunt, both of Charlestown; hospital steward, Nathan P. Parker of Reading; drum major, Charles Foster of Charlestown.

Company A, Mechanic Light Infantry of Salem—Captain, George H. Peirson; first lieutenant, Edward H. Staten; second lieutenant, Lewis E. Wentworth.

Company B, Richardson Light Guard of South Reading—Captain, John W. Locke; first lieutenant, Charles H. Shepard; second lieutenant, James D. Draper.

Company C, Charlestown Artillery—Captain, William R. Swan of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Phineas H. Tibbetts of Charlestown; second lieutenant, John W. Rose of Boston; third lieutenant, Hannibal D. Norton of Chelsea; fourth lieutenant, George H. Marden, Jr., of Charlestown.

Company D, Light Infantry, Haverhill—Captain, Carlos P. Messer; first lieutenant, George J. Dean; second lieutenant, Daniel F. Smith; third lieutenant, Charles H. P. Palmer; fourth lieutenant, Thomas F. Salter.

Company E, Lawrence Light Guard, Medford—Captain, John Hutchins; first lieutenant, John G. Chambers; second lieutenant, Perry Colman; third lieutenant, William H. Pattee of West Cambridge.

Company F, Wardwell Tigers—Captain, David K. Wardwell; first lieutenant, Jacob H. Sleeper both of Boston; second lieutenant, George G. Stoddard; third lieutenant, Horace P. Williams, both of Brookline; fourth lieutenant, Horatio N. Holbrook of Boston.

Company G, Concord Artillery—Captain, George L. Prescott; first lieutenant, Joseph Derby, Jr.; second lieutenant, Humphrey H. Buttrick; third lieutenant, Charles Bowers.

Company H, City Guards, Salem—Captain, Henry F. Danforth of Salem; first lieutenant, Kirk Stark; second lieutenant, William F. Sumner; third lieutenant, George H. Wiley; fourth lieutenant, John E. Stone, all of South Danvers.

Company I, Light Infantry, Somerville—Captain, George O. Brastow; first lieutenant, William E. Robinson; second lieutenant, Frederic R. Kinsley.

Company K, City Guards, Charlestown—Captain, John T. Boyd; first lieutenant, John B. Norton; second lieutenant, Caleb Drew; third lieutenant, Walter Everett.

Reaching New York on the evening of the 21st, the regiment went on board the steamers De Soto and Ariel, with Cook's Battery and Devens's Battalion of Riflemen, landing at Annapolis on the morning of the 24th. The day following it started for Washington, four companies going by rail and the others marching to Annapolis Junction. The national capital was reached on the 26th, and quarters were provided for the command in the treasury building. It was mustered into the United States service on the 1st of May, and for a month remained in the city perfecting itself in drill. On the 25th it was ordered across the Potomac, crossing Long Bridge at midnight and encamping on Virginia soil not far from Alexandria. The camp was formed near Shuter's Hill and named Camp Andrew, in honor of the governor of Massachusetts, the regiment then for the first time receiving a national flag.

Lieutenant Colonel Greene, Major Keyes and Adjutant Barri left the regiment on the 25th of June, having been transferred to the regular army, and the vacancies were filled by commission a few days later. Captain Peirson became lieutenant colonel, Captain

Boyd major, and Lieutenant Chambers adjutant. With the exception of a review by President Lincoln on the 14th of June, nothing of note occurred to the Fifth till the active preparations for the battle of Bull Run began to be made, just as its term of service was about expiring. At that time the regiment formed a part of the First Brigade, Third Division, General McDowell's army. Colonel Heintzelman commanded the division and Colonel W. B. Franklin the brigade, which in addition to the Fifth comprised the Eleventh Massachusetts, Fourth Pennsylvania and First Minnesota Regiments and Ricketts's Battery I, First United States Artillery. The other brigades of the division were commanded by Colonels O. B. Willcox and O. O. Howard.

The order to pack and store surplus baggage and personal property came on the 13th of July, and on the 16th the regiment broke camp, marched over Shuter Hill and toward Centerville. Sangster's Station on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad was reached during the afternoon of the 17th, and in that vicinity the regiment rested till the night of the 20th, with no further excitement than an occasional exchange of shots with Confederate skirmishers. Some time after midnight the line of march was resumed toward the battle-field. The battle was well begun when the brigade came up, so that it went at once into action. The battery for some time maintained a long range fire, supported by the infantry, but was then ordered to an advanced position, where it was swept by such a severe infantry fire that the six guns had to be abandoned. Repeated efforts to recapture them were made, but the guns could not be brought off, and presently the Union lines broke to the rear in confusion which for a large part of the troops soon became a rout.

The Fifth had suffered considerable loss, having had nine killed, including the color sergeant; two wounded, one of whom was Colonel Lawrence, while 22 were made prisoners. The latter were especially unfortunate, being confined in rebel prisons and only securing exchange more than ten months later—in June, 1862. The regiment retreated to Centerville and thence on to Washington, where, as its time of service had expired, it prepared for an immediate return to Massachusetts. Reaching Boston a few days later, it was enthusiastically welcomed, and on the 29th of July was mustered out of the United States service.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

On the 14th of August, 1862, the call for troops for nine-months' service having been made, the officers of the Fifth voted to tender the services of the regiment for that term. The offer was gladly accepted by the governor, and the command was ordered filled to the maximum. Only five companies of the old regiment appeared in the new organization, however, and A, C, E, G, and K were recruited and attached to the command. Five of the companies reported at Camp Lander, Wenham, on the 10th of September, 1862, and the last arrived the 29th. The first companies were mustered on the 16th, and the last on the 8th of October, when the field and staff were also included, the roster of officers being as follows:—

Colonel, George H. Peirson of Salem; lieutenant colonel, John T. Boyd of Charlestown; major, William E. C. Worcester of Marlboro; surgeon, William Ingalls of Winchester; assistant surgeon, Dixi C. Hoyt of Milford; chaplain, William F. Snow of Somerville; adjutant, William T. Eustis, 3d, of Charlestown; quartermaster, George A. Norton of Boston; sergeant major, James M. Shute, Jr., of Somerville; quartermaster sergeant, William H. Burbank of Medford; commissary sergeant, Enoch J. Clark of Charlestown; hospital steward, John M. Foster of Salem.

Company A, Charlestown—Captain, James F. Green; first lieutenant, John McGrath; second lieutenant, James W. Dillon.

Company B, Somerville—Captain Benjamin F. Parker; first lieutenant, Walter C. Bailey; second lieutenant, John Harrington.

Company C, South Danvers—Captain, Robert S. Daniels; first lieutenant, George F. Barnes; second lieutenant, William L. Thompson.

Company D, Charlestown—Captain, Thomas F. Howard; first lieutenant, George H. Marden, Jr.; second lieutenant, Charles P. Whittle.

Company E—Captain, John Kent; first lieutenant, George Myrick, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Andrew J. Holbrook of Cambridge.

Company F, Medford—Captain, Charles Currier; first lieutenant, Alfred Haskell; second lieutenant, Elisha N. Pierce.

Company G, Woburn—Captain, William T. Grammer: first lieutenant, Charles S. Converse; second lieutenant, William A. Colegate.

Company H, Charlestown—Captain, Caleb Drew; first lieutenant, Walter Everett; second lieutenant, Daniel W. Davis.

Company I—Captain, Charles B. Newton; first lieutenant, Andrew A. Powers, both of Bolton; second lieutenant, William S. Frost of Marlboro.

Company K—Captain, Joseph Crafts of Watertown; first lieutenant, Florence C. Crowley of Waltham; second lieutenant, Ira J. Osborne of Watertown.

Orders were received on the 3d of October for the regiment to prepare for active service in the department of North Carolina, under General Foster; but it was not till the 21st that the horses and baggage were sent forward to Boston for shipment, the regiment following the next day and after a parade through the streets going on board the steamer Mississippi for the voyage by sea. This was without incident, Beaufort being reached on the 26th and the regiment debarking at the Morehead City wharf the following day, whence cars were taken to Newbern. The Fifth went into camp in tents already pitched for them by the Twenty-fifth Regiment, and became a part of Colonel Horace C. Lee's Brigade.

Orders were received on the 29th for the regiment to take part in an expedition into the interior; its arms and equipments were brought up from Morehead City, where they had been left, and the command was ready to take its place in the column on the morning of the 30th. Embarking on transports, the regiment went to Washington, N. C., which was reached the 31st, and there it waited till the 2d of November for the arrival of that portion of the expedition which came overland. The column then, under the command of General Foster in person, took up the march toward Williamston, encountering muddy roads and stormy weather, but meeting with no serious opposition from the enemy, the regiment reoccupying its camp at Newbern on the 13th after marching 160 miles.

The brigade was reorganized on the 22d of November to consist of the Fifth, Twenty-seventh and Forty sixth Massachusetts and Ninth New Jersey Regiments, the latter being exchanged late in December for the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts,—Colonel Lee continuing in command. After four weeks of diligent drill and camp duty the regiment again heard the orders to prepare for a march, and on the morning of December 10 fell in as a part of the "Goldsboro expedition." The regiment formed the left of the column, where as guard of the wagon train its duty was very trying, the roads being in horrible condition. On the 14th, during the battle of Kinston, the regiment was divided into several detachments of from one to three companies each, guarding the approaches to the trains by the several roads, and various skirmishes were had with the Confederate cavalry, in all of which the latter were repulsed.

Rejoining the main column next morning the regiment marched 23 miles, halting within four miles of Whitehall, where next day an engagement was fought. Lee's Brigade was at first in reserve, but later in the fight was moved to the front, where the Fifth had three men wounded. Continuing the march after the affair ended, the regiment bivouacked within some eight miles of Goldsboro, rested for the night and early the following morning was again on the road, the brigade leading the column. The railroad was reached about noon, and the bridge across the Neuse River was soon destroyed, as were the railroad track and the telegraph wires. Company D was on the skirmish line during the work of destruction, while Company H served as guard for the working parties.

The object of the expedition being accomplished in the burning of the bridge, the column began its retreat, Lee's Brigade forming the rear guard. After the other troops were well off the field, the Confederates, having received reinforcements, made a sharp attack upon Colonel Lee's command. The Fifth were placed in support of Belger's Battery, losing five men wounded, and forming the rear guard of the column as it finally left the field. Camp was reached on the 21st, the regiment having marched about 180 miles during its absence and taken part in three engagements, the names of which were ordered inscribed on its banners.

The regiment was directed on the 21st of January, 1863, to fortify its camp, and large details worked daily for two weeks in the construction of a magnificent earth-work which received the name of Fort Peirson, in compliment to Colonel Peirson, under whose direction it had been constructed. On the 21st of February Company G was detailed as garrison for Forts Hatteras and Clark at Hatteras Inlet, where it remained till the return of the regiment to Massachusetts; Company D was at the same time ordered to Plymouth for garrison duty, from which it returned May 4.

The appearance of the enemy in considerable force at Deep Gully, eight miles from Newbern, on the 13th of March called out Lee's Brigade with two batteries, the whole under command of General Palmer. The force marched some seven miles after dusk, bivouacking without fires and resuming the movement next morning. Skirmishing had just commenced when intelligence was received that the real attack was being delivered against Newbern itself, and the column with the exception of a regiment or two was ordered back. Returning to camp, the Fifth remained under arms till the enemy retired on the evening of the 15th.

Another period of inaction then followed, lasting till the 4th of April, when the regiment was ordered on board transports, with other commands destined for the relief of General Foster, who with a very small force was besieged at Little Washington. On reaching Hill's Point on the Pamlico River, a few miles short of their destination, the expedition found the Confederate intrenchments so strong that they were obliged to retire, the Fifth returning to their camp at Newbern on the morning of the 7th. The next day the regiment joined an expedition overland with the same destination, under command of General Spinola; but on the afternoon of the 9th, at Blount's Creek, 21 miles from Newbern, the enemy was found strongly intrenched, with such perfect command of all possible approaches that this expedition likewise faced about and on the night of the 10th re-entered the camps at Newbern.

A garrison flag was raised over Fort Peirson on the 16th, the occasion being made a holiday by the regiment, and next morning the expedition overland again set out for Washington. This time the fortifications at Blount's Creek were found to be deserted, and as the Federal column advanced the foe retired, falling back to Greenville. The reinforcements entered Washington the 20th, Company B of the Fifth being detailed to picket the Greenville road. The stay at Washington was brief, however, for the regiment embarked on the steamer Escort the 22d and that evening was again sheltered within the works of Fort Peirson. Another expedition, of which the Fifth formed a part, set out toward Kinston on the 27th, under command of General Palmer. Going to Bachelder's Creek by cars, the command marched 12 miles further that night, halting at Core Creek, where the Fifth remained for two days picketing the roads in the vicinity. Colonel Peirson was then ordered to reconnoiter the enemy's position at Mosely Creek, started on the morning of the 30th with his regiment, and had marched ten miles when his skirmishers encountered and drove in the Confederate outposts. The hostile intrenchments were found to be located in a strong position in Gum Swamp, and after satisfying himself that the works were well manned he returned to the rendezvous, having marched 24 miles over very bad roads and conducted a successful reconnaissance, for which he received the thanks of the general commanding.

The expedition returned to Newbern by rail the following day, and three weeks later the brigade, accompanied by three pieces of artillery and three companies of cavalry, all under command of

General Palmer, set out for the capture of the works which Colonel Peirson had located. The enterprise was highly successful. At Core Creek the command was divided, the Fifth, Twenty-fifth and Forty-sixth Regiments moving directly toward the hostile position, while the Twenty-seventh with the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania took a circuitous route to gain the rear of the works. Finding themselves attacked in front and rear the Confederates fled, leaving 200 prisoners, 500 stands of arms and all the camp equipage and belongings. After leveling the fortifications the column started on its return, when it was fired on by reinforcements from Kinston; but the latter were driven back by the Federal artillery, and though followed at a respectful distance by the enemy, the regiment reached Core Creek at half-past 10 that night—the 23d of May—returning to Newbern next day.

Thus creditably ended the last expedition in which the Fifth had a share, various details and duties occupying its attention thereafter till its term of service expired. Orders were received on the 20th of June to set out for Boston two days later, and early in the morning of the 22d the command, after inspection, received a very flattering farewell address by the brigade commander, Colonel Lee, when it proceeded by cars and transport to Morehead City, where it embarked on the steamer Guide for Boston.

Reaching the Harbor late in the afternoon of the 25th, the soldiers remained aboard the transport during the night, debarking at Battery Wharf the following day and receiving an enthusiastic reception both in Boston and Charlestown, after which the companies were dismissed to their several towns. On the 1st of July the regiment mustered again at Camp Lander, and on the following day was released from the United States service by Lieutenant McKibben.

THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TERM.

With other militia regiments of the state, the Fifth responded at once to the call to take the field for 100 days in the autumn of 1864. During the year that had passed from the time of its return from North Carolina many changes had occurred in the make-up of the command, Colonel Peirson being the only officer retaining the rank of a year before, and several of the companies were entirely different, though the spirit was the same. The companies were mustered in on various dates from the 16th to the 27th of July, the field and staff on the 28th, and the same day camp was broken and the regiment started for Washington, 938 strong, officered thus:—

Colonel, George H. Peirson of Salem; lieutenant colonel, William E. C. Worcester of Marlboro; major, William T. Grammer of Woburn; surgeon, Joshua B. Treadwell; assistant surgeon, George H. Jones, both of Boston; adjutant, Edwin F. Wyer of Woburn; quartermaster, Charles Currier of Medford; sergeant major, William H. Hurd of Stoneham; quartermaster sergeant, Daniel W. Lawrence of Medford; commissary sergeant, Thomas T. Ferguson of Woburn; hospital steward, M. Augustus Fuller of Boston.

Company A—Captain George H. Homer; first lieutenant, Charles L. Craibe, Jr., both of Boston; second lieutenant, Edward P. Jackson of Lowell.

Company B, Somerville—Captain John N. Coffin; first lieutenant, Charles T. Robinson; second lieutenant, Granville W. Daniels.

Company C—Captain, George F. Barnes of South Danvers; first lieutenant, William L. Thompson of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Southwick of South Danvers.

Company D, Charlestown—Captain, George H. Marden, Jr.; first lieutenant, Charles P. Whittle; second lieutenant, George W. Kilham.

Company E, Marlboro—Captain, David L. Brown; first lieutenant, George L. Crosby; second lieutenant, William B. Rice.

Company F, Boston—Captain, Philip J. Cootey; first lieutenant, William C. Goff; second lieutenant, Walter S. Fowler.

Company G, Woburn—Captain, Charles S. Converse; first lieutenant, Charles E. Fuller; second lieutenant, Montressor Seeley.

Company H, Charlestown—Captain, Daniel W. Davis; first lieutenant, William Spaulding; second lieutenant, Andrew J. Bailey.

Company I—Captain, Andrew A. Powers of Bolton; first lieutenant, William S. Frost; second lieutenant, Luther H. Farnsworth, both of Marlboro.

Company K, Stoneham—Captain, Francis M. Sweetser; first lieutenant, Marshall P. Sweetser; second lieutenant, Moses Downs, Jr.

On reaching Baltimore the regiment went into camp four miles from the city, but was soon ordered to Fort McHenry, then under command of General Morris. Later Colonel Peirson with three of the companies for a garrison took command of Fort Marshall, and a detachment under Lieutenant Colonel Worcester was posted at Federal Hill in Baltimore. Other companies and detachments were on duty at various points, and during the autumn elections most of the regiment was distributed at such places in Eastern Maryland as feared trouble at the polls. On the 1st of November the command prepared to return to Massachusetts. Boston was reached on the 7th, and the muster-out took place at Readville on the 16th.

THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Sixth Regiment of Militia became by the force of circumstances the most famous organization called to the defense of the national government. The first, it is believed, to offer its services in case of their need, and prompt in response when the call came, it was the first to shed its blood and give of its lives, and it was the first command armed and equipped for active service to reach the national capital when that city was cut off from communication with the loyal nation and surrounded by enemies of the government.

At a meeting of its officers at Lowell January 21, 1861, a resolution was unanimously adopted tendering the services of the command to the governor if they should be needed, and on the 15th of April following the demand came. The members of the Sixth were scattered in four counties, yet such was the energy displayed that most of them were at head-quarters at Lowell early the following morning, and the others were but a few hours behind. During the 16th the eight companies constituting the original regiment went to Boston by rail; they were enthusiastically received and escorted to Faneuil and Boylston Halls where they remained that night. Going to the State House next day they exchanged their old style muskets for the rifled and were presented with a stand of colors by Governor Andrew. Companies from Worcester, Stoneham and Boston were attached to the command, the organization and the roster of officers being as follows:—

Colonel, Edward F. Jones of Pepperell; major, Benjamin F. Watson of Lawrence; surgeon, Norman Smith of Groton; assistant surgeon, Jansen T. Paine of Charlestown; chaplain, Charles Babbidge of Pepperell; adjutant, Alpha B. Farr of Lowell; quartermaster, James Monroe of Cambridge; paymaster, Rufus L. Plaisted of Lowell: sergeant major, Samuel W. Shattuck of Groton; quartermaster sergeant, Church Howe of Worcester; commissary sergeant, John Dupee of Boston; drum major, Frederick K. Stafford of Lowell; hospital steward, from May 7, William H. Gray of Acton.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, Josiah A. Sawtell; first lieutenant, Andrew J. Johnson; second lieutenant, Andrew C. Wright.

Company B, Groton—Captain, Eusebius S. Clark; third lieutenant, George F. Shattuck.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, Albert S. Follansbee; first lieutenant, Samuel D. Shipley; second lieutenant, John C. Jepson.

Company D, Lowell—Captain, James W. Hart; first lieutenant, Charles E. Jones; second lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; third lieutenant, Lewellyn L. Craig.

Company E, Acton—Captain, Daniel Tuttle; first lieutenant, William H. Chapman; second lieutenant, George W. Rand; third lieutenant, Silas P. Blodgett; fourth lieutenant, Aaron S. Fletcher.

Company F, Lawrence—Captain, Benjamin F. Chadbourne; second lieutenant, Melvin Beal; third lieutenant, Thomas J. Cate; fourth lieutenant, Jesse C. Silver of Methuen.

Company H, Lowell—Captain, John F. Noyes; first lieutenant, George E. Davis; second lieutenant, Andrew F. Jewett; third lieutenant, Benjamin Warren.

Company I, Lawrence—Captain, John Pickering; first lieutenant, Daniel S. Yeaton; second lieutenant, A. Lawrence Hamilton; third lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; fourth lieutenant, Eugene J. Mason.

Company K, Boston—Captain, Walter S. Sampson; first lieutenant, Ansel D. Wass; second lieutenant, Moses J. Emery; third lieutenant, Thomas Wallwork; fourth lieutenant, John F. Dunning.

Company L, Stoneham—Captain, John H. Dike; first lieutenant, Leander F. Lynde; second lieutenant, Darius N. Stevens; third lieutenant, James F. Rowe; fourth lieutenant, William H. Blaisdell of Lynn.

Company B, Third Battalion, Worcester—Captain, Harrison W. Pratt; first lieutenant, George W. Prouty; second lieutenant, Thomas S. Washburn; third lieutenant, Joseph W. Denny; fourth lieutenant, Dexter F. Parker.

The regiment, accompanied by a band, left Boston for Washington by rail direct, going by way of New York and Philadelphia, the streets being everywhere packed with enthusiastic, cheering multitudes. At the latter city the officers were quartered at the Continental Hotel and the men at the new and unoccupied Girard House, on the evening of the 18th; but before quiet had fairly settled over the scene the long roll sounded and at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 19th the journey was resumed. Colonel Jones had information that the passage of his command through Baltimore would be opposed, and he pushed forward at once, the train bearing the regiment being preceded by a pilot engine to guard against interference with the track by evil disposed persons.

Baltimore was reached at 10 o'clock on the 19th, the regiment having been furnished with 20 rounds of ball cartridge and having loaded and capped their pieces. It was intended to march the regiment across the city between the depots, but the method of handling the cars was not understood by Colonel Jones, and as soon as the train stopped horses were attached and the cars started for the Washington depot. Seven companies passed without serious incident, only the rearmost—K—being seriously assaulted. Four of its men were wounded and their comrades fired from the car windows upon the mob. By this time the track was obstructed and torn up so that the cars containing the remaining four companies—C, I, L and D—could not be moved. The detachment debarked from the cars and under command of Captain Follansbee marched across the city, being for much of the distance compelled to fight its way through an infuriated mob of many thousands.

Four of the soldiers were killed in the melee—Addison O. Whitney, Luther C. Ladd and Charles A. Taylor of Company D, and Sumner H. Needham of Company I—and 36 were wounded. Captain Dike was shot through the thigh and took shelter in a Baltimore hotel; Lieutenants Lynde and Rowe were also wounded. Shutting themselves closely into the cars the regiment were finally drawn from the depot and reached Washington that evening without further adventure, but minus the band, which had been set upon by the mob and dispersed, losing instruments, music and extra clothing. Under police protection the musicians finally took the cars back to Massachusetts. Some unarmed Pennsylvania troops, following the Sixth, also turned back without attempting to pass through the city.

At Washington the regiment received a most cordial greeting from the friends of the national government. It was quartered in the Senate chamber, where officers and men slept on their arms, in readiness for any duty to which they might be called. The command was mustered into the United States service on the 22d, and during the early part of May some changes occurred in the roster of officers; Major Watson was made lieutenant colonel, Captain Sawtell of Company A becoming major. Several changes also occurred in the company officers, though the organization was not changed to the United States standard. In drilling, building ovens, making preparations for a siege in case one should ensue, with an occasional parade through the streets, to show to the spies and secession sympathizers in the city that the government was no longer defenseless, the time was passed till the 5th of May.

Other troops had now arrived at Washington, and the Sixth reported to General Butler at Relay House, near Baltimore, pitching their camp on Elk Ridge Hights. When on the 13th General Butler decided to occupy Baltimore, the Sixth Regiment was with poetic justice selected to form a part of the column of occupation. Accompanied by a part of the Eighth Regiment and Cook's Light Battery, the Sixth went on board cars, moving at first away from Baltimore; but presently the train was backed down to the city, and in the darkness of a stormy evening the column marched to Federal Hill almost unobserved. The presence of the force proved a check on traitorous designs; arms intended for the secessionists were seized, and the authority of the national government was firmly established.

Having aided in this important work, the command returned to Relay House on the 16th, and was thenceforth principally engaged in guarding the railroad in that vicinity, a detachment soon after capturing the notorious Ross Winans. During the brief period of its service the regiment was at four times presented with colors and banners—the first occasion being when it left Massachusetts. New Jersey friends gave a stand of colors on the 29th of May; the ladies of New York sent a banner on the 21st of June, and on the 4th of July the loyal citizens of Baltimore gave a Union flag of especial magnificence.

On the 13th of June the Sixth, with the Thirteenth New York and Cook's Battery, went to the city to prevent interference at the polls during an election, but no disturbance occurred. They were again summoned from Relay House to the city on the 26th, encamping on Mount Clare and in the vicinity till the 1st of July. Returning then to Relay House, they remained till the expiration of their term of service. Owing to the Federal defeat at Bull Run on the day previous, the command was asked by General Banks to remain for a few days longer, and all but about 20 did so. Before breaking camp the regiment received a finely engrossed copy of a vote of thanks passed by the House of Representatives at Washington.

The camp at Relay was broken on the 29th, and Boston was reached the 1st of August. The following day the regiment was mustered out of the United States service by Colonel Amory and the companies separated to their respective homes.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

With the other Massachusetts militia regiments, the Sixth responded at once and most heartily to the call for troops for nine-months' service in the summer of 1862; displaying its customary energy in preparation, it was again the first under the call to report at Washington for duty. The rendezvous of the regiment was Camp Henry Wilson at Lowell, where it was recruited to the maximum required. Seven of the companies were the same that had gone forth the previous year, the organization being completed by the addition of Companies F, G and K. During the year many changes had taken place in the personnel of the command, as will be observed from the roster of the officers in charge of the regiment at its second muster, as follows:—

Colonel, Albert S. Follansbee of Lowell; lieutenant colonel, Melvin Beal of Lawrence; major, Charles A. Stott; surgeon, Walter Burnham, both of Lowell; assistant surgeon, Otis M. Humphrey of Natick; chaplain, John W. Hanson of Haverhill; adjutant, Thomas O. Allen; quartermaster, William G. Wise; sergeant major, William F. Lovrien, all of Lowell; quartermaster sergeant, Oliver P. Swift of Boston; commissary sergeant, Charles H. Coburn; hospital steward, Frank J. Milliken; principal musician, Elisha L. Davis, all of Lowell.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, Andrew C. Wright; first lieutenant, Enoch J. Foster; second lieutenant, Alfred J. Hall.

Company B, Groton—Captain, George F. Shattuck; first lieutenant, Samuel G. Blood; second lieutenant, Edward D. Sawtell.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, John C. Jepson; first lieutenant, John W. Hadley; second lieutenant, Isaac N. Marshall.

Company D, Lowell—Captain, James W. Hart; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; second lieutenant, Hiram C. Muzzey.

Company E, Acton—Captain, Aaron C. Handley; first lieutenant, Aaron S. Fletcher; second lieutenant, George W. Rand.

Company F, Cambridge—Captain, John S. Sawyer; first lieutenant, Theodore Collamore; second lieutenant, Lowell Ellison.

Company G, Lowell—Captain, George L. Cady; first lieutenant, Selwyn E. Bickford; second lieutenant, Alfred H. Pulsifer.

Company H, Lowell—Captain, Rodney C. Ferson; first lieutenant, Charles E. Poor; second lieutenant, Albert Pinder.

Company I, Lawrence—Captain, Augustine L. Hamilton; first lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; second lieutenant, Robert G. Barr.

Company K—Captain, Charles E. A. Bartlett of Boston; first lieutenant, William F. Wood of Acton; second lieutenant, Shapley Morgan of Dracut.

Nine of the companies were mustered on the 31st of August, the field and staff on the 4th of September, and Company F on the 8th. The day following camp was broken, the regiment proceeding to and through Boston without a stop, and taking cars to Groton, Ct., whence the steamer Plymouth Rock conveyed it to New York. Everywhere along the route, a great ovation was received, in which even Baltimore enthusiastically joined. Washington was reached on the 12th, and Colonel Follansbee on reporting to General Casey was directed to proceed with his command to Fortress Monroe. Embarking on the steamers John A. Warner and Swan, the regiment left the national capital the 13th and reached the Fortress the same day. On reporting to General Dix, the Sixth were supplied with tents and field equipage and directed to Suffolk, 23 miles distant, where they arrived on the 15th and reported to General O. S. Ferry in command of the post. Camp was pitched in an orchard in the vicinity and the regiment was no sooner settled than it was called upon for fatigue parties to work on intrenchments and fortifications in the neighborhood.

During the night of the 17th the regiment was called up and furnished with ammunition and a few hours later formed line of battle to meet an expected assault, but it was not till several days later that the sounds of distant skirmishing were heard. General John J. Peck arrived on the 24th and took command of the post, the Sixth being on the same day brigaded with the Thirteenth Indiana, One Hundred and Twelfth and One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Regiments, under command of Colonel Robert S. Foster of the Thirteenth. The camp was moved next day to a more suitable location, and for some time the round of camp, picket and fatigue duty was only broken by a few eventless expeditions, the first of which occurred on the 3d of October, when the regiment marched to Windsor, some ten miles out, in support of a mounted force which was feeling for the enemy, but none was found and camp was reached on the return some 20 hours after it was left. A larger force, of which the Sixth formed a part, made a longer expedition on the 24th, penetrating to the Blackwater river, some 20 miles from Suffolk, and skirmishing slightly.

About the first of November a considerable detail was made from the regiment for service as heavy artillerists in the forts about Suffolk, in which position the men remained till the end of their term. Much sickness prevailed in the command at that time, the weather being very disagreeable; a considerable fall of snow on the 7th bringing a sharp realization of the New England weather and extending over the whole of Virginia. Another expedition toward the Blackwater occurred on the 17th, demonstrations made against the federal outposts at Providence Church leading to a suspicion that the Confederate strength thereabout had been increased. The Sixth formed the right of the infantry column, and on reaching the Blackwater, 30 miles from Suffolk, found the enemy on the opposite shore, and some firing across the stream took place, the regiment supporting the artillery. After the Confederates had been driven back Company H crossed the river, but the Union main body could not follow on account of damage to the ponton boat, so that the column was ordered down the river to near Franklin, where the Sixth again supported the artillery during a sharp skirmish. This ended, the regiment returned to camp with no other loss than the capture of two stragglers.

It being reported that the enemy were intrenching at Beaver Dam Church, an expedition was sent thither on the 1st of December, of which the Sixth formed a part, the whole under command of Colonel Spear of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—a native of Massachusetts. The foe was not found in force, but the cavalry by a sharp dash captured some 20 prisoners and two guns of the Rocket Battery which had been taken from the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula. With these trophies the column returned to Suffolk, and five days later the Sixth changed their camp to the ground vacated by Wessells' brigade. The new location was marshy, but the regiment at once set about its improvement, and soon had quite comfortable quarters,—named "Camp Misery"—in which they remained during their further stay at Suffolk.

Another expedition toward the Blackwater set out December 11, striking the river near Zuni, and a fight across the stream followed. Company I of the Sixth was detailed as skirmishers, while the rest of the regiment supported the artillery, and had scarcely reached the skirmish line when Second Lieutenant Barr was shot through the heart—the first member of the regiment killed in battle. No other casualty occurred during the engagement, and after the enemy had been driven back, the column returned on the 13th to camp.

While General Peck guarded the approaches to Suffolk with great vigilance, and sent out frequent reconnaissances, the Sixth were not again called upon till the 29th of January, 1863, when they set forth at midnight forming part of a force of 4,300 under General Corcoran to disperse a detachment of Confederates under General Pryor at Deserted House, some ten miles out on the Carsville road. The outposts were encountered before daylight and a sharp engagement began, the regiment supporting the Seventh Massachusetts Battery in an exposed position. Only the skillful handling of the regiment saved it from severe loss. The enemy were repeatedly driven from advantageous positions, falling back at first about a mile and then for eight miles before attempting the third stand, finally retiring across the Blackwater. The loss of the Sixth was five killed or mortally wounded, including Second Lieutenant E. D. Sawtell, and seven others were wounded. Camp was reached on the return within 24 hours from the time of leaving, during which the regiment had marched almost 40 miles and been engaged in three distinct fights.

During February and March the abundant mud prevented military operations, and early in April the regiment was ordered in readiness to leave Suffolk at once; the log huts had even been dismantled, when news of the approach of Longstreet was received; the orders were countermanded, non-combatants were ordered out of camp, and preparations made for the threatened siege. The federal outposts were driven in on the 11th of April, and from that time forward the siege went steadily on, no engagements of moment occurring, but an incessant skirmishing keeping all the forces at the front on the alert. The Sixth occupied the right of the Union line, three of the companies garrisoning Fort Nansemond till the arrival of the Hawkins Zouaves. The pits and fortifications commanding the approach to Suffolk by way of the Somerton road were occupied by five regiments of infantry, including the Sixth, and the Seventh Battery, all under command of Colonel Follansbee. On the 24th a reconnaissance was made on the Somerton road in support of another by a different route, more than half of the regiment taking part and having one man wounded. Two or three others were wounded on succeeding days by sharpshooters.

After 22 days of resultless siege operations, General Longstreet was recalled to the assistance of his chief, General Lee, who with the main part of the Army of Northern Virginia was fighting the battle of Chancellorsville, and on the 3d of May it was evident that the siege was being abandoned. Pursuit was at once made by the federal soldiers, the Sixth starting out by way of the Somerton road on the 4th. The regiment made a rapid march of 12 miles, picking up a good many deserters and stragglers, but finding that the main force was well out of reach toward Fredericksburg.

Another expedition set out over the familiar roads toward the Blackwater on the 13th, Colonel Foster having command of the movement and Colonel Follansbee of the brigade. Carsville was reached about daylight of the 14th, and the troops were disposed so as to protect workmen engaged in tearing up the railroad; but the enemy soon sent in an artillery fire which drove the laborers to safer quarters. The regiment was not engaged early in the day, but after noon it was sent to the front and took position near Carsville, where it lay in line of battle that night in a soaking rainstorm. Next morning Companies A and F were sent out to strengthen the picket line, other companies following from time to time during the day till nearly the entire regiment was thus scattered through the woods, a determined firing, with occasional advances and retreats on both sides, continuing all day. Late in the afternoon the regiment was returned to the reserve, having suffered a loss of five killed or mortally wounded, 11 less seriously hurt, and seven unwounded made prisoners.

The enemy retired across the Blackwater during the night of the 16th and on the night of the 18th the federal column fell back to Deserted House, where the Sixth encamped on the ground over which they had fought on the 30th of January. There General Corcoran took command of the force, Colonel Foster being ill, and on the 20th the Sixth were ordered to Windsor, where the railroad was being destroyed. The regiment remained in support of Howard's Battery until the 23d, when it was relieved and returned to Suffolk, and having received official compliments from General Peck and Colonel Foster for its faithful services, it was directed to prepare for muster out. Leaving Suffolk on the 26th and taking the steamer S. R. Spaulding, it landed at Boston on the 29th and went at once to Lowell. Re-assembling on the 3d of June, it was formally dismissed from its second period of service.

THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TERM.

Under a call from the secretary of war early in July, 1864, the Sixth Regiment again took its place in camp to prepare for active service, this time for a period of 100 days. The rendezvous was at Readville, and as the companies gathered they were mustered in, Company K on the 14th being the first, and Company E on the 19th the last. The field and staff were mustered on the 17th, and the term of service dated from the 20th, when the command left for Washington. The roster of field and staff officers was much the same as in 1862, the changes in staff being as follows:—

Assistant surgeon, William Bass; quartermaster, William E. Farrar; sergeant major, Samuel W. Grimes; quartermaster sergeant, William H. Spalding; commissary sergeant, Oxford R. Blood; hospital steward, Henry S. Woods, all of Lowell.

Company A, Boston—Captain, Joseph M. Coombs; first lieutenant, Moses Briggs; second lieutenant, George A. Chipman.

Company B—Captain, George F. Shattuck of Groton; first lieutenant, Joseph A. Bacon of Harvard; second lieutenant, William T. Childs of Groton.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, Benjamin F. Goddard; first lieutenant, William B. McCurdy; second lieutenant, John A. Richardson.

Company D—Same as 1862.

Company E, Acton—Captain, Frank H. Whitcomb; first lieutenant, George W. Knights; second lieutenant, Isaiah Hutchins.

Company F, Boston—Captain, Henry W. Wilson; first lieutenant, Edmund C. Colman; second lieutenant, Richard J. Fennelly.

Company G, Lowell — Captain, Nathan Taylor; first lieutenant, Charles H. Bassett; second lieutenant, Paul Paulus.

Company H—Captain, Moses E. Ware of Roxbury; first lieutenant, George L. Tripp of Boston; second lieutenant, Albert A. Chittenden of Chelsea.

Company I—Captain, Edward H. Staten of Salem; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Glidden of Salem; second lieutenant, George M. Crowell of Danvers.

Company K, Lawrence—Captain, Edgar J. Sherman; first lieutenant, Moulton Batchelder; second lieutenant, John D. Emerson.

The office of major being vacant, Adjutant Thomas O. Allen was elected and commissioned August 1, Lieutenant Colman of Company F becoming adjutant and his place in turn being filled by the commissioning of First Sergeant Archelaus N. Leman. The regiment, with the others under the call, being intended to perform simple garrison duty till the arrival of more permanent troops, found the routine comparatively dull and eventless. Going by way of Groton, New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore—again receiving at the latter place an enthusiastic welcome—it reached Washington on the 22d and next day reported to General De Russey at Fort Corcoran, who assigned the regiment a position in the rear of Fort C. F. Smith on Arlington Hights, about a mile from Aqueduct Bridge. There it remained without notable experience till the 21st of August, when three days' rations were drawn and the command made its way homeward as far as Philadelphia, going thence about 40 miles down the Delaware river to Fort Delaware on Pea Patch Island, where it relieved the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Ohio Regiment from guard duty over the 7,000 Confederate prisoners of war held there. General Alban Schoepf, a loyal Marylander and a good officer, commanded the post, and the location of the regiment was very comfortable, most of the married officers being accompanied by their families, and the duties of the men being varied and sufficient to give the needed exercise.

The Sixth were relieved by a Delaware regiment on the 19th of October, and set out for home by way of Philadelphia and New York, reaching Boston on the 21st. The men were then furloughed till the 24th, when the command gathered at Readville and on the 27th was for the third time honorably mustered out of the national service.

THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Seventh Regiment was among the first of the three-years organizations, being composed almost entirely of Bristol County men recruited through the efforts of its first colonel, Darius N. Couch. Its rendezvous was Camp Old Colony at Taunton, where on the 15th of June, 1861, its ten companies were mustered into the United States service for three years, the officers being as follows:—

Colonel, Darius N. Couch of Taunton; lieutenant colonel, Chester W. Green of Fall River; major, David E. Holman of Attleboro; surgeon, S. Atherton Holman of Boston; assistant surgeon, Z. Boylston Adams of Boston; adjutant, Othoniel Gilmore of Raynham: quartermaster, Daniel Edson, Jr., of Dighton; sergeant major, Edward L. Langford of Fall River; quartermaster sergeant, Dan Packard of Abington; commissary sergeant, John B. Burt of Fall River; hospital steward, Horace B. Sherman of Boston; principal musicians, Robert Sheehan of Fall River and Thomas Dolan of Taunton; leader of band, Zadoc Thompson, Jr., of Halifax.

Company A, Fall River—Captain, David H. Dyer; first lieutenant Jesse F. Eddy; second lieutenant, William H. Nye.

Company B, Fall River—Captain, John Cushing; first lieutenant, Jesse D. Bullock; second lieutenant, George W. Gifford.

Company C—Captain, Charles T. Robinson; first lieutenant, Edgar Robinson, both of Raynham; second lieutenant, George F. Holman of Cambridge.

Company D, Taunton—Captain, Joseph B. Leonard; first lieutenant, William B. Stall; second lieutenant, William M. Hale.

Company E—Captain, Horace Fox of Boston; first lieutenant, Hiram A. Oakman of Marshfield; second lieutenant, William W. Carsley of Dorchester.

Company F, Taunton—Captain, Zeba F. Bliss; first lieutenant, James M. Lincoln; second lieutenant, James R. Matthewson.

Company G, Easton—Captain, Ward L. Foster; first lieutenant, Augustus W. Lothrop; second lieutenant, Munroe F. Williams.

Company H—Captain, John P. Whitcomb of Mansfield; first lieutenant, John W. Rogers of Marshfield; second lieutenant, William F. White of Mansfield.

Company I, Attleboro—Captain, John F. Ashley: first lieutenant, William W. Fisher; second lieutenant, Charles B. Desjardines.

Company K, Abington—Captain, Franklin P. Harlow; first lieutenant, George W. Reed; second lieutenant, Abijah L. Mayhew.

The regiment remained in camp at Taunton till the 11th of July, when it set out for Washington, reaching the capital on the 15th and going into camp at Kalorama Hights, Georgetown, near Meridian Hill, some 2 1-2 miles from the Capitol. There it remained till the 6th of August, when it marched out of the city some four or five miles by the Seventh Street road and went into permanent camp, being brigaded with the Tenth Massachusetts, Second Rhode Island and Thirty-sixth New York. Colonel Couch, who on the 4th of September was commissioned a brigadier general of volunteers, took command of the brigade, which with two others, under General L. P. Graham and General John J. Peck, formed soon after, constituted General Don Carlos Buell's Division. The camp of the brigade was known as Brightwood, and was occupied without notable event till the following spring. Large details from the regiment almost immediately began the construction of a strong earthwork near the camp, at first known as Fort Massachusetts but later named Fort Stevens, in honor of General Isaac I. Stevens.

The encampment at Brightwood saw many changes among the officers of the Seventh. Following the promotion of Colonel Couch, the regiment was commanded by Colonel Nelson H. Davis, promoted from the regular army, in which he held a commission as captain in the Second Regiment. Colonel Davis vacated the coloneley on the 18th of November, being promoted in the regular service and entering the inspector general's department. He was succeeded in the command of the Seventh by Colonel Joseph Wheelock of Boston, who retained the command some two months, resigning on the 30th of January, 1862. Captain David A. Russell of the Eighth United States Infantry succeeded him, being commissioned colonel of the Seventh from the 31st of January and proving one of the ablest officers in the service. Lieutenant Colonel Green resigned November 22, and the vacancy was filled by the commissioning of Charles Raymond of Plymouth. Major Holman, who was 55 years of age, resigned on the 1st of August, being succeeded by Captain Franklin P. Harlow. Several of the line officers, including Captains Dyer, Cushing, Robinson, Fox and

Ashley, resigned before the close of November. These vacancies were filled by promotion from the lower grades in regular order, which it will be observed had not been the case in filling vacancies of higher rank.

The location at Brightwood was a favorable one, and the health of the regiment during the winter was good, the brigade at the special report made February 1, 1862, having but two per cent. sick —the most favorable report made by any brigade in the army. As the time for the opening of the spring campaign drew near the Army of the Potomac was divided into five corps, the Seventh finding itself in the Third Brigade, First Division, Fourth Corps. General Keyes commanded the corps and General Couch the division; Colonel Briggs of the Tenth Massachusetts having temporary command of the brigade, but being succeeded soon after the landing at Fortress Monroe by General Charles Devens.

Camp was broken at Brightwood on the 11th of March and the regiment crossed the Potomac into Virginia, marching as far as Prospect Hill, 12 miles from Brightwood, where the division halted in an open field, remaining there till morning of the 14th, when it marched back to Fort Marcy, bivouacking there in a severe rainstorm till near night of the 15th, when the column returned to the old camps. No further move was made till the 25th, when the regiment passed through Washington, embarked on the steamer Daniel Webster and sailed for Fortress Monroe, where it debarked on the 29th, marching some eight miles and halting at Camp W. F. Smith, near Newport News.

Camp Smith was occupied till the advance against Yorktown, on the 4th of April, when two days' march took the regiment to Warwick Court House, not far from Lee's Mills, where camp was made and a month passed while General McClellan confronted the enemy's intrenchments, the encampment being known as Camp Winfield Scott. Leaving this place on the 4th of May,—the Confederates having evacuated Yorktown, the Seventh led Devens's Brigade, following General Peck's, to the battle-field of Williamsburg, which was reached about the middle of the afternoon of the 5th, when the fight was at its hottest. The regiment was moved forward through a sharp artillery fire, followed by the Second Rhode Island, at first to the support of General Peck's Brigade, relieving two regiments of that command a little later when their ammunition was exhausted. The loss of the Seventh was but one killed and two wounded. That night the regiment stood in line of battle through a drenching rain, and next morning a detachment sent out under Captain Reed confirmed the suspicion that the enemy had retired and occupied Fort Magruder. During the 9th and 10th the regiment marched some 20 miles to Roper's Church, advancing on the 13th to New Kent Court House. On the 16th a reconnaissance was made to Baltimore Cross Roads, seven miles, and the day following to within three miles of Bottom's Bridge on the Chickahominy. The railroad from Richmond to York River was taken possession of on the 18th and next day the camp of the regiment was pushed forward a mile or so, the skirmish line under the able direction of Colonel Russell gradually feeling its way through the region. On the 20th a detachment under Major Harlow and Captain Holman made a reconnaissance to the vicinity of the Bridge, finding the enemy posted on the opposite bank, the party losing one man wounded and a sergeant captured. Next morning Company F at the railroad and Company A at Bottom's Bridge crossed the river after some skirmishing, and the regiment following sent out a detachment which penetrated some two miles. On the 24th and 25th some eight miles more were made, bringing the brigade into camp at Fair Oaks.

Soon after the opening of the Battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, the Seventh were detached from their brigade and sent to reinforce General Birney's Brigade of the Third Division, Third (Heintzelman's) Corps. This brigade was advanced along the railroad to protect the right of Couch's Division, enabling that officer to extricate his command, which was nearly surrounded. This disposition of the regiment was made near evening of the 31st, and during the following day the Seventh took part in a decisive repulse of the enemy on that portion of the field, fortunately losing but four men wounded during the battle.

On the 2d of June the regiment moved some two miles to the right, near Golding's House, where it remained for five days, some of the time in support of a battery. It then encamped near Savage's Station, a short distance in rear of the Fair Oaks battle-field, till the 25th of June. On that day the brigade, now commanded by General Palmer, General Devens having been wounded at Fair Oaks, was ordered to report to General Heintzelman, in support of the advance being made by Hooker's Division of his corps. The Seventh, taking position in the front line of battle, were somewhat engaged, losing two killed, including First Lieutenant Jesse D. Bullock, and 14 wounded.

The Seventh with the Second Rhode Island were detached from the brigade on the 27th, and reported to General Peck, commanding the Second Division of the corps, with head-quarters at White Oak Swamp. The following morning, in preparation for the "change of base" of the army to the James river, General Peck took possession of the crossing of the Charles City, New Market and other roads at Glendale, with pickets well advanced, holding that position for two days, a skirmish with the enemy's cavalry occurring in which the Seventh met no loss. During the 29th and 30th the regiment led the way toward Turkey Island Bend on the James river, and being on picket the following day it had no part in the battle of Malvern Hill. On the 2d of July the movement to Harrison's Landing was made, General Peck covering the rear, the roads being in terrible condition from the heavy rain and their excessive use. On the 3d the regiment moved some miles up the river and rejoined its brigade, going into camp. Twice within a short time it was called to join in a reconnaissance—going on the 5th of August to Turkey Island Bend, returning the next day, and on the 8th advancing to Haxall's Station, getting back to camp on the 11th.

General Devens had now resumed command of the brigade, and on the 16th it began the march to Yorktown, which place the Seventh passed through on the 20th, encamping two miles beyond on the Big Bethel road. Resting there till the 29th, they went aboard the bark Texas, arriving off Alexandria the 31st and debarking the 1st of September. At night a march of 15 miles was made to near Fairfax Court House, returning on the 2d to within four miles of Chain Bridge, and on the 3d camping near the bridge. The crossing to the Washington side took place on the 5th, and evening of the 6th found the regiment in bivouac near Orcutt's Cross Roads, Md., where a halt of two days was made. The onward movement in search of Lee's army was resumed the 9th and continued by way of Poolesville, Jefferson and Burkittsville, through South Mountain Gap to a camp in Pleasant Valley which was reached on the 14th. Resuming the march on the 17th, the regiment reached the field of battle on the Antietam early next day, forming in the rear of the Fifth Corps, remaining there for some time and going on picket at the right of the Union lines, across the stream. On the 20th the regiment marched some nine miles in pursuit of the enemy, who had crossed the Potomac, and formed line of battle near St. James College on the Williamsport road. Bivouac was made in the woods next day, and on the 23d a pleasant camp was established near Downsville, where early in October the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment joined the brigade.

The raid of the Confederate cavalry under General Stuart on the 10th of October to Chambersburg, Pa., and around the rear of the Union army called the brigade up the Potomac a few days later. Setting out near evening of the 18th, a forced march was made to Hancock, which was reached at night of the 19th. Stopping there for a day, the command started back soon after midnight of the 21st, halting at Cherry Run, ten miles below, where a week was passed. By this time preparations for the advance of the Union army into Virginia were about completed, the brigade returned as far as Williamsport on the 27th, and to the old camp at Downsville on the 29th. Marching orders came the following day, and on the 31st the regiment took its place in the column moving southward. Two days' marching brought it to Berlin, where a day was passed in rest, when the Potomac was crossed on the ponton bridge and a steady advance brought the brigade at night of the 6th of November to White Plains, where a snow storm and a scarcity of rations made the next few days uncomfortable. On the 9th a short march was made over horrible roads to New Baltimore.

General Burnside having succeeded General McClellan in the command of the Army of the Potomac, a considerable reorganization was made, in which "Couch's Division" was attached to the Sixth Corps, with which it had acted for some months, becoming the Third Division, General Devens's command forming the Second Brigade. General W. F. Smith commanded the corps, which was part of General W. B. Franklin's left grand division, and General John Newton the division—General Couch having been commissioned a major general of volunteers and assigned to the command of the Second Corps. Lieutenant Colonel Raymond having resigned from the Seventh on the 24th of October, Major Harlow was advanced to the place, and Captain Leonard succeeded the latter as major. Assistant Surgeon Adams being promoted to surgeon of the Thirty-second Regiment, William H. Lincoln of Hubbardston and Arthur W. Cowdry of Stow had during the summer been made assistant surgeons. Second Lieutenant Peleg Mitchell of Fall River died of disease August 10. On the 11th the regimental band was mustered out of the service, pursuant to a general order from the War Department.

The movement toward Fredericksburg began on the 16th of November, the regiment encamping near Stafford Court House on the 18th and remaining there till the 4th of December, when it marched toward the left, going into camp on the 5th near White Oak Church during a very disagreeable storm of rain and snow. The regimental camp was changed on the 9th, and early in the morning of the 11th the Seventh with the brigade marched down to the plain beside the Rappahannock where it waited till nearly dusk for the order to cross the river. General Devens having volunteered his command for the duty, the brigade dashed across the ponton bridges at Franklin's Crossing, the Second Rhode Island deploying as skirmishers while the rest of the brigade stood in line of battle during the night a short distance out on the plain in guard of the bridges. During the afternoon of the 13th the regiment took a position at the left, where it was exposed to a sharp artillery fire, afterward moving to various points on that part of the field until the withdrawal of the army across the river on the night of the 15th, when with the other regiments of the brigade it covered the recrossing. Its loss had been but one killed and two wounded.

Winter quarters were established on the 18th, about half way between Falmouth and White Oak Church, and there the regiment remained for some months. On the 20th of January, 1863, it joined in the futile expedition directed by General Burnside toward Banks's Ford, known as the "Mud March," returning to its camp in an exhausted and bedraggled condition on the 23d. Colonel Russell, promoted to be brigadier general, had taken command of the Third Brigade, First Division, and the vacant colonelcy was filled by the commissioning February 22 of Thomas D. Johns of Pennsylvania, like his predecessors a graduate of West Point. Late in April General Devens bade adieu to the brigade, having been assigned to command a division of the Eleventh Corps, and was succeeded by Colonel W. H. Browne of the Thirty-sixth New York.

The Sixth Corps broke camp to participate in the Chancellorsville movement on the 28th of April, the Seventh on the following morning marching down near the Franklin Crossing of the Rappahannock, where it remained with some changes of position and minor demonstrations till the evening of May 2, when it crossed the river and during the night moved up to the city of Fredericksburg. During the morning of the 3d the regiment with the Thirty-sixth New York was selected to form a storming column for the capture of the hights in the rear of the city. Colonel Johns commanding the column, the regiment was led by the gallant Lieutenant Colonel Harlow. At the command both regiments advanced nobly, the Seventh moving by the flank up a stony road which was little more than a gully, and meeting a deadly fire which tore the head of the column to fragments. Colonel Johns rallied the men and pressed on till he was severely wounded, when Colonel Harlow with a handful of brave followers made a lodgment in the hostile works, that officer being shot by a Confederate at short range but miraculously only slightly hurt. The hostile line being broken, the enemy were soon driven from Marye's Hights, the Seventh capturing two pieces of artillery.

After a short rest the corps pressed forward in the direction of Hooker's main army, with which Sedgwick, commanding the Sixth Corps, was under orders to form an immediate junction. As the Seventh approached Salem Church they found a battle in progress at that point between the First Division of the corps and the enemy under General McLaws, in which General Brooks's division was being forced back. The brigade was at once put into action, the Seventh forming the center of the line, with the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-sixth detached to the left and the Tenth and Second soon going into position on the right. A severe conflict ensued for a short time, during which Colonel Browne was badly wounded, Colonel Eustis of the Tenth succeeding to the command of the brigade, when the Confederates were checked and driven back to the forest. The position thus secured was held during that night and the following day, with some skirmishing during the latter part of the time, as the enemy gathered reinforcements, but at dusk the Union forces were skillfully extricated from the enveloping lines of their opponents and during the night the regiment with the rest of the corps recrossed the river at Banks's Ford and bivouacked near by. The Seventh took into the battle about 500 officers and men, losing

23 killed, including Captain Prentiss M. Whiting of Attleboro and First Lieutenant Albert A. Tillson of Mansfield, and nine officers and 105 men wounded.

The regiment returned to the old camp on the 8th, selecting a new location near by, which it occupied till the 6th of June when the corps was again marched to the crossing of the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg, where in fortifying, skirmishing and demonstrating against General A. P. Hill's corps the regiment remained till the 13th, when the river was recrossed and next morning the march northward on the Gettysburg campaign began. Fairfax Station was reached on the 16th and one day given to rest, when the command moved to Fairfax Court House, at which point it remained till the 24th, when it marched to Centerville, stopped there for a day, and on the morning of the 26th set out toward Pennsylvania; about 120 miles were made in the next five days, and night of the 30th found the regiment with the rest of the corps at Manchester, Md. At night of July 1 orders were received to report at Gettysburg, where the battle had that day begun. Marching during the night and next day till 4 o'clock, the field was reached, and the brigade was at once sent to the left to the support of General Sickles's hard pressed corps, where line of battle was formed near Little Round Top. This position was held during the night, and next day the regiment moved from point to point with its brigade, often under fire, but fortunately escaping without loss. On the 4th it occupied a position in the front line, throwing up in a rain-storm such intrenchments as could be constructed without tools.

The pursuit of the retreating southern army began on the 5th, and was continued daily through storms and over mountains that were terribly taxing to the soldiers till on the 10th, five miles beyond Boonsboro, the regiment formed line of battle confronting the enemy, remaining in that position during the following day. On the 12th, Lee having changed his location somewhat, the Seventh advanced to Funkstown, where line was again formed and intrenched during the following day. The morning of the 14th found the hostile troops across the river in Virginia once more; the regiment followed them to Wiiliamsport, starting next morning toward Berlin, which was reached on the 16th. Stopping there till the 19th, the regiment crossed the river and proceeded southward in its place in the column, diverging from the direct route on the 24th to visit

Ashby's Gap, where there was promise of a fight, returning that day to its position near Orleans and on the 25th marching to near Warrenton, where it went into camp.

The strategic movements of the Army of the Potomac being resumed, the Seventh marched on the 15th of September to Sulphur Springs and next day to Stone House Mountain, near the Rapidan, where line of battle was formed, though no engagement ensued, the Second and Sixth Corps encamping in that vicinity for the rest of the month. With the 1st of October came directions for distributing the division along the railroad from Rappahannock Station to Bristoe's, and the Seventh started on the march that night, reaching Bealton next day and on the 3d going to Bristoe's, where it remained for ten days. The brigade marched to Catlett's Station on the 13th to cover the passage of the Union army, which was having a strategic race with the Confederates for the Washington defenses, rejoined the Sixth Corps when it came along, and returned nearly to the point from which it set out in the morning. Next day it marched to Centerville, moved a few miles on the 15th to the Chantilly battle-field and formed line of battle, facing the Confederates for some days in constant anticipation of an engagement.

General Lee not caring to risk battle began a retrograde movement and the Union army followed, the Seventh marching on the 19th to Gainesville and the day after to the vicinity of Warrenton, changing camp on the 22d to the ground occupied before setting out on the movement. On the 7th of November the Fifth and Sixth Corps advanced against a force of the enemy strongly intrenched at Rappahannock Station, and on reaching the scene of action the regiment was detached from its own brigade and operated with Shaler's (the First), being exposed to a severe artillery fire, but not otherwise engaged and suffering no loss. The works and nearly all their defenders being captured by the notable charge of General Russell's Brigade and other troops, the Seventh crossed the Rappahannock next day, occupying the works on the south bank of the river, most of the regiment going on picket till the afternoon of the 9th, when it rejoined the brigade at Kelly's Ford. On the 12th it again marched up to the Station, crossed to the south side, advanced to near Brandy Station and went into camp.

The Mine Run expedition began on Thanksgiving day, the 26th, when the regiment marched to the Rapidan, crossing it near midnight at Jacobs Mills and bivouacking near by. No movement was made by the Seventh during the following day beyond forming line of battle late in the afternoon, as the Sixth Corps, which followed the Third under General French, was delayed by the latter taking a course which brought it into collision with the enemy, resulting in a sharp fight. About midnight General Sedgwick was directed to take the advance, and after a hard night's march through the wilderness reached Robertson's Tavern the following morning. Waiting there during the day and the ensuing night in a driving storm, the division was attached to the Second Corps and moved to the extreme left and front in readiness for the contemplated attack on the Confederate position. Resting in the woods over night on the way, the regiment at daybreak was placed in the front line of the column of assault, the orders being to attack at 8 o'clock. But the weather had become bitterly cold, the enemy's position appeared impregnable, and the signal was not given. The lines kept their position all through the day, while the skirmishers maintained a lively fire, and at night the rapid movement back to the camps at Brandy Station began. The Rapidan was crossed at Culpeper Ford on the 2d of December and the following day the regiment pitched its tents on the ground occupied previous to the expedition.

This camp, with the ordinary routine of duties, was occupied during the winter. Late in February, 1864, the Sixth Corps was ordered to support a cavalry demonstration to the southwestward, and on the 27th the regiment marched 15 miles through Culpeper to near Jamestown, and the next day advanced across Robertson's river, where it remained in readiness for action till night of March 1, through a driving storm of rain and snow. The cavalry having returned, the infantry force recrossed the river, marched a mile and made such a bivouac as was possible with the storm still continuing, returning to camp next day, a march of 22 miles and one of the most exhausting in the history of the organization. Previous to the opening of the spring campaign the five corps of the Army of the Potomac were consolidated into three, the necessary changes making Eustis's the Fourth Brigade of the Second (Getty's) Division.

Camp was broken at Brandy Station during the night of the 3d of May, and very early next morning the regiment joined in the southward march of the army, crossing the Rapidan early in the afternoon and bivouacking for the night a few miles beyond. Next day the battle of the Wilderness opened, and Getty's division being detached from its corps was sent to the Union left to operate on the Plank road, near the Brock road, under direction of General Hancock. The signal for an advance was given about 4 o'clock and the regiment was heavily engaged till dark, winning some ground and sleeping on the field. The fighting was renewed next morning, continuing with varying result till afternoon, the Seventh during the two days losing 120, 15 being killed and many fatally wounded.

During the succeeding night the brigade was ordered to rejoin its corps at the right, which had been severely handled by Early's Confederate Division, but owing to the difficult nature of the country did not reach its destination till next morning. No further attack being offered, the Seventh joined with other troops in fortifying the position, but soon after dark began the movement to the rear and left which ended next afternoon at Spottsylvania.

On reaching the latter place the advance of the Sixth Corps was at once thrown into line to assist a portion of the Fifth Corps which had already become engaged with the enemy, and at dusk a charge was made by Eustis's Brigade with other troops, routing the enemy and holding the captured position. The Seventh met a Georgia regiment which broke before the attack, leaving its colors, color guard and 32 men in the hands of the Seventh, the latter losing one killed, four wounded and two taken prisoners who were recaptured while on their way to Richmond. During the two following days the regiment was busy intrenching, with skirmish firing and sharpshooting constantly taking place, by which General Sedgwick, commanding the corps, lost his life on the 9th. First Lieutenant Henry W. Nichols of Fall River died of wounds on the 12th. About this time a transfer removed General Eustis from the brigade, thenceforth commanded by Colonel Edwards of the Thirty-seventh.

The regiment went on picket the 11th, remaining for two days, thus escaping the severe trial which came to the rest of the brigade at the "Angle" on the 12th. Being relieved on the 13th and rejoining the brigade, it rested till the following night, when soon after midnight it began a movement through the forest to the left, finally going into position beyond the Fifth Corps, in which vicinity it remained for three days. At night of the 17th the corps moved back to the Landrum House and on the morning of the 18th joined in an attack on the Confederate works. It was a hopeless undertaking and was easily repulsed, the Seventh losing six wounded.

An immediate return was made to the left, where the regiment remained on duty till the withdrawal of Grant's army for another southward movement on the 21st. The North Anna river was reached and crossed on the 24th, and the men were at once set to work constructing rifle-pits, going on picket the next day beyond the railroad at Noel's Station, and on the 26th being advanced to the front near Little river. The regiment assisted in covering the withdrawal of the Union army on the 27th; which being accomplished it marched after the main body, reaching Hanover Court House by easy stages on the 29th and building more rifle-pits. On the 31st the Seventh were again sent on picket, and in that capacity covered the transfer of the Sixth Corps from the right of the army to the left,—it being ordered to Cold Harbor, to which place it made a forced march on the 1st of June.

Arriving there during the afternoon, the regiment almost immediately took part in a demonstration in favor of the Vermont Brigade of the same division, which was in danger of being flanked, the loss to the Seventh being one killed and a few wounded. In the subsequent operations of the brigade at Cold Harbor the regiment had its arduous share, being engaged in the trenches night and day with occasional respites, losing men wounded almost daily by the picket firing. At night of the 12th the movement toward the James river began, the regiment marching 25 miles and crossing the Chickahominy during the next 24 hours. Two days later bivouac was reached on the bank of the James, when the term of service of the Seventh Regiment having expired it turned its steps toward Massachusetts.

The recruits and re-enlisted veterans were formed into a detachment and assigned to the Thirty-seventh Regiment, with which they were soon consolidated, while the remainder embarked on the transport steamer Keyport at Wilson's Landing on the 16th. From Washington on the following day train was taken to New York, where a day was passed, thence continuing to Taunton where an enthusiastic greeting awaited the veterans at their arrival on the 20th. The men were at once furloughed till the 4th of July, when the regiment reassembled, took part in the celebration of the day, and on the 5th was formally mustered out.

THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Eighth Regiment of Militia was one of the four to respond to the first call upon Massachusetts after the opening of hostilities at Fort Sumter, and like its associates, it did faithful and valuable service. Colonel Munroe, whose head-quarters were at Lynn, received notification that the services of his command would be required at about the same time as the commanding officers of the other regiments, and like them he was ready for the summons.

The several companies were directed to report at once at Boston, and to Companies B, C and H, all of Marblehead, is due the credit of being the first troops to reach the state capital in response to the call. They arrived soon after 8 o'clock on the morning of April 16, 1861, and through the storm which was then raging marched to Faneuil Hall, cheered enthusiastically by the people who lined the streets. The regiment consisting of but eight companies, two others were attached to it before it left the state on the afternoon of the 18th—J and K, the latter joining the command at Springfield en route to Washington. Company J was a Zouave organization, belonging to the Seventh Regiment of Militia, while Company K of Pittsfield was drawn from the Tenth Regiment. As thus constituted, the Eighth numbered 705, and was officered as follows:—

Colonel, Timothy Munroe; lieutenant colonel, Edward W. Hincks, both of Lynn; major, Andrew Elwell of Gloucester; surgeon, Bowman B. Breed; assistant surgeon, Warren Tapley, both of Lynn; chaplain, Gilbert Haven of Malden; adjutant, George Creasy of Newburyport; quartermaster, E. Alfred Ingalls; paymaster, Roland G. Usher, both of Lynn; sergeant major, John Goodwin, Jr., of Marblehead; quartermaster sergeant, Horace E. Munroe of Lynn; drum major, Samuel Roads of Marblehead.

Company A, Cushing Guards—Captain, Albert W. Bartlett; first lieutenant, George Barker; second lieutenant, Gamaliel Hodges; third lieutenant, Nathan W. Collins, all of Newburyport; fourth lieutenant, Edward L. Noyes of Lawrence.

Company B, Lafayette Guard of Marblehead — Captain, Richard Phillips; first lieutenant, Abial S. Roads, Jr.; second lieutenant, William S. Roads; third lieutenant, William Cash.

Company C, Sutton Light Infantry of Marblehead—Captain, Knott V. Martin; first lieutenant, Lorenzo F. Linnell; second lieutenant, John H. Haskell.

Company D, Lynn—Captain, George T. Newhall; first lieutenant, Thomas H. Berry; second lieutenant, Elbridge Z. Saunderson; third lieutenant, Charles M. Merritt.

Company E, Beverly—Captain, Francis E. Porter; first lieutenant, John W. Raymond; second lieutenant, Eleazer Giles; third lieutenant, Albert Wallis; fourth lieutenant, Moses S. Herrick.

Company F, City Guards of Lynn—Captain, James Hudson, Jr.; first lieutenant, Edward A. Chandler; second lieutenant, Henry Stone; third lieutenant, Matthias N. Snow.

Company G, American Guard of Gloucester — Captain, Addison Center; first lieutenant, David W. Low; second lieutenant, Edward A. Story; third lieutenant, Harry Clark.

Company H, Glover Light Guard of Marblehead — Captain, Francis Boardman; first lieutenant, Thomas Russell; third lieutenant, Nicholas Bowden; fourth lieutenant, Joseph S. Caswell.

Company J, Salem—Captain, Arthur F. Devereux; first lieutenant, George F. Austin; second lieutenant, Ethan A. P. Brewster; third lieutenant, George D. Putnam.

Company K, Allen Guard of Pittsfield—Captain, Henry S. Briggs; first lieutenant, Henry H. Richardson; second lieutenant, Robert Bache.

The regiment marched to the State House on the 18th and received its colors, being addressed by Governor Andrew and by General Butler, who as the commander of the Massachusetts brigade was to accompany it to the front. Taking cars that afternoon and going by way of Worcester and Springfield, the Eighth reached New York the following morning, where it was enthusiastically greeted. On reaching Philadelphia that evening the news of the attack on the Sixth in Baltimore was received. After consultation, among others with Samuel M. Felton, president of the Philadelphia and Baltimore railroad, who was a Massachusetts man, General Butler decided upon the route by way of Perryville and Annapolis. Mr. Felton and his associate officers made all the preparations possible under the circumstances, coaling the ferry-boat Maryland at Annapolis and making her ready for the transportation of the regiment.

General Butler started with the Eighth at 3 o'clock on the afternoon of the 20th, and three hours later reached Perryville, going at once aboard the Maryland. Annapolis was reached next morning, the ferry-boat with its valiant freight anchoring near the United States frigate Constitution, then in use as the school ship for the Naval Academy at that place. Two companies of the Eighth were placed on board the frigate to aid in her defense if an attempt should be made to capture her, and as soon as she could be floated she sailed for a more secure anchorage at New York. Company K was sent to Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, where it served for some weeks. The remainder of the regiment were kept on board the ferry-boat for two days without water and with only the most miserable food, but were finally landed and at once set about the repair of the railroad from Annapolis to the Junction, which had been destroyed. After the mechanics of the regiment had repaired the road-bed, cars and engines, the Eighth, accompanied by the Seventh New York, marched on the 24th to the Junction, 22 miles, and two days later reached Washington, General Butler remaining at Annapolis in command of that then important post.

The men of the Eighth having worn out their uniforms in the repair of the railroad and their other duties, were supplied with others by command of the President, and on the 30th, with the exception of Lieutenant Herrick, who had been accidently wounded, were mustered into the national service. Remaining at Washington till the 15th of May, the regiment was then ordered to Relay House, a few miles from Baltimore, to guard the railroad, when Colonel Munroe, who was 60 years of age, resigned on account of sickness, being succeeded by Lieutenant Colonel Edward W. Hincks; Major Elwell was promoted to lieutenant colonel and Ben: Perley Poore of Newburyport was made major. The command remained at Relay House till the last of July, receiving in the mean time a new flag, made by the ladies of Lynn. On the 29th orders were issued to report at Boston, where the regiment was mustered out on the 1st of August, having received the thanks of the national House of Representatives "for the energy and patriotism displayed by them in surmounting obstacles upon sea and land, which traitors had interposed to impede their progress to the defense of the national capital."

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

Under the call of August 4, 1862, for 19,090 men from Massachusetts for nine months' service, the Eighth, as well as the other militia regiments of the state, volunteered to save the Commonwealth from the necessity of a draft. It reported to Camp Lander in Wenham to be recruited to the maximum, and as the companies filled they were mustered—A, G and I on the 15th of September, D, E and F on the 19th, three more on the 1st of October, but H, made up from Springfield and Boston, was not completed till the 30th of the latter month. Orders to report to General Foster in North Carolina were received on the 7th of November, on which day most of the field and staff officers were mustered. Some names of those who had gone out a year before re-appeared in the roster, though many changes had occurred. The new list follows:—

Colonel, Frederick J. Coffin of Newburyport; lieutenant colonel, James Hudson, Jr., of Lynn; major, Israel W. Wallis; surgeon, Charles Haddock, both of Beverly; assistant surgeon, John L. Robinson of Wenham; chaplain, John C. Kimball of Beverly; adjutant, Benjamin F. Peach, Jr., of Marblehead; quartermaster, Ephraim A. Ingalls; sergeant major, William A. Frazer, both of Lynn; quartermaster sergeant, Joseph A. Ingalls of Swampscott; commissary sergeant, John B. Seward of Newburyport; hospital steward, Horace R. Lovett of Beverly.

Company A, Newburyport—Captain, Stephen D. Gardiner; first lieutenant, Joseph L. Johnson; second lieutenant, Charles P. Cutter.

Company B, Marblehead—Captain, Richard Phillips; first lieutenant, Benjamin L. Mitchell; second lieutenant, Stuart F. McClearn.

Company C, Marblehead—Captain, Samuel C. Graves; first lieutenant, Lorenzo F. Linnell; second lieutenant, Samuel Roads.

Company D, Lynn—Captain and first lieutenant same as 1861; second lieutenant, William H. Merritt.

Company E, Beverly—Captain and second lieutenant same as 1861; first lieutenant, Hugh J. Munsey.

Company F, Lynn—Captain, Henry Stone; first lieutenant, Matthias N. Snow; second lieutenant, George Watts.

Company G, Gloucester—Captain, David W. Low; first lieutenant, Edward L. Rowe; second lieutenant, Samuel Fears.

Company H—Captain, George R. Davis; first lieutenant, William J. Landen, both of Springfield; second lieutenant, Christopher J. Plaisted of Boston.

Company I, Lynn — Captain, Thomas Hebert; first lieutenant, Charles B. Saunderson; second lieutenant, Jeremiah C. Bacheller.

Company K, Danvers—Captain, Albert G. Allen; first lieutenant, Edwin Bailey; second lieutenant, Benjamin E. Newhall.

Preparations for departure were completed and the command left camp on the 25th of November, going to Boston where it embarked on the steamer Mississippi and sailed that evening for its destination. Morehead City was reached on the 30th, the regiment debarked and proceeded by rail to Newbern, arriving there late in the evening and being assigned to the Second Brigade of General Foster's Division, the other regiments of which were the Twenty-fourth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Fifth Rhode Island and Tenth Connecticut. The brigade was commanded by Colonel T. G. Stevenson of the Twenty-fourth. The Eighth camped on the Fair Grounds, in tents vacated by the Tenth, where they remained for two months. Early in December Companies A and E were detached from the regiment for duty at Roanoke Island, Captain Porter having command of the post, and only rejoined the main body in time to return to Massachusetts at the expiration of the term of service.

The regiment was detached from the brigade on the 9th of December for garrison duty in the defenses of Newbern, the other troops of the command being about to take part in the expedition against Goldsboro, in support of the operations of the Army of the Potomac at Fredericksburg. This position was held till the 28th, when the regiment was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, under General Heckman, then preparing for an expedition to South Carolina. Much to the mortification of all concerned, it was found that the Eighth, like the Third Massachusetts, were armed with a weapon so unreliable (the Austrian rifle) as to be condemned by the inspecting officer. The regiment was therefore, with the Third Massachusetts, the One Hundred and Thirty-second and One Hundred and Fifty-eighth New York, formed into a brigade under command of Colonel James Jourdan of the latter regiment, remaining at Newbern and being known as the Second Brigade, Fifth Division. The camp was soon after changed to the vicinity of Fort Totten, two companies being assigned to duty in the fort.

Companies B and F were detailed on the 7th of February, 1863, to reinforce the two companies at Roanoke Island. The latter had on the 1st set out by steamer up Carrituck Sound for the purpose of destroying Confederate salt works and operating against guerrillas in the vicinity, but getting ice-bound were compelled to remain five days with but one day's rations, but accomplished their object and returned to the Island on the 6th with a loss of only two wounded. In a few days Company B was sent to reinforce the garrison at Elizabeth City, having subsequently numerous skirmishes with guerrilla bands, but losing only one man wounded.

The four companies at Newbern took part on the 16th of March in an expedition toward Trenton, returning the next day, and on the 20th Colonel Coffin took command of the brigade. On the 8th of April the regiment took part in General Spinola's attempt to reinforce General Foster at Washington, N. C., getting as far as Blount's creek and finding the enemy strongly posted. In the skirmishing the Eighth lost one man wounded, after which the expedition returned to camp, arriving at Newbern on the 12th. Company B rejoined the regiment on the 16th, Elizabeth City having been abandoned by the Union forces, and on the same day the command formed part of a reconnoitering force under General Prince, being absent from camp six days, feeling the enemy's outposts and capturing a number of prisoners.

Thenceforth the work of the regiment was of a routine character. On the 18th of May it changed its camp a short distance, naming the new location Camp Coffin in honor of its colonel, but a week later was ordered to Fort Thompson, five miles distant on the Neuse river,—a dismantled work which it was intended to reconstruct, but that purpose was abandoned and on the 12th of June the regiment returned to Newbern and passed the remainder of its time at Camp Jourdan. On the 24th the two companies at Fort Totten were relieved and reported to Colonel Coffin, the regiment on the same day embarking on the transports Highlander and Alliance, by which Fortress Monroe was reached three days later. On the 28th the command was ordered to Boston for muster-out, but before preparations for departure could be completed the operations of General Lee's army threatening Baltimore caused the diversion of the regiment to that city.

Reaching there on the 1st of July, and reporting to General Schenck, commanding the Middle Department, the Eighth were assigned to the Second Provisional Brigade, commanded by General E. B. Tyler, taking up their quarters at Fort Bradford near the outskirts of the city. On the 6th the regiment was transferred to the brigade of General H. S. Briggs, and next day took cars to Sandy Hook, Md., whence it made a night march in a storm to Maryland Hights. Shortly before daylight the Eighth took possession of Fort

Duncan and hoisted the Flag of the Union, remaining there till the 12th, during which time the three companies from Roanoke Island rejoined the main body. That night the brigade marched to join the Army of the Potomac, then confronting the Confederates in front of Williamsport, making 25 miles in 16 hours, and on reaching Funkstown was assigned to the Second Division, First Corps. For two weeks the regiment marched with the Union army in the southward progress of the strategic struggle which ensued, reaching the Rappahannock river, where General Meade was directed to take up a strong position. During this campaigning the Eighth, though not engaged in battle, suffered much from the heat, the shortness of rations and their insufficient equipment for the service.

The orders to return to Massachusetts for muster-out were repeated on the 26th, and the regiment at once set out for home, reaching Boston on the 29th, and was mustered out August 7.

THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TERM.

One year later the Eighth Regiment was again called upon to serve the national government, this time for 100 days; the companies were promptly filled and mustered at different dates from the 13th to the 21st of July, 1864, the field officers not being mustered till the 26th. Some of the nine-months' companies did not appear in the regiment as then organized, their places being filled by others from Hampden and Berkshire counties. The roster of officers:—

Colonel, Benjamin F. Peach, Jr., of Marblehead; lieutenant colonel, Christopher T. Hanley of Boston; major, David W. Low of Gloucester; surgeon, John L. Robinson of Wenham; assistant surgeon, Ebenezer Hunt of Danvers; chaplain, John S. Sewell of Wenham; adjutant, Abram H. Berry of Lynn; quartermaster, Joseph A. Ingalls of Swampscott; sergeant major, William N. Tyler of Melrose; quartermaster sergeant, William F. Sinclair of Marblehead; commissary sergeant, Francis Locke, Jr., of Gloucester; hospital steward, Eleazer R. Burbank of Lowell; principal musician, John H. Knight of Marblehead.

Company A, Springfield—Captain, Lewis A. Tifft; first lieutenant, Gideon Wells; second lieutenant, Chauncey Hickox.

Company B, Adams—Captain, Henry M. Lyons; first lieutenant, Eugene B. Richardson; second lieutenant, Frederick W. Champney.

Company C, Marblehead—Captain and second lieutenant same as 1862; first lieutenant, William Goodwin, 3d.

Company D, Lynn—Captain, William H. Merritt; first lieutenant, George E. Palmer; second lieutenant, William H. Keene.

Company E, South Reading—Captain, Samuel F. Littlefield; first lieutenant, Jason H. Knight; second lieutenant, James A. Burditt.

Company F, Lynn—Captain and first lieutenant same as 1862; second lieutenant, Josiah F. Kimball.

Company G, Gloucester—Captain, Edward L. Rowe; first lieutenant, George L. Fears; second lieutenant, Isaac N. Story.

Company H, Springfield—Captain, William J. Landen; first lieutenant, Charles L. Wood; second lieutenant, John Thayer.

Company I, Boston—Captain, Henry S. Shelton; first lieutenant, Thomas J. Hanley; second lieutenant, Andrew C. McKenna.

Company K, Pittsfield—Captain, Lafayette Butler; first lieutenant, William D. Reed, second lieutenant, James Kittle.

At 1 o'clock of the day that the organization of the regiment was completed it was ordered to leave Camp Meigs at Readville, where it had rendezvoused, and at once proceeded Washingtonward. It went no further than Baltimore, however, where it reported to General Lew Wallace, in command of the Middle Department, and was assigned by him to the Third Separate Brigade, Eighth Corps, General H. H. Lockwood commanding. The Eighth went into camp temporarily at Mankin's Woods, and on the 31st of July were with the other troops in the vicinity reviewed by General Wallace. On the 12th of August Company B was detailed for duty at the hospitals and Companies A and K for provost guard duty in Baltimore; while on the following day Companies D, E, G and H under Major Low reported for duty at Camp Bradford, near Baltimore, the draft rendezvous for Maryland and Delaware,—these details being to relieve troops of the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Ohio. Lieutenant Colonel Hanley was detailed upon a military commission.

Three days later the rest of the regiment was ordered to guard the line of the Northern Central railroad, relieving the One Hundred and Ninety-third Pennsylvania. Head-quarters were established at Cockeysville, some 15 miles north of Baltimore, where Company C remained, while F and I were sent to stations five and ten miles further north. This arrangement continued till the 25th of September, when the companies on the railroad were ordered to Camp Bradford and Colonel Peach took command of the draft rendezvous. This position he held till the 28th of October, when the Baltimore companies rejoined the regiment in preparation for the return to Massachusetts which was made soon after, and on the 10th of November the Eighth Regiment was for the third time mustered out of the United States service.

THE NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Ninth Regiment was among the first formed for three years' service and was composed exclusively of men of Irish birth. It gathered at Camp Wightman on Long Island in Boston Harbor, early in May, 1861, and on the 11th of June most of the officers and men were mustered into the government service though recruits were added subsequently up to the time of departure for the front. The original roster follows:—

Colonel, Thomas Cass; lieutenant colonel, Cromwell G. Rowell, both of Boston; major, Robert Peard of Milford; surgeon, Peter Pineo of Boston; assistant surgeons, Patrick A. O'Connell of Boston and Stephen W. Drew of Woburn; chaplain, Thomas Scully; adjutant, George W. Perkins; quartermaster, John Moran; sergeant major, William Strachan; quartermaster sergeant, Thomas Mooney, all of Boston; commissary sergeant, Patrick W. Black of Portland, Me.; hospital steward, Reed B. Granger; leader of band, Michael O'Connor, both of Boston.

Company A, Columbian Volunteers of Boston—Captain, James E. Gallagher; first lieutenant, Michael Scanlan; second lieutenant, Michael F. O'Hara.

Company B, Otis Guard of Boston—Captain, Christopher Plunkett; first lieutenant, Patrick T. Hanley; second lieutenant, Patrick Walsh.

Company C, Douglas Guard of Boston—Captain, William Madigan; first lieutenant, John W. Mahan; second lieutenant, Edward McSweeney.

Company D, Meagher Guard—Captain, Patrick R. Guiney; first lieutenant, William W. Doherty, both of Roxbury; second lieutenant, John H. Rafferty of Somerville.

Company E, Cass Light Guard of Boston—Captain, John R. Teague; first lieutenant, Michael H. McNamara; second lieutenant, Timothy F. Lee.

Company F, Fitzgerald Guards of Salem—Captain, Edward Fitzgerald; first lieutenant, Timothy O'Leary; second lieutenant, Philip E. Redmond.

Company G, Wolfe Tone Guards—Captain, John Carey of Marlboro; first lieutenant, John M. Tobin; second lieutenant, Archibald Simpson, both of Boston.

Company H, Davis Guards of Milford—Captain, Jeremiah O'Neil; first lieutenant, Thomas K. Roach; second lieutenant, Timothy Burke.

Company I, McClellan Rifles of Boston—Captain, James E. McCafferty; first lieutenant, John H. Walsh; second lieutenant, Richard P. Nugent.

Company K, Stoughton Irish Guards—Captain, George W. Dutton, first lieutenant, James F. McGunagle, both of Stoughton; second lieutenant, John C. Willey of East Cambridge.

It was at first intended to designate this regiment as the Thirteenth, but the method of numbering being changed it became the Ninth. On the 24th of June it was transported to Boston, where it was received by an enthusiastic procession of the Irish citizens and marched to the State House, where it was reviewed by Governor Andrew and his staff, the governor presenting the state colors, after which a deputation representing the Irish citizens of Boston presented the national colors and a beautiful Irish flag. The following day the regiment, having been recruited to the maximum, was ordered to Washington, sailed on the Ben De Ford, and arrived there on the 29th, going into camp on Ewart's Farm, about a mile from the city. Here the regiment was quartered till after the battle of Bull Run, when in anticipation of a Confederate attack on Washington it was marched across the Potomac and took a position on Arlington Hights where it immediately set about the construction of a fortification known as Fort Cass, in honor of the colonel. In this position the Ninth remained, enjoying marked good health, till the following spring, during which time, as they were armed with the Springfield smooth-bore musket, they were drilled with especial reference to double-quick and other rapid movements with a view to fighting at close quarters.

In the organization by brigades made by General McClellan August 4, the Ninth were made a part of General W. T. Sherman's brigade, the other members of the command being the Fourteenth Massachusetts, Forty-first (DeKalb) New York and Fourth Michigan Regiments, with a battery of artillery and a company of cavalry, both from the United States Army. This arrangement was only temporary, however, for on the 15th of October the Ninth became part of Morell's Brigade, Porter's Division, Army of the Potomac, the other regiments of the brigade being the Fourth New York, Thirty-third Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan. Generals Martindale and Butterfield commanded the other brigades of the division, and the cavalry and artillery were attached to the division and not to the brigades. A few men were wounded on picket during the fall and winter, and numerous changes occurred in the roster of officers. Lieutenant Colonel Rowell resigned October 23, Major Peard being promoted to fill the vacancy and Captain Guiney becoming major. The latter was in turn promoted to lieutenant colonel on the death from disease of Peard, which occurred January 27 following, and Captain Hanley was advanced to the majority.

In the organization of the Army of the Potomac for the Peninsular campaign of 1862 the Ninth Regiment formed a part of the Second Brigade, First Division, Third Corps. General Morell commanded the brigade, General Fitz-John Porter the division and General Heintzelman the corps, the regiments associated with the Ninth in the brigade being the Fourteenth New York, Sixty-second Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan. Late in March, 1862, the regiment with its division was transported to Fortress Monroe, and encamped near the village of Hampton, taking part soon after in a reconnaissance in the direction of Yorktown. It shared in the operations against the latter place which began on the 4th of April, though its part in the siege was not an active one. After the evacuation of that stronghold General Porter's division was taken up the York river to West Point. Landing there on the 6th of May, it marched across country to the right bank of the Chickahominy river where it went into camp near Gaines Mills. During this time the Fifth Army Corps, commanded by General Porter, was organized, of which General Morell's brigade became a part; it still remained the Second Brigade, First Division, but General Morell took command of the division and the brigade was for a short time under the command of General Butterfield, by whom it was taken into the action at Hanover Court House, on the 27th of May.

During the latter part of this engagement the Ninth Massachusetts made a heroic charge over very difficult ground, pursuing the retreating enemy for a long distance; although under heavy fire for a portion of the time the loss of the command was light, being but one killed, 11 wounded, and one missing. The regiment then returned to its camp, where it remained until the 26th of June, when with the rest of the brigade, now commanded by General Charles Griffin, it moved to Mechanicsville and was slightly engaged in the action there. It returned to its camp at Gaines Mills in time for the severe battle of the following day. It was at first posted on the creek near the mill, under especial orders to hold the enemy in check and prevent their crossing at that point. This was done, but a crossing being effected higher up stream the position was flanked and the regiment was compelled to fall back. Again it made a heroic stand and although forced back somewhat fought valiantly until relieved by other troops. The stubborn nature of its resistance is sufficiently attested by its losses, which during the series of engagements reached 29 killed, 152 wounded and 16 missing. Among the killed were Captains Madigan, Carey, O'Neil and McCafferty, First Lieutenant Richard B. Nugent, and Second Lieutenant Francis O'Dowd of Boston—while, saddest loss of all for the regiment, its gallant commander, Colonel Cass, received wounds from which he died on the 12th of July.

The command crossed the Chickahominy during the night following, and next day with the rest of the army began the movement toward the James river. It was not again in action until the final battle of the campaign, at Malvern Hill on the 1st of July. At that time its division sustained and repulsed some of the most determined attacks by the Confederates, the front of the division being heavily covered by artillery, with the Ninth Regiment in support of Captain Edwards's battery of regulars. At the critical point of the conflict, when the guns were in danger of capture, the regiment advanced and engaged the enemy, holding them in check and finally repulsing their attack after the endangered guns had been withdrawn. Again the loss of the Ninth was severe, 11 being killed, 147 wounded and 22 missing. Among the slain were First Lieutenants Edward McSweeney and John H. Rafferty. During the night the entire army was withdrawn to Harrison's Landing, where it remained some six weeks. About this time Griffin's Brigade was strengthened by the addition of the Thirty-second Massachusetts.

The experience of the Ninth during the remainder of the year, while frequently arduous and trying, was, happily for the command, comparatively free from severe fighting. Beginning on the 14th of August, they marched down the Peninsula to Fortress Monroe, embarked from Newport News on the 20th, and landed at Acquia Creek the next day. Going to Fredericksburg by rail, the regiment halted there for a few days, marching up the Rappahannock to Warrenton Junction, and thence to the vicinity of Manassas, where it remained during the second battle of Bull's Run; but the brigade was not actively engaged and the loss of the regiment was but five wounded. After the battle the Ninth took position near Chain Bridge, but presently returned to the old camp which they had left six months before to enter upon the campaign. The regiment remained there until the 12th of September, when it set out on the march for the Antietam, and was present at the battle a few days later, but was in reserve throughout. It took part in the subsequent movements of its corps, until the close of the Fredericksburg campaign under General Burnside as commander of the Army of the Potomac. In that battle it took no very active part, having one man killed and 27 missing. Up to this time numerous changes in commanders had taken place; General Butterfield had succeeded General Porter, in charge of the Fifth Corps; General Griffin had been promoted to the command of the First Division; and Colonel Sweitzer of the Sixty-second was in command of the brigade; Lieutenant Colonel Guiney had meantime been commissioned colonel of the Ninth; Major Hanley and Captain Dutton had each been advanced a step, to lieutenant colonel and major respectively.

After the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment returned to its camp near Falmouth, where with the exception of a reconnaissance on the 30th of December, (when it marched 54 miles to Kelly's Ford and back in 21 hours,) it remained in winter quarters until the Chancellorsville campaign. Its good fortune, so far as engagements and casualties were concerned, continued during the year 1863. At Chancellorsville it was only engaged in skirmishing and lost but nine wounded. After that battle it returned again to the old camp where it remained quietly till the beginning of the movement culminating at Gettysburg. Upon that historic field the regiment was sent upon picket at the extreme Union left and in the duties of that position and skirmishing it was engaged during the battle, suffering a loss of but one killed and three wounded. During the rest of the year the regiment shared in the various movements of the Army of the Potomac—the pursuit of Lee to Williamsport, the disappointment there at the escape of the Confederate army into Virginia, and the various strategic movements back and forth between the Rapidan and the defenses of Washington, the brilliant engagement at Rappahannock Station, and the Mine Run campaign. All of these episodes, however wearisome they may have been, so far as the regiment was concerned proved bloodless, except at Mine Run, where the loss was but two wounded. That campaign ended, the regiment returned to Bealton and went into winter quarters.

Two officers of the Ninth died from disease during the year — First Lieutenant Mooney on the 17th of March and Second Lieutenant Philip E. Redmond September 17. During the autumn and early winter the serious losses which the regiment had sustained earlier in its history were partially repaired by the arrival of 488 recruits and conscripts, making the nominal strength of the command 769 at the close of the year 1863.

The winter round of duties was a severe one. In addition to guarding the railroad and running a line of pickets to Freeman's Ford on the Rappahannock, the regiment had also to guard against the activity of Mosby's rangers, who kept the Union outposts continually on the alert. An attack was made by them on the brigade head-quarters on the night of January 13, 1864, but it was repulsed by a company of the Ninth under command of Captain O'Leary, and there were numerous attacks upon the railroad and bridges in the vicinity. Under these circumstances there were but 25 reenlistments in the regiment during the winter. The reorganization of the Army of the Potomac for the spring campaign brought no change to Sweitzer's Brigade, it was still composed of the same regiments, and the brigade and division commanders were the same, General Warren being in command of the corps.

The camp at Bealton was broken on the 30th of April, the regiment crossing the Rappahannock next day and halting near Brandy Station till the 3d of May, when the active movement of the campaign began. The night of the 4th brought the Fifth Corps to Wilderness Tavern, and in that vicinity breastworks were thrown up the following morning in anticipation of an attack. It was not permitted the Ninth Regiment, however, to use the works which the men had constructed, for after their completion the brigade was ordered to advance beyond them and attack the Confederate position. This was bravely done and a fierce conflict took place in a small opening in front of the enemy's intrenchments where a section of artillery formed the center of a long continued struggle. Neither side succeeded in driving the other from the plain and the fight raged back and forth across it for a considerable time until General Griffin directed his troops to retire to their works. In this contest the Ninth lost 27 killed and a large number wounded; among the slain being Captains William A. Phelan and James W. McNamara, First Lieutenants Archibald Simpson and Nicholas C. Flaherty and Second Lieutenant Charles B. McGinnisken. Two others were killed during the following day but the regiment was not actively engaged. Colonel Guiney was wounded in the face on the 5th, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Hanley.

During the night of the 7th the brigade marched toward Spottsylvania Court House and next day in the action at Laurel Hill the regiment had another baptism of fire, losing 10 killed, two others being added to the fatal list the following day, including Second Lieutenant James O'Niel. Again in the action of the 12th, the regiment shared in the futile charge upon the Confederate position, leaving 12 more of its bravest dead in front of the hostile works. A proportionate number were wounded, but in none of these engagements is it possible, owing to the incomplete reports, to give the exact number—suffice it to say that during the campaign the regiment had 56 killed and 202 were reported wounded, many of the latter fatally.

From this time, although not heavily engaged, the Ninth shared in all the experiences of its corps, marching and skirmishing incessantly; now blundering through the dark forests at night in a futile effort to pierce the Confederate right near the Po river, moving thence to the North Anna, and later to Bethesda Church, maneuvering in that vicinity while the deadly operations to the left in front of Cold Harbor were going on. During this time the loss to the regiment was three killed and a few wounded.

On the 10th of June the original term of enlistment of the regiment expired, its recruits and veterans were transferred to the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment of the same brigade, and on the following day the Ninth Regiment, its work faithfully and heroically done, embarked at White House Landing on the Pamunkey river for Washington. Thence cars were taken for Boston, where the regiment arrived on the 15th, meeting an enthusiastic reception, and on the 21st, on Boston Common, the organization was formally mustered out of service. In the number of officers who gave their lives for their country—18—the Ninth Regiment was exceeded by no other from Massachusetts, and but three others lost an equal number.

THE TENTH REGIMENT.

THE Tenth Regiment was raised in the four western counties, under the permission granted to Massachusetts, May 15, 1861. by Secretary of War Cameron to raise six regiments for three years' service. Its rendezvous was at Hampden Park, Springfield, and it was largely composed of the companies of the Tenth Regiment, state militia, reorganized for active service. The various companies, already organized and proficient in drill, though not filled to the quota required by the national government, gathered at the camp on the 14th and 15th of June, two companies—one from Coleraine and one recruited on Hampden Park by Oliver Edwards of Springfield—being broken up to fill the ten selected to constitute the regiment. The command was soon ready for the muster, which was made June 21, 1861, by Captain Marshall of the United States Army, the roster of officers being as follows :—

Colonel, Henry S. Briggs of Pittsfield; lieutenant colonel, Jefford M. Decker of Lawrence; major, William R. Marsh; surgeon, C. N. Chamberlain, both of Northampton; assistant surgeon, William Holbrook of Palmer; chaplain, Frederick A. Barton; adjutant, Oliver Edwards, both of Springfield; quartermaster, John W. Howland of North Adams; sergeant major, Edward K. Wilcox of Springfield; quartermaster sergeant, Elihu B. Whittlesey of Pittsfield; hospital steward, Charles C. Wells of Northampton; leader of band, William D. Hodge of North Adams; principal musician, John L. Gaffney of Chicopee.

Company A, Great Barrington—Captain, Ralph O. Ives; first lieutenant, James L. Bacon; second lieutenant, Henry L. Wilcox.

Company B, Johnson Grays of Adams—Captain, Elisha Smart; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Traver; second lieutenant, Lewis W. Goddard.

Company C, Northampton—Captain, Joseph B. Parsons; first lieutenant, James H. Wetherell; second lieutenant, Flavel Shurtleff.

Company D, Pollock Guard of Pittsfield—Captain, Thomas W. Clapp; first lieutenant, Charles Wheeler; second lieutenant, Dwight Hubbard.

Company E—Captain, Fred Barton; first lieutenant, Byron Porter, both of Westfield; second lieutenant, Wallace A. Putnam of Danvers.

Company F, Springfield City Guard—Captain, Hosea C. Lombard; first lieutenant, Hiram A. Keith; second lieutenant, George W. Bigelow.

Company G, Greenfield Guards—Captain, Edwin E. Day; first lieutenant, George Pierce; second lieutenant, L. M. Remington.

Company H, Shelburne Falls—Captain, Ozro Miller; first lieutenant, Chandler J. Woodward; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Leland.

Company I—Captain, John H. Clifford of Holyoke; first lieutenant, Joseph K. Newell of Springfield; second lieutenant, Joseph H. Bennett of West Springfield.

Company K, Westfield—Captain, Lucius B. Walkley; first lieutenant, David M. Chase; second lieutenant, Edwin T. Johnson.

The command was reviewed by Governor Andrew and staff on the 10th of July, and five days later was presented with state and national colors of unusual magnificence by the ladies of Springfield, the wife of General James Barnes making the presentation. Next day the regiment took cars for Medford, where in Camp Adams on the Mystic river it found very agreeable quarters, and perfecting itself in drill and discipline, remained till the 25th. On that day, after a farewell address by ex-Governor Briggs, father of Colonel Briggs, cars were taken to Boston, and a few hours later the Tenth, occupying the steamers S. R. Spaulding and Ben De Ford, set sail for Washington.

The national capital was reached on the 28th, and the debarkation took place at the navy-yard, where the men remained till the following day, when they marched to a temporary camp near Meridian Hill, which they occupied till the 6th of August. On that day, marching out some four miles from the city on the Seventh Street road, they joined General Darius N. Couch's Brigade of Buell's Division composed of the Seventh Massachusetts, Second Rhode Island and Thirty-sixth New York Regiments. In a day or two the camp was moved to a more favorable location near the residence of Francis P. Blair, being known as Brightwood.

During the few weeks following Fort Massachusetts—afterward Fort Stevens—was built by details from the brigade and this work, with the usual drill, reviews and camp movements, constituted the active service of the regiment during the autumn. The winter was passed at Brightwood, the command suffering somewhat from fevers; and though orders were frequently issued, no movement of consequence was made till the 10th of March, 1862, when the division, then commanded by General Keyes, marched to Prospect Hill in Virginia, 12 miles away, at the intersection of the Leesburg and Manassas roads. The Confederates having retreated, the command returned on the 14th to Chain Bridge, stopping near Fort Marcy till the following day in a heavy storm, when they returned to the camp at Brightwood.

After one or two futile efforts, the brigade marched on the 26th to Washington and took transportation for the Peninsula, the Tenth being accommodated in available corners of three or four vessels. The various sections having been disembarked at Hampton on the 29th, the regiment marched to Newport News and encamped till the 4th of April, when it joined in the march toward Yorktown. The following day brought the Tenth to the vicinity of Warwick Court House, where it engaged in some skirmishing and maneuvering, but without serious engagement. Severe storms made the entire region a quagmire, and many of the men were sent out on details to construct corduroy roads and like service, while those remaining engaged in picket and skirmish duty, enduring great hardships but making no progress. This exhausting routine continued till the evacuation of Yorktown, on the 4th of May, when orders for an immediate advance were received. Colonel Briggs, who had commanded the brigade for six or seven weeks, was now relieved by the assignment of General Devens to the brigade, and returned to lead his regiment. The Tenth, while not actively engaged at the battle of Williamsburg, on the 5th, were in support, first of Hooker and afterward of Hancock, marching on the morning of the 6th to Fort Magruder, which was found to be deserted, and in the vicinity of which the regiment camped till the 9th. During that day and the next they marched to Barhamsville, where another halt was made till the 13th; then 10 miles further, to New Kent Court House, where for three days the regiment was on picket duty. Then began another series of slow advances, which continued without notable event till the 25th, when Seven Pines was reached, seven and a half miles from Richmond. On the 29th another advance of a mile was made, to a position just in the rear of Casey's Division, which on that part of the field formed the front line of the Federal army. Here, two days later, the Tenth had their first severe test of battle.

Soon after noon of the 31st the attack on Casey's Division began the battle of Fair Oaks. The Tenth were scarcely under arms when the broken Union battalions began to drift past them to the rear, and the regiment was ordered forward a quarter of a mile to some rifle-pits, but the position was not favorable, and after suffering some loss it moved still farther to the front, taking up a position from which it was presently driven by a flank movement of the enemy. Falling back to its camp, the regiment again advanced to the rifle-pits, and moving further to the right engaged the foe with great spirit. Here it suffered severely, Colonel Briggs being badly wounded, and the command devolving upon Captain Miller, the senior officer present. The latter handled the regiment with great ability and gallantry, holding the enemy in check till darkness and the coming of reinforcements saved the Union line from further disruption. The loss of the Tenth was heavy, being 27 killed and 95 wounded, six fatally. Among the killed were Captains Smart and Day and Lieutenant Leland. General Devens, commanding the brigade, was also severely wounded, and was temporarily succeeded by General I. N. Palmer.

Following the battle the Tenth remained in or near their old camp for nearly a month, Major Marsh resigning meantime and Captain Miller receiving a merited promotion to the vacancy. On the 25th of June the division was massed on the old battle-field, while the skirmishers pressed the enemy in front, and when the position of the Confederates had been determined Palmer's Brigade was ordered forward and took up a position within musket shot, where all the afternoon and the night following a sharp fire of small arms and artillery was kept up. Retiring from their advanced position in the early morning, next day saw them on duty in the rear of Porter's Corps, which was fighting the battle of Gaines Mills, and on the 28th the regiment made its first retrograde march in the "change of base" to the James river. Next morning it aided in repelling a cavalry dash down the New Market road; and after waiting till late in the afternoon marched all night, reaching Haxall's on the James river on the morning of the 30th.

That evening the regiment moved to Malvern Hill, where the Army of the Potomac was concentrated to meet the pursuing enemy, and took a highly creditable part in the desperate fighting of the 1st of July. Twice was its position fiercely charged by the Confederates, and each time the assailants were driven back with heavy loss; on the first occasion the Tenth and the Thirty-sixth New York—all that were present of the brigade—making a gallant counter-charge and establishing their lines some distance in advance of the former position. Of the 400 taken into action, 10 were killed and over 70 wounded. Major Miller was shot through the neck, and when the army retreated that night to Harrison's Landing, he with all the severely wounded was left behind and was taken by the Confederates to Richmond, where he died a few days later. Second Lieutenant Napoleon P. A. Blais of North Adams died of fever at the Landing on the 11th of July. Lieutenant Colonel Viall of the Second Rhode Island was temporarily assigned to the command of the Tenth, being relieved August 24 by Captain J. B. Parsons's promotion to lieutenant colonel, vice Decker resigned.

The march to Yorktown began on the 16th of August, occupying five days, and in the vicinity of that historic town the regiment as a part of Couch's Division remained some ten days longer, while the remainder of the army took transportation back to Alexandria. At this time .Dexter F. Parker of Worcester was commissioned major of the Tenth Regiment,—an appointment which was received with much disfavor by the line officers, and subsequently led to serious trouble. Embarking on the steamer Key West on the 29th, the regiment reached Alexandria September 1, where it was joined by its new commander, Colonel Henry L. Eustis of Cambridge.

Orders were received that afternoon to move to Fairfax Court House, to assist General Pope's retreating army, but having marched part way the orders were countermanded, and on the 3d the command reached Chain Bridge, where it bivouacked for a day or two. The movement to meet Lee in Maryland began the 5th, the regiment crossing the bridge in the afternoon and marching toward Poolesville, proceeding by slow marches till the 14th, when the Sixth Corps forced the passage of Crampton's Gap at Burkittsville, the Tenth not being engaged. An attempt to reach Harper's Ferry next day in time to assist the imperiled garrison failed, the latter surrendering before they could be reached, and on the 17th the Tenth, with the rest of the division, which had remained in the vicinity of the Ferry, were ordered to the battle-field of Antietam, which they reached that evening after the close of the fighting. On the 20th the regiment took part in driving a force of the enemy across the river at Williamsport, and three days later went into camp with the rest of the brigade near Downsville, where a season of comparative rest was enjoyed.

As a result of the assignment of Major Parker to the regiment, 11 of the line officers resigned their commissions on the 27th of September, comprising nearly all the original number remaining in service; they were placed under arrest, court-martialed, and after some delay dismissed the service. It was not till January, however, that the vacancies thus caused were filled by promotions in the regular order. Meantime the Tenth had taken part in the expedition to Hancock and the dreary sojourn at Cherry Run; returning to camp in time to set forth upon the Fredericksburg campaign, having a full share in the hardships of the preliminary marches, and bearing an honorable part in the gallant services of the brigade in leading the advance across Franklin's bridges and in covering the retreat of the left grand division after the disheartening termination of that contest. They shared the common fortunes of the brigade in the winter quarters which followed between Falmouth and White Oak Church, the monotonous round of picket and camp duty being broken by the "Mud march" which began January 20 and came to an inglorious end three or four days later.

Colonel Browne of the Thirty-sixth New York succeeded to the command of the brigade April 21, on the assignment of General Devens to command a division of the Eleventh Corps, and on the 28th the preparations which had for some time been carried on reached the marching point, and the regiment set forth to take its share in the Chancellorsville campaign. Feints and maneuvering occupied most of the time till evening of the 2d of May, when the river was again crossed and during the night the division made its way from Franklin's Crossing of the previous December to the city of Fredericksburg, but was unable in the darkness to storm the hights in the rear, which were strongly held by the enemy.

When the arrangements for charging the hights were being made the next forenoon, the Tenth were sent to the right in co-operation with Gibbon's Division of the Second Corps, to divert the attention of the enemy, and suffered considerable loss; but a greater service was rendered in the afternoon at Salem Church, when coming into action at an important crisis they engaged the enemy at close quarters and did valiant service in averting the threatened disaster to the Union arms. Colonel Browne having been dangerously wounded, the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Eustis, leaving Major Parker in command of the regiment till the return of Lieutenant Colonel Parsons from a sick leave a week later. The loss of the regiment during the day was 10 killed and 56 wounded. Holding an advanced position during the following day, a retreat was made to and across the Rappahannock that night and three days later a return to camp near the scene of the winter quarters.

"Camp Eustis" was quitted early in the morning of June 5, and the regiment took an active part in the skirmishing and fatigue duty connected with the reconnaissance of the Sixth Corps across the river, which continued till the night of the 13th, when the forces were withdrawn and commenced the northward march in search of Lee's invading army. Halting on the 18th at Fairfax Court House the time was passed in that vicinity and at Centerville till the morning of the 26th, when the wonderful series of marches which ended at Gettysburg in the afternoon of July 2 was begun. The brigade being in reserve, though doing much marching back and forth along the line and frequently exposed to fire, the Tenth lost but one man killed and three wounded during the battle. The pursuit of Lee's retreating army brought the regiment to Funkstown on the 12th where it confronted the enemy's outposts, and two days later an advance showed that Lee's army was again in Virginia.

In the strategic campaign which followed the Tenth bore their full share of marching, maneuvering and routine duty. On the 25th Warrenton was reached, after a side excursion the day previous to Manassas Gap, where the regiment did not arrive in time to take part in the little engagement which called it from the direct line of march. Near Warrenton, with no more exciting duty than guarding against sudden dashes of the enemy's cavalry and guerrillas, the time passed till the 15th of September. On that day and the one ensuing the regiment crossed the Rappahannock and the Tappahannock rivers, going to Stone House Mountain, where it remained till the 1st of October, when the division was distributed along the railroad, the Third Brigade at Rappahannock Station, the First at Catlett's and the Second Brigade—in which was the Tenth—at Bristoe's Station. Remaining there till October 13, the regiment marched to the front at Warrenton Junction, to cover the retreat of the army, now falling back toward Centerville, and on the 14th Meade's entire command was concentrated near the latter place anticipating battle.

But the field of Chantilly was not to receive another baptism of blood; Lee retired and Meade followed, the 20th of October finding the regiment again in camp at Warrenton, when another period of inaction ensued. The Tenth marched on the morning of November 7 to Rappahannock Station, where during the preliminary operations it was detached from its own brigade and joined to General Shaler's. While supporting a battery it lost two men mortally wounded, but was not actively engaged in the brilliant capture of the Confederate works which followed. After doing some outpost and fatigue duty the regiment on the 12th marched to Brandy Station and encamped till the preparations were completed for the Mine Run expedition. In the discomforts of that futile enterprise, lasting from the 26th of November to the 3d of December, it had a full share, but was not engaged in such conflict as took place, and on the latter date returned to its former camp at Brandy Station.

Winter quarters followed, unbroken for some months by any event of military importance. Toward the close of December something over 100 members of the regiment re-enlisted for three years' additional service, receiving furloughs of 35 days and large bounties. The winter routine was broken on the 26th of February, 1864, by the march to Madison Court House in support of a raid made by Kilpatrick's cavalry,—a disagreeable journey through a severe storm, which was ended on the 2d of March by a return to camp. The reorganization of the army and the preparation for the spring campaign now followed, and the regiment broke camp for the last time soon after midnight on the morning of May 4.

The Tenth Regiment was among the first of the Sixth Corps engaged in the battle of the Wilderness. The brigade formed the right of General Getty's line on the Plank road near the Brock, the Tenth connecting with Wheaton's Brigade and the Second Rhode Island forming the extreme right of the Federal front line, these two regiments being supported respectively by the Seventh and Thirty-seventh. Deploying two of its companies as skirmishers, the regiment advanced at the signal till the enemy's main line was encountered, the thicket being so dense that the movement had to be made by the right of companies to the front. A terribly stubborn infantry contest at once ensued, the opposing lines pouring into each other a deadly fire for a long time at short range. Both suffered severely. The Rhode Island regiment, being flanked, was obliged to fall back, its place being taken by the Thirty-seventh, but the men of the Tenth emptied their cartridge-boxes before giving place to the Seventh, losing two gallant officers killed—First Lieutenant William A. Ashley of West Springfield and Second Lieutenant Alfred E. Midgley of Spencer. The following day the regiment was less closely engaged, though suffering some loss, and that night set out for the right of the Union line, where the other divisions of the corps under General Sedgwick had been doing valiant service.

The Tenth were not further engaged, however, till the opening of the fight at Spottsylvania, on the 8th, when having taken position on the left of the Fifth Corps troops confronting the enemy, they assisted in repelling several attempts of the foe to force them back, passing a night of incessant alarm and danger. During the following three days there was continued skirmishing and maneuvering, but no serious engagement. The 12th of May witnessed the terrible struggle at the "Angle,"—one of the most obstinate contests known to the war,—and in that engagement the Tenth had an important and honorable share. Shortly after daylight that morning the regiment was advanced to the works captured by General Hancock shortly before, and which the Confederates made desperate efforts to recapture, and at once became engaged, maintaining a stubborn contest almost without cessation for nearly twenty-four hours, in the midst of a heavy rain-storm, expending some 300 rounds of ammunition per man; at times the fight was so close that the opposing forces occupied the different sides of the same works and fought over them with muskets and bayonets. In this action Major Parker received wounds from which he died during the day, while of the other officers wounded, Captain James H. Wetherell died on the 26th of June and First Lieutenant Alanson E. Munyan of Northampton on the 21st of May.

The Sixth Corps was moved to the left of the Union line on the 14th, in the search for a vulnerable point in the opposing lines, and on the 17th the Tenth, followed by the Third Vermont, made a reconnaissance of several miles, pushing back the Confederate cavalry and finding their main line impregnably located. Returning from this expedition the regiment marched that night back to the position near the Angle from which next morning the assault was to be made—known as the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, in distinction from the other engagements in that region. The brigade, now commanded by Colonel Edwards, formed the second line in the advance, but Wheaton's Brigade soon moved by the flank uncovering it, when the regiment forced its way through a terrible fire into the enemy's pits. After suffering from a short range artillery fire for some time the command was withdrawn, the Tenth having lost, besides a considerable number of wounded and prisoners, First Lieutenant Edwin R. Bartlett of Springfield killed. The casualties in the regiment from the opening of the Wilderness campaign up to that time had amounted to 186, of whom 53 had been killed or mortally wounded.

In Grant's continued movement by the left flank, confronting the foe at the North Anna on the 24th and at Hanover Town on the 28th, skirmishing at Peake's Station on the 30th, the Tenth had known no rest when early in the morning of the 1st of June it was put in motion for the sanguinary field of Cold Harbor. The hot day proved very trying on the march, but soon after reaching the battle-field the brigade, which protected the Federal left flank, was called into action to repel a flanking movement by the enemy, and for ten days there was little cessation from the continued exposure, skirmishing and sharp-shooting which constantly thinned the ranks which had become so sadly depleted. The regiment was in the supporting line on the 3d, when the futile Union assault was made, and was not closely engaged during the entire operations on that field; but suffered a loss of over twenty in killed and wounded—largely from the enemy's sharp-shooters.

On the night of the 12th of June the Tenth were placed on the picket line covering the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac for a continuation of the move by the left flank, following next morning and rejoining the brigade on the 14th. On the 15th they assisted in covering the crossing of the James river, marching all night of the 16th and through the 17th, arriving in sight of Petersburg, being at once ordered forward in support of the picket line, and on the 18th taking part in the advance against the Confederate position, being in the second line and losing seven wounded.

The regiment was relieved from duty at the front on the evening of the 19th and retired to a position near corps head-quarters, from which it set out the following day for home; but while waiting for the necessary arrangements to be made a shell from the enemy killed Sergeant Major Polley. The recruits and re-enlisted men whose terms of service had not expired were transferred to a detachment connected with the Thirty-seventh regiment,—then the only regimental organization left to the brigade,—and subsequently were consolidated with that command. The remainder left City Point on the mail boat the 21st, reached Washington next day, and arrived at Springfield the 25th, where an enthusiastic reception was accorded the veterans. Five of the companies were mustered out of service on the 1st of July, and the remainder on the 6th, closing a record of which the organization might well be proud.

THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Eleventh Regiment was the third in the state to be mustered for three years' service, many of its members enlisting at a public meeting held at the hall of the Everett Association in Boston soon after the news of the firing on Sumter was received. The leading spirit in its organization was Major George Clark, Jr., of the militia, and as the command was principally made up of the clerks and mechanics of the city, it was known as the "Boston Volunteers." The building at 179 Court Street was used as quarters until eight companies were filled, when the regiment was ordered to Fort Warren and recruited to the United States standard, occupying quarters at the fort May 9, 1861. The muster took place on the 13th of June, Captain Marshall of the United States army officiating, detachments to bring the regiment up to the maximum being added later. The roster of officers was as follows, Boston being the residence unless otherwise designated:—

Colonel, George Clark, Jr., of Dorchester; lieutenant colonel, William Blaisdell; major, George F. Tileston; surgeon, Luther V. Bell of Somerville; assistant surgeon, John W. Foye; chaplain, Elisha F. Watson; adjutant, Brownell Granger; quartermaster, J. Frank Lakin; sergeant major, William B. Mitchell; quartermaster sergeant, Henry Page; commissary sergeant, Peter H. Haskell; hospital steward, Robert E. Jameson; leader of band, Azel P. Brigham of Salem.

Company A—Captain, Maclelland Moore; first lieutenant, Thomas G. Bowden; second lieutenant, John H. Whitten.

Company B, Paul Revere Guard—Captain, John Henry Davis; first lieutenant, Melzar Dunbar; second lieutenant, Frank Hayes.

Company C, Clark Light Guard—Captain, Porter D. Tripp; first lieutenant, Alonzo Coy; second lieutenant, Timothy Teaffe.

Company D—Captain, John W. Butters of Boston; first lieutenant, Malcolm Graham; second lieutenant, Charles H. De Lord, both of North Woburn.

Company E—Captain, James R. Bigelow; first lieutenant, William A. Clark; second lieutenant, William E. Farwell.

Company F—Captain, Leonard Gordon; first lieutenant, James W. McDonald of North Woburn; second lieutenant, Simeon P. Currier.

Company G—Captain, William C. Allen; first lieutenant, Edwin Humphrey of Hingham; second lieutenant, Joseph P. Myers of East Boston.

Company H, Sanford Light Guard—Captain, Selden Page of Leominster; first lieutenant, Charles Henry Colburn; second lieutenant, George W. Caleff.

Company I, Bunker Hill Volunteers—Captain, Benjamin F. Wright; first lieutenant, John C. Robertson; second lieutenant, Albert M. Gammell, all of Charlestown.

Company K—Captain, Benjamin Stone, Jr.; first lieutenant, William V. Munroe; second lieutenant, John T. Sweet, all of Dorchester.

Two days after being mustered in, the regiment embarked on two steamers and was transported to Boston, marched through the city and Charlestown, receiving ovations and many attentions en route, to North Cambridge, where it occupied Camp Cameron, which had recently been evacuated by the First Regiment. Here the men were placed on army rations, and much attention was given to perfecting the command in discipline and soldierly duties. On the 28th a flagstaff was erected at the camp, and the regiment was presented with state and national colors,—the latter the gift of Mrs. E. H. Sanford, for whom Company H was named. Next day witnessed the departure of the command for Washington, by way of the Old Colony Railroad and steamer from Fall River to New York, where on the forenoon of the 30th the Sons of Massachusetts tendered a welcome and an ovation. Going thence by the steamer Kil Von Kil to Elizabethport, cars were taken for Washington, via Harrisburg. At Baltimore the order to load with ball cartridges was given, in memory of the reception met by the Sixth the previous April; but this time there was no molestation, and the command marched through the city to the music of Gilmore's band. Washington was reached on the 3d of July, and the regiment camped at Camp Sanford on the Treasury Grounds. There it remained for ten days, attracting much attention, when it was ordered across the Potomac, marching on the morning of the 14th to Alexandria, where with the Fifth Massachusetts, Fourth Pennsylvania and First Minnesota Regiments, and Ricketts's Battery of the First United States Artillery, it formed the First Brigade, Third Division, McDowell's army, Colonel W. B. Franklin commanding the brigade and Colonel S. P. Heintzelman the division.

The camp on Shuter's hill, near Fort Ellsworth, was quitted on the afternoon of the 16th of July, when the forward movement to Bull Run began, the regiment marching with little more than an hour's rest till late the following day, though the way was so much obstructed that the bivouac was made near Sangster's Station, west of Fairfax. Starting late in the afternoon of the 18th and marching during the evening the brigade arrived at Centerville, where it remained till the morning of the 21st, when it moved through the village and about noon reached the field of battle. After having been for a time under fire the Eleventh were ordered to the support of Ricketts's Battery, but the latter was soon disabled by the Confederate fire. After its retreat the regiment took a position on a hill to which it had been directed, and remained till the general retreat began, when it, too, was forced from the field, having suffered a loss of 88; 15 of whom were killed, six mortally wounded, 30 missing and 37 wounded. Most of the wounded fell into the hands of the enemy, including Lieutenant Bowden, who died of his wounds at Richmond. Captains Gordon and Allen, the former severely wounded, were also made prisoners.

After the battle the Eleventh returned to the camp at Shuter's hill, where it remained till the 9th of August, when it was ordered to Bladensburg, Md., and joined General Hooker's Brigade, the other regiments of which were the First Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania. At the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac into divisions, two months later, the First Michigan Regiment was added to the brigade, which became the First Brigade of Hooker's Division. About this time many changes occurred in the roster of officers. Colonel Clark resigned from the 11th of October, owing to ill-health, the lieutenant colonel and major being promoted in regular course and Captain Tripp becoming major. Surgeon Bell having been promoted to brigade surgeon, (in which capacity he died of disease February 11, 1862,) Ira Russell of Natick was commissioned surgeon, dating from August 27, 1861. Late in October the regiment, with its brigade, marched to near Budd's Ferry, 45 miles below Washington on the Maryland shore of the Potomac, where in picket duty, watching the Confederate batteries on the opposite shore, and taking part in an occasional expedition of no great importance, the winter passed.

During a considerable part of the winter Colonel Cowdin of the

First Massachusetts commanded the brigade, but on the 5th of April, 1862, when it embarked for the Peninsula, it was under command of General Henry M. Naglee, and known as the Second Brigade, Hooker's Division, Heintzelman's (Third) Corps. General Naglee was soon succeeded in the command of the brigade by General Cuvier Grover, when it again became the First Brigade. The regiment encamped before Yorktown on the 12th of April, taking part in the siege which followed, and with Hooker's Division joining in the pursuit of the Confederate army on the 4th of May.

The Eleventh was one of the first regiments to become engaged in the battle of Williamsburg on the 5th. About 5 o'clock in the morning it took position on the right of the Second New Hampshire, and with two companies deployed as skirmishers advanced to short range of the enemy's works, holding the position till half-past 9. It was then withdrawn and with another regiment was moved to the right and rear through the woods in search of any bodies of the enemy which might threaten the flank in that direction. Finding no foe, Colonel Blaisdell led his command back to its former position, and about half-past 3 was ordered to the left to meet a flanking movement in that direction. The regiment at once became engaged and held its position till relieved by fresh troops. Its loss in this battle was seven killed, 59 wounded and one missing, and for its gallant conduct in the engagement it received from Governor Andrew a new regimental color.

At the battle of Fair Oaks the Eleventh were not engaged, but at Oak Grove, on the 25th of June, they performed valiant duty on the skirmish line, advancing in the face of a very heavy fire, but fortunately with a loss of only 18 wounded. In none of the remaining battles of the Peninsular campaign did the regiment take a prominent part, though often under fire and having a few men wounded. It went into camp at Harrison's Landing after the battle of Malvern Hill, and took part in the reconnaissance of August 5 to that point, and in the resulting skirmish. On the 15th it marched from Harrison's Landing for Yorktown, embarking thence for Alexandria and reaching the latter place on the 23d. Encamping there till the evening of the 25th, the regiment took cars and early next morning reached Warrenton Junction, moving on the 27th to Catlett's Station, coming under artillery fire of the enemy who were being driven from that place, by which one man of the Eleventh was wounded while in support of a battery.

On the 28th the command marched to join in the impending Second Bull Run battle, and next morning confronted the enemy on the field where it had fought more than a year before. It was not called into action, however, till the middle of the afternoon, when Grover's Brigade was directed to charge the Confederate lines in front, the Eleventh being the battalion of direction. The regiment at once moved across a wide field and through a piece of woods beyond in which the enemy's first line was met and routed. The second line was encountered behind a railroad embankment some ten feet high, from which a deadly fire was delivered and the regiment hesitated, but a moment later climbed the embankment, fought hand to hand over its crest, and presently sent the defenders flying from that strong position. Still advancing, the regiment and the brigade encountered a strong line of rebels and an enfilading fire which threw the shattered line into confusion and rendered any further advance impossible. The entire brigade fought bravely and lost heavily. The Eleventh lost, out of 283 taken into action, ten killed, 77 wounded and 25 missing, all within 20 minutes. Among the slain were Lieutenant Colonel Tileston and First Lieutenant William R. Porter of Boston, and Captain Stone was mortally wounded, dying on the 10th of September. Most of the wounded and all of the killed were left behind when the regiment fell back to the position from which it had been ordered to charge many times its own number, strongly posted and awaiting the assault. During the next day the regiment moved to different points on the field, finally falling back to Centerville, where it remained till the 1st of September, when it marched to the vicinity of Fort Lyon and on the 3d went into camp. The vacancy caused by the death of Lieutenant Colonel Tileston was filled by the promotion of Major Tripp, Captain James W. McDonald being commissioned major.

The regiment remained in its camp near Alexandria till the first of November, engaged in strengthening the Washington defenses. It then marched by easy stages to Warrenton Junction, where it arrived on the 9th and formed part of a provisional brigade, commanded by Colonel Blaisdell. Remaining there till the 18th, it then moved back by way of Manassas and Fairfax, encamping on the 22d at Wolf Run Shoals. It joined on the 25th in the march to Falmouth, near which it arrived on the 28th. The brigade—to which the Eleventh New Jersey Regiment had been added—was at that time commanded by General J. B. Carr and the division by General Sickles. At the battle of Fredericksburg the Eleventh were not engaged, and suffered a loss of but two men wounded. Crossing at General Franklin's bridges at night of the 12th of December, they were detailed to guard the bridges for 24 hours, after which they rejoined the division at the front, remained there till the army recrossed to the Falmouth shore, and then returned to their old camp.

The regiment took part in the "Mud March" of January 20-23, 1863, and afterward reoccupied its former camp till the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign, with the exception of a detail February 5 to support a cavalry reconnaissance in the vicinity of United States Ford, some 17 miles up the Rappahannock. Camp was broken on the 29th of April, when the regiment accompanied its corps, first to the Franklin Crossing below Fredericksburg and then up the river to United States Ford, where it crossed and advanced to Chancellorsville. It reported to General Hancock on the morning of the 2d of May, and was directed to reconnoiter the ground to the left of the Union line, which it did, becoming at once engaged and repulsing several attacks by the enemy. The command was warmly thanked by General Hancock for its gallantry, and during the night rejoined the division. A sharp attack was made on the Union position next morning, and the regiment in defending itself against the repeated assaults suffered severely. When the fighting finally ended with the establishment of the Union lines, the Eleventh were found to have lost 11 killed, including First Lieutenants John Munn and John S. Harris, 57 wounded, and 11 missing. The river was recrossed on the 6th, and once more the regiment encamped "near Falmouth" till the northward movement of Lee's army called the loyal army in the same direction.

The Eleventh set out on the afternoon of June 11, marching to Hartwood Church, thence by way of Beverly Ford and Gum Springs, stopping at the latter place five days, across the Potomac at Edwards Ferry, by way of Frederick, Taneytown and Emmittsburg to Gettysburg, where they arrived on the night of July 1. In that battle the regiment was still a part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. General Carr's brigade had been changed somewhat, comprising at that time the First, Eleventh and Sixteenth Massachusetts, Twelfth New Hampshire, Eleventh New Jersey, Twenty-sixth and Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Regiments. General A. A. Humphreys commanded the division, which formed the right of the line of battle of the Third Corps, and was not at first involved by the attack of Longstreet on the afternoon of July 2; but when the regiment, commanded during the action by Lieutenant Colonel Tripp, became involved it suffered terribly, losing more than half the number taken into action. Captain Edwin Humphrey and 25 enlisted men were killed, 93 wounded and ten missing, a total of 129.

The regiment remained on the field till the 7th, when it joined in the pursuit of the defeated Confederate army, moving by way of Frederick to Williamsport, thence following Lee's army into Virginia and reaching Warrenton on the 26th. On the 1st of August it marched to Beverly Ford, where it remained till the 15th of September, when crossing the Rappahannock at Freeman's Ford it advanced to Culpeper and there encamped till the 8th of October. The regiment then formed part of the force sent to the support of the cavalry at James City, returning to Culpeper at night of the 10th and next morning recrossing the Rappahannock. The regiment remained on guard at the fords of the river till the army had passed, when it followed and resuming its place in the column took part in the strategic movement north to Centerville, and after the retiring of the Confederate army without risking a battle marched back as far as Catlett's Station, where it went into camp on the 21st. On the 30th it moved south to near Bealton, and on the 7th of November crossed the Rappahannock again at Kelly's Ford. The leading division of the corps had engaged the enemy at the Ford, but the Eleventh were not called upon to participate, and marching next day to Brandy Station went into camp.

The "Mine Run" campaign began on the 26th of November, when the regiment with its corps crossed the Rapidan at Jacob's Mills Ford, encamping that night a few miles beyond and the following afternoon joining battle with the enemy, the regiment suffering a loss of four killed, 17 wounded and eight missing. Next morning General French, the commander of the Third Corps, succeeded in extricating his troops from the wilderness and joining the other corps near Robertson's Tavern, going into position that night near Mine Run,—whence after two days of indecision, the idea of a battle having been abandoned, the regiment joined Gregg's division of cavalry to serve as rear guard during the retreat, and on the 3d of December, well exhausted by the fruitless exposure and hardships, reached its former camp. Winter quarters were established, and the opening of another campaign was awaited.

In the reorganization of the army, the Eleventh was made part of the Second Brigade, Fourth Division, Second Corps. The brigade was commanded by Colonel William R. Brewster, and besides the Eleventh consisted of the five regiments of the New York "Excelsior" Brigade, numbered from the Seventieth to the Seventy-fourth inclusive, the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Regiments; General Mott commanded the division and General Hancock the corps. In the winter and early spring preceding the campaign the Eleventh lost several of its officers from dismissal, the list including the chaplain, two captains and some lieutenants. In this respect the regiment was unfortunate, the records showing that it suffered heavier loss of officers than any other from Massachusetts, the total being ten, with one cashiered.

The camp at Brandy Station was broken just before midnight of May 3, 1864, and the following noon the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, bivouacking that night on the old field of Chancellorsville. The Wilderness was reached in the middle of the afternoon of the 5th, and as fighting was already in progress the regiment soon found itself advancing and encountering the enemy. The contest, with varying advantage, continued till darkness ended it, and was resumed next morning, Brewster's Brigade advancing against the enemy in the front line. Once during the contest the position of the brigade was flanked, and it became necessary for it to fall back, when it took position behind intrenchments and repulsed the final attack of the Confederates. There the command remained till night of the 7th, but there was no more fighting and at evening the Eleventh went on picket while the army moved away to meet their wily antagonists again at Spottsylvania. The loss of the regiment in the battle of the Wilderness amounted to nine killed, 54 wounded and 12 missing.

The picket was relieved at 10 o'clock next morning, and the Eleventh rejoined the brigade at Todd's Tavern, where it remained two days, when it moved five miles toward Spottsylvania, and on the afternoon of the 10th with its division joined in an attack upon the Confederate position in concert with another by Colonel Upton commanding a brigade of the Sixth Corps. Owing to the difficult nature of the ground and an enfilading fire from the hostile artillery, General Mott's attack amounted to nothing, and the troops after attempting an advance fell back to their former position. During the night of the 11th the Second Corps was massed in front of the part of the Confederate line known as the Angle, and at daybreak charged with fine success, making heavy captures. This triumph was followed by the desperate attempt of the enemy to regain the lost works, and in the stubborn contest which ensued the Eleventh suffered a loss of five killed, 35 wounded and four missing.

The regiment took part in no further important conflicts while the armies confronted each other there, and on the 21st, after receiving 45 enlisted men transferred from the First Massachusetts, joined in the march toward the North Anna. That stream, across which the Confederates were again waiting for the coming of the Union army—General Lee having secured an especially impregnable position—was reached on the afternoon of the 23d, and next morning the regiment crossed at the Telegraph Road bridge, from the immediate vicinity of which the enemy had fallen back though still maintaining a heavy fire over that part of the field. The Eleventh at once went into position and remained there till night of the 26th, meeting a total loss of seven—one of whom was killed and two were missing.

In the operations preceding and during the struggle for Cold Harbor, the Eleventh were not heavily engaged, though in various skirmishes a loss was sustained of one man killed and nine wounded. On the 12th of June the term of original enlistment of the regiment expired, and while the Army of the Potomac was preparing to move across the James and operate against Richmond from the south, 304 members of the command, including 14 officers, turned their faces toward Massachusetts after three years of honorable service. Eight officers and 336 enlisted men remained, who were formed into a battalion of five companies, retaining the original regimental name. That evening the march toward Petersburg began, and three days later the command bivouacked within two miles of the city. On the four ensuing days the battalion was under fire and skirmishing, losing one man killed and 19 wounded. On the 23d a sad loss befell the battalion and Massachusetts in the death of Colonel Blaisdell, who was killed before Petersburg while in command of the Corcoran Legion.

On the 27th the command was moved some distance to the left and occupied works vacated by the Sixth Corps, where the battalion remained more than two weeks engaged in picket and other duties. During this time it was joined by two additional companies, made up of members of the Sixteenth Regiment, whose term had not expired—five officers and 194 enlisted men. The Eleventh marched to a reserve camp to the rear of the general line of works July 13, where they remained till the 26th, cutting sunken roads and performing other work of a similar nature. That evening the battalion marched to the James river, crossed it next morning and took position in the woods near Deep Bottom. After a day passed in that location a long march took the command back again to the south of Petersburg, in rear of the lines held by the Eighteenth Corps, a portion of whom in the front lines the Eleventh relieved on the night of the 29th, maintaining that position the following day under heavy fire during the battle of the Crater—loss, one man wounded.

That night the battalion returned to its reserve camp and remained there till the 12th of August, when it marched to City Point, went by transport next day to Deep Bottom and on the following morning was again in front of the enemy at that point. On the 16th it was pushed forward alone to develop the location of the enemy, which was done at a loss of two wounded, when the Eleventh rejoined the brigade, and on the 18th the command returned to the south side of the James, crossing at Point of Rocks. A position was taken in the front line of the Ninth Corps on the 19th, but during the afternoon the battalion was relieved and marched to the vicinity of Fort Davis, where it remained till the 1st of October, being engaged in several demonstrations and under fire on the picket line, meeting a total loss of two killed and four wounded.

The battalion marched five miles to the left, to Poplar Grove Church, on the 1st of October, and next morning formed line of battle, being presently detached from the brigade and moved still further to the left, along works formerly occupied by the enemy, meeting the Confederate fire and losing two men killed and one wounded. After skirmishing in the locality through the day the Eleventh rejoined the brigade at night and remained with it near the church, fortifying and on picket till the 5th, when the column returned to its position before Petersburg. At night of the 24th the battalion was drawn to the rear in preparation for a contemplated movement to the left by a considerable part of the Second and Fifth Corps with cavalry, and began the march on the afternoon of the 26th, passing the night near the Weldon railroad and next morning continuing the movement toward the Boydtown Plank road, eight miles distant through a difficult country. On reaching the road, line of battle was formed, but the enemy were soon found to be in the rear and the line faced about and charged back in the direction whence it had come. The Eleventh soon met the foe and captured 20 prisoners, though at considerable loss. Following this engagement, the battalion fell back to the crest of a hill over which it had charged, where line was formed, and later position was taken in the vicinity of the plank road, where the command remained till night, when it reported to the field hospital to assist in carrying the wounded to the rear. After two hours in this sad duty the Eleventh rejoined the brigade and began the return march to the vicinity of Petersburg, where they arrived on the 29th. The loss of the battalion on the 27th was three killed, nine wounded and 12 missing—supposed to have been wounded and fallen into the hands of the enemy. Among the killed was Captain Alexander McTavish; Captain David A. Granger being mortally wounded and left on the field.

At the close of the month the battalion moved into the front line near Fort Morton, where it remained on duty for more than four weeks. A considerable part of the command was engaged in repulsing an attack on the picket line on the night of the 5th of November, the loss to the Eleventh being two men wounded and Adjutant Michael Boucher captured. On the night of the 29th the battalion was withdrawn and next day marched to Poplar Grove Church, where it remained on picket for a week and then joined in an expedition to destroy the Weldon railroad to the south. This was done from Jarratt's Station to the Meherrin river, when the column returned to the main body and the battalion went into position near the left of the army at Yellow House Station, where the close of the year found it attached to the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps. Lieutenant Colonel Charles C. Rivers was in command of the Eleventh, and Colonel McAllister of the brigade.

The first important movement of the year 1865 was that to Hatchers Run, February 5, in which the Eleventh took part, suffering from the inclement weather but rendering valuable service in repulsing an attack by the Confederates and afterward in fortifying the ground gained. These new works the battalion assisted in manning till the opening of the final series of operations on the 26th of March. From that time till the surrender of Lee's army the command was almost incessantly under arms, contributing valiantly to the final result. In a charge on the enemy's works on the 29th of March, Captain William R. Bennett and First Lieutenant Henry Harrington with a number of men were separated from the main part of the battalion and made prisoners, but the loss in killed and wounded was not serious.

The Army of Northern Virginia having surrendered, the Eleventh with the rest of the Second Corps moved to the vicinity of Washington and encamped, performing only camp duty till ordered home for muster out. Lieutenant Colonel Rivers resigned on the 15th of June, and was succeeded by Major Thomas H. Dunham, promoted. The command reached Readville on the 13th of July, and was mustered out the following day. Of its officers, in addition to those mentioned heretofore, several died in the service, including Captain Albert M. Gammell, accidentally killed on the Eastern railroad December 17, 1863; First Lieutenants Alonzo Coy and William B. Morrill died of disease, dates unknown; Second Lieutenant William B. Mitchell died at the Massachusetts General Hospital July 30, 1863; and Second Lieutenant Peter T. Gouldie died of wounds September 13, 1864, after having been commissioned first lieutenant.

THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

THE Twelfth or Webster Regiment took its title from its first colonel, Fletcher Webster, by whom it was organized. Mr. Webster, then the only surviving son of Daniel Webster, was at the outbreak of the war surveyor of the port of Boston. Receiving from Governor Andrew permission to recruit a regiment, he issued a call for a mass-meeting on Sunday, the 21st of April, 1861, in front of the Merchants' Exchange on State street. A vast concourse was assembled, the enthusiasm ran high, and while enlistment papers were prepared and rapidly filled, the business men of the city contributed generously to equip the embryo regiment in a worthy manner. It is a matter of record that within three days 16 full companies were enlisted in the city, but only five of them formed part of the Webster Regiment. The regular militia regiments were being reorganized, and needed recruits to bring them up to the national standard, but the people everywhere were ready to fill the ranks, and within two weeks Mr. Webster was duly commissioned colonel of a complete and well-equipped regiment.

At first the recruits were quartered and drilled in Faneuil Hall and other available buildings in the city; but as their numbers increased they were transferred to the barracks in Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, where the organization was completed. It was accepted as a part of the quota of Massachusetts on the 14th of June, 850 of its members were mustered into the United States service by Captain Marshall of the regular army on the 26th, and the balance on the 11th of July. The original roster follows:—

Colonel, Fletcher Webster of Marshfield; lieutenant colonel, Timothy M. Bryan, Jr., of Newton; major, Elisha M. Burbank of Woburn; surgeon, Jedediah H. Baxter of Boston; assistant surgeon, J. McLean Hayward of Boston; chaplain, Edward L. Clark of Andover; adjutant, Thomas. P. Haviland of Newton; quartermaster, David Wood of Lexington; sergeant major, Gerald Fitzgerald of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Loring W. Muzzey of Lexington; commissary sergeant, Charles W. Thompson of Boston; hospital steward, C. C. Hutchins of Maine; principal musician, Lucius M. Hamilton of Weymouth; leader of band, William J. Martland of North Bridgewater.

Company A, Felton Guards—Captain, Richard H. Kimball; first lieutenant, William G. White; second lieutenant, George W. Orne, all of Boston.

Company B, Dehon Guards — Captain, George W. Murch; first lieutenant, Frederick R. Shattuck, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Charles T. Packard of North Bridgewater.

Company C—Captain, Daniel G. Handy of Boston; first lieutenant, Edward T. Pearce of Gloucester; second lieutenant, Harlan P. Bennett of Boston.

Company D, Latin School Guard—Captain, Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, Jr.; first lieutenant, J. Otis Williams; second lieutenant, George B. Drake, all of Boston.

Company E, Emerson Guards — Captain, Edward C. Saltmarsh; first lieutenant, George H. Davis; second lieutenant, Samuel Appleton, all of Boston.

Company F — Captain, Alexander Hichborn; first lieutenant. Alpheus K. Harmon; second lieutenant, Hiram W. Copeland, all of North Bridgewater.

Company G—Captain, Ira Blanchard; first lieutenant, Edward P. Reed; second lieutenant, Lysander F. Cushing, all of Abington.

Company H—Captain, James L. Bates; first lieutenant, Charles W. Hastings; second lieutenant, Francis B. Pratt, all of Weymouth.

Company I—Captain, John Ripley; first lieutenant, Chester Clark; second lieutenant, Warren Thompson, all of Stoughton.

Company K, Dale Guards — Captain, David Allen; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Cook; second lieutenant, Gilman Saunders, all of Gloucester.

The regiment went over to the city and was reviewed by the governor on the 18th of July, after which it was presented with a fine stand of colors by Hon. Edward Everett in behalf of the ladies of Boston. A final adieu was given to Fort Warren on the 23d of July, the regiment taking cars to Fall River that evening, going by steamer to New York, and thence to Elizabethport, N. J.; from the latter place cars again took the command by way of Harrisburg and Baltimore to Sandy Hook, Md., opposite Harper's Ferry, which was reached on the morning of the 27th. The Twelfth were attached to Abercrombie's Brigade, forming a part of the force of which General Banks had just taken command, succeeding General Patterson. Abercrombie's was known as the Second Brigade, Department of the Shenandoah, and consisted at that time, in addition to the Twelfth, of the Second Massachusetts, Twelfth and

Sixteenth Indiana, the First Pennsylvania Battery being assigned to it some weeks later. A reorganization of General Banks's command on the 25th of September made this the First Brigade; the Second Massachusetts went to the Third Brigade and its place was taken in the First by the Thirtieth Pennsylvania, the Sixty-sixth coming in subsequently. The Second was soon returned to the brigade, however, and remained with it till the following spring.

The first march was one of 26 miles on the 16th of August to Buckeyestown, crossing the Monacacy river next day and on the 19th the regiment proceeded to Hyattstown where it camped. A month passed quietly, the camp being shifted some five miles during the time; drill, guard and picket duty gave practical education, and details were frequent. Major Burbank, with Companies B and G, was sent to Baltimore on the 12th of September, it being reported that a secession Legislature would convene there; but no such attempt was made and the detachment rejoined the regiment October 1.

The Twelfth moved through Darnestown to the Potomac September 19, and the following day changed position to near Muddy Branch as a part of the force picketing the river. This duty continued till the 22d, when the disaster at Ball's Bluff called the brigade toward Edwards Ferry, crossing Seneca Creek that day, halting till the 26th and then pushing on by way of Poolesville nearly to the Ferry. There the regiment remained till November 29, when it marched by way of Barnesville to near Frederick; crossing the Monocacy and marching some miles along its eastern bank, a halt was made on a hillside in a forest near the Baltimore pike on the 3d of December, and the site of the first "winter quarters" was reached.

The men and officers were comfortably quartered during the winter in log cabins, and the only formal "turn-out" of the regiment was to join in the celebration of Washington's birthday at Frederick, February 22. Directly after this "marching orders" and rumors began to multiply and Camp Hicks was finally quitted early in the morning of the 27th. Going by rail from Frederick to the Potomac, the regiment crossed the river on pontons and marched to Shenandoah Village, near by, which was reached in the evening, the night's bivouac being made in some old flour mills where there was much suffering from the cold weather which prevailed for some days. At noon of the 1st of March the regiment moved to Charlestown, encamping just beyond. From this point companies and detachments were sent out on scout and picket duty in various directions, but the regiment with two or three changes of site remained encamped in that vicinity till the 10th, when it marched to Ripon, halting there for two days and on the evening of the 12th marching through Berryville and to within two miles of Winchester, where a halt was made till the 21st.

Changes in the make-up of the brigades were frequent at this time, and General Abercrombie's command now became the Second Brigade of Williams's Division and was composed of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Indiana and Ninth New York Regiments. The weather continued cold and disagreeable, with occasional snow-storms, and the presence of harassing parties of the enemy made the experiences of the soldiers anything but pleasant. On the 21st the brigade marched by way of Berryville, crossing the Shenandoah at Snicker's Ferry, through Snicker's Gap and past Philmont to Aldie, which was reached on the 23d.

Very early next morning the destination of the brigade was changed—back over the mountains, to and across the Shenandoah it toiled, many of the men shoeless; only to again about face on the 25th and follow out the original intention, reaching Centerville on the 29th, going thence to Manassas Junction and following the railroad in the direction of the Rappahannock, with frequent halts and side expeditions for reconnaissance; often resulting in the capture of Confederate deserters, spies and scouts, but provoking no engagement till the 18th of April, when a detachment of seven companies joined other details of infantry, cavalry and artillery, proceeded to the Rappahannock and opened fire upon the enemy on the other side of the river while engaged in guard mounting. The fire was returned, and was the first received in actual conflict by any part of the Twelfth Regiment. The Confederates finally withdrew and the Union soldiers returned to camp.

Another period of comparative inactivity followed, during which, on the 1st of May, General Abercrombie being ordered to join General McClellan's army at Yorktown, he was succeeded in command of the brigade by General George L. Hartsuff. The regimental band left for Massachusetts on the 9th and on the 12th the brigade marched toward Fredericksburg, halting on the 14th two miles below Falmouth on the north bank of the river. Here the brigade was attached to General Ord's Division of McDowell's Corps—the First—and was joined by the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

Steamer was taken at Acquia Landing the 26th, and after some delays and difficulties the soldiers debarked next day at Alexandria. That night cars were taken and the regiment rode to Manassas Junction, marched on the 28th to Haymarket on the Manassas Gap Railroad, took cars and rode five miles, then marching through Thoroughfare Gap and the next day passing White Plains and camping in Piedmont Gap. On the 1st of June Front Royal was reached by Ord's command and the next day an advance was made to Sulphur Springs, but after advancing a few miles further the Twelfth returned on the 4th to Front Royal. Remaining in that vicinity till the 17th, the brigade took cars to Manassas Junction.

For a time the Twelfth became a part of General Pope's Army of Virginia, the brigade composed of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Massachusetts, Eleventh Pennsylvania and Eighty-third New York, being designated as the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, General Ricketts commanding the division and General McDowell the corps. On the 4th of July the regiment marched to Gainesville and the next day to New Baltimore and two miles beyond toward Warrenton, where it encamped and remained till the 22d, marching that day in a severe storm to the Rappahannock river, on the banks of which it lingered till the 8th of August.

Crossing the river at Rappahannock Station, the regiment, with its division, marched toward the battle-field of Cedar Mountain at noon of the 8th, bivouacked at dark, and at daybreak proceeded two miles further, halting then until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, while General Banks's Corps passed to the front, fought valiantly and were defeated. Ricketts's Division was then ordered forward, going into position in support of Banks about dusk. As the Third Brigade deployed the Twelfth Regiment was temporarily separated from its fellows by a dash of fugitive teams toward the rear, but being directed to its position in line moved to it under a heavy artillery fire by which Captain N. B. Shurtleff was killed and ten were wounded.

The remainder of the month until the battle of Manassas was one of weary and apparently purposeless marching and countermarching back and forth over the debatable ground between the Rapidan and the Rappahannock, now looking in vain for the enemy and then at the most unexpected moment shrinking from the shriek of his shells. The 27th found the regiment at Warrenton, whence its division was sent to bar the approach of Longstreet through Thoroughfare Gap, marching to that important point through New Baltimore and reaching the Gap on the afternoon of the 28th. A conflict almost immediately opened, with a part of the Twelfth on the skirmish line; but about dusk the division was ordered to rejoin the corps between Centerville and Manassas and marched all night in the direction of Gainesville.

It was not till the afternoon of the last day's fight that the Twelfth were called into the battle of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run. At 1 o'clock the brigade, under command of General Z. B. Tower, Hartsuff being ill, was placed in support of Heintzelman and Reno in their attempt to turn the Confederate left, and when that attempt failed General Tower was ordered to Bald Hill, which the enemy were making a desperate attempt to possess. The Twelfth formed the right of the brigade, which took up the battle bravely, but the persistent onsets of the Confederates finally forced back the Union line, General Tower being severely wounded. The loss of the Twelfth was heavy, including Colonel Webster, who was mortally wounded while momentarily separated from his command, dying in the hands of the enemy. Captain Kimball was also among the 15 killed; 60 were wounded and 63 missing, a total loss of 138.

Falling back to Centerville, the regiment remained there till the afternoon of September 1, when it marched to Chantilly in the severe storm during which that engagement was fought, and formed line of battle, but was not engaged and suffered no loss. Retiring to Hall's Hill the next day, the regiment remained there till the 5th, when it crossed Chain Bridge and began the northward march under McClellan. The reorganization of the army changed Hartsuff's to the Third Brigade, Second Division, First Army Corps, General Hooker commanding. The Sixteenth Maine was added to the brigade a few days later. Frederick was reached on the 14th, whence the brigade pressed on to South Mountain and took part in the fight there. Gaining the summit at 9 o'clock, with ammunition exhausted, the regiment was relieved at midnight, having lost one man killed and a few wounded.

The rival armies confronted each other across Antietam Creek on the 16th, and that afternoon General Hooker crossed the stream and deployed his corps in readiness for the conflict of the next day, Ricketts's Division forming his center. Early next morning the lines were advanced; Ricketts encountered Stonewall Jackson, and a terrible contest ensued. The Twelfth formed the right of the brigade, pressing forward through the smoke and mist which practically concealed everything in its front till it stood almost in the face of the Confederate fire, which thinned the lines terribly. Finally a momentary lifting of the smoke showed a hostile line of battle lying in a hollow almost at their feet, upon which the muskets of the Twelfth were turned with deadly effect; but the line was still decimated till at the time of its relief, not later than 9 o'clock, only 32 of the 340 taken into action accompanied the colors to the rear.

The actual loss of the regiment in the four hours of that September morning from the first advance to the final retreat was 283, of which 70 were killed, 183 wounded and 30 missing. Three officers were slain,—Assistant Surgeon Albert A. Kendall of Newton who was struck by the fatal bullet when at the operating table, and First Lieutenants William G. White and Lysander F. Cushing. Nine other officers were wounded, Major Burbank and Second Lieutenant George W. Orne mortally, leaving but four unhurt, Captain Cook commanding what was left of the regiment. General Hartsuff was also severely wounded.

During the remainder of the day the fragments of the command supported some of the Union artillery and the 18th was spent in burying the dead and caring for the wounded. Two or three days later Colonel James L. Bates took command of the Twelfth. He had been promoted from captain in the Twelfth to major of the Thirty-third Massachusetts, but following the death of Colonel Webster was commissioned colonel of his original regiment. His little force remained in the vicinity of the battle-field till the 1st of October, guarding Confederate prisoners, when it moved nearer to the Potomac. At the reviews held by President Lincoln and General McClellan a day or two later the Twelfth, by calling in details and the return of wounded, mustered 119 men. A few days after General Nelson Taylor took charge of the brigade.

The regiment began its southward march October 25, moving to Berlin where it crossed by ponton bridge into Virginia and reached Warrenton on the 7th of November, at which time General McClellan was succeeded in the command of the Army of the Potomac by General Burnside. The next day the Twelfth went on to Rappahannock Station, which was reached after a hard all day's march, intensified by taking the wrong road for several miles. The division was ordered there in support of Bayard's cavalry, which was feeling the enemy across the river, the Twelfth being at first detailed to guard the bridge, but next day moving some two miles to guard Cromley's Ford. Relieved on the 13th by the Thirteenth Massachusetts, the regiment went a mile to the rear and camped in a fine wood, from which it was ordered on the 16th to join General Tower's Brigade—the Second of the same division—exchanging with the Ninety-seventh New York; the other regiments of the brigade were the Twenty-sixth New York, Nineteeth and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Pennsylvania.

Next day the regiment began a march which ended after three days of floundering through the mud at Stafford Court House, from which on the 21st it moved to Brooks Station, half way to Belle Plain. There the camp, from the inclement weather, insufficient rations and demoralized clothing was christened "Starvation Hill," and was one of the especially unpleasant memories of the command. On the 9th and 10th of December the Twelfth marched to within three miles of Belle Plain, and starting very early in the morning of the 11th reached the Rappahannock below Falmouth about 7 o'clock. That day and the succeeding night were passed on that side of the river, the First Corps crossing the ponton bridges on the morning of the 12th.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the First Corps, under Major General J. F. Reynolds, held the extreme left of the Union army, forming with the Sixth Corps Franklin's Left Grand Division. The Second Division was commanded by General John Gibbon, and the Second Brigade—in which were the Twelfth—by Colonel Lyle of the Ninetieth Pennsylvania. On the morning of the 13th Gibbon's Division was formed in column by brigades to support General Meade's Division, the Twelfth being on the right of the second line.

The regiment was under fire from 9 o'clock till 1, when the division was ordered forward. The first line—the Third Brigade—encountered a very heavy fire, and after a half-hour of sharp fighting the second line were ordered to relieve them. In advancing the Twelfth were separated from the other regiments of the brigade, which were soon forced to retire; but Colonel Bates and his command took up a position from which they kept up a sharp fire till their ammunition began to fail. As they were about to retire the third line advanced to charge the enemy, and at the request of Colonel Adrian P. Root of the Ninety-fourth New York, commanding the brigade, Colonel Bates led his regiment forward with them, taking the right of the line. The Confederates were driven from the railroad embankment and the position was held for some time; but the Union force was isolated, no support came, it was flanked and reluctantly fell back to the position from which the first advance was made.

The Twelfth won high credit in the events of the day, but at serious cost. Of 258 men taken into action, 105 had been lost, three only being reported as missing; 17 were killed. First Lieutenant Arthur Dehon of Boston, on the staff of General Meade, was killed while bearing a dispatch to a brigade commander, and Captain John Ripley received wounds of which he died on the 20th.

The fighting was not resumed on that part of the field. The regiment lay on its arms in line of battle that night, went next day to the left to the support of General Doubleday's Division, and recrossed the river on the night of the 15th, marching in the severe rain-storm to a wood in the vicinity of Falmouth. Moving on the 19th to Belle Plain on the Potomac, orders were received to report at King George Court House, 24 miles to the southeast, which was reached on the 20th. Remaining there through a snow-storm, the command started back on the 22d to Belle Plain, on reaching which preparations were at once made for winter quarters, and by the close of the year comfortable huts had been provided. These were quitted on the morning of January 20, 1863, to share in what proved the "Mud march"—General Burnside's last attempt to join battle with the enemy. That night the regiment camped in a plowed field four miles above Banks Ford in a driving rain-storm, and next morning floundered through four miles more of Virginia mud into a forest some two miles from the Ford, where it remained till morning of the 23d, when the enterprise was abandoned; before night most of the huts in the camp at Smoky Hollow were reoccupied. The Second Division had some two weeks previous been placed under the command of General John C. Robinson, who commanded it for more than a year.

During the months which followed while the army was being recuperated under the able direction of General Hooker, a fruitless effort was made to have the Twelfth returned to Massachusetts to recruit its decimated ranks, it being at that time the smallest regiment from the state in the service, having frequently less than a hundred men present for duty. On the 21st of April General Henry Baxter took command of the brigade, having won promotion from the lieutenant coloneley of the Second Michigan Regiment at Fredericksburg; and on the 28th the regiment left camp for the Chancellorsville campaign.

The part taken by the Twelfth in this battle was not important. The First Corps marched to Pollock's Mills, a mile below the site of the Sixth Corps bridges at Franklin's Crossing of the previous December, and Wadsworth's Division crossed while the others lay in support on the north bank of the Rappahannock. The latter were sharply shelled by the Confederate batteries on the opposite hights on the 30th, but moved to the cover of a ditch and escaped with slight loss—that of the Twelfth being but one man wounded. At 9 o'clock on the 2d of May orders were received by the First Corps to report to General Hooker at Chancellorsville and about dark they halted near United States Ford, but a few miles from the Union position. The Eleventh Corps had just been broken and as soon as a position could be decided on the First Corps occupied it. The Twelfth deployed and advanced as skirmishers through the woods while the night battle raged to their left, their position being on the extreme right near the Ely's Ford road.

The regiment operated in the rear of the Confederate lines next day, capturing a picket line and over a hundred other prisoners, and on the 4th, accompanied by the Thirteenth Massachusetts and Hall's Battery, made a reconnaissance to near Ely's Ford, where the enemy was found in strong force, when the expedition returned to its place in the lines. On the 6th the regiment recrossed the river with the rest of Hooker's army and went into camp near White Oak Church, having lost six men—two wounded and four missing.

The Gettysburg campaign, so far as the Twelfth Regiment was concerned, began on the 12th of June, when camp was struck and the command marched about the middle of the afternoon for Rappahannock Station, which was reached early next morning. There was a halt of 24 hours, then on by way of Manassas, Guilford's Station and Leesburg, which was reached on the 17th as Mosby's troopers were leaving. After two days at Leesburg the corps marched back to Guilford, where it remained till the 25th, when it crossed the Potomac at Edwards Ferry and camped that night at Poolesville, pressing on during the next two days to Middletown, some miles west of Frederick, where it received intelligence of the transfer of the command of the army to General Meade.

The regiment camped near Emmittsburg on the 29th, and on the 30th moved but two or three miles. Early in the morning of July 1 it started on the march to Gettysburg, which was reached soon after the opening of the fight. After a brief halt in front of the Theological Seminary, to the west of the town, Baxter's Brigade, numbering in its five regiments but 1,100 men, moved by the flank to the north and formed along the Mummasburg road, Company K deploying and at the point of the bayonet driving the hostile skirmishers from a stone-wall in its front. No other troops were at that time in its immediate front, but a demonstration on the left soon caused a change of front in that direction, followed presently by another to the right. The enemy's superior force was thus beaten back from both flanks, when Iverson's North Carolina Brigade marched up close in front of Baxter's Brigade, as it laid behind a stone-wall. At the proper moment such an accurate and terrible fire was poured in by the Twelfth and its fellow-regiments that the Confederate command was almost exterminated, and the great majority of those not killed or wounded surrendered, though a few succeeded in slipping away after showing a white flag.

The brigade being out of ammunition was relieved by the First Brigade, commanded by General Paul; but the exigencies of battle were so great that it was again placed in line to the left of its former position with empty guns and fixed bayonets, receiving the enemy's fire and holding its ground till the giving way of the flanks made its position utterly untenable, when it retired through the town to Cemetery Hill, where the Union line was reconstructed. The calling of the roll showed the heroic nature of the service rendered by the Twelfth Regiment during that day of trial. Taking about 200 into action, its loss up to that time had been nine killed, 41 wounded and 61 missing. First Lieutenants Francis Thomas of Weymouth and Charles G. Russell of Boston were the officers killed. During the remaining two days of the battle what was left of the regiment was in support of various portions of the line, being ordered from Cemetery Hill on the last day to assist in the repulse of Pickett's charge and suffering a further loss of three wounded making the total casualties of the battle 114.

During the first day or two of the march from Gettysburg one company was absent from the regiment on detail, leaving a force of 70 men to accompany the colors. The route was by way of Emmittsburg, Belleville and Boonsboro to Funkstown, which was reached on the 12th, skirmishing with the enemy being resumed on that day, with a sharp artillery duel the following morning. Then followed the retreat of Lee across the Potomac, and the march of the Twelfth to Williamsport and by way of Rohrersville to Berlin on the 16th. After a rest of two days the river was crossed and from that time till the 2d of August the record is one of almost incessant marching till the division reached and halted at Rappahannock Station.

While encamped there the regiment received the batch of conscripts—176 in number—for which Colonel Bates had made a trip to Massachusetts; these were distributed to the various companies, and other squads were sent on during the fall,—but many of the new men deserted at the first opportunity. On the 12th of September Captain Cook received the commission of major and assumed command of the regiment in the absence of the colonel; on the 16th the brigade crossed the Rappahannock and advanced to Culpeper, marching to and across the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford on the 24th, retiring to Mitchell's Station on the 29th.

The northward movement of the Union army began on the 10th of October, Stuart's cavalry following the retiring columns closely, and the shots from his skirmishers frequently penetrated the Federal camps. In this movement the Twelfth reached the old Bull Run battle-field on the 14th, remaining near Groveton till the 23d when an expedition was made to the other side of Thoroughfare Gap, from which on the 26th the regiment returned to Bristoe's Station, where it remained while the railroad was being repaired, beginning its southward journey on the 6th of November. On the 8th the Rappahannock was forded at Kelly's Ford, bivouac being made at Brandy Station, from which on the following day the Twelfth returned to Bealton, a few miles north of the Rappahannock.

From this vicinity the command marched on the Mine Run campaign, from the 26th of November to the 2d of December, having their full share of the suffering from cold and storm, reaching

Kelly's Ford on the return and fording it twice within 24 hours, the cold water waist deep, after which the order for winter quarters was promulgated. These were completed and occupied on the 13th, and ten days later marching orders came, taking the regiment to Cedar Run; the 1st of January, 1864, it was shifted to Cedar Mountain, on the 5th to Culpeper, where it was quartered in some vacant warehouses; on the 29th camp was located a mile and a half out on the Sperryville pike where the third winter quarters were built. This camp was occupied till the opening of the spring campaign, the only incident of note being the expedition of the corps to Raccoon Ford on the 5th of February, when the troops floundered through a sea of mud for three days to divert the enemy's attention from operations by the Union cavalry.

The First Corps organization was abolished on the 24th of March at the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac under direction of General Grant, General Robinson's Division unchanged being made the Second Division of the Fifth Corps, General Warren commanding, and General Newton, who had commanded the First Corps from the second day at Gettysburg, bade his faithful soldiers farewell. The white disk which the members of the Twelfth had worn on their caps was retained with the blue Maltese cross of the Fifth Corps resting upon it.

With their division the Twelfth marched into the terrible tangle of the Wilderness, and at the opening of the engagement were in support of the attacking divisions, but soon after the brigade joined Wadsworth's Division in seeking for the Confederate flank. Moving to the left they advanced through the dense forest till the enemy was encountered, or rather the flash and smoke of his rifles, for nothing else was visible through the thicket. A sharp musket fire was kept up till dark, when the opposing forces rested on their arms but a few yards apart. The loss of the regiment through the day was 13 killed and 42 wounded, among the former being Lieutenant Colonel Allen, who was serving on General Robinson's staff.

The Twelfth deployed as skirmishers at daylight next morning, advanced at the double-quick closely followed by the rest of the brigade, and drove the enemy some distance, till a battery was encountered which checked the Union advance with showers of canister. So unfavorable was the ground for military operations that the regiment was divided into groups that were not reunited till dark near the Lacey house, when they were ordered into rifle-pits. The loss of the command during the day was four killed and 21 wounded. General Baxter was wounded, and was succeeded in the command of the brigade by Colonel Coulter of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Veterans.

The enemy attacked the position of the Twelfth on the morning of the 7th, but were easily repelled by four companies under command of Captain Hastings, whose loss was two killed and four wounded. That night the march toward Spottsylvania by the Brock road began, and morning found the Twelfth at Todd's Tavern leading the corps. At this point the regiment deployed on the right of the road, with the Ninth New York on the left, and pressed vigorously forward for two miles when Merritt's cavalry were found checked by obstructions in the road, which proved so serious for the infantry as well that it was 8 o'clock when the head of the column reached the clearing at Alsop's Farm. There a sharp fire was received from the enemy's dismounted cavalry, but the Twelfth deployed as skirmishers and after a sharp struggle drove them from the woods and back to the strong lines of Anderson's Corps. There a long and fierce contest ensued, with determined charges and counter-charges, neither side gaining any great advantage and both finally intrenching. General Robinson, division commander, was wounded at the opening of the struggle. The loss of the Twelfth was five killed and 11 wounded. Next day the division, owing to its heavy loss in both officers and men, was broken up, the Second Brigade being assigned to the Third Division—General Crawford's. On the morning of the 10th the brigade moved to Jones's Plantation, drove in the enemy's pickets at Laurel Hill and at 3 o'clock carried the position in their front, the Twelfth losing Captain John S. Stoddard of North Bridgewater, Second Lieutenant Edward J. Kidder of Boston and three others killed and 18 wounded.

After one day's rest in the rifle-pits the regiment took part in the assaults which were made by the Fifth Corps on the morning of the 12th, in conjunction with the successful attack by Hancock at the Angle; the part assigned to General Warren being simply diversion and resulting only in repulse and loss of life, the Twelfth having four killed and 13 wounded, First Lieutenant William Robinson of Charlestown being among the fatally hurt. The next day the regiment went on the skirmish line, Colonel Bates having command of the corps picket line, and in the afternoon an attempt to withdraw provoked so sharp a pursuit by the enemy that the men were ordered into line of battle to repel the pursuit. No further casualties occurred in the regiment during the battle, though till the evacuation on the 21st it was moving from point to point, constantly exposed to hardship and the enemy's fire. On the 18th Colonel Coulter was wounded and Colonel Bates took command of the brigade, which he retained till the regiment left for home, Lieutenant Colonel Cook commanding the Twelfth.

The Fifth Corps began to move southward at 10 o'clock on the forenoon of the 21st, reaching Guiney's Station late in the afternoon, where the enemy's cavalry began to be encountered. The latter were forced back beyond the Matapony where the brigade intrenched on favorable ground, the Twelfth going upon picket. Next morning Colonel Bates was ordered forward with his brigade on a reconnaissance, pushing back the Confederate cavalry three miles to the Telegraph road and obtaining from prisoners and from citizens such information in regard to the movement of Lee's army as changed the entire plan for the Army of the Potomac, for which the command received special thanks in a general order.

The brigade rejoined the division that night and the next day pushed on to the North Anna, which was crossed at Jericho Ford. During the engagement at that point the regiment was constantly active and much of the time on the picket line, but met only the loss of one wounded and Captain Hastings captured while reconnoitering in front of the pickets, till the 25th, when the skirmishers were ordered forward and met with sharp opposition for two hours, during which First Lieutenant David B. Burrill of Weymouth was killed and several were wounded.

The position across the North Anna was evacuated in the evening of the 26th, and the regiment marched almost incessantly till the morning of the 28th when it crossed the Pamunkey, intrenching on the south bank that evening. After a day of marching and countermarching, the brigade was ordered on the 30th to report to General Lockwood, whose division was in the advance of the Fifth Corps beyond Bethesda Church. They were soon called into action by the giving away of another brigade, when Colonel Bates led his command promptly into the gap and repelled the enemy after an hour's struggle. The Twelfth were not again severely engaged during the 12 days' contest about Cold Harbor, though in common with the other troops of the corps frequently changing position, often on the skirmish line, digging intrenchments or lying in them, with but occasionally a few hours of unbroken rest. The regimental loss was but a few slightly wounded.

The movement of the regiment toward Petersburg began early in the morning of the 11th of June, and continued without bivouac till afternoon of the 12th. On the morning of the 13th the brigade was sent forward to White Oak Swamp Bridge, where the enemy was found strongly posted on the other side and a sharp duel of rifles and artillery was kept up across the stream till dark, when the Twelfth Regiment quitted its customary place on the skirmish line and followed the army toward the James river, having lost four wounded in the engagement.

The regiment crossed the James on steamers the 16th, and marched to within two or three miles of Petersburg. The division supported the Ninth Corps in its engagement of the 17th, and the next day the Twelfth were again on the skirmish line, and under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cook drove the enemy from the railroad in fine style preparatory to the attack of the brigade in connection with Griffin's Division and the Ninth Corps later. A point within a hundred yards of the hostile works was reached, held and intrenched. There the regiment remained till the expiration of its term of service, lying in the trenches, extending the fortifications or constructing a covered way to the rear.

Colonel Bates returned to the regiment on the 25th, it moved to the rear for the last time, and prepared to return to Massachusetts and the pursuits of peace. The re-enlisted men and recruits, 241 in number, of whom 125 were present for duty,—were turned over to the Thirty-ninth Regiment and the remainder—85—marched to City Point and took steamer to Washington, whence they were forwarded to Boston by rail. Along the route invalids and absentees rejoined the command till it numbered 170 when Boston was reached on the morning of July 1. The reception at Faneuil Hall was worthy the proud record of the Twelfth, and at its conclusion the men were furloughed till the 8th, when they re-assembled on Boston Common and the "Webster Regiment" was formally mustered out of service by Lieutenant Moroney of the United States Army.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirteenth Regiment was the outgrowth of the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, of which organization two companies had been formed during the winter of 1860-61 and the other two directly after the attack on Fort Sumter. The battalion was commanded by Major Samuel H. Leonard of Boston, who had been brigadier general of the Worcester Brigade, while most of the subordinate officers had made their mark in the militia organizations of Boston. Having uniformed themselves and applied for any possible military service, the four companies were on the 25th of May, 1861, sent with an additional company from Roxbury to garrison Fort Independence in Boston Harbor. The battalion remained at the fort on duty till the early part of July, when five other companies were added to complete the regimental organization which it had been decided to form. On the 16th of July the regiment was sufficiently complete to admit of muster, with the following roster of officers, Boston being the place of residence unless otherwise designated:—

Colonel, Samuel H. Leonard; lieutenant colonel, N. Walter Batchelder; major, J. Parker Gould of Stoneham; surgeon, Allston W. Whitney of Framingham; assistant surgeon, J. Theodore Heard; chaplain, Noah M. Gaylord; adjutant, David H. Bradlee; quartermaster, George E. Craig; sergeant major, Elliott C. Pierce of Weymouth; quartermaster sergeant, Thomas R. Wells of Cambridge; commissary sergeant, Melvin S. Smith; hospital steward, John H. White of Cambridgeport; leader of band, Thomas C. Richardson of Sudbury.

Company A, Boston City Guard—Captain, James A. Fox; first lieutenant, Samuel N. Neat; second lieutenant, George Bush.

Company B — Captain, Joseph S. Cary; first lieutenant, John G. Hovey; second lieutenant, Augustus N. Sampson.

Company C—Captain, John Kurtz; first lieutenant, William B. Jackson of Watertown; second lieutenant, Walter H. Judson of Chelsea.

Company D—Captain, Augustine Harlow; first lieutenant, Charles H. Hovey; second lieutenant, William H. Cary.

Company E—Captain, Charles R. M. Pratt; first lieutenant, Joseph Colburn; second lieutenant, Edwin R. Frost, all of Roxbury.

Company F—Captain, Henry Whitcomb of Boston; first lieutenant, Abel H. Pope; second lieutenant, Charles F. Morse, both of Marlboro.

Company G, Grey Eagles—Captain, Eben W. Fiske; first lieutenant, Loring S. Richardson; second lieutenant, John H. Foley all of Stoneham.

Company H, Mechanic Riflemen — Captain, William L. Clark of Dorchester; first lieutenant, Perry D. Chamberlain; second lieutenant, Francis Jenks, both of Natick.

Company I—Captain, Robert C. H. Screiber of Boston; first lieutenant, Moses P. Palmer; second lieutenant, David L. Brown of Marlboro.

Company K, Westboro Rifles—Captain, William P. Blackmer of Westboro; first lieutenant, William B. Bacon of Worcester; second lieutenant, Charles B. Fox of Dorchester.

The regiment left Fort Independence July 29, taking cars by way of Worcester and Norwich, halting in New York a portion of the following day, going thence by the Camden and Amboy railroad via Philadelphia and Harrisburg to Hagerstown, Md., where it arrived on the 1st of August. Resting there a day, it made a continuous march of 26 miles to within a short distance of Harper's Ferry, but two days later retraced its steps some 15 miles and crossed the mountains to Sharpsburg, where it was ordered to guard the fords in that vicinity, forming a part of General Charles S. Hamilton's (afterward Stiles's) Second Brigade, Banks's Division. The other regiments of the brigade were the Ninth New York Militia (Eighty-third Volunteers), Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania and Third Wisconsin.

Four of the companies were placed on duty at head-quarters in Sharpsburg, two each at Antietam Ford, Shepardstown Ford and a point some miles up the river. These positions were held till the 21st, when the command re-assembled at Sharpsburg and set out for Sandy Hook, opposite Harper's Ferry, having during its picket duty taken part in several skirmishes across the Potomac, in which some men had been wounded, and one or two killed. Two companies were now put on guard at the river, the rest of the regiment bivouacking near by till the 3d of September, when it was ordered to General Banks's head-quarters at Darnestown, one company being sent to Monocacy Junction to inspect the railroad trains passing that point. Colonel Leonard with his seven remaining companies was on the 10th of October ordered to Williamsport, 60 miles up the river, where he arrived on the 14th, and was assigned to the command of the district between Harper's Ferry and Hancock. The regiment remained on duty in the vicinity of Williamsport during the balance of the year, making excursions to other points as raiding forces of the enemy appeared, and engaged in picket and other service, enduring much hardship, but maintaining a health record surpassed by very few regiments in the army. The three detached companies rejoined the main body the last of October. Late in November, and again early in January, 1862, four companies were sent to Hancock, in response to calls for reinforcements, and on the latter occasion the detachment remained there till the end of the month, when it rejoined the regiment at Williamsport, where it had gone into "winter quarters."

The winter camp at Williamsport was occupied till late in February, 1862, the regiment furnishing frequent details, many of them of a permanent nature for duty in the neighborhood; but on the 24th of that month the detachments had all been called in and marching orders were received, though the command did not move till the 1st of March. It then crossed the Potomac and marched till far into the night, when it reached Martinsburg and was quartered in some vacant buildings. After remaining there till the 6th, another march was made, taking the regiment to Bunker Hill, where it joined its brigade and was quartered in a church and some neighboring buildings. It left Bunker Hill on the 11th, having been assigned to another brigade, and reached Winchester on the 12th, being made provost guard in that city, but on the 20th it was relieved and joined the Second Brigade of Banks's Division, commanded by General Abercrombie, to which it had been assigned. Its associate regiments were the Twelfth Massachusetts, Twelfth and Sixteenth Indiana and Eighty-third New York.

On being relieved from duty in the city the regiment began a march toward Washington, the column crossing the Blue Ridge, retracing its steps from Aldie through the Gap on the supposition that General Banks needed reinforcement, then facing about and continuing eastward till on the 2d of April the main body of the regiment had reached Warrenton Junction, Company A having been left at Manassas Junction. During the seven weeks which followed the Thirteenth remained on duty along the railroad in that vicinity, its brigade connections being again changed by the constituting of the forces under General Banks a corps, known at that time as the Fifth. The Thirteenth was made part of General Hartsuff's Brigade of Williams's Division, and associated with it were the Fifth Connecticut, Twenty-eighth New York, First Maryland, Forty-sixth Pennsylvania and Twelfth Indiana Regiments.

This arrangement lasted but a short time, as the establishing of the Department of the Rappahannock, under command of General McDowell, called for a reorganization, and Hartsuff's Brigade was reduced to four regiments, comprising besides the Thirteenth the Twelfth Massachusetts, Eleventh Pennsylvania and Eighty-third New York. It was designated as the Third Brigade, Second Division, McDowell's Corps; General E. O. C. Ord was the division commander. On the 12th of May the regiment began the march toward Fredericksburg, halting at Falmouth on the 14th and remaining there with some changes of camp and short excursions in the vicinity till the 25th. It then marched to Acquia Creek and on the following day went by transport John Brooks to Alexandria, whence it was taken by rail to Thoroughfare Gap and marched on the 31st to Front Royal, passing on to Strasburg and beyond in the next few days, but returning to Front Royal on the 4th of June, with the loss of two members of the pioneer detail drowned. Remaining there till the 17th, the regiment took cars back to Manassas, where a further halt was made till the 4th of July, when the location was changed to near Gainesville where the month passed.

The regiment took part in the advance to Cedar Mountain, August 9, but was not actively engaged and met with no loss. It had part in the subsequent strategic movements preceding the Second Bull Run battle, the division, at that time under the command of General Ricketts, marching to Thoroughfare Gap on the 28th, and though it arrived late in the day serving to delay the march of Longstreet's Corps, which was coming down that way to unite with Jackson. The Thirteenth lost two members of Company F killed. The division fell back at night to Bristoe Station, a movement which took it out of position for the fighting of the next day. During the early part of the 30th, the final day of the battle, the division was massed as support to the Union right, and moved to various points in that capacity; but in the afternoon it was ordered to the left, where General Longstreet was making great efforts to gain possession of the Centerville turnpike. Hartsuff's Brigade (commanded by Colonel John W. Stiles, Hartsuff being ill) moved in the rear of the front line then in action and took position in support of the left, the Thirteenth being the extreme left regiment of the line, near the Henry House. The front line soon gave away, when the Thirteenth opened fire, and though exposed to an enfilading fire of musketry and artillery fought gallantly for some time, though constantly losing heavily. While the regiment was attempting to execute an order to occupy a piece of woods a short distance at the left, which the enemy had already gained, the whole Union left gave way, and the Thirteenth with other troops were obliged to fall back, rallying in the rear of the hospitals, and at night-fall retreating still further, continuing the retrogade movement to Centerville next morning. The loss of the Thirteenth in the battle was 193, of whom 19 were killed, 108 wounded and 66 missing.

-The battle closed an unfortunate campaign, so far as the Federal leaders were concerned, only to open it immediately under new management. General Lee, at the head of the victorious Confederates, turned toward Maryland, hoping to win that commonwealth to the cause of secession and wishing to carry the field of strife away from Virginia. General Pope was relieved from command, the Army of Virginia with which he had been operating ceased to exist as such, but was consolidated with the Army of the Potomac, and General McClellan, the restored commander-in-chief, marched in pursuit of the enemy, reorganizing his army as he went. By this change the Thirteenth Regiment found itself designated as belonging to the Third Brigade, Second Division, First Corps. General Hooker commanded the corps, but the division and brigade commanders were unchanged.

The regiment was with its division in support and not actively engaged at the battle of South Mountain, September 14, but in the fierce battle of the Antietam, three days later, it had its full share. Near night of the 16th, Hooker's Corps crossed the creek and took position well up to the left of the Confederate line of battle, after some fighting in which the Thirteenth did not take part. Ricketts's Division had the left of the corps, and when the advance was made next morning Hartsuff's Brigade had the center of the division, with the other two brigades in echelon, the Thirteenth being the left center regiment. The line advanced for some distance till it came under a heavy fire and was within a few hundred feet of the enemy when it opened fire and the action became deadly. The two right regiments of the brigade were after a stubborn contest obliged to fall back, having suffered severe loss; another regiment took their places and that in turn gave way. The regiment at the left, the Eighty-third New York, was also obliged to fall back, so that before the order came to the Thirteenth to retire it was left alone of the brigade line. The few hundred men that remained of the division were reformed and placed in line, ready to respond to any call which might be made upon them, but they were not again sent into the fight. The loss of the Thirteenth Regiment during the two hours or less that it had been engaged reached 139, of whom 15 were killed, 120 wounded and four missing.

Following the battle the regiment remained in camp near the field till the 26th of October, when the march southward began; the Potomac was crossed at Berlin on the 30th, and on the 1st of November camp was pitched within a short distance of Warrenton. On the 8th the regiment marched to Rappahannock Station, on the 18th to Stafford Court House, and on the 23d to Brooks's Station, where it remained till on the 9th of December it began to feel its way toward what was to be the battlefield of Fredericksburg. The Thirteenth still belonged to the same brigade and division, but not a few changes had occurred among the commanders. General Burnside had taken the command of the Army of the Potomac; the First Corps was commanded by General Reynolds, the Second Division by General John Gibbon, and the Third Brigade by General Nelson Taylor. The Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment had been transferred to the Second Brigade of the same division, and the Ninety-seventh New York and Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania were added to the Third Brigade.

The Thirteenth with their division crossed the Rappahannock at Franklin's bridges, some three miles below the city of Fredericksburg, early on the morning of the 12th, moving to the left near the river, where the regiment deployed as skirmishers, advanced to the Richmond stage road, and remained during the night which followed and next morning till the opening of the battle. The skirmish line moved forward and engaged the enemy, keeping up a sharp fire till the division in line of battle advanced and passed to the front. The eight companies of the Thirteenth which had been on the skirmish line for 24 hours then rallied on the two in reserve and the regiment was sent to the rear for a fresh supply of ammunition. Before it was ready to resume active operations at the front the fight there had practically ceased; General Meade's Division, the Third, had made its magnificent attack, supported by the Second (Gibbon's), and the shattered forces had fallen back with heavy loss. General Gibbon was wounded and General Taylor assumed command of the division, placing the Third Brigade in the hands of Colonel Leonard. Position was taken near the Richmond road, where the brigade remained during the night. It staid in that vicinity, in fact, till the withdrawal of the Federal troops from that side of the river, no further fighting of consequence taking place. Recrossing on the night of the 15th, the regiment at first bivouacked some two miles from the river, but on the 19th it moved to the vicinity of Fletcher's Chapel into a more permanent camp. The loss of the Thirteenth during the battle of Fredericksburg was but three killed and 11 wounded, its service on the skirmish line having saved it from the severe loss which had met the regiments forming the line of battle. At the close of the engagement, though the largest regiment in the brigade in numbers, it had but 314 present for duty.

The Thirteenth shared in the Mud March of January 20, 1863, on which day it broke camp and advanced a few miles beyond Stoneman's Switch, where on the 21st it was obliged to halt owing to the impassable nature of the roads, returning to the old camps on the 23d. No other event of importance occurred till the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign under General Hooker, when on the 28th of April the First Corps marched toward the Rappahannock, taking position below Pollock's Mill, where bridges were thrown across the river and one division crossed to the Spottsylvania shore and established a line of battle covering the bridge heads. While lying near the river on the north bank on the 30th the regiment was fired upon by the Confederate artillery from beyond the river, by which Company F suffered a severe loss, Captain George Bush and Second Lieutenant William Cordwell of Westboro being killed and Sergeant J. S. Fay losing an arm and a leg. Taking shelter behind the embankments of the highway, the regiment was protected from further loss, and remained in that vicinity till the 2d of May, when it was ordered to the right where the main battle was being fought under the immediate command of General Hooker. The First Corps crossed the Rappahannock at United States Ford and late that evening took position on the Ely's Ford road at the right of the Union lines, near Hunting Run. This position was intrenched and occupied by the corps during the two or three days following without engagement, the only active part taken by the Thirteenth Regiment being on the 4th, when with the Twelfth Massachusetts and a section of artillery it made reconnaissance to the right by the Ely's Ford road under direction of General Robinson, the division commander. Encountering the enemy's pickets and receiving their fire, the column returned to the main body, being under strict orders to bring on no engagement, the loss of the Thirteenth being seven men wounded. The regiment recrossed the river on the 6th, marched to Falmouth, and soon after moved to the vicinity of White Oak Church, where with two or three changes of camp it remained till the 12th of June.

Meantime it had been transferred to the First Brigade of the same division, the division having been reorganized into two brigades. The brigade commander was General Gabriel R. Paul, and the regiments composing the brigade, in addition to the Thirteenth, were the Sixteenth Maine, Ninety-fourth and One Hundred and Fourth New York and One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania, to which at the time of the battle at Gettysburg the Eleventh Pennsylvania was added by transfer from the Second Brigade. Breaking camp on the 12th, the regiment marched northward till the 15th, when it reached Bull Run where the corps formed line of battle facing nearly north, but soon marched to Centerville, where one day's rest was had. The 18th and 19th took the regiment to Guilford Station, 20 miles northward, where it rested with the exception of picket duty till the 25th, when the movement northward was resumed with great energy. The Potomac was crossed that day at Edwards Ferry, the Monocacy next day at Greenfield, and by daily marches the corps moved forward till on the 30th its leading division encountered the pickets of the enemy and line of battle was formed.

The brigade formed the rear of the corps next day, July 1, as it marched to Gettysburg, and when it passed the village and moved out to the vicinity of the Seminary the First and Third Divisions were already desperately engaged. Robinson's Division at first took position as a reserve force and threw up light intrenchments, but presently Baxter's (Second) Brigade was sent to take position on the right of the two divisions already engaged, and not long after Paul's Brigade followed in the effort to establish connection between the First Corps and the Eleventh, the latter being posted north of the town with a considerable gap between its left and the right of the First Corps. After being in action for some time, during which Colonel Leonard was wounded and retired, leaving the regiment in charge of Lieutenant Colonel Batchelder, the Thirteenth made a successful charge upon a force of the enemy posted behind a road and captured seven officers and 125 enlisted men who were sent to the rear. But the Eleventh Corps gave away before the determined charges of the Confederates, exposing the flank of the brigade, the Thirteenth holding the extreme right of the First Corps, General Paul had been shot through both eyes and his troops sadly decimated—there was nothing possible but retreat or annihilation for the organizations which still held their ground, and the Thirteenth Regiment with the others fell back through the town and was rallied on the hights of Cemetery Ridge—what was left of it. Some 280 officers and men had been taken into action, of whom 17 had been killed or mortally wounded, dying during the day, while the wounded and captured brought the total loss to 189, about 100 unwounded being made prisoners in the town during the retreat.

The remnant of the regiment remained on Cemetery Hill in support of the Federal batteries during that night and the following day till the attack by General Longstreet on the Union left, when it moved over to that part of the field, but finding the repulse of the enemy already effected returned to its former position, whence it was soon after advanced in front of the batteries, occupying a position near the outskirts of the town. It retired again to the crest in the morning, and during the day changed position several times. It went to the support of the Second Corps when the great attack of the war was made by General Pickett, but did not reach the scene of conflict till the fighting had practically ceased, when it relieved a portion of the line, threw out skirmishers, built earthworks and bivouacked for the night, expecting a renewal of the battle in the morning. But the battle was ended. On the morning of the 5th it was discovered that the Confederates had retreated, but it was not till next morning that the First Corps began its march in pursuit. On the 8th the regiment reached South Mountain, where it intrenched and halted till the 10th, when it continued the march to Beaver Creek, built more works and remained till the 12th. Then came another movement forward, this time to Funkstown, where line of battle was formed, and, as the two armies were in proximity, more works were thrown up and another wait ensued. Morning of the 14th showed the Confederates in Virginia, and with the rest of the disappointed Army of the Potomac the Thirteenth Regiment began the march down the river, crossing on the ponton bridge at Berlin the 18th and advancing, now leisurely and now with great energy, till it brought up at Rappahannock Station on the 27th.

Then followed on the part of both armies some months of maneuvering for position, with repeated efforts on both sides to catch the adversary at a disadvantage, during which the soldiers moved back and forth over the well-worn ground. On the 1st of August the Thirteenth covered the crossing of Buford's cavalry near the Station and followed it across the Rappahannock, where the brigade intrenched and remained for a week, being relieved on the 8th and recrossing the river. After a few days of inaction the Union army moved southward, and the Thirteenth again crossed the river, halting at Culpeper on the 17th, camping there till the 24th and then advancing to the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford, in which vicinity it remained till the 10th of October. On that day it moved early toward Morton's Ford, and finding that the Confederate army was making a flank movement, the regiment with the other Union troops began a rapid march northward. This ended soon after noon of the 14th at Centerville, when the regiment was deployed as skirmishers and advanced to Bull Run, bivouacking that night near the Stone bridge and next day falling back again to Centerville, where the command remained till the 19th. It then advanced to Haymarket and next day to Thoroughfare Gap, where it encamped, having met slight opposition from the enemy. While there Colonel Leonard returned to duty and took command of the brigade.

While the main body of the Army of the Potomac had gone south once more, following the retiring Army of Northern Virginia, the First Corps was assigned to the duty of guarding the railroad from Alexandria over which General Meade's supplies must be forwarded, and the Thirteenth marched on the 24th of

October to Bristoe Station in a cold rain-storm, remaining there till the 5th of November. Then came an advance to Catlett's Station and a stop of a day or two; but on the morning of the 7th the regiment broke camp and marched toward the Rappahannock, crossed it next day at Kelly's Ford and advanced as far as Brandy Station following the retiring Confederates. Late on the 9th the regiment returned across the river at Rappahannock Station and marched through a severe snow-storm till after midnight, when it bivouacked at Licking Run, where it remained till the opening movements of the Mine Run campaign.

These began on the 23d, when the regiment left camp and marched toward the Rappahannock, but the preparations for the advance were not completed till the 26th—Thanksgiving day in Massachusetts—when the Thirteenth crossed the Rappahannock and the Rapidan at Culpeper Ford, halting for the night just south of the latter river. In the operations which followed the regiment took an active but a bloodless part, having its full share of the marching and maneuvering, picketing and suffering from the severe cold, and when the campaign was abandoned and the various corps of the Army of the Potomac cautiously withdrew from confronting the enemy and made their way back across the Rapidan, the Thirteenth was one of the First Corps regiments which covered the recrossing at Germania Ford, afterward going into camp near Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock. Here the regiment remained for some time, but about Christmas it moved some 20 miles to the front and took position at Mitchell's Station, the most advanced post occupied by the army in its winter quarters.

It remained there through the winter and till the opening of the campaign in the spring of 1864, being engaged in picket duty along the Rapidan, the north bank of which was occupied by the Union soldiers, while the Confederates picketed the south side. Numerous changes occurred in the make up of the army and in the regimental roster as the time for resuming active operations drew near. The First Corps was discontinued as an organization and its divisions were transferred to the Fifth Corps, so that the Thirteenth found itself a part of the First Brigade, Second Division. General Warren commanded the corps, General Robinson the division and Colonel Leonard the brigade, which in addition to the Thirteenth contained the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Maine and

One Hundred and Fourth New York Regiments. Soon after the middle of April Lieutenant Colonel Batchelder resigned and Major Gould was commissioned colonel of the Fifty-ninth Massachusetts Veteran Regiment,—the first changes which had occurred in the field officers of the Thirteenth, though Colonel Leonard had much of the time served as brigade commander. To fill these vacancies Captain Charles H. Hovey was commissioned lieutenant colonel and took command of the regiment, while Captain Elliot C. Pierce was made major. At about the same time Surgeon Whitney returned to the regiment after having been for six months or more an inmate of Libby Prison. The command had long been without a chaplain, Chaplain Gaylord having resigned in March, 1863.

The winter quarters were abandoned on the 26th of April, the regiment camping near by for a few days, and on the 3d of May, with the rest of the brigade which had been stationed at Mitchell, it retraced its way seven miles to Culpeper, where its division had wintered. That night the movement of the army began and next afternoon the Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford, near which the regiment passed the night. The part taken in the battle of the Wilderness by the Thirteenth was not important, its loss being ten wounded, Second Lieutenant Joseph H. Stuart of Natick mortally, dying on the 10th. His wound was received while the regiment was intrenching in the vicinity of the Brock road, whither the division had been sent to support the Second Corps; the others were received during the first day's fighting. Colonel Leonard being ill, the command of the brigade passed to Colonel Peter Lyle.

The Fifth Corps, General Warren, led in the movement toward Spottsylvania in the evening of the 7th, and at daylight next morning, after an all-night march through dark forests, paused near Todd's Tavern to rest, while the cavalry were engaged with the Confederates in front. The infantry were soon ordered into action, however, the nature of the ground being unfavorable for cavalry operations, and the enemy were speedily driven out. It is believed that the colors of the Thirteenth were the first planted on the hostile works, and the staff was cut off by a solid shot from the rebel artillery. An advance was then made to Alsop's, where the foe was found in force and an attack was made by the division which failed to dislodge him. In this engagement the regiment had two killed, including First Lieutenant Charles W. Whitcomb of

Brookline, N. H., 15 wounded and 12 missing. General Robinson losing a leg and many of his general and field officers having been disabled, the division, after being commanded for a short time by Colonel Leonard, who was the senior officer left on duty, was divided on the 9th among the other three divisions, to each of which a brigade was assigned. The First Brigade was attached to what had been the Fourth Division, commanded by General Cutler since the death of General Wadsworth in the Wilderness.

In the engagement of the 10th of May the regiment proper was curiously enough composed of only a handful of commissioned and warrant officers in charge of the colors, every private being detailed for skirmish duty or in carrying ammunition to the front line. Of those on the picket line, three were wounded. A movement to the left was made by the corps on the 13th in which the regiment took part, but the hoped-for opening for an attack was not found, and from that time till the close of the operations before Spottsylvania the position at the left was occupied, with many changes of location and numerous exciting episodes, but little actual conflict. The regiment withdrew on the 21st for the march to the North Anna, leaving a part of its number on picket, of whom Captain William S. Damrell and three enlisted men were made prisoners. The North Anna was crossed by the Thirteenth at Jericho Ford on the 23d, and the regiment had part in the repulse of the Confederate attack that was made soon after, its casualties being five wounded.

Finding the position of the enemy at the North Anna apparently impregnable, the Union commanders continued the movement toward Richmond by the left flank, and the Thirteenth Regiment shared in the marching and skirmishing which ensued till Bethesda Church was reached on the 1st of June. Something of a contest took place there, in which two members of the regiment were wounded, one mortally. On General Grant's deciding to move the Army of the Potomac south of the James river, the Fifth Corps was withdrawn from its position at the right and moved to the left at Cold Harbor, being extended to the Chickahominy. There for the first time in more than a month the Thirteenth enjoyed a few days of comparative rest, the loss of the command since the first of the month having been one killed, six wounded and two captured, all on the skirmish line.

The James river was crossed by transports at Windmill Point on the 16th, and two days later the regiment took position before the Confederate works at Petersburg, where for four weeks it remained under command of Major Pierce — Lieutenant Colonel Hovey being disabled by illness — either serving on the skirmish line, in the trenches or building earthworks, their severest labor being in the building of Fort Warren. During this time the loss of the command was two killed and 17 wounded. On the 13th of July the re-enlisted men and recruits were transferred to the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts and the following day the remaining members of the Thirteenth withdrew from the line and marched to City Point. Transports were taken there next morning for Washington; on the 21st Boston was reached and the war-worn band of some 280 members received a warm welcome, being mustered out and disbanded on the 1st of August.

THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fourteenth Regiment was made up of Essex County companies which enlisted and organized soon after the call for three-months' troops, but whose services could not be immediately accepted. On the 25th of June, 1861, however, they were ordered to Fort Warren and the regimental organization was completed, the command being mustered into the national service on the 5th of July, with the following roster:—

Colonel, William B. Greene of Haverhill; lieutenant colonel, Samuel C. Oliver of Salem; major, Levi P. Wright of Lawrence; surgeon, David Dana, Jr., of Lawrence; assistant surgeon, Samuel K. Towle of Haverhill; chaplain, Stephen Barker of Andover; adjutant, Charles F. Simons of Boston; quartermaster, Andrew Washburn of Newton; sergeant major, Amos Henfield of Salem; quartermaster sergeant, William Glass of South Boston; commissary sergeant, Arthur Lee Drew; hospital steward, John M. Pillsbury; leader of band, Isaac A. Boynton, all of Haverhill.

Company A, Heard Guards of Ipswich—Captain, Nathaniel Shatswell; first lieutenant, Milton B. Shattuck; second lieutenant, Lee R. Worcester.

Company B, Methuen—Captain, Leverett Bradley; first lieutenant, Jeremy B. Wardwell; second lieutenant, Christopher S. Heath.

Company C, Mechanic Phalanx of Lynn — Captain, Alonzo G. Draper; first lieutenant, Archelaus C. Wyman; second lieutenant, Josiah H. Sparks.

Company D, Essex Cadets—Captain, Seth S. Buxton; first lieutenant, James Pope, both of Salem; second lieutenant, Frank W. Taggard of South Danvers.

Company E, Amesbury—Captain, Joseph W. Sargent; first lieutenant, William F. Martins; second lieutenant, Benjamin C. Atkinson.

Company F, Scott Guards—Captain, Samuel Langmaid; first lieutenant, Joseph W. Kimball, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Richard P. Cushman of Haverhill.

Company G, Marblehead—Captain, Benjamin Day; first lieutenant, Charles P. Noyes; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Martin.

Company H, Andover Light Infantry—Captain, Horace Holt; first lieutenant, Charles H. Poor; second lieutenant, Moses W. Clement.

Company I, Putnam Guards of Danvers—Captain, Arthur A. Putnam; first lieutenant, Charles H. Adams, Jr.; second lieutenant, William J. Roome.

Company K, City Guards of Lawrence—Captain, Frank A. Rolfe; first lieutenant, William Preston; second lieutenant, Albert A. Davis.

Colonel Greene was a West Point graduate, who in the regular army had seen active service in Florida and elsewhere, but at the opening of the war had for some years been living in Paris. He at once hastened to his native land to offer his sword in behalf of the government, and on receiving the commission of colonel set about perfecting his command according to the standard of his rich and valuable experience, at home and abroad. The result was that when his regiment was ordered to the front, August 7, it had already attained a great degree of efficiency. Setting out at night in a heavy rain-storm, the Fourteenth departed under orders for Harper's Ferry, but on reaching Baltimore found other orders, directing the command to Washington. On reaching the national capital, after marching about the city in a storm and a night's bivouac on the wet ground without shelter, the regiment went into camp at Camp Kalorama, Meridian Hights, near the city.

After remaining there for about a week, Colonel Greene was directed with his command to garrison Fort Albany, a strong earthwork on the Virginia side of the Potomac commanding Washington. So acceptably was this service rendered that not long afterward Fort Runyon, three-quarters of a mile distant, the works guarding the head of Long Bridge, and the Virginia end of the bridge itself were added to the regiment's guard and garrison duty. So efficient did the command prove in the position that after several months had passed it was decided to change the regiment from an infantry to a heavy artillery organization, and at the beginning of the year 1862 the transformation was made. The regiment was therefore recruited to the required numbers, officered and modeled on the standard of the United States Heavy Artillery regiments. (See First Heavy Artillery.)

THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifteenth Regiment was a Worcester county organization, composed of three companies of state militia, supplemented by volunteer companies. It was on the 28th of June, 1861, ordered to Camp Scott, two miles from Worcester, and placed under command of Brigadier General George H. Ward of the Massachusetts Militia, the coloneley being offered to Major Charles Devens, Jr., then in command of the Third Battalion of Rifles at Fort McHenry, near Baltimore. Returning on the 20th of July he accepted the proffer and the organization of the regiment was rapidly completed. Company K had been mustered on the 1st, the other companies on the 12th, and the line officers followed on the 1st of August, the roster being as follows:—

Colonel, Charles Devens, Jr.; lieutenant colonel, George H. Ward, both of Worcester; major, John W. Kimball of Fitchburg; surgeon, Joseph N. Bates; assistant surgeon, S. Foster Haven, Jr., both of Worcester; chaplain, William G. Scanlan of Grafton; adjutant, George A. Hicks; quartermaster, Church Howe, both of Princeton; sergeant major, Francis A. Walker of North Brookfield; quartermaster sergeant, William R. Steele of Worcester; commissary sergeant, William G. Waters of Gorham, Me.; hospital steward, Henry L. Dearing of Boston; leader of band, H. P. Goddard of Worcester.

Company A, Leominster—Captain, George W. Rockwood; first lieutenant, Leonard Wood; second lieutenant, Frank W. Polley.

Company B, Fitchburg Fusileers—Captain, Clark S. Simonds; first lieutenant, Joseph M. Goddard ; second lieutenant, Charles H. Eager.

Company C, Clinton Light Guard—Captain, Henry Bowman; first lieutenant, Andrew L. Fuller, both of Clinton; second lieutenant, James N. Johnson of Northboro.

Company D, Worcester—Captain, John M. Studley; first lieutenant, Edwin P. Woodward; second lieutenant, J. William Grout.

Company E, De Witt Guards of Oxford—Captain, Charles H. Watson; first lieutenant, Nelson Bartholomew; second lieutenant, Barnard B. Vassell.

Company F, Brookfield—Captain, Sardus S. Sloan; first lieutenant, Jeremiah E. Green; second lieutenant, Lyman E. Ellingwood.

Company G, Grafton—Captain, Walter Forehand; first lieutenant, Newell K. Holden; second lieutenant, Stephen L. Kearney.

Company H—Captain, Charles Philbrick; first lieutenant, Henry S. Taft, both of Northbridge; second lieutenant, Richard Derby of Boston.

Company I, Slater Guards of Webster—Captain, George C. Joslin of Worcester; first lieutenant, Amos Bartlett; second lieutenant, Frank S. Corbin, both of Webster.

Company K, Blackstone—Captain, Moses W. Gatchell; first lieutenant, Edwin B. Staples. (Second lieutenant, I. Harris Hooper of Boston, commissioned October 8.)

The ladies of Worcester presented the regiment with a fine stand of colors on the 7th of August, and the following day the journey to Washington was begun, Baltimore being passed through with loaded muskets on the 10th and the capital was reached the following day. The command was at once directed to Camp Kalorama on Meridian Hill, where without being brigaded it remained under the orders of General Rufus King for two weeks, doing guard duty and drilling. It then marched to Poolesville, Md., starting on the afternoon of the 25th and reaching its destination the 27th, when it encamped near the town on a large field, forming part of General Charles P. Stone's Corps of Observation, the location being christened Camp Foster, in honor of the attorney general of Massachusetts. The Potomac was at that time the dividing line between the Federal and Confederate forces, and the Fifteenth were assigned to guard a section of the northern bank some three miles in length from Conrad's Ferry to the lower end of Harrison Island.

While thus located, the regiment took the initiative in the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff. During the evening of October 20, Captain Philbrick crossed from the island where his company was posted to the Virginia shore and some little distance from the river discovered what was supposed to be a Confederate camp. The news being sent to General Stone, that officer ordered Colonel Devens with five of his companies to cross the river for the sake of breaking up the camp, the crossing being made that night. The rest of the regiment followed as far as the island, and next morning, when skirmishing began, crossed to the support of their comrades on the south side of the river. Colonel Devens on advancing found that no camp existed, but while exploring the vicinity small bodies of the enemy appeared at various points and some fighting followed, the companies of the Fifteenth finally moving back toward the bluff and awaiting reinforcements. Colonel Baker having crossed the river with the California Regiment took command of the field and formed his line with the Fifteenth on the right, his own regiment, a portion of the Twentieth Massachusetts and the Seventy-first Pennsylvania being present. The Confederates attacked in force about 3 o'clock, and after making a desperate defense for two or three hours Colonel Baker's command was utterly routed, he being killed and the scattered detachments making the best retreat possible, many being drowned or shot in attempting to swim the river. Of the 625 of the Fifteenth taken into action only about half succeeded in reaching the Maryland side. Two officers—Captain Gatchell and Lieutenant Grout—and 12 men were killed, 61 wounded and 227 missing, most of the latter prisoners, among them Captain Rockwood and Lieutenant Green. Lieutenant Colonel Ward was severely wounded, his left leg being amputated on the island before he was taken back to camp, and he was for a long time unable to resume active duty in the field.

The remnant of the regiment returned to duty at once, its sad loss somewhat compensated by the knowledge that its trial had been bravely borne,—as was recognized by the commander-in-chief in a deserved compliment. It now became part of the First Brigade of General Stone's Division, the other regiments being the First Minnesota, Thirty-fourth, Forty-second and Eighty-second New York, and the brigade commander General Willis A. Gorman, promoted from the colonelcy of the First. Many recruits were received during the fall and winter, filling the ranks once more; but the exposure along the Potomac induced much sickness, among the deaths being that of Lietenant Bartholomew at Philadelphia, November 21. During this time the Forty-second New York was detached from the brigade, but no other change in organization occurred till the opening of the spring campaign of 1862.

Marching orders came to the regiment on the 25th of February, when camp was broken and the command marched to Adamstown the following day, whence cars were taken for Harper's Ferry, and there the command remained till the 2d of March. Leaving one company on provost duty, the others marched to Bolivar Hights, stopped there till the 7th, advanced to Charlestown, and from there on the 10th to Berryville, where some skirmishing took place, but without casualty to the Fifteenth. Two or three days later a movement toward Winchester was made, but as the place had been occupied by General Banks the column retraced its steps and on the 15th went into camp again at Bolivar, resting there for a week. On the 22d the command took cars from Harper's Ferry for Washington, passing on to Alexandria, whence on the 29th transports were taken for Hampton. Disembarking on the 1st of April, the regiment went into camp till the Army of the Potomac should be ready for the movement up the Peninsula toward Richmond. The Fifteenth at this time formed part of the First Brigade, First Division, Second Corps. The regiments associated with it in the brigade were the First Minnesota, Thirty-fourth and Eighty-second New York, with the First Company of Andrew Sharpshooters. General Gorman was the brigadier, General John Sedgwick in command of the division and General Edwin V. Sumner of the corps.

The advance began on the 4th of April, but came to a pause the following day, when the Confederate works in the vicinity of Yorktown were encountered. During the siege operations, which lasted for a month, the Fifteenth Regiment was not especially engaged, and suffered the loss of but a few wounded, most of whom were in the sharpshooter company which was nominally attached to the regiment. During this time Colonel Devens was promoted to brigadier general, Lieutenant Colonel Ward and Major Kimball were each advanced to the next rank, and Captain Philbrick was commissioned major. Colonel Ward being still absent on account of his wound, Lieutenant Colonel Kimball took command of the regiment. After the evacuation of Yorktown, the flag of the Fifteenth was among the first planted on the works, and two days later the regiment landed from transports at West Point, forming in support of General Franklin's division, then engaged with the enemy, but not being called into action. Going into camp a few miles away, Sumner's Corps remained for a week or more, then made its way slowly across the country toward the Chickahominy river, near which it halted on the 22d.

The battle of Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May, called a portion of Sumner's Corps across the Chickahominy to the assistance of the troops engaged on the other side of the stream, Gorman's Brigade leading. On reaching the scene of action, about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the Fifteenth Regiment was at first placed in support of other portions of the brigade, but was almost immediately changed to the vicinity of Kirby's Battery, where it rendered valuable service, relieving the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, and three times extricating the guns from the mud into which they were forced at each discharge. The regiment was finally moved by the flank till it uncovered the troops in its front, when a charge was ordered and gallantly executed, other regiments of the brigade joining and driving the enemy back in a manner to win high commendation. Taking position in the edge of the woods formerly occupied by the Confederates, the Fifteenth threw out a picket line and awaited during the night and next day a renewal of the conflict; but the fighting of the 1st of June was confined to other portions of the field, and at its close the Union troops encamped in the positions they then occupied. The loss of the Fifteenth in the battle was five killed and 17 wounded.

From this time till the beginning of the "change of base" to the James river the command was engaged in the various duties of the encampment, the fatigue details being heavy and a constant apprehension prevailing of an intention on the part of the enemy to renew the fighting. This took place on the 27th and 28th of June, the regiment being moved from point to point in support and frequently under fire, but with slight loss. At night of the 28th it was ordered to Savage's Station to destroy supplies in anticipation of the retreat of the Union forces, and gave the following day to that disagreeable employ, taking part late in the afternoon in the repulse of the Confederate attack, though not actively engaged. At Glendale on the following day and at Malvern Hill on the 1st of July the record was similar, the regiment doing much exhausting marching and maneuvering, being under fire and in line of battle facing the foe repeatedly, frequently by its presence contributing to the favorable result of the engagement, but fortunately escaping with but slight loss, the record during the entire series of actions being 11 wounded and 27 missing. Falling back early in the morning of the 2d of July to the vicinity of Harrison's Landing, the Fifteenth, with the entire army, went into camp, and for six weeks little occurred to break the monotony. They took part in the reconnaissance to Harrison's Landing on the 4th and 5th of August, but not in the skirmishing which took place.

Camp was broken on the 15th and the Army of the Potomac marched to Newport News, where on the 22d the Fifteenth embarked on the transport Mississippi for Alexandria, landing there on the 28th and marching for Chain Bridge, where an opportunity for still further recuperation was expected. But the Army of Virginia under General Pope was then fighting at Manassas, and the weary column at once turned in that direction, reaching Centerville on the 30th in time to assist in covering the retreat of the discomfited Union army toward Washington. Some prisoners were taken from the regiment in the operations of the day or two succeeding, but with no further loss it crossed the Potomac on the 2d and established camp at Tennallytown. Three days later began the movement northward, which was to culminate at Antietam, when the corps marched as far as Rockville.

The march was resumed on the 8th, and another halt was made at Frederick City from evening of the 9th till the 14th, when the corps advanced to South Mountain, and that night the Fifteenth relieved some of the troops which had been engaged in the battle. Finding next morning that the enemy had retired during the night, the march was continued to Keedysville. The 16th was spent in preparation for the battle of the Antietam, and the day following the regiment was called to the most dreadful ordeal during its history, in the terrible repulse of General Sedgwick's Division on the morning of the 17th of September. This division was taken into action about 9 o'clock in close column of brigades, in such manner that it was outflanked and almost surrounded by more than three times its own number in a very few minutes, the Confederates being advantageously disposed for the use of their entire force, while only the front line of the Federals could deliver their fire. The brief struggle which resulted was practically a contest between a single brigade on the Union side and ten brigades of Confederates, Sedgwick's second and third lines being slaughtered without being able even to return the fire of the enemy. The Fifteenth were in the front line, and made the best of their opportunities, but in 20 minutes after the opening of the fire the division had been forced from the field, leaving half its number killed or wounded. In the case of this regiment the loss was even greater. It had taken into action 606 officers and men, including the company of sharpshooters, of whom 343 were killed, wounded or missing. The loss of the regiment proper was 58 killed or dying during the day of their wounds, 234 wounded and 24 missing. Among the killed were Captains Clark S. Simonds and Richard Derby and First Lieutenant Frank S. Corbin, while First Lieutenant Thomas J. Spurr of Worcester received wounds from which he died on the 27th of September.

The remnants of Sedgwick's Division were not further engaged during the battle, and after remaining in occupation of the field till the 22d the regiment marched to Harper's Ferry, going into camp near the site occupied in the early spring. It was not till the 30th of October that the advance into Virginia began, when the column moved down the east side of the Blue Ridge, the Fifteenth entering Warrenton on the 9th of November. Here another halt was made till the Army of the Potomac, having passed under the command of General Burnside about the time of reaching Warrenton, was ready for the forward movement to Fredericksburg. Many changes had naturally taken place in commanders during this time. The Second Corps was commanded by General D. N. Couch, the Second Division by General O. O. Howard, and the First Brigade (to which the Nineteenth Maine Regiment had been added) by General Alfred Sully. Lieutenant Colonel Kimball, who had commanded the Fifteenth from the opening of the campaign before Yorktown, was discharged on the 12th of November to become colonel of the Fifty-third Massachusetts Regiment, the command of the Fifteenth passing to Major Philbrick, who was in turn promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy, Captain George C. Joslin being made major.

The Second and Ninth Corps, forming the right grand division, arrived opposite Fredericksburg on the 17th of November, but it was not till the 13th of the following month that the preparations had been completed for the fighting of the battle. In this engagement, disastrous as it was to a large part of the Second Corps, which bore the brunt of the attack on the Confederate works, the Fifteenth Regiment met with comparatively slight loss. It crossed the river to the city toward night of the 11th, and was active during the four days and nights which followed, being much of the time on the picket line or in support. Its loss was four killed, including Surgeon Samuel Foster Haven, Jr., while accompanying the command to the skirmish line, 26 were wounded and two missing. Among the wounded were Major Philbrick and Adjutant I. Harris Hooper. Following the battle the command went into camp on the

Falmouth side of the river, where it remained during the winter, Colonel Ward returning to duty and resuming the command on the 5th of February, 1863. During the Chancellorsville campaign, the Second Division, then commanded by General Gibbon, crossed the river to Fredericksburg early in the morning of the 3d of May, and co-operated with the Sixth Corps in the movements of that day, but was not closely engaged, and the Fifteenth Regiment, though exposed to considerable artillery fire, had but two men slightly wounded. It then went into camp again, where it remained till the opening of the Gettysburg campaign.

The movement northward began on the 14th of June. The term of service of the Thirty-fourth New York expiring about this time reduced the brigade to four regiments under the command of General William Harrow—General Hancock being in command of the corps. The regiment was on the march most of the time till the 20th, when it halted at Thoroughfare Gap for five days, marching on the 25th toward Edwards Ferry with the right wing deployed as flankers to protect the column from the enemy's cavalry. Some skirmishing ensued during the day, in the course of which the regiment had one man wounded. It crossed the Potomac on the 26th, reached Frederick City on the 28th, and Taneytown on the 1st of July, after one day's rest at Uniontown. With but a brief respite the column started again, hearing the sounds of the fighting at Gettysburg, and bivouacked at night in support of the Union line on that famous battle-field. Colonel Ward was at this time in command of the brigade, but was relieved by General Harrow next morning and resumed command of the regiment. The brigade advanced early on the 2d and took position in support near what was then the left of the Union line, and remained there till afternoon, when with the Eighty-second New-York the Fifteenth Regiment was advanced to a position some distance in front of the left of the Second Corps, in order to partially fill a gap between that corps and the Third, which had taken a position far in front on the Emmittsburg road. The latter corps was soon forced back, exposing the two regiments to the full fury of the Confederate onslaught. The Eighty-second, being struck in the flank, was broken, and its disaster necessitated the withdrawal of the Fifteenth. This was effected under a heavy fire, which did not all come from the front, for the Federal batteries in the rear, in their anxiety to check the Confederate triumph, misjudged or misunderstood and sent much of their fire through the line of the Fifteenth. The loss of the regiment was severe, but the most lamentable of all was the fall of Colonel Ward with a mortal wound from which he died a few hours later.

Having resumed its former position near the rest of its division, the regiment remained without notable experience till the famous charge of Pickett's Division on the following afternoon. It then, in common with other commands on that part of the field, moved toward the right to plant itself in the path of the oncoming foe, and while the fierce contest went on it fought nobly, though at heavy loss of officers and men. Finally, in the critical moment when the fortune of the battle seemed to hang in the balance, the colors of the regiment were advanced, the whole line pressed forward and the discomfiture of the enemy was completed. Hostilities having ceased, the Fifteenth were thrown forward to picket the field, and the following morning before being relieved indulged in some skirmishing with the pickets of the enemy, suffering a few additional casualties. The regiment took into the battle a total of 239 officers and men; of this small force, 26 were killed or received wounds from which they died during the battle, and 89 were wounded—a loss of almost 50 per cent. Among the killed in action on the second day were Captains John Murkland of Fitchburg and Hans Peter Jorgensen of Leominster; while First Lieutenant Elisha G. Buss of Clinton died of wounds on the 12th and Second Lieutenant Caleb H. Arnold of Blackstone on the 20th. Lieutenant Colonel George C. Joslin commanded the regiment after the fall of Colonel Ward, he having been promoted from major to date from April 17, succeeding Lieutenant Colonel Philbrick, who had resigned on account of ill-health. First Lieutenant I. Harris Hooper had at the same time been commissioned major.

Leaving the battle-field of Gettysburg on the afternoon of the 5th of July, the regiment in the various movements which followed shared the general fortunes of the Army of the Potomac. It reached Frederick City on the 8th, the Antietam battle-field on the 10th, and in the front lines of the army behind strong breastworks confronted the enemy near Williamsport on the 12th. But no battle occurred, and when the Confederates had crossed to the Virginia side the Union army dropped down the river to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry and followed suit, the regiment crossing the river on the 18th and beginning the march down the east side of the Blue Ridge, which was almost a counterpart of that made after the Antietam campaign of the previous fall. Warrenton Junction was reached on the 26th, and there a halt was made, but four days later the corps marched to Morrisville, where it made a longer stop. With the exception of an expedition to Banks Ford in support of a cavalry movement about the first of September, when the command was away from camp for four or five days, no movement of note took place till the 12th of that month. In the mean time the strength of the regiment had been increased by the arrival of 179 recruits, most of whom were conscripts.

Marching orders came on the 12th of September, the regiment with the rest of the corps crossed the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station the next day, in support of a cavalry force, and went into camp near Culpeper Court House. On the 17th an advance was made to the Rapidan, the Second Corps picketing the north bank of that river while the Confederates occupied the other, sharp picket firing going on much of the time. The corps was relieved on the 5th of October and went back to its bivouac near Culpeper, but only remained there till the 10th when it was suddenly called to arms. It was the beginning of the strategic movement which took the two armies northward to the defenses of Washington, followed by their return to practically the same ground from which they had set out, with no more important engagement than a sharp skirmish. The most serious action was at Bristoe Station on the 14th, in which the Fifteenth shared. The Second Corps being attacked in the flank as it marched, with a view of cutting the Federal army in two, the First Brigade, with others, took position behind the railroad embankment and quickly repulsed the Confederates, the Union loss being comparatively slight—that of the Fifteenth Regiment being two killed, ten wounded and two missing. Among the wounded was Second Lieutenant Charles H. Stevens of Leominster, who died the following day, having been commissioned but not mustered as first lieutenant and captain. During the 15th the regiment went into position near Centerville, and remained there till the 19th, when the return movement southward was begun.

Following the course of the railroad to near Warrenton, the regiment encamped there on the 23d and remained till the 7th of November, during which time many of the men had completed comfortable log huts for winter quarters; but on that day the movement occurred which resulted in the capture of Rappahannock Station by a portion of the Union army while the remainder operated against Kelly's Ford and crossed the river there. In the latter column was the Second Corps, and during the succeeding day it moved forward in order of battle to near Brandy Station, where another encampment was made. This was broken on the 26th of the month for the Mine Run campaign, the regiment crossing the Rapidan that afternoon at Germania Ford and bivouacking for the night some two miles beyond. Next morning it made a sharp march to Robertson's Tavern, where the enemy had been encountered by the head of the column, and on arriving was at once deployed on the skirmish line. Being presently ordered to advance, it encountered sharp opposition, and was forced back by a Confederate line of battle, though the latter was in turn checked by the Federal supporting lines and finally driven back. In this engagement the loss of the regiment was considerable, Lieutenant Colonel Joslin, its commander, being taken prisoner; two officers were wounded, including First Lieutenant Dwight Newbury of Worcester mortally, he dying a few hours later; while nine enlisted men were wounded and six captured. During the remainder of the operations of the campaign the regiment was not engaged in actual conflict, though moving from point to point during the few days which succeeded, suffering much from the inclement weather, and finally on the night of the 1st of December setting out for the winter camps north of the Rapidan.

The regimental camp was located near Stevensburg, and the third set of winter-quarter huts was built, but this time the command was allowed to occupy them till the opening of the campaign the following spring. During the winter 64 members of the Fifteenth reenlisted for an additional term of three years, and some 50 recruits were received. The duty required was principally on picket and outpost, but as this involved a constant detail of one-third of the regiment, in addition to the ordinary requirements of the camp, it was no light tax on the men. The winter, too, was severe, but despite all the health of the command remained reasonably good. The spring reorganization of the army did not change the status of the Fifteenth Regiment, which remained in the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, as it had done since the opening of the

Peninsular campaign two years before. The make-up of the brigade was much changed, however, it consisting in addition to the Fifteenth Regiment and the Andrew Sharpshooters of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts, Nineteenth Maine, Forty-second, Fifty-ninth and Eighty-second New York and Seventh Michigan Regiments. General Alexander S. Webb commanded the brigade, while Generals Gibbon and Hancock remained in charge of the division and corps respectively.

The winter camps were abandoned about the first of May and the troops remained in temporary bivouac till the movement of the army began on the night of the 3d or early morning of the 4th. Reaching the battle-field of the Wilderness on the afternoon of the 5th, the brigade was in reserve and support the remainder of the day. Next morning it was moved forward to the assistance of other troops, and coming suddenly upon the enemy suffered severe loss and was thrown into some confusion. It is impossible to give the exact figures for the Fifteenth Regiment, either in this battle or those in which it was subsequently engaged up to the time of its muster out; but four of its members are reported to have been killed at the Wilderness, and its loss in wounded and missing was heavy—about 50 per cent of the force taken into action. In the various operations of its division and brigade at Spottsylvania the Fifteenth Regiment shared, constantly losing men killed and wounded or missing. A notable loss was that of First Lieutenant George B. Simonds of Fitchburg, killed on the 10th. Five other members of the regiment were reported killed at Spottsylvania, and the next fatal casualties, three in number, were at Cold Harbor, during the early days of June. These deaths, with the proportionate number of wounded and missing, had by this time reduced the regiment to a total of five officers and about 70 enlisted men.

On the 22d of June this remnant was stationed with its corps on the Jerusalem Plank road, where an attempt was being made to extend the Union lines. In the course of the movements the flank of the brigade became exposed to the enemy, who took prompt advantage of the opportunity and captured all but one officer and five men of the regiment present. The officer being wounded soon after, the few men remaining were attached to the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment. On the 12th of July the Fifteenth were ordered to proceed to Worcester for muster out, with the exception of Company I, which had some three weeks longer to serve. The re-enlisted men and recruits were accordingly assigned to a battalion, but afterward formally consolidated with the Twentieth Regiment, while such as could be gathered, representing those recalled from detached duty, such sick and wounded as could stand transportation, with the small remnant of those still on duty, numbering in all about 150, reached Worcester on the 21st of July, receiving an ovation of which they might well be proud. A week later the men were formally mustered out and returned to their homes, Company I being discharged in the field early in August. Few regiments had a worthier record than the Fifteenth; none could have given more freely the blood of its bravest and best.

THE SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Sixteenth Regiment was principally composed of companies which had been formed when the first call to arms was heard, and had patiently waited an opportunity to enter the service. It being decided to organize the regiment, various companies—mostly of Middlesex county men—were ordered to report at Camp Cameron, North Cambridge, and as they arrived were mustered into service by Captain Amory of the Seventh United States Infantry—Company H June 29, 1861, A, B, C and K the 2d of July, and the others the 12th. Colonel Wyman and the lieutenant colonel were commissioned on the 13th, the former, a West Point graduate and an officer of high military acquirement, having returned from Europe to offer his sword in attestation of his loyalty. The line officers were mustered August 1, the roster of the regiment being:—

Colonel, Powell T. Wyman of Boston; lieutenant colonel, George A. Meacham of Cambridge; major, David S. Lamson of Weston; surgeon, Charles C. Jewett of Holliston; assistant surgeon, Edward A. Whiston of Framingham; chaplain, Arthur B. Fuller of Watertown; adjutant, Waldo Merriam of Boston; quartermaster, Edward M. Livermore of Cambridge; sergeant major, James E. Sharp of Watertown; quartermaster sergeant, Ira A. Merritt of Boston; commissary sergeant, Isaac H. Pinkham of Cambridgeport; hospital steward, William R. Willis of Waltham; leader of band, Felix Viliett of Lowell.

Company A, Cambridge City Guard—Captain, Samuel W. Richardson; first lieutenant, Samuel McKeever; second lieutenant, George H. Howard, all of East Cambridge.

Company B, Winthrop Guard of Holliston—Captain, James M. Mason of Milford; first lieutenant, William A. Amory of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, Cassander Flagg of Holliston.

Company C, Union Guard—Captain, Leander G. King; first lieutenant, William H. H. Hinds, both of Groton; second lieutenant, William Metcalf of Westford.

Company D, Hill Cadets of Lowell—Captain, Patrick S. Proctor;

first lieutenant, Matthew Donovan; second lieutenant, David W. Roche.

Company E, Wiley Light Infantry — Captain, John Wiley 2d of South Reading; first lieutenant, James R. Darracott of Boston; second lieutenant, James Oliver of South Reading.

Company F—Captain, Charles Robinson Johnson of Lexington; first lieutenant, Charles Henry Mayo of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Payson E. Tucker of Cambridge.

Company G, Butler Rifles—Captain Thomas O'Hare of Lowell; first lieutenant, Alexander J. Dallas of Cambridge; second lieutenant, James B. Thompson of Lowell.

Company H—Captain, Gardner Banks of Boston; first lieutenant, William A. Smith; second lieutenant, Francis P. H. Rogers, both of Waltham.

Company I, Newton Guards—Captain, Henry T. Lawson of Newton; first lieutenant, John B. Brown of Ipswich; second lieutenant, Lothrop Wight of Framingham.

Company K, Watertown Volunteers—Captain, Henry C. Lindley; first lieutenant, Stephen E. Meserve; second lieutenant, Francis W. Hilton.

The regiment left Boston on the afternoon of August 17, going by rail to Fall River, thence by boat to New York and resuming cars, passing through Baltimore on the 19th, where an order was received to make quarters in Camp McClellan on the McKim estate. Here it remained till the 1st of September, when orders came for an immediate departure to Fortress Monroe, and that evening passage was taken on the steamer Louisiana, the destination being reached the following day and the regiment going into quarters at Camp Hamilton, near the village of Hampton, where with no more exciting duty than picket service, with an occasional exchange of shots with hostile reconnoitering parties, some eight months were passed. Camp Hamilton was under command of Colonel Max Weber of the Twentieth New York, and the force present, in addition to the Sixteenth Massachusetts and Twentieth New York, consisted of the First Delaware, Twentieth Indiana, a part of the Ninety-ninth New York, the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and four companies of Mounted Rifles.

The Sixteenth changed camp to the Gosport Navy Yard on the 8th of May, 1862, moved from there to Suffolk, Va., a week later, and on the 12th of June joined the Army of the Potomac, being attached to Grover's Brigade, Hooker's Division, Heintzelman's Corps. The other regiments of the brigade were the First and Eleventh Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire and Twenty-sixth

Pennsylvania. The first test of the regiment in battle was on the 18th of June when it was assigned the duty of making a reconnaissance in front of the position held by a portion of the Union troops, which it did with much spirit, moving through dense woods and encountering the enemy in strong force at short range, fighting valiantly until ordered to retire, the purpose of the expedition having been accomplished. The loss of the Sixteenth was 17 killed, 28 wounded and 14 missing, among the slain being First Lieutenant Francis P. H. Rogers.

In the engagement at Oak Grove on the 25th, the regiment was during the early part of the fight in reserve, some companies being detached to threatened points; but later it was placed in position at the left to guard against an expected flanking movement by the enemy. It was at first in support of a battery, but that retired soon afterward, and presently the advance of the Confederates in strong force and the falling back of the rest of Hooker's Division carried back the Sixteenth as well to the cover of the forest, where a stand was made, and next morning the two detachments into which the regiment had become divided during the confusion were reunited at the camp, the command having suffered a loss of three men killed, 22 wounded and four missing. In the change of base of the army to the James river which followed the regiment performed an honorable part. Its most signal service was on the 30th, at the battle of Glendale, when it was posted across a road by which the enemy advanced to attack the Union troops defending the left of the retiring Army of the Potomac. This attack the Sixteenth met with exceptional coolness and bravery, their deadly fire sending the assailants back in confusion. Colonel Wyman heroically encouraged his soldiers to stand firm, but was himself instantly killed. The lieutenant colonel and adjutant were wounded, and the regiment was commanded during the remainder of the action by Major Lamson. Of the enlisted men, three were killed, 22 wounded and 32 missing. In a reconnaissance made to Malvern Hill from the camp at Harrison's Landing August 8, the regiment lost eight men wounded, but apart from that experience it only shared the general camp life of the Army of the Potomac till summoned to Alexandria to reinforce the Army of Virginia under General Pope.

Hooker's Division marched from Harrison's Landing on the 16th of August, reached Yorktown the 18th, and taking transports on the 20th reached Alexandria the 22d. By the 26th General Heintzelman had assembled his corps in the vicinity of Warrenton Junction and was ordered to move toward Bristoe, which Hooker's Division did the following day, encountering and routing the enemy at Kettle Run, in which the Sixteenth were not engaged. On the 28th the brigade marched toward the battle-field of Manassas, by way of Centerville, reaching the field on the morning of the 29th, after the engagement began. It remained in reserve under the shelter of a hillock till the middle of the afternoon, when General Grover was ordered to charge the enemy in his front. This was at once done, the single brigade striking and breaking two lines of the foe but failing to break the third. The Sixteenth were on the left of the brigade, and with them General Grover attempted to turn the Confederate flank; but the odds was too great, and after one of the most heroic contests of the war the brigade was obliged to fall back, rallying near the point from which it had started and bivouacking on the field in that vicinity. Near evening of the following day it set out on the march to Centerville, reaching there soon after midnight.

In this sharp conflict of but a few minutes the regiment lost 110, five of whom were killed, 64 wounded and 41 missing. First Lieutenant Darracott and Second Lieutenant Hiram B. Banks of Waltham were among the killed, the latter a brother of General N. P. Banks. The regiment was commanded during the battle by Major Gardner Banks, another brother of the general, who had recently been promoted from a captaincy. Following the death of Colonel Wyman, Thomas R. Tannatt of Salem had been commissioned colonel, dating from July 14, and on the 22d Lieutenant Colonel Meacham resigned, Major Lamson being promoted and succeeded by Captain Banks.

The Third Corps did not accompany the Army of the Potomac on the Antietam campaign which followed, but remained about the defenses of Washington and in that vicinity. The regiment went to Fort Lyon near Alexandria on the 3d of September, rested there for three days and then moved to Fairfax Seminary. On the 4th of November it advanced to Manassas Junction, on the 6th to Bristoe Station, and on the 8th to Warrenton Junction, where it was for a time on duty as part of a provisional brigade under command of Colonel Blaisdell of the Eleventh Massachusetts. It still remained in fact a part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. The Corps was commanded by General George Stoneman, the division by General Sickles and the brigade—to which the Eleventh New Jersey had been added—by General Joseph B. Carr. In the Sixteenth, Lieutenant Colonel Lamson had resigned from the 29th of September, Major Banks being promoted and Captain Waldo Merriam becoming major. Second Lieutenant George S. Evans of Groton had died of disease November 11.

The regiment began its movement southward on the 18th of November, marching to Wolf Run Shoals, where it rested till the 25th, when with the rest of the corps it moved toward Falmouth, encamping near there on the 28th. This camp was occupied till the 10th of December, when the Sixteenth moved toward the river near Fredericksburg and on the 12th crossed the pontons and took position on the southern bank below the town; but beyond picket duty, in which three men were killed and ten wounded on the skirmish line, the command was not actively engaged in the battle. It met a notable loss, however, in the death of Chaplain Fuller, who had resigned his commission and was about to leave for Massachusetts. Seeing the Union troops crossing the bridge into the city he obtained a musket and accompanied them as a volunteer, but was soon shot dead in the street. The regiment reoccupied its old camp on the 14th, and with the exception of the "Mud March," on which it was absent eight days, remained there till the opening of the 1863 campaign under General Hooker. Colonel Tannatt having been transferred to the command of the First Heavy Artillery left the regiment soon after the battle of Fredericksburg. Lieutenant Colonel Banks, Major Merriam and Captain S. W. Richardson were each promoted in turn; Charles W. Homer of Lowell was commissioned to the vacant chaplaincy, but he resigned soon after his appointment and the place was not again filled.

General Sickles had taken command of the Third Corps and General Berry succeeded him at the head of the division, when the winter camps were broken and on the 28th of April the Army of the Potomac began another movement against the enemy. After demonstrating below Fredericksburg for a day or two the Third Corps ascended the Rappahannock to United States Ford, where it crossed on the 1st of May. At dusk of the following day the division was thrown to the right in support of the Eleventh Corps, badly shattered by the attack of "Stonewall" Jackson's column, and took position in the forest on the right of the turnpike. There was scattering firing during the night, but in the morning a strong attack was delivered, and though the regiment and its division fought valiantly, the line was pressed back for some distance, General Berry being killed. The casualties in the Sixteenth were 11 killed, 62 wounded and nine prisoners. Captain A. J. Dallas was killed and Second Lieutenants Hiram Rowe of Cambridge and Samuel G. Savage of Waltham were fatally wounded. Second Lieutenant James E. Sharp of Watertown had been accidentally killed at Kingston, R. I., while absent on leave, March 20.

The river was recrossed the night of the 5th and the regiment returned the following afternoon to its old camp, where it remained till the beginning of the Gettysburg movement. Under command of Lieutenant Colonel Merriam it marched on the 11th of June toward Beverly Ford, which it reached the following day and guarded till the 14th, when it moved by easy stages to Gum Springs, stopping there from the 19th till the 25th. It then marched to Edwards Ferry and crossed the Potomac, bivouacking that night at the mouth of the Monocacy, and proceeding thence by Jefferson, Crampton's Pass, Middletown and Frederick to Taneytown, where the corps encamped on the 29th. The division was now commanded by General Humphreys, and the brigade had been strengthened by the addition of the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania and Twelfth New Hampshire regiments.

During the 1st of July, the Third Corps marched to Gettysburg where it arrived about midnight, and the following day was placed in position at the Union left, the Sixteenth being near the right of the corps line along the Emmittsburg road. In the terrible conflict of that afternoon the regiment fought nobly, losing fully one-third of its members present, but being forced back with the rest of its division. Out of but little more than 200 on the field, it had 14 killed, 57 wounded and 14 missing. Among the dead were Captains Leander G. King and David W. Roche and First Lieutenant George F. Brown of Waltham, while Captain Charles R. Johnson died of his wounds two weeks later. On its movement southward the Sixteenth Regiment was under command of Captain Donovan, the senior officer present for duty, and followed the various movements of the Army of the Potomac to Warrenton, where it arrived on the 26th of July, marching on the 1st of August to Beverly Ford, where the brigade was for some time encamped, Lieutenant

Colonel Merriam resuming command on the 16th. A month later the river was crossed at Freeman's Ford and the regiment advanced to Culpeper, where it encamped till the 8th of October.

A lively series of movements then followed, the division marching to James City on the Rapidan in support of a cavalry movement on the 8th, but at the termination of that service returning to camp and at once setting forth on the march northward. Stopping from the 11th to the 13th at Freeman's Ford, the regiment marched from there and scarcely stopped for rest till it halted at Centerville, late the following day. On the 15th it took position at Union Mills and remained there in hourly expectation of a battle till the 19th, when it being found that the Confederate army had relinquished its demonstration against Washington the Union army followed it back again to the old fields bordering the Rappahannock. The Sixteenth halted at Catlett's Station on the 21st, and on the 30th moved to Bealton Station, where they remained till the 7th of November, when in conjunction with the battle of Rappahannock Station the Third Corps with other troops crossed the river at Kelly's Ford and next day followed the retreating Confederates to Brandy Station, where the loyal army encamped. The Mine Run movement began on the 26th of that month, the corps crossing the Rapidan at Jacob's Ford, and next day while General French, the corps commander, was endeavoring to make his way through the forest to connect with the Second Corps, which had crossed the river at a higher ford, his command encountered the enemy and the battle of Locust Grove ensued. In this the Sixteenth took part, its brigade being in the lead, and the regiment lost 15 men wounded and three missing. From that time to the 2d of December the regiment marched from point to point or remained expectant in front of the enemy's strong position; but the weather becoming very cold and there being no prospect that an engagement could be successfully fought by the Union troops, General Meade abandoned the attempt and on the 3d, after a hard march, the old camps about Brandy Station were reoccupied.

There the regiment remained during the winter under command of Lieutenant Colonel Merriam, Colonel Banks having been obliged through ill-health to resign early in September, 1863. While in winter quarters nearly 100 of the Sixteenth re-enlisted for an additional three years. In the reorganization of the Army of the

Potomac into three corps, the Third was one of the corps abolished, and the Sixteenth for the first time found itself attached to a different brigade, though accompanied by several of the regiments with which it had formerly served. The new organization was the First Brigade, Fourth Division, Second Corps, composed of the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Eleventh New Jersey, Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania. Colonel Robert McAllister of the Eleventh commanded the brigade, General Gershom Mott the division and General Hancock the corps.

The spring campaign of 1864 opened on the 3d of May with orders to move at midnight, and promptly at the hour the winter huts if not already destroyed in anticipation of the movement were abandoned and next day before noon the Rapidan had been crossed at Ely's Ford, and at the middle of the afternoon the command bivouacked on the Chancellorsville battle-ground. Late in the afternoon of the following day the division was ordered to the assistance of Getty's Division of the Sixth Corps, which was engaged in battle near the junction of the Brock and Orange Plank roads, and took position on his left, Mott's two brigades at that time forming the Union left. Advancing through the tangled forest the division soon became engaged, and fought obstinately till dark. The fight was resumed in the morning, the division making a considerable advance until Confederate reinforcements were encountered when the Union troops were in turn pushed back to the intrenchments from which they had first advanced, the Sixteenth taking position at the right of the brigade in the second line of works. Toward the close of the afternoon a fierce assault was made by the Confederates on the first line of works, from which after a stubborn defense the Federal soldiers were driven and a portion of the works occupied by the enemy. The Sixteenth at once joined in a counter charge for their repossession, and it is claimed that Lieutenant William Ross was first to reach the works and the colors of the regiment the first to wave over them. The loss of the regiment was heavy, though it cannot be exactly stated owing to the loss of regimental papers. It included Captain Joseph S. Hills of Boston and First Lieutenant John H. Woodfin of Marblehead among the killed.

Moving with the corps to the left after the fighting ceased in the Wilderness, the Sixteenth were next engaged at Spottsylvania on the 10th, where they were deployed as skirmishers, serving gallantly all day with considerable loss. The Fourth Division now being consolidated with the Third, of the same corps, the brigade became the Third of that division. The regiment was next engaged on the 12th, when in the defense of the works captured in the morning by the corps it fired during the afternoon and evening of that day over 300 rounds of ammunition per man. The loss was severe, including the brave Lieutenant Colonel Merriam killed.

The regiment took its full share in the subsequent operations about Spottsylvania, and marched thence to the North Anna, where it arrived on the 23d and was at once placed on the skirmish line. Crossing the river next day and operating with the corps in the various movements which followed, it recrossed on the evening of the 26th and on the 28th crossed the Pamunkey, taking position within 13 miles of Richmond. An advance of three miles was made on the 29th and fortifications were thrown up during that and the ensuing days. On the 31st the regiment advanced through a swamp and charged across a field swept by artillery, obtaining possession of a road beyond and holding it during the day, being relieved at night, after which the enemy repossessed the ground. In this engagement, which was very creditable to the Sixteenth, Captain John Rowe of Lowell, a brave officer who had risen from the rank of sergeant, was mortally wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy, dying at Richmond June 24.

At midnight of June 1 the regiment with its column marched for Cold Harbor, which it reached late in the afternoon of the 2d, but during the operations there it was not actively engaged and did not suffer serious loss. It marched southward again on the 12th, crossed the James on the 14th, and at midnight of the 15th reached the scene of active operations in front of Petersburg. Toward evening of the 16th the command joined in an advance against the enemy's works, moving forward under fire till the crest of a range of hills was gained, where severe loss was met, but the position was held and after dark was securely intrenched, still under fire, some of the Sixteenth being wounded while thus engaged.

From this time till the 23d the regiment was actively occupied in the various operations of its corps, on the skirmish line, fortifying or engaged in movements for the extension of the Union lines or the strengthening of the positions already gained. It was almost continually under fire, and constantly losing its best and bravest members. On the 23d it took position in the rear of works near the Strong house, which it had built two days previous, on the Jerusalem Plank road, and there it remained till the 11th of July, when its term of service having expired it set out on the return to Massachusetts, leaving behind a battalion of five officers and 196 re-enlisted men and recruits which was attached to the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment and afterward made a part of that organization. During the 1864 campaign the total loss of the regiment in action had been 23 killed, 78 wounded and nine missing—the losses in the several engagements cannot be apportioned. It reached Massachusetts on the 22d of July and five days later was mustered out of service.

THE SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Seventeenth Regiment rendezvoused at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, the camp being formed on the 10th of July, 1861, and placed under command of Colonel Dike of the Seventh Militia Regiment. Eight of the companies were from Essex county, the first—A—being mustered July 21 and the other nine on the following day. The regiment remained at the camp till the 23d of August, when, the officers having been mustered two days before, it received orders to report to Washington. The make-up of the regiment and the roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Thomas J. C. Amory of Brookline; lieutenant colonel, John F. Fellows of Chelsea; major, Jones Frankle of Haverhill; surgeon, Isaac F. Galloupe of Lynn; assistant surgeon, William H. W. Hinds of Boston; chaplain, William D. Haley of Rochester; adjutant, Barnabas N. Mann of Chelsea; quartermaster, Levi P. Thompson of Cambridge; sergeant major, Henry Poor of Stoneham; quartermaster sergeant, Alfred G. Taggard; commissary sergeant, Henry T. Merrill, both of Haverhill; hospital steward, George O'Neill of Lynnfield; leader of band, Arthur Hall of Malden.

Company A, Newburyport City Grays—Captain, David F. Brown; first lieutenant, Thomas W. Foster; second lieutenant, Thomas W. Goodwin.

Company B, Foster Guards—Captain, Sidney C. Bancroft; first lieutenant, Robert B. Bancroft, both of South Danvers; second lieutenant, John E. Mullally of Salem.

Company C, Danvers Light Infantry—Captain, Nehemiah P. Fuller; first lieutenant, William W. Smith; second lieutenant, Reuel B. Pray.

Company D, Wallace Guards — Captain, George H. Morrill; first lieutenant, Jere A. Greeley, both of Salisbury; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Chesley of Haverhill.

Company E, Haverhill—Captain, Michael McNamara; first lieutenant, Henry Splaine; second lieutenant, James Maroney.

Company F, Haverhill—Captain, Luther Day; first lieutenant, Enoch F. Tompkins; second lieutenant, William H. Turner.

Company G, Kimball Guard—Captain, George W. Kenney of Danvers; first lieutenant, George W. Tufts; second lieutenant, Alfred M. Channell, both of Rockport.

Company H, British Volunteers of Boston—Captain, John K. Lloyd; first lieutenant, John S. Hammond; second lieutenant, Robert W. McCourt.

Company I, Saunders Guard—Captain, Thomas Weir; first lieutenant, Michael Burns, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Archibald Bogle of Melrose.

Company K, Malden Light Infantry—Captain, Joseph R. Simonds of Melrose; first lieutenant, Ivory N. Richardson; second lieutenant, Henry W. Oliver, both of Malden.

The regiment left camp in the evening of the 23d, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Fellows,—Colonel Amory being at that time a captain in the United States Army, but soon after obtaining a leave of absence for three years to accept the commission tendered him by Governor Andrew. Passing through Boston that night and New York the following afternoon, the command on reaching Baltimore was directed to stop there and report to General Dix, commanding the department. By his direction it went into camp near the city, forming part of the division under his immediate command, where it remained during the fall and winter. On the 14th of November, Colonel Amory with six companies of his regiment was detailed to accompany the expedition of General H. H. Lockwood into the two East Shore counties of Virginia, to disperse the Confederate organizations forming within the territory and if possible win the inhabitants back to their allegiance to the Union.

Returning from this worthy though bloodless enterprise, the regiment resumed its encampment near Baltimore and was only called on for routine duties till the following spring, when it sailed for Newbern, N. C., and joined the division of General Foster, becoming part of the First Brigade, First Division of Burnside's army, Colonel Amory commanding the brigade, the other regiments of which were the Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts and Sixth New Hampshire. The first active service of the regiment was in a night expedition intended to surprise and capture a detachment of the enemy at Trenton, which took place on the 15th of May, 1862. Owing to a late start, the Third New York Cavalry and a section of artillery that were to co-operate with the Seventeenth and Twenty-fifth Regiments being delayed by a storm, the attempt at a surprise failed, the column being attacked five miles short of Trenton and a lively skirmish ensuing, in consequence of which Colonel Amory abandoned the undertaking and with his command returned to camp, the Seventeenth having met no loss. Some two months later the regiment took part in another expedition to ascertain the position of the enemy, meeting only parties of videttes. After this nothing occurred to break the routine of camp duties and outpost service till late in the autumn.

The force in the department had then been much strengthened by the arrival of numerous new regiments of nine-months' troops, largely from Massachusetts, and the brigades had been reorganized, Amory's consisting of the Seventeenth, Twenty-third, Forty-third, Forty-fifth and Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiments. The Goldsboro expedition set out on the 11th of December, and on the 14th when approaching Kinston encountered the enemy. Wessells's Brigade was first engaged, the Seventeenth being detached from their own brigade to its support, and afterward detailed to accompany the Ninth New Jersey, then acting as an independent command, with the Third New York Cavalry to feel the way for the main column. This arrangement continued till the return of the force to Newbern, and as a result the Seventeenth were among the first troops to enter Kinston after the Confederates left, the regiment being at once made provost guard. It remained on that duty till the march was resumed next day, when it took the advance, encountering the enemy at Whitehall on the 16th, and after several hours' skirmishing across the creek, which neither force could cross, the march was resumed toward Goldsboro. Approaching the railroad bridge leading to the town, on the 17th, the destruction of which was the main object of the expedition, a lively conflict ensued. The regiment having fought its way to the vicinity of the bridge, two volunteers were called for to join a like number from the Ninth New Jersey and fire the structure. Adjutant Mann was one of those who responded, and was wounded in the attempt. The effort was successful, however, and when it was assured that the structure was well ignited the Union forces proceeded to withdraw. After the regiment had started upon the return march it was called back by an attack from the Confederates on some of the troops at the rear, but the affair was over before it reached the scene and the march was immediately resumed. The loss of the regiment during the expedition was one killed, 29 wounded and two missing, 19 of the casualties occurring before Goldsboro.

After returning from Goldsboro the Seventeenth were engaged in provost duty in the city of Newbern till January 26, 1863, when they were relieved by the Forty-fifth Regiment and took quarters in the barracks of the latter regiment on the Trent river, some two miles from the town. No duty of importance came to them till the 7th of April, when they formed part of the expedition under General Spinola intended for the relief of Little Washington, then besieged by the Confederates. The enemy were found on the 9th in a strongly intrenched position at Blount's Creek, and after engaging them for a time General Spinola returned to Newbern, the Seventeenth having eight wounded in the fight. On the 17th General Foster in person (having escaped from Little Washington) set out with a larger force, of which the regiment formed part, to raise the siege, but found that Longstreet's troops had departed and the relieving column entered the town unopposed on the 20th; two days later the Seventeenth returned to Newbern by the steamer Escort.

The regiment formed part of a force under General I. N. Palmer which advanced to Core Creek on the 27th and next day to Dover Station, where a slight engagement took place, but without loss to the Seventeenth, and on the 1st of May the regiment was back again at Newbern. There it remained till the 4th of July, when it joined in a raid to Trenton, being detached there to hold the Kinston road while the main column went further, but was back in camp again on the afternoon of the 7th without having been engaged. On the 25th a more extensive movement took the regiment by steamer Peconic to Winton, on the Chowan river, where it joined a detachment from Portsmouth, Va., intended for a raid on Weldon. The Seventeenth led the way toward Murfreesboro, driving in the enemy's outposts, and at Mount Tabor Church captured the camp of the Twelfth North Carolina Battalion with 32 prisoners and a quantity of small arms. The regiment remained there while the cavalry of the expedition attempted to reach Weldon, but the enemy was found in force at Jackson and the enterprise was abandoned, the column returning to Winton where the Seventeenth re-embarked and reached Newbern on the 1st of August, having lost three wounded.

On the 1st of October the Seventeenth again took up provost duty in the city, relieving the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, five companies of the regiment being quartered within the town and the remainder encamped outside near Fort Totten. There they remained at the close of the year. Meantime some changes had occurred among the officers; Major Frankle having been detached to raise the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, the vacancy was filled December 29 by the promotion of Captain Luther Day. Assistant Surgeon Hinds having been promoted surgeon of the Twelfth Regiment, George W. Clark of Boston was appointed to the vacancy, while during the previous year Charles G. A. Eayrs of Lowell had been added to the medical staff. Chaplain Haley had resigned and been succeeded by William P. Colby of Amesbury, who also left the position before the close of the year 1863.

Early in 1864 the Seventeenth met with its first serious experience in action. On the 1st of February an attack was made by the Confederates under General Pickett on the Union outpost at Batchelder's Creek, some eight miles from Newbern, and Lieutenant Colonel Fellows with 115 members of the five companies located outside the city and a section of artillery set out for the support of the One Hundred and Thirty-second New York Regiment, then holding the threatened position. The bridge across the creek had just been carried by the strong force of the enemy when the Seventeenth detachment arrived, but the intrepid Fellows placed his little command to the front and left of the New York regiment and stubbornly disputed the progress of the foe till the battery and the other regiment had left the field. The order was then given to fall back to the crossing of the Trent road to make another stand, but in the heavy fog which prevailed the Confederates flanked the party and cut off a large portion of them before the movement could be executed. Three had been killed and three severely wounded during the fighting, and 66 were made prisoners, including Lieutenant Colonel Fellows, Surgeon Galloupe and Adjutant Henry A. Cheever—the latter severely wounded. Such of the command as escaped made their way back to Newbern and assisted in manning the works and picketing the approaches while the city was threatened.

After three days of demonstration the enemy withdrew from the vicinity and the usual routine prevailed till the 18th of April, when six companies of the Seventeenth left in transports for Little Washington, which was again threatened by the Confederates, and was besieged by them after the capture of Plymouth on the 20th. The place was evacuated on the 30th, the Seventeenth Regiment with the other troops returning to Newbern, having lost in the fighting about Washington two men killed. Two days later the companies on duty in the city were relieved by the Fifteenth Connecticut and the regiment encamped on the south bank of the Trent a mile from the city. From that time till the expiration of the original term of enlistment, the regiment was occupied with details on picket at outposts in the vicinity, the only skirmishing with the enemy in that time being on the 5th of May, when Company B had a lively exchange of shots with a force which had approached the defenses by way of the railroad.

On the 16th of July those whose term of service was about to expire took transports for Massachusetts, where they were mustered out on the 3d of August. The re-enlisted men and recruits were consolidated into a battalion of three companies, commanded by Captain Henry Splaine, who later received the commission of major. A fourth company was formed soon afterward, but was not filled for some time. The battalion was ordered to Newport Barracks, a few miles from Beaufort on the railroad, July 27, and remained there during the ensuing months. The re-enlisted men were granted a furlough of 40 days from the 23d of September, rejoining their comrades at the Barracks November 20. During the winter some 450 men were detached from the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery by Special Order from the War Department and transferred to the Seventeenth, making the latter an eight-company organization, of which Major Splaine was commissioned lieutenant colonel and Captain William W. Smith major.

The spring campaign of 1865, so far as the Seventeenth Regiment was concerned, opened on the 4th of March, when the command moved to Core Creek, where it was attached to the Third Brigade, Second Division, District of Beaufort, Major Smith commanding the regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Splaine the brigade, and General S. P. Carter the division. On the 7th the division reached Wise's Forks, five miles from Kinston, and set about intrenching in anticipation of an attack by the enemy under General Bragg. The expected battle began next morning, the Second Brigade being almost annihilated by capture, after which the foe advanced upon the works of the Third Brigade. As they approached Companies A, C and F of the Seventeenth, commanded by Major Smith in person, advanced at the double-quick to meet and retard them as much as possible, that the main line might the better be prepared for resistance. During the sharp fight which ensued Company A was at one time in possession of a piece of artillery which had recently been captured from the Second Brigade, but it could not be removed in time, and the gallant fellows were driven from it by overwhelming numbers. The fighting at this point continued for three days with varying success, but finally the Confederates were repulsed in an attack on the Union left, where they met such sturdy fighters as the Seventeenth and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, Ninth New Jersey and Third New York Artillery, and the battle ended. The loss to the Seventeenth during the engagement was about 40 in killed, wounded and missing, ten of whom were killed or fatally wounded.

The regiment occupied Kinston from the 15th to the 20th of March, when it moved to Goldsboro, which was reached the next day, and possession of the place being assured returned on the 23d to Bear Creek, 15 miles, and rebuilt a railroad bridge, marching on the 25th to Goldsboro, where General Sherman's army had then arrived. The regiment accompanied Sherman's army for Raleigh on the 10th of April, reaching there on the 14th, and was detached from its brigade on the 5th of May to garrison Greensboro, 95 miles away. This duty it performed acceptably till the 11th of July, when it was mustered out of the United States service and started for Massachusetts, reaching Readville on the 19th and on the 26th being paid and discharged.

The total loss of the Seventeenth Regiment killed in action was light compared with most of the three-years' regiments, being only 11, all enlisted men; but some 50 died in Confederate prisons, including First Lieutenant Barnabas N. Mann, October 8, 1864. Three other commissioned officers died in the service,—Colonel (brevet Brigadier General) Amory, at Beaufort October 7, 1864, Captain Levi P. Thompson, September 20, 1862; First Lieutenant George W. Tufts, at Baltimore, October 27, 1861. Lieutenant Colonel Fellows while a prisoner of war was one of the Union officers exposed to the fire of the Federal batteries at Charleston, S. C., but was exchanged in time to be mustered out August 9, 1864.

THE EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Eighteenth Regiment gathered at Camp Brigham in Dedham, but left the state before its organization was complete. Five companies reached the rendezvous early in July, 1861, by direction of the governor, and up to the 20th of August three others had followed. Most of the line officers were mustered on that day, and the enlisted men in camp were sworn in four days later. Orders to report with the command at Washington were then received, and the journey began on the 26th. About a month later Company A joined the regiment, but Company C did not report for duty till the last of November, being sworn into the United States service January 14, 1862. The completed roster of officers was as follows:—

Colonel, James Barnes of Springfield; lieutenant colonel, Timothy Ingraham of New Bedford; major, Joseph Hayes of Boston; surgeon, David P. Smith of Springfield; assistant surgeon, Orlando Brown of Wrentham; chaplain, Benjamin F. DeCosta of Charlestown; adjutant, George F. Hodges of Roxbury; quartermaster, Sanford Almy of New Bedford; sergeant major, Edward M. Onion of Dedham; quartermaster sergeant, John D. Isbell of Springfield; commissary sergeant, William M. Ingraham of New Bedford; hospital steward, Virtulan R. Stone of Dana; principal musician, Cyrus C. Vaughn of New Bedford; leader of band, Albert R. Davis of Somerset.

Company A—Captain, Lewis N. Tucker of Milton; first lieutenant, Joseph C. Ayer of Newtonville; second lieutenant, James D. Orne of Springfield.

Company B—Captain, George Charles Ruby of Taunton; first lieutenant, Cyrus M. Wheaton of Somerset; second lieutenant, Warren Dutton Russell of Brighton.

Company C—Captain, William S. McFarlin of Carver: first lieutenant, George M. Barnard, Jr.; second lieutenant, William Vincent Smith, both of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Stephen Thomas of Middleboro: first lieutenant, Woodbridge R. Howes of Mattapoisett; second lieutenant, Charles F. Edson of Middleboro.

Company E—Captain, Thomas Weston of Middleboro; first lieutenant, William Henry Winsor of Plymouth; second lieutenant, John E. Bird of Boston.

Company F, Dedham—Captain, Henry Onion; first lieutenant, Charles W. Carroll; second lieutenant, Fisher A. Baker.

Company G—Captain, William B. White of East Abington; first lieutenant, James N. Sparrell of South Scituate; second lieutenant, William G. Hewins of Dorchester.

Company H—Captain, Joseph W. Collingwood; first lieutenant, Charles Henry Drew, both of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Horatio Nelson Dallas of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Frederic D. Forrest of Wrentham; first lieutenant, Alvin E. Hall of Foxboro; second lieutenant, Samuel H. Bugbee of Wrentham.

Company K—Captain, John L. Spalding of Boston; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Messervy of Quincy; second lieutenant, Pardon Almy, Jr., of Cambridge.

Going by way of New York, Baltimore and Harrisburg, the Eighteenth reached Washington May 30, and next day reported to Colonel E. D. Baker, going into camp about a mile to the west of the Capitol, the location being called Camp Massachusetts. The regiment was ordered on the 3d of September to cross the river and report to General Fitz John Porter, commanding a division, by whom it was assigned to General Martindale's Brigade, its fellow-regiments being the Second Maine, Thirteenth and Forty-first New York. The regimental camp was located near Fort Corcoran, on ground recently occupied by the Sixty-ninth New York, and the Eighteenth began to see actual service in fatigue duty and on picket. The division was moved to the front on the 26th and went into camp near Hall's Hill, then the outpost of the Union army. This position was occupied during the winter, the regiment giving much attention to drill and discipline, so that at a review held at Bailey's Cross Roads it was especially complimented for excellence by the commander in chief, and as a mark of appreciation received new uniform and camp equipage imported from France and modeled on that of the French *chasseurs a pied*. Before the opening of the spring campaign some changes were made in Martindale's Brigade, the Forty-first New York giving place to the Twenty-second Massachusetts and Twenty-fifth New York Regiments, while the Second Company of Massachusetts Sharpshooters was attached to the brigade, which was known as the First Brigade, Porter's Division, Third (Heintzelman's) Corps.

The winter camp was vacated March 10, 1862, and the regiment marched to Fairfax, stopping there till the 16th, when it was ordered to Alexandria to embark for the Peninsula. Transports were taken on the 21st, and two days later the command debarked at Old Point Comfort, encamping at Hampton for two days and then at Newmarket Bridge, where it remained till the Federal army was ready for the forward movement. This began on the 4th of April, and early on the afternoon of the following day the defenses of Yorktown were reached, before which the Army of the Potomac came to a halt and remained for a month. The Eighteenth took active part in the earlier operations by which the enemy's line was located, and three of its companies were at once placed on the skirmish line, while the remainder of the regiment formed a portion of the main line of battle, but no casualties were suffered. Later the command went into camp near by and daily furnished heavy details for outpost and fatigue duty till the evacuation of Yorktown. Immediately on that event Porter's Division took transports and landed on the 8th of May at West Point, near the junction of the Matapony and Pamunkey rivers. Up the south side of the latter the division marched, setting out on the 13th, going first to Cumberland, thence to White House, moving on the 19th toward Richmond as far as Tunstall's Station, and on the 26th to Gaines Mills.

During this time the Fifth (Provisional) Army Corps had been formed, of which General Porter was given command. It was composed of his own division, the command of which was taken by General Morell, and another under General Sykes. The brigade to which the Eighteenth belonged was strengthened by the addition of the First Michigan Regiment, and was known as the First Brigade, First Division. About the same time the regiment exchanged the smooth-bore muskets with which it had thus far been armed for the Springfield rifled pattern. Early in the morning of the 27th the division set out for Hanover Court House, but as the Eighteenth Regiment had been on picket during a heavy storm it was not in condition to march at once; and though it followed a few hours later it was not in time to take part in the brilliant action by which General Porter defeated the Confederate force under General Branch. It assisted in burying the dead left upon the field by the enemy and on the 29th returned to its camp at Gaines Mills. There it remained till the 26th of June, when with the Seventeenth New York of Butterfield's Brigade it was detached from the division to accompany a force of cavalry and artillery under General Stoneman for the protection of the army supplies at White House. The operations which followed were arduous, and demanded many of the best qualities of soldiership, but all were performed in a manner to win praise. The stores there having been destroyed in conformity with McClellan's purpose to change base to the James river, the regiment embarked on transports, dropped down the river and finally by way of Fortress Monroe arrived at Harrison's Landing, where it debarked one day before the arrival of the rest of the brigade, which meantime had been fighting its way across the Peninsula.

With the rest of the army, the Eighteenth encamped at Harrison's Landing till the 15th of August, the only movement of note during that time so far as they were concerned being a reconnaissance to the Chickahominy the last of July, returning to camp the same day. Before the transfer to the vicinity of Washington, however, various changes occurred among the officers. Colonel Barnes took command of the brigade, succeeding General Martindale, who was made military governor of Washington; Lieutenant Colonel Ingraham had been made colonel of a new Massachusetts regiment, then being recruited; Major Hayes having been prostrated by sickness was necessarily away from the regiment, and the command devolved upon Captain Thomas, under whom the march was made on the 15th to the Chickahominy, thence by way of Williamsburg, Yorktown and Hampton to Newport News, where on the 20th transports were taken for Acquia Creek. Going from there by rail to Falmouth, the regiment marched to Rappahannock Station, where it arrived on the 23d. The next few days were devoted to maneuvering and marchings to and fro, falling back on the 27th to Warrenton, next day to Catlett's, and on the 29th to Manassas Gap. From this point it marched to the battle of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run, in which it was destined to take an important part.

As the brigade, temporarily under command of Colonel Charles W. Roberts of the Second Maine, came upon the field during the forenoon of the 30th it was formed in double line of battle with supports in echelon, the Eighteenth forming the first line in rear of the skirmishers, two of its companies being deployed to extend the skirmish line so as to form connection on the right. An attempt was then made to advance across a field and through a piece of woods, by which it was hoped to flank a Confederate battery; but the failure of troops to the right and left to advance rendered the attempt futile; the brigade was soon obliged to halt and answer the fire which was poured in from front and both flanks, and after half an hour of this unequal contest the decimated regiments fell back to a less exposed position, Sykes's Division (Second) of the same corps covering their withdrawal. That night the regiment, which had won high praise for its gallantry during the day, retired with its corps to Centerville. It had lost in the engagement 40 killed, 101 wounded and 28 missing,—more than half of the number taken into action. Of the dead were Captain Charles W. Carroll, First Lieutenant Warren D. Russell and Second Lieutenant Pardon Almy, Jr. Previous to this two officers of the regiment had died from disease—First Lieutenant George F. Hodges on the 31st of January and Second Lieutenant John D. Isbell on the 16th of July.

Major Hayes returned to the command of the Eighteenth on the 1st of September. He was soon after promoted to the vacant lieutenant colonelcy, Captain Thomas being made major; the commissions dated from the 25th of August, but it was some time later that the recipients were mustered to the new rank. During the night of the 1st and the following day the regiment marched to Chain Bridge, going on the 3d to Hall's Hill, where it rested till evening of the 6th. It then moved by night to Alexandria and staid till the 9th, thence to Fort Corcoran, opposite Georgetown, making another three-days' halt. Then began the march to the Antietam, where the Fifth Corps arrived on the 16th, but beyond supporting batteries on the east side of the creek the Eighteenth took no active part in the engagement. After the fighting was over the regiment was detailed for picket near the Burnside bridge, at the left, where it passed the 18th and the succeeding night, advancing next day to the Potomac. It crossed that river on the 20th, leading its brigade, and opened the action of Shepherdstown, in which the two brigades commanded by Barnes and Sykes encountered four times their number of Confederates, and being unsupported were obliged to fall back. The Eighteenth retired in good order, having lost three killed, 11 wounded and one missing. Following this unsatisfactory experience, the regiment remained in camp near Sharpsburg for about six weeks.

The movement southward began on the 30th of October, when the column marched toward Harper's Ferry, crossed the Potomac there the following day and advanced by easy stages to Warrenton, where it went into camp on the 9th. During this time the brigade, still commanded by Colonel Barnes, had been enlarged by the addition of the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania Regiment; the division was at that time under General Charles Griffin and the corps was commanded by General Butterfield. Camp was broken on the 17th, the regiment moving by way of Elktown to Hartwood Church, encamping there from the 19th to the 23d and then advancing to a position on the railroad near the village of Falmouth. It remained there, with the exception of a reconnaissance back to Hartwood Church on the 1st of December, till the 11th of that month, when it took position further down the river, opposite Fredericksburg, and remained in waiting there till afternoon of the 13th before it was called on to join in the battle.

The call to action came at 1 o'clock, when the regiment led its division across the river, being the first of the Fifth Corps to cross. The brigade at once went to the front and relieved a brigade of the Ninth Corps which had suffered severely in an attempt to reach the enemy's line of works. A charge was made soon after by the Eighteenth, but it was not successful and cost the command heavily in killed and wounded. After falling back it was reformed and again took its place in the front of the Union line where it remained during the rest of the afternoon and in that vicinity till the evening of the following day, when it retired to the town and early the next morning as part of the rear guard covered the withdrawal of the troops from that side of the river. The loss of the regiment in this battle was 13 killed and 121 wounded; among the former being Captain George C. Ruby and Second Lieutenant James B. Hancock of Cambridge, and of the nine officers wounded Captain Joseph W. Collingwood died on the 24th. Every member of the color guard was wounded, so severe was the fire upon the colors; but it is worthy of note that not a member of the regiment was missing from his place save the killed and wounded when the ordeal was over.

The remainder of the winter and the early spring brought few events of importance to the Eighteenth Regiment, and on but two occasions did it quit camp for any extended operations. Marching up the river to Richards Ford with its brigade on the 30th of December, it forded the Rappahannock next day, the water being waist deep, drove back the Confederate videttes on the southern bank, ascended the stream to the next ford, recrossed to the northern shore and made its way back to camp on the 1st of January, 1863. It took part also in the "Mud March," three weeks later, and when that failed returned to the abandoned camp, remaining there till the spring suns had brought the roads into reliable condition and General Hooker, who had succeeded to the command of the Army of the Potomac, had perfected his plans for the Chancellorsville campaign. The Fifth Corps had now passed under the command of General Meade; Colonel Barnes had been commissioned a brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 29th of November previous, in consequence of which Lieutenant Colonel Hayes and Major Thomas had been advanced each one grade, dating from that time, and Captain William B. White was commissioned major from the 1st of March following.

The movement for the crossing of the river began on the 27th of April, when the regiment marched to Hartwood Church, advancing the next day to Kelly's Ford. On the 29th it crossed both the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, marching next day to Chancellorsville and on the 1st of May with its corps taking position at the left of the Union line near Banks Ford. The part taken in the battle by the Fifth Corps was not important, and the service of the Eighteenth was not exceptional. It was frequently under fire as demonstrations were made on that part of the line, and was drawn farther to the right during the course of the battle, its loss being Captain William G. Hewins killed on the 3d of May and 13 men wounded. When the conflict was over, the Fifth Corps formed the rear guard of the Army of the Potomac in its retreat across the river, the Eighteenth Regiment assisting in taking up the ponton bridges when the troops had crossed. Then it returned once more to the camp near Falmouth, where it remained till the 29th, moved to Hartwood Church, Morrisville and Grove Church, and again halted for two weeks.

The movement northward which was to end with the battle of Gettysburg began for the Eighteenth on the 14th of June, when the regiment marched to Catlett's Station. It reached Aldie on the 19th and two days later moved to Ashby's Gap in support of the cavalry engagement at Upperville, returning to Aldie next day and on the 26th advancing to Edwards Ferry; thence by way of Frederick, Liberty, Unionville and Hanover to Gettysburg, Pa., which it reached on the morning of the 2d of July. During this time much change had occurred in the make-up of the Fifth Corps, now commanded by General Sykes. General Barnes had been promoted to the command of the First Division, Colonel Tilton of the Twenty-second Massachusetts commanded the brigade, which had been reduced to the two Massachusetts regiments, the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania and the First Michigan. The part taken in the battle of Gettysburg by the Eighteenth was like that at Chancellorsville, not important, and by a coincidence the loss on the two fields was the same—one killed and 13 wounded. This loss occurred when two brigades of the First Division attempted the assistance of De Trobriand's Brigade, which had been flanked from its position near the "wheat-field." Tilton's Brigade was itself speedily flanked and obliged to fall back, General Barnes, the division commander, being severely wounded at that time. Position was then taken by the brigade near Little Round Top, where it remained during the following day, and till the army moved from the field.

From this time till the close of the year the history of the regiment is similar to that of many other organizations in the Army of the Potomac, which shared in the various movements of that body. It left Gettysburg on the 5th of July, crossed the Antietam the 10th, and during the three days following was in line of battle before Williamsport; thence after the retreat of the Confederate army into Virginia it marched down the river to Berlin, where it crossed the Potomac on the 17th and ten days later went into camp at Warrenton. The location was changed to Beverly Ford on the 8th of August and on the 16th the column marched to Culpeper Court House, where the regiment under command of Major White (Colonel Hayes being in command of the brigade) was detailed as provost guard of the town, and remained on that duty till the 11th of October. Lieutenant Colonel Thomas resigned from the 3d of September, and the vacancy thus created was filled by the promotion of Major White, Captain Thomas Weston being made major—the commissions dating from October 15.

On rejoining its brigade at Beverly Ford the regiment found the Army of the Potomac on the alert to meet the movements of the enemy. Some demonstrations across the Rappahannock followed, and then came the rapid movement of both armies back toward

Washington, ending with another period of hostile array on the well-worn fields about Manassas, Fairfax Court House and Centerville, but without engagement. Before the close of the month the command was again back near Warrenton. It joined in the brilliant capture of Rappahannock Station on the 7th of November, where it suffered the loss of two killed and 14 wounded—Second Lieutenant George F. Weston of Lincoln dying of his injuries January 5, 1864. The regiment remained in the vicinity of the Rappahannock till the 26th of November, when it advanced to the Rapidan with the corps, crossed that stream at Culpeper Ford and took part in the Mine Run campaign which followed, having two men wounded while confronting the enemy's position. On the 3d of December it once more reached Beverly Ford and encamped for the winter.

The months which followed were not a season of inaction, though regimental head-quarters remained at Beverly Ford; there were heavy daily details for duty along the railroad, in addition to the natural demands for guard and outpost. Yet the spirit of the organization remained admirable, and of its few remaining original members 139 re-enlisted for another term of three years, if their services should thus long be required for the redemption of their country. As spring approached the Army of the Potomac was reorganized into three corps, the Fifth being one of those retained, though largely changed in its make-up. By this change the Eighteenth Regiment found itself a part of the Third Brigade, First Division, the regiments which composed the brigade being in addition the Twentieth Maine, Forty-fourth New York, Eighty-third and One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania, First and Sixteenth Michigan. General Joseph J. Bartlett was the brigade commander, General Griffin was returned to the division and General Warren took the corps. By this arrangement Colonel Hayes resumed command of his regiment.

The Eighteenth began their part in the campaign on the 1st of May, when they crossed the Rappahannock and took position near Brandy Station, waiting for the moving of the army. This began on the 3d, when an advance was made to Culpeper, the Rapidan was crossed next day at Germania Ford, and that night the command bivouacked near the Wilderness Tavern. Next morning intelligence came that the enemy were advancing, and the Eighteenth with the Eighty-third Pennsylvania were sent out to investigate.

Reaching the picket line, Colonel Hayes sent out two companies of his regiment under Captain Bent as skirmishers. They advanced, driving back the Confederate skirmish line till it was ascertained that the rebel army was in force, when they returned, having lost one man killed, who was believed to be the first infantryman to fall in the campaign. Taking position in the front line of battle, the regiment joined in the advance which immediately followed and was successful in breaking and forcing back the opposing line till the failure of troops in co-operation to maintain the advance exposed the flank of Bartlett's Brigade and necessitated its withdrawal for some distance. During this charge Colonel Hayes was badly wounded in the head, and after the return Major Weston was severely sun-struck, which necessitated his absence for some weeks. The regiment was not again actively engaged till the morning of the 7th, when it was placed on the skirmish line, and fought sharply during the morning. Soon after noon it led forward a line of battle to feel the Confederate position; finding them strongly posted the Union troops retired and the Eighteenth were relieved, having lost in the various operations during the battle seven killed and 19 wounded.

All of the night which followed was consumed in the slow movement to the left, morning finding the corps near Laurel Hill. Griffin's Division took the right hand road at the fork near Alsop's, Bartlett's Brigade leading in double line of battle, the Eighteenth holding the right of the second line. The enemy's works were soon reached and attacked, but the defenders were in force and the assault failed, the division being reformed and holding a position near the farthest point of advance. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was one killed and nine wounded. While on picket during the night of the 10th the command suffered a further loss of three wounded. These experiences ended the actual fighting of the regiment in the battles before Spottsylvania, though it took part in all the movements of its division and had a full share in the incessant hardships of the occasion. After the tedious night march to the left, and spending some days there in the vain effort to find an unguarded spot in the line of intrenchments, the field was evacuated, as that in the Wilderness had been, and the army moved by the left flank once more. The 23d of May brought the command to the North Anna, where in the early part of the afternoon it waded the river at Jericho Ford, the Eighteenth being placed in an important position near the Fountain homestead, to prevent its occupation by the enemy. There was a lively engagement between the skirmishers at this point before the main attack on the hastily established Union lines which followed, but the only loss of the regiment—and that a serious one—came from the wounding of Lieutenant Colonel White, Captain Messervy succeeding him as regimental commander.

During the time that the armies confronted each other the Eighteenth occupied various positions, now in reserve, then assisting in destroying the railroad and again on the picket line, but without further casualty. After dark on the night of the 26th the entire picket line fell back cautiously and finally crossed the river, the movement to the left being resumed. Next day the regiment guarded the ammunition train, crossed the Pamunkey river on the 28th and rejoined its brigade, advancing on the 30th by the Shady Grove road and in the skirmishing of the day having three men wounded. The position being intrenched next day, another advance occurred on the 1st of June, when the line moved forward some distance, the Eighteenth on the right and in front, being separated from the Ninth Corps by a ravine. Work on intrenchments was at once begun, but had not progressed far when the enemy suddenly emerged from the ravine, drove the pickets in and attempted to route the Eighteenth; but the regiment received the assailants with so bitter a fire that they hugged the earth till dusk and then withdrew. The Eighteenth, having exhausted their ammunition, held the line for some time before being relieved, with no reliance in case of a renewal of the attack but their bayonets. Their loss in the encounter was six killed and nine wounded. Some adjustment of the corps was made during the next two days, and the withdrawal and advancement of the lines elicited prompt attention from the watchful Confederates. In the attendant fighting the regiment lost two men wounded on the 2d, and the next day had six killed and seven wounded—among the slain being Captain Charles F. Pray of Quincy.

In pursuance of General Grant's plan to move his army beyond the James river, the Fifth Corps was withdrawn from its position on the right and moved to the left of the line at Cold Harbor, where it took position in the rear of the Second Corps on the morning of the 6th. Very early on the 7th Griffin's Division moved still further to the left, the Eighteenth in advance, to Sumner's Bridge on the Chickahominy. The hostile pickets being found on the hither side of the stream were driven across by skirmishers from the regiment, after which a picket line was established covering the bridge, the rest of the command in reserve. This was done at a cost of three wounded—two mortally. The command remained in that vicinity till the 12th, when it moved down the Chickahominy to Jones's Bridge, crossed the next day by the ponton bridge, was ferried across the James on the 16th, and marched at once toward Petersburg. In the fighting of the first few days before that city the Eighteenth were not engaged, their division forming a part of the reserve.

Major Weston returned and resumed command on the 20th, the corps being next day moved further to the left where it intrenched and remained till the 20th of July, when those whose terms of enlistment were about to expire were ordered to Washington for muster out. The recruits and re-enlisted men were temporarily formed into a battalion, the officers being Captain Luther S. Bent of Quincy, commanding, with the following first lieutenants as line officers: George W. Smith of Cambridge, John A. Walch of Wareham, Amasa Guild, James M. Pond and William C. Coburn, all of Dedham. This battalion, during the time that it maintained its organization, well upheld the reputation of the regiment whose name it inherited. In addition to the duties of the siege, of which it bore its full share, it had part in two important actions at the left of the lines of investment. The first of these was on the 21st of August, when it assisted in repelling the attack of the Confederates at the Weldon railroad, the battalion capturing 50 prisoners and a flag of the Twenty-seventh South Carolina. On the 30th of September, at Peebles Farm, the detachment won additional credit, Captain Bent commanding the skirmish line on that occasion and winning the brevet of major for "gallant and distinguished services." During October the battalion was consolidated with the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, most of the officers being discharged, and the Eighteenth ceased to be an organization, the original members having been mustered out on the 2d of September.

THE NINETEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Nineteenth Regiment was organized at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, the nucleus being the three companies of the First Battalion of Rifles, to which other Essex county organizations were added. The regiment had not, however, reached the maximum number when the call of the secretary of war for all available regiments and detachments to be hurried forward at once caused its muster and departure for Washington, August 28, 1861. The field officers were commissioned August 3 and the staff and line on the 22d, the roster following:—

Colonel, Edward W. Hincks of Lynn; lieutenant colonel, Arthur F. Devereux of Salem; major, Henry J. Howe of Haverhill; surgeon, J. Franklin Dyer of Gloucester; assistant surgeon, Josiah N. Willard of Boston; chaplain, Joseph C. Cromack of Worcester; adjutant, John C. Chadwick of Salem; quartermaster, Levi Shaw of Rockport; sergeant major, Samuel Baxter of Newburyport; quartermaster sergeant, Oliver F. Briggs of Boston; commissary sergeant, Elisha A. Hinks of Orrington, Me.; hospital steward, William E. Barrows of Andover; principal musician, Joseph L. Kendall of Lynnfield; leader of band, John A. Spofford of South Reading.

Company A—Captain, Moses P. Stanwood of West Newbury; first lieutenant, Charles M. Merritt of Lynn; second lieutenant, Isaac H. Boyd of West Newbury.

Company B—Captain, Elijah P. Rogers of Newbury; first lieutenant, John Hodges, Jr., of Salem; second lieutenant, James T. Lurvey of Lowell.

Company C—Captain, Joseph Scott Todd of Rowley; first lieutenant, George W. Batchelder of Salem; second lieutenant, Samuel S. Prime of Rowley.

Company D—Captain, James D. Russell of Boston; first lieutenant, Moncena Dunn of Roxbury; second lieutenant, John P. Reynolds, Jr., of Salem.

Company E—Captain, Andrew Mahoney of Boston; first lieutenant, David Lee of Lancaster, Pa.; second lieutenant, George M. Barry of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Edmund Rice of Cambridge; first lieutenant, James H. Rice of Brighton; second lieutenant, James G. C. Dodge of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Harrison G. O. Weymouth of Lowell; first lieutenant, Samuel D. Hovey of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Dudley C. Mumford of Medford.

Company H—Captain, William H. Wilson of Boston; first lieutenant, Henry A. Hale of Salem; second lieutenant, William H. LeCain of Boston.

Company H (2d)—Captain, Charles U. Devereux of Salem; first lieutenant, Albert Thorndike of Beverly; second lieutenant, Charles B. Warner of South Danvers.

Company I — Captain, Jonathan F. Plimpton; first lieutenant, Christopher C. Sampson, both of Boston; second lieutenant, William Palmer of Salem.

Company K, Tiger Fire Zouaves of Boston — Captain, Ansel D. Wass; first lieutenant, Eugene Kelty; second lieutenant, Edward P. Bishop.

The command reached Washington at evening of the 30th of August, and next day marched to Camp Kalorama at Meridian Hill, where for two weeks it devoted its time to drill, much needed, as many of its members had been enlisted during the few days previous to leaving Massachusetts. As it had come out with something less than 800 men, the original Company H was broken up during November and distributed among the other companies, a new company being recruited and sent on to take its place. Lieutenant Hale of the original company was transferred to Company I, the other two officers resigning. On the 12th of September orders were received assigning the regiment to General Lander's Brigade of Stone's Division and directing it to report to Poolesville, then the headquarters of that division, known as the Corps of Observation. A march of three days took the regiment to its destination, near Edwards Ferry, a few miles from Poolesville, the other troops of the brigade being the Twentieth Massachusetts and Seventh Michigan Regiments and the First Company of Massachusetts Sharpshooters.

Six companies were detailed from the Nineteenth to picket the Potomac between Conrad's Ferry and Shelden's Island, and this arrangement continued till the battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21. On the afternoon of that day eight companies of the regiment were gathered at the crossing by way of Harrison's Island to the Virginia shore, where Colonel Hincks, the senior officer present, superintended the crossing of the detachments which were to precede his own command. It was not till sunset that the Nineteenth reached the island, and by that time the battle had been fought and lost, and the fragments of the defeated commands were being driven back down the bluff and into the river. The regiment advanced to the side of the island facing the Virginia shore and formed line of battle, but as there was no fighting to be done there devoted its energies during the night to rescuing Union fugitives from the river, caring for the dead and wounded on the island and transporting them back to the Maryland side. Before daylight disposition was made to resist an attack from the Confederates, but a rain storm set in and after a time, when it became evident that there was to be no further fighting, a flag of truce was displayed and arrangements were made for burying the Federal dead on the battle-field, at which a detachment worked all through the day. At night the party returned to the main body and the island was vacated.

Owing to the wounding of General Lander and the capture of Colonel Lee of the Twentieth, the command of the brigade devolved on Colonel Hincks. Two days later the regiment returned to camp, and under the efficient direction of Lieutenant Colonel Devereux devoted itself assiduously to drill and discipline. On the 4th of December it left Camp Benton, near Poolesville, and marched to Muddy Brook, some miles nearer Washington, where it relieved troops of General Banks's Division and remained during the winter; its arduous duties requiring the picketing of 13 miles of the Potomac, the building of three block-houses, provost duty at Rockville and Darnestown, in addition to the ordinary requirements of a winter camp.

The regiment was engaged in this duty till the 12th of March, 1862, when it was ordered to rejoin its brigade, marched to Harper's Ferry and thence to Charlestown and Berryville, where the three brigades of the division were united under command of General John Sedgwick. The division was not destined to remain with General Banks in the Shenandoah Valley, however, for on the 15th it started back to Harper's Ferry, stopped there till the 24th and was taken by rail to Washington. After two days in camp, transports were taken on the 27th for Fortress Monroe. That night a storm caused the landing of the regiment at Point Lookout, at the mouth of the Potomac, but next day the destination was reached and the Nineteenth marched to Hampton, where it joined the Army of the Potomac operating against Richmond, the regiment forming part of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, General Sumner commanding.

The first experience of the Nineteenth in action was on the 7th of April, when having arrived before the Confederate works at Yorktown, the regiment with the Twentieth under command of General Dana made a reconnaissance to locate and develop the enemy's position near Wynn's Mills, which was executed creditably under a sharp musketry fire by which one man was killed and a number wounded, including Captain Wass. After the month of siege operations which followed, the Nineteenth were among the first troops to become apprised of the evacuation by the Confederates, on the 4th of May; but after marching in pursuit the next day as far as Yorktown, in a driving rain-storm, the division halted and on the 6th went by transports to West Point. Thence it proceeded up the Peninsula. The Nineteenth were not engaged in the battle of Fair Oaks, being on picket on the flank during the first day and in reserve the next day; but after the battle they were constantly on duty, either on picket at the front or protecting the railroad and supplies of the army. At the battle of Oak Grove on the 25th of June the regiment was sent to the assistance of General Hooker, forming the right of his line, where it was heavily engaged and suffered a loss of 11 killed and 40 wounded—among its killed being Second Lieutenant Charles B. Warner.

This engagement was immediately followed by the famous Seven Days' battles and the change of base of the Army of the Potomac to the James river, in which the Nineteenth Regiment had an honorable part. With its corps it held the works on the night of the evacuation, falling back at morning light to Peach Orchard and awaiting the pursuit of the enemy and the fight which followed; then after having supported Battery A of the First Rhode Island Light Artillery, the regiment fell back to Savage's Station, where another action ensued. The Nineteenth at that time formed the right of the brigade and lay exposed to artillery fire, though not actively engaged. Being ordered on picket, the regiment obeyed only to be at once withdrawn and followed the army to and through White Oak Swamp, halting at daylight. After resting some two hours the brigade made its way to Glendale, but was recalled by a sharp fight at White Oak Bridge, and retraced its steps almost at a double-quick. After being placed in support of General Franklin, Dana's Brigade remained in position some two hours, when it was recalled by the fierce battle raging at Nelson's Farm or Glendale. Reaching the battle-field, the regiments were hastily formed and took position where they were most needed. Some of the troops in front giving way, the Nineteenth were thrown into the gap to oppose the exultant enemy, and though the situation was critical the regiment stood its ground nobly and by well-directed volleys sent the foe back in confusion. This success was won at a heavy cost, the loss of the regiment for the day—nearly all in the last encounter—being 19 killed, 84 wounded and 42 missing. Major Howe and First Lieutenant David Lee were among the killed, Colonel Hincks was severely wounded, as were several other officers, placing the regiment under command of Captain Rice till Lieutenant Colonel Devereux, who was absent sick, returned to duty a few days later. At Malvern Hill the brigade was posted at the extreme right of the Union line and was not actively engaged, retiring with the army to Harrison's Landing during the night.

The Nineteenth marched from the Landing to Fortress Monroe, embarking from Newport News on the 24th of August, landing at Alexandria four days later and being dispatched to Chain Bridge to occupy the defenses at that point. Colonel Hincks was at that time in command of the brigade, and had been sent with it to Tennallytown, across the Potomac, when other orders directed him to take it to the succor of General Pope's Army of Virginia. Starting on the morning of the 30th, the brigade crossed Aqueduct bridge and reached Fairfax Court House the next morning, having marched more than 60 miles in the same number of hours, much of the time through a heavy rain-fall. The Nineteenth were left at the Court House as the Confederate cavalry hovered in the vicinity, while its fellow-regiments went on; but next morning the defeated Union army falling back on Washington relieved the regiment, and with its division it returned to Chain Bridge, forming with the First Minnesota the rear guard of the column. This was a trying position, in which the regiment acquitted itself creditably, but on rejoining the main body the two regiments were fired into by the Union troops under some misapprehension, one of the sad results being the mortal wounding of Assistant Surgeon John E. Hill of Charlestown, who had but just joined the regiment. He died of his injuries at Georgetown on the 11th of September.

The Nineteenth with its corps marched northward through Maryland in the Antietam campaign, witnessing but not participating in the battle of South Mountain and winning for itself high praise at Antietam on the 17th, though the fortunes of the division of which it formed part were especially disastrous. Sedgwick's Division was taken into action by General Sumner, the corps commander, in person, about the middle of the forenoon, at the Union right, after Hooker's and Mansfield's corps had fought and been decimated. It went in in column of brigades, the three lines in close order, without connection or support on either flank. Pressing forward till the enemy was encountered, the division soon found itself almost surrounded. A terrible fire was received from front and flank and rear; the division was helpless and a third of its number were cut down in a few moments. Some of the regiments faced by the rear rank and fired, others broke from the death-trap with little attempt at resistance. Two regiments only stood their ground, and one of these was the Nineteenth. It had formed the right of the second line, as had the First Minnesota of the first line, and these two maintained their organization, the First falling back into line with the Nineteenth. Facing to the rear these two regiments fought their way back, stopping four times in the terrible retrograde to give the foe a taste of their indomitable courage. At the last halt, which was still in advance of any other portion of the Union line, the rebels gave up the pursuit and the remnants of the two heroic regiments were no further tried. The loss of the Nineteenth in this sanguinary contest cannot be exactly given, but 16 of its number had been killed on the field, while the proportion of wounded was large. Captain George W. Batchelder was among the killed, while Colonel Hincks was again severely and Lieutenant Colonel Devereux slightly wounded. The latter being soon after given leave of absence the regiment was for a time in command of Captain Weymouth.

During the ten weeks which followed there were numerous changes in the commanders and their commands throughout the Army of the Potomac, and the Third Brigade was no exception to the rule. General Burnside having succeeded General McClellan in the command of the army, it was reorganized in three grand divisions, the right being commanded by General Sumner and consisting of his own Second Corps and the Ninth. General D. N. Couch commanded the corps, General O. O. Howard the division, and Colonel Norman J. Hall of the Seventh Michigan the brigade, which in addition to the four regiments which had so long served together had been strengthened by the addition of the Fifty-ninth New York and One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments. In the advance to Fredericksburg the right grand division led and was first to occupy the Falmouth shore, and it was when the laying of the bridges was attempted on the 11th of December that the Nineteenth Massachusetts, with other regiments of its brigade, made its most notable record. The engineers being unable to lay the ponton bridges on account of the Confederate sharpshooters on the opposite bank, a portion of Hall's Brigade volunteered to cross the river in open boats and drive out the marksmen at the point of the bayonet. Two companies of the Michigan regiment led, landed and captured those of the enemy nearest to the river's margin ; the Nineteenth followed, and charging up the bank by companies advanced to the main street of Fredericksburg, where line of battle was formed. Company D, Captain Dunn, was then deployed as skirmishers and the balance of the regiment retired to the river bank. As the fighting between the skirmishers and the reinforced enemy grew sharp, Companies E and K were sent forward to the support of D, and presently as the Confederate line of battle drew near, the remainder of the regiment with the Twentieth Massachusetts, which had also crossed in the boats, advanced to Caroline street, where a sharp action ensued. The bridge being rapidly completed, other troops crossed and the rebels retired.

The Nineteenth were not further engaged till the morning of the 13th, when they were moved to the front to occupy some works which had been thrown up. This movement was executed under a severe fire, Captain Weymouth who had thus far commanded the regiment being wounded with other officers and the command falling upon Captain Plympton. After occupying the position till their ammunition was exhausted, the survivors were ordered back to their brigade, and were not called upon for further sacrifice, recrossing the river with the rest of the army on the night of the 15th. Out of about 300 taken into action, the regiment had lost in the battle 14 killed, 83 wounded and seven missing; eight color-bearers were either killed or wounded. Second Lieutenant Thomas Claffey of Lowell was killed, and First Lieutenant Edgar M. Newcomb of Boston received wounds from which he died on the 19th.

The regiment remained in camp near Falmouth during the winter and early spring of 1863, numerous changes occurring in its roster of officers. The death of Major Howe had been followed by the promotion of Captain Wass to the vacancy; but the latter had on the 6th of September, 1862, been appointed lieutenant colonel of the Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers and Captain Edmund Rice succeeded him as major. In the early spring of 1863 the connection of Colonel Hincks with the regiment terminated, he having been made brigadier general of volunteers to date from the 29th of November previous; Lieutenant Colonel Devereux was promoted to the coloneley, and Lieutenant Colonel Wass was soon transferred back to the Nineteenth. Chaplain Cromack had at an early period in the regiment's history been transferred to the Twenty-second regiment, being succeeded by Ezra D. Winslow of Chester; the latter was discharged for disability in December, 1862, and the office was not again filled.

In the Chancellorsville campaign the division to which the Nineteenth belonged, then commanded by General Gibbon, was assigned to the assistance of General Sedgwick's Sixth Corps at Fredericksburg and breaking camp crossed the Rappahannock at the city during the night of May 2. Next morning the division was moved to the right, the Nineteenth in advance, where it demonstrated against the hostile works till the charge of storming columns from the Sixth Corps carried the hights. While Sedgwick pushed on toward Salem Church, Gibbon was left to hold the town and cover the bridges, which he did until sometime on the 5th, fighting the Confederates as they came back into the works from which they had been driven. The Nineteenth took part in all these duties and operations, but sustained little loss, and after the close of the struggle returned to the old camp on the Falmouth side.

There the regiment remained till the 16th of the following month, when it joined the army in its move toward Gettysburg, forming with a section of artillery the rear guard of the column. It reached Thoroughfare Gap on the 21st and stopped there for three days, when the northward movement was resumed, via Gum Springs and Edwards Ferry to Frederick City, where another halt of three days took place. Thence the command marched on the 30th to Uniontown, where the Nineteenth did provost duty till an order was received at noon of the 1st of July to repair at once to

Gettysburg. Late in the evening the line halted within a short distance of the field and at daybreak of the 2d the regiment went to the front, taking position at the left of Cemetery Hill, where it remained till late in the afternoon. It was then with the Forty-second New York advanced toward the right of the Third Corps, which was being driven back by the force of Longstreet's attack. Taking a favorable position, it waited till the broken troops in its front had passed, and delivered its fire at the advancing Confederates. It then fell back to the support of a battery, where it remained till after dark when it returned to its brigade, which consisted of the same troops as at the battle of Fredericksburg, save the transfer to another command of the Pennsylvania regiment.

Next morning the Nineteenth were placed in support of a battery near by, and remained there till the opening of the cannonade which preceded the final attack on the Union lines by Pickett's Division of Confederates. The battery force was soon so reduced that the guns could not be properly worked, and its captain called on the Nineteenth for volunteers. Twenty-four men and officers at once responded. As the enemy struck Webb's Brigade, to the right of Hall's, and made a lodgment within the Union works, Colonel Devereux asked of General Hancock as he passed the privilege of leading his men to the point of peril, which was granted. The command at once moved to the conflict, followed by three other regiments of the brigade, engaging the foe fiercely almost hand to hand. In that final struggle, which broke and scattered the attacking force, capturing so large a part, no regiment had a prouder record than the Nineteenth Massachusetts. Its handful of men captured the battle-flags of four Virginia regiments — the Fourteenth, Nineteenth, Fifty-third and Fifty-seventh, three of which were of Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division. The regiment had brought to the field 141 enlisted men, with the due proportion of officers—about 160 all told. Of this number it lost nine killed, 63 wounded and five missing,—about 50 per cent. First Lieutenant Herman Donath of Roxbury and Second Lieutenant Sherman S. Robinson of West Newbury were killed; Lieutenant Colonel Wass, Major Rice, and seven other officers were wounded.

The regiment then moved to the left where some of its members were detailed to man a battery which had suffered severely, others being engaged in provost duty. The next day was given up to patient waiting for a renewal of the battle, and the 5th to the burial of the dead; but on the 6th the march southward was begun and took the command by way of Taneytown and Frederick to the vicinity of Williamsport, where the two armies faced each other for a time. On the 14th it was known that the Confederates had crossed the Potomac and while they moved southward on the west side of the Blue Ridge, the Union army passed down the river to Berlin, crossed by a ponton bridge and executed a parallel movement on the east side of the Ridge. The regiment reached Warrenton Junction on the 24th, stopped there five days and then changed position to Morrisville, where with the exception of a reconnaissance to the vicinity of Falmouth it remained till the 12th of September, when camp was broken, and on the 16th the Rapidan was reached in the vicinity of Raccoon Ford. The regiment encamped there till the close of the month, then went to Mitchell's Station and did guard duty till the 5th of October, when it fell back to Culpeper and staid till the 11th.

Line of battle was formed that day, a conflict being expected, but it did not occur and the following morning the command began its march northward, crossing the Rappahannock that day and on the 14th taking part in the engagement at Bristoe Station. This affair opened very unexpectedly, the regiment being on the march along the railroad when the enemy appeared. Position was taken behind the embankment, from which a well-directed fire sent the enemy back in confusion. Two companies were thrown out as skirmishers as soon as the repulse was assured, capturing quite a number of prisoners and assisting in bringing in three pieces of artillery which the Confederates had been obliged to abandon. The loss of the regiment was one sergeant mortally and three commissioned officers slightly wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Wass who was in command of the brigade.

This little engagement over, the regiment was not again called to exchange shots with the foe till the Mine Run campaign, though in the mean time it followed all the movements of the army. It encamped a few miles from Brandy Station from the 10th of November till the 26th, when it started on the last movement of an eventful year. Crossing the Rapidan at Germania Ford, it advanced the following day to Robertson's Cross Roads, in the vicinity of which the southern troops were encountered and the Nineteenth were deployed on the skirmish line at two or three points, having one man killed and one wounded. The regiment was not further engaged during the maneuvers which followed, and returned to its camp near Brandy Station on the 2d of December, changing location once or twice before settling into winter quarters. Severely as the command had been tried, it had not lost heart, as was attested by the re-enlistment of 160 of its number on the 20th of December for an additional three years. A furlough of 35 days was granted on account of this re-enlistment, but it was not till the 4th of February, 1864, that the veterans were enabled to leave Stevensburg for home. They reached Boston on the 8th, went to Salem the same day, receiving enthusiastic receptions at both places; mustering every man when the time arrived for the return and reporting back to the Army of the Potomac with no comrade missing.

As the time for opening the spring campaign approached the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac into three corps caused many changes in divisions and brigades. In the case of Gibbon's Division, which retained its number as Second Division, Second Corps, the Third Brigade, of which the Nineteenth formed part, was consolidated with the First, under General A. S. Webb, who had previously commanded the Second Brigade. As thus made up, the brigade consisted of the Fifteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts, Nineteenth Maine, Forty-second, Fifty-ninth and Eighty-second New York and Seventh Michigan Regiments with the Andrew Sharpshooters. Colonel Devereux had resigned his commission from the 27th of February, and in regular order Lieutenant Colonel Wass, Major Rice and Captain Moncena Dunn were promoted dating from the following day, these being the last actual promotions during the regiment's term of service.

Camp was broken for the spring campaign on the night of the 3d of May, and with seven officers and 211 men present for duty the Nineteenth took its place in the column and next day crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford. In the battle of the Wilderness, the regiment had but one serious encounter with the enemy. This was during the morning of the 6th, when the brigade being ordered forward to the support of other troops suddenly found itself at close quarters with the Confederates, the Nineteenth being flanked and in danger of capture. A brief engagement followed, in which the regiment lost three killed, nine wounded and 17 captured. Retiring in some confusion, the brigade reformed its line, and that afternoon was again advanced, moving through the tangle, but soon returned to the works and remained there during the night. It advanced again during the afternoon of the 7th, engaged the enemy and pressed back his outposts some distance, holding the ground gained till after dark when the Union forces once more retired to their works, the Nineteenth having lost nine men wounded.

Webb's Brigade formed the rear guard of the Army of the Potomac as it moved to the left toward Spottsylvania, and setting out in the morning of the 8th marched as far as Todd's Tavern, in the vicinity of which it remained till afternoon of the 9th, occupying various positions, much of the time in line of battle or engaged in the erection of temporary fortifications, guarding the flank and rear of the Union column against sudden attack from the Confederates by way of the Catharpin road. The regiment then joined in the southward movement and crossed the Po, lying in line of battle during the night. It withdrew to the north side of the stream next morning, moved further to the left and advanced against the strong position of the enemy, being under fire most of the day and making two unsuccessful charges, its loss being 23, of whom five were killed. During the afternoon and night of the 11th the regiment with most of its corps was engaged in the preparations for the desperate charge of the Confederate position at "The Angle" which General Hancock had decided to attempt. This charge was heroically made and was successful, but at serious cost to the Union troops. The Nineteenth, now reduced to a comparative handful of men, suffered severely in the early part of the contest, having four killed, including First Lieutenant John J. Ferris of Boston, and many wounded. Lieutenant Colonel Rice with several men who had got considerably in advance of their comrades fell into the hands of the enemy. The regiment assisted in the capture of the Confederate artillery which was taken at the time, and brought off one of the enemy's battle-flags in triumph, after which it helped to hold the works which had been taken, being relieved at night.

In the subsequent operations before Spottsylvania, while the Nineteenth had their full share of the duties, marches and maneuvers, they were not seriously engaged except on the 18th, when they took part in the general attack of that morning. This proved a fruitless attempt, though it cost the regiment several brave men wounded. At midnight of the 20th the Second Corps headed the movement of the army still further to the left, the Nineteenth going on picket after crossing the Matapony on the 21st and remaining in that vicinity till the morning of the 23d, in the mean time exchanging shots with the enemy's pickets. Evening of that day brought the brigade to the North Anna, where fighting was already in progress. The river was crossed by the command the next morning and soon after the Nineteenth again went on the skirmish line. This proved a trying place, the day being very hot and many men suffering sun-strokes. The Confederate pickets were driven back beyond their works; but later the men of the Nineteenth found themselves flanked, though the flankers were defeated after a sharp fight, the regiment having on that day four men killed and several wounded. During most of the time that the two armies confronted each other there the Nineteenth were on picket on different parts of the field, but were relieved at night of the 26th and recrossed the river.

The lines at the North Anna were evacuated on the 27th and the regiment moved toward the Pamunkey, crossing it on the 28th and at once throwing up such intrenchments as circumstances required. An advance of some two miles was made on the 30th to the Jones House, where the regiment went on picket in the course of the afternoon, meeting a sharp fire, and later in the day assisting in the repulse of a Confederate advance, but suffering no loss. It was less fortunate the next morning, when the lines were advanced, driving the hostile skirmishers back to their main line, but at a cost to the regiment of one valued officer—Captain Dudley C. Mumford—killed. During that night and the following day the Nineteenth were on the skirmish line; but the desperate struggle at Cold Harbor had opened and at dusk of the 1st of June General Hancock began to withdraw his corps from the Union right to place it beyond the Sixth Corps at the left of the lines. The destination was reached at noon of the 2d, and with its accustomed fortune, the Nineteenth Regiment was at once sent out upon the skirmish line under fire. It suffered no serious loss, however, till the morning of the 3d, when it joined in the attack on the Confederate position and met the fate of all portions of the Union army engaged—heavy loss with nothing gained. Seven members of the regiment were wounded and two killed, one of the latter being First Lieutenant John B. Thompson of Lawrence. The command retained a position close to the hostile works, where slight intrenchments were thrown up during the ensuing night, giving a partial shelter from the incessant sharp-shooting of the enemy. Still several men were lost while there, two of whom were killed.

Cold Harbor was evacuated in the evening of the 12th, the regiment making a sharp march to the James river, where it arrived and crossed by steamer on the 14th. It moved next day with its corps toward Petersburg, where it at once took part in the operations against that city on the 17th, 18th and 19th, having two men killed and several wounded, but finding the works of the Confederates too strongly held to be carried by direct attack. On the evening of the 20th, it withdrew from the front and passed one quiet night at the rear. This was all, however, for next morning the regiment marched to the left, where an attempt was being made to extend the Union lines so as to cut the Weldon railroad. The Jerusalem Plank road was crossed and the Nineteenth once more went on picket, remaining till noon of the 22d, having one man killed and three wounded by the enemy's sharp-shooters. Position was then taken in the main line, when it was suddenly found that the Confederates had passed the flank and gained the rear of the left of the corps. As a result the regiment was almost wholly captured, only a few of those present by chance and daring making their escape. These, with such convalescents and detached men as returned to duty were reorganized into the semblance of a command by First Lieutenant William F. Rice of Brighton, the senior officer left for duty, under whom the little band was employed on fatigue duty and in drill, being for a time relieved from the front where it had been so long and constantly exposed.

On the afternoon of the 26th the regiment with its division marched to the Appomattox and took part in the movement to the north side of the James, where it was engaged in skirmishing and constructing earthworks till dusk of the 29th, when the return began. On reaching the position held by the Fifth Corps, on the 30th, that command was found in conflict with the enemy and General Hancock's corps remained in support till dusk, when it resumed the march and at a late hour reached the camps left four days before. Early in August Lieutenant Colonel Rice, who had escaped from captivity, rejoined the regiment and resumed command. Colonel Wass had been mustered out on the 28th of July, his term of service having expired, but the depleted numbers of the regiment did not allow promotion to fill the vacancy.

Another movement to the north of the James took place on the 12th of August, the Nineteenth with other troops embarking on transports at City Point and proceeding to Deep Bottom, where they debarked on the morning of the 14th and soon after joined in the battle of Strawberry Plains or Deep Bottom Run. Late in the afternoon a charge was made on the enemy's works, and the outer pits were for a time occupied, but after dark they were evacuated and the Union troops proceeded to intrench their own position. In this attack the regiment met a loss of eight wounded, and won praise, as most of its members were new recruits. Orders to withdraw were given on the night of the 20th, and the regiment returned to its former camp before Petersburg. As on the former occasion, the Second Corps found the Fifth engaged with the enemy and went to its support, remaining thus till evening of the 23d, when it set out for Reams Station on the Weldon railroad. During the 24th the railroad was effectually destroyed in the vicinity of the depot, the Nineteenth acting as skirmishers while the work was in progress and afterward resuming their place in the brigade. Some changes of position were made during the 25th, and in the early part of the afternoon the brigade was in support of the First Division, General Miles, when the latter repulsed an advance of the Confederates. Later the regiment was placed in an exposed position in the rear of the first line of its own division (Gibbon's), where it was lying under a severe fire when a flank attack was made. The front line broke in confusion, and though the Nineteenth tried to avert the calamity and started on a counter-charge, their efforts were not supported by the remainder of the brigade and were abandoned. Being under fire from front, left and rear, the regiment withdrew from its exposed position, having lost one killed and 23 wounded or missing.

From this time till the 24th of October the regiment was on fatigue duty or in garrison, most of the time at Battery Eleven and Fort Rice. The men whose original term of enlistment had expired, 98 in number, had been mustered out and returned to Massachusetts about the last of August, and the remnant of the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was temporarily attached to the Nineteenth. Another movement to the left began, on the 26th of October and on the following day the Second Division, then commanded by General Egan, reached the Boydtown Plank Road. There a sharp engagement ensued, in which the Nineteenth bore honorable part. Half of the regiment were deployed as skirmishers, and improved their opportunities so well that they captured the colors, five officers and 50 men of the Forty-seventh North Carolina. When the Union troops were withdrawn the following night some 30 men with two officers were left on the skirmish line, and before they could rejoin the regiment had the misfortune to fall in with the Confederate cavalry, by whom three were captured. The total loss of the Nineteenth in the engagement was 12 wounded and missing. From this time till the close of the year the regiment was variously employed in garrison and picket duty, mining from Fort Stedman to meet an expected mine from the other side; moving thence to the left and commencing winter quarters, but before they were completed being again sent back to garrison duty—this time to Fort Emory, in connection with the Seventh Michigan.

Fort Emory was located on the Vaughan road, and there the regiment remained till the operations of the spring campaign began. It was first called to active service on the 5th of February, 1865, to take part in the expedition which ended in the battle of Hatcher's Run. The Second Corps was at that time commanded by General Humphreys, who had succeeded General Hancock; the division by General William Hays, though at this particular time it was in charge of General Thomas A. Smyth of the Third Brigade, while the First Brigade was commanded by Colonel William A. Olmstead of the Fifty-ninth New York. Having reached the vicinity of the Run, the corps halted while a regiment was sent forward to locate the enemy, and this important duty was intrusted to Lieutenant Colonel Rice and the Nineteenth. The hostile pickets were soon encountered, and the Massachusetts boys deploying as skirmishers engaged them sharply, forcing them back upon their main lines. In this contest the regiment had three killed and as many wounded, among the former being Second Lieutenant William H. Tibbetts of Roxbury. Intrenching as much as the circumstances would allow, the regiment held the ground gained, maintaining practically that position during all the events of the next few days, which mingled successes with some reverses so far as the operations of the Union troops were concerned; a cold storm of rain, snow and sleet making the occasion one of great discomfort and suffering. But the position gained was held, works were at once constructed and in their vicinity the regiment with other troops built a winter camp in which a few weeks were passed.

The Nineteenth left this camp on the morning of the 25th of March, and were in support of the troops engaged in advancing the lines of the Second Corps, but took no active part, and after the movement was over returned to their quarters, remaining till night of the 28th. They then went upon picket, and next morning on being relieved joined the brigade which with the rest of the corps was operating against the enemy near Dabney's Mills. Various movements occupied the next few days, but it was not till the morning of the 2d of April that the regiment was called into serious conflict. At that time the Confederate lines had been pressed back to the Burgess Mill, near the junction of the Boydtown and White Oak roads, where were two earthwork forts with three guns. These forts the regiment charged and captured, with the guns and 150 prisoners, some of the companies with the Seventh Michigan of the same brigade pursuing those who were attempting to escape from the works and bringing in a large number of other prisoners. The loss to the regiment during the affair did not exceed a half-dozen, principally wounded. The Boydtown road toward Petersburg was then followed for some distance, when the brigade turned from it to the left and that night bivouacked at Sunderland Station on the Southside railroad.

Returning next morning nearly to Petersburg, the regiment was gratified by the intelligence that the city had fallen, and at once set out in pursuit of the retreating army. This pursuit was continued till the surrender, six days later, but during that time some severe engagements took place. The regiment was not actively engaged in any of these final struggles, but during the fight at Farmville on the 7th Captain Isaac H. Boyd, who had been commissioned but not mustered as major, was mortally wounded while serving on the staff of the First Brigade, First Division. Two days later the Army of Northern Virginia surrendered, and on the 11th the Second Corps marched back to Burkesville, where it remained till the 2d of May. It then marched by way of Richmond, Fredericksburg and Vienna to Bailey's Cross Roads, where it went into camp on the 15th. After taking part in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac in Washington on the 23d, the regiment resumed camp life and waited for the special order which should end its existence as a military organization and allow its members to return once more to the pursuits of civil life.

This order came on the 30th of June, when the command was mustered out of the United States service and departed at once for Boston, reaching that city on the morning of July 3 and going into camp at Readville to await final payment and discharge. These came on the 20th, and the Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers became an organization of the past. The regiment had rendered valuable service in whatever situation it had been placed, having captured seven stands of colors and six pieces of artillery.

THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Twentieth Regiment gathered at Camp Massasoit in Readville, where ten skeleton companies were ordered by the governor early in July, 1861, the line officers being mustered on the 10th of that month, while the field and staff had been commissioned on the 1st. The filling of the companies went on slowly, however, and when in August the secretary of war called for all regiments and parts of regiments to be sent forward the command mustered scarcely half its maximum. It escorted the Eighteenth Regiment to the depot when that organization left for the front, but itself remained in camp till the 4th of September to gather as many additional recruits as possible. It then, with less than 600 members, received the state and national colors, was armed with the Enfield rifle, and late in the afternoon took the cars for Providence, going by way of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore and reaching the capital early in the morning of September 7. The regimental band was to follow in a few days, and two officers were left behind to obtain recruits to bring the regiment up to the standard. The roster of officers:—

Colonel, William Raymond Lee of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, Francis W. Palfrey; major, Paul J. Revere; surgeon, Henry Bryant, all of Boston; assistant surgeon, Nathan Hayward of Roxbury; adjutant, Charles L. Peirson of Salem; quartermaster, Charles W. Folsom of Cambridge; sergeant major, Sylvanus R. Harlow of Waltham; quartermaster sergeant, Henry F. Lander of New York; commissary sergeant, Edward Hennessey; hospital steward, Joseph Hennard, both of Boston; leader of band, John F. Gibbs of Waterville, Me.

Company A—Captain, Henry M. Tremlett of Dorchester; first lieutenant, Oliver W. Holmes, Jr., of Boston; second lieutenant, Charles A. Whittier of Bangor, Me.

Company B—Captain, John Herchenroeder of Boston; first lieutenant, John W. LeBarnes of Nantucket; second lieutenant, August Muller of Dorchester.

Company C—Captain, Ferdinand Dreher; first lieutenant, Alois

Babo, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Reinhold Wesselhoeft of Dorchester.

Company D—Captain, Caspar Crowninshield of Longwood; first lieutenant, George B. Perry; second lieutenant, Nathaniel T. Messer, both of Boston.

Company E—Captain, George A. Schmidt; first lieutenant, James J. Lowell; second lieutenant, William L. Putnam, all of Cambridge.

Company F — Captain, Edward A. Walleston; first lieutenant, Charles F. Cabot; second lieutenant, Charles O. Day, all of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Henry J. Sweeney; first lieutenant, Henry Capen; second lieutenant, William F. Milton, all of Boston.

Company H—Captain, John C. Putnam of Boston; first lieutenant, N. P. Hallowell of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Henry H. Sturgis of Boston.

Company I—Captain, William F. Bartlett of Winthrop; first lieutenant, George N. Macy of Nantucket; second lieutenant, Henry L. Abbott of Lowell.

Company K—Captain, Allen Shepard; first lieutenant, Allen W. Beckwith; second lieutenant, Charles L. Tilden, Jr., all of Boston.

On reaching Washington the regiment went into Camp Kalorama on Meridian Hill, where it remained till the 10th of September, Colonel Lee in the mean time commanding a provisional brigade under General Burnside. Then the regiment changed its location to Camp Burnside, but two days later began a march northward which ended at evening of the 14th near Poolesville, where the Twentieth, with the Nineteenth Massachusetts, Seventh Michigan and the First Company of Andrew Sharpshooters formed General Lander's Brigade of General Stone's Corps of Observation. The encampment of the brigade, known as Camp Benton, was located about half way from Poolesville to Edwards Ferry, and the regiment remained there till the unfortunate battle of Ball's Bluff, with no more exciting event than picket duty and such occasional alarms as were inevitable with an active foe on the other side of the Potomac.

On the afternoon of October 20 seven companies, numbering in all but about 300 men, commanded by Colonel Lee and Major Revere, marched to Edwards Ferry and then up the river to opposite Harrison's Island, where the men slept on their arms till about midnight, when the command crossed to the island on flatboats. Companies I and D crossed to the Virginia side in the early morning, to support the detachment of the Fifteenth Massachusetts already over the river, and after some fighting by these two companies the rest of Colonel Lee's command crossed, about noon of the 21st. In the formation of the line of battle the Twentieth had the center, with two of its companies deployed on the flanks as skirmishers. Three of the companies were at first in reserve, till the strength of the Confederate attack called them into action; but the small Union force could not withstand the determined assaults of superior numbers and when the fight was wholly lost the broken fragments of the regiment did their best to escape capture. This many succeeded in doing, though some were drowned in the attempt to reach the island, including the two lieutenants of Company C, Babo and Wesselhoeft. Colonel Lee, Major Revere, Adjutant Peirson and Assistant Surgeon Edward H. R. Revere (who had been commissioned to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Surgeon Bryant to be brigade surgeon and of Assistant Surgeon Hayward in course) were made prisoners, and the three former were held in captivity for many months. Lieutenant Putnam was killed, Captain Putnam lost an arm, and several other officers were wounded or taken prisoners. The entire loss of the regiment was 15 killed, 44 wounded and 135 missing,—almost two-thirds of those engaged.

Companies B and F, which were posted on picket below Edwards Ferry, hearing of the battle, hastened toward the scene, but only arrived in time to succor such of their wounded comrades as had been helped across the river. Next morning Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey, who had been left in charge of the camp, rallied Company K and every available man of the command and crossed the river at Edwards Ferry, with other troops, skirmishing with the Confederates that afternoon and the following day, recrossing to the Maryland side during the night of the 23d without loss to the Twentieth, though the swollen condition of the river created apprehension that all the loyal troops on the Virginia side might be captured. The regiment was temporarily reorganized as a battalion of six companies till reinforcements arrived from Massachusetts, when it was returned to its normal condition and remained at Camp Benton, on detail to picket the river from Edwards Ferry to Seneca Mills.

During the winter General N. J. T. Dana, promoted from the colonelcy of the First Minnesota Regiment, took command of the brigade and General John Sedgwick of the division. The Twentieth Regiment remained under command of Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey. The winter camps were broken on the 25th of February, 1862, the regiment making a temporary encampment near Poolcsville which was named Camp Lee, in honor of its captive colonel, The spring campaign began on the 11th of March, when Dana's Brigade crossed the Potomac and advanced to Berryville, joining its division, which was moving forward to co-operate with the column under General Banks. The latter having occupied Winchester, however, Sedgwick with his division was returned toward Harper's Ferry, halting at Bolivar, where the Twentieth were quartered in some deserted dwellings. The brigade was taken to Washington on the 25th, two days later the regiment embarked on the transport Catskill, and landed at Hampton, Va., on the 31st. For the purposes of the Peninsular campaign, Sedgwick's Division had been made part of the Second Corps, General E. V. Sumner commanding. To the three regiments which had constituted the brigade the previous autumn, the Forty-second New York had been added,—the subsequent changes in the make-up of the brigade are noted in the sketch of the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment.

The march up the Peninsula began on the 5th of April for Sumner's Corps, which on the 7th joined the rest of the army before the fortifications in the vicinity of Yorktown. Two days later Dana's Brigade went on a reconnaissance to more accurately locate the works of the enemy, returning that night without casualty to the Twentieth. Some days later the corps was placed in position closer to the Confederate lines, near the center of the army. The entire ground occupied by McClellan's forces was known as Camp Winfield Scott; but the particular portion of Camp Scott occupied by the Twentieth was located in a swamp, which was very unhealthy for the soldiers, while the vengeful picket firing from the opposing lines resulted in the wounding of a considerable number of the regiment,—among the rest Captain Bartlett, second in command, who received a wound in the knee necessitating the amputation of the leg. In addition to the picket duty, large details were constantly called for to construct fortifications, roads and other works, making the period a very trying one to officers and men.

Just before the evacuation of Yorktown by the Confederates Colonel Lee and Major Revere returned from their captivity and the former resumed duty. From Yorktown the regiment embarked on the steamer Vanderbilt for West Point where it landed on the 7th of May and was in support during the action there, but suffered no loss. It then marched across country from the York river to the left bank of the Chickahominy, near the Tyler mansion, where it encamped till the opening of the battle of Fair Oaks on the 31st called a portion of Sumner's Corps across the Chickahominy. Sedgwick's Division alone succeeded in crossing that night, and but two regiments of Dana's Brigade—the Twentieth and the Seventh Michigan—were taken to the battle-field. Arriving on the double-quick, the Twentieth being the rear regiment of the column, the brigade was at first ordered to form a support to the first line, which was actively engaged ; but before the disposition could be made it was found that the flank needed extension and the two regiments were moved up to prolong the line and at once advanced, driving back the enemy and holding the ground gained. The Twentieth took a considerable number of prisoners, mostly wounded, among them General Pettigrew. The loss of the regiment was two killed and 18 wounded. In the fighting of the following day it took no part, but after the close of the battle went on picket where it remained for almost two weeks, encamping afterward near Fair Oaks till the beginning of the movement to the James river.

The regiment began this movement on the morning of the 29th of June, being called in from picket, and marching to Allen's Farm where it took position in a line of woods, remaining under fire for some hours, when the division was ordered forward to Savage's Station. During the battle at that place, which lasted during the afternoon and into the evening, the Twentieth were in support, and lost but six wounded. The enemy having been repulsed and forced back into the forest from which they had emerged, the retreat of the Federal column was continued under cover of darkness, and at daybreak the regiment halted at Nelson's Farm or Glendale, two or three miles beyond White Oak Swamp. About noon the battle at White Oak Swamp opened, and soon after General Dana with two brigades was ordered back to the assistance of General Franklin—his own brigade during the remaining operations of the day being under command of Colonel Lee and the Twentieth Regiment under Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey. Dana's troops were not engaged at the Swamp, and were still lying there in support when the outbreak of furious conflict at Glendale was heard, and the two brigades were summoned back at the double-quick. Colonel Lee on reaching the scene and finding the Union forces being driven back led the three regiments under his command into the fight, placing them far in advance under a severe fire, where the Twentieth fought gallantly at great odds. The giving way of a regiment on its flank finally necessitated its falling back, which it did in good order, to a forest in its rear, where the line was maintained until dark, the Confederates having been effectually checked. In this engagement the loss of the Twentieth was serious, seven men being killed and 63 officers and men wounded. Of the injured, Colonel Lee was badly hurt by an artillery horse falling upon him, Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey was slightly wounded, and First Lieutenant James J. Lowell died of his wound in the hands of the enemy on the 6th of July.

After dark the march toward the James river was resumed, Malvern Hill being reached and occupied by the Union army next morning. In the battle which followed the regiment did not take active part, though under fire a portion of the time; their loss being one killed and a few wounded. Very early in the morning of July 2 it marched to Harrison's Landing, where it remained till the 16th of August, with the exception of a reconnaissance back to Malvern Hill under direction of General Hooker on the 4th of that month. It then marched via Yorktown to Newport News, where it arrived on the 22d and three days after sailed aboard the steamer Atlantic for Alexandria. Arriving there on the 28th, it marched up the Potomac and crossed it to Tennallytown, where it made camp on the 30th; but the next day was called back to the Virginia side by the disaster to General Pope's army at Manassas. Marching through the severe rain-storm to Fairfax Court House, it took position a few miles beyond, where during the following day it remained while the shattered battalions of the defeated army passed by toward Washington. Then the regiment with its brigade fell in as a rear guard, reaching the vicinity of Alexandria late at night.

Having defeated General Pope's Army of Virginia, General Lee crossed the Potomac into Maryland. But General McClellan had been placed in command of the Union armies about Washington, and the Antietam campaign at once began. The Twentieth Regiment rested a single day at Alexandria; then made a hot march of 20 miles to Tennallytown, from which it moved on more moderately by way of Rockville, Frederick and Middletown to the Antietam battle-field. Its service in that conflict was brief but very sad. Sedgwick's Division was marched into action at the right in column of brigades at close distance, the Twentieth forming part of the second line. As the division moved forward in that helpless order the enemy appeared in strong force on the front, shortly afterward on the left, and in a moment as it seemed in the rear. The fine division, that properly handled was capable of such noble work, melted away before the murderous fire. The regiment faced by the rear rank, so that a part of the line could fire a few rounds, then the survivors hurried away by the flank, having lost out of a total of some 400 taken into action 141 killed, wounded or missing. Among the dead was Assistant Surgeon Revere, with 14 enlisted men. Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey was badly wounded in the shoulder and did not again return to the regiment for duty.

Later in the day the Twentieth were assigned a position on the right of Smith's Division of the Sixth Corps, but did not again engage in active combat. They remained in the vicinity of the battlefield till the 23d, then crossed the river at Harper's Ferry and took position at Bolivar Hights, where they encamped till the 30th of October, with the exception of a three-days' reconnaissance toward Winchester about the middle of the month. Colonel Lee being for a time in command of the brigade, the regiment was commanded by Captain Dreher, Major Revere being absent on staff duty. The march which began on the 30th came to a pause at Warrenton, where General Burnside took command of the Army of the Potomac; but it was resumed on the 15th of November and three or four days later the regiment arrived at Falmouth. It remained there in waiting till the night of the 10th of December, when it was withdrawn from picket and next morning moved down to the river bank opposite Fredericksburg with its division. The attempts to construct a ponton bridge at that point met with great opposition from the Confederate sharp-shooters in buildings on the other bank, and no means of dislodging them was devised till the middle of the afternoon, when Colonel Hall, the brigade commander, volunteered to send troops across in boats for that purpose. This was done, as a last resort, the Seventh Michigan and Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts being taken across in that manner.

The Confederates being driven from the immediate vicinity of the landing, it became necessary to clear the street beyond leading to the bridge head. While the other two regiments advanced and deployed, the Twentieth, under command of Captain Macy, moved up the street in column of companies, meeting serious opposition and suffering much from the fire of the enemy, sheltered in and behind the buildings on both sides of the street. But the regiment fought its way with unflinching determination till sunset, when the firing ceased, and the Second Corps crossed by the completed bridges and occupied the town. During the following day little movement occurred on the part of the soldiers already across the river, others being moved across and general preparations made for the battle. It was not till the afternoon of the 13th was somewhat advanced that the brigade was called to face the deadly works in the rear of the town. It then moved out from the city, formed line and advanced. It received a terrible fire of artillery and musketry, and its supports failing to come up, it was obliged to fall back a short distance from the farthest point gained and take shelter behind a rise of ground, to avoid annihilation. This position was held till midnight, when the line was relieved by troops of the Fifth Corps, the regiment returning to the city, where it remained till the river was recrossed on the night of the 15th. Its loss in the two engagements was considerably more than half the number taken into action, being 35 killed, 138 wounded and two missing. Of the killed 25 fell the first day, while fighting their way through the streets. Captain Charles F. Cabot and Second Lieutenant Leander F. Alley of Nantucket were killed; Captain Dreher and Second Lieutenant Robert S. Beckwith of Boston were mortally wounded, the former dying the 1st of May following and the latter December 31. Only five officers were left unharmed.

After the battle the old camp near Falmouth was reoccupied by the regiment till after the "Mud March," when on the 25th of January,.1863, it moved into the village of Falmouth, occupying some deserted buildings as barracks, being engaged in provost duty and also furnishing details to picket the river bank. This routine was followed till the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign. Important changes in the field officers had meantime taken place. Colonel Lee resigned directly after the battle of Fredericksburg, and to the vacancy Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey was promoted. Captain Dreher was commissioned major dating from September 5, 1862, and lieutenant colonel from December 18, but was not mustered to those grades. Nor was Colonel Palfrey privileged to again lead his regiment to active duty in the field—the terrible wound received at Antietam made that an impossibility, and on the 13th of

April he resigned. The roster of field officers was not filled till sometime in May, when Paul J. Revere, who as major had left the regiment early in September, 1862, for duty as assistant inspector general, returned with the rank of colonel and took command, his commission dating from the 14th of April. Major Macy was made lieutenant colonel and Captain Henry L. Abbott major, both from the 1st of May, 1863.

Meantime the battle of Chancellorsville had been fought, and the Twentieth Regiment, contrary to its usual experience, had taken but a secondary part. Its division, then commanded by General Gibbon, had been left near Fredericksburg, to co-operate with the Sixth Corps under Sedgwick ; had crossed to the city on the morning of the 3d of May, and maneuvered at the right, near the upper part of the town, while the hights were attacked and finally carried by Sedgwick's storming columns. While taking a position to which it was directed in the movements of the morning, the regiment was exposed to a sharp artillery fire, by which one man was killed and 14 were wounded. After following the Sixth Corps to the hights, Hall's Brigade returned to the city and held it till the morning of the 5th, the rest of the division having returned to the Falmouth side. There was some skirmishing during the 4th, the Confederates having reoccupied the hights, but the brigade withdrew unmolested under cover of a fog next morning. Several weeks of inactivity followed, and on the 15th of June the corps began its movement northward, the regiment reaching Thoroughfare Gap on the 20th and stopping there till the 25th. Then it withdrew while Confederate shells saluted the rear of the column, crossed the Potomac next day at Edwards Ferry and encamped that night at Poolesville on ground familiar to the original members of the command. Frederick was reached on the 28th, and next day the regiment made its longest march during the campaign—over 30 miles. Night of the 1st of July brought the Second Corps to the field of Gettysburg as a reserve, and next morning it was placed in line of battle, the position of the Twentieth being in the second line near the left of the corps, about half way from the Cemetery to the Round Tops.

The regiment was not engaged that afternoon, the fire of the first line checking the advance of the Confederates after they had driven back the Third Corps, whose right at the beginning of the attack had been nearly in front of the Twentieth. A rise of the ground protected the regiment considerably; yet it suffered some loss, having four killed and a number wounded—among the latter being the beloved Colonel Revere, who died of his injuries on the 5th. The regiment occupied the same position during the early part of the following day, and the swell of ground partially sheltered it from the heavy artillery fire which preceded the advance of the Confederates under General Pickett. As the charging line came near the Twentieth delivered some well-directed volleys which did much to clear the ground in their front, but just to the right the masses of the enemy struck and broke into the Union line. The regiment hurried to the spot and took an important part in the contest which raged so violently for a short time, till the hostile line was broken and repulsed. The deadly nature of the contest is sufficiently evidenced by the fact that the Twentieth, out of 230 taken into action, lost 111, of whom 32 were killed or died during the day, including First Lieutenant Henry Ropes and Second Lieutenant Sumner Paine, both of Boston. Lieutenant Colonel Macy received a wound necessitating the amputation of his hand. Three officers only escaped unhurt. As a result of the death of Colonel Revere, Lieutenant Colonel Macy was promoted to the coloneley.

The regiment left Gettysburg on the 5th, with its corps, marching by way of South Mountain, Frederick and the Antietam battlefield to the vicinity of Williamsport, where the two armies maneuvered for a few days till the morning of the 14th showed the Confederates once more across the Potomac, and after following them to the margin of the river the Union army turned its steps toward Harper's Ferry. The Twentieth encamped in Pleasant Valley on the 15th, and rested there till the morning of the 18th, when it crossed the river and made its way southward along the eastern side of the Blue Ridge, halting on the 26th near Warrenton Junction. Four days later it moved with its corps some ten miles to the south, near Morrisville, where a more permanent camp was established, being occupied with but a brief absence on reconnaissance till the 12th of September. During that time the numbers of the regiment were largely swelled by the arrival of 183 substitutes, many of whom, notwithstanding the fact that they were regarded with distrust by some of the veterans, proved excellent soldiers.

The movement which ensued was across the Rappahannock, and after spending some days near Culpeper the Second Corps moved forward to the Rapidan, where the regiment was engaged for some time in picketing the river. During this time it lost one of its most efficient line officers by the murder in camp by some unknown person of Captain Thomas M. McKay of Boston, on the 6th of October. There was during this time much picket firing across the river, and several in the regiment were wounded. Being relieved on the 6th, the Second Corps fell back to Culpeper, but had been there only three or four days when it was found that Lee's army was attempting to pass around the flank of the Union army to the northward. Then followed that series of maneuverings which a few days later brought the two commands back to the vicinity of the Bull Run battle-fields. The movement was a strange one, the hostile columns almost mingling during some portions of the march, the most serious encounter occurring at Bristoe's Station on the 14th. At that point the Twentieth Regiment was one of those which threw themselves behind the railroad embankment and by a terrible fire at close quarters drove the attacking Confederates back with heavy loss; the casualties in the regiment being but one man killed and six wounded. Major Abbott was still in command, but a few days later Colonel Macy returned to duty.

In a few days the movement was again southward, and on the 23d the regiment encamped near Warrenton, stopping there for two weeks. It then crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford and encamped near Brandy Station, from which it set out on the 26th of November for the Mine Run campaign. In the skirmishing of the two or three days following the Twentieth did some brilliant work, having a number of men wounded, but none killed. The proposed battle was not fought, and after facing the Confederates in their strong position for two or three days of intensely cold weather, the Union army was withdrawn on the night of the 1st of December and made its way back to the old camps near Brandy Station. The Twentieth crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the morning of the 2d and that night were "at home" on the banks of Mountain Run. Two or three days later the regiment moved a few miles to Stevensburg and erected its winter huts, remaining there till the opening of the spring campaign of 1864, with the exception of one absence of two or three days on a reconnaissance. During this time 173 of the original members whose period of service was approaching its end re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, and the return of convalescents and the addition of recruits brought the number present for duty at the opening of the campaign up to 25 officers and 563 enlisted men. During most of the winter Major Abbott had been in command of the regiment, but Colonel Macy rejoined it before the battle of the Wilderness.

The regiment broke camp on the night of May 3, and the following day marched to the Rapidan and crossed it at Ely's Ford. The next day's march brought it to the battle-field of the Wilderness, but it was not till the forenoon of the 6th that with its brigade it became engaged on the Plank road. The brigade had been sent out to the support of other troops, supposed to be in that vicinity, but suddenly encountered the enemy in force in the dense forest. The Twentieth fought for some three hours, when the giving way of troops on the flank forced them to retire some distance, where the line was reformed. The loss had been heavy, and cannot be exactly stated, owing to the subsequent loss of the papers of the regiment, but it is believed that 30 were killed or died of their wounds during the day, among the number being Major Abbott, a brave and accomplished officer. Seven officers were wounded, including Colonel Macy and Adjutant Henry W. Bond of West Roxbury—the latter being murdered by guerrillas in an ambulance on the 14th, while on his way to Belle Plain. Captain Arthur R. Curtis took command of the regiment as the senior officer left for duty. The following day was passed without conflict, and the 8th was occupied in the movement to the vicinity of Spottsylvania Court House, where the next great struggle had already begun. The river Po was crossed the following afternoon, and during the forenoon of the 10th two companies were sent to dislodge a force of the enemy at a bend of the river, which was accomplished, though in doing it First Lieutenant Edward Sturgis, commanding Company A, was killed. Soon after the regiment moved to the left and took part in an unsuccessful charge on the enemy's works, in which First Lieutenant Lansing E. Hibbard of Pittsfield was killed. A few enlisted men were killed and a proportionally large number wounded in these encounters.

The 11th was spent in the erection of earthworks, and following a day of labor came a night of marching and maneuvering, in preparation for the grand assault on the enemy's lines made by Hancock's Corps on the morning of the 12th. In that the regiment took an active part, capturing three pieces of artillery and working them for some time against the Confederates, suffering a loss of about 20 in wounded and missing, while four were killed. The command participated next day in another attack, farther to the left, which did not meet the success of the effort of the 12th. One man in the regiment was killed and a number were wounded and missing. Another attack was made on the morning of the 18th, but it resulted only in severe loss to the troops engaged. Captain Curtis, commanding the Twentieth, was badly wounded, and Captain Kelliher was terribly mutilated, having his right arm, collar bone and shoulder blade torn off, his jaw broken and his side lacerated, with severe injury to two ribs, yet recovering and rejoining his regiment in the field before the termination of the war. Captain Henry L. Patten of Cambridge took command after the disabling of Captain Curtis.

The army remained before Spottsylvania three days longer, when the movement by the left flank was resumed, bringing the Army of the Potomac to the North Anna on the 23d. The enemy were already there. The regiment crossed the river at Jericho Ford next day and assisted in driving the Confederates from their works, suffering a considerable loss in killed, wounded and missing. The position was held till the 27th, when the troops withdrew to the left bank and again marched southward. The Pamunkey was reached and crossed near Newcastle on the 28th, line of battle being formed just beyond, and from that time the movements of the corps were a series of maneuvers, skirmishes and more determined engagements, accompanied by continual loss. Cold Harbor was reached on the morning of the 2d of June, and the regiment took part in the battle of the next day, meeting the fate of all organizations sharing in that disastrous engagement—reaching a position close to the enemy's works, at a heavy cost of killed and wounded, but gaining no compensating advantage. It remained there, engaged in siege operations and exposed to the constant fire of the enemy's sharpshooters till the 12th, its total losses at Cold Harbor being seven men killed and over 30 wounded. These continual losses had worn the command down to a fraction of the strong battalion which had started on the campaign little more than a month before.

The regiment left the works before Cold Harbor on the 12th, crossed the Chickahominy on the 13th, the James at Windmill Point the 14th, and moved thence toward Petersburg. It reached the lines in front of the city on the night of the 15th, relieving other troops and taking part in the fighting of the next few days; but the loss sustained in the various encounters cannot be stated. It rendered a signal service to its division on the 22d, when the attempt to extend the lines to the left exposed the flank of the Second Corps, which the enemy promptly assailed, capturing and scattering regiment after regiment till the Twentieth were reached, when a change of front and a few of those efficient volleys which they knew so well how to deliver stayed the Confederate triumph and enabled the corps to regain the lost ground. During this encounter and the next two days the regiment lost about 20, six of whom were killed. It then moved to the rear some two miles and for a few weeks enjoyed comparative rest, though frequently changing camp and still sharing the routine of the siege.

On the 18th of July those of the original members whose term of enlistment was about to expire—21 in all—left the trenches and set out for Boston to be mustered out of service. The remainder were consolidated to seven companies and the veterans and recruits of the Fifteenth Massachusetts formed into a battalion of three companies completed the regimental organization. The James river was crossed to Deep Bottom on the 26th, the regiment remaining there for four days, when it returned to the former location, having lost one lieutenant and 32 enlisted men captured from the picket line. Captain Patten was still in command of the regiment, having been commissioned major to date from the 20th of June; Captain Curtis, absent wounded, had been advanced to lieutenant colonel June 20, his commission as major dating from the 7th of May.

Another movement beyond the James occurred August 12, the regiment going by transports and debarking on the 14th. Various maneuvers followed, an unsuccessful attack being made on the Confederate position, succeeded by skirmishing and picket duty, in which the regiment lost more than 30 men in wounded and missing, one being killed. Captain Patten received a wound by which he lost a leg and died from its effects on the 10th of September. The regiment returned to its camp on the 20th of August, and three days later marched with its corps to Reams Station where on the 25th it had the misfortune to be captured almost entire by a successful flanking movement on the part of the enemy. Only about ten men escaped, but the arrival of convalescents, detailed men and others in a few weeks brought the total strength up to 70, a company organization being formed of which Captain Magnitskey took command September 11, on his return from escorting the detachment to Massachusetts. A few days later others having come in from hospital, three companies were organized, and the battalion served in various forts till late in October, having during the time a number killed and wounded. On the 24th of that month it joined in the movement to Hatcher's Run, taking part in the action there on the 27th, penetrating to the Boydtown road where being in advance it was deployed and attacked the rebels, losing nearly a dozen in wounded and missing and retiring during the night. Captain Albert B. Holmes of Nantucket returned to duty on the 31st and took command, the regiment on the same day being stationed in Battery XI, in the front line of works, where it remained four weeks, being relieved on the 29th of November, having during the time lost ten in killed and wounded. A few days before Captain Kelliher, whose terrible wound at Spottsylvania has been referred to, returned to the regiment and took command, being promoted to major. With the close of November, the Twentieth moved to the left of the Union lines, changed location several times, and finally built their winter quarters near Fort Emory.

Lieutenant Colonel Curtis returned to the regiment on the 12th of January, 1865, and on the 5th of February it participated in the movement across Hatcher's Run, being on the skirmish line during the fighting of that day, and remaining in the vicinity during the succeeding days on which the enemy strove to prevent this extension of the Federal lines. Its loss was but one killed, six wounded and five captured. All suffered severely, however, from the inclement weather. The Confederates submitting to the inevitable and withdrawing from the contest, the ground gained was intrenched and the camps of the Second Corps were pitched in that region. Then the usual routine went on till near the close of March. The regiment turned out on the 25th of that month when the enemy captured Fort Stedman, but after marching some distance found that its services were not required and at night returned to camp.

Three days afterward orders came to prepare for the final campaign, and on the morning of the 29th the command broke camp, marching by the Vaughan road across Hatcher's Run. It was one of the fortunes of war that this veteran regiment, which for three years and a half had borne the brunt of almost every conflict in which the Army of the Potomac had engaged, should during the final struggle escape without a casualty. It took part in all the movements of its corps, joined in the advance against the enemy's works on the morning of April 2, entering them without opposition, and thence marching toward Petersburg, halting at night within three miles of the city. Next day it moved to Sunderland Station on the Southside railroad, and afterward followed in the pursuit of the Southern army. After the surrender, on the 9th, the regiment remained in the vicinity of Appomattox Court House till the 11th, when it marched to Burke's Station and rested there till the 2d of May. It then marched to Richmond, reaching the late Confederate capital on the 5th and being reviewed there on the 6th; the weary battalion passed through Fredericksburg on the 10th, and three days later halted within the defenses of Washington—defenses that were no longer needed, for there was no hostile army in the field.

The few remaining events of note in the history of the regiment transpired at what seemed long intervals, for the soldiers who had so faithfully performed their duties were impatient to return to home and civil life. The great review in Washington occurred on the 23d, and Lieutenant Colonel Curtis resigned on the 29th. The veterans and re-enlisted men of the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts joined the Twentieth June 22. They numbered, present and absent, 223, including five officers; Lieutenant Colonel Lincoln of the Thirty-seventh being the senior officer took command of the consolidated forces. Orders for making the final rolls were received early in July, and on the 15th of that month the organization was mustered out of the national service. It left for Massachusetts on the 17th reaching camp at Readville on the 20th. Eight days later its members were paid and discharged.

The roster of the Twentieth bears the names of 3,230 members, including re-enlistments, promotions, the detachments from other regiments which were incorporated with it near the close of its service, and the 500 or so unassigned recruits, very few of whom ever joined the command. Of this number 50 died in Confederate prisons, and 533 are unaccounted for on the records of the adjutant general's office. The regiment was exceptional in the number of general officers which it gave to the service, no less than 11 attaining the brevet rank of brigadier general or higher grade.

THE TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-first Regiment began to gather on the Agricultural Grounds at Worcester, then named Camp Lincoln, in honor of ex-Governor Levi Lincoln, in July, 1861, Companies A, F and G arriving on the 19th and four or five others having been filled by the close of the month. The majority of the regiment were Worcester county men, though Hampden, Hampshire and Franklin counties were represented, with a few from other sections. The camp was under command of Major General Augustus Morse of the state militia. The men were mustered into the United States service from the 16th to the 23d of August by Captain Goodhue of the Eleventh Regulars, and the commissions of most of the officers bore date of the 21st. The roster was as follows:—

Colonel, Augustus Morse of Leominster; lieutenant colonel, Alberto Maggi of New Bedford; major, William S. Clark of Amherst; surgeon, Calvin Cutter of Warren; assistant surgeons, James Oliver of Athol and Orin Warren of West Newbury; chaplain, George S. Ball of Upton (from November 11); adjutant, Theron E. Hall of Holden; quartermaster, George F. Thompson of Worcester; sergeant major, William H. Valentine of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, Harrison A. Royce of Newton; commissary sergeant, William E. Richardson of Boston; hospital steward, James S. Green of Fitchburg; principal musician, John L. Cook of Worcester; leader of brass-band, Reuben K. Waters of Webster.

Company A—Captain, George P. Hawkes; first lieutenant, Charles W. Davis; second lieutenant, John Brooks, Jr., all of Templeton.

Company B—Captain, Charles F. Walcott of Boston; first lieutenant, Wells Willard; second lieutenant, James W. Hopkins, both of Springfield.

Company C—Captain, James M. Richardson of Hubbardston; first lieutenant, William T. Harlow of Spencer; second lieutenant, Ira J. Kelton of Holden.

Company D—Captain, Theodore S. Foster; first lieutenant, Charles Barker; second lieutenant, Eben T. Heywood, all of Fitchburg.

Company E—Captain, Pelham Bradford of West Boylston; first lieutenant, Solomon Hovey, Jr., of Boston; second lieutenant, Woodbury Whittemore of Lancaster.

Company F—Captain, B. Frank Rogers of Worcester; first lieutenant, Charles K. Stoddard of Upton; second lieutenant, Samuel O. Laforest of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Addison A. Walker; first lieutenant, Alonzo P. Davis; second lieutenant, Samuel A. Taylor, all of Ashburnham.

Company H—Captain, Joseph P. Rice of Ashburnham; first lieutenant, John D. Frazer of Holyoke; second lieutenant, Solomon C. Shumway of Belchertown.

Company I—Captain, Henry H. Richardson of Pittsfield; first lieutenant, Frazar A. Stearns of Amherst; second lieutenant, Joel W. Fletcher of Leominster.

Company K—Captain, Thomas S. Washburn of Worcester; first lieutenant, Matthew M. Parkhurst; second lieutenant, John B. Williams, both of Barre.

Marching orders came on the morning of the 23d of August; the men were armed with smooth-bore muskets changed from flint to percussion locks, and marched to Worcester, where Hon. Alexander H. Bullock in behalf of the ladies of the city presented a fine national flag. Cars were taken to Norwich that afternoon, a night ride on the steamer landed the regiment at Jersey City next morning, and the journey by rail was resumed, reaching the abundant hospitality of the Philadelphia Cooper Shop in the evening. Baltimore was reached Sunday forenoon, and after reporting to General Dix, waiting for several hours on the street, the Twenty-first were informed that they would remain at Baltimore for a time; they accordingly marched through the city to Patterson Park, receiving neither insult nor welcome from the curious crowds which lined the way. In the dusty inclosure, which was christened Camp Lincoln, in honor of the President, the command remained three days, when it was ordered to Annapolis, which was reached on the morning of the 30th, six companies garrisoning the Naval School at that place while four companies remained at Annapolis Junction to picket the railroad. Lieutenant Colonel Maggi, on joining the regiment early in September, took command of the latter detachment, the companies being changed from time to time.

A second muster was had September 17, on account of some informality in the previous one, and from that time till the middle of December the regiment remained on duty with no experiences more startling than an occasional night alarm such as new troops very often indulged in. A sad event was the shooting of Lieutenant

Charles K. Stoddard by a picket on the night of September 30, Corporal Hayden having met his death in a similar manner a few days before, both occurring through the misunderstanding of one or both parties as to the duties of the sentries. On the 20th of December it was settled that the regiment was to form part of the Burnside expedition, and the fact gave much satisfaction, as the men had been disappointed that through some misunderstanding it had not taken part in the Sherman expedition to the South Carolina coast some time previous. At the making up of the brigades for Burnside's command, the Twenty-first was the first regiment selected by General Reno, its associates being the Fifty-first New York, Fifty-first Pennsylvania and Ninth New Jersey.

At this time Lieutenant Colonel Maggi took command of the regiment, Colonel Morse remaining in charge of the post at Annapolis, a position more to his taste. The worthless weapons of the men were discarded on the 21st, the right and left companies being armed with Harper's Ferry rifles with saber bayonets and the balance of the command with Enfield rifles. The regiment went aboard the transport Northerner on the afternoon of January 6, 1862, and sailed on the 9th, the head-quarters of General Reno being on the same vessel. Fortress Monroe was reached at evening of the 10th, and after stopping a day the flotilla set forth for Hatteras Inlet on the North Carolina coast, when the destination of the expedition for the first time became known. The entrance to the Inlet was reached at evening of the 12th, but owing to a storm it was not till the following day that a passage was effected and the steamer anchored off Forts Hatteras and Clark, which had been captured by the Federal gun-boats some months before. That night a severe storm set in, which continued with little interruption for two weeks, during much of which time the Northerner was aground and narrowly escaped destruction, the men being repeatedly shifted to other craft in the effort to float the vessel, and suffering from want of proper food and the natural discomforts of the situation. Finally on the 5th of February the flotilla was in sailing condition and moved up Pamlico Sound to within a few miles of Roanoke Island, where it lay till the morning of the 7th in a heavy fog. The military force of the expedition was known as the Coast Division of the Army of the Potomac, was commanded by General Burnside and consisted of three brigades, of which General Reno commanded the Second, the First and Third being respectively under Generals John G. Foster and John G. Parke.

Most of the 7th was occupied by a sharp engagement between the Union and the Confederate gun-boats, the latter assisted by the fire of Fort Bartow on the island, but late in the afternoon when the fire of the latter had been silenced the division was transferred to lighter draught boats and landed at a convenient point without opposition. The Twenty-first were selected for skirmishers and faithfully picketed the ground during the night, losing one man wounded as they deployed. Soon after the opening of the engagement next morning the regiment went forward and worked its way through the deep swamp on the left of the road leading to the hostile fort which was the object of attack. The two flank companies, G and D, accompanied by General Reno and Colonel Maggi, advanced in line of battle, pushing back the enemy gradually while the main part of the regiment followed by the flank owing to the nature of the ground. On firmer ground being reached line of battle was formed and the entire regiment charged and drove the Confederates from the fort, planting the regimental state flag first upon the rebel works. The regiment joined in the pursuit till the surrender of the enemy, and then assisted in preventing the escape of the southerners from the island.

The loss of the command was 13 killed or fatally hurt and 44 others wounded, among the latter being Captain Foster, whose leg was badly shattered, and Acting Adjutant Stearns. The flag of the battery which had been captured by the charge of the Twenty-first was sent to Boston and placed on exhibition at the State House. That night the regiment passed in the comfortable new barracks recently completed by the Confederates, and nearly a month was spent on the island. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Maggi resigned, Major Clark was promoted to the vacancy from February 28 and took command, Captain Joseph P. Rice being made major.

The regiment again embarked on the Northerner March 4, lying at anchor till the 11th, when it sailed to Hatteras Inlet and the following day ascended the Neuse river, anchoring at the mouth of Slocum's Creek, 16 miles below Newbern. Disembarking the next morning at 9 o'clock the column advanced some ten miles, passing on the way many deserted fortifications and other evidences of recent Confederate occupation, but meeting no resistance. The day, as well as the following, was rainy and foggy, making the movements of the soldiers very difficult. On the morning of the 14th the regiment with Company G as advance guard led the brigade through the thick woods on the left of the railroad. Encountering the enemy's intrenchments, some four miles below Newbern, Lieutenant Colonel Clark with four companies of his right wing was ordered to charge across the railroad and occupy a brick-yard, which he did with severe loss, driving out the foe, after which he charged upon a battery and captured one gun, when a counter-charge by three North Carolina regiments forced the brave battalion to make the best of its way out. It then rejoined the left wing, which was fighting steadily in front of the redans to the left, and was in time to share in the general advance at the giving way of the Confederate lines.

The loss of the Twenty-first in the battle of Newbern was 19 killed and 39 wounded, four of the latter dying soon after. Adjutant Stearns was among the killed and was one of the first to fall. The brass gun which had been captured by Colonel Clark's detachment was afterward suitably engraved and sent to Amherst College to be preserved as a memorial of him and of the other members of the regiment who were killed in the battle. While the rest of the army followed up the retiring enemy the Twenty-first were left in charge of the battle-field, but on the 19th they rejoined the brigade and took possession of a former Confederate camp near Newbern, which was renamed Camp Andrew. This camp, despite all possible sanitary measures, proved very unhealthy, and the regiment suffered much from fevers. On the 24th Miss Carrie E. Cutter, daughter of the surgeon, who from her devotion to the sick and wounded had been called "the Florence Nightingale of the regiment," died on board the Northerner, to the great grief of the command. Second Lieutenant Charles Coolidge of Sterling also died of fever on the 31st.

During April an expedition was planned threatening Norfolk, and the Twenty-first were selected as a part of the force. With the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, the regiment embarked on the Northerner April 17, and sailing up Pamlico Sound the command was joined at Roanoke Island by three regiments under Colonel Hawkins of the Ninth New York, the whole commanded by General Reno. Sailing up the Pasquotank river the force debarked three miles below Elizabeth City during the forenoon of the 19th. Hawkins's Brigade had some hours the start, but 12 miles out they were overtaken. The Fifty-first and Twenty-first then took the lead; four miles further on they were fired upon by artillery before the presence of the foe was suspected, and found a Confederate force of some 2,000 men with 14 guns strongly posted. The two Union regiments made a detour to the right, the Twenty-first getting a favorable position in the rear of the artillery and driving back the opposing skirmishers. An advance was made as soon as the other regiments were in position and the foe was driven from the field, but no attempt at pursuit was made.

After dark the Union column began to retrace its steps, such of the wounded as could not bear transportation being left at a house in the vicinity under the care of Assistant Surgeon Warren. These were well treated by the Confederates and as soon as they recovered sufficiently were sent into the Union lines on parole. The return march was very difficult, the mud being deep and the men exhausted, but within 24 hours after leaving them the transports were regained, the command having marched from 35 to 45 miles, besides fighting a battle and winning a victory. The loss of the Twenty-first had been four killed, 11 wounded and one missing. Camp was reached on the afternoon of the 22d.

A reorganization of the troops took place on the 25th of April, when the Twenty-first became a part of the Second Brigade of Reno's Division, its fellow-regiments being the two Fifty-firsts and the Eleventh Connecticut, Colonel Ferrero of the Fifty-first New York commanding. Twenty-three recruits from Massachusetts were received on the 7th of May. The monotony of camp life was broken on the 17th, when the regiment was sent out before daylight to assist the Second Maryland, which had been cut off from camp and was in danger of capture. The Twenty-first marched rapidly for 11 miles through the rain and mud, when the Confederates retired and the half-famished Marylanders were greeted by their deliverers with a hot breakfast and escorted back to camp in triumph. On the 15th of May Colonel Morse left the service and in due time Lieutenant Colonel Clark was promoted to colonel, Major Rice to lieutenant colonel and Captain Foster to major,—but the latter, disabled by his wound, did not join the regiment.

Rumors and orders for moving came toward the close of June, and on the 2d of July the regiment took transports, in common with other troops, and at evening of the 3d reached Hatteras Inlet, where tidings were received which caused a return to Newbern during the 4th. That night was passed on the transport and the following on shore in the old camps, when the command re-embarked and steamed to Newport News, where it debarked and encamped. Other troops rapidly gathered there, General Parke coming from North Carolina and General Stevens from South Carolina with detachments, and on the 22d of July the Ninth Army Corps was organized. Colonel Ferrero's command, consisting of the Twenty-first and the two Fifty-first Regiments became the Second Brigade of the Second (Reno's) Division. This division, followed by the First under General Stevens, was sent to the assistance of General Pope, going by steamer on the 2d of August to Acquia Creek, where on the 4th cars were taken for Fredericksburg. The division relieved General King's Division of the Third Corps, the Twenty-first going into camp about a mile from the city and remaining till the 12th, when it was ordered to reinforce General Pope on the Rapidan.

Marching to Bealton, the regiment took cars on the 14th, rode to Culpeper Court House and camped for the night. The next day an advance was made to the vicinity of Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where the regimental brass-band was mustered out. On the night of the 18th Pope began to withdraw, Reno's Division which formed the rear guard not getting under way till nearly daybreak. It marched till late the following afternoon, when the Rappahannock was crossed at Kelly's Ford, the Army of Virginia taking position on the north bank and intrenching with outposts on the other side of the river, where skirmishing was of daily occurrence.

The regiment left Kelly's Ford on the morning of the 22d and moved up the river to Rappahannock Station, where there had been fighting across the river, while Jackson's force was reported to be crossing at the fords above, and the column moved forward spasmodically till on the 24th the regiment reached Sulphur Springs, where a portion of Ewell's Division had crossed, made a little fight with Sigel's troops and retreated, burning the bridge behind them. Next day the Twenty-first marched in the morning to Warrenton and formed line of battle, expecting an attack from Jackson's troops, known to be across the river; but none came, for that shrewd chieftain was marching rapidly northward, to the rear of the Union army. At evening the regiment started for Warrenton Junction, which was reached at midnight: on the morning of the

27th started back toward Warrenton, but after marching a few miles returned to the Junction and moved northward to Greenwich. The next forenoon it marched eastward to Manassas and on toward Bull Run, which was crossed on the morning of the 29th, and through Centerville the command pressed toward the battle-field.

Soon after noon the brigade took position near the center of the Union lines, and was soon placed in support of 20 pieces of artillery. Near sunset, after having witnessed two similar charges by mere handfuls of Union troops against the Confederate position, it was ordered to attack, unsupported, and had nearly reached the edge of the fatal woods when General Reno ordered a halt and made a protest to General Pope, as a result of which the brigade was withdrawn and rested on its arms during the night. The command, though sometimes under fire the day following, was not engaged till near night, when the Union army was mostly in retreat. Then under the direction of the gallant Reno it was moved by the left flank a half-mile to the Henry House Hill, covering the turnpike across Young's Branch and Bull Run, where the three regiments with Captain Graham's Battery took positon. The enemy soon came on in strong force, but the sharp fire of the artillery and infantry drove them back with heavy loss. Half an hour later a sudden attack was made on the Fifty-first New York, but the Twenty-first changed front to its assistance and the enemy was again repulsed.

The Union army was now falling back, General Reno being assigned to cover the rear, and when the way was clear his command, including the Twenty-first, withdrew across the Run, where line of battle was formed; but the enemy showed no disposition to follow —did not in fact know of the retreat of Pope's forces till next morning—and later in the evening Ferrero's Brigade continued on to Centerville. The loss of the regiment during the day had been slight, being but seven wounded and Surgeon Cutter taken prisoner while as division medical officer accompanying the First Brigade on a charge. Assistant Surgeon James Oliver was also left behind to care for the wounded lying on the field when the regiment fell back. Both of these officers rejoined the command in a few days.

But if the Twenty-first Regiment had escaped lightly at the Second Bull Run battle, it was to have the most terrible experience in its history two days later at the battle of Chantilly. On the morning of the 1st of September the brigade moved about a mile and pitched its camp in a fine locality, but at 2 o'clock it was ordered to march and took the road toward Fairfax Court House, soon approaching the scene of conflict, as was indicated by the firing in advance. About 5 o'clock the regiment in line of battle entered a thick piece of woods, a sudden storm raging with great severity. While still pressing forward, the line much disorganized by the darkness and difficulties of the forest, troops were observed in front, but were supposed to be the Fifty-first New York, which had entered in advance of the Twenty-first, till a murderous volley at short range was poured in from front and flank. The loss of the regiment was terrible, but the men fought as best they could till the soaking rain rendered the guns on both sides useless when Colonel Clark gave the order to retire.

As the shattered regiment came out of the woods it was met by General Kearny and ordered through a large corn-field to extend the line of Birney's Brigade, which was engaged a quarter of a mile distant, the position only indicated by the flashes of the muskets. The Twenty-first moved slowly in memory of their recent experience and as most of their rifles were useless, entering the field with Company G deployed as skirmishers. They had already captured some prisoners and were exchanging shots with the enemy's pickets hidden in the corn, when Kearny, chafing at the slowness of the movement, rode in front of the line and was at once shot down. Next moment the two lines of battle confronted each other, only a few yards apart, and the Twenty-first delivered the first fire; but it was instantly returned and followed by a charge of the Confederates and hand to hand fighting, both sides losing heavily and presently as by mutual consent separating and retiring to their respective sides of the field. Federal reinforcements had now come up, but the attempt of Jackson was foiled and neither side cared to renew the contest—the shattered remnant of the regiment lay in the mud through the night and next day withdrew within the Alexandria fortifications.

Its loss had been very heavy. Of the field and staff, Colonel Clark was left almost alone. Lieutenant Colonel Rice was killed in the first encounter in the forest; Major Hawkes and Adjutant Willard had been captured while reconnoitering in the corn-field; Assistant Surgeon Joseph W. Hastings and Chaplain Ball had remained to care for the wounded in a temporary hospital on the battle-field and fell into the hands of the enemy. Of the line officers, Captains Frazer and Kelton, First Lieutenants Henry A. Beckwith of Fitchburg and Frederic A. Bemis of Spencer and Second Lieutenant William B. Hill of Gardner were killed or mortally wounded; First Lieutenant William H. Clark (severely wounded) and Second Lieutenant George C. Parker were prisoners. The total killed and mortally wounded reached 38, 76 were wounded and mostly left on the field, and 26 unwounded had been made prisoners, out of 400 taken into action. Besides these many had become separated from the regiment who rejoined it soon after.

A general reorganization now took place. The Army of Virginia —Pope's command — was merged in the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan; the Ninth Corps was made to consist of four divisions, General Reno commanding the corps, which with the First, General Hooker, formed the right wing of the army under General Burnside. The Twenty-first Regiment at this time received 45 recruits, and Ferrero's Brigade was strengthened by the addition of the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts, which joined it on the northward march—the brigade number remaining the same, General Sturgis commanding the division. The regiment changed its camp on the night of September 4 to the northern borders of Washington; the march into Maryland began on the 7th, and Frederick was passed through on the 13th.

In the battle of South Mountain on the 14th the Twenty-first did not have an important part. They were ordered up the mountain about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, taking position in an open space just below the summit, forming a second line in support of the two Fifty-firsts later in the afternoon while the Thirty-fifth was ordered into the woods in front. The latter found no foe, but soon after their return a musket fire was delivered from the edge of the woods, mortally wounding General Reno. Some of Longstreet's troops had come up to try to retake the position from which their fellows had been driven earlier in the day, but their efforts were vain, and the Twenty-first, in the supporting line, were not called upon to fire a shot, and lost but five men wounded. Next day Captain Hovey with two companies was sent back to Frederick in charge of some prisoners, and the eight remaining companies, numbering about 150 men, marched in the afternoon to the vicinity of Antietam Creek, where the armies under Lee and McClellan were gathering for battle.

The Ninth Corps moved to the left during the 16th, and that night the regiment bivouacked in view of the hostile batteries across the creek. The next forenoon it supported Durell's Battery while attempts were made to cross the creek by what was subsequently known as "Burnside's Bridge," and later in the day its brigade was ordered to make the crossing. The Twenty-first at once took position near the margin of the creek and with the Fifty-firsts and the artillery opened a heavy fire upon the Confederates opposite. A dash was then made for the bridge by the Pennsylvanians and New Yorkers; the Thirty-fifth and Twenty-first followed and took position in a ravine on the right of the road after crossing. Later in the afternoon, as the Union lines were forced back, the brigade was ordered to an eminence to the left of Sharpsburg, as a check to the Confederates. The Twenty-first were very short of ammunition, but with the last cartridges in their guns held the position till after dark, when a hostile volley from the right flank warned them that it was time to retire, which they did without further loss, halting on the hights in front of the bridge, where they received food and ammunition. Lying there through the night, the regiment was next day sent to the left as an outpost and took a position running from the creek to the first hill; but the fight was not renewed that day and at night the command was relieved, retiring across the stream.

Next morning the bridge was again crossed and the brigade advanced over the field from which the enemy had retreated, finally going into bivouac with the rest of the division near the confluence of Antietam Creek and the Potomac. The loss of the regiment in the battle had been ten killed, including Second Lieutenant Henry C. Holbrook of Barre, and 35 wounded. The camp at the mouth of the creek was occupied till the 27th of October, during which time many convalescents returned to duty, but the gain was largely offset by the transfer of 59 members to the regular artillery and cavalry.

On the date named the Ninth Corps, General Willcox commanding, broke camp, crossed the Potomac on pontons at Berlin and began to move leisurely southward, feeling the way from gap to gap in the Blue Ridge till the snow-storm of the 6th of November found the brigade (to which the Eleventh New Hampshire had been added) at the little village of Orleans. The following day the brigade marched in the afternoon, took the wrong road, and during the night found itself on the shore of the unbridged North Fork of the Rappahannock. The stream was crossed the next day and the brigade was posted at Jefferson, some miles beyond, where it remained till early morning of the 12th when it was withdrawn across the river, leaving only the outposts on the south side. On the 15th the division began to move down the river, and the enemy shelling the trains as they came in sight caused an artillery duel across the river, which the brigade was called back to support, but the affair ended in artillery fire. On the 19th the regiment passed through Falmouth and went into camp on the river bank below, opposite the lower part of Fredericksburg.

It was relieved from duty on the river November 29, and rejoined the brigade some distance in the rear. At night of the 10th of December a hundred men from the regiment were detailed to assist in building the bridges and making corduroy roads the following morning, and at an early hour the rest of the command turned out and marched to the fields about the Phillips house where General Burnside had his head-quarters. In the afternoon General Ferrero obtained permission to force the crossing of the river in ponton boats and drive out the rebel sharp-shooters who were opposing the laying of the bridges. He galloped at once to the brigade, and the Twenty-first and the Fifty-first New York started on the double-quick for the scene, but before it could be reached the work had been done and the two regiments returned. Next morning the regiment, with 190 muskets, crossed the bridge at the city, lying all day in line along the river bank.

At 10 o'clock of the 13th the brigade was ordered to support a line of skirmishers in rear of the town, whence about noon the regiment with others was moved out into the fields and charged the hostile works under a severe fire. Both color-bearers were soon shot down, but the flags were up again in a moment. Sergeant Plunkett raised the national standard only to have both arms shot away and his chest badly wounded by a bursting shell. Half a mile out from the city, having lost a third of their number, the Twenty-first halted and lying down behind a partial cover of rising ground fired their first shots. This position was retained till after dark, when the brigade was relieved and returned to the city, having long before entirely exhausted its ammunition. After a respite of 24 hours the regiment was again ordered forward to the same point, establishing the line and throwing up a very trifling earthwork with bayonets, cups and a single spade. Behind this it remained all day of the 15th and at night the final withdrawal was made, the Union army returning to the north side of the river. The regiment had lost in the battle 66 enlisted men, of whom 13 were killed or fatally hurt and one was taken prisoner.

It remained in camp near Falmouth till the 9th of February, 1863, when as a part of the Ninth Corps it went to Acquia Creek by railroad and took passage on the steamboat Louisiana for Newport News, where it encamped on the 11th, the corps being commanded by General W. F. Smith till the 21st of March, when he was succeeded by General John G. Parke. The regiment took the steamer Kennebec for Baltimore on the 26th, taking cars thence by way of Pittsburg and Columbus to Cincinnati, where with the two Fifty-firsts it was welcomed by General Burnside, then commading the Department of the Ohio. Crossing the Ohio river into Covington, Ky., the regiment took cars again and went to Paris, which was reached on the 1st of April. Stopping there two days, the brigade marched to Mount Sterling, 22 miles distant, and went into camp. That region had been a favorite resort of guerrillas, and a few brushes occurred after the advent of the brigade, but they soon ceased, and on the 17th the rest of the brigade was withdrawn, leaving the Twenty-first and some Kentucky cavalry as the garrison of the town, the regiment being quartered in the court-house and by its fidelity and good conduct winning the esteem and confidence of the people. Near the close of April several of the officers, including Colonel Clark, Captains Walcott and Harlow, resigned on account of the refusal of the authorities to fill the depleted ranks of the command. Chaplain Ball had resigned shortly before the battle of Fredericksburg. The command of the regiment devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes, promoted from major to date from December 18, 1862.

Early in July General John H. Morgan began his famous raid through Kentucky and across the Ohio into the free states, and on the 6th the Twenty-first made a forced march from Mount Sterling to Lexington, which was threatened by the raiders, but the city was not molested. The command encamped in the vicinity till the 12th of August, when it took cars to Nicholasville and marched thence to Camp Nelson, a supply depot on the Kentucky river. There the regiment remained for a month, during which it was made part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps, the other regiments being the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania and Second Maryland, the brigade commanded by Colonel Sigfried of the Forty-eighth. During the summer the rest of the Ninth Corps, with the exception of one or two regiments. had been sent to the assistance of Grant at Vicksburg, but now that they had returned General Burnside revived his deferred project of freeing Eastern Tennessee from Confederate domination, and on the 12th of September the Twenty-first started on the march toward Knoxville, Captain Charles W. Davis in command. Camp was reached near the city on the 28th, the regiment having traveled more than 200 miles over very difficult roads.

It went by cars on the 4th of October to Bull's Gap, 50 miles eastward, the division marching out some four miles next day and halting for reinforcements to come up, the movement being to meet a hostile force said to be coming that way from Virginia. General Burnside advanced on the morning of the 10th and at Blue Springs, five miles on, skirmishing began, the enemy retiring to a belt of woods. Late in the afternoon the First Division, under General Ferrero, made a successful charge, driving the Confederates to their field works and fighting till dark. The Twenty-first supported the Second Maryland Battery and suffered no casualties. In the morning the enemy was found to have retreated and was pursued to Rheatown. The return march began the 13th, cars were taken at Morristown on the 15th, and that evening Knoxville was reached.

News of the approach of Longstreet from Chattanooga was received on the 22d of October, and the regiment at once went by rail to Loudon, 30 miles southwest, remaining there till the 29th, when a retrograde movement was made to Lenoir's Station, seven miles nearer Knoxville. There the Twenty-first remained till November 14, then marched out a short distance and formed line of battle to await the coming of Longstreet's 20,000. Late in the night, the Second Division, Colonel Hartranft in command, marched to near Loudon and relieved the First Division, the Twenty-first going at once on the skirmish line and exchanging shots at long range with the enemy. Longstreet's command had crossed the river below and was working its way around the Union right flank, hoping to cut off the Federal force from Knoxville, and in the afternoon the regiment began to fall back, reaching Campbell's Station at daylight, after a severe night's march over the difficult and muddy roads. Stopping briefly for breakfast, it again deployed on the Kingston road, and was just in time to meet the Confederate advance. Colonel Hartranft gallantly held the enemy at bay till the wagons were well on the way to Knoxville and the rest of the Union army had taken up a strong position a half-mile in the rear. Then retiring his command regiment by regiment and taking position on the Union left, the able commander assisted in repulsing two severe attacks with comparatively slight loss to the defenders, — the Twenty-first having but two slightly wounded. That night Burnside retired his forces to the defensive position in front of Knoxville which had been selected for receiving the threatened siege, making the third consecutive hard night's march for the regiment.

The Second Division occupied a position to the north of the city, and as the besiegers appeared before the close of the day the Twenty-first worked nearly all night in constructing and strengthening the defenses, Longstreet's operations beginning in earnest the following day. The regiment was not often seriously engaged during the siege, though much of its time was passed on the skirmish line and under fire. On the morning of the 24th Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes with the Twenty-first under Major Richardson and the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania was directed to drive out the Palmetto Sharpshooters, a South Carolina regiment which had captured a part of the Union picket line the night before, and the order was at once executed with marked success, the regiment losing ten men in the charge. Its loss during the siege was four killed and 11 wounded.

General Sherman with a relieving force having reached Loudon, the siege was abandoned on the 4th of December, and the following morning the Twenty-first with its brigade made a reconnaissance for ten miles without encountering the foe. A part of Burnside's force followed Longstreet to Rutledge, 30 miles to the northeast, but anticipating an attack fell back on the 15th and 16th some 12 miles. While in camp there, on the 24th the subject of reenlisting for three years was broached in the camp of the Twenty-first, and met with much favor, notwithstanding what had already been suffered. On the 27th two-thirds of the regiment had been enrolled for the additional term, thus being the first regiment in the Ninth Corps to win the proffered furlough of 30 days. The 251 who had re-enlisted started on the 7th of January, 1864, for Camp Nelson, Ky., in charge of 200 Confederate prisoners of war, leaving the 36 members not entitled to furlough temporarily attached to the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts. The march was very trying, the weather being cold and stormy, the roads rough and poor and the shoes and clothing of the men badly dilapidated. Wagons were met on the 10th, two days' full rations of sugar, coffee and hard bread were drawn,—the first time in four months that more than half-rations had been obtained,—and with light hearts the command trudged on, reaching Camp Nelson at night of the 18th. They were taken by wagons to Nicholasville on the 20th and thence by cars to Covington, where they went into barracks till the necessary papers could be made out and the men paid. Starting for Massachusetts on the 29th, the regiment reached Worcester on the evening of the 31st, received a cordial reception on the 1st of February, and the members dispersed to their homes.

On the 18th of March the regiment left Worcester on its return, being ordered to Annapolis, where the Ninth Corps was being reorganized. The Twenty-first formed part of the Second Brigade, First Division, the other regiments of which were the One Hundredth Pennsylvania and Third Maryland, Colonel Leasure of the One Hundredth commanding. General Burnside commanded the corps and General Thomas G. Stevenson the division.

The corps left Annapolis the 23d of April, marched through Washington on the 25th, across Long Bridge, and encamped near Alexandria; but again set forth on the 27th, going by way of Fairfax Court House and Bristoe's Station to Bealton. There it halted on the 30th, and remained till the 4th of May, when it marched to Brandy Station, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the evening of the 5th, and at 8 o'clock next morning the division reported to General Hancock on the Wilderness battle-field, Leasure's Brigade being placed at the left of his line. Toward the close of the forenoon Longstreet's corps came upon the field and falling upon the right of the Second Corps and the troops acting with it under command of General Hancock, recovered from them all the ground won by the Union troops earlier in the day by hard fighting. Longstreet, while arranging his forces for a yet more desperate blow was badly wounded by the firing of his own men and his plan was abandoned. In the pause which ensued Hancock ordered Leasure's Brigade to charge across in front of the Union position, from left to right, which it did without serious opposition, such of the enemy as were encountered giving way before the steady sweep of the line. Position was then taken near the First Brigade at Hancock's right. The loss of the Twenty-first was ten wounded (three mortally) and eight missing.

On the 9th of May the First Division joined the Third in Front of Spottsylvania Court House where the latter had seized the bridge over the Ny at the crossing of the Fredericksburg turnpike, and on the 10th, 12th and 18th the Twenty-first had part in the unsuccessful assaults which were made upon the lines of the enemy in their front, losing on the three occasions five killed, 32 wounded and two taken prisoners. The corps moved to the left of the Union lines on the 19th, searching for a weak spot in the Confederate intrenchments, but none being found the move toward the North Anna began on the 21st. The regiment with the rest of the Ninth Corps mänenvered in the vicinity of the North Anna for two or three days, but was not actively engaged: being selected to guard the ford after the withdrawal of the rest of the army, it remained on that duty till near noon of the 27th, when it rapidly followed its retreating fellows. The Pamunkey was crossed at Hanover Town on the 29th; on the 30th the regiment crossed Totopotomy Creek and intrenched on the Shady Grove Road, where in skirmishes on the two following days it had three killed and as many wounded.

One of its most trying engagements occurred on the 2d of June, when the Ninth Corps, forming the extreme right of the Union army, was ordered to close down to the left to consolidate the line. As the movement was being executed, the Twenty-first covering the rear, a sharp attack was delivered, of which the regiment bore the brunt, fighting valiantly and holding the enemy in check till the Fifth and Ninth Corps could be formed to repel the attack. In this contest, sometimes called the battle of Bethesda Church, the Twenty-first lost 13 killed, 21 wounded, most of whom fell into the hands of the enemy, and 13 unwounded taken prisoners. In the subsequent fighting about Cold Harbor the regiment was not engaged. During the stay there General Crittenden—who had succeeded General Stevenson, killed at Spottsylvania—was relieved of the command of the division and succeeded by General J. H. Ledlie.

Crossing the James river at midnight of the 15th of June, the regiment made a forced march of 30 miles to Petersburg, which was reached late in the afternoon of the 16th, just in time to take part in an assault on the Confederate works in front of Cemetery Hill, in which Burnside's command drove the enemy from their rifle pits to stronger works in the rear. The loss of the Twenty-first was two killed and two wounded,—all by a single solid shot. Each of the three white divisions of the Ninth Corps assaulted the hostile works the following day, the Second in the morning and the Third at noon, both being repulsed, and at evening the First Division advanced over the same ground and made a lodgment, holding on till after dark, when, their ammunition being exhausted, a charge of the Confederates drove out the line. That day's loss of the Twenty-first was four killed, 25 wounded and two captured—among the dead being Captain Charles Goss of Sterling.

From this time till the close of July what were left of the command passed their time in the trenches, three days in the front line and three in the second alternately, there being not much difference in the degree of exposure, the second line being only 200 yards from the enemy and sharp-shooters keeping constantly on the alert. During this time the regiment, which on the 20th of June numbered but 110 muskets, lost three killed and 11 wounded. At the battle of the Crater, on the 30th of July, it was in the third or fourth line of the division, and after the leading regiments had crowded into and about the Crater, worked its way to the front; but it was then too late to accomplish anything, and it finally fell back to the original lines, having suffered a loss of 24, of whom seven were killed or mortally wounded and three unwounded taken prisoners. Among the mortally wounded was Captain William H. Clark of Pittsfield commanding the regiment,—Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes having previously resigned on account of failing health. Following the battle, duty in the trenches went on as before.

General Burnside resigned the command of the corps August 13, being succeeded by General Parke. Directly after the affair at the Crater, General Ledlie was succeeded by General Julius White in the command of the First Division. On the 18th most of the officers and the men whose enlistment had expired left for Massachusetts, where they were mustered out at Worcester on the 30th. The reenlisted men and recruits, numbering about 75 muskets present for duty, were organized into a battalion of three companies, known as

H, I and K. Six commissioned officers remained with the battalion—Captains Charles W. Davis, Orange S. Sampson and Edward E. Howe, and First Lieutenants Jonas R. Davis, Felix McDermott and William H. Sawyer. The detachment was commanded by Captain Sampson, Captain Davis being on detached duty.

On the day following this arrangement the battalion took part in the battle on the Weldon railroad, the First Brigade, First Division, of which it now formed a part, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Barnes of the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts, arriving on the field just in time to turn the tide of battle against the almost victorious Confederates. The loss of the Twenty-first in the fight was three killed and four wounded. The Ninth Corps was now put in position on the right of the Fifth to hold the ground which had been gained, and while there a few recruits came to the battalion; but on the 27th the First Division moved back to the right and relieved the Fourth (colored) Division in the works nearer the city. On the 2d of September the division having become reduced to a skeleton was broken up and distributed among the other two white divisions, the old Third becoming the First and the Twenty-first forming part of the First Brigade, Second Division, General Potter commanding the division and Colonel Curtin of the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania the brigade.

Another movement to the left began on the 25th of September, and at the battle of Peebles Farm or Poplar Springs Church on the 30th the battalion took part in its last engagement as a distinct organization. Taking into that fight—in which General Potter's division was flanked and almost surrounded—some 75 muskets, it suffered a loss of four killed, ten wounded and 11 unwounded captured. Among the killed was Captain Orange S. Sampson of Huntington, its brave commander.

Late in October the three companies of the Twenty-first were attached to the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, which had been consolidated to seven companies, and the subsequent fortunes of the heroic band form a part of the history of that organization.

THE TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-second Regiment was raised and first commanded by Hon. Henry Wilson, then United States Senator from Massachusetts. In his anxiety that his state should maintain a high rank in every respect, and feeling that the matter of enlistments was lagging somewhat, he returned to Massachusetts after the close of the special session of Congress and gave his energies to the work of raising troops. The prestige of his name was magical, and in a short time not less than twenty new companies were in process of formation. The wish of the national government to have all the troops possible sent forward decided the state authorities to form a regiment of the ten companies most complete, leaving the other detachments to be filled for the formation of the next regiment. On the 2d of September, 1861, Colonel Wilson received his commission and the first of the companies went into camp at Lynnfield, others following from day to day till the organization was complete. Company F was mustered on the 10th of August, and the others at various times during September; the line officers followed on the 1st of October, the complete roster being:—

Colonel, Henry Wilson of Natick; lieutenant colonel, Charles E. Griswold; major, William S. Tilton, both of Boston; surgeon, Edward L. Warren of Weymouth; assistant surgeon, James P. Prince of Lynn; chaplain, John Pierpont of Medford; adjutant, Thomas Sherwin, Jr., of Dedham; quartermaster, James G. Fuller of Charlestown; sergeant major, Frederick L. Benson of Newton; quartermaster sergeant, Daniel F. Brown of Cambridge; commissary sergeant, Ephraim Hackett of Woburn; hospital steward, George T. Perkins of Boston; leader of band, Salem T. Weld of Westboro.

Company A, Washington Light Guard—Captain, Walter S. Sampson; first lieutenant, Charles O. Conant, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Henry Clay Conner of Lynn.

Company B, Jackson Rifles—Captain, David K. Wardwell of Boston; first lieutenant, Frederick K. Field of Northfield; second lieutenant, William D. Morris of Boston.

Company C, Gordon Guards of Taunton—Captain, Mason W. Burt; first lieutenant, George A. Washburn; second lieutenant, Enos P. Hale.

Company D, Everett Guard of Boston—Captain, John F. Dunning; first lieutenant, William H. White; second lieutenant, John H. Symonds.

Company E, Brewer Guard of Roxbury—Captain, William L. Cogswell; first lieutenant, Nelson A. Miles; second lieutenant, Henry L. Orrok.

Company F, Union Guards—Captain, Samuel I. Thompson; first lieutenant, John P. Crane, both of Woburn; second lieutenant, Walter S. Davis of Milton.

Company G, Wellington Guards—Captain, John B. Whorf; first lieutenant, Edwin F. Richardson, both of Cambridgeport; second lieutenant, Gordon McKay of Melrose.

Company H, Haverhill—Captain, John J. Thompson; first lieutenant, Thomas F. Salter; second lieutenant, Alonzo M. Shute.

Company I, Boston—Captain, Charles J. Paine; first lieutenant, George A. Batchelder; second lieutenant, Horace S. Dunn.

Company K—Captain, Horace P. Williams of Brookline; first lieutenant, Joseph Nason of Boston; second lieutenant, James P. Stearns of Brookline.

Especial pride was naturally taken in the equipment and arming of this regiment, which was furnished with the Enfield rifle, and its progress from Massachusetts to Washington, which began on the 8th of October, was a series of ovations, largely on account of its distinguished commander. Washington was reached on the afternoon of the 11th, and after a day or two passed in the city the regiment crossed the Potomac to the vicinity of Hall's Hill, where it went into camp, being added to Martindale's Brigade of Fitz John Porter's Division, the older regiments of which were the Eighteenth Massachusetts, Second Maine, Thirteenth and Forty-first New York. Colonel Wilson resigned on the 28th of October and Captain Jesse A. Gove of the Tenth United States Infantry, a resident of Concord, N. H., and a very efficient officer, was made colonel. The winter was given to drill and discipline, in which the regiment won high commendation.

Only one change occurred in the make-up of Martindale's Brigade during the winter—the Twenty-fifth New York Regiment taking the place of the Forty-first New York, and it started on its first campaign on the 10th of March, 1862, as the First Brigade of Porter's Division, Third Corps. The brigade advanced as far as Fairfax Court House, halted there and bivouacked in the open field without tents until the 15th, much of the time in a driving rain storm, which still continued when the command set out for Alexandria. A stop of five days was made in that place, when the division embarked on transports, the Twenty-second on board the Daniel Webster, which anchored at Fortress Monroe two days later; the regiment disembarked the next day, and passing through Hampton, went into camp on the Newmarket road, where it remained until the 4th of April.

The advance of the Army of the Potomac toward Yorktown began that morning, and that night the Twenty-second Regiment halted near Howard's Creek, continuing the march next morning and about noon coming under fire from the Confederate fortifications. During the remainder of the day the command moved to various points in the vicinity of Warwick Road, two companies being on the skirmish line and Colonel Gove with another company making a reconnaissance close up to the Confederate works. During these movements the regiment was frequently exposed to severe fire but lost only nine wounded, one fatally. Next day it went into temporary camp where it remained during the heavy storm of three days which followed, afterward arranging more permanent quarters on Wormsley's Creek, the entire camp of the army being known as Camp Winfield Scott. The experience of the Twenty-second during the four weeks of siege was similar to that of other commands—picket and skirmish duty, the building of roads and fortifications.

The regiment was on its way to relieve the picket line early on the morning of May 4, when report was received of the evacuation of Yorktown. As soon as the pickets were posted Colonel Gove with two companies and a few officers advanced upon the hostile works to investigate. The report proved true, and Colonel Gove was the first Union soldier to scale the abandoned works. He at once sent back for his regimental flag, which was planted on the parapet, and the storm flag of the Twenty-second was quickly procured and raised on the rebel flag-staff. As the command advanced toward the town one of the shells which had been buried by the Confederates was exploded, wounding seven men, three of them fatally. Colonel Gove pushed his skirmish line through the town, placing his regiment as guards wherever their services were needed. To the Twenty-second, therefore, belongs the credit of raising the first Union flag over the captured works and of occupying and garrisoning the town. The regiment embarked on the steamer Elm

City for West Point May 8, the men being debarked on the following day; their camp equipage was landed two days later and Camp Sassafras, on a sandy plain near by, became the home of the command for a few days. On the 13th it marched to Cumberland, stopped there for a brief rest and proceeded to White House Landing, where it again went into camp on the 17th. There the Fifth Corps was organized, of which Martindale's Brigade became First Brigade, First Division, General Porter commanding the corps and General Morell the division. The regiment marched to Tunstall Station on the 19th, and thence by easy stages past Cold Harbor to Barker's Mills where it encamped on the 22d and on the 26th moved a few miles to Gaines Mills where camp was established, a detail from the Twenty-second putting the grist-mill in operation and turning out a large quantity of corn meal.

The regiment shared in the movement to Hanover Court House on the 27th, and in the action there, during which, although at one time in a critical position, it had but one man killed and seven missing. Returning on the 29th to its camp it remained there until the 20th of June, when the location was changed a mile or so to a position on the Mechanicsville road. Six companies took part in the battle of Mechanicsville on the 26th, but were in support of other troops and lost but one man killed and two mortally wounded. During the night these companies were quietly withdrawn and returned to their camp, the four companies which had been on picket rejoined the main body in the morning, when the camp was abandoned and destroyed and the regiment with its division moved out to the battle of Gaines Mills. Morell's Division formed the left of Porter's line of battle, Martindale's Brigade being the center of the division, with the Twenty-second Regiment in reserve in a piece of woods, where trees were felled and a strong breastwork constructed. Early in the afternoon the enemy made three attacks which were repulsed, but near 6 o'clock the firing was renewed with great energy and the Union lines crumbled away. Colonel Gove held his position after the regiments in his front had been driven back, but it was only for a short time, when his regiment was flanked and began to retreat. The thought of giving way before the enemy was unbearable to the colonel; his command had scarcely begun the rearward movement when he halted it, faced about and renewed the fight. That brave act was his last; he was killed almost immediately and his soldiers was driven back across the field to a crest in the rear; there a portion of the regiment was rallied under command of Captain Thompson, a stand was made assisted by Captain Martin's Massachusetts Battery and the advance of the enemy was checked for a time. This gave opportunity to withdraw the battery and the remnant of the regiment and during the night it crossed the Chickahominy river and began the movement toward the James river. But its battalion line had been terribly shortened; 71 were left dead upon the field, 86 were wounded and 177, including 55 of the wounded, were made prisoners. Among the killed, in addition to Colonel Gove, whose body was never recovered, were Captain Dunning, First Lieutenant Thomas F. Salter, and Second Lieutenant George W. Gordon of Boston. Among the wounded were Major Tilton and Adjutant Sherwin: Major Tilton and Assistant Surgeon Prince being captured. Lieutenant Colonel Griswold being absent sick, the command devolved upon Captain Sampson, but he also was taken ill soon after the battle and the regiment continued its march under Captain Wardwell.

The Twenty-second reached Turkey Bend on the James river about noon of the 30th, and halted there for a time, when they were ordered back to Glendale where a battle was in progress, and supported Martin's Battery, which their presence probably saved from capture. The conflict ended, the regiment marched to Malvern Hill, where it took position, but was not in action until the following afternoon, July 1. At that time one of the batteries of Morell's Division being in danger of capture the Twenty-second were ordered forward and assisted in repulsing the Confederates, securing 32 prisoners. The loss of the regiment was nine killed and 41 wounded, while six of the wounded and eight others were made prisoners. Among the wounded captured was Captain Samuel I. Thompson, who died in the hands of the enemy on the 4th of August. During the night the army moved to Harrison's Landing where it encamped. While there, some changes in officers took place; General Martindale had left the brigade on account of sickness, and was succeeded by Colonel Barnes of the Eighteenth Massachusetts. On the 3d of July, Captain Sampson resumed command of the Twenty-second but gave place on the 15th to Lieutenant Colonel Griswold, who was promoted colonel dating from the 28th of July, Major Tilton being made lieutenant colonel, and Adjutant

Sherwin being promoted major. The regimental band, in common with all others, was mustered out of service on the 11th of August, the government having decided to employ less musicians and more surgeons. Camp was broken on the night of August 14, the regiment marching by way of Charles City Court House toward Newport News, which was reached on the 19th; next day it embarked on the steamer North America and landed at Acquia Creek on the 21st, being taken at once to Fredericksburg by rail. Bristoe's Station was reached on the 28th where Porter's Corps was reunited and on the following day marched toward Gainesville. The Twenty-second Regiment going on picket that night, became separated from its brigade during the following day, accompanying the Second Brigade of the same division, and took no part in the battle of Manassas, in which the rest of the First Brigade suffered severely.

The 1st of September was passed at Centerville, and preparations were made to march about the middle of the afternoon in a heavy rain storm, but the command did not leave the town until the next morning. It then moved by way of Fairfax Court House to Hall's Hill, where it reoccupied its old camp, but of the 1,100 men composing the regiment and its attached companies who had left the spot six months before, only about 200 returned. The camp was visited by Senator Wilson the following day, and the tender-hearted man was moved to tears at the sight of the few ragged and bronzed men remaining of his once magnificent command. A few recruits were received, however, and some detachments rejoined the regiment, so that the line was considerably lengthened when marching orders were again received on the evening of September 6. The destination was supposed to be Tennallytown, but the command did not go there; it marched to the vicinity of Fairfax Seminary where a battle was expected, moved back and forth for the next two or three days, and finally brought up at Fort Corcoran, opposite Georgetown. The command remained there from the 9th till the 12th, during which time it was rejoined by Lieutenant Colonel Tilton, who had been exchanged and returned to duty. Just as the brigade was starting out on its march toward Antietam, it was strengthened by the addition of a new regiment, the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania, known as the "Corn Exchange Regiment." The line of march led through Rockville, Monocacy Junction, and Frederick to Keedysville, where the Fifth Corps formed the reserve of the Army of the Potomac during the battle of the Antietam. The Twenty-second had no part in that conflict, but with its brigade crossed the Potomac at Blackford's Ford on the 20th to reconnoiter the Confederate position. The enemy was found in force and the brigade returned in haste, the Twenty-second losing but one man killed and one mortally wounded, though the "Corn Exchange Regiment" suffered severely. After this the brigade remained in camp near the river until the 30th of October, when with the rest of the corps it began the southward march into Virginia. This brought it in due time to the vicinity of Falmouth, where it awaited the closing event of the year—the battle of Fredericksburg.

The regiment crossed the river on the 13th of December, and with its division at once went forward for the relief of a division of the Ninth Corps to the left of the town. It was impossible, however, to make any impression upon the Confederate position, and after a fierce conflict at close range, the Twenty-second were relieved near night by the Twentieth Maine, and retired to a less exposed position. They were not again in action during the battle, and at its close forming the rear guard of the corps crossed the ponton bridges as they were about to be taken up, and returned to the old camp. The loss at Fredericksburg, was four killed and 44 wounded,—seven of the latter fatally. In addition to the loss of officers previously noted, two second lieutenants had died during the year from disease, Horace S. Dunn on the 22d of May, and Daniel J. Haynes on the 20th of October. Colonel Griswold resigned on account of ill-health October 26, 1862, and Lieutenant Colonel Tilton, who commanded the regiment at the battle of Fredericksburg, was soon after commissioned colonel, Major Sherwin and Captain Mason W. Burt being promoted to lieutenant colonel and major respectively.

After a few days in their old camp the Twenty-second moved to the vicinity of Stoneman's Switch, where a new camp of log huts was constructed for winter quarters, being named Camp Gove, in honor of the regiment's dead colonel. There the command remained for nearly six months, although several times called from it temporarily on expeditions, and once to join in an important campaign. The first call came the 26th of December, when a march of an afternoon and night took Griffin's Division to Richards Ford on the Rappahannock, where the Twenty-second with other troops forded the ice-cold waters, captured a few pickets, and after a few days of maneuvering, everything connected with which was peculiarly disagreeable, returned to camp. On the 20th of January, 1863, the regiment started out on the "Mud March," was absent for five days, and returned to Camp Gove. The Chancellorsville campaign began on the 27th of April, the men carrying eight days' rations; the Rappahannock was crossed at Kelly's Ford, Griffin's Division in advance, and Barnes's Brigade leading the division. The experiences of this day were peculiarly severe, for after fording the Rappahannock, the division was ordered to press forward with all speed to seize the fords of the Rapidan, which was successfully done, some prisoners being captured. This was perhaps the most important service rendered by the regiment during the campaign, since the Fifth Corps was very slightly engaged, although it did considerable marching and maneuvering, and the only loss of the Twenty-second was one man killed by a shell while cutting down a tree at night in front of the Union lines. On the morning of May 6, the ponton bridges were recrossed; the regiment assisted in taking them up, marched by night through a heavy rain to the vicinity of its old camp, was ordered back to assist the ponton train to camp, and finally reoccupied Camp Gove on the 8th. Late in May, the Fifth Corps was moved up the Rappahannock to the vicinity of Grove Church, where it was made a corps of observation, to watch the fords in the vicinity. While it was located there, General Barnes was placed in command of the division, Colonel Tilton of the brigade, and Lieutenant Colonel Sherwin of the regiment.

The movement northward began on the 13th of June, and five days later the regiment was located at Aldie's Gap. In a day or two it moved through the Gap in support of a cavalry force, and operated in that vicinity for a few days, without being actively engaged. On the 25th the column moved by way of Fairfax Station, Edwards Ferry, Frederick, Liberty and Uniontown to Hanover, which was reached on the 1st of July. After a few hours' rest the march was resumed, and early in the forenoon of the 2d the battlefield of Gettysburg was reached. It was not till late in the afternoon of that day, however, that the Fifth Corps was called into action. As the First Brigade, under Colonel Tilton, pushed forward to the fierce contest that raged in front of the Round Tops, it took position in support and to the left of DeTrobriand's Brigade of the

Third Corps. The Twenty-second Regiment carried but 67 muskets into action, yet the handful of men fought with an energy and coolness worthy of all praise. They were not able to retain the position, however, the flanks of the brigade being turned, and it became necessary to change front to meet the new danger. This movement, always difficult in action, was rendered especially so on this occasion by the coming upon the scene of another division, already in disorder. The regiment maintained its organization, however, and when obliged to fall back still further toward the Round Top slope, did so in good order, bringing off all its wounded and even their weapons. It was not closely engaged the following day, being moved to a position between the two Round Tops, facing the Devil's Den, where it remained during the day, exposed to the enemy's sharp-shooters and skirmish firing. The command had suffered severely, for of the 67 men and a few officers taken into action, 15 had been killed and 25 wounded; among the latter Second Lieutenant Charles K. Knowles of Haverhill, who died on the 11th.

After the battle the regiment took part in all of the various marchings and countermarchings of the Army of the Potomac which followed during the summer and autumn months, being at one time encamped for several weeks near Beverly Ford on the Rappahannock. While there it received a reinforcement of some 200 recruits and conscripts which with those returned from hospitals and detached service gave it again respectable numbers. It was in action at Rappahannock Station on the 7th of November, where its loss was seven wounded; afterward it encamped in the vicinity of Kelly's Ford until the Mine Run campaign. It shared in that very disagreeable experience, but was not engaged, and at its close returned to Beverly Ford and went into winter quarters.

The winter camp was located about half a mile from Rappahannock Station, and was called Camp Barnes, in honor of the brave division commander who had been wounded at Gettysburg. Colonel Tilton remained in command of the brigade through the winter, General J. J. Bartlett having command of the division, with which he protected the railroad from Licking Run Station to the Rappahannock. The First Brigade had a picket line three and a half miles in length, which in addition to the fatigue duty naturally required gave plenty of employment, especially in disagreeable weather. Like so many other organizations, the Twenty-second Regiment made a notable improvement of its winter leisure. A chapel was built for religious services, Chaplain Charles M. Tyler of Natick, who joined the regiment on the 11th of December, 1863, succeeding Chaplains John Pierpont and Joseph C. Cromack who had successively resigned. This structure was also in use every evening, either for prayer-meetings, lyceums, lectures, debates or a meeting of the Masonic lodge which had been organized in the army. The total re-enlistments in the regiment during the winter numbered 83—not enough to constitute the Twenty-second a veteran regiment, but the re-enlisted members received the usual furlough of 30 days. As the spring campaign approached, the Army of the Potomac was reorganized, causing many changes in the make up of the Fifth Corps. The old First Brigade, First Division, was broken up, its place being taken by a brigade of United States Regulars, and the Twenty-second Regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, same division, where it was associated with the Ninth and Thirty-second Massachusetts, Sixty-second Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan Regiments. Colonel Jacob B. Sweitzer commanded the brigade, and General Griffin resumed command of the division, General Warren being the corps commander. Colonel Tilton was consequently returned to lead his regiment.

Marching orders came on the 30th of April, 1864, the Rappahannock was crossed next day, and the Rapidan at Germania Ford early on the morning of the 4th of May. The Twenty-second as it moved toward the field of battle numbered 280 muskets and a proportionate number of officers,—altogether less than 300 men. Reaching the vicinity of Wilderness Tavern early on the morning of the 5th, the regiment with its brigade took position in line of battle and intrenched; but much to the disgust of the tired soldiers the works were scarcely completed when other troops marched in to occupy them, and Sweitzer's Brigade was advanced through the tangled forest in search of the enemy. The foe was found, the regiment took position in the edge of the woods facing a small opening and a conflict ensued. The fighting was indecisive during the day and was renewed in the morning, the Twenty-second having during the night taken a new position and intrenched so that the assaults of the Confederates were easily repulsed at that part of the line. The total loss of the regiment in the battle of the Wilderness was 36, 15 of whom were killed or mortally wounded.

Late in the evening of the 7th the command began its march toward Spottsylvania and during the following day took part in the battle of Laurel Hill, where it distinguished itself by again supporting Martin's Battery, when that organization was in danger of capture, losing 10 killed and wounded. As the line of battle developed the Twenty-second took position near Po Run and intrenched. During this time there was severe sharp-shooting and it was by this means that the regiment lost on the 9th one of its bravest officers, Captain Benjamin Davis of Charlestown, who was mortally wounded while viewing the Confederate position. At night of the 9th the Confederates captured some of the outer rifle pits nearly in front of the Twenty-second, and next day that organization with the Fourth Michigan was ordered to attempt their recapture. This was done by the regiment deployed as skirmishers under command of Major Burt, but at a heavy loss of life, since the works when gained afforded little protection, the captors being obliged to lie close upon the ground under fire all day, being relieved after dark when the survivors returned to their position of the morning, the regiment having lost during the day 74, 17 of whom were killed.

For the ten days which followed while the armies confronted each other before Spottsylvania, what were left of the Twenty-second, now less than one-half the number that had started on the campaign, were constantly active, skirmishing, maneuvering, or on duty in the works. When on its southward movement the Union army reached the North Anna on the 23d, the regiment at the head of its brigade was first to cross at Jericho Ford. It was at once deployed as skirmishers and led the movement against the enemy until a strong fire was encountered and a desperate action ensued, in which the Union lines were considerably shattered. The regiment had four killed and seven wounded. No general action resulted at this place; the troops across the river were withdrawn after a few days of skirmishing and the movement southward was continued, crossing the Pamunkey on the 27th and the Totopotomy on the 29th, Griffin's Division taking position on the Mechanicsville Road in line of battle. An advance was ordered next morning, the Twenty-second again on the skirmish line which was commanded by Colonel Tilton, and an obstinate engagement ensued in which the enemy were pushed steadily back for nearly three miles, but both sides retired from the field during the night. The regiment took into this action 106 muskets and a few officers; its loss was three killed and 12 wounded: it won high praise, as it had so often done for efficiency in like positions.

Sweitzer's Brigade rested during the 1st of June in the vicinity of Bethesda Church, and that night and the following day moved hither and thither without being seriously engaged. The morning of the 3d found the division massed near the Church in preparation for the general attack upon the Confederate lines which had been ordered. Sweitzer's Brigade was deployed to the right to connect with the Ninth Corps and at once advanced, with the Twenty-second as usual on the skirmish line; a magnificent charge was made across an open field and the enemy was forced back to his second line of works, but when this was done the power of the Union soldiers was exhausted. In the margin of the wood, a hundred yards from the Confederate works, the line of blue clung to what had been gained, lying under heavy fire all day and being relieved after dark. The Twenty-second came out of this trial with less than a hundred members, having lost 11 killed and 11 wounded, among the slain being Captain Joseph H. Baxter of Milton. The following day Lieutenant Colonel Sherwin, who had been disabled by an accident just before the opening of the campaign, rejoined the regiment. The 5th proved another day of severe trial, the command being sent out in the afternoon on the Shady Grove Church road as skirmishers and having a sharp fight until night, losing two killed and five wounded.

This encounter ended the active work of the regiment in connection with Cold Harbor; before light on the morning of the 7th it marched in the rear of the Union line to the vicinity of Gaines Mills, near Sumner's Lower Bridge on the Chickahominy, where strong fortifications were built near the scene of the regiment's terrible experience of two years previous. This position was occupied till the night of the 12th, when orders were received for a further movement by the left flank. This time it was across the James river and to the vicinity of Petersburg, where the Twenty-second arrived early on the 17th; it was not till the morning of the 18th, however, that the regiment was engaged. At that time, again on the skirmish line, it led the desperate charge of its division against the Confederate works. The ordeal was an especially trying one. Not only was the ground broken and difficult, but in every portion it was swept by a terrible fire. After several attempts the regiment finally reached the railroad, the enemy being pressed back to their main defenses and the Union soldiers holding what they had gained. Another attempt was made late in the afternoon to break the hostile lines, but it was in vain—only more dead and wounded were left on the field. Most of the division moved back at dark, but the Twenty-second remained all night on the picket line and dug rifle pits. Near morning the regiment was relieved, having lost of the few taken into action seven killed and 14 wounded.

Colonel Tilton took command of the brigade next day, and on the 20th the Twenty-second with other troops were ordered to the rear, but not to rest. On the day following a movement was made toward the left, reaching the Jerusalem Plank road and intending to strike the Weldon railroad, but the latter portion of the programme failed. The Confederates delivered a severe counter attack at night of the 22d, and the regiment, called on to assist its endangered comrades, was engaged more or less through the night, losing three wounded. During the next few days it had a peculiarly trying experience, being marched back and forth to different points, the ground being intolerably dry and dusty. About the close of the month, however, it was assigned to duty in the trenches and on the picket line, and this continued with little interruption for six weeks.

The regiment was selected on the 8th of August for guard duty at City Point, and remained thus employed until the expiration of its term of service. On the 23d of September, news was received of the death from wounds of Captain Robert T. Bourne of Boston, as inspector general on the brigade staff at the front,—the last loss of the regiment in battle. Orders were received on the 3d of October to prepare for the return to Massachusetts for muster out, the members of the regiment on detached service were called in, the 181 re-enlisted men and recruits transferred to the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and with a total of about 125 enlisted men the command embarked on the transport Kennebec for Washington. Landing there on the following day, cars were taken for Boston, and soon after midnight on the morning of the 10th the regiment marched through the familiar streets. During the day it received a warm reception, after which the members were furloughed for a week, reassembling on the 17th for muster out. No regiment had a prouder record; and it is claimed that its percentage of killed in action was the largest of any regiment from the state.

THE TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-third Regiment was organized at Lynnfield, the first muster of the enlisted men taking place on the 28th of September, 1861, and detachments being added from time to time during the following month. The line officers were commissioned from the 8th of October, and the organization of the field and staff was completed on the 24th, with this roster:—

Colonel, John Kurtz of Boston; lieutenant colonel, Henry Merritt of Salem; major, Andrew Elwell of Gloucester; surgeon, George Derby of Boston; assistant surgeon, Silas E. Stone of Walpole; chaplain, Jonas Bowen Clark of Swampscott; adjutant, John G. Chambers of Medford; quartermaster, Joseph A. Goldthwait; sergeant major, Daniel H. Johnson, Jr.; quartermaster sergeant, Stephen P. Driver; commissary sergeant, Joshua C. Goodale, all of Salem; hospital steward, J. M. Tourtelotte of Worcester; leader of band, Henry C. Brown of Boston.

Company A—Captain, Ethan A. P. Brewster; first lieutenant, Charles S. Emmerton; second lieutenant, George A. Fisher, all of Salem.

Company B—Captain, Knott V. Martin; first lieutenant, Thomas Russell; second lieutenant, John Goodwin, Jr., all of Marblehead.

Company C, Gloucester—Captain, Addison Center; first lieutenant, Edward A. Story; second lieutenant, Fitz J. Babson.

Company D, New Bedford—Captain, Cornelius Howland, Jr.; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Hart; second lieutenant, Anthony Lang.

Company E, Davis Guards—Captain, William B. Alexander; first lieutenant, Otis Rogers, both of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Thomas B. Atwood of Abington.

Company F, Salem—Captain, George M. Whipple; first lieutenant, Charles H. Bates; second lieutenant, George R. Emmerton.

Company G, Beverly—Captain, John W. Raymond; first lieutenant, Henry P. Woodbury; second lieutenant, Daniel W. Hammond.

Company H—Captain, Wesley C. Sawyer of Harvard; first lieutenant, William L. Kent; second lieutenant, Peter H. Niles, both of Boston.

Company I—Captain, John Hobbs of Ipswich; first lieutenant, William I. Creasey of Newburyport; second lieutenant, David P. Muzzey of Cambridge.

Company K—Captain, Carlos A. Hart; first lieutenant, John Littlefield, both of Foxboro; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Barnard of South Reading.

The regiment, with others being recruited in the state at that time, was intended for the "Burnside Expedition," then being organized, and on the 11th of November left its camp at Lynnfield for the rendezvous at Annapolis, going by rail via Boston to Fall River, where it embarked on the steamers State of Maine and Metropolis for New York. Then cars were again taken, and the journey was continued by Philadelphia to Perryville, where there was a wait for transportation. That was finally supplied in the form of small steamers by which the right wing of the regiment was taken to Annapolis, being quartered at first in the Naval Academy and then in St. John's College. The left wing followed in a day or two, and the command being reunited on the 16th went into Camp John A. Andrew on the outskirts of the city. It was mustered into the United States service on the 5th of December and was made a part of the First Brigade under General John G. Foster, its fellow-regiments being the Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut.

The regiment left its camp on the morning of the 6th of January, 1862, embarking during the day on the schooner Highlander and the steamer Hussar, one man being accidentally killed while waiting for embarkation. The command remained crowded on the transports till the 9th, when sail was made for Fortress Monroe under convoy of gun-boats, and after a short stop in Hampton Roads the fleet proceeded toward its destination on the North Carolina coast. Adverse winds and storms delayed the passage. The Highlander was forced to cut loose from the Hussar on the 12th, and it was not till the 15th that the two wings were reunited within Hatteras Inlet, and not till the 22d that the "Swash" was crossed into Pamlico Sound. Two weeks passed before the preparations were completed for the movement against Roanoke Island, but on the 5th of February the transports and gun-boats destined for the enterprise set sail, and on the afternoon of the 7th the troops landed without opposition, the Twenty-third—with the exception of Company E, detailed to assist in working the gun-boat Hussar—being among the first on shore.

That night the regiment bivouacked in the mud near the shore, a storm prevailing, and next morning began the advance. Coming under fire, it at first assisted in the support of the few pieces of Union artillery engaged, suffering most of its loss while in that position. Later it was moved by the right flank into a dense swamp and made its way with great difficulty, practically every man for himself, through a tangle which the Confederates had considered utterly impenetrable, till at length detached squads made their appearance on the left flank of the rebel position and opened fire, completing the demoralization of the enemy, who began to retreat. The Twenty-third took part in the pursuit, and when it was over, the Confederates having been cut off and surrendering, bivouacked in the captured barracks, which were rechristened Camp Foster, in honor of the brigadier whose command had done so much for the success of the day. The loss of the Twenty-third had been Lieutenant Goodwin killed and two members of his company mortally wounded, with eight others less severely hurt.

After four weeks of comparative inactivity the orders for embarkation came and the regiment went aboard the Highlander and the Gideon, though it was not till the 11th of March that the fleet set sail for the Neuse river. The men landed at Slocum's Creek, 15 miles from Newbern, on the 13th, the Twenty-third getting ashore about noon and at once marching inland. This proved very trying, as a heavy rain set in and the roads were very bad; but by dint of great exertion the regiment bivouacked within about a mile and a half of the enemy's works. The storm continued during the night and next morning was still raging when the advance began. The enemy's fire was soon encountered, when line of battle was formed, the Twenty-third taking a position to the left of the Twenty-seventh in the woods which they held with slight changes to avoid an enfilading fire till a charge was ordered, in which they took part. The Confederates being speedily routed, the regiment was soon after taken across the Trent river and encamped on the Fair Grounds, formerly occupied by a North Carolina regiment. During the battle a 12-pounder howitzer commanded by Captain Dayton of the Highlander was ably manned by volunteers from the Twenty-third, who had dragged it through the mud from the landing to the scene of the battle. The regiment lost seven killed in the action, including Lieutenant Colonel Merritt who was struck by a cannon shot, and 47 wounded, five fatally. Captain Sawyer lost a leg.

General Burnside's command was on the 5th of April reorganized as an Army Corps (afterward known as the Ninth) of three divisions, the Twenty-third Regiment forming part of the First Brigade, First Division. The Brigade was commanded by Colonel T. J. C. Amory of the Seventeenth Massachusetts, and was composed in addition to his own regiment and the Twenty-third of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts and Sixth New Hampshire; General Foster commanded the division. The health of the regiment having suffered severely, it was ordered to encamp at Batchelder's Creek, eight miles from Newbern, which it did on the 11th of April, forming an outpost. The Confederate cavalry lurked in the neighborhood, and there was scarcely a day without more or less skirmishing on the picket line, while the main part of the regiment was engaged in rebuilding the railroad bridge at the Creek; a picket post of Company E being surprised by a large force of hostile cavalry on the 29th, one was killed and his three comrades were captured, the enemy disappearing before the reserves could reach the scene. On the 4th of May the regiment was advanced some four miles to Red House, where it remained till the 7th, when it marched by wings to Newbern to relieve the Twenty-fifth as provost guard. This position it maintained during the summer, and till early in November of that year, details from its members taking part in various minor expeditions during the time.

Many changes occurred in the roster of officers during this period. Following the death of Lieutenant Colonel Merritt, Major Elwell was promoted to the vacancy and Adjutant Chambers became major. Besides the commissioned officers lost in battle, two died of disease during 1862 — Captain Thomas Russell December 8 and Second Lieutenant Westover Greenleaf of Gloucester August 11. Five companies of the regiment took part in the raid by way of Williamston and Hamilton to near Tarboro, from October 30 to November 11, gathering in about 50 prisoners and a quantity of horses, mules and other supplies, but meeting no serious opposition. Colonel Kurtz commanded the garrison of Newbern during the absence of the expedition, and on its return much excitement was found over the report that the Confederates were approaching the city in force. A column of which the other five companies of the Twenty-third formed part was moved out to Batchelder's Creek next morning, Major Chambers in command, but no foe being discovered it returned to Newbern the same day. On the 22d the regiment was relieved as provost guard by the Seventeenth and next day Colonel Kurtz resigned, leaving the regiment under command of Major Chambers, Lieutenant Colonel Elwell being temporarily disabled by an accident. These two officers were each promoted one grade in due time, Captain Brewster being made major. Camp Pendleton was established some two miles south of Newbern and three companies were sent out for picket duty at different points, though rejoining the regiment in time for the Goldsboro expedition which began on the 10th of December.

On that movement the Twenty-third first met the enemy at Southwest Creek on the 13th and were slightly engaged, though without other loss than one or two wounded. After the fighting had ended the regiment was sent on to within three miles of Kinston, being attached to General Wessells's Brigade. It bivouacked without fires near the enemy's lines, and next morning the battle of Kinston began. The part taken by the Twenty-third was principally that of supporting the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania at the left of the Union line and receiving the surrender of 63 members of the Twenty-third South Carolina, the loss being but two wounded, one fatally. That night the regiment crossed the Neuse river to Kinston, but returned to the right bank next morning and led the column in its advance toward Goldsboro. It was at the rear of its brigade next day, when the sharp action at Whitehall occurred, but as it came upon the ground was directed to support the skirmish line which was firing across the river—a narrow but deep stream. Coming into line at the edge of an open field the regiment marched across it with the precision of a review movement, to the fringe of forest on the edge of the stream, opened fire and maintained it for an hour till the cartridge-boxes were empty; then marched composedly back, leaving on the field or in the surgeons' hands 10 killed and 52 wounded, six of the latter mortally.

The march was continued after the battle, and next day the vicinity of Goldsboro was reached, where some sharp fighting took place and the railroad bridge was burned—the main object of the expedition; which having been accomplished the column retraced its steps toward Newbern. That place was reached on the 21st, after an absence of 12 days, many of the men being barefoot on account of scarcity of shoes. No further movement occurred till the 13th of

January, 1863, when the regiment was ordered to Carolina City by rail and encamped on Bogue Sound, the location being named Camp Heckman in honor of the brigade commander, Brigadier General C. A. Heckman. This brigade consisted in addition of the Ninth New Jersey, Eighty-first and Ninety-eighth New York, and was destined for the South Carolina coast.

The camp was quitted on the afternoon of the 19th, and passing one night in unoccupied houses at Morehead City the regiment embarked on the transport James Morton, a heavy-draught sailing vessel. The bar was finally crossed on the 31st, and an eventless sail brought the command to Port Royal, whence on the 10th of February the ship was towed across to St. Helena Island and the regiment debarked the next day, establishing Camp Russell, named in honor of Captain Russell who had recently died. General Heckman being temporarily placed in command of a division, the brigade was for a time commanded by Colonel De Forrest and afterward by General T. G. Stevenson. While quartered at Camp Russell the regiment suffered somewhat from insubordination, but by prompt measures the usual good discipline was re-established.

On the 3d and 4th of April the brigade re-embarked under command of General Heckman, two companies of the Twenty-third on the Morton and the remainder on the steamer United States, and on the 5th set sail again for North Carolina, going at that time no farther than the mouth of the Edisto river, where the fleet lay till the 11th, when it was ordered back to Hilton Head. Most of the men debarked and encamped on shore, but were soon embarked again, and on the 14th set sail for Morehead City. The voyage was rough and its termination especially so, but at midnight of the 17th the brigade was ashore, the detachment on the Morton having been blown out to sea and being the last to land. The main part of the Twenty-third had already gone by rail to Newbern, and after resting there one night set off with the brigade for the relief of Little Washington. Finding the siege raised, the column returned by the steamer Phœnix to Newbern on the 21st, where the two missing companies were found, and on the 25th the regiment went by rail to Carolina City and reoccupied Camp Heckman, renaming it Camp Dale in honor of the surgeon general of Massachusetts.

This camp was occupied till the early days of July, various details, mostly of companies, being made from the regiment for picket and garrison duty during the time. With the exception of Company D, which was garrisoning Fort Spinola near Newbern, the regiment gathered at that city July 2, and on the 4th joined the expedition under General Heckman to Trenton, which place was reached on the 5th. There the infantry halted while the cavalry felt the country in advance, and on the 7th the Twenty-third were ordered with two pieces of artillery to Wilcox Bridge, three miles in advance. On reaching the place a party of Confederate cavalry was encountered and a lively skirmish ensued, during which Lieutenant Colonel Chambers and one enlisted man of the Twenty-third were wounded. The enemy was soon driven out of sight, and the Union cavalry presently appearing the expedition returned to Newbern, where the regiment remained during the summer and autumn, with no movement of importance, though detached parties were frequently sent forth to scour the outlying country.

The regiment left Newbern October 16, going by rail to Morehead City where it embarked on the steamer Maple Leaf and next day sailed for Fortress Monroe, landing there on the 19th and establishing Camp Derby—named in honor of the regimental surgeon—near Newport News. There the early winter passed. Re-enlistments began late in November; over 200 members of the regiment re-enlisted and about the middle of January, 1864, left for Massachusetts on a month's furlough under command of Captain Raymond. About this time General Heckman was ordered to Getty's Line near Portsmouth, Va., and the Twenty-third were soon ordered to report to him there. Embarking on the steamer Escort late in the evening of the 22d, the regiment landed at Portsmouth next day and occupied a camp just vacated and burned by the Sixteenth Connecticut, located about three miles from the town, which when reconstructed was appropriately designated Camp Phœnix. The infantry force at that point was known as the Third Brigade and consisted in addition to the Twenty-third of the Tenth and Thirteenth New Hampshire, Fourth Rhode Island and Ninth New Jersey, and was commanded by Colonel Steere of the Rhode Island regiment. In the early part of March, after the re-enlisted men had returned from their furlough, there was a week of frequent alarms and some skirmishing occurred about the outposts, but nothing of importance transpired till the 13th of April.

On that day Colonel Elwell, complying with a special order, took his regiment by rail to Portsmouth, embarked on the steamer John W. D. Pentz and convoyed by a gun-boat sailed up the James river, landing next morning nine miles above Smithfield and marching toward the town. Three miles out the enemy was encountered but speedily gave way, and two miles further on was found in a stronger position, but again driven back. Half a mile beyond a hostile force in rear of a mill-pond disputed the further advance of the column, but Captain Raymond with a platoon of Company G charged across the narrow roadway and drove out the foe, capturing a few prisoners. Colonel Elwell decided to press the expedition no further and withdrew the column, making his way back to the river at Fort Boykin, closely followed by the Confederate cavalry. By the aid of a gun-boat, the regiment was taken to its steamer and next morning returned to Portsmouth, having lost five wounded, two mortally, one of whom was captured and died at Libby Prison.

About this time the Army of the James, under command of General B. F. Butler, was organized, being composed of the Tenth and Eighteenth Army Corps. General Heckman's command was known as the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, and was also designated as the Red Star Brigade. It consisted of the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts and Ninth New Jersey Regiments. On the 26th of April the Twenty-third embarked on transports at Portsmouth and were taken to Yorktown, where General Butler was organizing his forces, and on the 4th of May went by water to Fortress Monroe. The fleet having gathered there, set sail the following morning and ascended the James river to a point two miles above City Point, where debarkation was rapidly made. Companies B and H of the Twenty-third were among the first on shore, deploying as skirmishers and advancing some two miles inland to guard against surprise from the enemy. The landing having been completed, the column moved forward the next morning some five miles, where the famous line of intrenchments in front of Bermuda Hundred was begun. That afternoon and again the following day the regiment went forward, feeling the position of the enemy, but taking no active part and meeting no loss. These were the engagements known as Port Walthal Junction or Mary Dunn's Farm, but on the 9th of May at the battle of Arrowfield Church or Swift Creek the Twenty-third were called into more active service. Setting out in the morning, a considerable force under General W. F. Smith, of which the Red Star Brigade formed part, followed the Richmond road toward Petersburg till the enemy was encountered in considerable force near Arrowfield Church. General Heckman was ordered to dislodge him, and formed his brigade in two lines, the Twenty-third supporting the Twenty-fifth on the left side of the road. As the brigade advanced it met a sharp fire, and presently the Confederates charged the front line. They were met by a well-delivered volley which staggered them, and a bayonet charge by the second line sent them back to their works, in front of which the men of Massachusetts paused as night was at hand. The position was held till 10 o'clock next day, when the Fortieth Massachusetts relieved the Twenty-third, which were ordered to the rear and back to the intrenchments, to guard against a rumored attack. The loss of the regiment had been five wounded.

The ill-fated movement toward Richmond which ended in the disaster of Drewry's Bluff began on the 12th, the Army of the James working its way forward almost by inches till it occupied the outer line of Confederate defenses in front of Drewry's Bluff. Heckman's Brigade occupied the extreme Union right, in single line, with still an unoccupied space of more than a mile between its unprotected right flank and the river. The Ninth New Jersey were on the extreme flank; with the Twenty-third, the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-fifth continuing the line to the left. In this position, on the morning of the 16th, in a very dense fog, the Confederates in heavy force assaulted the weak line. Their front attacks were repeatedly repulsed, till a brigade of Alabamians passed around the flank and came up in the rear of Heckman's command. Further resistance in that position was then out of the question, and the fragments of the regiment which could be extricated were taken to the rear and a new line formed under the direction of General Smith, the corps commander. Finally the success of the enemy was stayed, but the decimation of the Star Brigade had been terrible. Out of about 220 taken into action, the Twenty-third had 13 killed, 26 were reported wounded, ten of them fatally, and 51 others were captured, 37 of whom died in prison. Among the mortally wounded were Lieutenant Colonel Chambers, who commanded the regiment on that day, and First Lieutenant Richard P. Wheeler of Salem, who was serving on General Heckman's staff. General Heckman himself was among the captured.

The battle of Drewry's Bluff ended the advance of the Army of the James toward Richmond, and it at once retired to the strong line of defenses at Bermuda Hundred. Some ten days were passed there in strengthening the fortifications and on picket duty, when the Twenty-third with its brigade, to which the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania was attached, formed part of the provisional corps detached for the reinforcement of the Army of the Potomac. It marched to City Point on the 28th, embarked on transports the following morning and sailed to White House on the Pamunkey. Eight companies landed there on the 31st and at once took up the march as directed, reaching New Castle Ferry the following forenoon only to find that by a blunder they had been sent there when they should have gone to New Cold Harbor. The error could only be rectified by another march through the broiling sun, and it was late in the afternoon when the corps, in conjunction with the Sixth, found itself in line of battle confronting the enemy at Cold Harbor. At first the Twenty-third supported the Fifty-fifth in a charge, then occupied rifle-pits further to the right for 24 hours, and during the night of the 2d of June were deployed along a road guarding communication with the Fifth Corps.

Early the following morning the regiment returned to its former position and at once moved to the left and joined in the general assault on the Confederate lines. The brigade was massed by divisions, the Twenty-third being the third regiment in the column, and under the efficient command of General George J. Stannard advanced heroically until close to the enemy's line; but it was impossible to reach their works, and the shattered command finally desisted, the Twenty-third having lost five killed, 40 wounded—four mortally, and two captured. Among the wounded were Major Brewster and Adjutant Sherman. General Stannard was also struck, and every member of his staff was killed or wounded. Six companies only of the regiment had part in the charge, but the others soon joined the command and served with it till evening of the 12th, when the trenches were quitted and the corps marched toward the transports at White House.

For a few days after landing at Point of Rocks the regiment was attached to a provisional brigade under Colonel Barton, taking part on the 18th in a movement to cut communication between Richmond and Petersburg, but without casualty, and on the 20th was ordered back to the Star Brigade, which next day crossed the Appomattox and took position in the trenches before Petersburg. There the regiment remained till the 25th of August, dividing its time between the front line and those further to the rear, all of which were uncomfortable and dangerous enough, having during the time six men killed and ten wounded by sharp-shooters, and two captured. It then recrossed the Appomattox to the Bermuda Hundred lines, where it remained for more than a week, being on the 4th of September ordered to the landing en route for Newbern, where it arrived on the 10th and relieved troops of the Ninth Vermont Regiment. Four companies were stationed at Evans Mills, two at Croatan Station and two at Fort Spinola on the Neuse river, while the remainder encamped near by, the location being designated as Camp Chambers, in honor of the late lieutenant colonel. On the journey to Newbern ten men were left behind at Norfolk, who in attempting to follow next day by the Chesapeake and Albemarle canal were fired upon by bushwackers, one being killed and another severely wounded, while the remainder were made prisoners. In addition to this loss, one man was drowned from the steamer transporting the regiment.

Numerous changes occurred in the list of officers during the period now under consideration. Chaplain Clark, who had resigned some time before, was succeeded during May by Lewis L. Record of Gloucester. Captain Raymond, who had been in command of the regiment most of the time since Cold Harbor, was promoted late in August to the lieutenant coloneley. Colonel Elwell was discharged for disability on the 20th of September. Two days later, the original term of enlistment of the regiment being about to expire, those who had not re-enlisted were ordered to Massachusetts, where they were mustered out October 13. It was at first intended to consolidate the recruits and re-enlisted men into a battalion of three companies, and orders to that effect were issued by General Harland, commanding the brigade, but this was afterward countermanded and the organization of ten companies continued, retaining the regimental name. Lieutenant Colonel Raymond commanded, his staff comprising Surgeon Samuel C. Whittier of Boston, Quartermaster Henry B. Peirce of Abington, and the chaplain; the line officers consisted of two captains and four first lieutenants.

The autumn and winter passed quietly, the Twenty-third not being called into active service; but it met a more dreaded foe in the yellow fever which prevailed at Newbern during the fall. At least 14 members of the regiment, and perhaps more, died from the disease. The approach of Sherman's army through the Carolinas. and the opening of lines of communication from Morehead City via Newbern and Kinston to Goldsboro, called the troops in that vicinity into the field early in March, 1865, for the final operations of the war. On the 7th, Palmer's division marched toward Kinston, and that evening found the Twenty-third in position at the extreme right of the Union line of battle, the enemy in strong force having been encountered three miles from Kinston. The regiment was separated from the rest of the line by a swamp, and when the left was broken and forced back by the fierce Confederate attack on the 8th, Colonel Raymond failed for some time to receive the order to retire and maintained his position, being reinforced by a battalion of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, though his command was greatly outnumbered. After the line had been re established the regiment moved to the left and then back to its former position, rendering valuable assistance in repulsing the repeated attacks by the enemy, and after the latter were finally defeated marched into Kinston where it was detailed to guard the railroad bridge over the Neuse. Its loss in the battle was three killed and ten wounded of the regiment proper, and about an equal number from detachments serving with it.

It remained on duty at Kinston till the 2d of May, when it was ordered to Newbern to take charge of Camp Distribution, relieving a small force of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and a few days later, the camp being practically broken up, was transferred to Newbern as provost guard, Colonel Raymond being provost marshal. This line of duty continued till the 15th of June, when the final muster rolls were made, and on the 25th the regiment was mustered out of the United States service by Captain J. D. Parker. It went the same day by rail to Morehead City and took the steamer General Meigs to New York, thence by steamer to New Haven and by rail to Boston, where it arrived June 29. It went into camp at Readville till the 12th of July, when the members were paid and discharged.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-fourth Regiment was known as the New England Guards Regiment, from the fact of its having been considerably an outgrowth of the Fourth or New England Guards Battalion of the state militia, which furnished most of the officers of the regiment, its Major Stevenson naturally being made the commanding officer of the new organization. The rendezvous was at Camp Massasoit, Readville, where the recruits were mustered from time to time, beginning early in September, 1861. The line officers were commissioned September 2, the field and staff two or three days sooner. The officers were from Boston except when otherwise designated in the following roster:—

Colonel, Thomas G. Stevenson; lieutenant colonel, Francis A. Osborn; major, Robert H. Stevenson; surgeon, Samuel A. Green; assistant surgeon, Hall Curtis; chaplain, W. R. G. Mellen of Gloucester; adjutant, John F. Anderson; quartermaster, William Vincent Hutchings of Gloucester; sergeant major, Frank W. Loring; quartermaster sergeant, James Thompson; commissary sergeant, Parmenas E. Wheeler; hospital steward, John H. McGregor; leader of band, Patrick S. Gilmore.

Company A—Captain, William F. Redding of East Boston; first lieutenant, James H. Turner of Medford; second lieutenant, Horatio D. Jarves.

Company B—Captain, George F. Austin; first lieutenant, George W. Gardner, both of Salem; second lieutenant, Deming Jarves, Jr.

Company C—Captain, William Pratt; first lieutenant, James B. Bell of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Nathaniel S. Barstow.

Company D—Captain, John T. Prince, Jr.; first lieutenant, John N. Partridge; second lieutenant, Thomas M. Sweet.

Company E—Captain, Charles H. Hooper; first lieutenant, Charles A. Folsom; second lieutenant, Daniel T. Sargent.

Company F—Captain, Robert F. Clark; first lieutenant, Charles B. Amory of Jamaica Plain; second lieutenant, John C. Jones, Jr., of Jamaica Plain.

Company G — Captain, Edward C. Richardson; first lieutenant Albert Ordway of Dorchester; second lieutenant, James M. Barnard.
Company H—Captain, John Daland; first lieutenant, James B. Nichols, both of Salem; second lieutenant, Charles G. Ward of Grafton.
Company I—Captain, J. Lewis Stackpole of Cambridge: first lieutenant, James A. Perkins: second lieutenant, William L. Horton.
Company K—Captain, J. Crosby Maker; first lieutenant, Mason A. Rea: second lieutenant, Thomas F. Edmands.

The regiment remained in camp till the 9th of December, when it set forth under directions to report to General Burnside at Annapolis. On reaching that city it was attached to the First Brigade, commanded by General J. G. Foster, for whom its camp was named. The other regiments of the brigade were the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-Seventh Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut. It remained at Camp Foster till the 6th of January, 1862, when it went on board transports and on the 9th sailed with the rest of the expedition under General Burnside. The Twenty-fourth experienced its full share of suffering from the storms which delayed the expedition at Hatteras Inlet, where it was exposed from the 13th of January till the 5th of February. It became necessary to land part of the regiment so that the vessel could be got over the "swash" at the Inlet, and uncomfortable as was the position of those on board, the detachment on shore fared even worse. Soon after their landing a gale arose which continued for six days, demolishing tents, drenching and chilling the men and exposing them to many dangers, as well as causing great suffering for the want of food. The soldiers being once more aboard and the fleet within the sound, sail was made for Roanoke Island, where they landed and a battle was fought on the morning of the 8th. The steamer Admiral having the Twenty-fourth aboard got aground on the afternoon of the 7th so that it was necessary next morning to transfer the regiment to the steamers Union and Eagle for landing—Company C having been detailed for service on the gun-boat Vidette, where it remained during the battle. The main body of the regiment, through the accident to its transport, was thus unable to reach the scene of the action till just before the capture of the Confederate works. Colonel Stevenson with seven companies had hurried forward on landing without waiting for two companies under Lieutenant Colonel Osborn on the Eagle, and after the capture was ordered by General Foster to take the advance in pursuit of the enemy toward their camp at the north end of the island. General Foster accompanied the regiment, and on nearing the camp was met by a flag of truce asking a suspension of hostilities. Unconditional surrender was demanded and Major Stevenson was sent forward to bring back the answer. The Confederates agreeing to capitulate, two companies were detached to scour the shore and pick up fugitives attempting to escape, while the remaining companies pushed directly forward to receive the surrender, which was duly made to Colonel Stevenson. The detailed companies also brought in about 170 prisoners captured from boats and in the woods. The force under Lieutenant Colonel Osborn, after assisting during the day in bringing up ammunition from the landing, joined the main body in the evening.

The regiment remained on the island till the 11th of March, a detachment of three companies going on an eventless expedition to Columbia, N. C., on the 8th and 9th of that month. It then went aboard the transports Guide and Vedette and joined the movement against Newbern. Ascending the Neuse river to Slocum's Creek, a landing was made there on the morning of the 13th, and the advance toward Newbern, 18 miles distant, was at once begun. On reaching the railroad the Twenty-fourth took the lead and pressed forward till near the hostile works, five or six miles from the city, when with four companies thrown forward on picket the regiment halted for the night. A rain-storm which prevailed not only made the roads very difficult but sadly interfered with the usefulness of the muskets of the command when the engagement opened next morning. The Confederate cavalry appearing with daylight, they were fired upon and the advance of the Union troops immediately began. On coming in sight of the intrenchments, Colonel Stevenson formed his regiment on the right of the road in line of battle, took position in the edge of the clearing facing the works and opened fire. This continued for some two hours, the line holding its position without shrinking, though under a heavy fire from the front and an artillery fire from the flank. Then an advance was ordered and the regiment was soon inside the works which the Confederates had practically abandoned at the Federal approach. The loss of the Twenty-fourth had been ten killed and 45 wounded. On gaining the works Company B was detailed as a garrison, the rest of the regiment pushing on to the Trent river, across which it was ferried, taking possession of the Confederate camp on the Fair Grounds near the city, which was rechristened Camp Lee, in honor of Lieutenant Colonel Lee of Governor Andrew's staff.

Four companies made a reconnaissance toward Beaufort on the 18th, and the following day the regiment sailed for Little Washington, reaching there on the 20th, when three companies landed and took possession of the town, raising the Stars and Stripes over the court-house. The return to Newbern was made on the 22d, and three days later six companies set out on an expedition up the Neuse, which was rendered fruitless by the difficult navigation. During most of the month of April the regiment was stationed five or six miles from the city on the Neuse road as an outpost, and after returning to the old camp one company was sent on the 1st of May to Little Washington, where an attempt was being made to organize a regiment of loyal North Carolinians. This company was reinforced by two others on the 12th, and the balance of the regiment followed on the 3d of June, reaching the town at night of the 4th. A force of Confederates under Colonel Singletary was threatening the town by way of the Greenville road, and on the morning of the 5th Lieutenant Colonel Osborn with eight companies of his regiment, one of the Third New York Cavalry and a section of artillery set out to deliver an attack before the enemy should be aware of the reinforcements having arrived at Washington. Singletary's force was found at Tranter's Creek, some nine miles out, advantageously posted on the other side of the stream with the bridge torn up. The Union infantry and artillery were at once brought into action, taking a position at short range of the almost unseen enemy, and within half an hour, though the location of the Twenty-fourth was unfavorable for efficient firing, the Confederates had been driven from their position. The regiment returned to its quarters at Washington that evening, having lost in the operations of the day six killed and six wounded.

Previous to this, a reorganization had been made of the troops in the Department of North Carolina, by which General Foster became commander of a division, known as the First, composed of two brigades of three regiments each. The Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel Stevenson, consisted of his own regiment, with the Tenth Connecticut and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts. The Twenty-fourth remained at Washington till the close of the month, when they were ordered back to Newbern, arriving there on the 30th, but an intended advance into the interior was abandoned on account of the disaster to the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula, by which General Burnside with a large part of his command was summoned to another field of operation. On the 8th of July Companies B and D were ordered back to Washington, remaining there till the 12th of October, when they returned to Newbern, having taken part in the defense of Washington on the 6th, losing one man killed and five wounded, but repulsing the enemy. Meanwhile the main body of the regiment, seven companies, accompanied by artillery, the whole under command of Colonel Stevenson, proceeded on the 13th of August by seven light draft steamers to Bogue Inlet, where two salt works of some importance were destroyed, without casualty on the part of the expedition.

The regiment was again ordered to Little Washington on the 30th of October, where a force was gathering for an expedition inland, and on the morning of the 2d of November the column started across country toward Williamston on the Roanoke river. There was some sharp skirmishing toward evening, and more during the night, in which the Twenty-fourth had one man killed, but the advance was not seriously delayed. Williamston was reached next day, and on the 4th the deserted works below Hamilton, some miles further up the river, were entered. The column then turned across country toward Tarboro on the Tar river, making one day's march, after which it countermarched back over the route as far as Williamston, going thence to Plymouth, near the mouth of the Roanoke, where the Twenty-fourth took transportation for Newbern, arriving there on the 11th. Companies C and H had remained on picket duty near Newbern during the absence of the rest of the regiment, and on the night of the 11th Company H, stationed at Batchelder's Creek, were attacked, the outposts driven in and one man killed and one wounded. But the determined resistance of the reserve resulted in the retreat of the attacking force, and on the 15th the post was strengthened by the addition of the eight companies of the Twenty-fourth recently returned from Washington. A reconnaissance was made across the creek a few days later, driving the enemy's outposts across Core creek, beyond which no event of moment occurred till the Goldsboro expedition.

Many regiments of nine-months' troops had now arrived in the department, and the brigades were enlarged and reorganized, so that Stevenson's at the time of the expedition consisted in addition to the Twenty-fourth of the Eighth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Fifth Rhode Island and Tenth Connecticut. The Goldsboro expedition started on the morning of the 11th of December, and so far as the part taken in it by the Twenty-fourth is concerned it will be necessary only to record that it fought the battle of Kinston on the 14th, the regiment being in support of Belger's Battery, not actively engaged and suffering no casualties. It was ordered in pursuit of the retreating Confederates, but that was soon relinquished and the march contined. At Whitehall on the 16th an engagement was fought across the river, the regiment again in support of the battery, having one man killed and several wounded, most of the latter slightly. At Goldsboro next day, though there was some serious fighting, the Twenty-fourth were not engaged, and the railroad bridge there having been destroyed, the column started for home, reaching the camps about Newbern on the evening of the 20th, having on that day made a march of 30 miles.

A portion of the North Carolina force was now selected for operations looking to the reduction of the city of Charleston, S. C., under direction of General David Hunter, commanding the Department of the South, and among the regiments selected was the Twenty-fourth, which was kept in a state of readiness till January 22, 1863. Then the long-awaited orders came, eight companies were at once hurried aboard cars and set off for Morehead City, where next day they were embarked for the new destination. The detached companies arrived on the 26th, and three days later the fleet sailed. Six companies on the steamer Guide reached Port Royal on the 31st, and the four companies aboard the schooner Highlander arrived on the 3d of February, landing six days later on St. Helena Island. The regiment remained encamped on the island without incident of note till near the close of March. There were numerous changes in the composition of brigades and other commands during this time. The March report shows the regiment to have been a part of the Second Brigade, First Division, Detachment Eighteenth Army Corps; brigaded with it were the Tenth Connecticut, Fifty-second and One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania, the acting brigadier being Colonel W. W. H. Davis of the last named regiment. General Orris S. Ferry commanded the division. Colonel Stevenson having been promoted to brigadier general dating from the 26th of December previous, the roster of the field officers of the Twenty-fourth had been changed by the advancement of Lieutenant Colonel Osborn and Major Stevenson to colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, Captain Charles H. Hooper being commissioned major.

The regiment was transferred on the 27th of March to Seabrook Island, Edisto Inlet. Three months of severe and monotonous picket and fatigue duty followed, the force on the island, commanded by General Stevenson, consisting of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut, Fifty-sixth New York and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania. On the 6th of July at night, leaving four companies on the island under command of Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson, Colonel Osborn with six companies embarked and landed next day on St. Helena Island, but had rested on shore only a few hours when they returned to the transport, landed again and on the following afternoon re-embarked, finally landing on James Island on the morning of the 10th. There a week was passed, an engagement taking place on the 16th in which the loss of the regiment was one mortally wounded, the fighting being principally with artillery. At night of the 17th the command was withdrawn to Morris Island, in anticipation of the attack to be made on Fort Wagner the following day. The Twenty-fourth took no active part in that assault, and after the sad night which witnessed the vain struggle remained as part of the force engaged in the siege operations against the fort, being joined on the 21st by the four companies from Seabrook. After more than a month of very trying labor in the trenches, Colonel Osborn with a portion of his regiment was selected on the 26th of August to attempt the capture of some Confederate rifle-pits on an elevation in front of the fourth parallel of the besiegers. The sortie was made late in the afternoon and was entirely successful; some 200 men dashed across to the hostile works, capturing nearly every one of the occupants. The rest of the regiment quickly followed with shovels, and the whole force set desperately to work intrenching the position, which subsequently became the fifth parallel. As soon as the enemy comprehended what was being done a heavy fire of case and canister was opened, by which three were killed, including First Lieutenant James A. Perkins, and five wounded. The regiment was relieved during the night by the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania.

The health of the command had suffered greatly during the summer, especially in the case of those companies which had remained longest on Seabrook Island. The malarial poison, exposure and severe duty combined to place more than half of the entire number in the Twenty-fourth Regiment on the sick list. But those who were able to do so continued to meet the exacting duties of the siege, and when the parallels had been carried up to and into the ditch of Fort Wagner, on the night of the 6th of September, the regiment was selected to lead the assault at the rear of the fort. The column had been formed when the discovery was made that Wagner was evacuated. Being thus relieved from a desperate duty, the regiment was on the 8th selected for another even more hazardous, being detailed with the Tenth Connecticut, both under the command of Colonel Osborn, to attempt the capture of Fort Sumter. The command being embarked in small boats with much difficulty was delayed, so that the navy made an attempt before the land troops could be got ready. The result showed the fort still strong for defense, and the project was abandoned. The health of the regiment rapidly grew worse, so that before the close of the month it reported 390 sick and but 280 for duty. General Gillmore, the department commander, therefore ordered its transfer to a more favorable location; it sailed on the 30th, and October 3 landed at St. Augustine, Fla. Colonel Osborn took command of the post, placing the regiment in charge of Major Hooper—Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson having some months before been detailed on conscript duty in Massachusetts.

While three of the companies garrisoned Fort Marion, the others were quartered in the barracks, and the improvement in health was rapid. The winter passed without any event of military importance; there was an occasional excursion into the region roundabout, and on the 30th of December a party of wood-choppers were fired upon by an ambuscade of Confederate cavalry. Second Lieutenant Oliver H. Walker of Boston, in charge of the party, was mortally wounded, dying the 3d of January following, while three men of the Twenty-fourth, with a much larger number from the Tenth Connecticut, were captured. During the winter 415 members of the regiment enlisted for an additional three years, and on the 13th of February, 1864, sailed for Massachusetts for a furlough of 30 days. The remainder of the regiment was transferred on the 18th to Jacksonville, Fla., where it performed provost duty till the 24th of April, Colonel Osborn being there also in command of the post. Leaving Jacksonville by transport, that part of the regiment landed at Gloucester Point. opposite Yorktown, Va., on the 1st of May, where the re-enlisted portion was joined and the Twenty-fourth became part of the Third Brigade, First Division, Tenth Corps; Colonel H. M. Plaisted of the Eleventh Maine commanded the brigade, General Alfred H. Terry the division and General Gillmore the corps. The regiments brigaded with the Twenty-fourth were the Tenth Connecticut, Eleventh Maine and One Hundredth New York.

The Army of the James, under command of General Butler, embarked on the 4th of May and two days later landed at Bermuda Hundred, which had been chosen as the base of operations. The Twenty-fourth took part next day in the movement under General Brooks directed against the Richmond and Petersburg railroad, but were not engaged, and moved on the 12th with the rest of the army toward Richmond. There was fighting on the 13th and 14th in which the regiment took part with some loss, but it suffered most on the 16th in the battle of Drewry's Bluff when it assisted in repulsing the repeated attacks of the Confederates, moving back at one time to take a new position, owing to the disaster to the Union right and then valiantly holding on through the rest of the day till night, when General Butler withdrew to his fortifications at Bermuda Hundred. In the series of engagements the Twenty-fourth lost First Lieutenants Mason A. Rea and Charles G. Ward and Second Lieutenant Edgar Clough of Boston killed: the total loss to the regiment being eight killed, 43 wounded and seven missing. First Lieutenant Nathaniel S. Barstow of Boston died of disease on the 22d.

For a month the Army of the James was practically besieged in its strong position by the Confederates under General Beauregard, but when the latter was called on to send troops for the defense of Petersburg againt the Army of the Potomac he abandoned the lines in front of Bermuda Hundred. This enabled some of General Butler's forces on the 16th of June to reach the Petersburg railroad and destroy a part of it, the Twenty-fourth sharing in the movement. While the regiment remained at Bermuda Hundred, Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson resigned his commission and Major Hooper was promoted to the vacancy June 1, Captain Richardson being made major. During this time there had been numerous skirmishes on and near the picket lines, in which the men of the regiment had borne their due part, losing one killed and ten wounded. The brigade was thrown to the north bank of the James river on the 20th of June, taking position at Deep Bottom, where it remained some two months, Lieutenant Colonel Hooper being taken prisoner on the picket line July 27.

A portion of the Army of the Potomac was sent to the north side of the James about the middle of August, and in connection with their movement a series of attacks were made on the enemy's lines in front of Deep Bottom. On the 14th a charge was made by which some ground was gained, and a more general engagement was fought on the 16th, in which the regiment suffered heavy loss, having two killed on the 14th, 17 on the 16th, and altogether 93 wounded and 12 missing. Second Lieutenant Jesse S. Williams of Roxbury was killed on the 16th, and Second Lieutenant William Thorne of Gloucester died on the 20th from wounds. On the latter date the regiment returned to its camp at Deep Bottom. Colonel Osborn being temporarily in command of a brigade in another division, the regiment was commanded on the 14th by Captain Maker, and subsequently by Captain George W. Gardner. The James was recrossed and the old camp at Bermuda Hundred again occupied on the 25th, but it was only for a day, when the Tenth Corps moved to the front of Petersburg and occupied a portion of the lines. There the regiment remained for a month, constantly under fire, from which a loss was sustained of three killed and a number wounded.

Colonel Osborn returned to the command of his regiment on the 25th of September, being the only field officer who had been present with it for duty since the capture of Lieutenant Colonel Hooper. Major Richardson had been discharged for disability on the 23d, and the vacancy was filled later by the promotion of Captain Ordway. Another movement of the Army of the James to the north side of the James river began the 28th, in connection with a similar movement to the left by the Army of the Potomac, the Twenty-fourth with its division moving by the Darbytown road toward Richmond, but it was not till the 7th of October that the command became engaged. An attempt was then made to turn the Union right, which the regiment assisted in repelling, having two men killed and eight wounded. On the 13th it took part in a reconnaissance on the Darbytown road toward Richmond, encountering the enemy in force and losing in the engagement which resulted five men killed, 14 wounded and five missing. A similar movement was made on the 27th, but with very fortunate results so far as casualties were concerned, only two men of the Twenty-fourth being wounded. Returning from this reconnaissance the regiment went into camp at Four Mile Church on the Newmarket road, in rear of the Union line of works, where it remained till the 18th of December. It was then returned to Bermuda Hundred, and performed garrison duty till after the fall of Petersburg and Richmond the following spring.

Colonel Osborn left the regiment on leave of absence October 16, and did not return to service with it, being mustered out the 14th of November; the regiment during its last duty in the field was under command of Captain Thomas F. Edmands. The last of the original members who had not re-enlisted were mustered out on the 4th of December, but as there were over 400 veteran members remaining the name and form of the regiment were not changed. Lieutenant Colonel Hooper was commissioned colonel, but as he could not be mustered to that rank he was mustered out March 18, 1865, as lieutenant colonel. Major Ordway, absent on staff duty, was promoted to lieutenant colonel.

On the 8th of April, 1865, the Twenty-fourth were ordered to Richmond, where the command was assigned the duty of guarding the military prisons in that city, including those which had become so notorious from the confinement in them of Union prisoners of war, and in this duty the remainder of the year was passed, while something like order was being evolved from the ruins of the would-be Confederacy. About the middle of June 172 veterans from the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment and 14 from the Fortieth were transferred to the Twenty-fourth and formed into two companies, the original regiment being reduced to eight companies.

The Twenty-fourth was with the exception of the Thirtieth the last organization from Massachusetts to leave the national service, being mustered out at Richmond on the 20th of January, 1866, and reaching Boston four days later. It went into camp on Gallop's Island for three days, but on the 27th visited the State House where the regimental colors were delivered to Governor Bullock, who received them with eloquent words of appreciation. The regiment was then tendered a reception and collation at Faneuil Hall, after which the members separated to resume the pursuits of civil life.

THE TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-fifth Regiment was organized at Camp Lincoln, Worcester, the first companies reporting September 25, 1861, and the entire ten being on the ground two days later. Nearly all the towns of Worcester County were represented in the command, and there were a few from outside the county. Much of the work of organizing the regiment was done by Captain A. B. R. Sprague, recently of the Third Battalion of Rifles, and many of the officers had seen service in the battalion. The band were mustered September 26, the line officers October 12, and most of the rest of the regiment at various times between those dates, by Captain John M. Goodhue, U. S. A. Colonel Upton, who had formerly held that rank in the Ninth Regiment of Militia, took command on the 8th of October, and the full list of officers follows:—

Colonel, Edwin Upton of Fitchburg; lieutenant colonel, Augustus B. R. Sprague; major, Matthew J. McCafferty; surgeon, J. Marcus Rice, all of Worcester; assistant surgeon, Theron Temple of Belchertown; adjutant, Elijah A. Harkness of Worcester; quartermaster, William O. Brown of Fitchburg; chaplain, Horace James; sergeant major, Michael McKeon, both of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, Edward A. Brown of Fitchburg; commissary sergeant, Elbridge G. Watkins; hospital steward, Samuel Flagg; principal musician, Jonathan H. Samson, all of Worcester; leader of band, William E. Gilmore of Pawtucket, R. I.

Company A, Worcester—Captain, Josiah Pickett; first lieutenant, Francis E. Goodwin; second lieutenant, Merritt B. Bessey.

Company B. Milford — Captain, Willard Clark; first lieutenant, William Emery; second lieutenant, William F. Draper.

Company C — Captain, Cornelius G. Attwood; first lieutenant, James Tucker, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Merrick F. Prouty of Spencer.

Company D, Worcester—Captain, Albert F. Foster; first lieutenant, George S. Campbell; second lieutenant, George H. Spaulding.

Company E, Worcester—Captain, Thomas O'Neill; first lieutenant, William Daley; second lieutenant, Henry McConville.

Company F, Fitchburg—Captain, Charles H. Foss; first lieutenant, Levi Lawrence; second lieutenant, J. Henry Richardson.

Company G, Worcester—Captain, Lewis Wagely; first lieutenant, Henry M. Richter; second lieutenant, Frederic A. Weigand.

Company H—Captain, Orson Moulton; first lieutenant, David M. Woodward, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, Nathaniel H. Foster of North Brookfield.

Company I—Captain, Veranus P. Parkhurst of Templeton; first lieutenant, James B. Smith of Royalston; second lieutenant, Amos Buffum of Templeton.

Company K—Captain, J. Waldo Denny of Worcester; first lieutenant, Samuel Harrington of Paxham; second lieutenant, James M. Drennan of Worcester.

The regiment broke camp October 31, after it had been presented with a stand of colors by the ladies of Worcester, going by way of Norwich and the steamer Connecticut to New York, where it received an ovation and stopped till afternoon of November 1, when it went by rail from Jersey City to Philadelphia. That city was reached some time after midnight, but its loyal sons and daughters were waiting at the Cooper Shop with an abundant repast. Baltimore was made at 3 o'clock next afternoon, in the midst of a driving storm, and after marching about for a time, finding no transportation, the different companies were stowed for the night in such vacant buildings as were available. Next morning steamer was taken to Annapolis, where the regiment was the third to arrive of those which subsequently formed the Burnside expedition, and encamped on "Taylor's Farm," renamed Camp Hicks in honor of the loyal governor of Maryland.

Late in November the troops at Annapolis were organized in three brigades, the Twenty-fifth having the right of the First Brigade under General J. G. Foster, the other regiments being the Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut. Drill and routine duty occupied the time till the 5th of January, 1862, when orders were issued for the departure of the expedition next morning. Accordingly the command turned out before daylight of the 6th in a driving snow-storm and marched to the Naval Academy, where most of the Twenty-fifth went aboard the steamer New York, two companies taking the gun-boat Zouave and one the schooner Skirmisher. Anchoring in the harbor, the regiment waited for the embarkation of the other troops composing the expedition, finally setting sail on the 9th. That night anchor was east near the mouth of the Potomac, and next day at noon Fortress Monroe was reached, near which another stop of two days was made.

Starting again on the 12th, the expedition on the following day encountered a severe storm, which greatly endangered the entire fleet. The New York reached a comparatively secure anchorage at Hatteras Inlet, but some of the vessels outside were wrecked and the entire fleet was delayed a week while those driven out to sea were getting back and the damage was being repaired. The men suffered much from the rough weather, the shortness of food and especially the lack of water. Another storm occurred on the 23d, less severe than the first, and as soon as it abated the work of getting the larger transports across the bar into Pamlico Sound was taken up. This was not completed till the 5th of February, when the expedition once more got under way, its destination being Roanoke Island, an important fortified position commanding the entrance to Albemarle Sound. On the morning of the 7th the gunboats of the fleet opened a bombardment of the forts, practically silencing their fire after a few hours, and in the afternoon the land troops were disembarked on the island after a very severe month of life on shipboard. The night was passed by the men standing around their camp-fires in the rain, and next morning the march toward the Confederate position was taken up.

The hostile outposts were soon encountered by Companies A and E deployed as skirmishers, and the Twenty-fifth formed line of battle across the road, the right resting on an open field in support of a howitzer battery. After firing some three hours and exhausting its ammunition the regiment formed into column by companies and rested after its arduous efforts in penetrating the swamp till the enemy were driven from their position, when the column advanced and occupied the captured works. During the action the regiment lost six killed and upward of 40 wounded. The island was occupied by General Burnside's troops till the 6th of March, when the Twenty-fifth vacated their log barracks and once more went aboard the New York. After lying at anchor till the 11th the fleet moved across the sound, the New York grounding on a shoal for several hours, but anchoring that night at Hatteras Inlet. Next morning sail was made for the Neuse river, and at night the expedition halted within 15 miles of the city of Newbern. Under cover of the gun-boat fire a landing was made in the mud at the mouth of Slocum's Creek, and through a dismal rain-storm a march of some ten miles was made, the Twenty-fifth leading.

The battle of Newbern opened early next morning, but the regiment, being on the extreme Union right, was not at first engaged. It was finally ordered to the support of a battery, and later joined in the charge, only to find the Confederate works evacuated. Reforming and advancing the Twenty-fifth encountered Colonel Avery and his Thirty-third North Carolina regiment, covering the Confederate retreat. They surrendered, 150 in number, and were given in charge of Company H, while the rest of Foster's Brigade proceeded along the railroad toward Newbern. The city was on fire, as was the railroad bridge across the river, but the troops were ferried over in the afternoon by small boats that had run the blockade of sunken vessels below, and at once took possession. The loss of the Twenty-fifth during the battle had been four killed and 16 wounded. Lieutenant Colonel Sprague with a portion of the regiment and the colors was the first infantry officer to reach the city of Newbern. The different companies were quartered in some of the buildings deserted by the secessionists who had fled the town, and remained there engaged in provost duty and the like till the 9th of May. During that time Major McCafferty resigned, being succeeded by Captain Pickett of Company A.

Marching some miles inland, the regiment was stationed at Red House on picket duty, naming its location Camp Bullock, in honor of Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester. There the rest of the month was passed with no duty more important than an occasional incursion into the surrounding country, and on the 1st of June the command returned to Newbern, establishing itself at Camp Oliver, at the west of the city near Fort Totten. On the 24th of July it formed part of an expedition of considerable strength under Colonel H. C. Lee which crossed the Neuse river and advanced to Trenton, some 30 miles, occupying that place without opposition and returning to camp a few days later, where the hot season was passed in comparative inaction.

The first of the autumn expeditions occurred on the 15th of September, when the Twenty-fifth with two other regiments, all under command of Colonel Upton, embarked on steamers for Plymouth, a station on the Roanoke river, anchoring in front of the town during the night of the 16th, but finding next morning that the contemplated demonstration was postponed and returning to camp at Newbern. Before any further operations occurred the regimental band was dismissed by orders from the War Department, and both Colonel Upton and Lieutenant Colonel Sprague left the Twenty-fifth, the latter being promoted to the coloneley of the Fifty-first Regiment, and the former resigning on account of ill health. This left Major Pickett in command of the regiment, and in due time the vacancies were filled by his promotion to the coloneley while Captains Moulton and Attwood became lieutenant colonel and major respectively.

Six companies of the Twenty-fifth under Major Pickett took part in the Tarboro expedition, the others being on picket duty up the Trent road. The battalion went by the steamer Highlander to Washington, a village on the Pamlico river, October 30, where it formed part of a force of 5,000 or 6,000 men under General Foster. The march across country to Williamston on the Roanoke river began November 2, the Twenty-fifth forming part of the rear guard and enduring the usual hardship of that position. Going by way of Hamilton, the force bivouacked within a few miles of Tarboro on the night of the 5th, but General Foster, learning that the enemy was in strong force, decided to retrace his course, and the column began falling back the following morning. Plymouth was reached on the 10th, whence most of the troops embarked for Newbern, the companies of the Twenty-fifth and two of the Twenty-seventh remaining at Plymouth in guard of the artillery.

The Twenty-fifth embarked on the schooner Skirmisher December 8, and at evening of the 10th reached the camp at Newbern, where orders were in waiting for them to join an expedition for Goldsboro, to start the following morning. Of the four brigades making up the command, Colonel Lee's (which included the Twenty-fifth Regiment) did not start till near noon of the 11th, marching some 12 miles during the afternoon and night. The following day the roads were found to be badly obstructed by felled trees and important bridges were missing, which the troops had to rebuild, so that only about ten miles were covered, and early in the afternoon of the 13th the regiment halted some five miles from Kinston. During the fight at that place on the following day, it was in support of Morrison's and Belger's Batteries. Bivouacking near the town that night, the column set forward the next morning, after destroying the bridges over the Neuse at that point, making an unmolested march of 18 miles. A force of the enemy being discovered across the river at Whitehall on the 15th, an artillery duel took place with a sharpshooting accompaniment, during which the Twenty-fifth were called upon for 100 volunteers for skirmish duty, one of whom was wounded. Marching to within six or eight miles of Goldsboro the regiment encamped for the night.

Next morning Lee's Brigade took the advance, and soon discovered the enemy, but in the battle which ensued it was not actively engaged till, the railroad and bridge having been destroyed, the column started on its return. The brigade formed the rear guard, and the Twenty-fifth were already leaving the field when the Confederates charged upon the artillery. The regiment at once hastened to the support of Belger's Battery, holding its position under a heavy fire till the enemy retreated, suffering a loss of one killed and three wounded. The march toward Newbern was then resumed, and the place was reached on the 21st, the men being very weary and hungry.

The regiment remained quietly in camp till March, 1863, when on the 6th it marched to the junction of the Trenton and Kinston roads, from which point some of its companies operated against the enemy's outposts under the command of Captain Denny, driving them from a fortified camp and engaging in some other skirmishing and reconnoitering, with a loss of but two or three wounded. On the 13th, late in the afternoon, the six companies in camp were ordered to the support of the four at Deep Gully where an attack was threatened. Skirmishing began next morning, the Twenty-fifth at the front, but presently the intelligence of an attack at Newbern resulted in the withdrawal of the supporting regiments and Colonel Pickett was left to hold the position at the Gully as best he could with his single regiment and three pieces of artillery. At night the Twenty-fifth were relieved by the Forty-third Massachusetts and returned to camp, having lost one wounded and one missing.

On the 18th of March, being ordered to strengthen the garrison at Plymouth, seven of the companies embarked on the steamer Escort, reaching their destination on the afternoon of the 20th, the remaining companies following a few days later. After fortifying the place the command remained on duty till the 3d of May, when orders were received for a return to Newbern, which was reached on the 4th. On the 21st the regiment formed part of an expedition to Gum Creek, going by rail soon after midnight to Batchelder's Creek, where it joined the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania and waited through the day, going then with its brigade by rail to Core Creek, resting till about midnight and moving forward to surround and capture the outpost which was the object of attack. The program was successfully carried out, some companies of the Twenty-fifth skirmishing in front of the works and holding the attention of the enemy till the fire of a detachment sent to gain the rear was heard, when an advance was made and the foe completely routed. The victors rested on the scene till late in the afternoon, when the reinforced enemy drew near, and some skirmishing took place as the troops made their way back to Core Creek, where they passed the night, taking the cars next morning toward Newbern, still harassed by the Confederates. Camp was reached that afternoon, the regiment having lost three wounded and one missing. On the 3d of July the right wing was sent by steamer to Washington, N. C., and assigned to picket duty on the river below the town, two companies at Rodman's Point and three at Hill's Point, where they remained for some months. The left wing was engaged in some scouting duty, but the year waned without notable service. Early in December the Twenty-fifth were transferred to Newport News, Va., and during their stay there 432 of the men re-enlisted and were furloughed for a month.

While the re-enlisted men were preparing for and enjoying their brief respite from camp life, the 225 others were ordered to Yorktown, for which they left January 21 under command of Captain Parkhurst. Before reaching the town the next afternoon orders were received to continue the march to Williamsburg, 15 miles further. After resting there a few days the men were distributed among the different companies of the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York Regiment, a part of General Isaac Wistar's Brigade, and as such on the 6th of February, 1864, started on a futile expedition against Richmond. After a hard march of 40 miles to the Chickahominy river the bridges were found to have been destroyed and the column retraced its steps. The regiment was soon after ordered to Newport News, leaving the members of the Twenty-fifth in camp at Williamsburg, where they remained on duty till the 2d of March, when they were relieved by the Eleventh Connecticut and ordered to the News. Reaching there on the 4th they rejoined a portion of the regiment which had returned from Massachusetts, and on the 26th, going to Portsmouth, met the remainder with a number of recruits. The command was ordered to Getty's Station, four miles west of Portsmouth, and located in Camp Wellington.

It took part April 13 in an expedition to Smithfield, going by steamer, but had no share in the slight skirmishing with guerrillas which took place. On the 22d orders were received to embark at once for Plymouth, N. C., then besieged by the Confederates, but on reaching Albemarle Sound intelligence of the surrender of the place was received and the regiment returned to its camp. On the 26th it was assigned to General Heckman's "Star" Brigade (First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps), the other regiments of which were the Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts. Next day the command marched to Yorktown, where it remained till the beginning of active operations, May 4.

The troops were embarked that afternoon and sailed to near Fortress Monroe, where the night was passed, and next day the James river was ascended to near Bermuda Hundred, where the brigade debarked and took up a position to cover the landing. The other troops came ashore next morning and the "Star" Brigade led the advance, taking a strong position at Cobb's Hill, near the Appomattox river, from which the lines were extended across the country to the James on the right. In the afternoon the brigade made an advance toward the railroad in the vicinity of Walthal Junction, or Port Walthal, the enemy being found at Dunn's Farm in a strong position, and a sharp engagement ensued, in which the Twenty-fifth in support of the front line received a galling fire, losing four killed and 13 wounded. Retiring that night to Cobb's Hill, the brigade was ordered forward to the same point next day, with a larger force in co-operation, by which the purpose of destroying the railroad was accomplished, the regiment suffering severely from sun-stroke, some 30 men being prostrated.

Another engagement occurred on the 9th, when the brigade led the advance of a considerable force toward Petersburg, finding the enemy in position on Swift Creek near Arrowfield Church. Heavy fighting occurred, during which a sharp charge was made on the Twenty-fifth by the South Carolina regiment of the same number, which was repulsed by a terrible volley at close quarters, after which the Star Brigade held the ground unmolested during the night and on the morning of the 10th returned again to Cobb's Hill. The loss of the regiment in the battle was 12 killed, including First Lieutenant Charles E. Upton of Fitchburg, and 49 wounded.

Another movement began on the 11th, this time in the direction of Richmond, and by slow advances and skirmishing the enemy was forced back to his lines in front of Drewry's Bluff, from which on the morning of the 16th, in a heavy fog, he made a deadly sortie, Heckman's Brigade, on the right of the Federal line, with its flank unprotected, suffering most. The Twenty-fifth, forming the left of the brigade, was not so completely surprised at the attack in the rear as the other regiments, and made a gallant and effectual resistance. Fighting bravely until almost surrounded, it faced to the rear and cut its way through the enveloping lines, throwing them into such confusion that Colonel Pickett, upon whom devolved the command of what was left of the brigade (General Heckman having been captured), was enabled to take and hold through the day a position covering the right of the Union line. The loss of the regiment was 11 killed, 53 wounded and 73 missing. Following this disaster, the Army of the James retired behind its intrenchments, which were strengthened till impregnable by the incessant exertions of the men, and in this duty and picket service the Twenty-fifth were engaged till the 27th, when they formed part of a force detached to join the Army of the Potomac.

Marching to City Point and taking transports, the force landed at White House on the 30th and the following day marched to Church Tavern, whence on the 1st of June the column was directed toward Cold Harbor, where the hostile armies were coming to close quarters. General Stannard now commanded the brigade. On reaching the position occupied by the Army of the Potomac, the Eighteenth Corps (as it was called, though having some troops from the Tenth Corps) formed between the Fifth and Sixth Corps, and skirmishing at once began. On the morning of the 3d the order was issued for a general attack, in which the Twenty-fifth had a deadly part. Charging in column of divisions, the regiment penetrated almost to the enemy's lines, when it became so decimated that human valor could carry it no further; yet the survivors clung to the position gained at such cost, intrenching with their cups or hands. The attack was not renewed, but the regiment remained in the pits till the field was vacated on the 12th, engaged in skirmishing and sharp-shooting, but with slight additional loss. The casualties at Cold Harbor, out of but 302 taken into action, were 27 killed, 139 wounded and 49 missing. The dead included Captain Thomas O'Neill, First Lieutenant Henry Matthews of Worcester, and Second Lieutenants Charles H. Pelton of Worcester, and James Graham of Fitchburg. The officers mortally wounded were Adjutant (brevet major) Henry McConville and First Lieutenant William Daley. The colonel, major and many of the line officers were also severely wounded.

The corps marched back to White House on the 12th, taking transports, from which it landed at Point of Rocks on the Appomattox river late in the evening of the 14th. That night the river was crossed and the advance on Petersburg began. The enemy's pickets were encountered next morning and skirmishing continued till the Union lines were well up to the rebel works, where they halted until sunset. Then a charge was made, carrying the first line of intrenchments, the Twenty-fifth capturing two Napoleon guns with their outfit, suffering a loss of one killed and 18 wounded. On the 18th, after two days of comparative inaction, the regiment was ordered to the right and joined in another assault, but this time the attack failed, the Twenty-fifth losing six killed and 13 wounded. Till the 25th of August they remained on duty in the trenches before Petersburg, constantly under the fire of sharp-shooters, from which in that time the loss of the command reached six killed and 25 wounded. On the 25th what was left of the Star Brigade recrossed the Appomattox river and was assigned a position in the lines near the former camp at Cobb's Hill. There the regiment remained till the 4th of September, when orders were received to return to North Carolina, and the following day, with the Twenty-third it embarked on the steamer Winona from Bermuda Hundred, reaching Newbern on the 10th, and was assigned to light picket duty, as befitted its exhausted condition.

On the 5th of October the original members of the regiment who had not re-enlisted were ordered to Worcester for muster out, and after some delays reached that city on the afternoon of the 13th. On the 20th they were mustered out of the service, leaving the Veteran Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment in the field, consolidated to four companies, in camp near Fort Spinola at Newbern, doing picket duty at Brice's Ferry and along the line of railroad to

Morehead City. A demonstration against Kinston began on the 9th of December, in which the battalion took part, suffering from three or four days' marching through severe storms, but with no other result. Then picket duty was resumed and continued till the early spring of 1865.

At the close of February preparations began to be made for the speedy moving of the Twenty-third Corps from Newbern to Goldsboro, to connect with the advance of General Sherman's victorious army, and two provisional divisions were organized from the garrisons, convalescents and some new troops about Newbern. In this arrangement the Twenty-fifth formed part of the division of General S. P. Carter, and on the 3d of March started toward Kinston. The regiment, on the left of the division, was posted near Wise's Forks, where on the 10th Confederate General Bragg made an attack, scattering and capturing Palmer's Division, but being repeatedly beaten back by Carter's Division. This was the last battle of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, in which it well sustained its reputation, its loss being but five wounded.

Five days later it entered Kinston, stopping there for a week, and then marched rapidly to Goldsboro, which it reached next day, the brigade, under command of Colonel James Stewart, Jr., of the Ninth New Jersey, being the first to reach the place, joining Sherman's army. Staying there till the 3d of April, the regiment returned as far as Mosely Hall, where it became a part of General Ruger's First Division, Twenty-third Corps. On the 9th it marched 27 miles to Goldsboro, moving thence to Raleigh and camping near the city till the 3d of May. Reaching Greensboro on the 7th and going thence by rail on the 12th, it made its final camp at Charlotte, where it remained for two months, till on the 13th of July ordered to Massachusetts for muster out. Arriving at Readville on the 21st, the command was dissolved on the 28th.

THE TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-sixth Regiment was recruited by Colonel Jones of the famous Sixth Regiment of Militia, and was largely officered by members of the latter organization. It was at first called the Sixth, and under that name went into Camp Cameron at Cambridge on the 28th of August, 1861. The title was soon changed, however, and on the 23d of September it was moved to Camp Chase at Lowell, were it remained for nearly two months. The field officers were commissioned the 28th of August, the line officers, from the 16th to the 26th of September, while the enlisted men were mustered at various times during September and October. The roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Edward F. Jones of Pepperell; lieutenant colonel, Alpha B. Farr; major, Josiah A. Sawtell, both of Lowell; surgeon, Anson P. Hooker of Cambridge; assistant surgeon, James G. Bradt of Lowell; chaplain, Charles Babbidge of Pepperell; adjutant, George E. Davis of Lowell; quartermaster, James Munroe of Cambridge; sergeant major, Henry L. Estabrooks of Dorchester; quartermaster sergeant, George H. Stone of Natick; commissary sergeant, Archibald Starkweather of Boston; hospital steward, William H. Gray of Acton; leader of band, George Brooks of Lowell.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, George M. Dickerman; first lieutenant, Andrew J. Johnson; second lieutenant, William H. Willey.

Company B—Captain, Eusebius S. Clark; first lieutenant, John S. Cooke, both of Groton; second lieutenant, Edward B. Hall of Boston.

Company C—Captain, Enos W. Thayer of Pawtucket, R. I.; first lieutenant, John A. Lynch of South Easton; second lieutenant, Albert Tilden of North Easton.

Company D—Captain, Benjamin Warren; first lieutenant, William H. Lamson, both of Lowell; second lieutenant, Seth Bonney of Sterling.

Company E—Captain, William H. Chapman; first lieutenant, William F. Wood; second lieutenant, Silas P. Blodgett, all of Acton.

Company F—Captain, Thomas H. Annable of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Edward Caufy; second lieutenant, George B. Yarrington, both of Lawrence.

Company G, Fall River—Captain, Henry C. Wilcox; first lieutenant, James Brady, Jr.; second lieutenant, John B. Campbell.

Company H, Lowell—Captain, Andrew Blood; first lieutenant, Benjamin W. Frost; second lieutenant, Ezekiel Eastman.

Company I—Captain, John Pickering; first lieutenant, Charles E. Drew, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Algernon S. Badger of Milton.

Company K—Captain, Stephen R. Fletcher of Wrentham; first lieutenant, John T. Robinson of Boston; second lieutenant, Henry Kemble Oliver of Malden.

The regiment left its camp at Lowell on the 19th of November, embarking at Boston on the steamer Constitution with the Ninth Connecticut and the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, whence on the 21st it sailed for Portland, Me., under orders from General Butler to take on also the Twelfth Maine Regiment; but the captain of the vessel protested against loading his craft so heavily, and on the 23d the steamer set out for Fortress Monroe. Arrived there on the 26th, Brigadier General J. W. Phelps came on board and took command of the military forces, relieving Colonel Jones, who as senior officer had commanded thus far, and the expedition continued its way to Ship Island, off the Mississippi coast, which had been selected as the rendezvous of the Butler forces. That point was reached on the 3d of December and the regiment was soon landed, being the first armed troops on the island, with the exception of a small body of marines at the unfinished earthwork known as Fort Massachusetts, near the western end. General Butler's forces gathered slowly, and the Twenty-sixth remained there during the winter and until the middle of April, 1862, with no occurrence of note. The only event approaching a collision with the enemy occurred when a detail of 100 men visited the main land near Mississippi City and were fired upon by a small force of the enemy with artillery, one man being slightly wounded.

About the last of March the force on Ship Island was organized into three brigades, the Twenty-sixth forming part of the Second Brigade under command of General Thomas Williams. Its associate infantry regiments were the Thirty-first Massachusetts, Twenty-first Indiana, Sixth Michigan and Fourth Wisconsin. The Second and Sixth Massachusetts Batteries were also attached to the brigade and one company of the Second Battalion of Massachusetts Cavalry. The troops embarked for the combined naval and military expedition against New Orleans on the 15th of April, the Twenty-sixth going aboard the transport Mississippi, and sailed next morning. During the operations against Forts St. Philip and Jackson by the fleet, the transports waited on the river below; but on the morning of the 25th the Mississippi sailed back down the river and around into Sable Bay, with the intention of landing her troops so as to cut off the rear approaches to the forts. By transferring the men to a light draft gunboat and afterward rowing and wading up a bayou, this object was accomplished with great difficulty, the regiment finally getting ashore on the morning of the 28th, occupying Quarantine Station and placing one of its companies across the only road furnishing communication with the forts. After the evacuation of the latter the Twenty-sixth were detailed to garrison them while the rest of the force pressed on to New Orleans. Two companies remained at Quarantine Station and the rest of the regiment occupied the forts for more than a month.

Being relieved by the Thirteenth Maine early in July, the Twenty-sixth were ordered to New Orleans, and went up the river in three detachments, owing to the meager transportation available, on the 9th, 11th and 13th of the month, the reunited command encamping on Lafayette Square, Odd Fellows' Hall being used as regimental head-quarters and hospital. On the 1st of October the location was changed to the Custom House on Canal Street, and there the Twenty-sixth remained, occupied in provost duty and on detail about the city till the following June. During this time the regiment as a whole was not called into the field for active service, and the only detachment of note was one of 100 men under Captain Pickering which formed part of an expedition under Major Strong of General Butler's staff, on the 13th of September, across Lake Pontchartrain. This expedition resulted in the occupation of Ponchatoula after a sharp skirmish, and the capture of General Jeff Thompson's head-quarters with his spurs and sword. The landing had been made some 10 miles from the town, and Captain Pickering was at first left with his detachment in charge of the steamer; but learning that the main body was sharply engaged he made a brilliant march up the railroad to meet the returning party, after which his command gallantly covered the retreat to the boat and assisted in bringing off the wounded. The loss of the detail from the Twenty-sixth was light, with none killed.

Important changes had taken place in the roster of officers meanwhile. Colonel Jones resigned on the 27th of July, 1862; the vacancy caused the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Farr and Major Sawtell to be colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, while Captain E. S. Clark was made major. Surgeon Hooker had resigned on the 18th of June, the assistant surgeon being promoted. While the members of the regiment had not fallen in battle, disease had not been idle, and Quartermaster Munroe was the first officer to die, November 18, 1862. First Lieutenant William H. Benham of Stow died of disease May 18, 1863, and First Lieutenant John H. P. White of Acton on the 10th of July following. Many changes had occurred from other causes, officers as well as men being transferred to the loyal regiments which were being formed in Louisiana, so that from this cause, deaths and discharges, the regiment had before the close of the year 1862 lost 220, one-half of which had been made good by the arrival of recruits.

During the early part of winter the Twenty-sixth with the Thirtieth Massachusetts, Ninth Connecticut and three batteries of light artillery formed the garrison of New Orleans, Colonel T. W. Cahill commanding; but after the arrival of the nine-months' regiments which were assigned to the Department of the Gulf, General Banks having succeeded General Butler in the command, the Nineteenth Corps was organized, the Twenty-sixth forming part of the Second Brigade, Second Division. The other regiments of the brigade were the Forty-second and Forty-seventh Massachusetts, Ninth Connecticut and Twenty-eighth Maine. Colonel Farr commanded the brigade, placing the regiment in the hands of Lieutenant Colonel Sawtell, and Brigadier General Thomas W. Sherman, who had taken command of the defenses of New Orleans during January, was division commander.

The regiment was first called to field operations on the 20th of June, when seven companies under Lieutenant Colonel Sawtell took cars to La Fourche Crossing, 60 miles west of New Orleans, near Thibodeaux, where a movement was being made by the Confederate General Taylor against the railroad, Brashear City and threatening New Orleans itself. On the evening of the 21st an attack was made on the position defended by the Twenty-sixth; but the assailants were driven off with severe loss, that on the Union side being slight, the regiment having three killed and ten wounded. Abandoning the attempt to gain possession of that point, the Confederates directed their energies against Brashear, which was captured the following day. Four days later the force of which the Twenty-sixth formed part fell back 40 miles to Boutee and on the 30th to Jefferson Station, where it was in position to oppose as much as possible the expected movement against New Orleans from the direction of Donaldsonville. It was a critical season; General Emory, who was then in command at New Orleans, finding communication with General Banks before Port Hudson cut off so far as the Mississippi was concerned by hostile batteries a few miles below Donaldsonville, while a force of the enemy hovered within a few miles of the city, sent urgent appeals to his chief for assistance. But the latter, while not insensible to the danger below, held valiantly on till the surrender of Port Hudson, when a force was immediately moved down the river to drive away the foe.

The Twenty-sixth were therefore relieved from their outpost duty at Jefferson on the 15th of July and returned to the city, being ordered on the 28th of August to Baton Rouge, where all available troops of the department were being concentrated for an expedition against the Texas coast. The command embarked on the 2d of September and moving down the river proceeded as far as Sabine Pass, when owing to the loss of two important gunboats and other considerations the enterprise was abandoned and on the 12th the regiment was back again at New Orleans, landing at Algiers, on the opposite side of the river. It encamped there but three or four days when it began the movement "up the Teche," by which it was proposed to clear the enemy well away from the "back door of New Orleans." On the 23d it had reached Camp Bisland; it rested there till the 3d of October, when it began the advance up the bayou, reaching Opelousas on the 21st. Halting there till the 1st of November it started on the return march; but the column moved from point to point with long halts at every place of importance, and it was not till the 17th that the regiment arrived at New Iberia, half way from Opelousas to Brashear, where it went into camp, remaining there till the close of the year.

Early in January, 1864, the regiment moved to Franklin, 12 or 15 miles nearer Brashear, and there another long encampment took place. During this time many of its members re-enlisted, the Twenty-sixth leading all the Massachusetts regiments in the number of men who undertook a second term, the total reaching 546. This great number was doubtless partially due to the fact that while the organization had been in service over two years, it had thus far lost but three men killed and ten wounded in battle. The preparations for the furlough of these re-enlisted men began on the 24th of February, when the regiment was ordered to New Orleans, and going by steamer Star Light to Brashear and thence by rail, arrived at the Crescent City the following day and was quartered in the Cotton Press, where it remained till the 22d of March. The veterans then embarked on the steamer Cahawba for New York, going thence by the Empire State to Boston, where they made a stop of but a few hours, going on to Lowell and receiving a furlough till the 4th of May. On the 20th of that month they reached New Orleans on the return, and the day following went into camp at Carrollton.

The first call to active duty in the field was received on the 8th of June, when the command went aboard the steamer Grey Eagle and was transferred to Morganzia, some distance up the river. It remained there till the 3d of July, when it embarked on the steamer City of Memphis and returned to New Orleans, encamping there for a week, then took the Charles Thomas and sailed for Bermuda Hundred, where it debarked and went into bivouac on the 21st. From that time to the 30th it took part in various movements of a few miles each, indulging in some skirmishing with the enemy, but meeting no loss. It went aboard the steamer Sentinel on the 30th, and two days later landed at Washington, camping at Tennallytown, a few miles out, where it remained for two weeks. The Second Division, Nineteenth Corps, was on its way to join the First Division, which had been for some time operating against the Confederate force under General Early, then in the Shenandoah Valley. A great change had taken place in the make-up of the division; the Twenty-sixth were now in the First Brigade, which was commanded by General Henry W. Birge and composed in addition to the Twenty-sixth of the Ninth Connecticut, Twelfth and Fourteenth Maine, Fourteenth New Hampshire and Seventy-fifth New York. Three additional brigades completed the division, which was commanded by General Cuvier Grover, while General Emory commanded the two divisions which bore the corps name.

The movement of the division toward the Shenandoah Valley began on the 14th of August, and on the 16th the column crossed the

Shenandoah river and camped at Berryville. From that time the history of the Twenty-sixth Regiment becomes a part of that of General Sheridan's army, which fell back toward Charlestown on the 18th, and intrenched on the 21st in anticipation of an attack, which, however, did not reach the front of Grover's Division. That night the lines were drawn back to the vicinity of Halltown, a few miles nearer Harper's Ferry, and there the regiment remained for a week, advancing again to the vicinity of Charlestown and stopping till the 3d of September, when the Union army swung forward by the left flank taking a position near Berryville, facing the Confederates about Winchester. There the army remained till the 19th, when early in the morning the advance was made which brought on one of the most decisive engagements of the war. The brigade went into the battle of the Opequan in two lines, the Twenty-sixth in the first line with Company I as skirmishers. Soon afterward the left of the Nineteenth Corps and the right of the Sixth lost connection and the gap being discovered and entered by the enemy that portion of the line was temporarily broken, and the regiment with others was obliged to fall back in some disorder. It promptly rallied, however, at the first opportunity, and again went forward into the battle, taking part in the successful operations, later in the day when the Confederate army was sent "whirling through Winchester." The loss of the regiment was heavy, though it cannot be given exactly, including 38 enlisted men killed and 11 officers wounded, of whom Major Clark died on the 17th of October and Captain Thayer on the 10th.

The regiment took part in the subsequent movements against General Early, resting that night on the road south of Winchester and following up the enemy to Fisher's Hill, where the two armies intrenched and confronted each other. A brilliant flank movement by the Eighth Corps dislodging the Confederates, the Nineteenth Corps followed up the retreat, the Twenty-sixth reaching Harrisonburg on the 25th and on the 29th advancing to Mount Crawford. This was merely a demonstration, and the following day the regiment returned to Harrisonburg, where it remained till the 6th of October, when it fell back by easy stages to Cedar Creek, where on the 10th the army took up and fortified a position. While resting here the original members of the Twenty-sixth who had not reenlisted were sent home to Massachusetts for muster out, their term of service having expired. The veterans and recruits remaining were consolidated into a battalion of five companies, under command of Captain Chapman, who was soon after promoted to major and again to lieutenant colonel, Colonel Farr being mustered out with the original members.

It was while lying here that the battalion shared in the battle of Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October, when after being surprised in the morning and driven from its camp in broken fragments, it had the satisfaction of returning in triumph at night, at the close of an obstinate and bloody contest. The loss to the battalion on that day was three killed, 11 wounded and 16 captured. First Lieutenant Albert Tilden died of his wounds on the 21st. The Twenty-sixth were detailed for provost guard at General Sheridan's head-quarters a few days later, and while thus engaged met with a serious loss on the 26th, Second Lieutenant Joseph McQuestion of Central Falls, R. I., with 45 men being surprised and captured by the Confederate cavalry while on duty with a forage train. On the 10th of November the battalion retired to Kernstown, a few miles south of Winchester, where it encamped till the 14th of December, when it was ordered to Winchester, which had been held by a brigade of the Sixth Corps up to that time. The routine duties there continued till the 1st of May, 1865, when the regiment was ordered to Washington, and on reaching there next day encamped in the vicinity of Fort Stevens, being attached to the Second Brigade, First Division, Army of the Shenandoah.

After a month in camp there the division was sent to Georgia, the Twenty-sixth embarking on the steamer Louisburg at Washington on the 4th of June and landing at Savannah four days later. General Davis, the brigade commander, was made post commander at Savannah, and his brigade was assigned to duty there. The Twenty-sixth, after having encamped just outside the city for a few weeks, were brought in for guard and provost duty, which continued till the 2d of August. The battalion was then ordered to prepare for muster out, but that did not take place till the 26th, and not till the 12th of September did the command set out for Boston. Its passage was by the steamer Emily to Hilton Head, thence to New York by the Empire State, and after a stop of two days in the metropolis by rail to Boston, the battalion repairing to Gallop's Island on the evening of the 18th for final payment and discharge.

THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-seventh Regiment was made up from the four western counties of the state, under the call of September 1, 1861, for five new regiments. The duty of recruiting and organizing the command was assigned to Horace C. Lee of Springfield, who caused recruiting offices to be opened in ten of the principal towns of the district on the 10th, and in a few days several of the companies were well filled and Camp Reed at Springfield—so named in honor of Quartermaster General Reed of Massachusetts—situated a mile east of the National Armory, was designated as the place of rendezvous. Two companies arrived on the 19th, others followed in a day or two and the regiment rapidly took form, the last company reporting on the 24th. By the 27th some 770 men had been mustered in by Major Wemple, U. S. A., and on that day the field and staff officers were announced. The command was intended to form part of the "Sherman Expedition," and on the 7th of October received orders to leave on the 14th for the general rendezvous; but this was impossible, as the regiment was not armed, equipped or fully recruited. The uniforms and Enfield rifles were furnished on the 10th of October, the state and national colors were presented by Major Andrews, assistant commissary general of Massachusetts, on the 18th, and on the 25th the line officers received their commissions, bearing date of the 16th, and were mustered in. The roster was as follows:—

Colonel, Horace C. Lee of Springfield; lieutenant colonel, Luke Lyman of Northampton; major, William M. Brown of Adams; surgeon, George A. Otis of Springfield; assistant surgeon, Samuel Camp of Great Barrington; chaplain, Miles Sanford of Adams; adjutant, George W. Bartlett of Greenfield; quartermaster, William H. Tyler of Adams; sergeant major, Henry C. Dwight of Northampton; quartermaster sergeant, George M. Bowker of Adams; commissary sergeant, Johnson J. Ellis of Lynn; hospital steward, George E. Fuller of Palmer; principal musician, Lineus C. Skinner of Amherst; leader of band, Amos Bond of Springfield.

Company A—Captain, Samuel C. Vance of Indianapolis, Ind.; first lieutenant, Mark H. Spaulding; second lieutenant, Edwin C. Clark, both of Northampton.

Company B—Captain, Adin W. Caswell of Gardner; first lieutenant, Parker W. McManus of Davenport, Ia.; second lieutenant, Lovell H. Horton of Athol.

Company C, Greenfield—Captain, William A. Walker; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Nutting; second lieutenant, William F. Barrett.

Company D—Captain, Timothy W. Sloan; first lieutenant, Ami R. Dennison, both of Amherst; second lieutenant, John S. Aitcheson of Chicopee.

Company E—Captain, Gustavus A. Fuller; first lieutenant, John W. Trafton, both of Springfield; second lieutenant, Luther J. Bradley of Lee.

Company F—Captain, Lucius F. Thayer of Westfield; first lieutenant, John W. Moore of Tolland; second lieutenant, James H. Fowler of Westfield.

Company G—Captain, R. Ripley Swift of Chicopee; first lieutenant, Peter S. Bailey of Springfield; second lieutenant, Frederick C. Wright of Northampton.

Company H—Captain, Walter G. Bartholomew of Springfield; first lieutenant, Charles D. Sanford; second lieutenant, William H. H. Briggs, both of Adams.

Company I—Captain, Henry A. Hubbard of Ludlow; first lieutenant, Edward K. Wilcox of Springfield; second lieutenant, Cyrus W. Goodale of Wilbraham.

Company K, Springfield—Captain, Horace K. Cooley; first lieutenant, George Warner; second lieutenant, W. Chapman Hunt.

The regiment was reviewed on the 1st of November by Governor Andrew, and the next day camp was broken, a train of 21 cars taking the command westward over the Boston and Albany railroad that afternoon. At Hudson, N. Y., the steamer Connecticut was boarded, by which Jersey City was reached at 1 p. m. the next day. Going thence by cars the Twenty-seventh reached Philadelphia at midnight, only to find the patriotic women of that city waiting with a bounteous entertainment at the Cooper Shop refreshment saloon where so many Union soldiers were fed and welcomed at all hours of the day and night during the entire period of the war. At Perryville next morning the regiment took precedence of several which were waiting for transportation and was hurried forward to Baltimore, where a part of the night was passed, when the journey was continued by freight train to Annapolis, which was reached at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 5th.

After a few hours' rest at the Naval School the regiment established Camp Springfield, a mile west of the town, near which two regiments were already encamped. Others rapidly arrived until the 16 intended for the Burnside expedition had gathered and were formed into three brigades, of which the First, commanded by General John G. Foster, consisted of the Tenth Connecticut, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, with Belger's Battery F of Rhode Island in connection. Before the regiment entered upon active service Major Brown resigned, Captain Bartholomew being promoted to the vacancy.

For a few weeks the sick list of the Twenth-seventh was large, 13 members dying of disease before the regiment was ordered into service or being left behind at that time fatally ill. The orders to prepare for departure came on the 4th of January, 1862, the weather being severely cold, with considerable snow already upon the ground while more fell during the 5th. Camp was broken on the morning of the 6th, but after waiting all through the day and till 10 o'clock at night only the right wing succeeded in getting aboard the steamer Ranger at the Navy Yard, while the left passed the night in a neighboring building. At 3 o'clock the latter were aroused and taken by tugs to the bark Guerrilla.

It was not till the morning of the 9th that the fleet of 66 vessels bearing 15 regiments of infantry and 56 pieces of field artillery set sail under sealed instructions, which when opened directed that the vessels "when off Cape Hatteras, throw overboard ballast and run into the inlet." On the morning of the 13th, just as the fleet was off this entrance to Pamlico Sound, a severe storm arose, scattering the fleet, wrecking some of the vessels and causing much loss and suffering. The Ranger succeeded in entering the inlet, where it was comparatively safe, but a barge in tow containing the camp and hospital supplies of the regiment was sunk and everything lost. The Guerrilla with 14 other vessels cast double anchors outside in the attempt to ride out the storm there, while many craft were driven out to sea and did not return for a week. The storm continued for two days, and it was not till late on the 15th that the Guerrilla could be towed into the inlet. The men had already suffered much from their crowded condition, the want of water and from sea-sickness, and owing to the demoralized condition of the fleet it was long before they could be made comfortable.

The fleet sailed for Roanoke Island on the 5th of February, but it was not till the morning of the 7th that the weather favored an attempt to land. Shortly before noon the gunboats engaged the forts, and at 3 o'clock the signal was given for the infantry to land. Major Bartholomew with a portion of the color company (K) seems to have been first ashore, but other commands were scarcely behind, and in a very few minutes some thousands had scrambled through the mud and swale to firm earth. No resistance to the landing was offered, and by midnight, with the exception of one regiment whose vessel had grounded and the detachments left in charge of the fleet, the entire force was ashore. Suffering from wet and cold, without blankets, the men stood in the deep mud all night, and hailed with joy the order to advance soon after sunrise next morning.

Emerging from a pine thicket into an open field, the column received fire from Fort Defiance, a masked three-gun battery with a swamp in its front through which ran a corduroy road. The Twenty-seventh was the third regiment in the column and followed the Twenty-third toward the right of the field, the area of which was so limited that the regiment could only fire by companies: but this it did so effectively as to draw to itself the special attention of the enemy's artillery. Finally the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-third were ordered to flank the hostile position on the right, while Reno's Brigade executed a similar maneuver at the left. For an hour Colonel Lee and his command struggled through swampy thickets which it was supposed a rabbit could hardly penetrate, finally fording a stream, waist deep, beyond which lay the Confederate intrenchments. Reno's Brigade was already doing its appointed work, and on seeing this new force the enemy fled, followed by Reno, while Foster's Brigade rested after their arduous toil. Very soon intelligence was received that the Confederates were trying to escape from the island, and the Twenty-seventh led the way to the assistance of Reno, the enemy being forced to the north of the island and to a complete surrender.

The Twenty-seventh had lost in the action four men killed and 11 wounded, three fatally. The regiment remained on the island till the 11th, when, being without camp equipage it was ordered to re-embark on the Ranger and the Recruit. On the latter, on the following day, Captain Hubbard died of disease. General Burnside re-embarked his entire command with the exception of three regiments on the 11th of March, and that night ran up the Neuse river to the mouth of Slocum creek, where the fleet anchored for the night, and next morning the forces debarked, taking up the march toward Newbern in a rain-storm. That night was passed by the Union troops within four miles of Newbern, and next morning the advance was resumed, but the hostile fortifications were soon encountered, when the Twenty-seventh were thrown into line to the left of the turnpike, having the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth on their right and the Twenty-third at the left.

On emerging from the woods in view of the intrenchments the regiment fired the first volley of the battle, fighting in advance of the main line for some time, when it fell back to correct the alignment, firing till its ammunition was exhausted and holding the position for some time with empty guns till relieved by the Eleventh Connecticut. Its loss had been seven killed and 78 wounded, among the former being Second Lieutenant Joseph W. Lawton of Ware, who had but recently received his commission. Before the men were supplied with ammunition the Confederates were driven from their works by a charge, in which the Twenty-seventh with empty guns joined. After the battle was ended by the complete discomfiture of the enemy the regiment was transported to the suburbs of the town, and two days later—Sunday, the 16th—the command, armed and equipped, occupied one of the churches, where Chaplain Sanford, who had resigned his commission, preached his farewell sermon. He was succeeded by Rev. C. L. Woodworth of Amherst.

The Twenty-seventh occupied the former camp of the Seventh North Carolina Regiment,—a very excellent one,—which was renamed Camp Warner, in compliment to Lieutenant Warner, who had been wounded in the recent battle. On the 20th four companies under Major Bartholomew advanced up the railroad to Batchelder's Creek, pressing back the hostile cavalry and burning the bridge there. For some weeks the camp was occupied with no more exciting event than a reconnaissance or a tour of picket duty, and during this time several commissions were resigned, among them that of Assistant Surgeon Camp, who was succeeded by Peter E. Hubon of Worcester.

The regiment was ordered to Batchelder's Creek on the 3d of May, relieving the Twenty-third Massachusetts on outpost duty, and remaining there till the 29th, when ordered back to camp. A review was held June 20, and a reorganization of General Burnside's command into three divisions was effected, each of the former brigade commanders taking charge of a division. The Twenty-seventh thus became with the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut and Ninth New Jersey the Second Brigade, First Division. Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson of the Twenty-fourth commanded the brigade and General Foster the division. But this arrangement was transient, as on the 5th of July General Burnside with the Second and Third Divisions was ordered to co-operate with the Army of the Potomac, driven back from before Richmond, leaving the North Carolina department under the command of General Foster. On the 6th the two brigades were reorganized, the First, commanded by Colonel Lee of the Twenty-seventh, consisting of his own regiment, the Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut; while Colonel Stevenson had the Second Brigade. Lieutenant Colonel Lyman was again placed in command of the Twenty-seventh by this arrangement.

A reconnaissance was made to Trenton by Colonel Lee on the 25th and 26th, but after some skirmishing with the enemy's outposts it was found that the place had been evacuated the day before the Federal column reached it. Other expeditions of less moment were made during the intense heat of the summer, a few being killed and wounded but more serious loss resulting from the exertion and exposure. At the close of August the regimental band was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. Two hundred recruits joined the regiment September 8, and the day after the companies were scattered on outpost duty—A, C and I under Lieutenant Colonel Lyman going to Washington, N. C., H and K remaining at Batchelder's Creek under Captain Cooley, while the other five companies under Major Bartholomew went to Newport Barracks, half-way to Beaufort. The latter place was in the midst of swamps and extremely unhealthy, so that in a short time a large part of the men were unable to do duty, Company D at one time returning a sick list of 68 out of a total of 98. First Lieutenant C. W. Goodale died of disease October 30.

Major Bartholomew's command left Newport on the 30th of October, taking steamer at Newbern and reaching Washington, N. C., the following day. On the 2d of November an expedition was undertaken against Williamston, which was found practically deserted, and the column passed on to Rainbow Bluff, where strong hostile works were also found to be unmanned, going thence through Hamilton and turning toward Tarboro, within a few miles of which the expedition was given up and the force returned to Plymouth, which was reached at noon of the 10th. Here the main part of the regiment remained in charge of the artillery and baggage till the 2d of December. Learning of the location of a small detachment of hostile cavalry, Lieutenant Wood with 23 picked men set out on the 20th and at daybreak the following morning surprised and captured the entire force of 20 without loss. Assistant Surgeon Franklin L. Hunt of West Boylston, the highly esteemed post surgeon at Washington, who had been commissioned but three months before, was shot and mortally wounded by a bushwhacker on the Jamesville road, two miles from Washington, November 22. While the troops were so largely absent from Newbern, an attempt was made to capture the two companies posted at Batchelder's Creek; but the assailants were driven back by the fire of Captain Cooley's command.

The six companies of the Twenty-seventh under Major Bartholomew reached Newbern on the 3d of December, and Colonel Lee's brigade was then composed of his own and the Twenty-fifth Regiments of three-years' troops with three regiments of the new nine-months' men—the Third, Fifth and Forty-sixth Massachusetts. On the 11th the regiment joined in the "Goldsboro expedition," forming the rear guard at the beginning of the march, and it was not till the 17th, in the fight at Goldsboro, that it was actively engaged. While the railroad bridge was burning the regiment assisted in tearing up the track, receiving a severe but inaccurate artillery fire. The brigade formed the rear guard when the Federal column, its purpose accomplished, began to retire, and it thus received the sharp attack made by Clingman's and Evans's Confederate Brigades. The Twenty-seventh took position on the left of the field, and after the slackening of the Confederate fire advanced and drove the enemy from the woods, sustaining during the entire day a loss of but one man killed and two wounded. The expedition made the best of its way back to Newbern, being followed at a distance and occasionally shelled by the foe, but without damage.

The various detachments of the Twenty-seventh were united under

Lieutenant Colonel Lyman at Washington, but three weeks later Companies G and H were detailed for garrison duty at Plymouth. On the 30th of March General D. H. Hill opened the siege of Washington with a force of some 15,000 men and 40 pieces of artillery. General Foster being in the place took command of the garrison, which consisted of eight companies each of the Twenty-seventh and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, two companies of the First Loyal North Carolina, one company of cavalry and the Third New York Battery. With the gun-boats in the river the defenders had 28 cannon. The siege was prosecuted with great energy for 17 days, the Twenty-seventh defending the right of the line, being continually on duty and under fire, yet fortunately escaping with a loss of one killed and eight wounded. On the 13th of April the steamer Escort ran the blockade under a terrible fire, bringing the Fifth Rhode Island as reinforcements, and on the morning of the 15th she ran out carrying General Foster, who went to organize a relief expedition, leaving General Potter in command. Next morning the enemy began to retreat and on the 23d Spinola's Brigade arrived. The Twenty-seventh being thus relieved returned to Newbern on the 25th, encamping on the Fair Grounds.

Meantime Companies G and H at Plymouth were kept ever on the alert by the enemy. On the 23d of March Company H took part in a sharp skirmish at Wingfield, losing two killed and two wounded. In other enterprises of like nature officers and men from the regiment took creditable part. The eight companies had scarcely settled at Newbern when on the afternoon of the 27th they were ordered to take part in an expedition to Gum Swamp. Going by cars to Batchelder's Creek, they took up the march at 9 o'clock that evening in company with the Fifth Regiment and two companies of the Forty-sixth, the men carrying 100 rounds of ammunition. That night the regiment marched to Core Creek, where it waited till 1 o'clock the next day for a heavy rain-fall to cease, when it moved forward 13 miles further with Companies D and E as skirmishers, till the enemy were found posted in an earthwork near the railroad. The two companies joined with the supporting regiments in a charge, putting the enemy to rout and capturing a considerable number of prisoners,—the loss to the Twenty-seventh being but one wounded. Returning to the Creek over roads almost impassable, the regiment was sent out on the 30th by General I. N. Palmer, commanding the expedition, on a scout for guerrillas. None were found, however, and next day the command was returned to Newbern by rail, where on the 8th of May, after it had moved into comfortable barracks, it was rejoined by the two companies from Batchelder's Creek. The recent experiences of the regiment had been so trying that at this time a daily average of 230 men were under medical treatment.

The brigade was sent out on the 21st to attempt the dispersal of a hostile force which had given some annoyance to the Union outposts. The rendezvous was at Core Creek, whence the Twenty-seventh were sent to the Bridge, two miles distant, to report to Colonel Jones of the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania. With the two regiments that officer worked his way for 13 hours through a most difficult swamp, till he gained a position in the rear of the Confederate intrenchments covering the Dover road and the railroad. While four companies of the Twenty-seventh occupied the road, to intercept reinforcements and prevent the escape of fugitives, three companies under Captain Sanford with two companies of the Pennsylvanians, well supported, made a charge on the works, while the rest of the brigade, which had come up in front, attacked on the other side. The enemy broke to the swamp, but 170 prisoners were taken, with considerable camp property. The victors rested on the field for a few hours, during which the enemy rallied in force and some skirmishing ensued on the return, lasting till the Newbern outposts were reached, where the brave Colonel Jones was killed. The Twenty-seventh lost one killed and three wounded.

The resignation of Lieutenant Colonel Lyman was accepted on the 28th of May, leaving the regiment in command of Major Bartholomew, who was presently promoted to the vacancy, Captain William A. Walker of Company C becoming major. On the 6th of June the regiment was detailed as provost guard in Newbern, Captain Sanford being made provost marshal with Lieutenant Hunt as assistant. Captain Bartlett was also made provost marshal of Beaufort, while Colonel Lee was appointed provost marshal general of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. General Foster taking command of the same department, with head-quarters at Fortress Monroe, the Department of North Carolina was placed under General John J. Peck.

From the 4th to the 6th of July the regiment formed part of an infantry force supporting a raid of the Third New York cavalry upon the Wilmington and Weldon railroad, penetrating five miles beyond Trenton. Again on the 17th, with part of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, it crossed the Neuse river and went to Swift Creek, where it remained till the 20th in support of a cavalry expedition to Rocky Mount and Tarboro. On the 10th of October—one week after the Twenty-seventh had been relieved from duty in Newbern—General Foster directed the transfer of the regiments forming his original brigade to Virginia, and as Heckman's Brigade the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Ninth New Jersey and Belger's Battery were ordered to Newport News. The Twenty-seventh reached its destination the 18th, its new habitation being named Camp Hoffman, but ten days later General Foster was ordered to the Department of the Ohio, being succeeded by General Butler, by whom the regiment was returned to provost duty, Companies A, D and K at Portsmouth and the balance at Norfolk.

During the winter special attention was given to the re-enlistment of veteran soldiers, and so many of the Twenty-seventh re-enlisted as to insure the continuance of the regiment as a veteran organization. January 15, 1864, with 220 of these, Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew left for home on a month's furlough, receiving a hearty reception at Springfield, and returning to duty at Norfolk, February 19. The first expedition of the spring took place March 4, when the regiment advanced beyond Magnolia Salt Sulphur Springs, on information that the enemy was approaching from the direction of Suffolk, but found no foe and returned on the 7th. The Twenty-seventh were relieved from provost duty on the 21st by the Fourth Rhode Island, with the exception of Company F and 50 men from other companies who remained, the former at Norfolk and the latter as prison guard. The regiment marched to Julian's Creek in a severe snow-storm, resting in the tents of the Tenth New Hampshire over night and the next day building their own camp. During the winter 213 recruits had joined the command, and its total now reached 933. First Lieutenant Edward D. Lee of Templeton, an esteemed officer serving as adjutant, died of disease April 17.

The Twenty-seventh was now part of General Heckman's (henceforth known as the Red Star) Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, Army of the James. General Butler commanded the army, General W. F. Smith the corps, General Weitzel the division. The

Twenty-seventh left Portsmouth by the steamer Escort on the morning of April 27, and at noon landed at Yorktown. After marching about for a time the brigade went by transports to near Williamsburg, landed again and marched aimlessly back and forth as a feint, re-embarking during the night of May 4 and returning with the entire fleet to Fortress Monroe, whence on the 5th the vessels sailed up the James river to Bermuda Hundred where the Star Brigade debarked and advanced a mile inland to cover the landing of the army. Next morning the regiment started for Cobb's Hill, seven miles westward near the Appomattox, and finding no enemy in the vicinity the forces set to work constructing a line of defenses from that point to Dutch Gap Bend on the James, four miles distant. inclosing a roomy and favorable peninsula in the rear of the line.

General Heckman was soon ordered to develop the position and force of the enemy, sending forward his brigade, with Companies A and H of the Twenty-seventh as skirmishers, supported by the rest of the regiment. At Mary Dunn's farm the Confederates were found in some force, and a sharp skirmish followed, in which the infantry firing on the Union side was all done by the Twenty-seventh, the rest of the brigade being formed in echelon in support. The fight continued till after dark, when the column returned to Cobb's Hill, the regiment having lost two killed and 16 wounded, three fatally. The day following three columns of Federal troops by as many routes were advanced toward the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad. Heckman's Brigade formed the left, the Twenty-seventh leading, and at Dunn's farm the enemy were found in stronger force than on the 6th. There was no engagement at this point except artillery firing during the day, General Brooks in the center reaching and destroying a considerable portion of the railroad, and at night the troops returned to their intrenched line, the Twenty-seventh having lost five wounded, while 50 were affected by sun-stroke. Such were the battles of Dunn's Farm and Walthall Junction.

A general advance toward Petersburg was ordered for the 9th, the Twenty-seventh leading with Companies E and I as skirmishers. Near Arrowfield Church the enemy were found in some force and an engagement at once began, the regiment forming on the right of the turnpike and with the Twenty-fifth on the left constituting the first line of battle. After an hour's hard fighting Haygood's South Carolina Brigade charged close up to the Union line when it received two terrific volleys which drove it back in confusion. The Twenty-seventh and the Ninth New Jersey at once joined in a counter charge, driving back the disorganized brigade, when the entire Union force moved forward and secured the field. In this battle the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-fifth South Carolina Regiments were opposed to the same numbers from Massachusetts, each brigade also containing a Twenty-third Regiment. The loss of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts was five killed and 32 wounded, five fatally, including First Lieutenant Pliny Wood of Westfield. Next day the column again returned to its defenses at Cobb's Hill.

A movement northward toward Richmond was begun on the 12th, almost simultaneously with a heavy rain-fall which lasted for four days. The Richmond road was reached at 9 o'clock when skirmishing began, which continued at intervals through the day, the regiment having four wounded. The following afternoon some progress was made toward Drewry's Bluff, and on the 14th with Companies C and F as skirmishers the line was advanced to within 300 yards of Fort Stevens, an earthwork in front of Fort Darling and separated from it by Kingsland Creek. The enemy's outposts having been captured, intrenchments were built during the 15th, and on these two days the regiment expended 80,000 cartridges in skirmish firing, losing 23 men wounded. On the afternoon of the 15th the brigade was transferred to the right of the army, taking position in Gregory's Woods, the order of the regiments from the right being: Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third, Twenty-seventh and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts. Fort Darling was a mile and a quarter in front, and between the right of the brigade and the James river was a space of a mile or more occupied only by a thin picket line already on duty for two days without relief. In this direction Company D were deployed as skirmishers, in front of the line already established, by whose fire three men were wounded; while the rest of the regiment devoted themselves vigorously to intrenching.

The morning of the 16th brought a fearful disaster to Heckman's Brigade. Under cover of a dense fog General Beauregard threw Ransom's Confederate Division of four brigades fiercely against the two Union brigades—Heckman's and Wistar's—east of the turnpike. Three attempts to break the frail line by direct charge were made, but each time the assailants were repulsed with dreadful loss. Then the right was turned by a flank movement of Gracie's Alabama

Brigade; a messenger sent to warn Colonel Lee was killed before the message was delivered, and the first knowledge of danger to the regiment was the appearance in its rear of the First and Seventh Virginia Regiments of Kemper's Brigade with a demand for surrender, emphasized by a volley. Most of the three left companies, F, E and K, escaped and gave the alarm to the Twenty-fifth, and Company D on the picket line also succeeded in eluding the enemy; but of the other companies a great majority were swept back to the Confederate lines, 120 of whom went to horrible deaths in the prison pens. The remnant of the Twenty-seventh, under command of Captain Moore, did valiant service during the remainder of the day, and saw the enemy discomfited and driven back to their own lines, but the loss of the regiment had been fearful. Ten had been killed, 55 wounded, nine of them fatally, and 248 were prisoners, of whom 12 were wounded. Among the captured were Colonel Lee, Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew and seven line officers. General Heckman was also a prisoner. Among the killed was Captain C. D. Sanford, a fine officer and a young man of great promise.

That night a return was made to the works at Cobb's Hill, and under the command of Major Walker, who had been absent on temporary leave at the time of the disaster, the regiment was reorganized in three divisions—right, center and left—under the command respectively of Captain Moore, Lieutenant Wright and Captain Bailey. General Stannard, in the absence of General Heckman, took command of the brigade, to which the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment was added, and General Martindale relieved General Weitzel in command of the division. The Army of the James was now shut into its fortifications by the advance of the Confederates, and on the 23d a reconnaissance in which most of the survivors of the Twenty-seventh took part revealed the enemy in strong force at Bakehouse Creek. One man in the detachment was fatally wounded during the skirmish.

Four divisions, of which Martindale's was one, were detached from the Army of the James on the 26th under General Smith to join the Army of the Potomac, and next day the remnant of the Twenty-seventh crossed the Appomattox on pontons, embarking from City Point on the 29th. Going by way of Fortress Monroe and up the York and Pamunkey rivers to White House Landing, the troops debarked on the morning of the 31st, halting late that night at New

Castle. The march to this point was an error, the intention having been that the command should report to Cold Harbor, and for that place the weary column set out next morning. The day was insufferably hot, the roads very dusty, and the men weighted with four days' rations; yet before 3 o'clock in the afternoon 20 miles had been made and the courage of the Twenty-seventh was so enduring that but four men had fallen from the ranks.

The Army of the Potomac was then going into position for the Cold Harbor battles, and General Smith placed his command between the Sixth Corps, forming the Union left, and the Fifth, some distance to the right. A part of his troops almost immediately made a charge and took some ground from the enemy, but in that movement the Twenty-seventh did not take part. Companies F and H, however, were deployed as skirmishers, and in that position the former lost two men wounded, one fatally. The rest of the regiment took a position on the front line about dark, and remained till morning of the 2d of June, when it was relieved, but while the men were getting breakfast it was ordered to the support of Barton's Brigade, starting for the place under the guidance of the aide who brought the order. While en route a heavy volley was received killing four and wounding 14, five fatally. The guide was not seen after the fire, and the regiment remained awaiting orders till afternoon, when it rejoined the brigade. In the murderous assault of the next morning the Twenty-seventh were first deployed as skirmishers and with the loss of two men killed drove in the Confederate outposts till the main lines appeared in front. They were then recalled and formed part of the first line of attack, pressing forward under a frightful fire to the enemy's second line, where the little command was almost annihilated, losing 15 killed, 65 wounded and four taken prisoners. Five of the wounded were fatally hurt, and among the killed were the regiment's commander, Major Walker, Captain E. K. Wilcox, and Second Lieutenant Samuel Morse of Chicopee. Captain Wilcox was serving on General Stannard's staff, but knowing that the charge was to be made placed himself beside his comrades and was killed while cheering them on. Of the 744 men who accompanied the colors of the Twenty-seventh from Yorktown, May 4, only 83 remained, and during the succeeding days at Cold Harbor this number was reduced by two of the five officers being killed, five men wounded and seven taken prisoners. The officers lost were First Lieutenant F. C. Wright, acting adjutant, and Edgar H. Coombs of Lee, who had received his commission as second lieutenant but had not been mustered. The brigade was strengthened while before Cold Harbor by the addition of the Eighty-ninth New York, and on the 12th of June orders were received for General Smith's command to return to White House Landing.

That night the regiment—commanded since the death of Major Walker by Captain Caswell, who had been wounded but not disabled—marched 20 miles through the dust and sand to the Landing, embarking on transports which conveyed it to Broadway Landing on the Appomattox near Cobb's Hill, where the troops went ashore the evening of the 14th. Before morning, with the other troops under General Smith, it crossed the river on pontons to take part in the first movement against Petersburg. The brigade led its division by way of the Appomattox turnpike, engaging the skirmishers of the enemy at 9 o'clock and driving them back till the intrenched line was encountered, near Battery Five, the artillery fire from which wounded 11 men of the Twenty-seventh, one mortally. In the early evening, artillery from General Hancock's corps reached the scene and opened on the enemy, when a strong skirmish line was advanced and gained the coveted intrenchments.

During the two succeeding days the regiment was engaged in maneuvering and skirmishing, and on the morning of the 18th at the general assault which was ordered it was directed to move forward, align with another regiment and charge. Under the command of Captain Moore it advanced through a terrible fire until not an officer remained with it, and the gallant remnant struggled as near to the enemy's works, under the command of sergeants, as it was possible for human valor to carry men. There they remained burrowing into the ground till darkness enabled them to steal away. The loss of the day had been 11 killed and 28 wounded, the latter including all the commissioned officers except First Lieutenant E. M. Jillson, who assumed command of the survivors.

On the evening of the 19th the Eighteenth Corps was relieved and fell back to Point of Rocks, where numerous changes occurred. The Fifth Maryland Regiment was added to the brigade and its Colonel Fry took command, in place of General Stannard, assigned to a division. Captain Bailey having returned to the Twenty-seventh took command of the four line officers and 114 men present for duty, some returns having been made from details and hospitals. At the same time Chaplain Woodworth, to the general regret, resigned his commission. On the 21st the regiment again returned to the works in front of the doomed city, and from that time till the 24th of August it was under the command of various captains and lieutenants, engaged in the arduous and dangerous duties of the siege. During the time it had some 20 men wounded and two or three killed, having generally from 180 to 200 present for duty. With the rest of the corps, it massed in rear of the Ninth at the explosion of the mine, July 30, and a few weeks later an attempt at reprisal was made by the enemy under a covered way occupied by the Twenty-seventh ; but fortunately the distance was misjudged, and the magazine was placed forward of the works intended to be destroyed, so that the defenders were only covered by dirt by the explosion.

Early in the morning of the 25th of August the regiment was relieved from duty in the trenches and recrossed the Appomattox, encamping near Cobb's Hill once more. There it remained in amiable relations with the opposing picket lines till the 17th of September, when steamer was taken and the command went that evening to Portsmouth, where Colonel H. C. Lee, finally released from rebel prisons, was awaiting his regiment. Through his influence the men whose terms of service had nearly expired received permission to return at once to Massachusetts, the rest of the brigade having gone or being ordered to North Carolina. The homeward bound detachment numbered 179, who under the command of Captain William McKay reached Springfield on the 28th and were enthusiastically received. On the 29th they were mustered out of the United States service.

The re-enlisted men and recruits still composing the regiment in the field sailed by the steamer United States to Beaufort, N. C., and on the 21st under command of Major Moore went into camp at Carolina City, where in the midst of yellow fever they remained till November 28, suffering considerably from the disease. On that date camp was broken and the regiment, now commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew, who had been exchanged, went to Beaufort where it performed provost duty till the 4th of December. It was then sent in light marching order to Newbern to take part in a movement against Rainbow Bluff in support of the projected attack on Fort Fisher, near Wilmington. Battery A, Third New York, were dismounted and consolidated for the time with the Twenty-seventh, and the force of some six regiments was commanded by Colonel Frankle of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. The column started from Plymouth early in the morning of December 9, the Twenty-seventh in the advance with the Ninth New Jersey. The enemy were encountered five miles out and pressed back to Foster's Mills, where they made a stand behind a creek, the bridge across which had been destroyed. Under cover of artillery fire the bridge was repaired, when the foe fell back, the Twenty-seventh having lost one killed and one wounded during the engagement.

That night the column camped at Williamston, where it remained the following day, but at night again advanced and soon after midnight approached the Confederate position at Butler's Bridge. There the force was divided, the Twenty-seventh with the Ninth New Jersey by a roundabout way seeking the rear of the position, which they successfully gained, capturing the commandant with 130 of his garrison, and dispersing the rest, as well as a body of reinforcements for whom they had at first been mistaken by the Confederates. As the force could do no more for the want of supplies, a retrograde movement was made from point to point till Plymouth was reached. Early in January, 1865, the regiment was ordered back to Newbern, and after some perplexing and contradictory orders was finally assigned to outpost duty—six companies under Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew at Rocky Run and the remainder under Captain McKay at Red House. Several changes occurred among the companies on this duty, and on the 15th of February 30 recruits were received, raising the total effective strength of the regiment to 264 men.

General Schofield with the Twenty-third Corps having entered North Carolina and begun an advance in co-operation with that of General Sherman through the Carolinas, the Twenty-seventh with the Fifteenth Connecticut under command of Colonel C. L. Upham, forming the Second Brigade, Second Division, district of Beaufort—was ordered on the 3d of March to report in light order at Core Creek. From that point a column under General Cox advanced on the 6th, the Twenty-seventh leading as skirmishers during the day.

On the 7th the regiment was not engaged while the column was advancing with some fighting to Wise Forks, but the following day, when Southwest Creek had been gained, rumors were received that a flank attack might be expected, and the Twenty-seventh were posted across British road to guard against that danger. While thus isolated, with only the Fifteenth near, they were attacked and almost surrounded by Hoke's Division. A most gallant defense was made, the little band holding its antagonists at bay for almost an hour, and making desperate efforts to extricate itself, finally rallying about its colors after two standard-bearers had been shot down and fighting till the foe swept over and captured such as survived, only the stretcher-bearers, six or seven in number, escaping. Seven had been killed, 40 wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew severely, and 147 captured. All the wounded with a single exception fell into the hands of the enemy.

The captives were marched to Libby Prison at Richmond, from which they were paroled, and on reaching the Union lines were given a month's furlough to Massachusetts. There was still left in the service a nucleus bearing the regimental name, which in a short time by the addition of convalescents and recruits numbered some 30, and this handful was engaged in guard duty and kindred detail till the 26th of June, when it was mustered out of the service at Newbern and left for Massachusetts. Readville was reached on the 7th of July, where the final papers were prepared, and on the 19th the Twenty-seventh Regiment was paid off and formally disbanded.

THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-eighth Regiment, like the Ninth, was composed principally of men of Irish birth or descent, and was organized at Camp Cameron, Cambridge, where it went into camp September 22, 1861. Most of the officers were commissioned from October 8, but the companies were not ready for the mustering officer till the 13th of December, and additional detachments were added during the month to make up the complement of the regiment. The roster of officers was as follows :—

Colonel, William Monteith of New York City; lieutenant colonel, Maclelland Moore; major, George W. Cartwright; surgeon, Patrick A. O'Connell, all of Boston; assistant surgeon, George W. Snow of Chelsea; chaplain, Nicholas O'Brien of Roxbury; adjutant, Charles H. Sanborn of Boston; quartermaster, Addison A. Hosmer of West Boylston; sergeant major, Levi C. Brackett of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Edmund J. Reed of Shrewsbury; commissary sergeant, William C. Oliver of Boston; leader of band, Samuel Curry of Salem.

Company A—Captain, Andrew P. Caraher of Lynn; first lieutenant, Humphrey Sullivan; second lieutenant, Jeremiah W. Coveney, both of Cambridge.

Company B—Captain, Lawrence P. Barrett; first lieutenant, William J. Lemoyne; second lieutenant, Josiah F. Kennison, all of Boston.

Company C—Captain, John H. Brennan; first lieutenant, James Magee; second lieutenant, William H. Flynn, all of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Andrew J. Lawler; first lieutenant, Hugh P. Boyle, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Florence Buckley of Natick.

Company E—Captain, Samuel Moore; first lieutenant, James McArdle; second lieutenant, John Carleton, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, John Riley of Boston; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Bartlett of Chelsea; second lieutenant, Alexander Barrett of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Alexander Blaney of Natick; first lieutenant, William Mitchell; second lieutenant, James Devine, both of Boston.

Company H—Captain, John A. McDonald of Holden; first lieutenant, James O'Keefe; second lieutenant, Nicholas J. Barrett, both of Worcester.

Company I—Captain, George F. McDonald; first lieutenant, Moses J. Emery, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Edmund H. Fitzpatrick of New Bedford.

Company K—Captain, John J. Cooley; first lieutenant, John Ahern, both of Milford; second lieutenant, John Killian of Roxbury.

The regiment left Camp Cameron January 11, 1862, going to Fort Columbus, New York harbor, where it remained till the 14th of February. It then embarked on the steamer Ericsson for Hilton Head, off the South Carolina coast, which had been occupied the previous autumn by Union troops. The destination was reached on the 23d, and the regiment debarked and went into camp, though not at the time brigaded, being attached to General Thomas W. Sherman's "Expeditionary Corps," then in occupation of the coast islands, with head-quarters at Port Royal.

The regiment was transported on the 7th of April to Dawfuskie Island, marching the following day to the upper end opposite Fort Pulaski. Companies A and K were detached for service at Jones and Bird Islands, Savannah river, being relieved ten days later by Companies D and I, which remained till May 6. Colonel Monteith with the five companies of the right wing was ordered on the 12th to Tybee Island, Georgia, the companies returning on the 28th under command of Major Cartwright, the colonel having been placed under arrest by General Hunter. He did not again return to the regiment, resigning at Newport News August 12. Just before the return of the right wing the left had been ordered back to Hilton Head, and on the 30th the whole regiment under command of the lieutenant colonel left the latter place for James Island, where it landed on the 1st of June, having been made part of the First Brigade, General Isaac I. Stevens's (Second) Division, the other regiments of the brigade being the Seventh Connecticut and Eighth Michigan, Colonel Fenton being the brigade commander.

Some skirmishing ensued, by which the Twenty-eighth had five men wounded, and early in the morning of the 16th an attack was made on the Confederate works near Secessionville, known as Fort Johnson. The only avenue of approach to the stronghold was by a narrow causeway and deployment immediately in front of the hostile works, and the regiment strove faithfully to obtain a position whence it could make an attack or co-operate in the firing; but owing to the nature of the ground and the mingling of the different commands it became necessary to withdraw the Twenty-eighth with other troops that their lines might be reformed. This had been done and the command was ready for a renewal of the attack when General Benham, in command of the field, relinquished the purpose. The loss of the eight companies engaged, A and F being on detail, was 70, of whom 18 were killed or mortally wounded. Returning to camp, the regiment remained on the island till the 6th of July, when it was taken back in the transport Ben Deford to Hilton Head. At that time General Hunter had been called upon to forward all troops which could be spared from his department for the reinforcement of the Army of the Potomac, and on the 12th of July six regiments under command of General I. I. Stevens, including the Twenty-eighth, embarked for Fortress Monroe, landing at Newport News on the 18th.

These regiments were assigned to General Burnside's command—the Ninth Corps—and organized as the First Division, comprising three brigades of two regiments each. The Twenty-eighth with the Seventy-ninth New York formed the Third Brigade, commanded by Colonel Addison Farnsworth of the Seventy-ninth, General Stevens continuing as division commander. A week later Lieutenant Colonel Moore resigned, leaving Major Cartwright, who was soon promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy, in command of the Twenty-eighth.

Active campaigning began after some two weeks of waiting and preparation. Embarking on the steamer Merrimac on the 3d of August, the regiment was taken to Acquia Creek, where it landed on the 6th, going at once to Fredericksburg, in which vicinity it encamped until the 12th. Then it marched to join General Pope's Army of Virginia, near Culpeper, crossing the Rappahannock to Falmouth, ascending the river to Rappahannock Station, recrossing there to the south side and continuing the journey, bivouacking on the night of the 15th some seven miles south of Culpeper. Next day the march was continued to the vicinity of Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where the command remained till the night of the 18th. During this time it bade adieu to its brass-band, which was mustered out of service in obedience to the general orders dismissing regimental bands. Until the disastrous Second Bull Run battle at the close of the month, the regiment spent much of the time marching back and forth over the country, going on the 19th to Barnett's Ford on the Rappahannock; next day to Ely's Ford, crossing the river on the 21st in support of a cavalry skirmish, returning during the night and taking up the march to White Sulphur Springs; thence on the 25th to Warrenton, starting back the same night toward Warrenton Junction, going on the 27th to Manassas Junction and next day to Centerville.

The battle opened on the 29th and the Twenty-eighth marching to Bull Run, six miles, were ordered to support a battery, which they did during the day. That night they were shifted to the left of the field, taking position in front of a forest held by the enemy, into which they were ordered the next afternoon, receiving and returning a severe fire, continuing to advance till orders were received to fall back, after which position was again taken in support of a battery. There the command remained till the close of the day's fighting, when with the rest of the army it fell back to Centerville, having suffered a loss of 18 killed, 109 wounded, including Major Cartwright, and eight missing. Captain Caraher temporarily assumed command. Second Lieutenant Flynn was among the killed.

The day after the battle the regiment was on picket, and September 1, with other troops, started toward Manassas, marched a few miles and then returned. Moving back on the road to Fairfax Court House, the two divisions of the Ninth Corps, commanded by General Reno, with Kearny's Division of the Third, met and checked the movement of the Confederate General Jackson threatening the Union right flank and rear, fighting the battle of Chantilly. That battle was brief, ending at dark in a heavy rain, Generals Stevens and Kearny being killed and their commands suffering severely, but the intentions of the enemy were thwarted and Pope's army was saved from an additional disaster. The Twenty-eighth with their division drove in the enemy's pickets and then pressed the main line back through a piece of forest toward Ox Hill, in which brief engagement their loss was 15 killed, including Second Lieutenant Alexander Barrett, 79 wounded and five missing.

It was decided next day to withdraw the army within the defenses of Washington, and the Twenty-eighth, which had bivouacked near the field of battle, marched by way of Fairfax Court House to Alexandria; thence on the 5th crossing to Washington and encamping on Meridian Hill. General McClellan had again taken command, and even during the march northward, which began on the 7th, the work of reorganization went on. General Reno retained command of the Ninth Corps, to which a Third Division was added; General O. B. Willcox succeeded the fallen Stevens in command of the First Division, which was reduced to two brigades, the Twenty-eighth being assigned to the Second, under command of Colonel Thomas Welsh. Going by way of Leesboro, Brookville and Frederick, the regiment on the 14th reached South Mountain, but did not take an active part in the battle in which the commander of the corps lost his life. General Reno was succeeded as corps commander by General J. D. Cox, whose "Kanawha Division" was also temporarily attached to the Ninth Corps. The Twenty-eighth supported a battery during the afternoon, and at night went on picket, losing during the engagement six men wounded.

The following day the regiment marched to near Antietam Creek, and during the 16th was on picket. The plan of the battle of the 17th at first contemplated placing Willcox's Division as the reserve of the Ninth Corps, and that arrangement was made; but early in the afternoon it was found when an advance was ordered that the Second Division, General Sturgis, which had led the crossing at the "Burnside bridge," was out of ammunition and had suffered too much to take part, and Willcox was ordered to relieve it. The movement across the bridge was made under fire, and at 3 o'clock, after having lain exposed to the enemy's artillery for an hour, an advance was ordered. A fierce contest ensued, but the Confederates were too strong in men and position and the troops of the Ninth Corps fell back toward the creek, where they bivouacked for the night. Out of less than 200 taken into action the Twenty-eighth lost 12 killed, including Second Lieutenant N. J. Barrett, and 36 wounded. During the 18th the regiment was on the skirmish line, exchanging shots with the enemy but meeting no loss; on the 19th, Lee having made his retreat into Virginia, it marched some three miles, to the Potomac, remained there till the 22d and then with the rest of the corps took position near Antietam Iron Works.

Then followed a period of rest and recuperation after the arduous campaigning of a month, during which four important battles had been fought. On the 2d of October the regiment crossed the mountains into Pleasant Valley, near Harper's Ferry, where it remained till the 15th, when during two days it marched to Nolan's Ferry on the Potomac, some 15 miles from Harper's Ferry. There it encamped for two weeks, and on the 18th its new colonel, Richard

Byrnes, a lieutenant in the Fifth United States Cavalry, arrived and took command. Captain Caraher was made major, dating from July 26. Camp was broken for the movement into Virginia on the 30th, when the regiment forded the Potomac at Point of Rocks and advanced to Waterford. Thence on the 2d of November the route led by slow stages through Harmony, Philemont, Upperville, Rectorville, Orleans, Waterloo, to White Sulphur Springs and Rappahannock Station, thence down the Rappahannock, through Hartwood Church and Falmouth, tents being pitched nearly opposite Fredericksburg on the afternoon of the 19th. General McClellan had been relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac, Burnside being his successor. Among the changes which followed was the transfer on the 23d of the Twenty-eighth Regiment from Colonel Welsh's brigade to the Second Brigade, First Division, Second Corps, known as the Irish Brigade and commanded by General Thomas F. Meagher. General Hancock commanded the division and General Couch the corps, which with the Ninth formed under General Sumner the Right Grand Division of the army. The other regiments of the brigade were the Sixty-third, Sixty-ninth and Eighty-eighth New York and One Hundred and Sixteenth Pennsylvania.

Preparations for the battle were completed on the morning of the 11th of December, and camp was broken early. Owing to the delay in laying the bridges, the regiment bivouacked near the river that night, crossing the following morning, and remaining in the streets of Fredericksburg till noon of the 13th. Then the order was given to attempt the capture of the hights in rear of the city. French's Division led, supported by Hancock's and later by Howard's. The Irish Brigade formed the second line of its division, moving out from the city and across the canal, deploying, advancing, gaining a position scarcely 60 paces from the hostile lines, where it received without faltering a fire which swept down more than half its members; it endured all that human heroism could endure,—then the shattered fragments drifted back. The loss to the Twenty-eighth was 110 killed and wounded, among the dead being Second Lieutenants John Sullivan and William Holland, both of Milford. That night the remnant of the brigade recrossed the river, but returned to Fredericksburg the following day and remained till the Union troops were finally withdrawn during the night of the 15th. Winter quarters and some months of comparative inaction ensued.

In addition to the officers killed in battle during the year, First Lieutenant Boyle had died of disease at Hilton Head, May 31.

The winter camp was broken on the 27th of April, 1863, when the regiment marched to United States Ford on the Rappahannock and performed picket duty in that vicinity till the army was ready for the crossing on the 30th, then moving forward with the rest of the corps till the night of the 1st of May. The brigade was placed at Scott's Mills, a point some five miles from Chancellorsville, where it remained till the morning of the 3d with no active duty save that of arresting some of the fugitives from the broken Eleventh Corps on the night of the 2d. Meagher's Brigade was then ordered to the front to support the Fifth Maine Battery, which was fiercely engaged when the troops arrived. In a short time nearly every man belonging to the battery was killed or wounded, when the brigade sprang to the guns, checked the Confederates who were advancing for their capture and drew the pieces from the field by hand. In this short episode, which was its most important part in the battle, the Twenty-eighth Regiment lost ten men killed and wounded. That night it moved some two miles down the plank road, a part of its number engaging in the construction of a new line of defenses while the rest went upon picket, and thus the time was employed till the retreat of the army to the north side of the Rappahannock was decided on and carried out in the early morning of the 6th.

A few days after the battle General Meagher resigned command of the brigade, which had become reduced to a few hundred present for duty, and was succeeded by Colonel Patrick Kelly of the Eighty-eighth. The old camps, which had been reoccupied after the battle, were quitted for more healthful quarters, and there the brigade awaited the next move on the great chess-board,—which proved to be the Gettysburg campaign. On the 13th of June the Twenty-eighth went on picket at Deep Run, but at night of the following day took up the march toward Stafford Court House, continuing on to Dumfries, Occaquan Creek and Centerville, whence on the 20th the regiment marched to Thoroughfare Gap, going at once on picket and remaining with a single change of location till the morning of the 25th. Then it moved to Green Springs, closely followed by the enemy, but without serious fighting, stopped for a night and late the next evening crossed the Potomac at Edwards Ferry, the route thence including Poolesville, Brownsville, Urbana, the Monocacy river, Frederick, Liberty and Uniontown. The latter place was reached late at night of the 29th, and there the regiment remained till the morning of July 1, when it marched to Taneytown, halted for a short time and continued on to within a few miles of Gettysburg, where it bivouacked for the night.

One day of the great battle had passed before it reached the field of action, but on the morning of the second day it joined forces with the troops already in position along Cemetery Hill, the First Division, of which it formed a part, under the command of General Caldwell, constituting the left of the Second Corps and connecting with the Third under General Sickles. When the attack of Longstreet on the Third Corps was delivered that afternoon, Caldwell's Division was advanced in two lines, of which the brigades of Cross and Kelly formed the first. A fine attack was delivered, and the enemy were driven back, but the flanks of the assaulting column were not covered and were soon almost enveloped by the Confederates. After an obstinate fight the division was extricated, having suffered heavy loss. On the third day the regiment assisted in repelling the attack upon the Union center, which in its front was not delivered with great vigor. Its loss during the two days reached 101 in killed, wounded and missing.

When it became evident on the 5th of July that the enemy had retreated, the Twenty-eighth, with other troops, marched as far as Two Taverns, halted there till the morning of the 7th and then moved by way of Taneytown to near Frederick. Thence passing through Crampton's Gap and Keedysville to Jones's Cross Roads, on the 10th, the regiment with a few changes of position remained awaiting the expected battle till the 14th, when it was found that Lee's army had retired into Virginia. The brigade advanced toward Falling Waters, but encountered no foe, bivouacked there for the night, and the 15th marched by way of Sharpsburg and the Antietam to near Harper's Ferry, passing that night on the canal tow-path. The next day the command encamped in Pleasant Valley, a few miles distant, stopped there till the 18th and then began a movement into Virginia in pursuit of the Confederate army. That day's march was through Harper's Ferry and some miles up Loudon Valley, thence by easy stages to Snicker's Gap, Bloomfield, Ashby's and Manassas Gaps, Markham and White Plains to Warrenton Junction, which was reached on the 26th. Halting there till the 30th, the regiment marched to the vicinity of Morrisville and encamped some five miles from Kelly's Ford, where with two changes of camp it remained during the month of August; marching on the 31st to the vicinity of United States Ford, it bivouacked till the 4th of September, when it returned to the former camp where it remained till the 12th. It then with its corps marched to Rappahannock Station in support of the movement of Buford's cavalry, which resulted in driving the enemy's outposts across the Rapidan. In consequence, the Twenty-eighth marched through Culpeper on the 15th and following the railroad encamped that night near the Rapidan. That river then became the dividing line between the two armies, and the regiment remained in that vicinity, much of the time on picket, till the 6th of October, when it moved back some miles to the north of Culpeper, stopped there for three days, advanced a few miles and then marched rapidly to the north, passing Brandy Station, crossing the Rappahannock and going into camp near Bealton. Then followed the sharp series of maneuvers for position between the two armies, comparatively bloodless but displaying fine generalship on both sides.

The Second Corps left camp on the 12th and crossed the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station in support of the cavalry. Recrossing during the night, the column moved with little halt till Auburn was reached a few miles north of Warrenton Junction, where the night of the 13th was passed. Early next morning, while preparing breakfast, the regiment with other troops of its division was opened on by hostile artillery from the rear, and hastily formed line of battle; but the shrewd Confederate General Stuart, who had allowed his cavalry to penetrate between parallel columns of the Union army and pass the night in that critical situation, succeeded in extricating his troopers during the confusion caused by a demonstration against the front of Caldwell's Division by Ewell's Confederate corps, to which knowledge of the strait of Stuart had been sent. The Twenty-eighth were deployed as skirmishers and then as flankers accompanied the Union column northward. Late in the day as Bristoe Station was reached a fight was found to be in progress between the leading divisions of the Second Corps and a force under General A. P. Hill consisting of Heth's and Anderson's Divisions. The attempt of the Confederates to cut the Union army in two having failed, the fighting was abandoned at dusk, the Twenty-eighth having been under artillery fire but without loss; at 10 o'clock the march was resumed, Bull Run being crossed at Blackburn's Ford, three miles beyond which, General Meade having reached a satisfactory position, the corps was disposed in order of battle, and till the 19th remained in constant expectation of an attack.

General Lee, having failed to obtain the advantage of position for which he hoped, decided not to trust to an engagement and when on the morning of the 19th it was found that he had moved southward again the Twenty-eighth with other troops turned their steps in the same direction. In two days Auburn was reached, and on the 23d the regiment changed camp to Warrenton, where it remained till the 7th of November, when in support of the attack by the Fifth and Sixth Corps on the Confederate outposts at Rappahannock Station it marched to Kelly's Ford, crossed the Rappahannock at that point the following morning and during the day advanced in line of battle some seven miles, finally bivouacking for two days at Perry Hill. On the 10th it was detached from the brigade and detailed for special duty at East View, four or five miles from Brandy Station, where it remained till the 26th, when it joined in the Mine Run campaign.

Meeting its brigade at Germania Ford, it there crossed the Rapidan, advanced some distance on the Gordonsville Plank road, and next morning moved forward to Robertson's Tavern. During the afternoon line of battle was formed in the face of the enemy, who next morning was found to have withdrawn to a stronger position. After a day of inaction, the regiment on the morning of the 29th took up the march by way of Robertson's Tavern several miles to the left, reaching the Orange Plank road, when the enemy was presently encountered. The Twenty-eighth were deployed as skirmishers, and in the engagement which followed pressed the hostile pickets back for some distance to the crest of a hill, losing five men wounded. They held the picket line thus established till evening of the next day, when it was relieved and with the brigade went to the rear as guard to the ammunition train. The purpose of battle being abandoned by General Meade on account of the enemy's strong position and the severe cold weather, the return march was begun at night of the 1st of December. The regiment crossed the Rapidan early in the morning of the 2d, marched that day to Perry Hill, stopped there till the 5th, going then to Stevensburg, where a few days later the winter camp was established.

During the winter much effort was made to increase the numbers of the organization, so that at the opening of the Wilderness campaign it took the field with 20 officers and 485 men present for duty. Major Caraher having the previous autumn been transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, Captain Lawler was promoted to the vacancy. The reorganization of the army to three corps did not affect the name or number of the Irish Brigade; but the division was now commanded by General Francis C. Barlow and the brigade by Colonel Thomas A. Smyth. Many of the members had reenlisted during the winter, and at the opening of the campaign Colonel Byrnes was still in the Bay State gathering recruits for his command, which he presently returned to lead through the bloody scenes awaiting it.

The camp at Stevensburg was broken at night of the 3d of May, 1864, and the southward march began. The Rapidan was crossed and the old battle-field of Chancellorsville was reached on the afternoon of the 4th. Thence to Todd's Tavern the regiment moved as flankers, — a very difficult position owing to the nature of the ground. The following day General Hancock was called back to the assistance of the other corps, which had encountered Lee's army in the Wilderness, and in the formation of his command near the Brock road General Barlow's division was placed at the left of the line. As the fighting progressed the division became sharply engaged, Smyth's Brigade doing valiant service and driving back the enemy's right, though at heavy loss. That of the Twenty-eighth was 16 killed, 67 wounded and 15 missing,—the casualties including Captains James A. McIntire of Lynn killed and Charles P. Smith of Northampton mortally wounded. In the remainder of the battle of the Wilderness, in the movement to Spottsylvania and the engagement on the Po river, including almost constant skirmishing and fighting up to the 11th, the regiment had its full share, losing during that time seven killed, 23 wounded and four missing.

During the night of the 11th the corps marched to the left and massed in an open field for an assault next morning on the left center of the enemy's lines, near "The Angle," Barlow's Division having the center of attack, Smyth's Brigade being in the second line. At daylight the charge was ordered, and the column swept into the Confederate works, making one of the most brilliant and successful charges of the war. But it was not a bloodless victory, for the Twenty-eighth alone lost ten killed, 40 wounded and one missing, and the charging lines being much broken and disorganized by the onset were replaced by other troops which carried on the stubborn fight which ensued all through that day and the succeeding night. From that time till the 17th the regiment was skirmishing, marching or intrenching almost continuously, in the efforts to find a vulnerable point in the Confederate lines. During the night of the 17th the corps was again massed for assault near the scene of the former exploit, and the charge was made at daylight of the 18th, but the result was very different. The enemy's first line was penetrated, but there the success ended, and the assailants were forced to withdraw with serious loss. The Twenty-eighth held on to what they had gained till noon, under an enfilading fire, when they fell back, having lost 11 killed and 29 wounded. Major Lawler and Captain James Magner of St. Peter, Minn., were among the dead, and Captain William F. Cochrane of West Roxbury died of his wounds two days later—all of whom were among the most valued officers of the organization.

The movement of the Second Corps from Spottsylvania toward the south began during the night of the 20th, and on the 24th the North Anna river was crossed, the regiment remaining under arms in an open field for two days, the first under an intense heat and the next in a severe storm. The river was recrossed on the 26th, an all-night march followed, with little rest till noon of the 28th, when the command bivouacked beside the Pamunkey river. In the skirmishing which followed in that vicinity it lost one killed and two or three wounded. On the 1st of June, as the main bodies of the two armies confronted each other at Cold Harbor, General Hancock was ordered to march to the extreme left of the Union army and prolong the lines in that direction, and after a very trying march the indicated position was occupied and intrenched. On the morning of the 3d the regiment joined in the general attack, being in the second line. A salient was struck and captured, with some prisoners, but could not be held owing to the terrible fire from the main line beyond and the determined attempts made for its recapture. The Union troops were forced out, taking such shelter as the ground afforded and later in the day retiring to their intrenchments. The loss to the Twenty-eighth—more deeply felt from the fact that owing to their position they were unable to take any active part in the battle—was ten killed, 46 wounded and one missing. A sad loss for the command was that of Colonel Byrnes, who died of his wounds nine days later at Washington. First Lieutenant James B. West of Chelsea was also fatally wounded, dying the next day.

The regiment remained in the works before Cold Harbor, confronting the enemy but without further loss, till the movement across the James was decided upon, and the march began during the 12th of June. Late in the afternoon of the 13th the corps had reached the river at Wilcox's Landing; the following day it crossed by transports, and during the forenoon of the 25th began the march toward Petersburg, though owing to some blunder no rations had been furnished. On the afternoon of the 16th Barlow's Division made an attack on the intrenchments in its front, supported by other troops, and gained some ground. In this assault Colonel Kelly, commanding the Irish Brigade, was killed, and the loss of the Twenty-eighth was three killed, 14 wounded and two missing. In the attacks of the two following days the regiment was in support, neither actively engaged nor suffering loss.

On the 20th it was transferred from the Second to the First Brigade of the division, General Nelson A. Miles being the new commander, and the day following took part in the movement of the Second Corps to the left, crossing the Jerusalem Plank road and threatening the Weldon Railroad. On the march the regiment was deployed as flankers, and on the 22d as skirmishers did much to check the success of Mahone's Division, which had penetrated between the Second and Sixth Corps and attacked Barlow's Division on the flank and rear. For its steadfastness on this occasion the regiment received the thanks of brigade and division commanders. Its loss was 11, of whom one was killed. From this time, for more than a month it took part in no engagement, being on picket and performing fatigue duty.

At evening of the 26th of July, under command of Captain James Fleming of Boston (soon after commissioned major), the regiment left camp, crossed the Appomattox and James rivers, and the following morning reached Deep Bottom, the movement being made by the Second Corps and Sheridan's cavalry in the hope of finding the enemy's lines in that quarter insecurely held. Soon after daylight the Twenty-eighth were deployed as skirmishers, encountering the enemy, and getting upon their flank drove them from a line of intrenchments, capturing some prisoners and four cannon. During the rest of the day the regiment was on the picket line, and on the 28th, falling back to the Newmarket road, assisted in building intrenchments. Its loss on the expedition was two killed and two wounded. The column returned to the south side of the Appomattox on the night of the 29th, and after stopping in support of the Ninth Corps during the day, reached its former camp at evening of the 30th.

Another movement to the north side of the James by way of Deep Bottom began on the 12th of August, when the regiment marched to City Point, embarked on transports the following day, and on the morning of the 14th landed at Deep Bottom. It almost immediately joined in a demonstration against the Confederates, losing four killed and 11 wounded. On the 16th the brigade moved with a calvary force by the Charles City road, the Twenty-eighth being deployed as skirmishers and soon coming in conflict with the foe, losing two killed, 16 wounded and 22 missing in the stubborn contest which ensued, the Confederates forcing back the Union lines. Among the killed on the 14th was First Lieutenant Patrick Nolan of Boston. The column being unable to effect its purpose, at dusk of the 20th began its return to the works before Petersburg, the old camps being reoccupied the following morning.

With but a single day's rest the regiment was again sent to meet the enemy, moving to the left at Reams Station, deployed as skirmishers, as usual, but without encountering the enemy, and next day on picket. It was stationed along the railroad during the 24th, but returned to the Station to bivouac and next day took part in the fierce fight which resulted in defeat to the Union arms, though Miles's Brigade won much credit and the Twenty-eighth were among the last to leave the intrenchments when retreat was finally decided on, having lost one killed, seven wounded and 25 missing, and receiving the thanks of General Miles for their gallantry. The engagement, however, demonstrated that the troops had been too much exhausted by the long campaign of the spring and summer for further efficient offensive operations, and from that time till the coming of winter there was little more than the routine of picket duty, camp service, and the details of life in the trenches.

The regiment completed three years in the United States service on the 13th of December, when the original members who had not re-enlisted, numbering but two officers and 21 enlisted men, left for Boston under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cartwright, to be mustered out. The recruits and re-enlisted men were consolidated into a battalion of five companies, which retained the regimental number, its officers consisting of Major James Fleming, Surgeon Peter E. Hubon, five captains and as many first lieutenants. Major Fleming was soon advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel. Nothing important in the history of the battalion occurred till the opening of the spring campaign, when the corps was commanded by General Humphreys, the division by General Miles and the First Brigade by Colonel George W. Scott.

The first conflict of the campaign occurred on the 25th of March, 1865. Following the capture and recapture of Fort Stedman that morning, the Second Corps, including the Twenty-eighth Battalion, advanced to the front lines and after a pause of some hours moved out to reconnoiter the works in their front. The battalion reached an advanced position which it held till night, under a heavy fire, repulsing two counter advances by the enemy. The ammunition of the command was exhausted long before it was relieved; but it pluckily held its ground at the loss of seven killed and 69 wounded out of the less than 200 taken into action. Four of the officers were wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Fleming. First Lieutenant Thomas J. Parker, transferred from the Thirty-second Massachusetts, was mortally wounded, dying April 21.

Again on the 29th the battalion was under arms and moved with the corps to the left, crossing Hatchers Run and feeling its way in search of the enemy till evening of the 1st of April, when orders were received for Miles's Division to report to General Sheridan on the White Oak road. Reaching there early next morning, the command had but a few hours' rest when it was ordered back by the road, and on reaching the Confederate fortifications found them deserted. The division then moved toward Sutherland Station on the Southside railroad, near which the Confederate General Heth had halted and hastily intrenched to offer battle. General Miles attacked impetuously, but it was not till the third assault that he succeeded in dislodging the enemy. In this engagement—its last—the battalion lost six wounded of the 20 taken into action, the rest of the command being absent on detail.

The end was near. For six days the remnant of what had once been a full regiment followed with its corps the retreating Confederates, skirmishing with their rear guard and at Farmville on the 7th developing almost a battle; finally on the 9th learning the glad tidings of the surrender of Lee's army and the practical close of the war. The battalion was ordered to Burkesville, where it remained three weeks, thence going by way of Richmond and Fredericksburg to Alexandria, which was reached on the 15th of May. Eight days later came the great review in Washington, in which it participated; then followed a season of inaction till the 25th of June, when orders for the immediate muster out of the command were received. That interesting event took place on the 30th, and very soon afterward passage was taken for Massachusetts, Readville being reached on the 5th of July, where a few days later the men were paid and discharged.

THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-ninth Regiment was formally organized December 13, 1861, when the commissions of its field and staff officers bore date, but most of its companies had been for months in the national service. Seven of them were among the first troops raised in the Commonwealth for three years' service, but as their ranks were filled these companies were from the 10th to the 22d of May forwarded to Fortress Monroe, where four were assigned to the Third Regiment and the others to the Fourth,—those organizations having been hastily sent forward with much less than the strength required by the United States regulations. At the expiration of the three-months' term of the militia regiments, these companies were by direction of General Butler organized into a battalion, and served thus until near the close of the year the addition of three companies completed the organization, which became thenceforth the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. The following is the original roster of officers,—the dates of muster of the companies into the United States service being given, with the officers commissioned at that time:—

Colonel, Ebenezer W. Pierce of Freetown; lieutenant colonel, Joseph H. Barnes of Boston; major, Charles Chipman of Sandwich; surgeon, Orlando Brown of Wrentham; assistant surgeon, George B. Cogswell of Easton; chaplain, Henry E. Hempstead of Watertown; adjutant, John B. Collingwood of Plymouth; quartermaster, Joshua Norton, 3d, of Bridgewater; sergeant major, Henry S. Braden; quartermaster sergeant, William W. Davis, both of Boston; commissary sergeant, John B. Pizer of Taunton; hospital steward, John Hardy of Boston; principal musician, George E. Crocker of Sandwich.

Company A, "Wightman Rifles" of Boston—Captain, Thomas William Clarke; first lieutenant, Joshua Norton, 3d (afterward quartermaster); second lieutenant, John E. White of Milton (succeeded July 31 by George H. Taylor of Cambridge); mustered May 21, 1861.

Company B—Captain, Jonas K. Tyler; first lieutenant, Samuel A. Bent, second lieutenant, Thomas H. Adams, all of Boston; mustered

May 14. (The captain and first lieutenant resigned July 18 and were succeeded respectively by Israel N. Wilson of Billerica and Ezra Ripley of Cambridge.)

Company C—Captain, Lebbeus Leach; first lieutenant, Nathan D. Whitman; second lieutenant, Elisha S. Holbrook (died August 20, 1861), all of East Bridgewater; mustered May 22.

Company D, "Sandwich Guards"—Captain, Charles Chipman (afterward major); first lieutenant, Charles Brady; second lieutenant, Henry A. Kern; mustered May 22.

Company E, "Plymouth Rock Guards" of Plymouth—Captain, Samuel H. Doten; first lieutenant, John B. Collingwood; second lieutenant, Thomas A. Mayo; mustered May 22.

Company F—Captain, Willard D. Tripp of Taunton; first lieutenant, John A. Sayles of Somerset; second lieutenant, Thomas H. Husband of Taunton; mustered December 30.

Company G—Captain, Charles T. Richardson of Pawtucket, R. I.; first lieutenant, Freeman A. Taber of New Bedford; second lieutenant, Charles D. Browne of Boston; mustered December 31.

Company H—Captain, Henry R. Sibley; first lieutenant, Daniel W. Lee, both of Charlestown; second lieutenant, William R. Corlew of Somerville; mustered January 13, 1862.

Company I, "Union Guard" of Lynn—Captain, William D. Chamberlain; first lieutenant, Abram A. Oliver; second lieutenant, John Edward Smith; mustered May 14, 1861.

Company K, "Greenough Guards" of Boston—Captain, Joseph H. Barnes (later lieutenant colonel); first lieutenant, James H. Osgood, Jr.; second lieutenant, William T. Keen; mustered May 22.

On the return of the Third and Fourth Regiments to Massachusetts, General Butler directed Captain Barnes to take command of the battalion, which was officially known as the First Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers. The command was for some time employed in garrison and guard duty in and about the various Union works near Fortress Monroe, and a part of the force was posted across the creek from Hampton Village when on the night of August 7 it was burned by the Confederates, the little Federal force holding the bridge across the stream and by a well-directed musket fire frustrating several attempts of the enemy to cross. A few days later Captain Barnes with five companies was ordered to Newport News, where the remainder of the battalion's existence was spent, and where the Twenty-ninth Regiment was organized. General John W. Phelps commanded the post at Newport News through most of the service of the battalion, being succeeded by General Mansfield in November, under whom the regiment was engaged in the same line of duties which had occupied the battalion. The assignment of Colonel Pierce (who had been a brigadier general in the Massachusetts militia before receiving his commission) to the command of the regiment was in some respects an unfortunate one. During the winter he was court-martialed, sentenced to dismissal from the service, and General Mansfield approved the finding of the court; but it was disapproved by General Wool, who had succeeded General Butler as commander of the department, and the colonel was restored to his command.

A sad accident occurred on the 11th of February, 1862, when two members of the regiment were killed and several wounded by the bursting of a Sawyer gun, which was being fired for the gratification of spectators. The land battery at Camp Butler was manned by members of the Twenty-ninth, and during the fight between the Merrimac and the Union fleet in the harbor the five heavy guns took an active though an ineffective part. At the same time, during the second day's engagement on the water, a land attack was threatened, and the regiment was called to arms, but the hostile column retired without the firing of a shot. With this exception the usual routine of camp duty prevailed till the 9th of May, when the men were awakened at midnight to pack their knapsacks and start for Fortress Monroe next morning. That point was reached soon after sundown, when the Twenty-ninth at once went on board transports and landed at Ocean View after a sail of an hour. Then followed a march until midnight, which was resumed next morning, and soon after noon of the 11th Norfolk was reached.

But the Merrimac had been blown up and the place deserted by the Confederate army; so at night the regiment retired some two miles to an abandoned camp known as "Camp Harrison," where it remained till the 14th, when it again marched to Norfolk, crossed the ferry into Portsmouth and went into camp at the United States Marine Hospital. There it was engaged till the 20th in patrol and provost duty, changing then to the Gosport Navy Yard, where another week was passed. Again the camp was shifted to a point just outside the Confederate earth-works, the command remaining there until the 4th of June, when a heavy forced march was made to the village of Suffolk, more than 25 miles distant, where Colonel Wyman of the Sixteenth Massachusetts was in command.

Only a short stop was made there. On the afternoon of the 6th the regiment took cars for Portsmouth, passing the night in the depot and next morning taking steamer for White House Landing, the supply depot for the Army of the Potomac. Camping near the landing, the command marched to the front next morning and was assigned to General Meagher's Brigade of Richardson's Division, Second Corps, General Sumner commanding. This was the famous "Irish Brigade," composed of the Sixty-ninth, Sixty-third and Eighty-eighth New York, but it gave a hearty welcome to the Twenty-ninth, which was essentially an American regiment. The camp was established on the battle-field of Fair Oaks, just in front of the little group of trees which gave the name to the conflict.

The first encounter with the enemy came on the afternoon of the 15th, during a violent thunder storm, when the Confederates made a dash upon the picket line, composed of Companies C and E, driving them back temporarily and killing two; but the fire of the Union batteries speedily obliged the enemy to retreat. Late in the afternoon of the 27th Meagher's Brigade, with French's of the same division, was sent to the right to assist Porter's Corps, which was hard pressed at Gaines Mill. They were just in time to cover the retreat of the Union soldiers, and the firm front presented by the two brigades checked the pursuing Confederates, who fell back and reformed their line, but when the little Federal force advanced in line of battle the Confederates retired before them and most of the night was passed with the two forces in close proximity. The loss of the regiment was slight, but it included Lieutenant Thomas A. Mayo, who was struck and killed by a cannon ball.

Before morning the Twenty-ninth were withdrawn, and apart from skirmishing and picket duty had no further share in the fighting till the engagement at Savage's Station, after McClellan's retreat had begun, when their well-directed volleys gave check to the advance of the enemy at one point. In the battle of White Oak Swamp, on the 30th of June, they rendered valiant service in the support of Pettit's Battery, the fire of which did much to hold the enemy at bay and prevent his crossing the creek which separated the two armies. About the commencement of the action Colonel Pierce was wounded, losing his right arm, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Barnes. As the day closed, the brigade, with that of General French, was ordered to support General Sumner at Charles City Cross Roads, whose troops were hard pressed, and going on a run arrived there just in time to take the places of the retiring Federals and check the advance of the foe; after which the march toward Malvern Hill was taken up, and just before daylight that strong point was reached.

Early next morning the brigade was moved to the front and placed in support of some Union batteries, but presently changed position to the extreme right of McClellan's line, being posted behind a range of hills, where it remained till late in the afternoon. At that time the brigade was hurried to the Federal left, where severe fighting had been going on, the regiment being detached and ordered to the assistance of a small brigade of regulars under Lieutenant Colonel Buchanan in support of some batteries. There it remained through the night, withdrawing with early light and rejoining its own brigade at Harrison's Landing, where it was highly complimented by General Meagher. Its loss thus far had been six killed and 19 wounded, some of the latter mortally. Several of those wounded at White Oak Swamp had to be left behind, and Assistant Surgeon Cogswell who remained to care for them fell into the hands of the Confederates, rejoining his command on the 19th of July.

The regiment was detailed on outpost duty near Malvern Hill on the 4th of August, returning to Haxall's Landing on the 15th and the following day beginning the march to Yorktown where it went into camp on the 20th. Two days later Sumner's Corps was ordered to Newport News, where the Twenty-ninth encamped amid familiar scenes. The brigade went aboard the steamer Commodore on the 24th, debarking at Acquia Creek Landing and going by rail to Fredericksburg, where it bivouacked on the 27th, but on the following day went by steamer Louisiana to Alexandria, marching thence some ten miles up the river to Camp California on Arlington Hights. Sumner's Corps marched on the 30th to the support of General Pope, who was falling back from Manassas, reaching Centerville about noon of the next day and forming line of battle facing the enemy, who during the 1st of September pressed upon the Federal skirmishers. The rest of the army having retired to the Washington defenses, Sumner began to fall back during the afternoon, but it was not till late at night that the Twenty-ninth began to retire, and the following morning, when a mile or two west of Fairfax Court House, they deployed as skirmishers to cover the Federal rear, in which position they received an attack by the hostile cavalry soon after, but repelled it without loss.

Being relieved in the afternoon the command marched that night to Langley's and the following afternoon crossed the Potomac at Chain Bridge, camping at Tennallytown, where it remained till the 5th. It then marched to Rockville and on the 6th, two miles beyond the town, formed line of battle and waited till the 9th. Then the march northward began in earnest, the regiment passing through Frederick City on the 13th and crossing South Mountain on the 15th, whence the division led the Union infantry till the column paused on the margin of Antietam Creek, facing the Confederates on the hills beyond the stream. At 9 o'clock of the 17th, after the fight was well under way, the division received orders to move to the right and fill a gap in the Union line, which it at once did, fording the creek and forming line of battle beyond, advancing under a heavy fire till close upon the enemy in a corn-field, when the order to halt and fire was given and the regiment—which was next to the Sixty-ninth on the right of the brigade line—maintained the conflict steadily for an hour, when, General Meagher having been disabled, Lieutenant Colonel Barnes ordered a charge of his regiment, which sprang forward with cheers, the Irish regiments joining, breaking the enemy in their front and driving them back with the assistance of Caldwell's Brigade which came up at the right moment.

The regiment had rested but half an hour when it was again called to the front to prolong the line of Caldwell's Brigade, just at the time when General Richardson, commanding the division, was mortally wounded. Taking a position on the left of the brigade, the Twenty-ninth deployed a part of its number as skirmishers and remained in the corn-field during the rest of the day, the succeeding night and all of the 18th—the two lines being but a few hundred yards apart and an incessant fire being kept up. That night the enemy withdrew and the 19th was passed by the regiment in burying the dead on that part of the field. Its own loss had been nine killed, 31 wounded and four missing.

Going to the rear after this duty was performed, the Twenty-ninth remained there till the 22d, then marching by way of Sharpsburg to Harper's Ferry, fording the Potomac that evening and encamping on Bolivar Hights. In that vicinity camp was established for more than three weeks, during which time the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment joined the brigade. On the morning of October 17 the division set out for Charlestown, which was occupied after some skirmishing, Meagher's Brigade taking an advanced position beyond the town. The enemy having been given to understand that the movement was in force, the division withdrew next morning to Halltown, stopped there for a night and returned to Harper's Ferry on the following morning, the expedition having taken place during a very unpleasant storm.

The movement southward began on the 29th, the regiment leaving its camp that afternoon, crossing the Shenandoah and following the right bank of the Potomac to Pleasant Valley, where the first night was passed. Warrenton was reached on the 9th of November, when it was made known that the command of the army had passed from General McClellan to General Burnside and the regiment rested till the 15th. Then followed the movement toward Falmouth, in preparation for the Fredericksburg campaign, the march of the Twenty-ninth occupying three days, and during the encampment near Falmouth which followed, the regiment was on the 30th of November transferred from the Irish Brigade to the First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Corps. General Willcox at that time commanded the corps, General W. W. Burns the division and Colonel B. C. Christ the brigade.

In the disastrous battle which began on the 11th and ended on the 15th of December the regiment took no active part; it formed part of the reserve and was only under fire on the afternoon of the 13th, when moving toward the left to support General Franklin, two men being wounded. After the withdrawal of the other troops on the night of the 15th it remained behind to take up three small bridges across a canal, when it recrossed the Rappahannock, thankful to have escaped the slaughter of its late associates of the Irish Brigade. Chaplain Hempstead—who had faithfully filled his office—died of disease on the 21st after a short illness. Without notable event some weeks passed, the corps taking no part in the demoralizing march of January 20–23, 1863, known as the "Mud march." General Burnside was succeeded by General Hooker directly after that event, and on the 5th of February the Ninth Corps received orders to proceed at a moment's notice to Fortress Monroe.

The Twenty-ninth did not break camp till the 12th, when cars were taken at Falmouth for Acquia Creek Landing, where the command was transferred to the steamer Hero, reporting on the 14th to General Willcox at Newport News, and for the third time the regimental camp was pitched near the "Brick House." The corps, having been reorganized under the command of General John G. Parke, General Willcox taking charge of the First Division, was ordered to the West at the request of General Burnside, then in command in Tennessee, and the regiment went on board the City of Richmond on the 21st of March, reaching Baltimore on the 23d and at once taking cars via Harper's Ferry to Parkersburg. There it was transferred to the steamer Eclipse, reaching Cincinnati on the 26th and after an ovation in the city crossing the river to Covington, Ky., whence it went by rail that night to near Paris. On the 3d of April it marched into the town making its quarters in and about the court-house, Colonel Pierce, who had rejoined the regiment just before it left Newport News, being made commandant of the post.

The duty devolving upon the command was not arduous, being principally to search out and guard against guerrillas, which swarmed through the region, and the best of feeling existed between the inhabitants of the place and the officers and men of the Twenty-ninth, so much that on one occasion when the force at Paris was ordered to another point a petition generally signed by the citizens was sent to General Burnside asking that the change be not made, and the request was granted. The regiment marched on the 26th to rejoin its brigade, leaving Colonel Pierce in command at Paris. Going by rail to Nicholasville, it marched thence to Stanford, where the brigade was found on the 29th. The next day a march of 18 miles took the force to Carpenter's Creek, where it rested till the 5th of May. Then came two days' march to the vicinity of Somerset, with a halt until the 4th of June, when with eight days' rations the men set forth for Nicholasville, 71 miles distant over the mountains, making the distance in less than four days.

The Ninth Corps had been ordered to reinforce General Grant in front of Vicksburg, and cars were at once taken for Cincinnati, where the command with a brief stop was transferred to another train and on the 10th reached Cairo, Ill. At that point the Twenty-ninth went aboard the steamer Mariner and started down the Mississippi river, stopping three days at Memphis for orders. Resuming the journey on the 14th, steaming along during the day and "tying up" for the night, the fleet of transports reached Snyder's Bluff on the Yazoo during the 17th, having been once fired on by guerrillas hid behind the levee. The troops being disembarked went into camp near the river, the Twenty-ninth forming the right of the brigade. Twelve days later, after severe work in the hot sun upon intrenchments, the regiment began to move toward Vicksburg, feeling its way along slowly till morning of the 4th of July, when the joyful intelligence of the surrender of the city was received.

It then encamped till the afternoon of the 7th, when it set out with the rest of the brigade following the force under General Sherman which was pursuing General Johnston in his retreat toward Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. With little sleep and almost incessant though not very rapid movement, the command marched till the rear guard of the Confederates was overtaken on the afternoon of the 10th and the following morning the regiment went into the first line of battle near the Lunatic Asylum, some five miles from Jackson. This position was held till the 16th, when an advance was made close up to the enemy's works, and during the ensuing night some scouts from the regiment were first to discover and report (though the report was not then credited) that the city was being evacuated. The truth of the report was substantiated the next morning, when the regiment advanced into the city, where it remained till afternoon. It was then ordered back a few miles, resting till the 20th, when the return march toward Vicksburg began, the Twenty-ninth being detailed as provost guard at the rear of the corps, with Lieutenant Colonel Barnes as provost marshal. This was a very trying position, as the column moved rapidly, the weather was oppressive and the orders to repress straggling were stringent.

The Big Black river was reached on the 22d, when a day was devoted to gathering the scattered commands, after which the column returned to the old camps at Milldale. During the expedition the regiment had lost but one man killed by the foe, but several had died from hardship and sickness, among the number being First Lieutenants Ezra Ripley and John B. Collingwood and Second Lieutenant Horace A. Jenks of Plymouth. The Ninth Corps had been ordered back to Kentucky, but the Twenty-ninth were unable to procure transportation till August 12, when they went aboard the Catahoula, the journey to Memphis occupying eight days. At that point cars were taken for Cincinnati, whence the regiment crossed to Covington, where it remained till the 27th. Under command of Major Chipman, it then went by rail to Nicholasville and camped there till the 1st of September, when the march over the mountains to Tennessee began. Knoxville was entered the 26th, the column having made over 200 miles through a very difficult region in order to strengthen the force under General Burnside which was intended to free the loyal people of Eastern Tennessee from the presence of an armed foe.

Resting until the 8th of October, the regiment with its brigade was sent forward to join the corps, reaching Bull's Gap on the 9th, and the following day took part in the battle of Blue Springs, joining late in the afternoon in a charge which drove the enemy from the field. Taking up the pursuit next morning, the regiment advanced as far as Rheatown, 21 miles beyond Blue Springs, and resting there for two days returned on the 15th to Knoxville. In addition to this force of the enemy, now driven back into Virginia, General Burnside was threatened with a more serious peril in an army coming up from Chattanooga under General Longstreet, and on the 20th of October the Ninth Corps was advanced to Campbell's Station, 15 miles distant, whence it moved down the railroad to Lenoir's Station the next day, remaining there on the alert till the 14th of November. On that morning the entire Ninth Corps—Christ's Brigade leading—was sent forward to the support of General White's Division of the Twenty-third Corps near Loudon, which was threatened by Longstreet. Hough's Ferry, where fighting had been going on, was reached near night, and the regiment took position near the enemy at the right of the Union line. Standing to arms all night through a driving storm and in a heavy wood, the command expected to advance in the morning, but instead was ordered back and at noon halted at Lenoir's once more.

The men had barely prepared a hasty dinner when they were called to arms to meet the enemy, who had come down on the Kingston road but halted on finding that he had not succeeded in flanking the Federal position. Very early next morning another parallel race for Campbell's began, the Union advance under General Hartranft getting into position but a few moments before the Confederate column appeared, and the Twenty-ninth on reaching the field went into position on the extreme right. Here desultory fighting soon began, and presently the regiment was flanked out of its position; but changing front and moving skillfully it eluded the trap which had been laid for it and reached safety in good order and with very few casualties. After dark the Union brigades one at a time marched back toward Knoxville, and before daylight the last were in position near Fort Sanders for the defense of the city.

The siege began the following day, the position of the Twenty-ninth being at the right of the fort, where its pickets occupied one side of a railroad cut and the enemy the other. At the desperate assault on Fort Sanders, very early in the morning of the 29th, in which Longstreet's troops were bloodily repulsed, the regiment had a notable part in the defense. Six companies lying near the fort were hurried inside at the first appearance of the assailants, and the four which had been detached rejoined their comrades in time to do good service. At the slackening of the assault a detachment of the regiment sallied out and brought in a large number of prisoners and two battle flags, the captors of which in due time received Medals of Honor. By great good fortune the Twenty-ninth lost but two killed.

In recognition of the service of the regiment in the defense of the fort, it was made a part of the garrison, and in that duty continued till the siege ended by the withdrawal of Longstreet on the night of December 4. The following day a fruitless expedition was made by the brigade in search of a Confederate regiment reported to have been left behind, and on the 7th the command, with the other troops of the corps, started out in pursuit of the retiring enemy. Blain's Cross Roads were reached on the 8th, and the following day the march was continued to Rutledge; staying at the latter place till the 15th, the regiment returned to Blain's and went into what was called permanent camp. The suffering there was very severe, the location being a bleak plain some 20 miles from Knoxville, swept by cold winds and often covered with snow. The men had been but indifferently supplied with clothing and camp outfit when they left Knoxville, and the wear and tear of the service soon reduced them to most trying straits. The rations were of the most inadequate description, and though supplemented by such foraging as could be done in the impoverished region, the soldiers still suffered greatly. Yet through it all they were subordinate, faithful and enthusiastically loyal.

During this time many of the members of the Twenty-ninth were employed as mechanics in the construction of bridges and boats, their natural skill coupled in many cases with practical training making them more adept than many of their fellow-soldiers. During this time of distress, when if ever the patriotic impulse of the men might be expected to run low, many of the regiment re-enlisted for another term of three years, and on the 1st of January, 1864, were mustered as the Twenty-ninth Veteran Regiment of Massachusetts. On the 16th camp was broken and the command marched to Strawberry Plain and crossed the Holston river, where it halted with a few other troops as guard to the railroad bridge at that point, while the remainder of the corps, with the Fourth, under the command of General Sheridan, pushed on toward Virginia in search of the enemy.

The regiment was relieved on the 20th and fell back a few miles, where it waited till the 22d, when with the Seventy-ninth New York Highlanders it formed the rear guard of the column as it moved toward Knoxville. About noon, when some ten miles short of its destination, the rear guard was attacked by the enemy's cavalry, and a straggling fight, at times quite sharp, followed till the near approach to Knoxville caused the foe to withdraw, after having received a repulse from the two regiments, commanded by Colonel Morrison of the Seventy-ninth. Passing through the city and five miles beyond, the regiment made its camp at Erin Station on the 24th, where it remained some three weeks. During this time the members who had not re-enlisted were transferred to the Thirty-sixth Regiment, and the veterans were ordered to prepare for their promised 30-days' furlough, though it was not to begin for some time. On the 15th the camp was changed to near the city, and on the 24th the corps marched three miles beyond Strawberry Plains and camped in the forest. Within a few days an advance was made to Morristown and thence to Mossy Creek; and in that vicinity, with occasional skirmishing and frequent moving back and forth, the time was passed till the 18th of March, when the Holston was crossed seven miles from Knoxville, and the following day the regiment went into camp near Fort Sanders.

On the 21st the movement toward Nicholasville over the Cumberland Mountains began, the journey being made extremely trying by the bad condition of the roads and the almost incessant storms; but the place was reached on the 31st and the following day the brigade arrived at Covington, crossed the river to Cincinnati and took up quarters in the Sixth-street Barracks. Leaving there on the 7th of April, the regiment reached Boston on the 9th and was received with enthusiasm, its furlough continuing till the 16th of May, when it was again summoned to the front, leaving its tattered battle flags in Boston and taking out in their place bright new banners. Washington was reached on the 18th, the command going into barracks, and the following day the detachment of the original regiment which had been serving with the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts met their comrades while on their way home, their term of enlistment having expired. This detachment had served faithfully in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania, having lost seven killed and about 30 wounded, out of some 90 present for duty.

Leaving Washington on the 20th and going by transport to Belle Plain, the Twenty-ninth were at that point made part of a provisional brigade under General Lockwood, marching to Falmouth on the 23d. The Rappahannock was crossed on pontons next morning and the regiment pushed steadily forward till it joined the Army of the Potomac on the 29th, as it moved southward from the North Anna, and was assigned to the Third Brigade, First Division, Fifth Corps.

A hundred men from the regiment were sent on the skirmish line during the 1st of June, forming the extreme right of the corps line, but had scarcely deployed when the enemy was found to be on the flank and a sharp action at once ensued in which the Twenty-ninth had one killed, three captured and a dozen wounded. Two days later the regiment was transferred to the Second Brigade, First Division of the Ninth Corps, but did not reach the command in time to engage heavily in the desperate fighting of that day, losing but three men wounded. During the subsequent operations at Cold Harbor its part was that of detail and skirmish, with no results of importance, and when the army moved southward it crossed the James with its fellow-regiments, reaching the lines in front of Petersburg late in the afternoon of the 16th and forming a supporting line to the troops already in position.

Next morning the First Division moved up and occupied works which had been gained by a charge of the Second Division, and late in the afternoon was ordered to charge the works in its front, the First and Second Brigades (the latter commanded by Colonel Pierce) forming the first line with the Third Brigade in support. While in waiting for the signal to advance, word was received that the charge would not be ordered, immediately after which the command "Forward!" rang along the line. The leading brigades encountered a terrific fire and were thrown into some confusion, but the supports coming up the whole force pressed forward and effected a lodgment in the hostile works. In this charge three bearers of the Twenty-ninth's battle-flag were killed in quick succession—Sergeants Silas N. Grosvenor, John A. Tighe and Sergeant Major William F. Willis. The latter fell as the regiment was being temporarily forced back, and the flag was for the moment abandoned on the field, but as soon as the loss was discovered several volunteers rushed forward through the fire and rescued the beloved standard. The regiment, which took less than 100 men into the fight, had lost six killed and 23 wounded, including First Lieutenant George W. Pope mortally.

From that time till the early days of July the Twenty-ninth were alternately in the works at the front, skirmishing with or watching the enemy, or a little distance at the rear to obtain sufficient rest to prevent the men from utterly breaking down, when they were detailed as provost guard for the division, and were thus employed for some three weeks. On the 23d the regiment was transferred to the First Brigade, of which General William F. Bartlett that day assumed command. Next day it returned to duty in the trenches and on the morning of the 30th took part in the terribly disastrous action of the Mine, in which, charging into the crater with its fellow-regiments of the First Division, followed by the other divisions of the Ninth Corps, it suffered from its short line the loss of three killed, seven wounded and six captured. General Bartlett being disabled by the shattering of his artificial leg and captured, Lieutenant Colonel Barnes took command of the brigade, and as Major Chipman had been for some time detailed to the command of the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, the command of the Twenty-ninth devolved upon Captain Tripp. Major Chipman was mortally wounded on the 7th of August while on service with the Fourteenth.

On the 15th of August the Ninth Corps, having been relieved by the Eighteenth, moved to the left and relieved the Fifth which in turn extended toward the Weldon Railroad, the permanent possession of which was very much desired by the Federal commanders. On the 19th the Ninth moved out to connect with the Fifth, and while on a march in a severe rain storm the enemy burst out of the woods near Blick's House and fell upon the unprepared column, which quickly formed line and repelled the assault, the Twenty-ninth losing six men wounded, one fatally. The extended line being intrenched was held for some time without events of particular moment. On the 1st of September the three white divisions of the corps were consolidated to two, the Twenty-ninth, with the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, Third Maryland, One Hundredth Pennsylvania and Fourteenth New York, constituting the Third Brigade, First Division. On the 10th, 83 recruits were received by the regiment, of which Lieutenant Colonel Barnes four days later took command, Colonel McLaughlen of the Fifty-seventh taking charge of the brigade. The regiment was detailed on the 24th for a part of the garrison of Fort Howard, where it remained till the 5th of October, when it returned to the brigade on duty at the front near Poplar Springs Church.

Colonel Pierce was mustered out of service on the 8th of November, as Lieutenant Colonel Barnes had been on the 9th of October, and Captain Tripp, who had been commissioned lieutenant colonel but not mustered, followed on the 13th of December. Captain T. W. Clarke was commissioned colonel (but not mustered), Captain Charles D. Browne as lieutenant colonel, and Captain Richardson as major. The latter had command of the regiment during most of the winter, the two former having been detailed for staff duty.

Comfortable winter quarters had been prepared by the men near Fort Sampson, when on the 29th of November the corps was ordered back to the right, and the Twenty-ninth took position as garrison of Battery No. 11, a very inoffensive earth-work, built for two guns, which had never been mounted. The other regiments of the brigade were disposed on like duty in the vicinity, and though often under fire the winter was passed without notable occurrence in the history of the regiment. It was destined, however, to bear an important part in the battle of Fort Stedman on the 25th of March, 1865, when the Confederates stealthily crept through the ravine some distance to the right of Battery 11 and poured into the rear of Stedman, capturing that work almost without a struggle.

Becoming convinced that all was not right, Major Richardson roused his garrison, and not long after the enemy came stealing in at the rear of the redoubt. A furious hand to hand fight at once ensued, resulting in the discomfiture of the foe at that point and the capture of some 350—nearly twice the number of the Twenty-ninth engaged, though not without loss to the defenders. The Fifty-ninth Massachusetts under Major Gould was now brought up as a reinforcement by General McLaughlen, commanding the brigade,—the latter riding from the fort directly into the enemy's lines, where he was captured. Going out soon after to establish a picket line in the rear of the battery, Major Richardson found on falling back as the enemy advanced for a second assault that most of the garrison had evacuated the works, seeking safety in Fort Haskell. The result was the capture of the major, Captain Taylor and a considerable number of their brave subordinates. The entire corps was by this time under arms and the lost ground was speedily regained. Battery 11 was soon retaken, Color Bearer Conrad Homan of the Twenty-ninth being the first to enter it, for which he received a commission as first lieutenant and a Medal of Honor. Apart from the wounded and the captured, whose numbers were not reported, the regiment lost ten killed, including First Lieutenant Nathaniel Burgess of Plymouth. The officers and men exhibited much bravery in the severe test to which they had been subjected, and many brevet promotions were bestowed in recognition thereof.

After the re-establishing of the lines the remnants of the regiment resumed duty as garrison of Battery 11, supported by the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, and the command was not further engaged during the remainder of the siege, though employed somewhat in the demònstrations of the 1st and 2d of April, in connection with the storming of the Confederate lines. On the morning of the 3d the regiment passed over the lately hostile works and through the city of Petersburg, going on picket beyond the Appomattox but on the 5th recrossed that stream and proceeded by easy stages to Wilson's Station, whence on the 21st the corps was ordered to Washington. The regiment reached Alexandria on the 28th and the day following was detached as provost guard for Georgetown and for duty at General Willcox's district head-quarters. It thus did not participate in the grand review of the 23d of May, being employed in guarding the streets.

Colonel Clarke returned to the command on the 7th of June, and on the 9th the portion of the Thirty-fifth Regiment whose term of service did not date from the original muster of that organization was transferred by the election of the officers and men to the Twenty-ninth. On the same day Colonel Clarke's command marched to

Tennallytown, Md., where it remained till the 29th of July, when it was mustered out of the national service and set out for Massachusetts, in company with the Fifty-seventh. The two regiments paraded in New York as they passed through and were addressed by General Burnside, continuing their journey homeward by the Shore Line railroad. It was not till the 11th of August that the Twenty-ninth were finally paid off and discharged, for which events the men waited at Readville, completing thus for seven of the companies a continuous service of four years and three months.

THE THIRTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Thirtieth Regiment was one of those raised by General Butler during the fall and early winter of 1861–2, at the time of the unfortunate misunderstanding between that officer and Governor Andrew. It was at first known as the Eastern Bay State Regiment, and was organized at Camp Chase, Lowell, where recruits began to gather early in September and were mustered at various times during the remainder of the year and the early part of January. As no agreement was reached between General Butler and Governor Andrew as to its officers, the regiment left the state under the command of Acting Lieutenant Colonel Jonas H. French and Major Charles J. Paine, both of Boston, with an incomplete corps of subordinates selected by General Butler. Leaving Camp Chase on the 2d of January, 1862, nine companies embarked on the steamer Constitution, and after lying in Boston Harbor till the 13th sailed for Fortress Monroe, where they arrived on the 16th. Debarking on the 20th, the command encamped at Camp Stanton till the 2d of February. Re-embarking then, after making one or two vain efforts to get under way, it finally sailed on the 6th, and on the 12th reached its destination at Ship Island, where General Butler's force for the capture of New Orleans was being gathered and organized. The Thirtieth at once debarked and pitched their tents on the sandy expanse of the island, naming the location Camp Thompson. Company K arrived on the 9th of March, and during that month the matter of officers for the regiment was settled, the commissions issued by Governor Andrew being dated February 20, 1862, and the name of the organization was changed to the Thirtieth Massachusetts. The following roster of officers includes the field and staff commissioned by the governor and the line officers serving with the several companies at the time they left Camp Chase:—

Colonel, Nathan A. M. Dudley of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, William Warren Bullock of Cambridge; major, Horace O. Whittemore of Boston; surgeon, Samuel K. Towle of Haverhill; assistant surgeon, Alfred F. Holt of Cambridge; chaplain, John P. Cleaveland of Lowell; adjutant, Charles A. R. Dimon of Salem; quartermaster, James E. Estabrook of Worcester; sergeant major, Selden H. Loring of Marlboro; quartermaster sergeant, H. Warren Howe of Lowell; commissary sergeant, Alfred F. Fay of Boston; hospital steward, Joseph Davis of Medford; principal musician, Royal S. Ripley of North Chelmsford.

Company A—Captain, Henry C. Welles; first lieutenant, William G. Howe, both of Cambridge; second lieutenant, William H. Gardner of Boston.

Company B, Lowell—Captain, Cadwallader O. Blanchard; first lieutenant, James Farson; second lieutenant, Edward A. Fiske.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, Samuel D. Shipley; first lieutenant, William Lovering; second lieutenant, Richard A. Elliott.

Company D—Captain, Marsh S. Ferris of Boston; first lieutenant, J. S. Fox; second lieutenant, Nathaniel K. Reed, both of Lowell.

Company E—Captain, Robert B. Brown; first lieutenant, Gurdon S. Brown; second lieutenant, William F. Clarke, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Timothy A. Crowley; first lieutenant, Brent Johnson, Jr., both of Lowell; second lieutenant, H. A. Fuller of Dover.

Company G—Captain, Daniel S. Yeaton; first lieutenant, Francis H. Whittier, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Frederick H. Norcross of Lowell.

Company H—Captain, John A. Nelson; first lieutenant, Harry Finnegan; second lieutenant, Adams Emerson, all of Chelmsford.

Company I, Fire Zouaves—Captain, Eugene Kelty of Boston; first lieutenant, George Barker of Newburyport; second lieutenant, Joseph B. Prince, Jr., of Chelsea.

Company K—Captain, Jeremiah R. Cook of Gloucester; first lieutenant, William H. Seamans of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Alfred F. Tremain of Gloucester.

While the refusal of Governor Andrew to commission the field and some of the line officers selected by General Butler was a source of disappointment and vexation to those who had taken the places and given their time and effort in good faith to the organization of the regiment, General Butler provided on his staff and in other ways for many of the disappointed ones, and the appointments made, especially of the field officers, were well adapted to bring out the best that was in the regiment. Colonel Dudley was a captain in the regular army who had received leave of absence to take the higher rank in the volunteer service; Lieutenant Colonel Bullock was a veteran of the Massachusetts militia, who held at the time of his appointment the rank of brigadier general; while Major Whittemore had served as adjutant of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment during its three-months' term in the spring of 1861. The colonel and major assumed command on the 22d of March, and the lieutenant colonel on the 5th of April. In the organization of the expedition the regiment formed part of the Third Brigade, composed in addition of four Maine regiments, from the Twelfth to the Fifteenth inclusive, the First Maine Battery and one company of Massachusetts cavalry. The brigade was commanded by Colonel George F. Shepley of the Twelfth Maine.

The regiment embarked on the ship North America April 15, anchoring three days later at the head of Southwest Pass in the Mississippi river, where it remained while the operations against the forts were being carried on. On the surrender of the forts General John W. Phelps with the Thirtieth Massachusetts, the Twelfth Connecticut, and some detachments of other arms of the service, was ordered to occupy the strongholds. The regiment therefore sailed up the river on the 28th, and a detachment of some 200 under Major Whittemore landed and garrisoned Fort St. Philip; but before preparations for permanent occupation were made General Phelps was ordered to turn over the care of the forts to the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Jones, and proceed with his command to New Orleans, which he did, landing there on the 2d of May, the Thirtieth being quartered in Odd Fellows' Hall building. After a short stop in the city the regiment sailed up the river to Baton Rouge, from which soon after arriving it joined in a reconnaissance some 18 miles into the country, gathering some forage and capturing a few guerrillas. Lieutenant Colonel Bullock was detached from the regiment on the 19th of June and placed in command of Fort Macomb, where he remained for some months. The reports of this period also indicate a reorganization of the brigades, the Thirtieth Regiment at that time forming a part of the Second Brigade, General Thomas Williams commanding, the other regiments of which were the Ninth Connecticut, Seventh Vermont, Sixth Michigan, Twenty-first Indiana and Fourth Wisconsin, with two batteries of artillery and a company of cavalry.

Preparations had meantime been made for sending General Williams with most of his brigade, the fleet under Farragut co-operating, up the river to Vicksburg; the intention being that a canal should be cut across the tongue of land opposite the city, to divert the river from its course, open communication past the stronghold, and perhaps secure its fall. The Thirtieth set out on the 16th, four days in advance of the main body, going by steamer Iberville and making several stops along the river to drive away guerrillas, secure articles contraband of war, and the like. The rest of the expedition joined the regiment on the 20th, and the ascent of the river was continued, the most important stop being made in the vicinity of Grand Gulf City, where guerrilla bands had been especially active in firing on transports and similar outrages. After a long and severe march their camp was reached, but it had been deserted an hour before. The town which had harbored them was burned as a warning, and the troops re-embarked and came in sight of Vicksburg on the 25th. The command at once landed, and while Company E of the Thirtieth acted as pioneers, establishing the lines and clearing the ground for the laborers, large details at once set about the work of excavating. Not only did the soldiers labor, but as well they scoured the surrounding region and gathered negro laborers to the number of 2,000. For 25 days the task was prosecuted, and a cut 12 feet wide, the same depth, and one and a quarter miles in length was made. But it was all labor lost. The river fell so fast that it was found impossible to get its waters into the canal; the health of the men gave way, and on the 23d of July the brigade embarked for Baton Rouge, which it reached on the 26th, the Thirtieth being quartered in the State House.

The regiment was still suffering from the sickness induced by the exposure on the Vicksburg expedition, when intelligence was received of the approach of the enemy in force; the command, 350 strong, formed line on the afternoon of August 4 and marched to the outskirts of the city, where position was taken with the right wing of its brigade, which under command of General Williams composed the entire Federal force at that place. The battle of Baton Rouge began the following morning and the Thirtieth Regiment after moving to various points took post in support of the Second Massachusetts Battery, the enemy soon opening a heavy fire from a thick piece of woods in front. Colonel Dudley being appointed to the command of the right wing of the brigade, the regiment was left in charge of Major Whittemore, who handled it with ability. The fight was long, considering the numbers engaged and the close quarters at which they fought—not over 50 yards separating the antagonists during much of the contest; but about 9 o'clock, after five hours of vain effort to crush the Union lines, the Confederates withdrew and did not again renew the battle, though a renewal was awaited during the day and evening. The loss of the Thirtieth was comparatively slight, in numbers, being three killed and 15 wounded; but among the dead was the brave Captain Kelty, who fell while deploying his Zouaves as shirmishers almost in the face of the enemy's line of battle,—the acting adjutant and the quartermaster were among the wounded.

The regiment remained in bivouac just at the rear of the scene of battle till the 10th, when there being no signs of a renewed attack it returned to the State House and next day joined with the brigade in forming an intrenched camp at the United States Arsenal Grounds, where with the gun-boats in the river covering the flank the command for ten days waited in constant expectation of the coming of the enemy. The post was then abandoned, the regiment embarking on transports and descending the river to Carrollton. There it went into camp near the river, the health of officers and men being badly broken by the exposures to which they had been subjected and the general effect of the climate, so that very few men were fit for duty. Two days later the camp was changed to Materie Ridge, some two miles distant, where the encampment was named Camp Williams, in honor of the brigade commander who had lost his life at Baton Rouge. While there a new brigade was formed, consisting of four infantry regiments, three batteries and a cavalry company, to the command of which Colonel Dudley was appointed, it being known as the Fifth Brigade.

Major Whittemore remained in command of the regiment till the 3d of November, when Lieutenant Colonel Bullock returned. Meanwhile, on the 15th of September the camp had been changed to Carrollton in the hope of bettering the health of the soldiers. Many died of disease,—no less than 53 from October 1 to November 10,—and among those lost in this manner during that fatal autumn were Captains Crowley and Yeaton, who died on the 25th of October and 28th of November respectively. On the 3d of November the regiment moved to the United States Barracks, four miles below New Orleans, where its camp was established, and with the Ninth Connecticut and Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiments and three batteries of artillery it became part of the garrison of the city, under command of T. W. Cahill. It was largely scattered during the winter, detachments being on duty in the city and at various other points, 100 men being engaged in provost duty 40 miles down the river.

This disposition continued till January 13, 1863, when General Banks having taken command of the Department and his fresh troops, largely nine-months' regiments, beginning to arrive, his forces were organized as the Nineteenth Army Corps. The Thirtieth Regiment was transferred by the steamer Iberville to Baton Rouge, where with the Second Louisiana, One Hundred and Sixty-first and One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York Regiments, to which the Fiftieth Massachusetts was added on its arrival, it formed the Third Brigade, First Division. Colonel Dudley was the commander of the brigade and General Grover of the division, but the latter was soon succeeded by General C. C. Augur.

Some months passed in organization and preparation, during which the duty of the regiment was comparatively light. It joined in the diversion to the rear of Port Hudson on the 14th of March, co-operative with the attempt of Commodore Farragut to run his fleet past the batteries, and after one day's march bivouacked near Montecino Bayou till the 18th, though on the 17th Dudley's Brigade made a hurried march of a few miles with the vain expectation of meeting the enemy. Returning to the camp at Baton Rouge the regiment proceeded at once up the river on the steamer Empire Parish to Winter's plantation, nearly opposite Port Hudson, where it debarked and encamped till the 26th, making one effort to penetrate the country beyond, but the roads a few miles out were found impassable owing to a crevasse. It then returned to Baton Rouge and remained quietly there till the opening of the active campaign against Port Hudson.

Camp was broken on the 12th of May and the regiment marched some 18 miles, crossing to the Bayou Sara road, where it encamped till the 21st, though several expeditions of a few miles were made in search of the enemy during the time. The movement was resumed on the 21st, with the Thirtieth leading the column; but after making some five miles the advance encountered the Confederate outposts near Plains Store, and the battle of that name began. Several companies of the Thirtieth were deployed as skirmishers, the others being assigned to the support of artillery, with which the battle was mainly fought. After the enemy had been driven from their position in front, they delivered another attack, just as the Union troops were about bivouacking, by a force which had worked itself around to the rear; but that too was repulsed and the victors bivouacked on the field of action. The loss to the regiment had been but four wounded. The advance was resumed on the 24th, when the Thirtieth deployed as skirmishers in front of the enemy's works about Port Hudson, Quartermaster Fuller with the pioneers being sent forward to assist in working a battery from which it is claimed the first shots against the enemy were fired at noon of that day. From that time until the 17th of June the regiment was constantly on the alert, skirmishing, sharp-shooting, supporting batteries, moving hither and thither, performing all the duties of besieging troops. Its loss during this time was 19 wounded. For the remainder of the siege it was on picket near Plains Store. Twice when volunteers for storming parties were called for did it respond nobly; on the first occasion 52 and on the second 30 promptly stepping forward.

Port Hudson having surrendered, the Thirtieth with other troops marched through the town on the 9th of July, taking transports at evening for Donaldsonville, where they debarked next morning, one man having been wounded on the way down by guerrilla fire from the shore. Two or three days elapsed, during which the vicinity was "felt" in quest of the enemy; but on the morning of the 13th some companies of the Thirtieth acting as skirmishers found him in force at Kock's Plantation, near to the bivouac of the previous night, and a sharp engagement ensued in which the body of the regiment soon became involved, and though flanked and forced to fall back with heavy loss, brought off by hand one of the two pieces of artillery which it had been supporting. Its loss in this engagement was eight killed, 37 wounded and one missing. On the 31st it took passage for Baton Rouge, returning to the old camp and remaining there for a month.

The resultless "Sabine Pass expedition" called the regiment from camp on the 2d of September. It took passage to New Orleans, where it re-embarked and on the ship Graham's Polly, towed by a steamer, made the futile trip and returned to New Orleans, bivouacking at Algiers on the 12th. The time of service of the nine-months' troops having expired, the brigades, much reduced in numbers, had been reorganized, the Thirtieth now forming part of the First Brigade, First Division; Colonel George M. Love of the One

Hundred and Sixteenth New York commanded the brigade, General Weitzel the division, and General Franklin the corps. After four days passed at Algiers the regiment was transported by rail to Brashear City, whence on the following day it crossed to Berwick, within a few miles of which it remained till the 26th, when it marched to Camp Bisland, and stopped there with the exception of a day or two when absent on a foraging expedition till the 3d of October. It then joined in the expedition up the Bayou Teche, involving some heavy marches and various perplexing duties, but being on its part bloodless. Carrion Crow Bayou was reached on the 11th, where the regiment remained till the 21st, when a day's march took it eight miles beyond Opelousas. There it encamped till the 1st of November, when the column began falling back, the Thirtieth reaching Vermillionville next day. An atttack was expected there during the afternoon of the 3d, and before light the following morning the brigade started back to Carrion Crow Bayou, marching the 13 miles within four hours; leaving there on the 7th the regiment moved southward once more and at New Iberia on the 9th went into winter quarters.

There it remained till the 7th of January, 1864. During that time 357 members re-enlisted and were mustered as veterans, for which they were to receive a furlough of 30 days. Lieutenant Colonel Bullock resigned on the 25th of November and Major Whittemore was promoted, Captain Francis H. Whittier being made major. About the same time the chaplaincy was filled by the commissioning of B. Frank Whittemore of Berlin, Chaplain Cleaveland having resigned in the spring of 1862. On the 7th of January the quarters at New Iberia were quitted, and on the 9th the regiment camped at Franklin. It remained there till the 18th of February, when escorted to the landing by the rest of the brigade it embarked by steamer for Brashear as the first stage of its trip homeward on furlough. Cars continued the journey as far as Algiers, where on the 19th the organization went into camp awaiting further transportation. It crossed to New Orleans on the 4th of March and took part in the inauguration of Michael Hahn as governor of the state, which had been readmitted to the Union, and the succeeding day took passage by the steamer Mississippi for New York; there it was transferred to the Empire State for Fall River, going thence by rail to Boston, various delays along the route having prolonged the passage till early morning of the 19th. At noon there was a public reception at Faneuil Hall, after which the men were furloughed till the 18th of April, when the command re-assembled at Boston and on the 20th went into camp on Gallop's Island waiting for transportation to Louisiana.

The return voyage began the 3d of May by the steamer Cassandra, and New Orleans was reached on the 16th. The regiment debarked next day and encamped at Chalmette on the famous battle-ground of 1815, where for a day or two Colonel Dudley resumed command. A fine new flag was presented on the 28th, the gift of Massachusetts women. At the same time Lieutenant Colonel Whittemore, having resigned his commission, took leave of the regiment which he had commanded during a considerable portion of its service. Major Whittier was promoted to lieutenant colonel, but in his absence the regiment was commanded by Captain S. D. Shipley. It left camp on the 12th of June, going by the steamer Iberville to Morganzia, where it was for a few days attached to the First Brigade, First Division, Thirteenth Corps. It formed part of that brigade less than a week, however, and on the 26th was returned to the First Brigade, First Division, Nineteenth Corps, with which it had been formerly associated. That brigade consisted in addition of the Twenty-ninth Maine, Ninetieth, One Hundred and Fourteenth, One Hundred and Sixteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-third New York Regiments, being commanded by Colonel George L. Beal of the Twenty-ninth. In the duty to which it was about to be summoned, General William Dwight commanded the division and General William H. Emory the corps.

The regiment sailed from Morganzia for New Orleans on the 2d of July, arriving there next day and at once embarking on the steamer Mississippi with two other regiments of the brigade, under sealed orders. These when opened were found to be for Fortress Monroe, and reaching there on the 12th the troops were at once ordered forward to Washington, which was threatened by a Confederate force in Maryland under General Early. The three regiments debarked at the national capital the following afternoon, and that night began marching north in pursuit of the enemy, who had been beaten back by the Sixth Corps, which had arrived from the Army of the Potomac a day or two previous. The Thirtieth moved by way of Poolesville, Md., forded the Potomac at Edwards Ferry, passing through Leesburg, and on the 18th connecting with the Sixth Corps at Snickers Gap. On the 20th the regiment with its associates forded the Shenandoah and advanced a few miles toward Berryville, when it turned back and by heroic marches retraced its steps till on the 23d it crossed the Potomac at Chain Bridge and camped on the Georgetown Hights. Back again the column turned on the 26th, making its way through Maryland to Harper's Ferry, crossing the Potomac there on the 29th and camping on Bolivar Hights. But the following day the burning of Chambersburg by McCausland showed that the enemy were on loyal soil in force, and back across the Potomac came the Union forces, to interpose against another raid in the direction of Washington or Baltimore.

At midnight of the 31st the regiment bivouacked at Catoctin Creek, and next day marched to and through Frederick, encamping three miles out on the Emmittsburg road. There it remained till the 2d of August, when it marched to Monocacy, east of Frederick, where on the following day Lieutenant Colonel Whittier rejoined it and took command. Again the order was across the river to Harper's Ferry, but this time the regiment was moved by rail to Point of Rocks, and after encamping a day on the Maryland Hights crossed to Halltown, occupying ground just vacated by the enemy, where four days were given to needed rest while General Sheridan, who had recently taken command of the Department, was getting his forces in hand for a forward movement.

This began on the 11th, and two days took the army to Cedar Creek, where it confronted the Confederates in a strong position till the night of the 15th, when the Union army began falling back by easy stages, reaching Bolivar Hights on the 22d. On the 3d of September the army moved forward once more, taking position and intrenching near Berryville, where it remained till the 19th. General Grant had visited Sheridan and approved his plans, and the result was the decisive battle of the Opequan. When the advance was made on the morning of the 19th the Thirtieth Regiment was detached as train guard, but it resumed its place with the brigade—that day commanded by Colonel Davis—about the middle of the forenoon. The brigade was then in column by regiments, but it soon after deployed, bringing the Thirtieth on the extreme right of the line of battle, their right resting on a deep ravine through which ran a small stream. They were not very actively engaged while in this position, though suffering somewhat from the fire of a Confederate battery on their right. At one time they were ordered across the ravine in support of a skirmish line operating against the obnoxious battery; but finding it strongly supported returned to their position, which was firmly held during the critical hours of the battle. When the Confederate lines finally gave back and then were swept to the rear in disorder, the Thirtieth joined in the forward movement and bivouacked at dusk on the outskirts of Winchester. Their loss during the battle had been two killed including Second Lieutenant John P. Haley of Chelsea, and ten wounded.

The enemy were followed to Fisher's Hill, where on the 22d the regiment intrenched, four of its companies joining soon after noon in a demonstration against the rifle-pits of the enemy, some of which were captured. Later in the day the entire regiment advanced in the general charge which drove the Confederates from their works, its loss during the day being three killed and seven wounded. The pursuit continued during the night and with little actual rest for three days following, on the second of which the Thirtieth were deployed as skirmishers, pressing the enemy's rear guard all through the day. The column halted at Harrisonburg the 25th, and remained there till the 6th of October, the Thirtieth going out once during the time as support to a cavalry reconnaissance. Moving back gradually to Cedar Creek, the corps encamped north of that stream on the 10th and fortified, and till the morning of the 19th the only event of moment in the experience of the Thirtieth was a reconnaissance to Strasburg on the 15th in which they acted as skirmishers.

At daybreak each morning the troops "stood to arms," and ranks had just been broken on the morning of the 19th of October when the battle of Cedar Creek opened by a surprise of the camp of the Eighth Corps. Three regiments of Davis's Brigade were moved quickly to the rear of the camps and formed line west of the Winchester pike, the Thirtieth in the center. As soon as the scattered Eighth Corps had cleared the front, fire was opened, but the brigade was almost at once flanked and ordered to retire. Becoming separated from its fellow-regiments in the movement, the Thirtieth finding some troops of the Sixth Corps in position joined them and made repeated charges; but when a further retreat became necessary it discovered and joined its corps, still falling back from one position to another till near noon, when it advanced some distance and took position in a piece of woods. The Confederates attacked again soon after, but their force had been spent and the Union lines proved too firm for their feeble endeavors. About the middle of the afternoon the Federal army was ordered to advance. On its part of the line Davis's Brigade led, driving the foe from behind a stone-wall, back through the woods and across an open field: stopping to reform the line and with a change of direction pressing forward again till about 6 o'clock the flag of the Thirtieth (said to have been first to do so) waved over the line of intrenchments from which the Union army had been driven in the morning. But the success had not been lightly gained, and the record of the day showed the regiment to have lost 13 killed, 95 wounded and 19 missing. Among the killed were First Lieutenants George F. Whitcomb and Adjutant William F. Clark.—the latter being honored by Governor Andrew with a complimentary commission as major of the regiment, that office being then vacant. In the series of battles thus closed the regiment had been ably commanded by Captain Shipley, the senior officer present for duty.

But the activities of the day were not over, so far as the Thirtieth were concerned, for late in the evening they were ordered to Strasburg and on the hights there remained under arms during the night. In the morning they were detailed as support to a cavalry reconnaissance, on which duty they served till noon, being then relieved and reporting back to the brigade, which during the afternoon reoccupied the former camp north of Cedar Creek. The rest which followed was very grateful, lasting as it did with but light duty till the 9th of November. During this time the number present for duty was largely increased by the arrival of 178 recruits, most of them strangers to "the art of war" and many of them foreigners. The camp was withdrawn 12 miles toward Winchester on the 9th of November, a position being occupied between Newtown and Kernstown which was intrenched and where soon after log huts were built for winter quarters. The enemy made his appearance in front on the 12th of November, feeling the Union picket lines at various points; that afternoon the First Brigade under Colonel Dudley advanced some three miles, driving back whatever force was encountered, and no further demonstrations took place.

But the regiment was not destined to pass the winter in the comfortable quarters which had been provided by the skill of the men. Most of the troops in the Valley, now that their services were no longer in demand to meet an active enemy, were ordered to other fields, and on the 30th of December the brigade marched to and through Winchester to the crossing of the Opequan, where the Thirtieth were detached from the column and put in charge of the bridges at that point and other interests in the vicinity. The detail was an important one, as the guerrilla bands in the neighborhood were especially anxious to destroy those bridges, knowing the mischief it would work with the communications of the troops whom the railroad supplied. Almost nightly there were alarms resulting from some of these efforts, but no damage was done nor were any members of the command captured, so perfect was the system of the defenders. About the middle of February, 1865, Colonel Dudley was mustered out of the volunteer service, as were the few officers and men who had served three years and had not re-enlisted, but the opening of the final campaign found the regiment in respectable numbers and the best of morale.

The Thirtieth were relieved on the 1st of April by dismounted cavalry, rejoining the brigade at Stevenson's Depot and marched that day to Kernstown. During the next three weeks some marches were made, the regiment at one time being moved back to the crossing where it had passed the winter; but on the 21st it took cars to Washington, arriving there next morning and remaining in the vicinity till the 1st of June, taking part in the great review on the 24th of May and looking for the time when it could follow the departing regiments homeward. That, however, was a vain hope, as it had been selected for other important if not dangerous service; it embarked on the Matanzas June 1 and the day following steamed away for Savannah, Ga. It landed there on the 6th, and bivouacked near the city for a week, when with its brigade it took passage to Georgetown, S. C., reached there on the 14th and remained till the 27th. The left wing under Major S. D. Shipley—promoted from captain February 17—was then moved to Florence, of prison-pen notoriety, whence in a few days it went to Sumter. The right wing marched by night from Georgetown to Florence between the 6th and 10th of the month, whence three companies were detailed as guard at the head-quarters of the Military District of Eastern South Carolina. Head-quarters of the regiment were established at Sumter, two companies being stationed at Camden and one at Manning; their duties, in the language of the official report, being "to preserve order, settle disputes, encourage industry and compel obedience to the laws and orders among the whites and freedmen." While some of these may naturally be considered peculiar duties to commit to soldiery, it must also be borne in mind that the condition of affairs was one unique in the history of the nation and of the world.

Before the close of the year every other volunteer organization from Massachusetts with a single exception (the Twenty-fourth Regiment) had been mustered out of the national service, and early in the year 1866 the Twenty-fourth went home, but it was not till the early days of July following that the Thirtieth were released, after having maintained their organization for more than four years and a half, being mustered out on the 5th of July, 1866. The last year of their service had been in no way trying, apart from its irksome restraint from the pleasures of home and civil life; the discipline and morale of the regiment were preserved, the health of men and officers was good and the duties devolving upon them were light.

While the Thirtieth Regiment was not during its long term of service so severely battle-tried as many that served much shorter periods, its loss from disease was especially heavy, so that few exceeded it in the number of lives given in the cause.

THE THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-first Regiment was also raised by General Butler in the fall and winter of 1861–2, and was at first known as the Western Bay State Regiment. It gathered on the fair-grounds at Pittsfield, using the Agricultural hall as barracks, the location being known as Camp Seward. The immediate command devolved upon Charles M. Whelden of Pittsfield, under a warrant from General Butler, promising him a commission as lieutenant colonel when the regiment should be officered. Owing to the misunderstanding between the general and Governor Andrew, the field officers selected by the former were not commissioned, but Lieutenant Colonel Whelden, who was one of the disappointed, was appointed on the staff of General Butler with the promised rank. After being recruited nearly to the maximum the command was transferred to Camp Chase at Lowell about the first of February, where it remained till ordered to the front.

The matter of commissions had not been settled when, on the 19th of February, 1862, marching orders were received and on the following day the regiment embarked at Boston on the transport steamer Mississippi, which took from the Bay State so many organizations. Sailing on the 21st, the vessel proceeded to Fortress Monroe, where it took aboard General Butler and his staff, and on the 26th again sailed, destined for Ship Island on the Mississippi coast, which had been selected as the rendezvous for the expedition. There was much delay, however, in reaching the destination. The steamer had on board the regiment, General Butler and his staff and four companies of the Thirteenth Maine Regiment, and had nearly reached the Hatteras Inlet when a storm came on, necessitating standing to sea during the night of the 26th and the day following. Morning of the 28th found the steamer aground near Cape Fear, and she was only got off by the utmost exertions of the crew and the soldiers, with the assistance of the United States steamer Mount Vernon. The vessel was damaged so that she leaked badly, and an anchorage was made in the Cape Fear river, within sight of the Confederate Fort Caswell. After 24 hours spent there the leak was somewhat repaired, and under convoy of the Mount Vernon the steamer proceeded to Port Royal, where she anchored on the evening of March 2. The soldiers were landed at Seabrook Plantation, the leak of the Mississippi being repaired, so that they were taken aboard on the 10th, and after some accidents, and getting aground once or twice in the harbor. sail was finally made for Ship Island, which was reached on the 20th, the troops being landed on the 23d.

In the mean time the matters at issue between General Butler and the United States government on the one hand and Governor Andrew on the other had finally been adjusted, and commissions had been issued for the regiment, the designation of which was changed from the Western Bay State Regiment to the Thirty-first Massachusetts. The list of officers was as follows, most of the commissions dating from the 20th of February, 1862:—

Colonel, Oliver P. Gooding of Indiana; major, Robert Bache of Pittsfield; surgeon, Eben K. Sanborn of Rutland, Vt.; assistant surgeons, Edwin C. Bidwell of Middlefield and Janse T. Paine of Charlestown; adjutant, Elbert H. Fordham of Pittsfield; quartermaster, James W. Cushing of Roxbury; chaplain, Francis E. R. Chubbuck of Pittsfield; sergeant major, Henry D. Barber of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, Charles S. Rust of Pittsfield; commissary sergeant, Henry Moore of Hartford, Ct.; hospital steward, George W. Seary of Pittsfield; principal musician, Otis Pratt of Sutton.

Company A—Captain, Edward P. Hollister; first lieutenant, Elbert H. Fordham (afterward adjutant), both of Pittsfield.

Company B—Captain, Elisha A. Andrews; first lieutenant, Horace F. Morse, both of Southampton.

Company C—Captain, John W. Lee of Buckland; first lieutenant, Emory P. Andrews of Rowe.

Company D—Captain, William S. B. Hopkins of Ware; first lieutenant, W. Irving Allen of Vernon, N. J.; second lieutenant, Luther C. Howell of Elmira, N. Y.

Company E—Captain, Edward P. Nettleton of Chicopee; first lieutenant, Lester M. Hayden of North Adams.

Company F—Captain, Elliott C. Bridgman of Belchertown; first lieutenant, Joseph L. Hallett; second lieutenant, Frank A. Cook, both of Springfield.

Company G—Captain,George S. Darling of Roxbury; first lieutenant, L. Frederick Rice of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Edward Page, Jr., of Boston; first lieutenant, Orrin L. Hopkins of Millbury; second lieutenant, Nelson F. Bond of Ware.

Company I—Captain, W. W. Rockwell of Pittsfield; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Morey of Lee; second lieutenant, David Perry of Richmond.

Company K—Captain, Samuel D. Hovey of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Fordyce A. Rust of Easthampton.

Colonel Gooding, who took command of the regiment just before it left the state, was a lieutenant of the Tenth United States Infantry, and a most efficient officer. The office of lieutenant colonel was not filled at first, Captain Hopkins being promoted to fill the vacancy some months later, and it was a long time before the full list of line officers were commissioned. Among the first deaths in the regiment was that of Surgeon Sanborn, which occurred on the 3d of April at Ship Island. Near the close of the month Assistant Surgeon Bidwell was commissioned surgeon, and Assistant Surgeon Paine being promoted to a full surgeoncy in Louisiana troops, the vacancies in the surgical staff of the Thirty-first were filled later by the appointment of Henry W. Browne of Medway and Floyer G. Kittredge of Harvard.

The regiment was among the last of General Butler's troops to reach the Island, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by General Thomas Williams. In that organization it was associated with the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts, Twenty-first Indiana, Sixth Michigan and Fourth Wisconsin Regiments, the Second and Sixth Massachusetts Batteries and one company of cavalry. It embarked on the steamer Mississippi, April 18, and ascended the Mississippi river to the vicinity of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, which had been engaged by the naval part of the expedition. As it was decided to land troops in the rear of those forts to assist in the operations against them, the steamer conveying the Thirty-first dropped down the Mississippi to the Gulf and the regiment was landed as near as possible to the hostile works, but had scarcely got ashore when the latter were surrendered. The troops therefore re-embarked and ascended the river to New Orleans, where the Thirty-first Massachusetts was the first regiment to land. The levee and the vicinity were cleared of the excited populace by Company D, Captain Hopkins, the regimental line was formed and General Butler and his suite were escorted to the St. Charles Hotel, where his head-quarters were established. The peaceful occupation of the city being assured, the regiment was quartered at the Custom House, being largely engaged in provost and like duties, changing its location afterward to Annunciation Square. The summer passed, so far as the Thirty-first were concerned, without events of marked importance, and during August the command was considerably separated; the larger part under Colonel Gooding went down the river to garrison Forts Jackson and St. Philip, while a part of the remainder continued on duty at New Orleans and a part garrisoned Fort Pike.

Some changes of position were made, but the year ended with five companies at Fort Jackson, three at Fort Pike and two at Kenneville, some ten miles above Carrollton. The first and last named of the detachments were united about the 20th of January, 1863, the command of the department having passed to General Banks and the troops under his command having been organized as the Nineteenth Army Corps. Under this arrangement the seven companies of the Thirty-first Regiment became part of the Third Brigade, Third Division, the associate regiments being the Thirty-eighth and Fifty-third Massachusetts, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth and One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New York. Colonel Gooding took command of the brigade and General William H. Emory of the division. Lieutenant Colonel Hopkins, having been promoted from captain, took command of the regiment soon after. On its organization the brigade was stationed at Carrollton, where other troops of the corps were being gathered for the contemplated campaign.

The division set out on the 12th of February for an expedition down Plaquemine Bayou, intending the capture of Butte a la Rose at the head of Grand Lake; but the bayous were found to be impassable and the troops returned to camp after a week's absence, the Thirty-first having lost two men drowned. On the 6th of March the division was transferred to Baton Rouge, and soon after reaching there set out upon the first demonstration against Port Hudson, the object of which was to assist the fleet in running the batteries. The Thirty-first formed during this movement part of the force sent to the right of the main body to protect the flank in that direction, and it was not till the 20th of March that it returned to Baton Rouge, where the remainder of the month was passed. A considerable force of the enemy threatening New Orleans from the rear, a portion of General Banks's army, including Emory's Division, was sent to clear the Confederates away preliminary to decided operations against Port Hudson. This force, including the Thirty-first Regiment, left Baton Rouge on the 1st of April for Algiers, stopped there till the 9th, and on the 11th advanced against the Confederates who were in force and prepared to make a stand at Fort Bisland.

Advancing from Pattersonville on the 12th, the regiment crossed the Bayou Teche by the ponton bridge, and accompanied by the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New York and a section of artillery advanced up the east side of that stream until fire was opened from the hostile works. After an artillery fight of some 45 minutes the regiment withdrew for a short distance and bivouacked for the night, with a strong picket line, and next morning more serious fighting began, the seven companies of the Thirty-first being deployed as skirmishers and engaging the enemy steadily for some three hours. Being then relieved to replenish their cartridge boxes, they supported the New York regiment during the rest of the day. On the morn- of the 14th four companies were deployed to relieve the pickets of the New York regiment, and Company D, penetrating the Confederate works, found them to have been abandoned during the night. The loss of the regiment was one killed and five wounded.

The expedition advanced by way of Opelousas to Alexandria on the Red river, which was reached early in May. Returning thence toward Port Hudson, the object of the demonstration having been effected in the driving back and scattering of the Confederate forces under General Richard Taylor, the regiment crossed the Mississippi at Bayou Sara on the 22d and the following day took position before the hostile works in front of Port Hudson. During the siege which followed the Thirty-first, numbering some 300 men for duty, took their full share of the trying experiences of assault, picket and fatigue duty. Their total loss during the time was 14 killed and 48 wounded, one-half of this loss being sustained in the attack of the 14th of June, when during the entire day the regiment lay in line of battle next to the skirmish line, without the opportunity to fire a gun, to advance or retreat. Indeed no one seemed to think of the latter, for in all its experiences the command won an enviable record for steadfast gallantry and endurance.

On the capitulation of the stronghold the Thirty-first were selected to witness with a few other favored commands the formal surrender; but before the act was consummated the division, then under command of General Weitzel, was embarked with all haste for the relief of Donaldsonville, then invested by a considerable force of the enemy. The latter retired with scarcely the semblance of an engagement on finding that the main body of Banks's army was now at liberty, and after remaining there till the 2d of September the regiment with other troops returned to Baton Rouge, where on the 9th the three companies which had been garrisoning Fort Pike rejoined the main body, the command being reunited for the first time since landing at New Orleans, nearly 17 months before. The nine-months' troops which had formed a considerable part of General Banks's army during the early part of the year having been mustered out, the corps was reorganized, the Thirty-first becoming a part of the Second Brigade, First Division. The place of the Fifty-third Massachusetts Regiment was taken by the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth New York; no other change occurred in the make-up of the brigade, which continued under the command of Colonel Gooding, General Weitzel commanding the division. Various incursions were made by detachments into the surrounding country during the autumn; but beyond the gathering of large quantities of contraband goods and supplies no event of importance occurred. In the various expeditions the regiment lost four wounded; but it suffered much from sickness during the summer months, and like all other regiments, in the department, lost far more from that cause than from the bullets of the foe. Among those dying from disease were two esteemed officers—First Lieutenant F. A. Cook of Springfield and Captain W. W. Rockwell of Pittsfield, the former August 6 and the latter December 3, 1863.

The winter was devoted largely to strengthening the cavalry branch of the Army of the Gulf, in anticipation of the spring campaign, and several infantry regiments were armed and mounted as cavalry, among them the Thirty-first Massachusetts. The latter was ordered to New Orleans on the 9th of December and reported to General Lee, Banks's chief of cavalry, being ordered to Carrollton for encampment. On the 19th the command was formally changed to the new arm, the men being supplied with sabers and revolvers at once. The scarcity of horses prevented an immediate mounting of the entire regiment; but that was hardly regretable, for the condition of the ground in the vicinity of the camp necessitated both that the animals should stand in the mud and water which was unavoidable, and that the men should flounder through the mire in caring for them. In fact the camp itself was little better, and much sickness resulted from the inevitable exposure to dampness and malaria. But a change was made on the 13th of January, 1864, to New Orleans, where the regiment was quartered in the Levee Cotton Press; the outfit was here completed and the men were hard drilled to accustom them to the new order of things. The regiment formed a part of the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, under command of Colonel Dudley of the Thirtieth Massachusetts; the regiments associated with it being the Third Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire (Eighth Infantry), and Second Illinois. It was thenceforth familiarly known as the Sixth Massachusetts Cavalry, though officially it continued to be designated as the Thirty-first. During the latter part of the winter many of the original members re-enlisted, 330 being mustered on the 23d of February.

The campaign of 1864, so far as the cavalry was concerned, began on the 29th of February, when the Fourth Brigade crossed the Mississippi to Algiers and set out upon the march to Berwick City. The route led up the river to Donaldsonville, down the La Fourche Bayou via Thibodeaux, the distance being 150 miles, the last 50 of which were made by the Thirty-first and the Second Wisconsin on the 8th of April in compliance with orders for two regiments of the brigade to reach Brashear that night. Four days more brought the regiment to the vicinity of Franklin where the infantry of the Nineteenth Corps had passed the winter and was now in readiness for the forward movement toward the Red river. The march was resumed on the 13th, and passing Opelousas on the 16th, the column on the 20th reached Alexandria and the regiment encamped two miles beyond the town. It marched 20 miles further the next day, in a severe storm, in support of a force sent out to surprise a post of the enemy at Henderson Hill, and on the successful termination of that enterprise returned to Alexandria on the 22d and enjoyed a few days of rest after the hard marching for three weeks. Only eight companies shared in the subsequent experiences of the expedition, Company I being detached for duty at the division headquarters and Company D at those of the brigade.

The advance up the Red river began on the 26th, the cavalry in the lead, and continued, now rapidly, now slowly, till the 8th of April, when Sabine Cross Roads were reached. During these 12 days the Thirty-first had their full share of the hardships of such an undertaking. Almost continually in the advance, now skirmishing with the enemy, whose forces constantly fell back with more or less resistance, now sending out detachments for long and dangerous excursions; on the alert by day and night, feeling the way for the coming of the main body, the Thirty-first with the rest of the cavalry penetrated the country till on the morning of the 8th the main force of the enemy was encountered. The battle which followed was a disastrous one for the small part of Banks's army on which the Confederate attack fell, but the Thirty-first, posted in the woods at the extreme left of the Union line, with the Third Massachusetts at its right, held its ground bravely till after the entire Union right had been forced from the field: and difficult as was the ground, a portion of the regiment charged desperately against the advancing enemy, though unable to do more than give temporary check. The regiment was under command of Captain Nettleton, the senior officer present, and suffered a total loss of 62, eight of whom were killed and 28 wounded, the remainder being taken prisoners. That night the Union army fell back to Pleasant Hill. and in the battle there the Thirty-first took no part, being detailed as guard of wagon trains and reaching Grand Ecore at night of the 10th. There the regiment remained for 11 days, and while there some changes took place among its commanders. Lieutenant Colonel Hopkins and Major Bache resigned on the 14th, Captain Nettleton becoming senior officer. He was in due time commissioned lieutenant colonel and Captain Fordham was promoted to major. At the same time the command of the brigade was transferred to Colonel E. J. Davis of the First Texas Cavalry, and Company D was relieved from duty at brigade head-quarters.

The Union army continued its retreat down the river on the 21st, the cavalry again feeling the way for the infantry column. There was skirmishing on the 22d, and next day the battle of Cane River was fought. After opening the fight the troopers relinquished it to the infantry when they came up, the Fourth Brigade being sent on a detour to operate against the Confederate right. The enemy were forced from their position, the Thirty-first not being seriously engaged during the day and losing but one man killed. They were in the advance on the 24th to Henderson's Hill, and during the night and next day remained in line of battle while the army passed.

They then became a part of the rear guard, and during the next three days were much of the time skirmishing with the enemy, who closely followed the retiring army. Alexandria was reached on the 28th, and a halt was made there by the main body for some two weeks; but during that time the cavalry were far from idle.

The brigade, having been reinforced by the addition of the Third Maryland Cavalry, crossed the Red river on the 30th and advanced some 25 miles inland to destroy a mill and look for any hostile force which might be in that direction. An infantry division of the Sixteenth Corps followed for a few miles as a support. The Thirty-first led the column on the outward movement, and when the return began on the 1st of May formed the rear guard. An encounter with the enemy occurred at Hudnot's Plantation, one-third of the way back to Alexandria, the latter making an attack which was repulsed after a short fight, the Thirty-first in the closing moments delivering a counter charge which was very successful. The return to Alexandria was then continued without further molestation. In the engagement at Hudnot's the loss was one killed and eight wounded, among the latter being Captain Nettleton. The command devolved upon Captain Fordham during the subsequent operations. A part of the regiment under his direction had a sharp brush with the Confederates on the 3d while on a foraging expedition with troops of General Mower's command, and won a high compliment from that officer for their gallant and efficient action. The loss was two killed and four wounded. Six days later the brigade relieved other troops as an outpost on the Opelousas road, seven miles from Alexandria, and remained there till the movement toward the Mississippi was resumed on the 14th.

The regiment with the Second Illinois formed the rear guard on that day, and early in the afternoon repelled an attack in which the Thirty-first lost two men killed and one wounded. Skirmishing followed daily, in which they took active part, with the loss of two members captured on the 17th, one of whom was Assistant Surgeon Elisha P. Clark of Milford. In the battle of Yellow Bayou on the 18th the regiment took an important part. At the opening of the engagement one-half of the command was sent to the right and the other half to the left of the Union line; but as the action developed the former detachment, after fighting till its ammunition was exhausted, withdrew and joined the wing at the left. The latter was posted covering the flank, but at the approach of the Confederates in force the defection of the infantry connection left the regiment in a critical condition. It was in fact at one time almost surrounded; but fighting its way resolutely back it gained at length a more favorable position, and when the fire of a friendly battery had checked the advance of the enemy Captain Fordham and his command gallantly charged and drove them back in rout, capturing a considerable number of prisoners. The Union forces then held the ground till late in the evening, when they retired across the bayou. The Thirty-first lost at Yellow Bayou eight killed and 24 wounded.

The army continued its march on the 19th to Simmsport, crossing the Atchafalaya by a bridge of river steamers anchored across the stream. The Thirty-first again resumed its familiar place as rear guard on the 20th, but there was no further skirmishing, as the Confederates did not cross the Atchafalaya, and on the 22d the column halted at Morganzia. From that time till the 29th of June the regiment was almost constantly engaged in scouting duty and expeditions of some sort, often encountering the enemy, but having no serious conflict. On the 29th the members turned in their horses in preparation for the veteran furlough to which they were entitled on account of re-enlistment, and on the 3d of July descended the Mississippi to Algiers, where until the 21st they reoccupied their old camp of some two years before. Transportation was then taken on the steamer Pauline Carroll to Cairo, en route to Massachusetts, where the veterans arrived on the 4th of August, leaving those not entitled to furlough under command of Captain Morse at New Orleans, guarding Confederate prisoners of war. The veterans were quartered at Boylston Hall, Boston, till the 6th, when a reception was tendered them and the men were furloughed for a month, to reassemble at Pittsfield.

While in Massachusetts the Thirty-first was by order of the War Department restored to its former status of an infantry regiment, and armed with Springfield muskets. It left Pittsfield on the 8th of September, passing that night in the barracks at New York and the following day sailing for New Orleans on the steamer Victor. Arriving at its destination on the 19th, the command reported to General T. W. Sherman commanding the defenses of New Orleans, but was almost immediately ordered by General Canby, commanding the Department of the Gulf, to be remounted as cavalry, in pursuance of which it was sent to the cavalry camp at New Orleans. While there Companies F and H were detached for duty at Plaquemine, where they remained till February of the following year, on outpost and scouting. While thus occupied the detachment several times came in conflict with the enemy, having two men killed and a few wounded and captured. The main body of the regiment was on the 15th of November attached to the Fifth Cavalry Brigade, where it once more came under the command of Colonel Gooding, who had been at the head of that brigade during the year. This relation did not long continue, however, for on the 19th the term of the non-veteran members of the first four companies of the regiment expired and they were mustered out of service, with a portion of the officers, including Colonel Gooding and Major Fordham. This completed on the 26th, the command was reduced to a battalion of five companies, under Lieutenant Colonel Nettleton. The latter, however, being on court-martial duty at the time, the command of the regiment temporarily devolved upon Captain W. Irving Allen.

On the 27th of November Captain Allen with his command was ordered to occupy the eastern shore of the Mississippi river opposite Donaldsonville. The territory to be covered extended to the Amite river, and as much trouble had been experienced there from the incursions of guerrilla bands, the assignment of the regiment to so extensive and important a field was sufficient assurance of the confidence reposed in it. The event showed that it was not misplaced. Previous garrisons of the region had been surprised and outwitted generally by the enemy; but not so the Thirty-first. They immediately began to hunt out the bands and squads that were to be found in the vicinity; two notorious guerrilla leaders, McRory and King, were slain, and the reign of good order and security was established through the section. So marked was this result that when the battalion was ordered to other duty, General Sherman, commanding the defenses of New Orleans, issued a General Order thanking Captain Allen and his command for their "uniform good conduct and the signal success which had attended their operations." The original term of enlistment of all the companies expired before the close of the year 1864, but it was not till near the close of February, 1865, that the consolidation to a battalion of five companies was completed, and in the early days of March 33 recruits from Massachusetts were received.

Meantime, an order had been issued on the 8th of February creating what was called the Separate Cavalry Brigade, consisting of the Thirty-first, the Second New York, Second Illinois and First Louisiana Cavalry Regiments, with General Thomas J. Lucas as brigade commander. The regiments were ordered to assemble at Carrollton immediately, and Lieutenant Colonel Nettleton, at his urgent request, was excused from court-martial duty at New Orleans to take command of his battalion. The detachment at Plaquemine sailed down the Mississippi on the 6th of March, destined for Barrancas, Fla., where General Steele's column was gathering for the intended movement against Mobile, Ala., and the remainder of the battalion followed in a day or two, embarking at Hickox's Landing on Lake Pontchartrain. After a few days in camp the column began the march on the 19th, fording to the main land that afternoon and setting out from Pensacola the next day. The column was composed of two divisions of infantry (one colored), the Separate Brigade of Cavalry, to which was attached the Second Massachusetts Battery, and two other light batteries, and was intended to reach the defenses of Mobile from the rear while the main army under General Canby operated in front. The roads were very bad and the progress of the troops was slow and difficult; there were numerous slight skirmishes with the enemy; but the most serious difficulty came from the impossibility of adequately provisioning the men and obtaining forage for the horses. The troops were put upon half rations on the 26th, and even these failed a few days later till on the 31st a grist-mill with a quantity of corn was found which was at once put in operation and soon furnished a moderate supply of corn meal.

At night of the 1st of April the vicinity of the Confederate outposts at Blakely was reached and the enemy were driven behind their works. The force under Canby joined that of Steele on the 2d, and a week later Spanish Fort and Blakely had fallen, involving the surrender of Mobile, which came on the 12th. In the mean time, the Thirty-first had on the 4th been detached from the brigade and ordered to duty at General Canby's head-quarters. The battalion engaged at once in the duties of the new position, furnishing escorts and orderlies for the various head-quarters till the removal of General Canby to New Orleans on the 29th of May, when it reported to General Granger, commanding the Thirteenth Corps. The duty required of the troops after the fall of Mobile, however, was merely of a routine nature, and the Thirty-first, after entering Mobile on the 14th of April, knew only the pleasant side of soldier life. Dating from the 7th of June those promotions were made to which the regiment would have been entitled with a full quota—Lieutenant Colonel Nettleton to be colonel, Captain Allen to be lieutenant colonel, Captain Rice to be major, with corresponding advancement among the line officers—but the recipients of these commissions could not, of course, be mustered to the new rank.

From the 19th of July to the 6th of September the battalion was under command of Lieutenant Colonel Allen, Colonel Nettleton being detached as provost marshal general of the Department of Alabama under its new commander, General Charles R. Woods. Orders for the muster out of the command were received on the 23d of August, and the preliminary steps were taken, horses and arms being turned in to the proper officers; but it was not till the 9th of September that the battalion was formally mustered out of the United States service. It sailed on the transport Warrior for New Orleans on the 11th, arriving there on the 13th and the same day taking passage by the Concordia for Massachusetts. Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor was reached on the 24th, and there the command waited for the paymaster and the final words which should send them to their homes and the duties of citizens once more. These came on the 30th, when the battalion was paid and discharged.

THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-second Regiment was the outgrowth of the First Battalion of Massachusetts Infantry, formed about the middle of November, 1861, to garrison Fort Warren in Boston Harbor. That formidable fortification was nearly completed at the outbreak of the rebellion, but having no garrison it was left to such care as the state of Massachusetts could give in connection with the other calls upon the patriotism of her sons. After being occupied during the summer by the Eleventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth Regiments, it was garrisoned for a time by four companies of the Twenty-fourth; but when in the autumn Colonel Justin E. Dimmock was placed in command at the fort he recommended the formation of a battalion especially for its defense. Companies A, B, C and D were hurriedly raised and immediately assigned to that duty: Company E came three weeks afterward and F about the first of March. Not till the regiment had joined the Army of the Potomac in the July following did it receive another company, and the three completing its quota did not join its standard till September 3, 1861. The roster of officers, when the battalion had grown into a regiment, giving that for each company at the time it entered the service, was as follows:—

Colonel, Francis J. Parker of Boston: lieutenant colonel, George L. Prescott of Concord: major, Luther Stephenson, Jr., of Hingham; surgeon, Z. Boylston Adams of Boston; assistant surgeons, William L. Faxon of Quincy and W. H. Bigelow of Bolton; adjutant, Charles K. Cobb of Boston; quartermaster, George W. Pearson of Boston: sergeant major, James P. Wade of Chelsea; quartermaster sergeant, James A. White of Somerville; commissary sergeant, George W. Barnes of Concord: hospital steward, W. T. M. Odiorne of Boston; principal musician, Freeman Field of Charlestown.

Company A — Captain, Luther Stephenson, Jr.: first lieutenant, Charles A. Dearborn, Jr., of Salem; second lieutenant, Nathaniel French, Jr., of Hingham.

Company B—Captain, George L. Prescott; first lieutenant, Cyrus L. Tay of Woburn; second lieutenant, Isaiah F. Hoyt of Beverly.

Company C—Captain, Jonathan Pierce of Boston; first lieutenant, Joseph Austin of Somerville; second lieutenant, Robert Hamilton of Boston.

Company D—Captain, James P. Draper of Boston; first lieutenant, James A. Cunningham; second lieutenant, Stephen Rich, both of Gloucester.

Company E—Captain, Cephas C. Bumpus of Braintree; first lieutenant, Josiah C. Fuller of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Lyman B. Whiton of Hingham.

Company F—Captain, James A. Cunningham; first lieutenant, Charles K. Cobb of Boston; second lieutenant, William H. Gertz of Cambridge.

Company G—Captain, Charles Bowers; first lieutenant, Edward O. Shepard, both of Concord; second lieutenant, Edward T. Bouve of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Henry W. Moulton of Newburyport; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Whidden of Gloucester; second lieutenant, Joseph W. Wheelwright of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Hannibal D. Norton of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Charles H. Hurd; second lieutenant, Lucius H. Warren, both of Charlestown.

Company K—Captain, J. Cushing Edmands; first lieutenant, Ambrose Bancroft; second lieutenant, John F. Boyd, all of Newton.

Francis J. Parker was commissioned major and assumed command of the battalion at Fort Warren December 2, 1861, and through the winter and a part of the following spring the detachment continued its routine duties. These were by no means insignificant. In addition to infantry drill, the men were obliged to perfect themselves in heavy artillery practice; and as the fort was made a depot for both military and civil prisoners, guard duty was important and exacting. Among the illustrious captives immured within the walls during this time were the Confederate ambassadors, Mason and Slidell, and the complication with England following their arrest caused many a speculation on the part of the garrison till the affair was adjusted and the captives were turned over to the protection of the British flag.

Major Parker resigned his commission on the 2d of May and returned to business life; but on the 25th of May came an appeal to Massachusetts for troops to hasten at once to the protection of the national capital. As a result, Major Parker was immediately summoned, commissioned lieutenant colonel, and the following morning with the six companies of his command took cars for Fall

River, thence by steamer to Jersey City and rail to Washington, scoring again for Massachusetts the first arrival of troops under a call for immediate assistance.

Camp Alexander, located on a bluff overlooking the East Branch of the Potomac near the Washington Navy Yard, was the first stopping place of the organization, thenceforth officially known as the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment. On the 24th of June Lieutenant Colonel Parker was ordered to Alexandria with his command, to be brigaded, and after some annoyance succeeded in obtaining a camping place, several miles out; but no assignment to brigade was made, and on the 30th, according to orders, the regiment returned to Alexandria to take transportation to Fortress Monroe. After waiting several hours for instructions, the commander took possession of the steamer Hero, at one of the wharves, and set out for the destination to which he had been directed.

. Arriving at Fortress Monroe early on the 2d of July and reporting to General Dix, commanding that post, the regiment was directed to proceed up the James river till it found the Army of the Potomac. The following morning the command debarked at Harrison's Landing, reporting to General Fitz John Porter, and was assigned to the brigade of General Charles Griffin—the Second Brigade, First (Morell's) Division, Fifth Corps. The other regiments of the brigade were the Ninth Massachusetts, Fourth Michigan, Fourteenth New York and Sixty-second Pennsylvania. For six weeks the encampment at Harrison's Landing continued, during which time the Thirty-second suffered greatly from malarial diseases, among those who died being Lieutenant French, while very many left the service never to return, broken down in health or dying from the fatal infection. So enervated were those who remained on duty that when the army started on its movement to Yorktown, August 15, only 30 were able to keep their places during the first day's long march.

Newport News was reached on the 19th, where the Thirty-second took the steamer Belvidere to Acquia Creek, going thence by rail to Stafford Court House; whence moving to the vicinity of Barnard's Ford on the Rappahannock they encamped in a pleasant grove for some days, with no greater discomfort than a scarcity of rations. General Porter's corps had now become a part of the Army of Virginia under General Pope, and on the morning of the 27th the

Thirty-second began the movement toward what proved the battle-field of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run. Moving up the river to Bealton, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, they followed the course of the railroad northward, halting after a very severe day's march in a dense forest near Warrenton Junction. With little rest the command was called up long before daylight to resume the journey, but owing to the thick darkness very little progress was made till after dawn. That night a halt was made soon after crossing Broad Run, and the morning of the 29th saw the column again in motion toward Manassas Junction. After a short halt in that vicinity the column countermarched, taking the road to Gainesville, and in the afternoon took position on a hill overlooking the march of Longstreet's column to a junction with Jackson's forces further to the northeast.

With the rest of the brigade, it remained at that point to and through the night, in support of a battery which was but slightly engaged; the next morning the corps started toward Centerville, Griffin's Brigade being detailed as train guard. The direction of the rest of the corps was soon changed toward the battle-field, but the rear brigade was overlooked; so it plodded on to Centerville, where during most of the day it listened with apprehension to the approaching roar of battle and at 4 o'clock was ordered to the front. Pressing through the disordered throng of fugitives in the rear of the disastrous conflict, the regiment reached the firmer lines next the enemy after the cessation of the fight, and presently retired again to Centerville.

Next morning, Sunday, the 31st, the broken Union army was brought into a semblance of order, and General Griffin with his command was moved out some distance on the Gainesville pike to receive the first shock of the enemy's attack, should one be made. But a front attack was not hazarded, Jackson creeping around to Chantilly to attempt the Federal flank; so the regiment laid on its arms, drenched by the storm, cold and hungry, till near daylight of September 2. Then, as the army behind it had made good its retreat to the Washington defenses, it quietly withdrew, looking back to see the Confederates swarming into Centerville almost as soon as the Union troops had quitted it. During the day a march of 28 miles was made—a great distance considering the condition of the troops—passing Fairfax Court House, Vienna and Levinsville, bivouacking at Langley's. Next day an easier stage was made to Miners Hill, near Falls Church, where the Fifth Corps found itself again on the ground it had quitted to enter upon the Peninsular movement. Here Companies H, I and K, which had for some time been searching for Porter's command, found and joined the regiment, and the organization was completed.

While the shattered Army of the Potomac, again under General McClellan's command, was pushing through Maryland in search of the Confederates, Morell's Division remained in camp till the 12th of September, when it followed in the wake of the main body. Till and during the 16th it marched incessantly, and the trial was very severe, especially to the three new companies, who were unused to such heroic demands. The close of the march on the afternoon of the 16th brought the regiment into place with the rest of the corps, in the center of McClellan's line of battle, but during the contest which opened on the following morning it was not engaged, though from its position enabled to overlook much of the fight. On the 18th Porter's Corps relieved Burnside's at the left, expecting a renewal of the battle, but during the night the Confederates retreated.

Leaving Company C on detached service with the reserve artillery, the Thirty-second followed the retiring invaders, witnessing the engagement at the fords of the Potomac in which General Griffin led a column across the river and recaptured some of the guns which he had lost on the Peninsula. Then the army settled down about Sharpsburg while the general commanding prepared for another movement into Virginia. It was not till the 30th of October that the movement began, and on the 10th of November the army, concentrated near Warrenton, finally parted with General McClellan as a commander, he being succeeded by General Burnside. When the latter was ready to move, a week later, the regiment proceeded by easy marches to "Stoneman's Switch," near Potomac Creek, which was reached on the 22d. There the first Thanksgiving passed in the service found the Thirty-second, and it was not cheering to the men that the Massachusetts holiday should find them with absolutely nothing to eat till noon, owing to the scarcity of supplies, and then only a few boxes of hard bread were obtained by borrowing.

During the three weeks previous to the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment was occupied in drill, picket and fatigue duty, the weather much of the time being very uncomfortable, while the men were but poorly provided to encounter it. General Griffin had now taken command of the division, that of the brigade being vested in Colonel Sweitzer of the Sixty-second Pennsylvania.

Early on the morning of December 11 the regiment marched to the hights near Falmouth, from which during the day it watched the efforts to lay bridges across the river at the city, remaining in the vicinity till near noon of the 13th, when Humphrey's and Griffin's Divisions were sent across the river to the support of Sumner. The Thirty-second were among the last troops thrown forward in the futile attempt to carry the hights that afternoon. Emerging from the partial cover under which it had been lying, the regiment went at a double-quick across the exposed plain, relieving the Sixty-second Pennsylvania, which with ammunition exhausted was lying prone within some 40 yards of the deadly stone-wall which sheltered the enemy. By a sharp fire the regiment kept the foe well under cover till darkness came on and the fusilade along the lines ceased; during the night the men received a fresh supply of ammunition, but were also ordered not to renew the engagement in the morning. All of the following day was passed in that uncomfortable position, the main line so far advanced that it could not be reached by the hostile artillery and a trifling rise of ground giving partial protection from infantry fire; while the skirmishers were still nearer, being scarcely ten yards from the Confederate lines. The Thirty-second were relieved the following night, and after passing another day in suspense on the streets of Fredericksburg withdrew across the river, having lost during the battle 35 killed and wounded, among the dead being Captain Dearborn.

The battle being ended the command returned to its camping ground near Stoneman's Switch, which it occupied during the winter. Colonel Parker resigned his commission the 27th of December; Lieutenant Colonel Prescott and Major Stephenson were each promoted one grade in consequence, and Captain Edmands became major. At the close of the year the regiment took part in a reconnaissance to Morrisville and the resulting skirmish. The weather being quite cold, the command turning out in "light marching order," and the movements being very rapid, the many who were obliged to fall from the ranks suffered severely. Three weeks later came the "Mud March," after which the regiment returned again to its camp. There, engaged in routine duties, it remained till under the command of General Hooker the Army of the Potomac set forth upon the Chancellorsville campaign. Lieutenant Wheelwright died of disease on the 18th of January, 1863.

The Thirty-second, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson, broke camp the 27th of April, marching that day to Hartwood Church and the next to Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock. The river was crossed on the morning of the 29th by ponton bridge, and that afternoon the Rapidan, the water waist deep, was waded at Ely's Ford. After bivouacking on the bank of the stream, the regiment proceeded on the 30th to Chancellorsville, where the main portion of General Hooker's force was concentrated. Next morning the Fifth Corps was moved far to the left, Griffin's Division in advance, the Thirty-second leading. With flankers and skirmishers out the column pushed on toward Banks Ford till within some four miles of Fredericksburg, when it was found that the Second Division—the regulars—had been attacked and forced back, cutting off the other two divisions from connection with the rest of the Union army. There was at once an about face and a rapid withdrawal from the dangerous position; but so difficult was movement through the forests that it was not till morning that the corps was reunited on the left of the Union line of battle. Though the men were seriously exhausted, they were at once set to fortifying the position, and before night it was well prepared to resist attack.

These intrenchments were given up on the morning of the 3d of May to what remained of the Eleventh Corps, so badly shattered the previous evening, and the Fifth Corps moved to the right, Sweitzer's Brigade being posted near the edge of a wide field to the right of the Chancellor house, where fresh earthworks were thrown up, but in the fierce fighting which raged about it the regiment fortunately had no part. About noon of the 4th the brigade was ordered to advance and draw the fire of the enemy, to determine his position, which was done in a fine manner, the command retiring to its works as soon as the fire was received.

The driving rain storm of the day and night of the 5th were favorable to the retreat of Hooker's army across the river, though unpleasant enough for the Thirty-second, who, crouching behind their works, remained till almost morning of the 6th before the rear guard, of which they formed a part, could be safely withdrawn. Then they hurried through the slippery mud across the bridges, which were taken up behind them, and the battle of Chancellorsville was ended, with a loss to the regiment of but one man killed and four wounded. Returning to its former camp, the command was soon after detailed for guard duty along the railroad above and below the Switch, on which duty it remained till the beginning of the Gettysburg campaign.

It was ordered to march on the 29th of May, the left wing under Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson, on duty near the bridge at Potomac Creek, starting in the afternoon and the right under Colonel Prescott quitting its station south of the Switch in the evening. The detachments united at Hartwood Church during the night, and next day moved on to Kemper's Ford, where a guard was established and pickets were extended along the river bank, watching the enemy on the opposite shore. At the time of the cavalry fight at Brandy Station, on the 9th of June, the regiment crossed the river and advanced some three miles toward Culpeper, to cover the ford, but without finding the foe in force. The northward movement reached the Thirty-second on the 13th, and that night they marched toward Morrisville, reaching Catlett's the next night, General Griffin's Division being the rear guard. Manassas was reached on the 16th, and the following day, which was intensely sultry, the command marched to Gum Spring, suffering much on the way. It is recorded of the Thirty-second that of 230 men who started in the morning, 107 were in the ranks at the close of the march, the best showing made by any regiment in the division.

Next day the corps marched to Aldie Gap, where an artillery skirmish was in progress, and at sunset deployed in line of battle, but no engagement resulted. Very early in the morning of the 21st the regiment led the corps through the Gap, in support of a cavalry fight beyond, and the following day, when the engagement was over, it formed the rear of the retiring column. It remained in the vicinity of the Gap till the 26th, when early in the morning the march was resumed and continued daily till the 1st of July, when in the early afternoon the regiment halted in a pleasant field near Hanover, Pa. But the stop there was not of long duration, for in the evening the command to pack up and fall in was received, and a march of ten miles that night brought the column within a short distance of the battle-field of Gettysburg.

A supporting line of battle was formed on the morning of the

2d by the Fifth Corps in the vicinity of the Round Tops, and the day passed in quiet so far as the regiment was concerned till the attack by Longstreet and the giving away of the Third Corps in its front late in the afternoon. General Sykes was then called upon for assistance and formed line to resist the Confederates along the western slope of the ridge. At the enemy's advance a sharp fire drove him back from that part of the line, but to the right he gained some advantage, so that the Second Brigade was obliged to fall back and take a position to the rear and left. This done it formed line of battle and advanced across a wheat field, taking position behind the wall surrounding the field, on the side next the foe.

The Thirty-second formed the left of the brigade, the Fourth Michigan the right, with the Pennsylvanians in the center; but the brigade was isolated, having advanced beyond the First Brigade at the right, and before the error could be corrected the keen-eyed Confederates rushed forward and enveloped the exposed flanks. Receiving from an aide the command to fall back, the Thirty-second were doing so in good order when they were commanded to face about and renew the fight. This they did, hand to hand, till a second order to retire was given and they fought their way out, losing heavily till they reached the woods in rear of the field, where Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson was badly wounded through the face. General Crawford's Division of Pennsylvania Reserves now charged and drove back the disorganized enemy, when the Thirty-second again advanced to its position at the stone-wall, which it thenceforth maintained without serious contest. Of 227 taken into action, the regiment had lost 81 killed and wounded, among the dead being Second Lieutenant William H. Barrows of Carver.

Then followed the pursuit by the Union army, closing in about the Confederates at Williamsport, with dreams of the annihilation of Lee's army—from which all awoke to find the arena again transferred to the desolated fields of Virginia. Thither the Thirty-second followed, crossing the Potomac on the 17th near Berlin, watched the fighting of the Third Corps at Manassas Gap on the 23d, and reached Warrenton on the 26th. There a stop was made till the 8th of August, when the regiment went to Beverly Ford for five weeks, and while there Company C returned to the command from its detail of nearly a year before. On the 15th of September a change, accompanied with some skirmishing, was made to Culpeper, followed by another halt of nearly a month. During that time the regiment was reinforced by the arrival of 180 drafted men, of whom, the regimental historian says, good soldiers were made.

The Thirty-second took part in the subsequent maneuvers of the Army of the Potomac, including the frosty experiences of the Mine Run campaign. Following this fiasco, the army went into winter quarters, the regimental camp occupying a favorable position near Bealton Station on the Orange and Alexandria railroad, at the little village of Liberty. During the early part of the winter most of the regiment re-enlisted for three years, so that a furlough of 30 days was obtained for the organization, and on the 17th of January, 1864, it reached Boston, where it received an enthusiastic greeting, as well as at the homes of the various companies. The return trip was begun on the 17th of February, and a few days later the old camp at Liberty was reoccupied, the regiment proud of the fact that it had been the first from Massachusetts to earn the title of "veteran" by its re-enlistment as a body. In the reorganization of the army for the spring campaign of 1864 the only change in Sweitzer's Brigade was the addition to it of the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, though the corps generally was much changed, General Warren becoming its commander and General Griffin retaining the First Division.

The camp at Liberty was quitted on the 30th of April, the corps gathering at Rappahannock Station, where the river was crossed the next day and an advance made to Brandy Station, the winter quarters of the Sixth Corps. On the 3d of May the corps sauntered along to Culpeper, but late that afternoon the march was taken up in earnest and continued all through the night; in the morning the Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford, and at night General Warren made bivouac near Wilderness Tavern.. Line of battle was formed on the morning of the 5th and the men were directed to fortify their position, which was well done, when an advance was ordered. General Griffin's Division opened the battle of the Wilderness, and was sharply engaged, but the Thirty-second, though in the front till midnight of the 6th, was fortunate in having none killed and but about a dozen wounded. Retiring in the night to the works from which they had first advanced, a day's rest was obtained, and the succeeding evening the movement southward was begun. Reaching Spottsylvania the regiment took part in many of the preliminary engagements and maneuvers; but it was on the morning of the 12th, at Laurel Hill, that it received its severest and most deadly test.

Hancock had assaulted and surprised the salient known as "the Angle" that morning, and Burnside was fighting to the left. It seemed that the Confederate line must be weakened somewhere, and General Warren was ordered to attack. His assault proved that the works in his front were strongly held, and he was unable to make any impression. In this short, sharp encounter no regiment in the Fifth Corps took a more heroic part than the Thirty-second. It formed the left of the brigade, which was in single line, and for two days had been lying not more than a quarter of a mile from the enemy's line on Laurel Hill, from which it was separated by two rises of ground occupied by the respective picket lines. Colonel Prescott commanded the brigade. At the signal the line dashed forward over the two swells, but at the foot of the last ascent the fire became too hot for a single line to endure and the men threw themselves upon the ground within 25 yards of the hostile works. Immediately the line on the right crumbled away, and the Thirty-second, unable to obtain shelter, were ordered to make the best of their way to the rear. Of 190 men taken into action the regiment had lost 103 killed and wounded, including five color bearers; Captain Robert Hamilton was among the mortally wounded, dying on the 19th of July.

During the night of the 13th the Fifth Corps, through darkness, rain and mud, marched to the left, in the hope of finding a vulnerable point in the enemy's lines; being disappointed in that, they advanced well up toward the hostile pickets and intrenched, in which position the command remained till the southward flank movement of the army was resumed on the 21st. That day the regiment marched to Edge Hill, where it enjoyed the first unbroken night's rest since the opening of the campaign, 17 days before. The brigade led the advance across the North Anna river at Jericho Ford on the afternoon of the 23d, wading the river four feet in depth and advancing about a mile in line of battle, the Thirty-second on the left. There the brigade was ordered to intrench and hold the position at all hazards, but had not made much progress when an attack was made by the rebels, which was easily repulsed, but was followed by a more determined assault an hour or two later, which for a time endangered the Union line. The prompt service of a battery placed under the direction of General Warren and the steady rifle fire of the Thirty-second drove the assailants back at length with heavy loss, while the casualties in the regiment, fighting on the defensive, were very few. It was changed from point to point during the three days that followed, recrossed the river at night of the 26th, and marched during the 27th to the Pamunkey at Hanover Town.

Early next morning that river was crossed, an advance of two miles was made and the regiment halted in line of battle and intrenched. A movement was made on the 29th toward Mechanicsville till the enemy's outposts were discovered, and the day following the brigade in line of battle advanced through Totopotomy swamp, driving the Confederate skirmishers back to their main line at Shady Grove Church, a distance of some three miles. The regiment lost First Lieutenant George A. Bibby of Hingham and two others killed and 18 wounded.

In the battle of Cold Harbor, on the 3d of June, the Thirty-second joined in the general assault of the early morning, charging across a wide plain in the face of a deadly fire, and succeeded in driving the enemy out of his first line of works. These were occupied and held, though the defenders only retired a short distance to a stronger line. In this assault the regiment lost 10 killed and 21 wounded.

In the transfer of the Army of the Potomac from the Cold Harbor fields to the south of Petersburg, the Fifth Corps first crossed the Chickahominy, advanced toward Richmond and deployed like a vast curtain, behind which the rest of the army hurried across the peninsula; then General Warren followed and on the 16th the Thirty-second crossed the James river at Wilcox Landing and marched toward Petersburg. The attack by Warren's troops on the 18th was only partly successful, the enemy being merely driven to an inner line of works of greater strength; but some ground was gained, including the hill from which the famous "Burnside Mine" was constructed. During the charge of that day Colonel Prescott was wounded and died soon after. A few days later Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson resigned on account of the wounds received at Gettysburg; in consequence of which Major Edmands was advanced to the colonelcy, while Captains Cunningham and Shepard became lieutenant colonel and major respectively. The regiment had previously been increased in numbers by the transfer to it of 170 veterans and recruits from the Ninth Massachusetts.

The Fifth Corps being relieved by the Ninth, the regiment with other troops moved to the rear near the Jerusalem plank road as a reserve on the 21st. · The next day it was sent at the double-quick to assist the Second Corps in its sharp fight, taking position in the front and holding it till the next morning, with a loss of three killed and seven wounded. That afternoon it went to aid the Sixth Corps in establishing its line in the direction of the Weldon Railroad, returning on the morning of the 24th to its camp on the Jerusalem road, where it remained till the 12th of July. It then went into the trenches at the front, staying there till the 16th of August, when the corps was withdrawn in pursuance of a plan to make a lodgment further to the left.

In the advance of the 18th, which reached and held the Weldon Railroad at Globe Tavern, the Thirty-second were deployed as skirmishers and advanced for several miles, passing on a half-mile beyond the railroad, which the rest of the division at once hastened to destroy. This skirmish line was maintained by the regiment till the evening of the 21st. On that afternoon the Confederates made an assault driving the skirmishers back upon the works near the railroad, but being quickly repulsed by the fire of the main line. The Thirty-second lost 13 in killed, wounded and missing. From this time till the last of September the regiment remained on duty in and about the works, much of the time being devoted to the construction of the strong fortifications which in an unbroken cordon were being extended mile after mile through fields and forests. In this work the command had now become proficient, having earlier in the summer built the strong earthwork named for their fallen colonel Fort Prescott.

On the 30th of September part was taken in the expedition to Poplar Grove Church and the resulting battle of Peeble's Farm. At that point the enemy had a fort, called Fort McRae, and other works, covering the junction of two roads. In the arrangement of the column of attack the Thirty-second were placed directly in front of the fort, with the Fourth Michigan on the right, and at the signal charged across a wide plain and carried the fort, capturing one cannon and 60 prisoners. The enemy being now demoralized, an advance was soon made to the second line, which was also speedily carried and held. The Ninth Corps, which had co-operated in the attack, pushed forward still farther, but meeting the Confederates in force was driven back, and the condition of affairs looked critical for a time till General Griffin moved his division into position and delivered a few decisive volleys. By that time it was dark, and the Federals were not further annoyed. The ground gained was held, and Fort McRae, being strengthened and equipped, was re-christened Fort Welch, in honor of the brave colonel of the Fourth Michigan, who was killed in the assault. The loss of the Thirty-second in the engagement was four killed and 20 wounded, Colonel Edmands being among the latter.

The division was reorganized on the 26th of October, and among other changes the Thirty-second were transferred to the Third Brigade, commanded by Brigadier General Joseph J. Bartlett, which was composed of the eight old regiments of the division. At the same time the veterans and recruits of the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiments were consolidated with the Thirty-second, increasing that command to such an extent that two additional companies—L and M—were formed, officers for which had been transferred with the men composing them.

The day following the reorganization the regiment joined in an expedition to Hatcher's Run, where it was in line of battle and skirmished slightly, but without serious engagement, and on the return next day it formed the rear guard of the corps, closely followed by the enemy's cavalry, but not seriously molested. After this the command went into permanent quarters on the Jerusalem plank road, where it was very comfortably located, though liable to be called to duty at any moment. Such a call came on the 6th of December, when the regiment was relieved by one from the Second Corps and marched to the Jerusalem road, down which, after a night's bivouac, it proceeded, marching almost incessantly till afternoon of the 8th, when it reached the Weldon Railroad a few miles north of Jarratt's Station. Through most of the night and all the next day the destruction of the road was carried on, and on the morning of the 10th, in a disagreeable rain and through abundant mud, the command set out on the return. The old site on the Jerusalem road was reached two days later, and a new camp was built, in which, with abundant duty "at the front," the following months were passed.

On the afternoon of February 4, 1865, orders were received to march next morning, and at the appointed time the road was taken, Nottaway Court House being reached that evening, when the regiment was ordered on picket, but was recalled at midnight and marched till morning of the 6th, when it reached Hatcher's Run at the crossing of the Vaughan road. Soon after it was ordered across the stream into a line of pits built by the enemy to defend the crossing, from which they had been driven the previous afternoon. This point was the extreme right of the Fifth Corps, connecting it with the Second, which had not crossed the run. In the afternoon Crawford's Division advanced from the left across the front and encountered the enemy, some of Crawford's men giving way, and the brigade was ordered forward into a thick pine forest to fill the gap. A sharp fight ensued till about dusk, when the charge of Mahone's Division of Confederates drove back Crawford's line, leaving the Thirty-second Massachusetts and the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania almost surrounded. In fighting its way back the regiment lost severely, the entire casualties of the day amounting to 74, and including Major Shepard, commanding the brigade skirmish line, who was taken prisoner. This engagement, known as the battle of Dabney's Mills, was fought in a cold storm, and the men suffered much. The position was held till the 11th, when the regiment was withdrawn across the run and assigned to a position on the Vaughan road with the rest of the division in protection of the extended left flank of the Federal army. There the third "winter quarters" of the regiment for that season were built, and in picket duty and building fortifications and roads the time passed till the last days of March.

At the capture of Fort Stedman on the 25th the regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham, marched several miles in that direction, but finding its services were not needed moved back to the left to support an attack by the Second Corps, and about midnight went back to camp, where it remained till the opening of the final contest, being constantly under marching orders. Camp was quitted on the 29th, the division marching to Dinwiddie Court House and thence by the Quaker road toward the Boydtown; but before reaching the latter General Anderson's Confederates were encountered, the principal fighting being done by the First and Second Brigades of Griffin's Division. The Third Brigade was posted in a swampy field, and as a heavy rain set in that night the situation was not comfortable.

About noon the next day the regiment was deployed as skirmishers with orders to feel for the enemy, and found him not far in front in log breastworks, from which the Bay State men by a determined advance drove out a strong force. But the latter presently returned, and as the ammunition of the skirmishers had given out they were obliged to fall back. The foe followed till the fire of the line of battle was felt, when he once more retired, and the Thirty-second, having filled their cartridge boxes, reoccupied the works previously taken. After holding them for a time, the skirmish line was again ordered forward, and presently came under the fire of a strong fort; as it was beyond their power to capture it, the brave fellows worked as near to it as possible and intrenched under cover of the darkness.

The Fifth Corps was relieved by the Second on the 31st, and again moved toward the left, encountering the enemy a little west of the Boydtown road, where a short engagement resulted. At first the enemy seemed to have the advantage, but Griffin's Division stood firm and the others rallied on it, when the whole line advanced and won a decided advantage. Captain Lauriat, commanding half of the regiment as skirmishers, pushed a part of the routed force for some miles. In the afternoon the brigade moved out to Gravelly Run to the assistance of Sheridan's cavalry, skirmishing all the way; but finding him in need of no assistance hastened back to its place in the corps.

Next morning the entire corps pushed through by the same route till connection with Sheridan's cavalry at Five Forks was made. The regiment was then deployed as skirmishers under command of Captain Bancroft—Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham being detailed for staff duty—and at once the advance was made which placed the Fifth Corps on the flank and rear of the enemy and completed his discomfiture. Several regiments were detailed to form a brigade of skirmishers under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham, of which the Thirty-second was one, and on the morning of April 2 they were pushed through to the Southside Railroad, capturing a train, prisoners and supplies, penetrating some distance beyond the road, then changing direction and marching several miles toward Petersburg. Hard marching on the 3d and 4th brought the Fifth Corps to Jetersville, where it obtained possession of the Danville Railroad, and waited for the arrival of the Second and Sixth Corps, as the main body of the Confederates were at Amelia Court House, but a few miles away. The other corps were ready for business on the morning of the 6th, when it was found that Lee's army was again in rapid flight to the westward, and the pursuit was at once taken up and continued till the end.

The Thirty-second reached Ramplin's Station on the Southside Railroad about midnight of the 8th, and after a few hours' rest were called up and made a forced march to the assistance of Sheridan, whose cavalry was being hard pressed by the remains of the Confederate army at bay near Appomattox Court House. The regiment led the column, and on reaching the scene deployed into line of battle in fine order, and had begun an enthusiastic advance when the enemy's fire ceased and a flag of truce was sighted by Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham, who with his adjutant rode forward and received the first of the messages which resulted in the agreement to surrender that afternoon.

General J. L. Chamberlain, commanding the division—Griffin having succeeded Warren in the command of the corps,—received the formal surrender on the 11th, and detailed Bartlett's Brigade to receive and care for the arms deposited by the Confederates. Guard duty of the trophies thus secured occupied the regiment till the 13th, when it set out for Burkesville, which was reached in three days. After a rest of two days the Fifth Corps relieved the Ninth in guarding the Southside Railroad, the Thirty-second Regiment being stationed a few miles above Sutherland Station.

On the 1st of May the march toward Washington was begun, and on the 12th the final camp was pitched on Arlington Hights. The regiment took part in the grand review at Washington, and on the 17th of June received a transfer of 274 men from the Thirty-ninth, which had been mustered out. The Thirty-second were mustered out the 28th, started for Massachusetts the following day, and reached Boston at noon of July 1. Colonel Edmands at once furloughed his command till the 6th, when it reassembled at Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor, where the men were promptly paid off, and on the 11th the Thirty-second Regiment was disbanded. In its three years of service in the field it had taken part in 30 battles, the names of which it was instructed to inscribe on its banners.

THE THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-third Regiment was organized at Camp Edwin M. Stanton, Lynnfield, under the order of Governor Andrew dated May 29, 1862, for 30 companies of infantry for three years and one light battery for six months. All of these troops save the ten companies which at Worcester formed the Thirty-fourth Regiment gathered at Camp Stanton, to the command of which Alberto C. Maggi, formerly lieutenant colonel of the Twenty-first Regiment, was assigned. Recruiting went forward slowly, however, till the call of the president for 300,000 additional volunteers in July, when the camp was made a general rendezvous for the eastern portion of the state, and the ranks of the Thirty-third were rapidly filled. It was made a 12-company organization, and on the 14th of August left for the front with this list of officers and something over 1,200 men :—

Colonel, Alberto C. Maggi of New Bedford ; lieutenant colonel, Adin B. Underwood of Newton; major, James L. Bates of Weymouth; surgeon, Orin Warren of West Newbury; assistant surgeons, William S. Brown of Boston and Daniel P. Gage of Lowell; chaplain, Daniel Foster; adjutant, Albion W. Tebbetts ; quartermaster, William E. Richardson, all of Boston; sergeant major, Harry Meserve of Lowell; quartermaster sergeant, J. E. Houghton; commissary sergeant, Charles B. Walker, both of Boston; hospital steward, E. F. Kittridge of Lowell; principal musician, L. K. Pickering of Sharon; leader of band, Israel Smith of New Bedford.

Company A, Lowell — Captain, James Farson ; first lieutenant, Caleb Philbrick; second lieutenant, George W. Rose.

Company B—Captain, James Brown; first lieutenant, Edward J. Vose, both of Taunton; second lieutenant, George F. Adams of Belmont.

Company C—Captain, Thomas B. Rand; first lieutenant, Cyrus E. Graves; second lieutenant, Henry W. Gore, all of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Godfrey Ryder, Jr., of Provincetown; first lieutenant, James F. Rowe of Stoneham; second lieutenant, Naaman H. Turner of Reading.

Company E—Captain, William H. H. Hinds of Groton; first lieutenant, James W. George of Brighton; second lieutenant, George M. Walker of Newton.

Company F—Captain. William H. Lamson; first lieutenant. D. Moody Prescott, both of Lowell; second lieutenant, Caleb Blood of Boston.

Company G, Lowell—Captain, Charles E. Jones; first lieutenant, Baldwin T. Peabody; second lieutenant, Joseph P. Thompson.

Company H—Captain, Edward B. Blasland; first lieutenant, William P. Mudge, both of Boston; second lieutenant, J. Henry Williams of Lynn.

Company I—Captain. Elisha Doane; first lieutenant. James F. Chipman; second lieutenant, Charles H. Nye, all of New Bedford,

Company K—Captain, B. Frank Rogers; first lieutenant, Charles F. Richards, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Lebbeus H. Mitchell of Cambridge.

The two companies not designated in the above roster formed part of the command till late in November, when they were transferred to the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment, forming Companies I and K of that organization. The brass-band which accompanied the Thirty-third, and which attained to considerable renown in the army, was made up of enlisted members of the regiment. the government no longer furnishing regimental bands. With the exception of a steamer ride from Norwich, Ct., to Jersey City, the trip to Washington was made by rail. Philadelphia was reached at midnight, but the hospitality of that remarkable city was equal to the occasion, and the Massachusetts boys found a warm welcome and a hearty repast awaiting them. Baltimore was reached during the forenoon of the 16th, and as his command debarked from the cars Colonel Maggi ordered the muskets loaded, and instructed the members as to their duties in case of hostile demonstrations; but no molestation was offered as the column marched across the city to take the cars for Washington. The capital was reached in the early evening, and after visiting the Soldiers' Rest and making the acquaintance of army rations, the soldier boys were quartered for the night in a shed with a quantity of well-worn straw for bedding.

The first encampment of the regiment was near Hunter's Chapel on the Virginia side of the Potomac, but this was quitted on the 24th and the command marched to Alexandria where some three weeks passed in patrol and guard duty. It was ordered on the 13th of September to join General Grover's Division in camp near Fairfax Seminary, but two days later returned to Alexandria. On the

10th of October the regiment was ordered to Fairfax Court House, where it was brigaded with the Seventy-third Ohio, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth New York, forming the Second Brigade, Second Division, Eleventh Corps. Colonel Orlando Smith of the Seventy-third commanded the brigade, General Steinwehr the division and General Sigel the corps, of which the Thirty-third was the only Massachusetts regiment. Meantime Major Bates had been commissioned colonel of the Twelfth Regiment and the vacancy was filled by the promotion of Captain Brown from November 29.

The brigade left camp on the 2d of November and moved toward Thoroughfare Gap, where the enemy was reported to be in force. Various movements followed until the 10th, when in a heavy snow storm the regiment arrived near Warrenton and was ordered back to camp, but a subsequent dispatch directed the force again to the Gap, which was reached that night, and there the regiment bivouacked until the 16th. A rumor then came of the presence of the enemy at White Plains and the Thirty-third were ordered on a reconnaissance thither. After a few days there the column was ordered back to camp, which was reached on the 22d, the men very weary, wet and uncomfortable from several days of storm.

General Sigel's Corps began its march toward Fredericksburg on the 10th of December, the roads being in a terrible condition, the men meagerly supplied with food, and ill prepared for the journey. The vicinity of the Rappahannock was reached on the 17th, two days after the close of the disastrous battle of Fredericksburg, the regiment going into winter quarters with the rest of the army. It had its share in the dismal experiences of Burnside's Mud March and on the 5th of February, 1863, the corps moved to Brooks Station near Stafford Court House where it went into more permanent quarters. These were occupied until the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign.

On the 1st of April Colonel Maggi and Surgeon Warren resigned as had Assistant Surgeon Gage some weeks before, and soon afterward Major Brown followed and Assistant Surgeon Brown left to become surgeon of the Fifty-fifth Regiment. Lieutenant Colonel Underwood was made colonel, Captain Ryder became lieutenant colonel, Captain Lamson was commissioned major, Joseph W. Hastings of Warren was surgeon and Murdock McGregor of Boston assistant surgeon, and Lieutenant Mudge had become adjutant. The brigade, in which the Fifty-fifth Ohio had taken the place of the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York, was at this time commanded by General Francis C. Barlow.

The Eleventh Corps, accompanying the Twelfth, left camp on the 27th of April to open the Chancellorsville campaign. The Rappahannock was crossed at Kelly's Ford on the evening of the 28th, the Rapidan at Germania Ford the next day and the 1st of May found Hooker's line established, Barlow's Brigade being the reserve of the Eleventh Corps on the extreme Union right. In the terrible disaster to the corps on the following afternoon the Thirty-third did not share. Early in the day General Sickles with a strong force had moved to the southward to engage a column of the enemy which was supposed to be retreating, and Barlow's Brigade was sent out in support of this movement. While it was absent the blow fell, and for a time the force under Sickles was in imminent danger of being cut off and destroyed; but it was extricated and in the evening General Barlow's command came into position in time to assist in checking the Confederate triumph, though the regiment lost the knapsacks and other property which had been left behind when it started out early in the day. Otherwise the regimental loss in this its first battle was slight, being five wounded and two missing, and as the Eleventh Corps, or what was left of it, was then moved to the extreme left of the Union lines and placed in a strong position, it was not further engaged. With the rest of the army it recrossed the river and returned to the old camp.

The Thirty-third was one of the regiments detailed to support General Pleasonton's cavalry at the battle of Beverly Ford, Brandy Station or Fleetwood, as the little engagement of the 9th of June is variously called; 500 picked men from each corps of the Army of the Potomac were selected as infantry support on this occasion, and it is worthy of mention that the Thirty-third Regiment from the Eleventh Corps and the Second Massachusetts from the Twelfth Corps, in each case the only Massachusetts troops in the command, were assigned to this responsible duty. The regiment left camp on the afternoon of the 6th, marched all night, halted at Spotted Tavern for breakfast and a brief rest, then on again to Bealeton Station which was reached that evening at 7 o'clock; a march of 41 miles in 26 hours.

The Rappahannock was forded on the morning of the 9th, but beyond some skirmishing, losing three men wounded, the Thirty-third were not engaged in the sharp fight that ensued. The hostile cavalry having been driven out of sight, the regiment recrossed the river, forming the rear guard, returned to Bealeton Station, marched to Rappahannock Station and back to Bealeton, moving thence to Catlett's Station where it was joined by the rest of the corps, then on its march northward.

The Gettysburg campaign had begun, and in the marching and maneuvering of the memorable weeks which followed the Thirty-third bore their share of toil and hardship. The morning of July 1 found the Eleventh Corps at Emmittsburg, some 10 miles from Gettysburg, and at the opening of the battle General Howard, who had succeeded Sigel as corps commander just before the battle of Chancellorsville, hurried forward as rapidly as possible. On reaching the field he detached Steinwehr's Division of two small brigades with his reserve artillery as a reserve force at Cemetery Hill some two miles from the scene of the fight. The Thirty-third Regiment formed the extreme left of this reserve force, being posted near the junction of the Taneytown road and the Baltimore pike, just in front of the Cemetery. Later in the day the First Brigade, Colonel Coster, was sent forward to join the fight, leaving the Second Brigade as the only reserve on which to rally the broken remnants of the First and the Eleventh Corps. General Barlow having taken temporary command of a division and been wounded, the command of the brigade again devolved upon Colonel Smith of the Seventy-third Ohio.

During the 2d of July the regiment lay in support of Union batteries on Cemetery Hill and that evening when the fierce attack of the Louisiana Tigers was made further to the east, Colonel Underwood directed an oblique fire upon the assailants which was especially effective. During that day and the following the regiment was almost constantly under heavy artillery fire, suffering a loss of seven men killed and 38 wounded.

Moving southward from Gettysburg after the retreat of Lee's army, the Thirty-third found themselves on the 12th of July at Hagerstown confronting the enemy, but when on the morning of the 14th the Union lines were advanced in order of battle they found no antagonists and the Eleventh Corps with the rest of the army moved down the Potomac and crossed into Virginia. General Howard with his command was then detached to guard the railroad from Alexandria by which the supplies for General Meade's army were transported and about the 1st of August the Thirty-third were posted near Catlett's Station, between which and Bristoe Station its time was divided till September 25. During this time Second Lieutenant Arthur C. Parker of Boston was murdered by bushwhackers. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were now placed under command of General Hooker, detached from the Army of the Potomac and sent into Tennessee to co-operate with the Army of the Cumberland. The journey of 1,400 miles was made in five days and nights of continuous travel, principally by rail, and on the 1st of October the regiment reached Bridgeport, Ala. There and at Stevenson the time was passed until the morning of the 27th, when Steinwehr's Division, Smith's Brigade leading, began the advance toward Chattanooga.

The enemy were encountered on the 28th and there was some skirmishing in which the regiment lost one sergeant, killed, but the foe was driven back and the Union troops encamped near Brown's Ferry in Lookout Valley. At midnight the camp was alarmed and the regiment was called from slumber to the most desperate fight in its history. The Confederates under cover of darkness had attacked the camp of Geary's Division of the Twelfth Corps, in the rear of Steinwehr, and the latter was ordered back to the assistance of the imperiled division. It was found, among other positions taken, that the enemy had fortified a hill some 200 feet in hight, so abrupt and difficult that its ascent was almost impossible by daylight. Colonel Smith was ordered by General Hooker to undertake in the thick darkness of the night the terrible task of storming the hill and driving out the enemy. For this desperate work the brigade commander selected his own regiment and the Thirty-third Massachusetts, the two numbering altogether but some 400 effective men. At the word of command the lines, in the best order possible under the circumstances, clambered up the steep slope, through and over the obstructions, until finally they stood facing the hostile works. "Don't fire on your friends!" said some one through the darkness; and the men of the Thirty-third, deceived, were led to give their regimental number. The response was a terrible volley delivered almost in their faces, which killed or wounded nearly one-half their number and the rest, temporarily stunned and shocked, retreated to the foot of the hill. Adjutant Mudge fell dead at the fire, Colonel Underwood, with a terribly shattered thigh, had fallen, fatally wounded it was supposed, close to the hostile works, and among the dead lay many of the regiment's bravest and best; but the survivors were only momentarily repulsed. As soon as possible the shattered line was reformed and then, knowing what was before them, the undaunted men climbed once more the deadly steep; this time it was the silent bayonet which did the work. Up to, over and into the intrenchments the Boys in Blue went resistlessly: the enemy were driven from their works, broken and demoralized; the Stars and Stripes waved in triumph. The civil war saw no more heroic charge than this. The men of the Thirty-third had captured a position defended by a superior force which according to all military science should have been impregnable against many times the number of the defenders. Most of the enemy escaped, but a hundred remained prisoners in the hands of the victors. The success had been won at great cost; besides Adjutant Mudge, Second Lieutenants Joseph P. Burrage of Cambridge, James Hill of Danvers and Oswego Jones of Fall River were killed and four other officers wounded; 24 enlisted men were killed, 53 wounded and one missing, making a total loss of 86 within those few dreadful moments. Colonel Underwood finally recovered, though seriously crippled for life, and in recognition of his gallantry on this occasion received, by special request of General Hooker, a commission as brigadier general dating from the 6th of November.

Following the battle of Wauhatchie the regiment camped for a few days near the scene of the conflict, after which it moved up the valley toward Chattanooga, having taken part in Hooker's "Battle above the Clouds" and the assault on Missionary Ridge, November 25, losing in the latter engagement five wounded and missing. Pursuing Bragg's routed army as far as Red Clay, the regiment paused there to destroy the railroad, and then turning northward formed a part of General Sherman's expedition for the relief of Burnside at Knoxville. Before the latter place was reached Longstreet had raised the siege and Sherman returned to Chattanooga, the men of the Thirty-third suffering not a little during the three weeks occupied by the march, as they were without knapsacks or blankets, which they had left behind in the charge on Missionary Ridge. On the 18th of December they again entered Lookout Valley, thoroughly exhausted bodily, but in high spirits over the complete success of their recent campaign, and proceeded to build comfortable winter quarters.

The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were consolidated on the 14th of April, 1864, to form the Twentieth, and under this arrangement the Thirty-third Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Ryder. formed a part of the Third Brigade, Third Division. Major General Butterfield commanded the division and Colonel James Wood, Jr., of the One Hundred and Thirty-sixth New York the brigade.

The chaplain's services on Sunday, the 1st of May, were interrupted by the receipt of marching orders for the next morning, in accordance with which the comfortable camp was left behind and the regiment turned its steps southward. In a few days the enemy was found in force at Rocky Face Ridge in defense of Dalton, and on the 9th the brigade was detached and sent to Mill Creek Gap where it formed line of battle, with two companies of the Thirty-third as skirmishers; but the movement proved only a feint, and after the exchange of a few shots the command returned to its former position. On the 11th the advance was resumed by way of Snake Creek Gap, the Confederates being found in a strong position near Resaca.

In the battle of Resaca, which occurred on the 15th, the regiment took an important part. The position of the Twentieth Corps was at the left of the Union line and Butterfield's Division, supported by the others, led the advance. The Third Brigade had the right of the division, being formed in echelon, the Thirty-third being the second regiment from the right. After getting into position, which was a matter of much difficulty owing to the unfavorable nature of the ground, the charge was ordered and the whole line went forward at the double-quick, driving the enemy back at every point; the Thirty-third charged and captured three hills in succession, but their triumph cost heavily. First Lieutenants Henry J. Parker of Townsend and Edgar L. Bumpus of Braintree were killed, with 17 enlisted men, and 63 were wounded, a total loss of 82.

It was found next morning that the enemy had retreated during the night and pursuit was made till Cassville was reached, where he was again found in force and skirmishing ensued from the 19th to the 22d, the regiment losing one killed and two wounded. Three days' rest followed, then another advance, and on the 25th the Third

Division was ordered to the support of the Second, already engaged near Dallas. The Thirty-third at once took part, charging the Confederate works and driving the enemy to their inner line, when darkness and a severe storm put an end to the fight. In this engagement the regiment lost ten killed, 43 wounded and four missing. Its next skirmish was in front of Kenesaw Mountain, in which it lost four wounded. On the 22d of June it was deployed as skirmishers and advanced against the enemy's outposts taking possession of a desirable hill. The movement was sharply contested and the loss to the regiment, which received much praise for its part in the affair, was eight killed and 18 wounded.

Some days later the Confederates again retreated and on the 3d of July the advance was resumed, a few miles being made each day till the 6th, when camp was made near the Chattahoochee. Some days later the regiment, being now reduced to little more than a handful of effective men, was detailed as train guard, in which duty it served during the siege of Atlanta, having no further active part in the operations against that stronghold. On the 27th of August it was relieved and reported for duty at the fords and bridges of the Chattahoochee, remaining there till the 5th of September. It was then sent to report to General Slocum in Atlanta and was detailed to guard prisoners in the city, but after a few days of this duty it reported to Colonel Cogswell, post commandant, for provost duty, in which it continued until the beginning of the march to the sea. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Ryder resigned, Major Doane was promoted to the vacancy and took command of the regiment, Captain Tebbetts being made major.

Atlanta was evacuated by the main body of Sherman's army on the 15th of November, and the following day the provost guard under Colonel Cogswell followed, the Thirty-third forming the rear guard and thus being the last regiment to leave the city. The Twentieth Corps followed the railroad toward Augusta, destroying it as they went, but leaving it at Covington and marching by way of Eatonton reached Milledgeville on the 23d, where the regiment rejoined its brigade. Thence an eastward course was taken through Davisboro and Louisville toward Millen, from which the Union prisoners of war were hurriedly removed. This point was reached on the 3d of December, when the column turned southward and for a week marched through the rice swamps of Georgia. It was a strange march, with scarcely a house to be seen and everywhere the vast level of the country, marshy, almost impenetrable, covered with endless pine forests, yet in every direction filled with vast moving bodies of men, horses, wagons, artillery and all the belongings of a great army.

On the 10th of December the outposts at Savannah were reached and the weary army halted. During the long march through the heart of the Confederacy there had been but one day of rest and not more than two or three days had marked less than ten miles of advance, and in addition to the march proper there had been the ceaseless destruction and devastation, and the necessity for constant foraging to supply the army. On the night of the 20th General Hardee evacuated Savannah and the following morning it was occupied by the Union army. New-year's day, 1865, was selected for a review of the Twentieth Corps in the city and the following morning the regiment was ferried across the Savannah river on the steamer Planter, which had just been captured from the Confederates, and landed four miles below on the South Carolina side. The next day it marched 12 miles to Cheeves Farm on New river, Beaufort district, where it went into camp.

The initial northward movement was made on the 16th, simultaneously with the coming of winter rains, when one day's march took the regiment to Hardeeville where it remained till the 29th, and with the coming of February began in earnest the march of Sherman's army through the Carolinas. Some changes in commanders had taken place, the division being at the time under General W. T. Ward, and Colonel Cogswell of the Second Massachusetts commanding the Third Brigade, to which the Twentieth Connecticut and the Twenty-sixth Wisconsin Regiments had been added. All through the month of February the destroying columns moved steadily northward, the Thirty-third passing Columbia on the 17th and at the close of the month reaching the North Carolina line. The 12th of March was spent in camp near Fayetteville and on the 16th the regiment took part in the battle of Averysboro, losing one killed and ten wounded.

The battle of Bentonville came three days later, and early in the afternoon the Third Division reached the field, taking a position in support of the Fourteenth Corps which had begun the fight. Soon afterward, however, Colonel Cogswell's Brigade was moved to the front to fill a gap in the line, the Thirty-third with two companies as skirmishers being placed to cover the right flank. Here several attacks were received and repulsed, General Johnston making desperate efforts with his entire force to overwhelm the two isolated corps of the Union army before the others could arrive to their support. In this fight the Thirty-third captured about 30 prisoners and the battle flag of the Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, its own loss being but five men wounded. Night ended the fighting and next morning the brigade rejoined its division on the left, extending the lines in that direction and fortifying. On the morning of the 22d the Thirty-third accompanied by the Twenty-sixth Wisconsin went on an expedition to feel for the right of the enemy's line, having found which and exchanged a few shots, it returned with the loss of one man killed.

The next day, Johnston having retired, the Union army advanced to Goldsboro where it was reviewed by General Sherman and went into camp, having joined forces with General Schofield, thus opening communication with the base of supplies which the latter had established at Kinston. Resting for a few days while his army was being supplied and clothed, General Sherman prepared on the 10th of April to move upon Raleigh and on the 12th at Smithfield received the news of Lee's surrender. Raleigh was reached next day by soldiers who had never before marched with so light hearts and so strong limbs, and there the advance halted. General Johnston, seeing the hopelessness of prolonging the struggle, opened negotiations for a surrender, which was finally consummated on the 24th. The camps about Raleigh were vacated on the 30th and on the 9th of May the army encamped within three miles of Richmond. Resting there for two days it resumed the journey toward Washington, reaching Alexandria on the 19th. On the 24th General Sherman's army was reviewed in Washington and immediate preparations for the muster out of the various regiments being made, the Thirty-third took cars for Massachusetts, Sunday, June 11, reaching Boston on Tuesday, where they received an enthusiastic reception and a banquet at Faneuil Hall, after which cars were taken for Readville. While the final papers were being prepared the men were furloughed to their homes, reassembling on the 2d of July when they were paid, discharged, and the Thirty-third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, ceased to exist.

THE THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-fourth Regiment was provided for by Governor Andrew's order of the 29th of May, 1862, which directed that 10 of the 30 companies called for should be raised in the five western counties of the state, forming a regiment, to encamp on the Agricultural Grounds at Worcester. The camp was named in honor of General John E. Wool of the United States Army, and William S. Lincoln of Worcester, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, was placed in charge. The first recruits arrived on the 13th of June, and from that time steadily increased in number. The call of early July for several additional regiments made the camp a rendezvous for numerous Western Massachusetts detachments, but the progress of the Thirty-fourth was steady, the enlisted men being mustered at different dates but principally on the 13th and 31st of July, with a few additions early in August. Most of the officers' commissions bore date of August 6, and the roster follows:—

Colonel, George D. Wells of Boston; lieutenant colonel, William S. Lincoln of Worcester; major, Henry Bowman of Clinton; adjutant, Samuel F. Woods of Worcester; quartermaster, Charles H. Howland of Plymouth; surgeon, Rouse R. Clarke of Northbridge; assistant surgeons, William Thorndike of Beverly and Cyrus B. Smith of Granby; chaplain, Edward B. Fairchild of Sterling; sergeant major, Charles B. Cutler; quartermaster sergeant, Charles P. Trumbull, both of Worcester; commissary sergeant, George W. Marsh of Leominster; hospital steward, James P. Fairbanks of Pittsfield; principal musician, Thomas P. Griffin of Leicester.

Company A—Captain, Harrison W. Pratt; first lieutenant, John A. Lovell, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, Robert W. Walker of Boston.

Company B—Captain, Andrew Potter; first lieutenant, Lafayette Butler, both of Pittsfield; second lieutenant, William L. Cobb of Lancaster.

Company C—Captain, Alonzo D. Pratt of West Boylston; first lieutenant, Frank T. Leach of Northboro; second lieutenant, Henry Bacon of Worcester.

Company D—Captain, George W. Thompson of Springfield; first lieutenant, James W. Smith of Hadley; second lieutenant, J. Austin Lyman of Springfield.

Company E—Captain, William B. Bacon of Worcester; first lieutenant, George Macomber of Oakham: second lieutenant, Levi Lincoln, Jr., of Worcester.

Company F—Captain, Charles L. Chandler of Brookline; first lieutenant, Charles W. Elwell; second lieutenant, Thomas W. Ripley, both of Greenfield.

Company G — Captain, Dexter F. Parker of Worcester; first lieutenant, Chauncey R. Chauncey of Northampton; second lieutenant, Jerre Horton of Westfield.

Company H—Captain, Henry P. Fox: first lieutenant, Albert C. Walker, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, Malcolm Ammidon of Southbridge.

Company I—Captain, Daniel Holden of Ware; first lieutenant, Alexis C. Soley of Worcester; second lieutenant, George E. Goodrich of Fitchburg.

Company K—Captain, William H. Cooley; first lieutenant, Lyman W. Van Loan; second lieutenant, Samuel H. Platt, all of Pittsfield.

Colonel Wells was promoted from lieutenant colonel of the First Massachusetts Regiment, and Major Bowman from a captaincy in the Fifteenth; but the latter, having been captured and paroled, only accompanied the regiment to Washington, and a few days later when exchanged he was made colonel of the Thirty-sixth, when Captain Harrison W. Pratt became major of the Thirty-fourth.

A national flag was presented to the regiment on the 12th of August by the ladies of Worcester, Alexander H. Bullock making the address, and the command was directed to start for Washington the next day; but it was not till the 15th, after the men had been armed with the Springfield rifled musket, that Camp Wool was finally quitted. Going by cars to Norwich, steamer was taken to Jersey City, whence rail was resumed to Washington direct, the regiment passing through Philadelphia and Baltimore, sharing the never-failing hospitality of the former and the sullen coldness of the latter. Washington was reached in the afternoon of the 17th and the command was quartered that night at the "Soldiers' Home," whence it marched on the following day to its camp of instruction near Hunter's Chapel, between Arlington and Munson's Hill, the location being officially known as Camp Casey.

The camp was soon left, however, for on the 21st the regiment was ordered to Alexandria, to be furnished transportation to Catlett's Station and join the forces of General Banks; but though Alexandria was reached in due time, the transportation was not forthcoming, and very fortunately for the Thirty-fourth, since the Station was raided by the enemy's cavalry the following night, and the regiment, though well supplied with other ammunition, had not a single percussion cap and could not have fired a shot! While awaiting definite disposition of his command, Colonel Wells established "Camp Worcester," some three miles from Alexandria on the line of the railroad and near Cloud's Mills.

Here the Thirty-Fourth remained during the exciting events which followed in rapid succession—the battles about Groveton, the arrival at Alexandria of the remains of the Army of the Potomac returning from the Peninsula, the retirement of Pope's broken battalions, the restoration of McClellan to the command of the united armies and his departure to Maryland in pursuit of the invading Confederates. The latter event left the regiment in the extreme front of the forces defending Washington, and in addition to several companies daily detailed for duty in Alexandria, and like demands which had been made during its occupancy of Camp Worcester, it was now called on for picket and outpost duty. The expectation of a hostile movement in front led to the ordering of the regiment back of Fort Ellsworth on the 9th of September, to Camp Slough, whence three days later it was moved a mile to the front, reporting to General Grover near Fairfax Seminary, where it joined the Thirty-third Massachusetts, Eleventh New Jersey and One Hundred and Twentieth New York, all new troops, in forming a brigade, which Colonel Wells as senior officer commanded.

This had a brief existence. On the 16th the Thirty-fourth were ordered to the immediate vicinity of Fort Lyon, Colonel Wells being made commandant of the fort and its defenses. A permanent camp was established, in which the regiment remained for months while other troops came and went. Much of this time the Thirty-fourth picketed the front, and in addition the men worked to extend and complete the fortifications in the vicinity, drilling also with the heavy guns in the fort. There was an occasional alarm from the incursion of some marauding band of the enemy, but no hostile shots were exchanged.

The regiment was not again brigaded till the 19th of January, 1863, when it became a part of the command of General Robert O.

Tyler, the other regiments of the brigade being the First and Nineteenth Connecticut and the Fourteenth Massachusetts. The troops in the Washington defenses were about this time designated as the Twenty-second Corps, General Heintzelman commanding. General Tyler was relieved from this command toward the close of April, and Colonel Wells with his regiment had been assigned to the garrisoning of several forts and redoubts in the vicinity of the winter quarters, when orders were received on the evening of the 3d of May to march at once to Upton's Hill, between Munson's and Miner's Hills, where a month of garrison and outpost duty followed.

On the 1st of June the Thirty-fourth were very unexpectedly ordered to Washington, and on reporting to General Martindale were assigned quarters on East Capitol Street, only a short distance from the Capitol; wooden barracks were occupied, and large details were at once sent out on duty in different parts of the city. This detail continued for more than a month, but on the evening of the 9th of July orders were received and the regiment quitted the city by the Baltimore Railroad, proceeding to Relay House and thence by rail to Sandy Hook, opposite Harper's Ferry, and climbing to a position on Maryland Hights became a part of General Negley's command. The Thirty-fourth with the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts, One Hundred and Seventy-third Pennsylvania and two squadrons of cavalry were constituted a brigade under command of Colonel Wells, stationed in the vicinity of Fort Duncan; but the Thirty-ninth were detached to join General Briggs's Brigade en route to the Army of the Potomac, then encamped near Williamsport.

For a few days the river divided the hostile forces, but on the morning of the 15th the Thirty-fourth where ordered to force the passage of the Potomac, which was gallantly done by details in boats, the enemy's skirmishers being driven from the southern bank; after which ponton bridges were laid, the Union cavalry crossed and the occupation was made permanent, though for some days the regiment was the only infantry force across the river, and was consequently severely taxed by the manifold duties of the position. During this time General Negley was transferred and was succeeded in the command of the post by General Lockwood, the commander of the "Potomac Home Brigade" of Maryland troops. Soon after, the time of the One Hundred and Seventy-third Pennsylvania Regiment having expired, it left the brigade and its place was taken by the Ninth and Tenth Maryland six-months' regiments. On the 15th of October General Lockwood was relieved and Colonel Wells succeeded to the command of the post and the brigade.

The regiment saw its first engagement on the 18th of October. Early that morning Imboden's cavalry dashed upon the Federal outposts near Charlestown, surprised and captured most of the Ninth Maryland and pressed back the small force of Union cavalry. The Thirty-fourth, in camp near Bolivar, were soon under arms and hurried to the scene. It was found that the enemy had begun to fall back along the Berryville pike and the regiment, under command of the lieutenant colonel, pursued. A running fight followed for some distance, the ground being favorable for frequent stands by the retiring enemy. As the regiment fought almost alone, and was often under severe fire, it was fortunate in escaping with a loss of two of the color guard killed and eight men wounded. The enemy having been driven some distance, the pursuit was abandoned and about midnight the victors returned to camp, having marched 36 miles, fighting their way for six miles. This affair is variously called the battle of Ripon, of Berryville and of Charlestown.

No further movement of importance occurred till the 10th of December, when a midwinter expedition of the brigade up the Valley was begun in support of the raid of General Averell's cavalry against the salt-works of Western Virginia. The Thirty-fourth led the column, which moved by way of Berryville and Winchester to Strasburg, where a halt was made from the afternoon of the 12th to the morning of the 16th, most of the time in a cold, disagreeable storm. During this time the enemy's outposts extended along the right bank of the North Fork of the Shenandoah, while the federal force in a very thin line held the left. The little column started forward again on the 16th, and three days of very severe marching brought it to Harrisonburg on the evening of the 18th. Bivouac was made, with large fires, the cold being intense, when intelligence was received that General Jubal A. Early was within a few miles with his corps, and the brigade, numbering only some 1,700 men, started in retreat, leaving the fires burning to mislead the enemy. The column moved rapidly, leaving its cavalry at Winchester and its artillery at Charlestown, and late in the afternoon of the 24th the Thirty-fourth reached their former camp, sadly exhausted but having suffered no loss and bringing back nearly a hundred prisoners.

Early pursued the daring brigade to within a few miles of its intrenchments; but though there were many rumors and alarms and some slight collisions, the Thirty-fourth being called from camp several times, no engagement of note occurred. Colonel Wells being detailed on court-martial, Lieutenant Colonel Lincoln was assigned to command the brigade, and the regiment was thus left in the hands of Major Pratt. Ninety recruits were received on the 14th of January, 1864, and two days later the brigade was discontinued, the Thirty-fourth being temporarily assigned to Wheaton's Brigade of the Sixth Corps, Army of the Potomac, which had been sent to the vicinity for service while the Army of the Potomac was in its winter quarters. On the 20th, however, the regiment was made an independent command under the immediate direction of General Sullivan commanding the division.

It took cars on the 1st of February for Cumberland, Md., where General Kelley anticipated an attack from Early, reaching the town that evening and remaining till the evening of the 7th with no sight of the enemy, though his raiding parties were occasionally heard from in the near vicinity. Then the command returned to its camp, finding 40 recruits in waiting, and save multitudinous details and an occasional alarm no events of importance occurred till the opening of the spring campaign. On the 24th of February an order was issued returning the regiment to Wheaton's Brigade, and on the 5th of March the command was sent to Point of Rocks, near the mouth of the Monocacy, where danger was anticipated but not realized. After three days of outpost duty there it was ordered to Martinsburg, where Colonel Wells was made post commandant and acting brigade commander, the force consisting of his own regiment, the One Hundred and Sixteenth and One Hundred and Twenty-third Ohio, with the Fifth United States Battery.

But the regiment was wanted again at Harper's Ferry, and late in March orders were issued for its return to that post; in pursuance of which it marched on the 2d of April through a terribly severe storm, suffering greatly on the march through the mingled snow and mud, bivouacking that night in a forest a mile or two short of the destination on Camp Hill, which was reached next morning. Within two weeks the brigade was broken up and reconstructed of about the same troops which had composed it at Martinsburg, Colonel Wells—who in the mean time had been transferred to the command of the post at Harper's Ferry and relieved of it—again taking the brigade. Once more the regiment was ordered back to Martinsburg, marching on the 17th and reaching there on the following day, when Colonel Wells was again made post commandant. This continued till the 25th, when being relieved he returned to the command of the Thirty-fourth, after an absence of nine months.

Thus far in its history the experiences of the regiment had been mainly of garrison and outpost duty, with some hard marches and decidedly trying situations, but it was now to enter upon service of a more deadly nature. General Sigel commanding the department was directed to take vigorous action in concert with the movement of the other Union armies, and while a portion of his force under General Crook operated in the Kanawha Valley, Sullivan's Division and Stahel's cavalry, in all a little more than 4,000 men, under Sigel's immediate direction, were put in marching order and advanced to Winchester. The Thirty-fourth, forming part of the Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel Thoburn of the First West Virginia, marched on the 29th of April to Bunker Hill and on the 2d of May to Winchester, where a stop was made till the 9th, when the little column again set forward, moving to Cedar Creek and halting a day for the building of a bridge, when the movement was continued to Woodstock.

There the regiment remained till near noon of the 14th, when it was suddenly called under arms and at once went forward, with orders to report to Colonel Moor of the Twenty-eighth Ohio commanding the First Brigade. Rapid marching till near night took the command nearly to New Market, where it met the scattered fragments of Boyd's First New York Cavalry, which had been roughly handled by a strong force of the enemy, and the Thirty-fourth soon came under fire. Finding a section of Federal artillery in the vicinity unsupported the regiment went to its assistance, and in the woods in its rear the men laid on their arms through the night. This position was found during the night to be to the right of Colonel Moor's force. The next day witnessed the battle of New Market, in which the regiment suffered severely.

Soon after breakfast it was ordered back to a point some two miles in the rear, where line of battle was formed, but it was almost immediately advanced to the former position, where Companies B and I were deployed as skirmishers and checked the advance of a considerable Confederate force, but were soon rallied and joined the regiment in forming a line somewhat to the rear. There the attack of Breckinridge's troops in two strong lines was received, which brushed away the skirmishers but was checked by the heavy fire of the Thirty-fourth and the artillery, which broke the first Confederate line. A counter-charge was then ordered, and the regiment went forward magnificently under a very severe fire; but the troops on both flanks retiring almost as soon as the hostile fire was encountered left the Thirty-fourth opposed to a vastly outnumbering force. Yet it was with great difficulty that the advance of his brave fellows was checked by Colonel Wells, who seized the color-bearer by the shoulders, faced him to the rear and finally led the remnant of his command back to its former position. The entire Union line was now giving way, but the Thirty-fourth and some other troops contested the Confederate advance, making frequent stands till Rude's Hill, a mile to the rear and near the North Fork of the Shenandoah, was reached, where the line was again established, and the enemy did not attempt to pursue their advantage further. After a time this position was evacuated, the Union forces retiring over the river to Mount Jackson and burning the bridge, which temporarily checked the Confederates.

The Thirty-fourth had taken into the action some 500 men, of whom it had lost more than one-half. Captain Bacon and 27 men had been killed, eight officers and 166 men wounded, of whom Lieutenant Colonel Lincoln, Captain Fox and Lieutenant Walker with 32 enlisted men severely wounded fell into the hands of the enemy, as did Captain Chauncey, Lieutenant Ammidon and nearly 20 unwounded men of Company C, cut off from the skirmish line. Colonel Wells was slightly wounded, but did not leave the field. The seriously wounded of the regiment were collected at Mount Jackson and placed in charge of Assistant Surgeon Allen, after which the retrograde movement was continued during the night and after a short stop for breakfast all the next day, Cedar Creek being crossed the following morning, when the faces of the weary soldiers were again turned toward the foe.

Early on the morning of the 18th the Thirty-fourth, Captain Potter in command, with the Twelfth West Virginia and a small force of cavalry and artillery, all under command of Colonel Wells, advanced through Strasburg to Fisher's Hill, which was held for a day or two, when the force fell back to Strasburg, where the regiment was rejoined by Major Pratt, Adjutant Woods, and other officers who had been absent on detached duty. On the 22d General Hunter succeeded General Sigel, and four days later another advance began. On the 26th the Thirty-fourth marched to Woodstock, and on the 29th advanced to the battle-field of the 15th, where a temporary encampment was made.

The forward movement was continued on the 2d of June, the march of that day being to Harrisonburg, where several hundred wounded from both armies had been gathered by the Confederates after the battle of New Market. Imboden's rear guard was driven from the place, but intelligence being received that the enemy in force were gathered a few miles in advance the Union troops went forward on the 4th, passing through Port Republic and bivouacking a short distance beyond on the Staunton road in a pouring rain. Soon after the advance began next day the Confederates under General Jones were encountered and the battle of Piedmont was fought. After the Union line had been deployed the foe was gradually pressed back till his main line was felt. Moor's Brigade was on the right, and Thoburn's was directed to co-operate with it in a charge, the Thirty-fourth being detached and moved by the left flank to an advantageous position, from which they were directed to charge the enemy in the woods in their front.

The regiment advanced, receiving a heavy fire, pressed the enemy back into the woods for some distance, when he rallied and a sharp fight ensued for some 20 minutes. A strong Confederate force then came down the road and struck the two left companies of the Thirty-fourth, inflicting heavy loss, but after a desperate fight of 15 minutes the Federal line was pressed forward, driving the enemy and winning the field. The Thirty-fourth advanced into the next piece of woods where they bivouacked for the night. Their loss during the day had been 13 killed and 97 wounded, among the latter being Adjutant Woods and Lieutenant Albert C. Walker fatally, the last named dying in the enemy's hands, and Major Pratt and Captain Potter seriously. The casualties in the two left companies numbered 54.

The regiment marched to Staunton next day and on the 7th made an excursion of a few miles into the country beyond, a day or two being devoted to the destruction of railroads, bridges and public property in the neighborhood. At this time Colonel Wells succeeded Colonel Moor in command of the First Brigade, to which the Thirty-fourth also went, changing places with the Eighteenth Connecticut. Colonel Wells's Brigade consisted of his own regiment, the One Hundred and Sixteenth and the One Hundred and Twenty-third Ohio, with four companies of the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery.

Two days' march, beginning on the 10th, took the regiment to Lexington, which it occupied on the 12th, joining with other forces in the destruction of public property, and while there Wells's Brigade was strengthened by the addition of two short term regiments, the One Hundred and Fifty-second and the One Hundred and Sixty-first Ohio. Again forward on the 14th to Buckhannon, the Thirty-fourth formed a portion of the train guard, and the next day over the Blue Ridge toward Lynchburg, which was reached on the 17th, or rather the enemy's lines were encountered, behind which the reinforcements from Lee's army under Early were rapidly arriving. After some skirmishing the regiment passed the night in line of battle, and during the 18th was engaged, at times quite sharply, charges and counter-charges being made with no advantage to either side, the loss of the Thirty-fourth being five men killed and over 40 wounded.

That evening the retrograde march began, and 25 miles were made before morning, taking the regiment some distance beyond Liberty. There were few more dismal experiences in the entire war than the scramble of Hunter's command through the mountains of West Virginia to escape from the trap into which it had deliberately walked. After this severe night march two hours only were allowed the tired column for rest, and of food it had at no time more than half rations, frequently none at all. For two or three days no stop of more than a few hours was made, and then a long daily march to the full possibility of the jaded men and teams took the fugitive column by way of Salem, New London, New Castle, White Sulphur Springs, Lewisburg, over the Little Sewall and Big Sewall Mountains, reaching Gauley Bridge and the Union lines on the 29th, where food and rest were had.

But even after this trying experience there was to be no extended period of rest. The movement of General Hunter had left the way open for General Early, and that officer was walking into the fertile regions of the North, to knock even at the doors of the national capital, and the tired column at Gauley Bridge was ordered to march on the 2d of July, the Thirty-fourth reaching Piatt the following day, where on the 4th eight companies took boat down the river to Blennerhasset's Island, marching thence to Parkersburg and taking cars to Cherry Run, which was reached on the evening of the 8th, the other companies coming two days later.

The brigade being reunited marched on the 11th to Martinsburg, stopped there for a day, and on the 13th and 14th went on to and through Harper's Ferry, across the Potomac by the ponton bridge, camping that night near Knoxville. The 15th saw the regiment marching along the tow-path of the canal nearly to Berlin, where the Potomac was forded, the water up to the waists of the men, and via the Leesburg pike to near Hillsboro, where bivouac was made. After noon of the 16th the march was resumed as far as Waterford, some skirmishing occurring along the way, when orders were received from General Crook, who had taken command of the First Division, for the brigade to join him at Purcellville, which it did very late at night.

The command started in the morning of the 18th for Snicker's Gap, where the Union cavalry was reported to be engaged with the enemy in force, and when in the early afternoon the summit of the mountain was passed the Confederates were seen on the opposite bank of the Shenandoah. Colonel Thoburn, commanding the division, was directed to cross, which he did a mile or so below the Ferry, the Thirty-fourth leading, fording the river in the face of the enemy, forming and driving back his lines some half a mile to the cover of a forest, and taking some 20 prisoners. Thoburn's line was then prolonged to the right by the other brigades, but a strong attack soon after crumbled that part of his command and forced it back into the river. The Thirty-fourth changed front and made a charge, driving back the Confederates and holding them till the regiment had exhausted its ammunition, when it was ordered back across the river, having lost four killed and 11 wounded.

That night the Thirty-fourth bivouacked in Snicker's Gap, where they remained the next day, on the 20th crossed the Shenandoah, from which the enemy had now retired, and bivouacked beside their recent field of battle till the morning of the 22d. Going that day to Winchester, they were ordered out next morning to meet the enemy a mile or so to the south, built a line of breastworks, and as the Confederates made no demonstration retired again to the vicinity of the town. The succeeding morning—the 24th—found the foe in strong force, and severe fighting took place till it was evident that the Union forces were inadequate to cope with the numbers opposed to them, when a retreat was ordered, the brigade being put in charge of the trains and bivouacking that night at Bunker Hill. Skirmishing was resumed next morning in a severe rain storm, the brigade, forming the Union rear guard, beginning to fall back at 9 o'clock and at noon halting at Martinsburg, where the desultory conflict lasted most of the afternoon, the enemy being pressed back for a considerable distance, the Thirty-fourth afterward retiring by way of the Williamsport pike to the banks of the Potomac, where the night was passed.

The river was crossed on the morning of the 26th and after a little stop at Williamsport the regiment took the Sharpsburg pike to Boonsboro, which it reached about sunset, was called up at 10 o'clock that night and marched to Sharpsburg, halted till morning and then pushed forward to Pleasant Valley. Resting there till afternoon of the next day, the command recrossed the river at Harper's Ferry and marched to Halltown, receiving a needed outfit of new clothing. Marching orders came again at noon of the 30th, the river was crossed once more, and late at night the regiment halted at Burkittsville, Md., continuing next morning through Middletown to near Wolfsboro, the men suffering intensely from the heat. This movement of Hunter's command was caused by McCausland's burning of Chambersburg, Pa. On the 3d of August the regiment marched through Frederick and to the Monocacy, which it crossed by the ford, encamping on its banks.

The command of the department was now given to General Sheridan, and under him the Thirty-fourth entered upon a campaign of even greater activity. The movement began on the 6th, when the regiment forded the Monocacy and marched through Jefferson to Pleasant Valley; from there on the 9th the march was through Harper's Ferry to Knox's Ford on the Shenandoah, on the 10th to Berryville, on the 11th to White Post and next day to Middletown, the enemy being in force about the creek beyond the town and sharp skirmishing ensuing during the afternoon. On the evening of the 16th Sheridan's retreat down the Valley began, and that night the regiment marched to Winchester, the next day to Berryville, on the 18th to Ripon, halting for 48 hours in a grove near the scene of its first engagement the previous October, and in the afternoon of the 20th moving to the vicinity of Charlestown.

The attack of Early's troops upon the Union outposts the following morning called the regiment into line some distance to the west of the town, where it intrenched, but that night it moved to Halltown taking position near the center of the Federal lines. During the following days there was frequent skirmishing, from which the command suffered no loss, and on the 3d of September it marched to Berryville. Here the enemy was found in force and fortifying and skirmishing continued till the 5th, during which the Thirty-fourth lost one man killed and five wounded; a season of quiet then ensued, and on the 8th the regiment marched across the fields to Summit Point, the extreme right of the Union lines, where it went into camp and remained till early morning of the 19th, when with the rest of Sheridan's army it set out to take part in the battle of the Opequan.

The Eighth Corps,—General Crook's command,—was held in reserve near the crossing of Opequan Creek during the early part of the battle, but after the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps were well engaged the Eighth was ordered forward to extend the Union right. In the general advance which followed when position was gained the Thirty-fourth, ably commanded by Major Pratt, were somewhat separated from all other troops by the conformation of the ground. Becoming exposed to a flank fire from some Confederate guns supported by a line of infantry behind a stone-wall, they changed front in that direction to charge the offensive battery. As the regiment came within short range of the Southern infantry it received a terrible fire, killing or wounding great numbers and immediately checking its progress, the line throwing itself upon the earth to partially escape the annihilating blast. After hugging the ground till the troops to the right and left could get within supporting distance, the regiment was ordered to charge, and with a dash sprang to and over the wall, capturing one of the guns and some prisoners, while the rest of the defenders fled toward Winchester; but the joy of the moment was sadly clouded by the death of Captain Thompson, an officer of high repute.

The combined charge of the three corps which followed drove the Confederates from the field, when the Union cavalry took up the fight and completed the rout. The Thirty-fourth with the rest of General Crook's command passed through Winchester and followed the retreating enemy as far as Millwood, where the night's bivouac was made. The regiment's loss had been severe—besides Captain Thompson six enlisted men had been killed, and the list of wounded reached 97, several being fatally hurt.

The command marched to Cedar Creek on the 20th and next morning advanced to Strasburg, beyond which Early had taken up a very strong position on Fisher's Hill, where he was already confronted by the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps. The Eighth at first took position on their left, but before daylight of the 22d was moved around to the right and crept through the woods at the base of North Mountain undiscovered till a favorable position on the enemy's flank was gained, when a general charge was made and with little more than spasmodic attempts at resistance the surprised foe was driven from point to point, losing heavily and being pursued up the Valley by the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps as far as Mount Jackson. The Thirty-fourth, whose flag is claimed to have been the first planted on the Confederate works, captured two guns and seven caissons, their loss in the series of charges being 19 wounded; but an accident after the evening bivouac was ordered resulted in the fatal wounding of Major Pratt, then commander—a most worthy officer, whose loss was deeply mourned. A stack of arms in the camp of a neighboring regiment being thrown down, one of the muskets was discharged and the ball passed through both of the major's legs, from which he died on the 25th.

Stopping on the field for a day to bury the dead and care for the wounded, the regiment started southward on the 24th, marching that day beyond Mount Jackson and the next day to Harrisonburg, where it was detailed for provost duty, in which it was pleasantly engaged till the 6th of October, when Sheridan began to withdraw his troops from the upper part of the Valley. Wells's Brigade formed the rear of the infantry column, but behind it came the cavalry, laying waste everything which could give sustenance to a hostile force. On the 11th a strong position was occupied and fortified in the rear of Ceder Creek, the Thirty-fourth being posted near the Union left, between the pike and the Shenandoah river.

A reconnaissance sent back the next day within view of Strasburg failed to discover signs of the enemy in any considerable force, but the following noon the quiet camps were startled by the opening of fire from a hostile battery on Hupp's Hill across the creek. The First and Third Brigades were at once ordered forward to drive back what was supposed to be a reconnoitering party, but were greeted with so heavy a fire as to show that the enemy were in a strong force. This fact being demonstrated, Colonel Thoburn, commanding the division, ordered the two brigades back, but the aide, after delivering the order to the Third, had his horse shot and was taken prisoner. The two brigades being separated by a ridge, across which movements could not be observed, Colonel Wells's command remained in ignorance of what had taken place. Being in position behind a low stone-wall which gave but slight shelter, the Thirty-fourth on the right, it fought till it was nearly surrounded when the order to retreat was given, Colonel Wells having been mortally wounded. Such of the regiment as could escape the close pursuit regained the north side of the creek; Early, having accomplished his purpose, retired to Fisher's Hill, and the battle of Tom's Brook was ended. Of less than 250 taken into action, the Thirty-fourth had lost nine killed, 48 wounded, and 40 captured—a total of 97. Second Lieutenant Charles I. Woods of Petersham was killed, and Second Lieutenant James Dempsey of Worcester was fatally wounded, dying December 3. Lieutenant Ammidon had died while prisoner of war on the 1st of October.

Thoburn's Division formed the left of the Union line on the morning of October 19, when the battle of Cedar Creek began. The enemy creeping around upon the flank, as the Eighth Corps had done at Fisher's Hill a month before, burst upon the sleeping camps in the darkness and fog without a musket shot to herald his approach. The First Brigade was the only one not utterly surprised; forming instantly at their works the few thin regiments attempted a defense, but the foe in resistless number swept the brave fellows back, Colonel Thoburn being killed. Attempts were made to check the disaster by rallying such portions of the two shattered corps as it was possible to handle, but the advantage of the enemy was too great to be easily overcome, and it was not till the firm lines of the Sixth Corps in the rear of Middletown were encountered that the Confederates were finally checked. Then Sheridan reached the scene, the lately broken Union lines began to surge forward, and that night the Thirty-fourth slept in the camp from which they had been so unceremoniously hurried in the morning. Their loss during the day had been nine wounded, two mortally, and 32 missing.

After the battle they were detailed for provost duty at Newtown, where they were located till November 10, when the army retired to Kernstown and the regiment went to the crossing of the Opequan, where its principal duty was the guarding of the railroad bridge and picketing the region round about. While there Lieutenant Colonel Lincoln reported to the commander of the army and was mustered as colonel of the regiment, but his wound being still troublesome he was ordered on detached service at Cumberland. Captain Potter received in rapid succession promotion to major and to lieutenant colonel, and Captain A. D. Pratt was made major. The brigade, after the death of Colonel Wells, was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Wild of the One Hundred and Sixteenth Ohio.

Orders were received on the 17th of December for the entire First Division of the Army of West Virginia to join the Army of the James, then operating against Richmond, and though strong representations were made that the command could render better service on the ground with which it had become so familiar, the change was insisted upon and the Thirty-fourth as a portion of the division took cars at Stevenson's Depot on the 19th for Washington, reached that city next day and embarked on the steamer Massachusetts under sealed orders. Being driven by a severe storm into Cherry Stone Inlet, the Massachusetts and other transports waited two days, resuming the voyage on the 23d and debarking the regiment at Aiken's Landing on the 25th. Marching to the extreme right of the investing lines, the division joined General Ord's Twenty-fourth Corps, being known as the "Independent Division" and commanded by General John W. Turner.

The life of the regiment at "Camp Holly," in comparison with the scenes through which it had been passing, was one of inaction, though there were serious disadvantages to be overcome to make the camp and the men comfortable. During January, 1865, Colonel Wild was succeeded in the command of the brigade by Lieutenant Colonel Potter, Captain Leach taking command of the Thirty-fourth. On the 18th of March General Ord in command of the Army of the James—General Gibbon commanding the Twenty-fourth Corps—directed the adoption of a heart as the corps badge, the Independent Division wearing the white and the First and Third the red and blue respectively.

The active work of the regiment in the closing scenes of the rebellion began on the 25th of the same month, when its division marched to the crossing of the Chickahominy to meet General Sheridan and his cavalry on their way from the Shenandoah Valley through the heart of Virginia. The commands arrived at the river almost simultaneously, greeted each other enthusiastically, and at once set out for the left of the investing lines below Petersburg. Marching to Deep Bottom on the 26th, the force crossed the James in the evening of the 27th and made an all-night march. One division each from the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Corps now joined the Independent and the force was moved across Hatcher's Run and assigned a position on the right of the Second Corps. All night of the 30th was spent in intrenching and sharp skirmishing began the next morning, ending in the advance of the brigade, driving out the enemy and occupying some of his works. In this engagement the loss of the Thirty-fourth was one man killed and 14 wounded.

A strong picket line was pushed close to the enemy, the position gained was fortified, and the exhausted men slept till near daybreak, when they were aroused by a sharp attack from the Confederates, which was quickly and effectually repulsed. Twenty-four hours later the regiment joined in the general assault upon the defenses of Petersburg, which in its immediate front were carried without serious resistance. Advancing some two miles, the division halted in front of Battery Gregg, a strong Confederate earth-work. At 11 o'clock orders were given for the attack, Colonel Potter's Brigade forming the first line, and the advance was made under a terrific fire. A hundred yards from the fort the men dropped upon their hands and knees and crawled to the ditch, which was deep and held four feet of water. Into this the brave fellows plunged, through it they floundered, climbing to the face of the fort with the help of their bayonets. The resistance was desperate, and for 27 minutes, according to the accounts of participants, the men hung upon the outer face, unable to advance or to retreat. Then with a climb and a rush they went inside and the fight was ended. Captain Goodrich of the Thirty-fourth and some of his men, trained in the school of Fort Lyon, turned the guns upon the neighboring intrenchments, while the position gained was fortified and made secure to the Union arms. The loss of the regiment had been slight considering the great exposure—being five men killed and 35 wounded.

Petersburg was evacuated that night, and the following morning the regiment joined in the pursuit of Lee's retreating battalions. The first day's march was to Sutherland, the next to Wilson's Station, and late at night of the 5th bivouac was made at Burkesville. The march of the 6th was to Rice's Station on the Appomattox, where the enemy had been checked by an advance column from General Ord's command, and the Thirty-fourth had some skirmishing, losing three wounded. The march of the two days following enabled Ord at night of the 8th to plant his force across the line of retreat of the Confederates, and when next morning Lieutenant General Gordon of Lee's army attempted to press back what he supposed to be a cavalry force in his front, he beheld the firm ranks of the Thirty-fourth and its fellow-regiments. The surrender of Lee's army followed, and the regiment remained in camp near the scene till the 12th, when it marched to Lynchburg, Lieutenant Colonel Potter being made provost marshal there and the Thirty-fourth being detailed for guard and patrol. The Confederate stores at that point having been destroyed, the regiment marched on the 15th, reaching Burkesville on the 19th, stopped there three days and reached Manchester on the 24th, entering Richmond next day.

The regiment camped on the north side of the city and about four miles from it, where Colonel Lincoln arrived next day with a large force of convalescents and exchanged prisoners. He was assigned to command the brigade and Lieutenant Colonel Potter returned to the regiment. In this camp the command remained, busied with the duties preparatory to its final muster out of the service. The review of the corps by General Ord occurred on the 13th of June, when the bronze medals authorized by act of Congress were presented to such enlisted men as had especially distinguished themselves,—two members of the Thirty-fourth being honored. The regiment was mustered out of the government service on the 15th and started for home the following day, after transferring to the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts the recruits who still owed more than four months of service. Taking boat at Rockett's the regiment steamed to Baltimore, going thence by rail to New York. From the latter city steamer was taken for Providence and the following day the organization reported to General Pierce at Readville. The men were temporarily dismissed to their homes, but reconvened on the 6th of July for final payment and discharge.

THE THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-fifth Regiment was the first organized under the call of July, 1862, and was composed partially of companies recruited in the towns of Eastern Massachusetts and organized prior to their going into camp, and partially of companies consolidated from the squads and detachments which gathered at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield. Recruiting for the prospective regiment began early in July at some of the Boston offices, but it was not till near the end of the month that the groups began to gather at the rendezvous, and from the 4th to the 8th of August five full companies —B, C, G, H and K—arrived. The various companies were mustered into the United States service by Lieutenant Elder of the regular army from the 9th to the 19th of the month, Enfield rifles of a somewhat inferior quality were issued on the 20th, and most of the officers having been commissioned, the regiment was ordered to set out for the front on the 22d, though undrilled and illy prepared for active campaigning. The original roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Edward A. Wild of Brookline; major, Sumner Carruth of Chelsea; surgeon, Francis M. Lincoln of Boston; assistant surgeons, George N. Munsell of Harwich and Albert W. Clark of Woburn; adjutant, Nathaniel Wales of Dorchester; quartermaster, Samuel W. Haines of Newburyport; chaplain, Henry H. F. Miller of Norton; sergeant major, Augustus Hatch; quartermaster sergeant, Albert F. Upton, both of Boston; commissary sergeant, Edwin N. Merrill of Haverhill; hospital steward, George F. Wood of Plymouth; principal musician, Daniel Vining of Weymouth.

Company A—Captain, Stephen H. Andrews of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Elbridge G. Hood of Nahant; second lieutenant, John B. Stickney of Lynn.

Company B—Captain, Albert W. Bartlett; first lieutenant, Gamaliel Hodges; second lieutenant, Nathan W. Collins, all of Newburyport.

Company C—Captain, Tracy P. Cheever; first lieutenant, Clifton A. Blanchard; second lieutenant, Franklin B. Mirick, all of Chelsea.

Company D—Captain, Dennis A. Dolan; first lieutenant, James H. Baldwin, both of Boston; second lieutenant, John W. Hudson of Lexington.

Company E—Captain, Horace Niles; first lieutenant, William Palmer; second lieutenant, J. Wilson Ingell, all of Randolph.

Company F—Captain, Samuel C. Oliver of Salem; first lieutenant, Daniel J. Preston of Danvers; second lieutenant, Charles F. Williams, Jr., of Salem.

Company G—Captain, William Gibson of Boston; first lieutenant, Frederick D. Brooks of Haverhill; second lieutenant, William Washburn, Jr., of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Benjamin F. Pratt; first lieutenant, George P. Lyon; second lieutenant, Oliver Burrell, all of Weymouth.

Company I—Captain, Sidney Willard of Boston; first lieutenant, John Lathrop; second lieutenant, William Hill, both of Dedham.

Company K—Captain, William S. King; first lieutenant, Edward G. Park; second lieutenant, Edward Blake, Jr., all of Roxbury.

A considerable proportion of these officers had already seen service, Colonel Wild and Major Carruth as captains in the First Massachusetts, and Adjutant Wales in the Twenty-fourth; of the line officers a dozen had served elsewhere, principally in the earlier Massachusetts regiments, but with these exceptions the command was almost entirely made up of those whose ambition for military renown was untempered by knowledge. No lieutenant colonel had as yet been commissioned.

The command, 1,013 strong, took cars for Boston early in the afternoon of Friday, the 22d of August, marched through some of the main streets of that city to the State House, enthusiastically greeted along the way, received a blue flag with the national arms and the white flag of the State with the Massachusetts arms, and with no formal words of adieu continued the march to the Old Colony Railroad station, taking cars for Fall River. Going thence by the steamer Bay State to Jersey City and resuming cars, the regiment reached Philadelphia at evening and received the hearty welcome and repast which that city gave to all passing soldiers. Learning that some saloons in the vicinity of the Cooper Shop were plying his soldiers with liquor, Colonel Wild ordered the proprietors to cease, and placed guards at the doors, but finding that some of them violated his orders sent out a detail to empty the liquor of the offending parties, which was vigorously done notwithstanding the protests of the city roughs and of the police, whose writs of arrest Colonel Wild declined to recognize. At 9 o'clock the journey was resumed, Baltimore was reached early Sunday morning, and a halt ensued for breakfast, after which the trip to Washington was completed in rough box cars. Late in the afternoon the regiment in column of platoons marched down Pennsylvania Avenue, past the White House, crossed the Potomac by the Aqueduct Bridge at Georgetown, and took the road to Hunter's Chapel, bivouacking in a field for the night.

Tents were pitched next day and a camp established called Camp Casey. Some cartridges were distributed and the men instructed in loading their pieces, which not a few of them had never done before. Next day the regiment was assigned to General Whipple's Brigade, moving its camp about half a mile inside the line of fortifications and near Fort Craig, the location being designated as Camp White. Here followed a few days of camp duty, drill, guard duty and night alarms, all of them experiences which the men of the Thirty-fifth sadly needed. On the 30th the regiment was transferred to Van Volkenburg's Brigade. Early in September Major Carruth was promoted to lieutenant colonel and Captain Willard to major.

With this very inadequate preparation, the Thirty-fifth were on the 6th of September ordered to the Army of the Potomac and at once set out to join the Ninth Corps, then in Maryland and moving northward. Leaving camp late in the afternoon they marched through Washington by way of the Long Bridge, passed out into the country, and marched till long past midnight, when the column halted, the exhausted soldiers being scattered for miles along the road. Marching only a few miles the next day, Colonel Wild halted for the stragglers to come up, after which he gave his command detailed instructions as to their duties on the march, on the field and in action. A march of a mile on the 8th took the regiment to its brigade, the Second of the Second Division, Ninth Corps. General Reno commanded the corps, General Sturgis the division, and the brigade, which consisted in addition to the Thirty-fifth of the Twenty-first Massachusetts, Fifty-first New York and Fifty-first Pennsylvania, was commanded by Colonel Edward Ferrero.

The day following a march of 12 miles was made to Brookville, followed by a day's rest, and on the 11th and 12th the right wing of the army, the First and Ninth Corps, making a detour to the right, reached Frederick, beyond which the Union cavalry was already skirmishing with the retiring enemy. Near nightfall of the

13th the order to advance was received and late into the night the weary men clambered over Catoctin mountain, descending into the valley near Middletown where a halt was ordered. Until 2 o'clock in the afternoon they lounged idly about the bivouac looking curiously at the blue slopes of South Mountain to the west and little dreaming of the stern conflict its rough hights held for them.

Suddenly came the order to "fall in" and away went the brigade across the fields, fording streams over which the bridges had been destroyed, stopping now to load their guns, then forward at the double quick past Union batteries near the foot of the mountain, hurling shot and shell savagely up the slopes, while the fierce musketry fire above could be heard. The men of the Thirty-fifth halted to throw off their knapsacks, which they never saw again, fixed bayonets, and then went scrambling up the hill through the thick woods, around rocks and over fallen trees until a cross road was reached, where the dead and wounded, friend and foe, were lying. Forming line along the road which led over the crest of the hill, the regiment advanced into the forest in front, the men forcing their way through the tangled undergrowth for some distance, but finding no signs of the enemy, returned to the little field where the rest of the brigade had been left in line of battle. There the scattered regiment was collected and formed, but before its line was completed, just at dusk, a fierce musket fire broke from the forest through which the command had recently charged, killing or wounding a number of the Thirty-fifth, among the rest Colonel Wild, who lost an arm. It was at this time that General Reno was killed. Some of the men returned the fire, but this was quickly checked and the brigade moved back out of range into a convenient piece of woods. The enemy did not follow, contenting themselves with maintaining a scattering fire for a time, and the morning showed that they had retreated to the Confederate main body. The loss of the regiment at this time was Lieutenant Williams mortally wounded, five men killed and nearly 20 wounded. Colonel Wild, whose left arm was amputated at the shoulder, was incapacitated for further service with the regiment, though afterward commissioned brigadier general and serving his country faithfully.

The regiment remained on the scene of action until 2 o'clock the next afternoon when, General Cox having taken temporary command of the corps, the march was resumed and that evening the banks of the Antietam were reached. Halting first at the right, the brigade was then moved to the left of the Union position, bivouacking in a corn field, where it remained all night and the following day. At sunset it took position near what was afterward known as "Burnside's Bridge." Early in the morning the roar of battle was heard from the right, but it was not till 10 o'clock that the regiment was ordered under arms, moving still nearer to the bridge. Repeated efforts to secure the crossing had failed and about noon Colonel Ferrero was ordered to force a passage, the plan being for the three older regiments to seize and hold the bridge, while the Thirty-fifth charged across and advanced up the hill in line of battle to clear away the enemy in the vicinity. Company A was detached and joined the Twenty-first Regiment, which was firing across the river, while the others, as soon as the Fifty-first Pennsylvania followed by the Fifty-first New York had obtained possession of the bridge, dashed across, filed into the road to the right on the opposite bank, halted for a moment and then swept up the steep slope to the crest of the hill, moving some distance by the right flank to the most commanding position in the vicinity. Here a severe artillery fire was encountered, and as no supports came, Lieutenant Colonel Carruth ordered the regiment back under cover of the crest, the movement being made under fire from Union batteries that mistook the maneuver for a Confederate advance. There the regiment remained for some hours while the Union troops moved past to the front, encountered the enemy's reinforcements, were broken and driven back. Finally it became necessary to interpose some force to prevent the enemy from falling upon the broken commands striving to retreat across the bridge, and General Cox, seeing the firm line of the Thirty-fifth, ordered the regiment sent over the hill.

Moving some distance by the left flank, the command faced to the front with a cheer and at the double-quick went over the hill and down the slope into the valley beyond. Reaching a rail fence, the line halted and opened fire upon the advancing enemy. Hostile batteries crowned the hills above, and at once turned their fire upon the Thirty-fifth. Shot, shell and bullets swept like a hurricane through and over the exposed regiment, the longer lines of the enemy giving them a cross-fire, and men were constantly falling; but the brave fellows bent their energies to loading and firing as rapidly as possible, little heeding the thinning of their line, and expecting reinforcements, or the order to retire. Lieutenant Colonel Carruth was shot through the neck and carried from the field. Captain King succeeded to the command and walking along the line encouraged the men till he was wounded in seven places and carried to the rear. The last cartridge had been fired, the boxes of the dead and wounded had been emptied; only two captains and half a dozen lieutenants remained unhurt; Captain Bartlett was killed; Captain Niles and Lieutenant Palmer were mortally wounded. Not a field or staff officer was left on duty, except Adjutant Wales, who had been hit but not disabled, and reluctantly the order was whispered along the line to fall back over the hill as rapidly as possible. This was done, and as the fragments of the regiment gathered it was seen how terrible had been the loss: 69 had been killed, 150 wounded, and some were missing; there were not 300 for duty, of the 1,000 who had left camp in Massachusetts less than a month before.

Behind the hills on the west side of the Antietam the regiment remained that night and the following day till evening, when it recrossed the stream, stopped for one night and then, as the enemy had retreated, recrossed the bridge, passed over the battle-field and moved a few miles to the southward, near the Iron Works, where it rested for a week. For a day or two it was commanded by Captain Wright of the Fifty-first New York; then Captain Andrews of the Thirty-fifth took charge, and on the 21st Major Willard, who had been detailed to secure and forward the camp equipage left on Arlington Hights, returned to the regiment. On the 26th the Antietam was crossed to more favorable camping grounds, where, on the 3d of October, the corps was reviewed by President Lincoln, General McClellan and other officers. Camp was broken again on the 7th, the regiment climbing the mountains and encamping in Pleasant Valley a few miles from Harper's Ferry. A few days later the Eleventh New Hampshire joined the brigade. Lieutenant Colonel Carruth returned on the 13th, the slightly wounded and convalescent came back gradually, much attention was given to drill and discipline, and the regiment gradually grew again into an efficient body.

Orders for the march into Virginia came on the 27th. The Potomac was crossed at Berlin, the brigade being among the first to return to the Virginia side, pushing its way along to Wheatland, where a halt of a few days was made. Then on the east side of the Blue Ridge the column moved slowly until the 8th of November found the regiment near Thornton's Gap. A heavy snow storm on the 7th, with severe cold, was followed by superabundant mud and very short rations, and in the midst of these physical discomforts came the news that General McClellan had been removed from the command of the Army of the Potomac and was succeeded by General Burnside.

From this point the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at Millville, the Thirty-fifth and the Fifty-first Pennsylvania being sent to Amissville, where they found themselves quite near the enemy's outposts. Some skirmishing ensued and on the night of the 11th after midnight the brigade recrossed the river just in time to escape surprise by Stuart's cavalry. A day or two later the lieutenant colonel and adjutant of the regiment visited a house on the south side of the stream in search of food and were captured by a scouting party of the enemy. As soon as the fact became known, the Thirty-fifth crossed the river and skirmished over the region of the exploit but found no trace of their missing commander or his captors. The Ninth Corps began to move down the river on the morning of November 15, the Thirty-fifth being in the rear, and as the column passed an exposed point in sight of the enemy, the latter opened fire upon it with artillery, which provoked a response in kind. The Thirty-fifth were detached to support the Union batteries, and were posted on picket that night at Lawson's Ford. Next day the brigade was rejoined at Fayetteville, the march continued to Warrenton Junction and thence to Falmouth which was reached on the 19th, the brigade encamping near the Phillips House where it passed Thanksgiving day, the 27th, and with one or two changes of position remained till the 4th of December. The regiment was then ordered some three miles down the river to support a battery, where it remained until the opening of the battle of Fredericksburg, when, numbering 370 all told, it was roused at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 11th of December with orders to rejoin the brigade.

This done it awaited the completion of the bridges opposite the city, and as these were delayed by the opposition of the rebels, and a crossing in force was postponed till next day, the Thirty-fifth were about dusk ordered back to the battery. Plodding through the mud, the position was reached and arms were stacked, when another order was received to rejoin the brigade. This time it was found with difficulty, owing to the changes that had been made, but no sooner was it reached than the order was repeated to return to the battery. Back the weary fellows went, dropped in the mud near the great guns, and passed the few remaining hours of the night. In the morning the command marched by the river road to the upper bridges and rejoined the brigade, lying on the bank just above sheltered from the enemy's artillery till morning of the 13th, moving occasionally a little distance at a time, through the city toward the railroad track. One o'clock signaled its call to duty. Ferrero's brigade was ordered into action and at the word Major Willard, the regiment's commander and the impersonation of soldierly qualities, led the line against the enemy. The movement was greeted by a severe fire from the Confederate artillery and infantry, and the major was among the first to fall. The regiment kept on its way past a little cottage which broke its formation, and beyond it to a slight ridge, affording partial protection from the hostile fire. There the rest of the brigade were found and the Thirty-fifth joined them, opening fire upon the enemy's works a few hundred yards in front. They were opposite the south end of Marye's Hill forming the left of that part of the Federal line, so that in addition to the fire from the front, they were exposed to artillery on the flank.

Firing steadily for an hour the command exhausted its ammunition and drew back from the ridge giving place to other troops which had come up in the rear, and after dark Captain Andrews led the regiment back toward the river. It had lost 10 killed and some 60 wounded, among the former being Major Willard and First Lieutenant William Hill. Resting until dusk on the 14th, the brigade then received orders to fall in, marched through the city, as before, to the railroad station and again took position along the fatal ridge. There it remained for 28 hours, behind a little intrenchment thrown up in the darkness, exposed to the fire of Southern sharp-shooters to which the men were not allowed to reply. Finally, about midnight of the 15th, it quietly withdrew, recrossed the river and marched back to its old camp behind the battery, where the men slept the sleep of exhaustion.

The regiment parted company with the battery on the morning of the 17th and went into permanent camp with the brigade near the Phillips House. There it remained through the month of January, having no part in the "Mud March," as its camp was in view of the Confederates on the opposite hights. When General Hooker took command of the army, General Sedgwick was for a few days assigned to the command of the Ninth Corps, being very soon succeeded by General W. F. Smith, and he in turn relieved in February by General Parke. On the 9th of February the regiment went to Acquia Creek, where it boarded the steamer Louisiana, which with two schooners in tow moved the brigade to Newport News, outside the intrenchments of which camp was made in brigade line. There the regiment remained for six weeks, during which time Lieutenant Colonel Carruth and Adjutant Wales, having been exchanged, returned, the former taking command, and Captain King was commissioned major.

Orders came on the 25th of March for two divisions of the corps to join their former commander, General Burnside, then commanding the Department of the Ohio, and on the 26th the regiment on the steamer John Brooks sailed up Chesapeake Bay. Landing at Baltimore, cars were taken by way of Harrisburg, Pittsburg, Columbus and Cincinnati to Covington, Ky., which was reached on the 30th. The Second Division being ordered to duty in Eastern Kentucky, went by rail April 1 to Paris, and two days later marched to Mount Sterling, 22 miles distant. There the regiment stopped some two weeks, during which time Major King, returning from a visit to Boston, brought a national flag—the Stars and Stripes,—presented by Colonel Wild. The regiment marched to Winchester on the 17th of April, where it remained for two weeks. Colonel Wild having been promoted to brigadier general, Lieutenant Colonel Carruth was commissioned colonel, and many other changes occurred in the roster of officers. Colonel Hartranft of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania commanded the brigade. From the 4th to the 10th of May the regiment marched daily some 15 miles, encamping finally at Lancaster on the Kentucky river. The brigade marched to Crab Orchard on the 23d and thence to Stanford, a dozen miles further, where troops were being concentrated for an advance into Eastern Tennessee. While there a slave auction was witnessed, a strange and shocking spectacle to the men of Massachusetts. General Ferrero now resumed command of the brigade, and on the 3d of June, while the regiment was on battalion drill, it received orders to "Pack up and fall in, immediately!" to march for the reinforcement of General Grant at Vicksburg. It marched directly, reaching

Nicholasville the next afternoon, having made 34 miles in 22 hours. Cars were there taken for Cincinnati, thence through Indiana to Cairo, where the two divisions under General Parke were packed upon 11 steamers and started down the river. Sherman's Landing below Young's Point was reached on the 14th, where the troops disembarked on the western bank of the Mississippi, marched southward through the swamps to a point below Vicksburg, and some had already embarked to cross the river when orders were received to return to Sherman's Landing. The force had been assigned to General Sherman's command, the left wing of Grant's army, which was facing to the rear to guard against the force under Confederate General J. E. Johnston, who was seeking to raise the siege of Vicksburg. Landing at Haines Bluff and proceeding some five miles inland to Milldale, the regiment went into camp.

On the 29th the shifting of the lines moved the Thirty-fifth to Rock Ridge, some eight miles southeast, where they remained till the surrender of Vicksburg on the 4th of July. Simultaneously with the news of that event came orders to General Sherman to advance eastward against Johnston, and at 6 o'clock the column was under way. It waited for two days at Birdsong Ferry on the Big Black river while a bridge was being constructed, but on the afternoon of the 7th the river was crossed and the men marched during the afternoon and night through a most terrific thunder storm. Second Lieutenant Massena B. Hawes of Stoughton, acting quartermaster, was killed by a falling bough while sitting in a wagon. The storm soon rendered the roads impassable to artillery, but about noon of the following day the march was taken up, the infantry plodding through cornfields and by-roads until evening of the 10th found them in line of battle north of Jackson, to which city General Johnston had retreated. The Federal army maneuvered for position next morning, pressing close to the Confederate lines. The day was intensely hot and many were sun-struck, Colonel Carruth, among others, being taken to the hospital. Lieutenant Colonel Mitchell of the Fifty-first New York took command of the regiment. Until the 17th much of the time of the command was passed on the skirmish line. At dawn of that day the rumor was circulated that the city was being evacuated. The regiment was at once ordered to rally and advance into the city, which it did without opposition and its colors were unfurled on the State House, Adjutant Wales hauling down the Confederate flag which had been left flying. More than 150 of the enemy were captured by the Thirty-fifth while trying to make their escape. The loss in the regiment during the siege had been two killed and eight wounded.

The mission of the Ninth Corps to Mississippi having been accomplished, it retraced its steps toward Vicksburg by forced marches, the Thirty-fifth reaching their old camp at Milldale on the 23d, where they waited until the 6th of August for transportation back to Kentucky. During this time there was much suffering from malarial fevers. Taking the steamer Planter, the brigade reached Cairo on the 12th, took cars to Cincinnati, crossed the river to Covington and went into camp on the 15th. After two or three days' rest the regiment was selected to accompany a large wagon train to Hickman's Bridge, marching incessantly for a week, passing through Lexington to Nicholasville and going into camp a few miles beyond. Adjutant Wales, who had been commissioned major, now took command of the regiment. The new quarters were christened "Camp Parke," and while there the regiment was visited by Colonel Carruth, who was presented with an elegant sword and belt, but was still too ill to return to duty. Lieutenant Colonel King, on detached service at Lexington, also visited the command.

The corps was ordered on the 7th of September to join General Burnside in Tennessee, but on General Griffin, who commanded the division, reporting that he had not over 2,000 men fit for duty, as a result of recent campaigns, the regiments were distributed at different points in Kentucky for further recuperation,—the Thirty-fifth going to Crab Orchard, where it went into camp on the 11th, on the 15th moved to the fair grounds, and on the 30th, with the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, set out over the mountains southward, the men carrying eight days' rations. Major Wales being absent the regiment, consisting of about 150 all told, was commanded by Captain Blanchard. Camp was made near Loudon on the 5th of October where the command rested till the 10th, marching on the three days following to the Fords of the Cumberland. On the morning of the 19th the suburbs of Knoxville were reached, after a march of 140 miles over the roughest of roads, a snow-storm being encountered on the way.

The regiment entered the city on the evening of the 22d, and waited about the station till the next afternoon, when, in box cars and through a driving rain storm, it moved slowly down to the

Tennessee river opposite Loudon, to meet and retard the advance of Longstreet upon Knoxville. On the 24th it fell back some six miles to Lenoir's Station where for three weeks it awaited the enemy. Very early on the 15th of November the brigade was advanced again to Loudon, the division being so disposed as to cover the concentration of Burnside's forces near Knoxville. Constant skirmishing and maneuvering followed till the morning of the 17th when the dispositions at Knoxville were completed and the column entered the city, the regiment having lost several slightly wounded. The division took position facing nearly northward between First Creek and Second Creek, the Thirty-fifth on the right next the mill on First Creek. The position was quickly and strongly intrenched, a great part of the work being done by citizens and especially by the negroes, while the weary soldiers rested and prepared to resist the siege operations of Longstreet, which had already begun. The siege lasted till the 4th of December, but though the Thirty-fifth were almost constantly on duty they were not severely engaged. On the 24th of November and again on the 29th the command assisted in driving the enemy back from the Union skirmish line, losing two or three killed and captured. The brigade marched four miles on the Cumberland Gap road on the morning of the 5th of December, finding no enemy, and on the 7th the Ninth Corps, with part of the Twenty-third, started in pursuit of Longstreet. They halted on the 9th near Rutledge, having marched 33 miles, and watched Longstreet's troops a few miles ahead. After a few days the regiment fell back six miles to Blain's Cross Roads where a camp was laid out and the men received their knapsacks and baggage, which were much needed.

The camp was occupied till the middle of January, 1864. During much of the time rations were very short, corn in the ear being issued and considered a luxury. Very many were bare-footed, but after the ground was covered with snow moccasins were made by the men from single pieces of green hide, no other foot-wear being obtainable. Marching orders were received on the 16th of January and the troops began to concentrate toward Knoxville, which Longstreet was again threatening. At this time the Second Division consisted of only three regiments, the others having re-enlisted and gone home on furlough. Passing through Knoxville on the 24th, the regiment went into camp five miles south on a pleasant slope where with the exception of short rations, which marked the entire service in Tennessee, its situation proved very satisfactory. During the entire winter the health of the command was exceptionally good, notwithstanding manifold hardships.

Camp was moved nearer to the city on the 15th of February, on the 22d Colonel Carruth reported for service, taking command of the brigade, and on the 24th a march was begun toward Morristown, which had been General Longstreet's head-quarters during the winter. In that vicinity the regiment remained until the 17th of March, when the remnants of the Ninth Corps bade adieu to their comrades of the Fourth and Twenty-third Corps, and in 11 days marched 170 miles over the rough and muddy mountain roads to Covington. From Cincinnati, on the afternoon of April 1, cars were taken to Baltimore, the regiment going thence to Annapolis by steamer, and on the 8th encamping two miles from the town where the Ninth Corps was being reorganized under its old commander, General Burnside.

The Thirty-fifth now became a part of the First Brigade, First Division, the other regiments being the Fifth-sixth, Fifty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts Veterans, the Fourth and Tenth United States Regulars. Major Wales commanded the regiment, Colonel Carruth the brigade and General T. G. Stevenson the division. Camp was broken on the 23d, the corps marching to Washington, passing through the city and over Long Bridge, to Alexandria, which it left on the 27th, marching by way of Fairfax Court House and Bristoe to Bealton Station, which was reached on the 30th. There a halt was made till the morning of May 4 when the march to the Wilderness by way of Ely's Ford on the Rapidan began. The regiment was detailed on the 5th to guard the supply train of the division and thus was not engaged in the opening battles of Grant's campaign. Major Wales, having resigned, returned to Massachusetts with the body of General Stevenson, killed at Spottsylvania, and Captain Blanchard commanded the regiment until the 15th, when Captain Park returned from detached service in Kentucky and took command.

The regiment was returned to its brigade on the 17th, finding it under command of General J. H. Ledlie, Colonel Carruth having gone to the hospital. It had part in the disastrous attack of the Union army on the Confederate intrenchments the following day, losing five men killed and 17 wounded. On the 19th the division was moved to the left and the regiment as skirmishers located the position of the enemy. Then followed the movement to the North Anna, where on the 25th the First Brigade forded the river and with the Thirty-fifth as skirmishers at once began the attack. In the stubborn fight which followed the regiment lost six wounded and eight captured.

The command was detailed next day as engineer corps for the division, an honorable selection but one which involved double duty, since, although placed under the orders of Major Morton, chief engineer of the corps, it was not relieved from duty as a part of the First Brigade. The march to the Pamunkey began on the 26th, each man delivering his knapsack to the wagons and carrying instead a pick, a shovel or an ax. Reaching Hawes's Shop, the newly-made engineers began duty by building a line of intrenchments, but before they were completed the army had advanced beyond them so that the labor was thrown away. For two weeks, during the operations about Cold Harbor, the regiment was incessantly on duty constructing works of every kind, often under fire, and having several men wounded.

The movement to Petersburg began on the 12th, and late in the afternoon of the 16th a halt was made within two miles of the city. General Ledlie had now taken command of the division and in the fighting of the next day Major Morton commanding the engineers was killed. That night the regiment began changing the faces of the captured Confederate works, and thenceforth in building bridges, cutting roads, erecting forts, rifle pits, lunettes, burying the dead and like duties of infinite variety, the long months of that terrible summer passed. During this time considerable numbers of recruits were received and the loss of the regiment went steadily on, much of the work having to be done under fire from the Confederate sharp-shooters. On the 1st of July the Thirty-fifth again lost their commanding officer, Captain Park, who received a wound in the arm, apparently not serious, but which, from his enfeebled condition, caused his death at his Roxbury home six weeks later, after he had, at the special request of General Burnside, received a commission as major. Captain Blanchard succeeded him and on the 23d of July General Bartlett, promoted from colonel of the Fifty-seventh Regiment, took command of the brigade.

At the explosion of the mine on the 30th of July, the regiment followed its brigade and immediately began changing the fortifications about the crater to face in the other direction. Scarcely had the work begun when Captain Blanchard was wounded in the shoulder and disabled. The officer next in rank, Lieutenant Hatch, had been shot through both legs previously, and the next, First Lieutenant Samuel G. Berry of Lynn, was killed. Three officers only remained and under their direction the men worked with desperation until the wounded and stragglers accumulated in such numbers that it was impossible to do more. Then the order was given to retire and a few at a time succeeded in running back to the shelter of the Federal lines. Of 160 taken into action, 12 had been killed and 34 wounded. Captain Ingell took command of what were left of the Thirty-fifth. He was soon obliged to go to the hospital for treatment of a former wound and Lieutenant Farrington succeeded temporarily to the command. On the 1st of August, under flag of truce. the regiment assisted in burying the dead lying between the lines and then the old routine of duty was resumed.

The regiment rejoined its brigade during the night of August 14, and marched some four miles to the left, relieving some troops of the Fifth Corps. Captain Ingell left the hospital, where on account of his wound he had been selected for transfer to the Veteran Reserve Corps, to take command of the Thirty-fifth. On the 18th, the Fifth Corps moved to the left, striking the Weldon Railroad, and the Ninth Corps was ordered into the gap between the Fifth Corps and the established line. The movement was made on the 19th and as the brigade went forward to its position the fighting had already begun. The Thirty-fifth were just in time to encounter Colquitt's Brigade of Mahone's Division which was charging through the woods upon the flank of the Union lines. The regiment opened a well-directed fire and fought steadily for half an hour when the enemy fell back, leaving their dead and wounded and many prisoners, two men of the Thirty-fifth capturing and taking to the rear 13. The regiment never did better service than during that trying half-hour, but the cost was great. Captain Ingell and First Lieutenant Austin J. White of Chelsea were mortally wounded, five enlisted men were killed, 25 wounded and five taken prisoners. The close of the action left the regiment with two officers and about 100 men for duty. These few assisted in intrenching and holding the new line.

They were relieved from engineer duty about the 1st of September, when a reorganization of the corps took place. The Thirty-fifth were assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, its fellow-regiments of the brigade being the Twenty-first, Thirty-sixth and Fifty-eighth Massachusetts, Fourth and Seventh Rhode Island, Fifty-first New York, Forty-fifth and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania. General Curtin commanded the brigade and General Potter the division. The detached officers returned to the regiment, Captain Hudson, commissioned major, taking command, and there also came as recruits 385 German and French substitutes fresh from Europe and unable to speak a word of English. These were distributed among the different companies and great efforts made to teach them their duty and the elements of the English language. On the 25th another movement to the left took place in co-operation with General Butler's assault on the right, and on the 30th the regiment marched westward to Peebles Farm. There it formed the extreme left and was still moving forward when fire was opened upon it from front, left and rear simultaneously. Composed as the command was, resistance was out of the question. Those who could do so escaped, formed a new line and attempted to make a stand, but in a few moments were again almost surrounded and fell back in detached fragments as best they could. Ten were known to be killed and some 15 were wounded while 163 were missing, most of whom were captured.

A permanent position was taken on the 2d of October at the point where Forts Welch and Fisher were afterward built, and with the exception of one or two expeditions to the left, the regiment remained there nearly two months. During that time the Thirty-ninth New Jersey and One Hundred and Seventy-ninth New York were added to the brigade. After a quite elaborate celebration of Thanksgiving day on the 26th of November, the regiment moved back to the right, taking position in the rear of Fort Sedgwick, where with light duty the rest of the year was passed. Major Hudson was commissioned lieutenant colonel in January, 1865, Captain Mirick becoming major. The regiment relieved the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania as part of the garrison of Fort Sedgwick on the 7th of March, and this unenviable position under heavy fire day and night was maintained till the fall of Petersburg, with only a few casualties from the hundreds of shells thrown into the fort during that time.

Early in the morning of April 2, the Ninth Corps charged the works in their front, made a lodgment and held on valiantly. The Thirty-fifth, nominally remaining as garrison of Fort Sedgwick, were really occupied during the day in carrying ammunition across to their comrades who were stoutly resisting the efforts of the Confederates to drive them back, and in this work lost three killed and nine wounded. The next day Petersburg was found to have been evacuated and the regiment at once joined in the pursuit of Lee's army. Burkesville was reached late at night on the 6th and Farmville on the 10th, where the news of Lee's surrender was received. The command remained there for ten days when the return march began. Petersburg was reached on the 23d and on the 26th steamer was taken at City Point for Alexandria, the regiment going into camp near Fort Lyon on the 29th as a part of General Parke's garrison of the District of Columbia. On the 22d of May they crossed the river into Washington and the following day took part in the review of the Army of the Potomac, Colonel Carruth commanding the brigade and Lieutenant Colonel Hudson the regiment of 318 muskets. About 250 recruits with 11 officers were transferred to the 29th Massachusetts Regiment on the 9th of June and the Thirty-fifth were mustered out of the national service. The next day, in company with the Seventh Rhode Island, they set out for home, going by rail to New York and steamer to Providence, where they took part in the reception of the Seventh on the morning of the 13th, thence by rail to Readville, where on the 27th the men were paid off and discharged.

THE THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-sixth Regiment was formed at Camp John E. Wool on the Agricultural fair-grounds at Worcester, and was composed principally of Worcester county men, with some detachments from neighboring localities. Captain T. L. Barker of Fitchburg brought into camp the first considerable quota for the new regiment, on the 1st of August, 1862, the Thirty-fourth being then practically filled, and from that time the organizing was rapidly carried forward. Company B was an exception in regard to locality, having been formed at Charlestown and intended as a flank company for the Thirty-fourth; but permission to attach to that organization not being secured it formed a part of the Thirty-sixth. With the exception of G, H and K, the companies were made up from single or adjacent towns, the three named being composed of the various smaller detachments reporting to the rendezvous. The muster of the enlisted men was completed on the 27th of August, and the officers, who had been commissioned at various dates in July and August, but mostly on the 22d of the latter month, were mustered into the United States service on the 2d of September, when the regiment was under orders for immediate departure to the seat of war. The coloneley had been tendered to Lieutenant Colonel John W. Kimball of the Fifteenth, but it was not deemed best at that time to separate him from the latter organization, and the roster of officers of the Thirty-sixth was made up as follows:—

Colonel, Henry Bowman of Clinton; lieutenant colonel, John B. Norton of Charlestown; major, James H. Barker of Milford; surgeon, James P. Prince of Lynn; assistant surgeons, Warren Tyler of North Brookfield and Albert H. Bryant of Natick; chaplain, Charles T. Canfield; quartermaster, Francis B. Rice, both of Worcester; sergeant major, Henry S. Burrage of Roxbury; quartermaster sergeant, Joseph H. Sawyer of Bolton; commissary sergeant, Edward F. Emory of Fitchburg; hospital steward, William H. Blake of Lynn; principal musician, Alfred Chaffin of Holden.

Company A, Fitchburg—Captain, Thaddeus L. Barker; first lieutenant, George L. Chipman; second lieutenant, Joseph A. Marshall.

Company B, Charlestown—Captain, Albert Prescott; first lieutenant, T. Edward Ames; second lieutenant, P. Marion Holmes.

Company C, Worcester—Captain, Arthur A. Goodell; first lieutenant, Edwin A. Morse; second lieutenant, Henry W. Daniels.

Company D—Captain, Amos Buffum; first lieutenant, Levi N. Smith, both of Templeton; second lieutenant, John C. Cutter of Winchendon.

Company E—Captain, Stephen C. Warriner of Monson; first lieutenant, Robert M. Cross of Palmer; second lieutenant, Julius M. Tucker of Worcester.

Company F, Milford—Captain, William F. Draper; first lieutenant, Otis W. Holmes; second lieutenant, Augustus S. Tuttle.

Company G—Captain, S. Henry Bailey of Northboro; first lieutenant, Edward T. Raymond of Worcester; second lieutenant Henry S. Robinson of Clinton.

Company H—Captain, Christopher Sawyer of Templeton; first lieutenant, Joseph W. Gird of Fitchburg; second lieutenant, William H. Hodgkins of Charlestown.

Company I—Captain, Christopher S. Hastings of Berlin; first lieutenant, William F. Brigham of Marlboro; second lieutenant, Frederick H. Sibley of Fitchburg.

Company K—Captain, James B. Smith of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Austin Davis of Oxford; second lieutenant, Wilder S. Holbrook of Sutton.

No appointment of adjutant was made at that time, the position being filled by Lieutenant Chipman of Company A. A fair proportion of the officers had already seen service in the earlier Massachusetts organizations, Colonel Bowman, formerly a captain in the Fifteenth Regiment, having been captured at Ball's Bluff and but recently exchanged. He had been commissioned as major of the Thirty-fourth, but had not joined that regiment for service. Lieutenant Colonel Norton had been captain in the Fifth Regiment at the close of its three-months' service in 1861.

Colonel Bowman reached Camp Wool—which was in charge of Colonel Ward—late in August, and on the 30th of that month received orders to have his command in readiness to set out for the front not later than the 2d of September. A very brief furlough was given most of the men, and on the day appointed Enfield rifles were issued, the mayor of Worcester presented a fine national banner, and at noon the line was formed, the regiment marched to the Common and took cars for Boston. Thence, in company with the Twentieth Maine, it went on board the large ocean steamer Merrimac and next morning set sail for Alexandria. There the Twentieth landed on the 6th; the day following the Thirty-sixth were transferred to the City of Norwich and continued up the Potomac to Washington, landing near the Navy Yard.

For two days the regiment bivouacked near the Capitol, when it was assigned to the Ninth Corps, then moving northward in pursuit of General Lee's invading forces. On the 9th Colonel Bowman marched his command to Leesboro to report to General Burnside, but the latter was no longer there and several days elapsed before further orders could be secured, though on the 12th the regiment was marched 12 miles to Brookville. Five days later definite intelligence was received that the march might be made in safety, and the column pressed forward steadily by way of Frederick, South Mountain and the Burnside bridge across the Antietam, through Sharpsburg, encamping near the head-quarters of General Burnside, and being at once assigned to the Third Brigade, First Division, Ninth Corps. The division was commanded by General O. B. Willcox, and the Brigade—which in addition to the Thirty-sixth consisted of the Forty-fifth and One Hundredth Pennsylvania—by Colonel Thomas Welsh.

From the 21st to the 26th the regiment remained there in camp constantly expecting orders to march, but it was not till the 26th that the order came for changing the camp to the vicinity of Antietam Iron Works, where another stop was made. On the 29th a special service of thanksgiving was held in recognition of the success of the Union arms at Antietam, by order of General Willcox, in which the entire division joined; after which much of the time was given up to inspections and reviews, including one by President Lincoln and General McClellan on the 3d of October. On the 7th the corps marched over the mountains into Pleasant Valley, encamping some ten miles from Harper's Ferry.

During dress parade of the 11th orders came to the brigade for an immediate departure, and with a section of artillery the three regiments marched to the nearest station on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. The Thirty-sixth with loaded weapons at once took a train of platform cars which was in waiting and rode to Frederick, reaching the city about midnight and resting on the streets till morning, when they moved to a field on the edge of the town and later to a position on the Washington road. This sudden movement was caused by the raid of Stuart's cavalry into Pennsylvania, around the rear of the Union army, and it was feared that an attack would be made upon the stores collected at Frederick; but the enemy, although coming within a few miles, had no wish to encounter any considerable force of McClellan's soldiers and hurried across the Potomac into Virginia. This fact being learned, the regiment took cars again that evening in a drenching rain and rode to Point of Rocks, where three companies went on picket. Next morning camp was made in a field near the railroad, where the command remained till the 15th, when it was ordered back to Pleasant Valley, rejoining the brigade on the way.

The Potomac was crossed on the ponton bridge at Berlin on the 26th, in a heavy rain-storm, and the corps moved steadily forward till the 7th of November, when in a snow-storm it advanced to near Waterloo, halting there for some days. As there was difficulty in getting the supply trains up, the entire army was short of rations at this time, so that the encampment became known among the men as "Hungry Hollow." The command of the Army of the Potomac now passed from General McClellan to General Burnside; the Ninth Corps was placed under General Willcox, the command of the First Division being given to General W. W. Burns. The regiment marched on the 15th of November to White Sulphur Springs, where a skirmish was in progress, and formed line of battle; but no engagement resulted, and the following morning the march was resumed, continuing steadily till the 19th, when camp was made in an open field opposite Fredericksburg. The encampment proving very uncomfortable owing to the almost incessant rain and resulting mud, a change was made on Thanksgiving day, the 27th, to a pine woods, where the regiment was comfortably quartered till the preparations for the battle of Fredericksburg were completed.

The Third Brigade, under Colonel Leasure of the One Hundredth Pennsylvania, was on the field near the river early on the morning of the 11th of December; but owing to the opposition by the enemy's sharp-shooters, delaying the work of the engineers in laying the bridges, it was not till morning of the 12th that the Ninth Corps began to cross the Rappahannock. During the passage of the bridge two of the Thirty-sixth were wounded by the artillery fire of the enemy, the only loss of the regiment in the battle. During the 12th the division remained near the river below the city, and on the following day it was moved still further to the left, across Hazel Run, where it covered the Franklin bridges, the regiment going to the support of a battery at night.

The result of the day's fighting having been very disastrous to the Union army, General Burnside contemplated forming a column of attack from the Ninth Corps, and leading it in person against the Confederate fortifications the next morning, Colonel Leasure's Brigade to head the column. In pursuance of this idea the One Hundredth Pennsylvania was during the night pushed as close as possible to the enemy, and the other regiments of the brigade were placed in support, in readiness for the ordeal; but there was so unanimous and emphatic protest from all grades of officers that about morning General Burnside abandoned his purpose. The corps retired near to the city where it remained during the 14th, returning to its former position at night and staying there till night of the 15th, when the brigade moved up to the city and assisted in covering the withdrawal of the right wing of the Union army. The Thirty-sixth were among the last troops to cross at the upper bridges, making their way back to the camp which they had left in the rear of the Phillips house. There drill, picket and other camp duties were taken up, and though marching orders were issued occasionally, notably at the time of the "mud march" fiasco, the men standing in line in the mud and storm for some hours, the regiment remained in its winter quarters till the order came separating the corps from the Army of the Potomac.

General Willcox returned to the command of the division on the 8th of February, 1863, and on the 10th the Thirty-sixth received orders for immediate departure. Marching to the railroad station, cars were taken for Acquia Creek, and that evening the regiment went aboard the steamer South America, sailing next morning for Newport News. On reaching its destination, two or three days later, it encamped on a bluff a mile and a half from the landing, and being provided with A tents and comfortably located, passed the next six weeks in drill and camp duty. During this time, Major Barker having resigned, Captain Goodell was commissioned in his stead, and at the review of the corps by General Dix, commanding the department, on the 25th, he first commanded the regiment.

Marching orders came on the 18th of March, but owing to a storm the regiment did not move till the 22d, when on the steamers

Kennebec and Mary Washington it sailed for Baltimore. That city was reached on the 24th, where cars were in waiting, by which the command set out that evening for the west, going via Harper's Ferry and Piedmont to Parkersburg, whence on the steamer Bostonia the journey was continued by the Ohio river. Cincinnati was reached on the evening of the 27th, the river was crossed to Covington the following day, the steamer was exchanged for cars, and morning of the 29th found the Thirty-sixth at Lexington, Ky., where they encamped in a fine black-walnut grove, Colonel Leasure, the acting brigadier, taking command of the post. The regiment passed its time in building a fort in the vicinity and in provost duty in the city till the 5th of April, when at evening it took cars for Covington, being thus placed within reach in case of trouble at the Cincinnati elections the following day. Its services not being required, it remained encamped near Covington during the day and on the morning of the 7th returned to camp at Lexington.

The brigade received marching orders the following morning, passed through Lexington to Nicholasville and on the next day to Bryantsville, where it took possession of Camp Dick Robinson, from which General Bragg had retreated at the Federal advance. There on the 13th Brigadier General Thomas Welsh took command of the division. On the 20th Colonel Bowman with 400 picked men set out on a circuitous march by way of Harrodsburg and Danville which occupied two days, and on the 30th the brigade again broke camp and moved southward, halting on the 2d of May at Middleburg, where it remained till the 23d, moving thence to Columbia, near which it encamped on the morning of the 26th. Next day the Thirty-sixth with the One Hundredth, a section of artillery and a squadron of cavalry, set forth on a search for guerrillas, returning to camp on the evening of the 30th, having marched 47 miles and bringing in 25 captives.

The brigade was reorganized on the 1st of June, to consist of the Thirty-sixth, the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, the Seventeenth and Twenty-seventh Michigan Regiments, Colonel Bowman still commanding. That night the regiment marched to Jamestown, on the Cumberland river, which was reached at daybreak of the following morning, in time to prevent Confederate cavalry from occupying the town. They had just driven in the small force of Union cavalry at the place, but on sighting Companies A and F of the Thirty-sixth deployed as skirmishers beat a hasty retreat. At noon of the 4th orders were received to march at once for Lebanon, 60 miles northward; and though the heat and dust were terrible and the men heavily loaded, the place was reached at noon of the 6th—48 hours after the receipt of the orders. The Ninth Corps was on its way to reinforce General Grant at Vicksburg.

Leaving Lebanon by rail on the afternoon of the 7th, the regiment, numbering some 760 officers and men, went to Louisville, crossed the Ohio to Jacksonville, Ind., and reached Cairo on the 9th. There it went aboard the steamer Meteor and began the descent of the river, halting at Memphis for three days till the transports with the rest of the division came down, when the flotilla of five large steamers escorted by a gun-boat, running by day and "tying up" at night, continued the journey, being fired on by a party of guerrillas from the shore near Columbus, Ark., but none of the Thirty-sixth being hurt. The regiment debarked at Snyder's Bluff on the Yazoo river during the 17th and marched some four miles inland to a magnolia grove, where it remained till the 20th, when the location was changed to a cross road where Durrell's Battery was posted, the point being considered an important one in view of the known purpose of General J. E. Johnston to come upon the rear of Grant's army and raise the siege. The camp of the regiment was arranged in a semi-circle covering the road, with a strong picket posted a mile in advance, all being strongly fortified, and there the Thirty-sixth remained till the fall of the city. Sickness in the regiment rapidly increased owing to the exposure and the unfavorable surroundings, there being some cases of small-pox, of which Second Lieutenant William L. Howe of Orange died on the 7th of July.

The surrender of Vicksburg on the morning of July 4 was no sooner assured than General Sherman, of whose command the Ninth Corps formed a part, was in motion in search of Johnston's threatening army. On receipt of the information the outposts were called in and the Thirty-sixth at once started on the march but did not overtake the brigade, which was already under way, till the following day, so rapid was the movement of the troops. A strong bridge was constructed over the Big Black river at Birdsongs Ferry on the 6th by the mechanics of the Thirty-Sixth and other regiments, over which the army passed, and then the march was kept up till the 10th with great energy,—the men being almost entirely without rations during the time. On the afternoon of the 10th, Jackson, the capital of Mississippi, was sighted, to the defenses of which the Confederates had retreated, and as the Union army emerged from the woods within view of the town it formed in order of battle, the Thirty-sixth on the extreme right of the Ninth Corps, connecting with the Sixteenth. The line advanced steadily till the enemy's main position was developed, when it halted for the night.

Next morning the advance was continued till the main body of the foe, strongly intrenched, was encountered, and the regiment lay all day under a heavy fire; but the only loss was by Company F, which in going upon the skirmish line had two members killed and six wounded. From this time on the regiment remained much of the time at the front during the siege operations which followed, but was not engaged and suffered no further casualties. On the night of the 16th General Johnston evacuated Jackson, and as soon as the fact was known the Thirty-sixth, with other regiments of the division, marched eight miles northward to Grant's Mills, bivouacking for the night. Next morning the Central Mississippi Railroad was reached, ten miles of which had been destroyed by noon of the 19th, when the division returned to Jackson. There it learned that the corps had been ordered back to Kentucky, and next day the return march toward Vicksburg was begun. The weather being very trying and the men weakened by previous hardships and short rations, the long marches of the next two days proved very fatiguing, two members of the Thirty-sixth dying on the 20th from exhaustion. The regiment reached the old camp at Milldale on the 23d, and during the few days that it stopped there it was in a sad plight. While it had a total of 368 officers and men present for duty, it had 167 sick in hospital, 16 of whom had small-pox. Two worthy officers died soon after—Captain Hastings on the 8th of September and Second Lieutenant Sibley August 17. From Milldale, Colonel Bowman commanding the brigade and Lieutenant Colonel Norton commanding the regiment left for home, their resignations having been accepted, and Major Goodell assumed command of the remnant of the Thirty-sixth. Colonel David Morrison was assigned to command the brigade, which was reorganized to consist of his own regiment, the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, the Eighth and Seventeenth Michigan, in addition to the Massachusetts organization, the entire brigade scarcely numbering 500 men fit for duty.

Camp was broken on the 4th of August and the regiment marched to the steamboat landing, where next day with two other regiments and a battery it went aboard the Hiawatha and bade a glad adieu to Mississippi. Cairo was reached on the 10th. Going thence by cars and stopping at Covington for four days, it reached Nicholasville on the morning of the 18th and rested there ten days. Three days of marching, ending on the 29th, took the command to Crab Orchard, where it encamped in the edge of a wood till the 10th of September. During this time Captain William F. Draper was promoted to major, vice Goodell, made lieutenant colonel. The corps was now under orders to join Burnside in East Tennessee, and this grateful period of rest, which essentially improved the condition of the command, was occupied in concentrating the scattered regiments for the march.

The assembly sounded on the morning of the 10th and the long journey began. Though the health of the Thirty-sixth had much improved, it was still necessary to leave more than 150 at Crab Orchard who were unable to march. Passing through Cumberland Gap on the 20th, the regiment reached Morristown on the 22d, from which on the two following days it made a fruitless march of 20 miles, and on its return was detailed to garrison the town—a duty which continued only two days, when it was relieved and took cars for Knoxville, near which it encamped till the 3d of October.

Intelligence being received of a threatening Confederate force near Greenville, the regiment set out early on that day in light marching order and with five days' rations, going by rail to Bull's Gap, some 60 miles, and next day marching to Lick Creek, where it waited till the 10th for the arrival of Burnside with other troops. The enemy was in force at Blue Springs, some three miles distant, and soon after Burnside's army moved the conflict began. The Thirty-sixth were not engaged till the middle of the afternoon, when the brigade was ordered to drive the foe from a patch of woods to which he had clung tenaciously. Moving by the right flank till the enemy's fire was received, the command changed front till it faced the work before it and then with an impulsive charge drove the Confederates in confusion to the shelter of their artillery in the rear. In halting the regiment after this gratifying success Lieutenant Colonel Goodell was severely wounded and the command devolved upon Major Draper. In addition two officers and three men were wounded,—a fortunately small number.

During the night the enemy retreated, being followed by the Union cavalry, while the infantry, including the Thirty-sixth, returned to Knoxville, which was reached during the night of the 14th. After a rest of five days the regiment marched to Loudon, 30 miles southwest of Knoxville, to confront the reported advance of Longstreet from Chattanooga. Remaining there till the 28th, with no signs of the foe, it fell back seven miles to Lenoir's; and on the following day received orders to prepare its winter camp. Substantial and comfortable quarters were built, and were about completed, when on the 14th of November hasty marching orders came. Before noon the division was on the road toward Loudon to meet Longstreet, who was to be delayed as much as possible, to give Burnside time to gather the body of his troops into the defenses at Knoxville, and to extend the operations so that Grant, who had now taken command at Chattanooga, should have time to execute his plans against General Bragg.

The advance met the enemy late in the afternoon, and skirmishing began, the Thirty-sixth at night forming line in a dense woods and expecting an engagement, but in the morning the troops were ordered back toward Lenoir's—a very difficult movement to execute, as it had rained heavily during the previous day and night and the mud was very deep. The regiment was detailed to assist Roemer's Battery, which could scarcely be dragged along, and about noon Lenoir's was again reached. Line of battle was formed by the brigade on the Kingston road, in front of which the enemy made some demonstration toward night, but were content with pressing back the Union skirmishers a trifle and repeating the experiment during the early part of the night. It was very cold, and the command suffered much, as they could have no fires and slept none. In the morning only Humphrey's Brigade remained with Morrison's and the latter began to retire at daybreak, leaving the former to cover the retreat.

On reaching the junction of the roads from Lenoir's and Kingston to Knoxville, the Thirty-sixth with the Eighth Michigan and Forty-fifth Pennsylvania—the latter as skirmishers—took position to cover the Kingston road, by which Longstreet was endeavoring to reach the flank of Burnside's force, while the remainder of the Union troops continued on to a point beyond Campbell's Station which had been selected for offering battle. An energetic attack was almost immediately made by Hood's Division of Confederates, and the three small regiments made gallant defense, changing position frequently as the danger threatened from front, flank or rear, and holding the enemy in check till the troops and wagons were out of the way, when Morrison's command followed its comrades back to the main position, the Thirty-sixth by the admirable handling of Major Draper narrowly avoiding capture. Burnside's position was repeatedly attacked, from the front and on each flank, but the assailants were driven back by the artillery fire assisted by the infantry, and then the national forces were withdrawn to a still stronger position in the rear, which they held until night, when Burnside withdrew his soldiers to Knoxville, which was not reached, owing to the difficult roads, till near daylight. During the fighting of the 16th the regiment had lost four killed, 17 wounded and three missing, among the dead being First Lieutenant P. Marion Holmes.

Vigorous work on the fortification of the city at once began, and after an hour or two of sleep four companies of the Thirty-sixth went upon the skirmish line, while the rest of the regiment took up the intrenching tools. From that time till the close of the siege there was constant duty and anxiety, but fortunately the position of the command in the line was such that there was no fighting of importance in its front, and its loss was but one killed. During the night of December 4 Longstreet withdrew from his lines of investment and next morning the raising of the siege was discovered and reported by the pickets of the Thirty-sixth, under command of Captain Ames of Company B. General Burnside, having been relieved from the command of the department, was succeeded on the 11th by General John G. Foster.

Meantime the pursuit of Longstreet's retreating legions was ordered, and on the 7th the Thirty-sixth marched out upon the Newmarket road with the rest of the corps, camping two days later near Rutledge. On the 16th the Union troops fell back as far as Blain's Cross Roads, and after a little skirmishing Longstreet retired in the other direction, both armies going into winter quarters. Communication with the base of supplies was difficult, and though all possible exertions were made it was seldom that more than quarter-rations could be issued to the hungry soldiers, while supplies of shoes and clothing were even more difficult to obtain. Camp was broken on the 21st of January, 1864, the baggage being sent to Knoxville, and next morning the march of the troops began, Morrison's Brigade forming the rear guard. As the enemy's cavalry followed it was frequently necessary to face about and offer battle, which was declined, and after a hard day's march the regiment bivouacked within three miles of Knoxville. The Confederates retired from the vicinity the following day, when the Thirty-sixth went through Knoxville, passed Fort Sanders and halted near Erin's Station, five miles beyond. There a camp was built, drills were resumed, and on the 31st the regiment was strengthened by a detachment of 100 men from the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts, who had not re-enlisted and were transferred to the Thirty-sixth to complete their term of service. Near evening of February 1, the division marched through Knoxville, crossed the Holston, climbed the hills beyond and bivouacked, only to find next day that the call resulted from a false alarm and to be ordered back to their camps.

General Foster, having been disabled by the opening of an old wound, was succeeded in the command of the Department by General Schofield on the 9th; on the 15th the regiment moved back near to Fort Sanders in a heavy rain-storm, changed its camping ground three days later, and on the 24th started with other troops in light marching order for Strawberry Plains, General Willcox commanding the division. The Holston was crossed in barges the 27th, and during the next two days the column advanced to Morristown; on the 2d of March the regiment fell back 13 miles to Mossy Creek, where it remained till the 11th, when it returned to Morristown. In that vicinity, on picket duty, with an occasional scouting tour through the surrounding region, the regiment remained till the morning of the 17th, when the return march to Knoxville was begun, Fort Sanders being reached on the 19th. Two days later the command marched to the northward, the Ninth Corps having been ordered to Annapolis for reorganization. It was a hard march over the mountains of Tennessee and Kentucky, the roads being rough and snow and rain alternating most of the time; but on the 1st of April Nicholasville, Ky., was reached and cars were taken. Going by way of Cincinnati, Columbus and Pittsburg, the regiment arrived in Baltimore on the 6th, and late that night reached its destination, reporting to General Hartranft, the provisional commander of the post at Annapolis.

The formal reorganization of the Ninth Corps as an independent command under General Burnside took place on the 19th. Many new regiments had joined the corps, and it was organized in four divisions of two strong brigades each—the Fourth Division being made up of colored troops. The Thirty-sixth formed part of the First Brigade, Second Division, the other regiments of the brigade being the Seventh Rhode Island, Fifty-first New York, Forty-fifth and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania, the Fifty-eight Massachusetts joining soon after. Brigadier General Robert B. Potter had been designated as the brigade commander, but on reporting for duty he took the division and Colonel J. K. Sigfried of the Forty-eighth commanded the brigade. Lieutenant Colonel Goodell being still disabled by his wound, Major Draper commanded the regiment, which at that time consisted of 551 members present, including the detachment from the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts and one numbering 56 from the Forty-sixth New York. Of the total number but 11 were line officers.

Though the destination of the corps was a secret, marching orders came at night of the 22d and the following morning the camp was quitted and the line of march taken up toward Washington. The corps was reviewed by President Lincoln as it marched through the city on the 25th, camping that night within two miles of Alexandria. Its first duty was the guarding of the railroad from Alexandria to the Rapidan, and on the 27th the regiment began its march, going as far as Kettle Run, which it reached on the 30th, relieving the Seventeenth Regulars and occupying their camp. A few days of picketing the railroad and making an occasional scout in search of guerrillas followed, but the great campaign was about opening, and on the 4th of May the corps was ordered to concentrate and march to the Rapidan. Colonel Zenas R. Bliss of the Seventh Rhode Island at this time took command of the brigade, and Lieutenant Colonel Goodell having resigned Major Draper became nominally, as he had in fact been for some time, commander of the Thirty-sixth.

The Rappahannock was crossed at Rappahannock Station in the forenoon of the 5th, and the brigade marched rapidly all day, with but an occasional halt, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford and went into camp for the night two or three miles beyond. Before 3 o'clock on the morning of the 6th the regiment was under way, moving slowly and carefully in the rear of the Union lines, halting at Wilderness Tavern to load the muskets and prepare for action, finally taking a road leading toward Parker's Store and advancing till Wilderness Run was crossed and the fire of artillery and infantry at the further side of a small clearing was encountered, when General Potter was ordered to withdraw his division and move to the left to assist General Hancock, whose command was being hard pressed. After pushing through the thicket for some distance position was finally taken near the plank road, and an immediate advance against the enemy ordered.

The skirmish line under Captain Bailey soon encountered the enemy, who delivered a heavy musketry fire, under which the line of the division was corrected and again advanced. Rushing forward at the double-quick, the Thirty-sixth with the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania carried the works in their front and held them. Other portions of the brigade were less successful, and as they gave way the enemy soon threatened the flank and rear of the Thirty-sixth; but the gallant fellows held on desperately, only falling back a short distance when it was impossible to longer maintain their lodgment in the hostile works. Colonel Curtin of the Forty-fifth now took command of the brigade, its line was adjusted and the position was held by Potter's Division till late in the afternoon, when its ammunition being exhausted and a fresh attack ordered it was relieved by the Third Division. It supported the latter in its attack, and when it had gained some advantage formed on its right within close musket shot of the enemy, where the Thirty-sixth intrenched and remained during the night, strengthening the position next day, but not being further engaged.

The total loss of the regiment in the battle of the Wilderness was 85, of whom 12 were known to have been killed, 53 were wounded and the rest were "missing in action." Major Draper was among the severely wounded, having been shot through the shoulder. In the early afternoon of the 7th the regiment moved to the rear and was joined by the rest of the brigade, when it marched to the open ground near Wilderness Tavern where the Ninth Corps was massed, and remained there till after dark, the men meantime taking their first food except bread and water for 48 hours. The trains being now en route for Chancellorsville, the corps was ordered to follow them, and a tedious movement it proved, each march of a few minutes being followed by a halt. At 10 o'clock the regiment laid down by the roadside and waited till daylight, when the journey was resumed. Chancellorsville was reached about 9 o'clock, where the command halted in an open field near the turnpike and waited without shelter till near noon of the next day, when the march toward Spottsylvania was resumed, position being taken that night on the left of the Army of the Potomac, near General Burnside's head-quarters.

Late in the afternoon of the 10th the regiment moved to and crossed the Ny river, threatening the flank of the enemy's position while other troops from the corps pressed back their outposts, the entire movement being in support of an attack on another part of the line. The regiment lay in line of battle through the night, and in the morning advanced to a ridge within a quarter of a mile of the Court House, where a line of intrenchments was erected: but about the middle of the afternoon, during a heavy shower, these were evacuated without attracting the attention of the foe, and the lines were moved back near the Harris house, where the division was massed till about dusk, when it was once more advanced, taking a postion to the right of that formerly occupied. Here massed in the rear of a line of works near a deserted farmhouse, the division passed the stormy night as best it could, prepared for a desperate attack in the morning of the 12th.

Soon after daylight the cheering and firing of Hancock's men was heard at the right and General Potter's command was ordered forward by brigades in echelon, the Thirty-sixth forming the left of the second line, its flank being unprotected. Soon after the engagement began a heavy Confederate line was discovered on the left and fire was opened, but it was stopped immediately on the supposition that the force in front was part of Hancock's captives, and this error was not dispelled till a volley was received by the Thirty-sixth at short range, causing terrible loss. The flank was at once swung back and the fire returned by those who survived, the uneven contest being maintained till the coming up of the Twenty-first Massachusetts continued the line to the left, when a general advance was made and the enemy's first lines were taken and held against repeated efforts to recover them. The loss of the regiment, including the Twenty-ninth detachment, in this stubborn conflict. was 27 killed, among them Captain Bailey and First Lieutenant Henry W. Daniels, 70 wounded, and 10 missing.

On the 14th and 16th the men from the Twenty-ninth Regiment whose term of service had expired departed for home, which with the recent losses of the Thirty-sixth in action reduced that regiment to a fraction of its former numbers. Meantime the position in front of the enemy was maintained only by constant skirmishing, in which some loss was met from the fire of the Confederates and more from sickness and exhaustion resulting from the continued strain upon the men, the want of sleep and the exposure to almost continual storm. During this time several officers who had been absent on recruiting service returned, and on the 18th Rev. Nathaniel Richardson of Somerset took the position of chaplain, made vacant the previous autumn by the resignation of Mr. Canfield.

The Ninth Corps moved to the extreme left of the Union lines on the morning of the 19th, intrenched, and remained there in a pleasant camp till afternoon of the 21st, when a reconnaissance was ordered to Stannard's Mills at the crossing of the Po river, some five miles distant. The enemy was found in force across the river, and after some skirmishing the brigade was withdrawn during the night and took the road to Guiney Station, which was reached the following noon. The corps reached Ox Ford on the North Anna late in the afternoon of the 23d, but as investigation showed a passage of the river at that point to be undesirable if not impracticable, the corps was divided, Potter's Division being sent to the left to assist Hancock, who had already made a crossing at Chesterfield Bridge. This movement was made on the afternoon of the 24th, and the regiment after crossing the bridge was pushed to the front, deployed as skirmishers and advanced close to the enemy's works. Late in the afternoon of the 25th it was relieved and took position in rear of the main line, having lost one man killed and four wounded.

The Union troops were withdrawn on the evening of the 26th and the movement toward the Pamunkey at once began. On the 27th the Ninth Corps, which had thus far been an independent command under the immediate orders of General Grant, was made part of the Army of the Potomac. During the forenoon the corps concentrated about Mount Carmel Church and then began the march, which continued almost without rest till the forenoon of the 29th when, the Pamunkey having been crossed the previous night, the brigade went to the rear and had one day's rest. It then joined the division at Hawes Shop and during the 30th there was some skirmishing while the Union line was being established and the position of the enemy developed, and during the two succeeding days some of the hostile pits were captured; but the ground being of an unfavorable nature and the works well manned on both sides no general attack was made, and the Ninth Corps was withdrawn and massed in the rear of the Fifth, during which movement an attack was made by the Confederates and handsomely repulsed, though at some loss to the Union skirmish line.

During the night of June 2 the regiment was sent through the darkness and storm to occupy some deserted works to the left of the Second Division, which was accomplished with much difficulty, but early in the morning it was ordered to rejoin its brigade and take part in an attack on Early's left, which was at once done. The enemy were driven back for some distance to their main lines, and these were found too strong to be carried; but the Federal troops held on to what they had gained and maintained their position close to the hostile works, though subjected to a sadly fatal fire. The Thirty-sixth, as in previous engagements, held the left of the brigade, with its flank "in the air," and suffered from a flank fire all through the day till near night, when connection was made with its left by the First Division. The loss of the regiment, out of eight officers and about 200 men taken into action, had been 17 killed or fatally hurt and 33 wounded, the battle of Cold Harbor being the most deadly in proportion to the number engaged of any in the regiment's history. Among the dead was Color Sergeant French, who fell at the first fire, and Captain Barker, commanding the regiment, was wounded.

Next morning the enemy were found to have retired from that part of the field, and the brigade was moved more to the left, at the same time parting company with the detachment from the Forty-sixth New York, which returned to its own regiment. The operations of the ensuing days consisted of experiences on the skirmish line and behind the intrenchments, almost constantly under fire but fortunately without severe loss. On the 12th the regiment withdrew from the works at Cold Harbor and late at night of the 14th encamped on the banks of the James. In the evening of the 15th it crossed the river on a ponton bridge 2,200 feet in length, and marched all night to Prince George Court House, halted there for a few hours and then pressed forward to join the forces gathering about Petersburg, taking position that afternoon at the left of the Union line, and being held in reserve with another regiment to guard the flank, the Thirty-sixth were not actively engaged in the fighting of that day.

They had their turn, however, the next morning, when Potter's Division was selected to make an assault, and for that purpose during the night made a detour and gained a coveted position in a ravine near to the enemy's works. At 3 o'clock the charge was made, each of the two brigades having a front of three regiments, the Thirty-sixth being in the center of the left brigade, and after a short but stubborn fight the enemy were driven from their works and also from a second line where they attempted to rally. In this assault the regiment, out of about 90 taken into action, lost three killed and 16 wounded, four of them fatally, including Captain Otis W. Holmes, who died on the 23d.

After remaining at the front through the day the regiment was employed most of the night in changing the facing of some of the captured intrenchments, and on the 18th was almost constantly under fire in support of the operations of the other divisions of the corps, the loss during the day being Captain Buffum and two enlisted men killed and six wounded. That evening the division relieved the others, picketing the entire front of the Ninth Corps line, reaching from the Second on the right to the Fifth on the left. Since the opening of the campaign the regiment had lost 267 in killed, wounded and missing, and seven of its companies were at that time commanded by non-commissioned officers. The brigade had been strengthened by the addition of the Second New York Mounted Rifles, serving as infantry. All through the remainder of June and all of July the regiment passed in the trenches or the pits of the skirmishers, the men constantly exposed to the fire of the Confederate sharp-shooters and rarely a day passing that some one was not struck, a large proportion of the wounds being fatal.

In the slaughter which followed the explosion of the mine, July 30, the regiment did not share, it being on duty in the trenches and no relief being sent for it, though repeatedly requested. On the 9th of August Major Draper, recovered from the wound received in the Wilderness and promoted to lieutenant colonel, returned and resumed command of the regiment, being mustered in the new rank the following day, with Captain Thaddeus L. Barker promoted to major,—both commissions dating from the 6th of May previous.

General Burnside resigned the command of the corps on the 14th, and the same day the regiment was relieved from the trenches by troops from the Eighteenth Corps. During its less than two months' duty in front of the enemy the Thirty-sixth Regiment had lost from its small band seven killed and 18 wounded by the fire of sharpshooters. The Ninth Corps moved to the left that night and relieved the Fifth the following morning, the Thirty-sixth taking the place of the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania, and finding the change very agreeable, as there was next to no picket firing and the quarters were well fitted up.

They were not long enjoyed, however. On the 19th a movement was made toward the left, in support of the operations of the Fifth Corps against the Weldon Railroad, and for two or three days the regiment was engaged in skirmishing and maneuvering, after which its energies were devoted to intrenching the position gained. For more than a month after this work was done the corps remained in peace between the Fifth and Second Corps, the lines extending from the Jerusalem Plank road on the right to the Weldon Railroad on the left; on this part of the lines there was little or no sharp-shooting, and the weary men enjoyed a period of comparative rest. On the 13th of September the corps, owing to its sad decimation, was reorganized into three divisions, the old First being broken up and its regiments distributed among the other two white divisions. As reconstructed the First Brigade, Second Division, consisted of nine regiments,—the Twenty-first, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth and Fifty-eighth Massachusetts, Fourth and Seventh Rhode Island, Fifty-first New York, Forty-fifth and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania. General Parke commanded the corps, and General Potter and Colonel Curtin the division and brigade respectively.

Movements began on the 25th of September looking to an extension of the Federal lines still further to the left, and on that day the Thirty-sixth broke camp, moving about from point to point in the vicinity till the 30th, when they took part in the action at Pegram Farm, in which the brigade, after gaining some success was attacked in flank and obliged to retire in confusion, the regiment making a creditable fight under the circumstances and suffering a loss of four killed, 16 wounded and as many missing. Skirmishing continued for some days, during which the command lost several men in the frequent sallies made from both sides and by the sharp-shooting and artillery fire; but each army held on determinedly and on the Union side Forts Welch and Fisher which afterward became so famous were laid out, covering the angle at the left of Grant's line.

New colors were received by the regiment on the 7th of October, the tattered relics thus far borne being returned to Boston for preservation. Lieutenant Colonel Draper resigned on the 13th; Major Barker succeeded to the command and was soon after commissioned lieutenant colonel. On the 27th the regiment took part in a resultless expedition to Hatcher's Run, but in a day or two was back again in camp. On the 1st of November it was reduced to seven companies by the consolidation of H, I and K with C, G and B, when the Twenty-first Massachusetts Veteran Battalion took the place of the three companies and became thenceforth a part of the Thirty-sixth Regiment. On the same day Captain Burrage, in violation of an understanding then existing, was made a prisoner while exchanging papers near the picket line,—in consequence of which Confederate General Roger A. Pryor was captured in the same manner by the Union pickets and held till an exchange was arranged.

The Ninth Corps returned to the fortifications in front of Petersburg, forming the right of the Union position, on the 29th of November, the Thirty-sixth garrisoning Fort Rice, the brigade holding the works from Fort Meikle on the right to Fort Davis on the left, the line including Fort Sedgwick, better known as "Fort Hell." The regiment, forming the permanent garrison of the fort, passed an uneventful winter, and in the assault on the Confederate lines opposite Fort Sedgwick on the 2d of April, 1865, it had no active part, though after the lodgment was made in the hostile works by their comrades of the Ninth Corps many of the men assisted in carrying ammunition across the interval to those engaged. Next day the regiment joined the corps in its advance to and through Petersburg, marching that night to Sutherland Station, next day to Beasley's, and on the 5th to Blacks and Whites Station, where it rested till noon of the following day. It was then detailed to guard a supply train, which it took charge of after marching to Nottaway Court House, ten miles distant, and at once set out to find the head-quarters of the army, in which undertaking it marched constantly for two days and nights with only an occasional halt for coffee. It was finally relieved at Rice's Station on the morning of the 8th, and next day was ordered to Farmville, where it was detailed as provost guard and Lieutenant Colonel Barker as provost marshal, General Curtin being made post commandant.

It left Farmville on the 21st and took cars at Burkesville for City Point which was reached next morning. Sailing on the steamer Vidette on the morning of the 27th the command debarked at Alexandria at noon of the 28th, going into camp near Fort Lyon. The review in Washington occurred on the 23d of May and other reviews and parades followed, the last being on the 5th of June, as a farewell to General Curtin who had so long commanded the brigade. The recruits and the men from the Twenty-first were transferred to the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts on the 8th of June, when the regiment was mustered out of the national service by Lieutenant Rose and marched to Alexàndria, escorted by the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania. Going by steamer to Washington and then taking cars for Massachusetts, the Thirty-sixth arrived at Readville on the evening of the 10th, visited Worcester on the 13th, receiving an enthusiastic reception, and on the 19th reassembling at Readville, the members were paid, discharged, and returned to their homes.

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-seventh Regiment was organized at Camp Briggs, Pittsfield, where the recruits began to gather early in August, 1862, some of them coming from Worcester, where various detachments had reported while the Thirty-fourth Regiment was being filled; but on the formation of the camp at Pittsfield the recruits from the four western counties of the state were directed to that rendezvous and in the regiment every town of these counties was represented. The camp was for a time in charge of Lieutenant Alonzo E. Goodrich of Pittsfield, assisted by Quartermaster Daniel J. Dodge of the same town. As the number in camp increased the post was placed in charge of Colonel William Raymond Lee of the Twentieth Regiment, the latter being relieved August 12 by Major Oliver Edwards, formerly adjutant of the Tenth Regiment, who as senior aide on the staff of General Darius N. Couch had served with distinction during the Peninsular campaign. Under his skillful control the embryo regiment very rapidly developed into creditable proficiency. Six of the companies were mustered into the United States service on the 30th of August, most of the others on the 2d of September, and the last company—K—on the 4th. The officers' commissions bore date August 27, this being the roster:—

Colonel, Oliver Edwards of Springfield; lieutenant colonel, Alonzo E. Goodrich of Pittsfield; major, George L. Montague of South Hadley; surgeon, Charles F. Crehore of Boston; assistant surgeons, Thomas C. Lawton of Sheffield and Joshua J. Ellis of Marshfield; adjutant, Thomas G. Colt; quartermaster, Daniel J. Dodge, both of Pittsfield; chaplain, Frank C. Morse of Blandford; sergeant major, Robert A. Gray of Springfield; quartermaster sergeant, Thomas Porter, Jr., of Chesterfield; commissary sergeant, James C. Chalmers of Pittsfield; hospital stewards, W. A. Champney of Hatfield and Richard E. Morgan of Pittsfield; principal musician, John L. Gaffney of Chicopee.

Company A, Chicopee—Captain, Jarvis P. Kelley; first lieutenant, Eli T. Blackmer; second lieutenant, Carlos C. Wellman.

Company B—Captain, Franklin W. Pease of Lee; first lieutenant, Thomas F. Plunkett, Jr., of Pittsfield; second lieutenant, P. Woodbridge Morgan of Lee.

Company C—Captain, Edwin Hurlburt of Great Barrington; first lieutenant, John C. Robinson of Adams; second lieutenant, Rufus P. Lincoln of Amherst.

Company D—Captain, Algernon S. Flagg of Wilbraham; first lieutenant, Charles L. Edwards of Southampton; second lieutenant, George H. Hyde of Lee.

Company E—Captain, Archibald Hopkins of Williamstown; first lieutenant, Jonas A. Champney of Adams; second lieutenant, Walter B. Smith of Pittsfield.

Company F—Captain, Eugene A. Allen of Springfield; first lieutenant, Mason W. Tyler of Amherst; second lieutenant, Elihu R. Rockwood of Greenfield.

Company G, Northampton—Captain, Marcus T. Moody; first lieutenant, William Bliss; second lieutenant, Edward Bridgman.

Company H—Captain, Joseph L. Hayden of Williamsburg; first lieutenant, Joshua A. Loomis of Northampton; second lieutenant, Andrew L. Bush of Westfield.

Company I, Springfield—Captain, Hugh Donnelly; first lieutenant, J. Milton Fuller; second lieutenant, Charles Phelps.

Company K—Captain, Peter Dooley of Cheshire; first lieutenant, John B. Mulloy; second lieutenant, George B. Chandley, both of Springfield.

The men were armed with the Springfield rifled muskets on the 3d of September and on the 7th took transportation for Washington, which was reached late on the afternoon of the 9th. A combination of railroad accidents occurred just beyond Philadelphia, but fortunately resulted in no serious harm to the regiment beyond nearly a day's delay till another train could be provided.

The Thirty-seventh were assigned to General Henry S. Briggs's Brigade of Casey's Division of Reserves, forming a part of the defenders of Washington, and went into Camp Chase on Arlington Hights. The sojourn there was brief, for General McClellan, having fought the sanguinary battle of Antietam, called for reinforcements, and General Briggs was sent forward with all the troops available. Camp was broken September 30 and two days later the Thirty-seventh reached Frederick, Md., whence most of the regiments were assigned to brigades already in the field. Colonel Edwards was directed to report to General Charles Devens, commanding the First Brigade of General Couch's Division of the Fourth Corps, serving, but not then incorporated, with the Sixth Corps. The regiment marched by easy stages to the camp near

Downsville, where on the 5th of October it joined the Seventh and Tenth Massachusetts, Second Rhode Island and Thirty-sixth New York Regiments, composing the brigade. On the 16th it shared in the expedition to Hancock, Md., designed to intercept General Stuart on his return from a raid into the loyal states, halted at Cherry Run Ford for a week, and finally returned to the old camp just in time to pack up and join the southward movement of the Army of the Potomac. The river was crossed at Berlin on the 3d of November, and a cold snow-storm on the 7th found the regiment at White Plains without tents or rations other than were furnished by a raid on a neighboring sheep pasture.

Marching to New Baltimore on the 9th, intelligence was received of the removal of General McClellan and the promotion of General Burnside to the command—followed by a week of waiting for the development of the plans of the new commander. From the 16th to the 18th was occupied by the slow advance to Stafford Court House, and there in an unhealthful location the first Thanksgiving was passed, with appropriate exercises and the distribution of gifts from thoughtful friends in the Old Bay State. On the 4th of December another slight advance was made, the Sixth Corps being moved to the left of the Federal line along the Rappahannock, the regiment finding very uncomfortable quarters on a hill where they went into camp during a severe storm and remained till the preparations for the battle of Fredericksburg were completed, the location being known as "Camp Misery on Smoky Hill."

The Thirty-seventh experienced their first battle at Fredericksburg from the 11th to the 15th of December. Devens's Brigade was the first of Franklin's Left Grand Division to cross the river and the only one on the southern side the night of the 11th. The regiment led the way across the lower of the two bridges, General Devens riding at its head, and all through the sharp chill of the night the men stood to arms. During the four days which followed, though frequently under artillery fire, the loss of the Thirty-seventh was but one killed and one or two wounded. The brigade covered the retreat of Franklin's troops on the night of the 15th, and a few days later went into winter quarters some three miles east of Falmouth, the official designation being "Near White Oak Church." Lieutenant Colonel Goodrich resigned on the 16th of January, 1863, Major Montague and Captain Allen being promoted in order.

The regiment had its share in the terrible discomforts of "Burnside's Mud March," and after the command of the Army of the Potomac passed to Hooker, Colonel Edwards, owing to the ravages of disease, devised a new camp named "Camp Edwards," which was made one of the most perfect in the army, and in which the general health of the men rapidly improved. Assistant Surgeon Ellis died of disease at Newport, R. I., on the 27th of March.

Breaking camp on the 28th of April, the Thirty-seventh shared in the maneuverings of General Sedgwick's command, and in the charge and capture of Marye's Hights on the morning of the 3d of May formed a part of the supporting line. Later in the day, in the sharp engagement at Salem Church, the regiment came upon the ground in a moment of extreme peril to the Union left flank. The right wing of the regiment supporting Williston's Battery, which had heroically planted itself in the path of the apparently triumphant Confederates, the left wing under Lieutenant Colonel Montague took position on an eminence somewhat to the left, where it flanked the assailants, and its sharp musketry fire in connection with the splendid service of the battery saved that portion of the field. During the night and the following day the Thirty-seventh held the exposed angle of Sedgwick's line, two of its companies as skirmishers repelling several attempted advances of the enemy, and covering the retreat of the corps at dusk with marked ability. The loss of the command was about 25 wounded—two mortally.

The former camp was re-occupied till the beginning of Lee's northward movement a few weeks later, when part was taken in the demonstrations across the Rappahannock, from the 4th to the 14th of June. During that time there was constant skirmishing and detail duty, and at its close a rapid march to Fairfax Court House. In that vicinity a halt was made till the morning of the 26th, when the northward march was begun which ended on the battle-field of Gettysburg on the afternoon of July 2.

Forming part of the first supporting line at the left of the field, after the re-establishment of the Third and Fifth Corps near Little Round Top, the regiment laid on its arms that night, and next day was moved back and forth from point to point as the exigencies of the battle required, often at a double-quick, regardless of the terrible heat, taking position in the front line after the repulse of Lee's last attack. At the opening of the cannonade which preceded the final assault the brigade was moving toward the Round Tops, and had just entered the Taneytown road in rear of the Union left center. The Thirty-seventh led, and was in full range of the hostile batteries, which sent through its ranks a terrible fire. In a moment six men were killed or mortally hurt and 25 wounded, but sudden and severe as was the trial, not a man shrank, the conduct of the regiment being such as to win a warm compliment from the brigade commander—Colonel Eustis—as soon as shelter was reached.

The roundabout pursuit of Lee's army toward the Potomac was shared by the Thirty-seventh, and something of their discomforts may be inferred from the fact that in toiling over the rough mountain roads in the storms which prevailed at that time no less than 180 of them were entirely without shoes! At Funkstown, when the two armies again confronted each other, the rifles of the Thirty-seventh were heard on the skirmish line, and when an advance showed that the foe had retired into Virginia the Union columns countermarched and descended the river to Berlin, where they crossed on the 19th and advanced by easy stages to the vicinity of Warrenton, which was reached on the 25th.

At midnight of July 30 an order was received for the command to proceed at once to New York for duty on account of the draft troubles there. Cars were taken next morning at Warrenton Junction and at noon of August 2 the regiment debarked in the vicinity of Castle Garden, proceeding at once to Fort Hamilton, where it encamped. Colonel Edwards took command of the post, and the regiment under Lieutenant Colonel Montague won much praise for its excellence in drill, discipline and deportment—the qualities which had led to its detail for the duty.

August 19 was the date fixed for the renewal of the draft, and the evening previous the regiment was ordered to the city and early next morning marched up to the Washington Parade Ground, whence Companies G and C were detailed for duty at the drafting rooms on Sixth Avenue. No disturbance occurred, and on the afternoon of the 21st the regiment was relieved and returned to its camp. It went again to the city on the 12th of September and encamped on Columbia College grounds, remaining there and performing various duties till October 14, when it returned to the Army of the Potomac, rejoining the brigade on the battle-field of Chantilly three days later, where a fight was momentarily expected.

Again Lee retired and Meade pursued as far as Warrenton, the Thirty-seventh going into camp till they were called forth on the 7th of November to join in the successful movement against Rappahannock Station, where they were in support but not actively engaged. On the 11th the river was crossed and at Brandy Station, six miles beyond, an encampment followed till the 26th—Thanksgiving day in Massachusetts—when the Mine Run campaign began. In that dismal undertaking the Thirty-seventh had a full share. The morning of the 30th, when it was the purpose of General Meade to deliver his attack, found them in the front at the extreme left of the Union lines, and all day in the severe cold they remained under fire, losing a few wounded but suffering most from the biting weather. Withdrawing from this uncomfortable position, the regiment returned to its former camp at Brandy Station, where winter quarters were built. Major Allen having resigned on the 25th of November, Captain Moody was promoted to the vacancy. A march to Madison Court House, in support of a cavalry demonstration, began on the 26th of February, 1864, and ended by the return to camp on the 2d of March, a cold, sleety storm having made the experience very tedious.

The Thirty-seventh began the "Wilderness campaign" soon after midnight of the 3d of May, when tents were struck and the march commenced. Eustis's was one of the three brigades under General Getty detached from the Sixth Corps to operate on the Brock and Orange Plank roads, and the enemy was first encountered toward night of the 5th, when the regiment, though not closely engaged, lost a dozen killed and wounded. Its severest experience came on the following day, when the arrival of Longstreet with reinforcements for the Confederates resulted in the driving back of Wadsworth's Division. That officer, looking for some assistance in stemming the adverse tide, came upon Eustis's Brigade, which was advancing in column of regiments, the Thirty-seventh in front. Colonel Edwards received from Wadsworth the order to charge the enemy, and at once put his command in motion, making a magnificent advance for some 900 yards, during which the regiment cleared everything before it until, being almost surrounded, it was obliged to halt and fight its way back. General Wadsworth, who had accompanied it on the charge, complimented its effective work and rode away, purposing to rejoin his division, but instead received his death-wound. The retreat of the regiment was even more remarkable than its advance had been. Loading as they fell back, one-half the men would halt and deliver their fire while their comrades passed to the rear, and thus alternating they maintained a firm front till the line of the brigade was regained. The loss during the charge was 34 killed and more than a hundred wounded.

Sharing the fortunes of the brigade through the remainder of the fight, but without being seriously engaged, the Thirty-seventh joined in the movement by the flank to Spottsylvania and in the support of Crawford's Division of the Fifth Corps in the fighting on the afternoon of the 8th. The regiment was in the front line that night, and next morning its skirmishers made a fine advance, pushing back the enemy till his main intrenched line was reached, when, not being supported, they were finally obliged to fall back.

On the same day Colonel Edwards took command of the brigade, General Eustis being transferred, and permanent command of the regiment was vested in Lieutenant Colonel Montague. The next and one of the sharpest trials of the organization was at the battle of "the Angle" on the morning of May 12, when it took position against the outer face of the works captured by Hancock's Corps and held them for nearly 24 hours despite the desperate efforts made for their recapture. During this time the men fired an average of 400 rounds, though there was a severe storm prevailing. At one time in the evening, when they had been relieved and fallen back a few paces because entirely out of ammunition, the relieving regiment broke and huddled to the rear with the cry that the Confederates were in the works. The Thirty-seventh were instantly awakened from the sleep of exhaustion into which they had fallen, advanced to the works and held them with the bayonet till a fresh supply of cartridges came up; the firing was then resumed and continued till near morning, when the enemy were found to have fallen back. The loss to the regiment had been about 15 killed and 50 wounded, among the latter being Lieutenant Colonel Montague, Major Moody, Captain Pease and Second Lieutenants George E. Cooke of Amherst and Joseph Follansbee of Springfield—the three last named mortally.

Then followed the operations by the left flank, the Union commanders spending several days in the attempt to find an unguarded point on the Confederate right; but when these efforts were seen to be futile another attempt was made to break through in the vicinity of the Angle, and in the attack there on the morning of the 18th the Thirty-seventh had the satisfaction of penetrating the hostile works almost to the muzzles of the batteries, holding on desperately for a time exposed in front and flank to a murderous fire, but obliged eventually to retire owing to the general failure of the attack,—a very trying movement, which was executed in a most creditable manner under the lead of Lieutenant Colonel Harlow of the Seventh Massachusetts, who had been appointed to the temporary command of the Thirty-seventh owing to the many casualties among its own officers. The loss was 20 in killed and wounded.

Then followed a return to the left and renewed hostilities in that quarter, the movement to the North Anna on the 21st, the skirmishing there and the continuation of the movement to Cold Harbor, Edwards's command taking part in a reconnaissance to Peake's Station on the 30th, where a skirmish resulted, showing the Confederates in force, and on retiring the brigade covered the retreat, exchanging more or less compliments with the southern horsemen. In all these minor experiences the Thirty-seventh had a full share, and ever with credit. On the 1st of June they marched to Cold Harbor in season to protect the endangered federal left flank, losing a few men and more heavily on the 3d, though not closely engaged. While this ended the battle, properly speaking, the two armies confronted each other at close quarters till the 12th, the Thirty-seventh being much of the time in the advance line where the sharp-shooting was very deadly, and continually losing men, their entire list of casualties during the time being some 35.

The movement to the south of the James river began on the 12th, and the day previous Lieutenant Colonel Montague returned to duty, relieving Lieutenant Colonel Harlow; but he was obliged to return to hospital and the command of the regiment for some weeks devolved on Captain J. A. Loomis. The lines in front of Petersburg were reached on the evening of the 17th, and the next day the Thirty-seventh shared in the battle, losing four men killed and several wounded. By this time the term of service of the other regiments of the brigade had expired, and all had departed for home, the re-enlisted veterans and the recruits remaining to complete their terms of service—those of the Second Rhode Island being formed into a battalion and those of the Seventh and Tenth Massachusetts continuing with the Thirty-seventh, at first as detachments but three months later being distributed among the different companies of the regiment. The brigade, therefore, for a time consisted only of the Thirty-seventh and the attachments—a total of scarcely 500 men and officers.

During the days which followed there was almost incessant skirmishing and exposure; on the 22d the brigade took position on the extreme left of the Sixth Corps, which had been established along the Jerusalem Plank road, remaining there till the 29th, when the corps marched to Reams Station to the relief of General Wilson's cavalry,—a trying but bloodless expedition, from which they returned on the 2d of July. On the 6th the brigade was discontinued and a new one formed, under Colonel Edwards, consisting of the remains of his former command, with the Fifth Wisconsin, Twenty-third, Forty-ninth, Eighty-second and One Hundred and Nineteenth Pennsylvania Regiments. This was made the Third Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps, and members of the regiment who had successively worn the blue and the white Greek crosses now donned the red as their distinguished badge.

Three days later the First and Second Divisions of the corps were ordered to Washington to meet the Maryland raid of General Early, —the Third Division having been already sent on by way of Baltimore and defeated at the battle of the Monocacy. The Thirty-seventh took transport to Washington, which was reached about noon of the 12th. Marching at once to Fort Stevens, some part was had that afternoon in the engagement with Early's advance, and next morning the pursuit of his retreating forces was taken up. The day following the regiment was armed with the Spencer repeating rifles, being the first in the Sixth Corps to receive that then remarkable weapon. On the 18th the enemy was overtaken at Snicker's Ferry on the Shenandoah river, and an attack by a division of the Eighth Corps was repulsed. Details from the Thirty-seventh went on picket along the river after the fight, and in the picket fire of the next day proved the power of the new weapons.

On the morning of the 20th the regiment led the crossing of the river, only to find that Early had retreated, and that night General Wright started with his corps for the defenses of Washington, to which he made a sharp march; but he had scarcely arrived there when further intelligence caused him to march toward Harper's Ferry on the 26th. That point being reached by great exertion—

the severely hot weather being intensified by a drought which had prevailed since the first of June—the corps was united with Crook's command a few miles beyond,—which had scarcely been done when the intelligence of McCausland's raid drew from General Halleck at Washington an order for their immediate return to Frederick, which was obeyed though causing great suffering to the men.

In that vicinity the regiment remained till the 6th of August, when, General Sheridan having been put in command of the department, the corps was ordered across the Potomac to more active operations. The result was a parallel race up the Shenandoah Valley by the two armies, Early finally taking post in a strong position near Cedar Creek. After a few days of skirmishing Sheridan decided to fall back to his former position near Charlestown: Early promptly followed. In these maneuverings the Thirty-seventh had its full share of hardships and exposure, and on the morning of the 21st it rendered notable service in repelling an attack by the enemy on the skirmish line. An alarm being sounded the regiment was ordered to the front, deployed along a sunken road, and made so strong a resistance with the Spencer rifle that the Confederates withdrew and did not renew the attempt on that part of the Union Line. The loss of the regiment was five killed and 15 wounded.

Following this experience no event of moment occurred until the battle of the Opequan, in which the Thirty-seventh rendered excellent service and won high commendation. At the opening of the battle Russell's Division, of which it formed a part, was in reserve; but when, after the first advance of the Federal troops, their line was broken at the junction of the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps, the reserves were brought into action. Colonel Edwards, with quick military intuition, had early ordered the Thirty-seventh to the right, where it occupied a ravine in front of Stevens's Fifth Maine Battery. A Confederate brigade was soon discovered making for the battery and Lieutenant Colonel Montague quickly prepared his command for a vigorous counter-charge. This was successfully executed, the Spencer rifles sweeping everything before them, the colors of the Second Virginia Regiment and many prisoners being captured. The pursuit was kept up for half a mile, and a halt made far in advance of any other Union troops, near a rebel battery, which was soon silenced and driven away by the sharp firing of a detachment from the regiment. While bringing up troops to the support of this position General David A. Russell was killed. The regiment had by a change of direction been entirely separated from the rest of the brigade, and fought for some time as an independent command, making another dash to the front and cutting off the line of retreat in use by some of the Confederates as their lines were crumbled further to the right, and being led far forward by the gallant General Upton, who was severely wounded while galloping with the colors of the regiment toward the enemy. Although out of ammunition and far in advance of their supports, the Thirty-seventh still held on with the bayonet till other troops were ordered forward with cartridges, when they joined in the final decisive charge. The loss was heavy; out of 296 enlisted men taken into action, 15 were killed and seven officers and 72 men wounded, among the fatally hurt being First Lieutenant Charles S. Bardwell of Whately.

For his services that day Colonel Edwards received the brevet of brigadier general and was made commander of the post at Winchester, the Thirty-seventh forming the provost guard, in which enviable but well-earned position they remained till the frost and storms of winter and the practical dispersion of Early's command put an end to military operations in the Valley. Major Moody having been discharged July 26 for disability, Captain Rufus P. Lincoln succeeded to the office. On the 13th of December the Thirty-seventh took cars for the Army of the Potomac, in front of Petersburg, by way of Washington, being the last regiment of the Sixth Corps to depart; three days later they rejoined the brigade—at the time commanded by General Isaac C. Bassett, going into camp in the vicinity of Fort Wadsworth on the Weldon Railroad.

During the winter no events of great importance transpired, but there was an incessant round of dangerous and disagreeable duties. The regiment formed part of a supporting force sent out on the 5th of February, 1865, to operate against the enemy's right flank at Hatcher's Run, and for two days there was skirmishing and fortifying during one of the severest storms of winter; when, with the loss of a few men wounded and the rest nearly frozen, the command returned to camp. Lieutenant Colonel Montague resigned on the 3d of March, Major Lincoln and Captain Mason W. Tyler were each advanced a grade, the command of the regiment being taken by the latter, the former being absent on staff duty.

The assault on Fort Stedman on the morning of March 25, 1865, called the Thirty-seventh with other troops of the Sixth Corps toward the scene, but when it was found that their services would not be needed in repelling the assault, General Wright made a counter attack on the Confederate works in front of Fort Fisher, capturing the intrenched picket line, in holding which against repeated efforts for its recapture the Thirty-seventh rendered important service. Among the few wounded that day was Major Tyler, and the commander of the regiment from that date till the surrender of General Lee was Captain Hopkins.

In the attack on the defenses of Petersburg, in the morning of April 2, the skirmish line was composed of 75 picked men and volunteers from the regiment under Captain John C. Robinson, formed alternately with the brigade pioneers commanded by Lieutenant David M. Donaldson, armed only with axes for cutting through the abatis, while the rest of the command was in the front line of the assaulting column. The line of battle reached the abatis almost as soon as the pioneers, sweeping through and over it, the objective of the Thirty-seventh being a three-gun fort. This with a stand of colors was captured after a sharp struggle, the loss of the regiment being three killed and 32 wounded. Other important service was rendered during the day, including the silencing of a battery by a detail of two companies in the afternoon.

That evening when the Union lines halted near Petersburg General Edwards was made officer of the day, and his skirmishers were largely from the Thirty-seventh. Before daylight next morning he advanced with them to the city, the evacuation of which by General Lee had just been completed, and received from the officials a formal surrender. The Thirty-seventh Regiment alone of the Sixth Corps entered the city to preserve order till it could be garrisoned by the Ninth Corps, and then the pursuit of the retreating Confederates was taken up. Within 75 hours over 70 miles were marched, and on the afternoon of the 6th, after making several miles on the double-quick, the regiment took an important part in the severe engagement at Sailor's Creek which resulted in the destruction of Lee's rear guard under General Ewell.

At the opening of the engagement the division—commanded by General Wheaton—advanced up a broken and bush-covered slope till it encountered the Confederate line, when a heavy fire at short range was received and the Union troops, with the exception of the Thirty-seventh, fell back. That organization stood its ground, and aided by the Spencer rifle drove out the forces in its front and pursued them some distance. It then dispersed another body moving past its flank, when it was almost at the same moment attacked from the rear by General Custis Lee's Brigade and a terribly obstinate contest at close quarters followed. Finally the assailants were driven back into a ravine from which they had emerged to the attack and forced to surrender, General Custis Lee and more than their own number being captured by the Thirty-seventh. The loss of the regiment was nine killed and 31 wounded out of some 200 taken into action. Captain Hopkins, who had received the brevet of major for his part in the fall of Petersburg, was now brevetted lieutenant colonel.

This was the last engagement in which the regiment took part. It followed Lee to Appomattox, retraced its steps to Burkesville where it remained for ten days, thence went to Danville, where the news of General Johnston's surrender was received, and passed the early part of May guarding the Southside Railroad. The Sixth Corps was reviewed in Richmond May 24, marching thence to Hall's Hill, a few miles across the Potomac from Washington, and on the 8th of June was reviewed in the national capital, the Thirty-seventh under Major Tyler having 300 members present.

The re-enlisted men and some of the officers were transferred to the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment on the 21st of June, while the remainder of the regiment was mustered out of the United States service. Next morning it set out for home, going by way of New York, Hudson, Pittsfield, Springfield and Boston to the camp at Readville, whence on the 2d of July, having been paid and discharged by the state, the veteran band bade adieu to soldier life.

THE THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-eighth Regiment was recruited from various towns near Boston and in Plymouth county. Companies A, B and F gathered at Camp Day in North Cambridge, while the other seven companies rendezvoused at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, under command of Major D. K. Wardwell. The latter were mustered August 20–22, 1862, while the Cambridge companies were sworn in by detachments at various times during July and August, a few recruits being added later. The roster of officers at the time the regiment left Massachusetts follows:—

Colonel, Timothy Ingraham of New Bedford; lieutenant colonel, David K. Wardwell of Boston; major, William L. Rodman of New Bedford; surgeon, Samuel C. Hartwell of Southbridge; assistant surgeons, Edwin F. Ward of Enfield and George F. Thompson of Belchertown; adjutant, Frank W. Loring of Boston; quartermaster, Elijah Swift of Falmouth; sergeant major, Timothy Ingraham, Jr., of New Bedford; quartermaster sergeant, William A. Richardson of Newton; commissary sergeant, Israel B. Nelson of Cambridge; hospital steward, Amasa D. Ward of Worcester; principal musicians, Charles Monroe of Cambridge and Albert T. Finney of Plymouth.

Company A, Cambridgeport—Captain, James P. Richardson; first lieutenant, Arthur Hodges; second lieutenant, William H. Jewell.

Company B, East Cambridge—Captain, J. Henry Wyman; first lieutenant, Frank N. Scott; second lieutenant, George H. Bennett.

Company C, Abington—Captain, Charles F. Allen; first lieutenant, Timothy Reed; second lieutenant, Francis A. Nash.

Company D—First lieutenant, Cephas Washburn of Kingston; second lieutenant, Albert Mason of Plymouth.

Company E, Lynn—Captain John E. Smith; first lieutenant; Eben Parsons, Jr.; second lieutenant, Vivian K. Spear.

Company F, Cambridge—Captain, Taylor P. Rundlett; first lieutenant, Joseph A. Hildreth; second lieutenant, Edward C. Dyke.

Company G, Plymouth—Captain, Charles C. Doten; second lieutenant, George B. Russell.

Company H—Captain, Thomas R. Rodman of New Bedford; first lieutenant, Julius M. Lathrop of Dedham; second lieutenant, Charles C. Howland of Boston.

Company I—Captain. James H. Wade of Boston; first lieutenant, Osgood W. Waitt of Malden.

Company K—Captain, James H. Slade; first lieutenant, Samuel Gault, both of Boston; second lieutenant, George T. Martin of Melrose.

The vacant line offices were filled by promotions dating from November 1, Lieutenant Reed becoming captain of Company D, Sergeant Major Ingraham advancing to second lieutenant and being succeeded by Frederick Holmes of Plymouth.

Marching orders came for the 26th of August, when the Lynnfield companies formed regimental line, having been fully equipped and armed with the Enfield rifle, went by rail to Boston and took cars for New London via Worcester, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Wardwell. The other companies also came to Boston, but not till the main body had left the city, when they took a special train and overtook the others at New London. From there the command went to Jersey City by steamer, thence to Philadelphia by two trains, enjoying the hospitality of the Quaker City and about midnight setting out for Baltimore. The Monumental City was reached the next forenoon, and after dinner at the Union Relief Rooms the regiment marched to Camp Belger in Druid Hill Park. There a day or two later the Cambridge companies were armed and equipped, and on the 3d of September Colonel Ingraham arrived and assumed command; as both he and the second in command were experienced soldiers the regiment made rapid progress in drill and discipline. On the 9th the Thirty-eighth were ordered to take a position on the Liberty or Frederick road, some seven miles from Baltimore, near the village of Powhattan, to guard against attack on the city by General Lee's Confederate army, then in the state. That place was reached late in the evening, and next day Camp Cram was laid out and occupied, the regiment remaining there some five weeks, and a brass-band being organized from musicians in the command.

Marching orders were received on the 11th of October, and next day the regiment returned to Baltimore and took cars for Chambersburg, being called out on account of the raid of Stuart's cavalry around the rear of McClellan's army; but the train had hardly started when it was called back, the troops debarked and were quartered in convenient buildings during the night. Next morning the Thirty-eight marched to a pleasant location on the southwest outskirts of the city, designated as Camp Emory, where they were attached to one of the brigades of General Emory's command. This position was occupied till November 9, Colonel Ingraham acting as brigadier much of the time. By this time the first severe snowstorm had occurred, and the order which came on that day to embark on ocean transports was welcomed by the men. On the 10th the regiment was taken down Chesapeake Bay in small craft and transferred to the Baltic, General Emory's flag-ship, sailing to Hampton Roads where the vessel anchored. With brief trips ashore for musket practice and drill, the regiment remained on shipboard till the 8th of December. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Wardwell resigned, dating from December 3; Major Rodman and Captain Richardson being advanced in due order.

The fleet bearing the division began to weigh anchor in the morning of the 8th, and that afternoon the Baltic sailed, in the rear of the squadron. Ship Island was reached on the 13th, en route to New Orleans; but as the Baltic was of too heavy draft to enter the Mississippi river, the Thirty-eighth debarked and waited on the uninviting spot for the return of some of the lighter craft. Christmas passed, and it was not till the 28th that the Northern Light appeared to take the regiment on its way. It sailed the 30th, reached New Orleans the following day, and on New Year's day went up the river to Carrollton, where the regiment went ashore. Some changes in the assignment of regiments to brigades occurred at first but the Thirty-eighth soon became part of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Nineteenth Corps, the other regiments of the brigade being the Thirty-first and Fifty-third Massachusetts, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth and One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New York. Colonel Gooding of the Thirty-first commanded the brigade and General Emory the division. Colonel Ingraham was about this time appointed to the command of the First Brigade, same division, and did not return to the regiment for duty.

The regiment took part in its first expedition February 11, 1863, when it went aboard the steamer Morning Light and ascended the river to Plaquemine, where a landing was made and the troops waited till the 19th, anticipating an expedition up the Bayou Plaquemine. A reconnaissance showing that the stream was thoroughly obstructed, the regiment re-embarked on the transport and returned to Camp Kearny, where it remained till the 6th of March, the men suffering much from disease. Camp was broken during a heavy rain storm, and at noon of the 7th the command embarked on the St. Mary's, reaching Baton Rouge next morning and being quartered in the theater. After reviews and other preparations, line was formed late in the afternoon of the 13th and the Thirty-eighth joined the force demonstrating against Port Hudson in conjunction with the attempt of Admiral Farragut to run the batteries with a portion of his fleet. The column moved slowly till midnight, and resumed the march next day; but on the morning of the 15th information was received that the naval purpose had been accomplished. After some marching back and forth in the mud, the regiment returned to Baton Rouge on the 20th, encamping in a magnolia grove for a few days, then moving to a swampy locality on the Perkins road where it remained till the 1st of April.

Going by transport to Algiers, opposite New Orleans, the regiment encamped till the 9th, when it took cars to Brashear City, joining an expedition which was being organized to drive away the Confederate force threatening New Orleans and the vicinity, striking thence to the Red river and clearing the way for the intended operations against Port Hudson. The regiment at once crossed the Atchafalaya river to Berwick City, where it encamped till the 11th, when the movement of the column began. The enemy's outposts were encountered some miles in front of Fort Bisland on the 12th, and were pressed back near to their works, when the skirmishing ended for the day. The brigade took position in front of the enemy early the following day, and about noon the Thirty-eight relieved the Thirty-first on the skirmish line, advancing close to the enemy's batteries and doing good service with their rifles, though suffering from the return fire. Their ammunition being exhausted, they were relieved and withdrew a short distance, having lost six killed and 29 wounded; among the former Captain Samuel Gault of Company A.

The morning of the 14th found the Confederate works deserted, and pursuit was at once made, in the hope of capturing the entire force; but General Taylor had evaded the troops under General Grover, and the movement of the Union column continued till the Red river was reached. With one day's rest while a bridge was being built over Vermilion Bayou, the regiment marched till the afternoon of the 20th, when it halted at Opelousas, remaining there till the 5th of May when it set out for Alexandria, which it entered with flags flying and bands playing, the town having already been taken possession of by United States naval forces.

The regiment remained in camp near that place till the 15th, when marching orders came, and soon after daybreak the road was taken, three days' marching bringing the command to Simmsport on the Atchafalaya. The troops were ferried across that river on the 19th, and two days later set forth for Port Hudson, reaching the Mississippi at Morganza Bend on the afternoon of the 22d. Transports were there waiting, on which the soldiers were taken to Bayou Sara, landing some ten miles above Port Hudson. A heavy storm just as the troops landed made the subsequent marching very difficult, but during the 23d the division reached its assigned position in front of the stronghold, completing the investment. After resting a day, the Thirty-eighth were detached to Sandy Creek, on the right, to support a battery, and several of the company were deployed as skirmishers, exchanging shots with the foe across the creek and having two men killed and two wounded.

Remaining in that vicinity till the morning of the 27th, when the general assault was to be made upon the Confederate works, the regiment started to rejoin its brigade, but before reaching it was directed by General Paine to support Duryea's Battery. This it did till about 10 o'clock, when it joined in the assault, advancing by the flank owing to the difficult nature of the ground, and was within four or five hundred feet of the intrenchments when the column was ordered to halt and lie down, obtaining such cover as was possible from the fierce fire of the enemy. Unable to advance or retreat, the regiment remained there during the rest of the day, returning the Confederate fire with some effect and suffering comparatively few casualties, the total loss being but three killed and 14 wounded. That loss however, included the gallant commander of the regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Rodman, who on rising to give an order was instantly killed by a sharp-shooter, the command devolving upon Captain Wyman. Major Richardson, absent from illness, returned on the 30th, and was promoted to fill the vacancy.

During the truce of the following day the regiment remained at the front, and for 24 hours after the resumption of hostilities, when it was relieved and went back into the woods for a brief rest. But after one day's respite the Thirty-eight moved back to their old position in the ravine, facing the intrenchments, where they remained for four days, having one man killed and one wounded by the Confederate sharp-shooters while bringing rations from the rear to their comrades. On being again relieved the regiment was detailed as part of the column under General Paine to drive away a threatening force near Clinton, being absent four days. It then reoccupied its position in the woods, till the 13th of June, when preparations were made for the second assault on the works, which had been planned for the following morning.

The column of attack was formed early in the night, the Thirty-eighth in the front of the division column, next to the skirmishers and special details. In the gray of morning the order to advance was given by General Paine, and the regiment bravely responded, pressing onward till it was inextricably mixed with other commands in the broken and difficult ground and further progress in the face of the murderous fire was impossible. Then came another interminable day of hugging the ground under fire from front and rear, the wounded suffering terribly for the care which it was impossible to give them, General Paine himself lying disabled with a shattered leg and none being able to assist him till darkness covered the scene. Of 250 men taken into action, the Thirty-eight had lost more than a third; seven having been killed on the field, including Second Lieutenant Frederick Holmes of Company G, promoted from sergeant major, and 84 were wounded, 15 fatally.

The regiment retired from the front about midnight, and for some days rested at the rear, after which it alternated between the two positions during the rest of the siege. Some of its members were killed and wounded by the sharp-shooters, but no further engagement took place, and on the 9th of July Port Hudson surrendered. The Thirty-eighth was one of the two regiments from its division designated to occupy the works, but before the arrangements were completed the brigade was selected to relieve General Dudley's at Plains Store, a few miles in the rear, in consequence of which the regiment did not receive the honor intended for it.

On the afternoon of the 11th the brigade was ordered to Baton Rouge, making an all-night march, and remained there till afternoon of the 15th, when with two other regiments it embarked on the steamer St. Charles for Donaldsonville, which the Confederate General Taylor, having collected the scattered fragments of his army, was now threatening. The fall of Port Hudson, however, and the prompt appearance of a considerable Union force, led him to retire, and on the 1st of August the Thirty-eighth returned to Baton Rouge by the steamer North America, going into camp just outside the city, near the Asylum on the Highland road. On the 8th of September the regiment moved into the camp vacated by the Forty-ninth Massachusetts, whose time had expired, rechristening it Camp William L. Rodman, and remaining there with no important experience till the 10th of December, when it occupied Camp Banks, vacated by the Thirty-first Massachusetts. At this time Companies A and K were detailed for provost duty in the city, I went to Plaquemine, to guard against guerrillas, a part of the men being mounted, and other details called for most of the available members of the regiment. During the winter the health of the command was very good, though the weather was unusually cold, and there was no more exciting event in the vicinity than an occasional skirmish with guerrillas.

A few recruits arrived on the 11th of March, 1864, previous to which a reorganization of the Nineteenth Corps had been made, placing the Thirty-eighth in the Third Brigade, Second Division, the other regiments of the brigade being the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth, One Hundred and Seventy-fifth and One Hundred and Seventy-sixth New York. General Banks was now preparing for the Red River expedition, Fort De Russy having been captured on the 14th by General A. J. Smith, and on the 23d the regiment embarked on the steamer Laurel Hill for Alexandria, passing Port Hudson that afternoon and debarking at the destination on the morning of the 25th. The expedition moved out toward Shreveport the 26th, leaving the Third Brigade as a garrison for Alexandria, which was to be the base of supplies.

The regiment remained on this duty till the 12th of April, when tidings of disaster to the expedition began to be heard, and the Thirty-eighth, being detached from the garrison, marched out a few miles, embarked on the steamer Mittie Stevens, and began to ascend the river. Soon after noon next day a band of guerrillas concealed on the shore poured a volley into the steamer, killing a sick man lying in the cabin and wounding three others. Some consternation was produced, but the men soon obtained their weapons and returned the fire, the steamer quickly passing out of range. Landing at Grand Ecore that afternoon, the regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, and at once joined in fortifying the position, to which Banks's command had retreated.

The Thirty-eighth remained in the front line, some two miles from the town, behind the strong intrenchments, till the 21st, when preparations for the retreat to Alexandria were completed. The sick were placed on transports, whatever stores could not be removed were destroyed, and at 5 o'clock the column, led by the Second Division of the Nineteenth Corps, started on its march through the forest, covering 40 miles during the following night and day. On the morning of the 23d, while marching along the Cane river, the column was fired upon by Confederate artillery from a point in advance, and after some preliminary movements the Thirty-eighth with other troops, were sent across the river, deployed as skirmishers, and with a line of battle in support drove the opposing force out of sight after a sharp little fight, in which the regiment lost Captain Julius M. Lathrop of Company I mortally wounded, four enlisted men killed or fatally hurt and six others wounded.

Following this engagement the regiment was detailed to support a battery, and resumed the march as the rear of the column, except for a slight covering force of cavalry, which continually skirmished with the closely-pursuing enemy. Three days of hard marching brought the entire force safely to Alexandria, where the Thirty-eighth rejoined its brigade; but the Union gun-boats were above the rapids, and it was not till the 9th of May that they could be got down. Preparations were then at once made for the evacuation of the town; the soldiers who had worked incessantly to unload the transports now labored as severely to reload them, and on the 11th the regiment broke camp and began the march toward the Mississippi, though the last of the army did not move till the 14th.

During the march which followed the enemy kept quite too near for comfort, and near evening of the 15th the Second Division went through the village of Marksville on the double quick to assist the cavalry, which was having the worst of a skirmish. The contest was resumed in the morning, the division advancing in line of battle, though the fighting was principally confined to the artillery. Colonel Sharpe of the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth, who commanded the brigade, being absent, and Colonel Smith of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth disabled, the command of the brigade devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Richardson and that of the regiment on

Captain Wyman, both of whom won praise. The hostile line being pressed back across the plains of Mansura did not offer further resistance in front, though some skirmishes took place at the rear.

The Thirty-eighth crossed the Atchafalaya on the 18th, and on the banks of that river with occasional changes of camp it remained till afternoon of the 20th, when it resumed the movement toward the Father of Waters. Morganza Bend was reached the following day, the regiment going into camp on the sandy plain beside the river till the morning of the 30th. The Third Brigade with some other troops then joined in an expedition to the Atchafalaya river, being gone four days, but having no encounter more serious than an exchange of volleys with guerrillas. On the 19th of June the regiment went up the Mississippi to Fort Adams, where bushwackers were giving some trouble, making head-quarters on the steamer Starlight and returning to Morganza two days later.

This ended the active service of the regiment in Louisiana. It remained as quietly as possible in its sandy and terribly hot camp till the 3d of July, when very early in the morning the entire brigade went aboard the steamer City of Memphis and next day landed at Algiers, the regiment camping near the railroad. On the 20th the Thirty-eighth with some 200 men from other commands embarked on the steamer Karnack, where their position was very precarious, the craft being old and worthless, poorly manned, and the living cargo suffering for room, shelter and food. The sealed orders under which the vessel sailed directed it to Fortress Monroe, and fortunately the weather proved favorable, so that no disaster occurred. The destination was reached on the 28th, and the regiment was ordered to proceed without delay to Washington, where it arrived on the afternoon of the 29th, debarking the following morning at Arsenal Wharf and marching through the city to Georgetown, finally making camp near Chain Bridge.

The stay there was short, however, for the following afternoon the regiment marched back to Washington, took cars at the Baltimore and Ohio depot and the next day at noon reached the Monocacy Junction depot, going into camp in a grain field. Staying there till August 4, it proceeded by rail to Harper's Ferry, moving on the 6th to the fortifications near Halltown, where it was temporarily assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Nineteenth Corps, the brigade commanded by Colonel Macauley of the Eleventh Indiana.

The regiment was now a part of the Army of the Shenandoah under General Sheridan, and on the 10th the advance southward began, ending after three days' sharp marching with the army confronting the Confederates under General Early near Cedar Creek. On the night of the 16th the Union army began a retrogade movement, and on the evening of the 18th went into camp near Charlestown, the Thirty-eighth rejoining its own brigade on the 20th.

With the rest of the army, the regiment was called to arms August 21 by an attack on the outposts, and that evening fell back to the stronger position near Halltown, which was further fortified, where the army remained till the 28th, awaiting an attack, which Early did not make. Then came an advance of the Union forces to Summit Point, a few miles beyond Charlestown, with skirmishing but no serious conflict. A movement was made to Berryville on the 3d of September, something of an engagement taking place between the Union advance and the enemy; the Third Brigade forming line of battle on a ledge and lying there during the night. The contest not being renewed in the morning, the regiment was detached from the brigade and advanced some distance, where it soon constructed a strong line of works. This position, fronting Winchester, was held till the battle of the Opequan, the 19th.

Breaking camp before light that morning, the regiment with its corps followed the Sixth Corps to the battle-field, the Third Brigade forming the left of the front line of the Nineteenth Corps and connecting with the Sixth. At the opening of the battle the brigade advanced rapidly, and owing to the conformation of the ground became separated from its connections, when the Confederates took advantage of the situation and by a sharp attack crumbled the brigade, including the Thirty-eighth, after a stubborn resistance. Colonel Sharpe and Lieutenant Colonel Richardson, commanding the brigade and the regiment respectively, were wounded and taken from the field, and Major Allen (recently promoted from captain) assisted by his few remaining officers rallied the command and returned with it to the front in time to take part in the final victorious charge of the entire Union army. The loss of the Thirty-eighth during the battle was eight killed, 38 wounded, several fatally, eight made prisoners and one missing. The colors were at one time in great danger of capture, but were saved through the bravery and coolness of the bearers and their guard.

Bivouacking that night near Winchester, the regiment took part next day in the general advance, finding the Confederates in a strong position at Fisher's Hill, from which they were driven on the 22d by a flank movement of the Eighth Corps, supported by a charge of the rest of the army in front. In the pursuit the Thirty-eighth had one man killed by the fire of a party in ambush, and continuing the chase during the night reached Woodstock the following morning. With little rest the movement continued till the 25th, when Harrisonburg was reached and the tired brigade went into camp for four days. On the 29th a portion of the army went to Mount Crawford in support of a cavalry reconnaissance, the Thirty-eighth acting as flankers during the day and going on picket at night. Returning to Harrisonburg next day, the regiment remained there till October 6, then began the march down the Valley, and on the 10th halted at Cedar Creek, where the camp of the army was fortified to some extent.

The critical battle of Cedar Creek occurred the 19th. On that morning the Third Brigade was under orders to make a reconnaissance, and daylight found it in line about to set forth, when the sound of the attack on the Eighth Corps sent it at once to the breastworks. But the attack did not come from the front, and the brigade, which formed the left of its corps, next to the Eighth, was soon involved by the victorious flank attack of the Confederates, and under a severe cross fire the line gave way, the brigade commander, Colonel Macauley, being severely wounded. The disorganized forces were finally rallied, the Thirty-eighth taking a place in the second line, and when the Union advance was made, under the inspiration of Sheridan's presence, the regiment returned to the camp which it had occupied the night before, though everything left there had been taken or destroyed by the Confederates during their temporary occupancy. Five of the regiment had been killed or mortally hurt, 14 wounded and some 35 captured.

After a feint of following the retreating enemy which only took the regiment a few miles away, it returned to the old camp at Cedar Creek, where it remained till the 9th of November, when it marched to Camp Russell, a point on the Opequan creek between Kernstown and Winchester. Log huts had been built and it was supposed the winter would be passed there, when on the 20th of December the brigade was ordered to Winchester and the Thirty-eighth were detailed as provost guard. Their service in this capacity, however, was brief, for on the 6th of January, 1865, the comfortable quarters in buildings near the Court House were vacated and the regiment marched before daylight to Stephenson's Depot, the railroad terminus, a few miles from the city. There it was soon joined by the rest of the brigade under Lieutenant Colonel Richardson—the Thirty-eighth commanded by Major Allen,—all being packed on and in freight cars; in which most uncomfortable position the whole division rode during the day and night, in a severe storm, to Baltimore.

Reaching that city on the morning of the 7th, the regiment was quartered in the cavalry stables at Camp Carroll till the 13th, when it marched through the city and with two other regiments of the brigade took passage on the steamer Oriental for Savannah, Ga. Stopping at Fortress Monroe for supplies, the steamer sailed thence on the 15th, and four days later reached the mouth of the Savannah river, after a rough passage. There it waited till the 23d for a pilot to guide it through the partially removed obstructions and torpedoes, when it steamed up to the city and the following morning the regiment debarked. Sherman's army, which then occupied the city, was about departing on the march through the Carolinas, and after being quartered in a vacant warehouse for a few days the Thirty-eighth encamped on the outskirts of the town at the edge of a swamp.

The calls on the regiment for fatigue, patrol and picket duty were incessant till the 4th of March, when the brigade assembled, moved through the streets and the Thirty-eighth with two other regiments embarked on the steamer Ashland the following day. Sailing at once to Hilton Head, orders were received to report at Wilmington, N. C., which had just been captured by General Terry, and sailing on the 7th the Ashland reached that city on the 10th. On reporting to General Terry, Lieutenant Colonel Richardson was directed to proceed with his command to Morehead City, and on reaching that point the following afternoon cars were taken for Newbern en route for Kinston, where General Slocum was being opposed by the Confederates, who hoped to defeat his army before the arrival of Sherman's.

On reaching Newbern, however, it was learned that Slocum had proved victorious, and the service of the brigade not being needed it went into camp in the vicinity till the 13th, when it returned to

Morehead City and encamped in a burying-ground. Morehead being the base of supplies for Sherman's army, the regiment found ample employ in unloading vessels, loading cars, and the other duties naturally falling to it; which duties continued till the base of supplies was changed. On the 8th of April camp was broken and the Thirty-eighth with another regiment of its brigade took cars to Newbern and thence on to Goldsboro, which was reached next morning, and on the departure of Sherman's army the following day the regiment was assigned to duty in town, four companies as provost guard and the remainder in care of commissary stores and the like. This duty continued till the 1st of May, when the command was relieved and on the 2d took cars to Morehead City, where on the 4th it embarked on the transport Thetis with another regiment and a cargo of horses. The voyage this time was by way of Hilton Head to Savannah, where on the 7th the regiment went into camp west of the city, taking the place of other troops in doing the light duties which were required of the military under the able administration of affairs by General Grover. Major Allen was provost marshal of the city, and the time passed very slowly during the long hot days while the regiment waited orders to proceed homeward.

These came at last, and after considerable delay the rolls were prepared, the recruits were transferred to the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts, and then came another wait till transportation could be obtained. The small blockade-running steamer Fairbanks was finally available, June 30, and the regiment went aboard, steaming slowly to Boston, which was reached late at night of the 6th of July. The soldiers were then ordered to Gallop's Island, where they were quartered in the barracks till the 13th, when they were paid and mustered out. The regiment then proceeded in a body to Cambridge, where a rousing reception was tendered by the citizens, after which the members dispersed to their homes.

THE THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-ninth Regiment encamped at Lynnfield, each of the companies with the exception of A and G being recruited from single towns and coming to camp in an advanced state of organization. Company D was the first to be mustered, at different times during the month of July, 1862; from the 12th to the 25th of August seven others were ready for the mustering officer, and on the 2d of September G and H completed the list. Colonel Timothy Ingraham was at first designated to command the organization, but he was commissioned colonel of the Thirty-eighth and on the 1st of September Colonel Davis took command of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, which was transferred to Camp Stanton at Boxford as soon as its quota was filled. There it remained for but a few days, setting out for Washington September 6, with the following roster of officers:—

Colonel, P. Stearns Davis of Cambridge; lieutenant colonel, Charles L. Peirson of Salem; major, Henry M. Tremlett of Boston; surgeon, Calvin G. Page of Boston; assistant surgeons, James L. Chipman of Milford and Henry H. Mitchell of East Bridgewater; chaplain, Edward Beecher French of Chatham; adjutant, Emery Washburn, Jr.; quartermaster, Edward E. White, both of Cambridge; sergeant major, C. Henry Chapman of Providence, R. I.; quartermaster sergeant, H. B. Leighton of Cambridge; hospital steward, Frederick Harvey of Dorchester; principal musician, George Mark of Quincy.

Company A—Captain, George S. Nelson; first lieutenant, Henry W. Moulton; second lieutenant, George H. Wiley, all of South Danvers.

Company B, Roxbury—Captain, William W. Graham; first lieutenant, William T. Spear; second lieutenant, Julius M. Swain.

Company C, Medford—Captain, John Hutchins; first lieutenant, Perry Colman; second lieutenant, Isaac F. R. Hosea.

Company D, Quincy—Captain, Edward A. Spear; first lieutenant, William G. Sheen; second lieutenant, Charles H. Porter.

Company E, Somerville—Captain, Frederic R. Kinsley; first lieutenant, Joseph J. Giles; second lieutenant, Willard C. Kinsley.

Company F, Taunton—Captain, Joseph J. Cooper; first lieutenant, Isaac D. Paul; second lieutenant, John D. Reed.

Company G—Captain, Ezra J. Trull of Watertown; first lieutenant, Charles W. Thompson of Boston; second lieutenant, C. Henry Chapman of Cambridge.

Company H—Captain, Charles N. Hunt of Quincy; first lieutenant, Robert Rhodes; second lieutenant, Robert Williams, both of Dorchester.

Company I, Natick—Captain, Ephraim H. Brigham; first lieutenant, Simon Mulligan; second lieutenant, William H. Brown.

Company K, Woburn—Captain, John I. Richardson; first lieutenant, Luke R. Tidd; second lieutenant, Luther F. Wyman.

The regiment went by way of Boston, New York and Philadelphia to Washington. While passing through Baltimore it was ordered by General Wool to Ellicott's Mills, Md., but as it was without camp equipage or transportation the order was countermanded, and the national capital was reached on the 8th of September. After passing one night in the city, the regiment crossed the Potomac by Long Bridge and proceeded to Camp Chase, on Arlington Hights, where it formed part of a temporary brigade under General Henry S. Briggs, the other regiments in the brigade being the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts, Tenth Vermont, Eleventh New Hampshire and Twenty-first Connecticut.

After remaining there until the 12th, the regiment changed its camp to a piece of woods near Fort Tillinghast and took up the duty of picketing the section between that fortification and Fort Craig, the next fort in the chain. This assignment lasted but two days, when two regiments of the brigade, the Thirty-ninth and Tenth, with Battery D of the First Pennsylvania Light Artillery, were ordered to Edwards Ferry on the Potomac to guard a 13-mile section of the river from Seneca Creek to Conrad's Ferry, the detail being under command of Colonel Davis. The Tenth halted at Seneca Creek while the Thirty-ninth and the battery proceeded to the Ferry where on the 17th they took position for the protection of the river. General George Stoneman soon after took command of the troops in that vicinity, returning Colonel Davis to the command of his regiment, and in the routine duty of guarding the fords, the time passed till the 12th of October. On that day the regiment was concentrated at Conrad's Ferry in the hope of intercepting Stuart, whose cavalry column had been making a circuit in the rear of the Army of the Potomac, but the daring leader with his brave detachment crossed the river at White's Ford, less than two miles above, and was safe on the Virginia side without a blow having been struck to check his successful retreat. The regiment was ordered October 14 to Seneca Creek, and three days after arriving there it became part of a brigade under command of General Cuvier Grover, comprising the Thirty-ninth, Tenth Vermont, Fourteenth New Hampshire and Twenty-third Maine Regiments, to which Company F of the First Rhode Island Cavalry and a section of Battery D were temporarily attached. Colonel Davis with his command marched on the 20th to Muddy Branch, three miles south of the Creek, where the regiment remained for three weeks, furnishing a daily detail of 100 for picket duty. On the 11th of November Colonel Davis took command of the brigade, and gathering the regiments scattered along the river marched to Offut's Cross Roads, within 16 miles of Washington, where on the 14th a camp of instruction was formed and occupied till the 21st of December. Then the command by a single day's march returned to Poolesville, going into camp near the village for winter quarters. Colonel Davis continued in command of the brigade till the 5th of January, 1863, when it was ascertained that Colonel Jewett of the Tenth Vermont was the senior officer, and he took the command, Colonel Davis returning to his regiment. The winter camp was occupied till the middle of April, when the Thirty-ninth bade adieu to the brigade and marched for Washirgton. The capital was reached on the 17th, and there the regiment remained on guard and patrol duty, till after the battle of Gettysburg had been fought.

Early in the evening of July 9 the regiment took cars for Point of Rocks, opposite Harper's Ferry, where it arrived 24 hours after and at once climbed to Maryland Hights and bivouacked. A day or two later it was brigaded with the Eighth, Forty-sixth and Fifty-first Massachusetts—nine months' regiments whose enlistment had nearly or quite expired but who had volunteered their services to assist in driving the Confederate army from the loyal states. The brigade, which was commanded by General Henry S. Briggs, marched toward Funkstown, late in the evening of the 12th, where on the following day it joined the Army of the Potomac, confronting the Confederates under General Lee. It was attached as a provisional brigade to the Second Division, First Corps, General Robinson commanding the division and General Newton the corps.

Next morning the Southern army was found to have recrossed the Potomac, and after advancing to Williamsport the Union army began a parallel movement southward by way of Berlin, where it crossed the river, through White Plains, Warrenton and Bealton to Rappahannock Station, where the Thirty-ninth arrived on the 27th of July. The nine-months' regiments had now returned to Massachusetts, and at Bealton the Thirty-ninth was attached to the First Brigade of the same division, its associate regiments being the Thirteenth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Maine, Ninety-fourth and One Hundred and Fourth New York and One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania. The command of the brigade was at that time held by Colonel Coulter of the Eleventh Pennsylvania, but passed at short intervals to General Briggs, Colonel Davis, Colonel T. F. McCoy of the One Hundred and Seventh, and Colonel Samuel H. Leonard of the Thirteenth, who held it during the autumn and winter.

Buford's cavalry crossed the river August 1, the Thirty-ninth following them across and intrenching on the south bank, where they remained for a week, returning to the north side on the 8th and encamping there till the 16th. They then moved to Stevensburg, halting for a week, marching thence to Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where with some changes of position they remained till the 9th of October. Then the movement northward began, the regiment fording the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford on the 11th, covering the crossing there for a day and then marching in haste to Centerville, which was reached at noon of the 14th. The two armies were now confronting each other on the old battle-fields in that vicinity, and that afternoon the Thirty-ninth moved out to Bull Run and went on picket. About noon of the next day the outposts were drawn in and the regiment marched to Cub Run, where before camp could be pitched it was ordered out to the support of the picket line. No engagement transpired, and after waiting for some days in hourly expectation of a battle the regiment on the 19th marched to Haymarket, near Thoroughfare Gap, and next day passed through the Gap, encamping there till the 24th. By this time the Confederate army had fallen back behind the Rappahannock and General Meade had moved his forces in that direction, leaving detachments to repair and guard the railroad by which supplies for his army must be forwarded. The Thirty-ninth moved to Kettle Run October 24, where they were detailed to guard the railroad bridge, and remained till the 4th of November. The 8th found them again in the vicinity of Rappahannock Station, and next day they reached Licking Run, where they encamped till the 23d.

The Mine Run campaign was then under consideration, and preliminary to that movement the regiment marched to Rappahannock Station once more, so that when the Army of the Potomac set forth on Thanksgiving morning, the 26th, it was in its place in the First Corps. On the morning of the 28th the enemy were encountered near Mine Run, the regiment being on the right of its division, in the center of the line of battle, with two companies deployed as skirmishers. Its only loss was one man wounded on picket, though the command suffered much from the inclement weather during the four days that with slight changes of position it remained before the enemy in order of battle. Falling back with the army at night of December 1, the regiment reached Germania Ford that evening and the following day its corps covered the crossing of the Fifth and Sixth Corps, after which it followed toward the old camps, the Thirty-ninth being the last regiment of the First Corps to recross the river, its left wing crossing in the ponton boats. Encamping on the 3d near Kelly's Ford, the regiment for a time occupied log cabins which the Confederates had erected some time previous for their own winter quarters; but on the 24th it was advanced to Mitchell's Station, the extreme southern outpost of the Army of the Potomac, where it constructed other quarters and remained till the opening of the spring campaign of 1864.

In the consolidation of the Army of the Potomac to three corps, preliminary to that movement, the First Corps was one of those discontinued, General Robinson's Division being made the Second Division, Fifth Corps. The brigades were little changed in their make-up, the First being still commanded by Colonel Leonard, and in addition to the two Bay State regiments was composed of the Sixteenth Maine, One Hundred and Fourth New York, Ninetieth and One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania. The story of the breaking of camp and the march to the Wilderness battle-field on the 4th and 5th of May is similar to that of other regiments of the corps, which crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford. The brigade was in lead of the division on the 5th, and after passing most of the forenoon near the Lacy house was ordered at 1 o'clock to the support of General Griffin, who had attacked Ewell's advance on the

Orange turnpike, and had been repulsed. The arrival of the Second Division, Fifth Corps, restored the line of battle and the enemy were driven from that portion of the field, which remained debatable ground until the end of the battle. Position was then taken at the front and later in the afternoon the brigade made an assault on the enemy, but there was a failure of other troops to co-operate and no good results were accomplished, although the brigade suffered a loss of about 300 in killed, wounded and missing, of which the regiment had two killed and 18 wounded.

Colonel Peter Lyle of the Ninetieth Pennsylvania took command of the brigade on the 6th, Colonel Leonard being ill, and led it during the remainder of the campaign. It was relieved in the morning of the 6th and went to the rear, near the Lacy house, but in a short time was sent to the left to hold the Brock road, in continuation of the Second Corps line, and formed part of the command of General Birney, where it intrenched and remained till the movement toward Spottsylvania began at night of the 7th. General Cutler's Division, followed by Robinson's, led the column, next to the cavalry, in this movement, and next morning as Spottsylvania Court House was approached the enemy's cavalry, artillery, and finally Anderson's (formerly Longstreet's) Corps disputed the advance. The division was formed with Lyle's Brigade on the left of the road to the Court House in column of regiments, and advanced against the Confederate position, but the intrenchments were too strong and too heavily manned, and after an obstinate contest, during which the Thirty-ninth hung to the position close up to the enemy, the division was flanked and forced to fall back, the Maryland Brigade, which had been in reserve, checking the advance of the Confederates. General Robinson being severely wounded at this time, and General Baxter commanding a brigade having been wounded in the Wilderness, General H. H. Lockwood, who had just been assigned to duty with the Army of the Potomac, was placed in command of the division; but two days later he was ordered to duty near Washington, when the division was broken up, one of its brigades being assigned to each of the other three divisions, the First Brigade being attached to the Fourth Division, of which General Cutler had succeeded to the command after the fatal wounding of General Wadsworth at the Wilderness.

Another engagement in which the Fifth Corps took a prominent part occurred on the 10th, in which the Thirty-ninth suffered severely, lying in front of the works, exposed to a heavy fire, and taking an active part in the assault. In the two engagements of the 8th and 10th at Laurel Hill the loss of the regiment reached 135 in killed, wounded and missing, six being killed on the 8th and nine on the 10th. The first officer of the regiment to fall in action was First Lieutenant Isaac D. Paul, who was mortally wounded on the 8th and died soon after in the hands of the enemy, while Lieutenant Colonel Peirson was wounded on the 10th. There were a few casualties, one man being killed, on the 12th, in the assault upon the hostile lines, the Thirty-ninth being in support. After the repulse the regiment was moved to the left to maintain connection with the Sixth Corps, a part of which had been withdrawn to support the Second Corps in its assault at the Angle. The next night the Fifth Corps moved around through the forest in a heavy rain to the Union left, and in that vicinity the Thirty-ninth remained, making demonstrations but not becoming engaged, till the movement toward the North Anna on the 21st. When this movement began the pickets were necessarily left behind to conceal the absence of the main body till it should be well on its way, and several members of the regiment were captured by the enemy in consequence.

The North Anna was reached on the 23d, and during the afternoon was crossed at Jericho Ford without much opposition. Line of battle was formed half a mile from the river, but before all of Cutler's Division was in position the Confederates delivered an attack which was repulsed, the Thirty-ninth taking a share in the fighting, having one man killed and some wounded. Various changes of position occurred during the three days which followed, while the two armies confronted each other, and the regiment was for a portion of the time under fire; but at night of the 26th the river was recrossed and the progress of the Union army to the left was continued. While across the North Anna the Thirty-ninth had been surprised and gratified to welcome back to duty those of their members who had been made prisoners at Laurel Hill on the 8th, who with other Union prisoners of war had been recaptured by General Sheridan's cavalry at Beaver Dam while en route for Richmond.

During the next few days the regiment was continually on the march or the picket line, but not till the 30th at Bethesda Church did it again face the foe. There it took position, intrenched, and remained till the 5th of June, with almost daily skirmishing, but no general action and no fatal casualties to its members. The movement on the 5th was some miles to the rear and left, in preparation for the crossing of the Chickahominy; but before entering upon an undertaking of so vast proportions as the proposed transfer of the Army of the Potomac south of the James, General Grant allowed the weary troops a few days of very much needed rest, although the operations of the two armies in front of Cold Harbor were continually going on. Lieutenant Colonel Peirson returned to the regiment on the 10th, and at that time the Fifth Corps was again reorganized into four divisions, commanded respectively by Generals Griffin, Ayers, Crawford and Cutler. Under this arrangement Colonel Lyle's command became the First Brigade, Third Division. While on the march on the 11th the Thirty-ninth Regiment was transferred to the Second Brigade, but within an hour was returned to the First, where it remained.

During the 11th and 12th the Fifth Corps moved south to Long Bridge, where it crossed the Chickahominy, and turned sharply to the west, moving in the direction of Richmond till the Confederate outposts were encountered near White Oak Swamp. The division then deployed covering the roads leading toward Richmond, so as to give the impression of a movement in force against the Southern capital from this direction, while in fact the Army of the Potomac, protected from observation, moved swiftly past on its way to the James river. The other corps being well out of the way, General Warren withdrew his command after dark of the 13th and followed, crossing the James at Wilcox Landing on the morning of the 16th, and after an all-night march reached the scene of action in front of Petersburg on the morning of the 17th. That day was consumed in getting the corps into the best position for the active work contemplated, and the regiment passed the night in a ravine well up toward the enemy's outposts, where several members were wounded and one was killed by musketry. Next morning an advance of the corps pressed the Confederates back across the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad to their inner line of works: but the contemplated assault on these was given up, and the Thirty-ninth, taking position near the Marshall house, and establishing their picket line at a point afterward known as the Crater, sheltered themselves with a strong line of earthworks.

The regiment remained here till the 24th, meeting almost daily losses from sharp-shooters, so that when the movement to the rear and left was made the list of casualties since reaching Petersburg amounted to five killed and a large number wounded. The next location was in the neighborhood of the Jerusalem Plank Road at the left of the Union line, and in that vicinity the command remained for several weeks. It was strengthened in numbers on the 25th of June by the transfer from the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment, whose term of service was about expiring, of 241 veterans and recruits, 125 of whom were present for duty, and on the 13th of July 103 were in like manner transferred from the Thirteenth Massachusetts.

A sad loss came to the regiment on the 11th of July, when a shell from the Confederate Fort Mahone, better known as Fort Damnation, exploded in the regimental head-quarters, mortally wounding Colonel Davis, who died before he could be taken to the hospital. "A pure patriot, a brave and faithful soldier, none more respected among his fellows," was the testimony of one who knew him intimately in the camp and field. The day following his death the regiment moved into a large earthwork on the west side of the Jerusalem Plank Road, a third of a mile south of Fort Sedgwick, which was named Fort Davis in his honor, and remained there for a month, strengthening the works and picketing the front. It was relieved August 15 by colored troops of the Ninth Corps and moved to the rear, preparatory to the demonstration against the Weldon Railroad which was to result so disastrously to the Thirty-ninth.

The movement began on the morning of the 18th and the railroad was reached at 9.30 o'clock by Griffin's Division, followed by Ayres's. These two divisions were in advance of Crawford's, Cutler's following, and while they were engaged in the destruction of the railroad the latter formed on the right of Ayers's Division, with which Lyle's Brigade connected. Soon after the corps was in position General Heth of the Confederate army attacked Ayers and Lyle with great energy, and both were forced back temporarily, though the ground was recovered and the assailants were finally repulsed with heavy loss. The Thirty-ninth had six killed, some made prisoners, and many wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Peirson very severely,—the regiment being left in command of Captain F. R. Kinsley. First Lieutenant Spear was mortally wounded. The position occupied was intrenched during the night, and as anticipated a more determined rebel attack was made the following day. The advances in front of the Thirty-ninth were repelled, but late in the afternoon General Mahone broke through the Union skirmish line to the right of Crawford's Division and secured a position on the flank and in the rear of Lyle's Brigade. The latter, driven from their works by the artillery fire from the Union batteries, could only run into the enveloping lines of Confederates to be made prisoners. Thus the brigade was almost destroyed, and the division was heavily depleted, the loss of Crawford in the engagement being over 1,800. The loss of the Thirty-ninth in killed was only four, but during the two days its wounded numbered 32 and the missing 245. Among the captured on the 19th was Captain Kinsley, leaving the command of the remnant of the regiment to Captain Nelson.

The Union troops were rallied and the lost ground regained, but next day the Thirty-ninth were withdrawn from the woods where they had fought so heroically, and with other troops formed a line in the open field at the rear, which was intrenched and held, none of the assaults made on this position by the rebels during the 21st meeting with success or causing further loss to the regiment. The Confederates then relinquished the effort to regain possession of the Weldon Railroad, and the Federals proceeded to fortify the vicinity so that any further attempts to dislodge them would have been hopeless. In the month which followed the Thirty-ninth moved from point to point, though never leaving the vicinity.

During this time a final reorganization of the Fifth Corps was made, Cutler's Division being discontinued and its troops attached to Crawford's Division. What had been the First and Second Brigades of the Second Division a year before were consolidated to one brigade under command of Colonel Richard Coulter of the Eleventh Pennsylvania, being known as the Second Brigade, Third Division, Fifth Corps, and consisting of the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Maine, Ninety-seventh and One Hundred and Fourth New York, Eleventh, Eighty-eighth, Ninetieth and One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania Regiments. Subsequently the Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania was assigned to another brigade. In October, Colonel Coulter was relieved from command of the brigade by General Henry Baxter, who had recovered from the wound received at the Wilderness. The One Hundred and Fourth New York Regiment, having no commissioned officers after the battles on the Weldon Railroad, was reinforced with some 300 recruits and placed under command of Captain W. W. Graham of the Thirty-ninth, with Second Lieutenant Charles K. Conn of Woburn as adjutant, and thus officered served through the war as corps headquarters guard.

A reconnaissance to the left, in support of cavalry, was made on the 15th of September, and on its return the brigade was detailed as garrison for the forts at the left of the Union line, the Thirty-ninth with some of the small regiments being assigned to Fort Dushane in the flank line of works, beside which the regiment encamped. Another reconnaissance occurred on the 29th, ending with a skirmish at Poplar Spring Church, and next day the regiment took position inside Fort Dushane, where it remained till October 16. It then moved to the vicinity of Fort Wadsworth in the front line of works, garrisoning Fort Conahey for a few days at the close of the month, but with that exception remaining near Fort Wadsworth till the 5th of December, when it again moved to the rear to join the Fifth Corps in an expedition. The regiment was then commanded by Major Tremlett, who on the 5th of November had returned from duty at the Massachusetts draft rendezvous.

This expedition was sent southward to destroy the Weldon Railroad in that direction, as the Confederates had been using it to within a few miles of Petersburg, and set forth on the morning of the 7th, the Thirty-ninth leading the infantry column. Next day the regiment picketed the Halifax road at its junction with the Jerusalem Plank Road over which the column was passing, following during the night and joining the main body at Jarrett's Station, where the work of destruction was begun. There it again went on picket, and when the column started on its return on the 10th the Thirty-ninth were designated as the rear guard. The return began about noon of the 11th, and during the day there were several exchanges of shots with the enemy's cavalry, while four members of the regiment who fell out exhausted were made prisoners by the hostile horsemen hovering in the rear of the retreating column. The return march ended near night of the 12th, and four days later winter quarters beside the Jerusalem Plank Road were occupied.

Early in the morning of February 5, 1865, the regiment was ordered to the Gurley House where it joined the corps for another expedition, marching at 8 o'clock toward Dinwiddie Court House, within two miles of which it halted at night. As usual the regiment went on picket, but next morning was withdrawn and followed the brigade in its march toward Hatcher's Run, crossing which in the afternoon order of battle was formed with the Thirty-ninth on the right of the first line. The advance which followed encountered the enemy in force and the line was intrenched at Dabney's Mills. An engagement took place, in which General Crawford's Division, after gaining some advantages, was forced to fall back. The fighting was renewed the following day, though a severe storm prevailed, the Thirty-ninth being on the skirmish line and driving the Confederate skirmishers back to their main works. An attack late in the afternoon was not successful, and the contest was abandoned, though the Union lines were extended to the Run, and the brigade a few days after removed its camp to that vicinity.

The regiment still remained under the command of Major Tremlett, Lieutenant Colonel Peirson being disabled by his wound. In consequence of that disability he was mustered out under a General Order of the War Department January 4, 1865, having been commissioned but not mustered as colonel of the regiment. Several reviews were held during March, in which the Thirty-ninth participated,—one on the 9th by Major General Robinson, the former division commander; a corps review on the 14th by General Warren; one before the Secretary of War on the 16th, and another by President Lincoln on the 25th. On the latter occasion the regiment with other troops from its vicinity had been ordered very early in the morning toward the right to assist in the recovery of Fort Stedman, which had been captured by a dash from the Confederate lines; their services not being needed they marched back to the Gurley House where they were reviewed by the President and afterward took position in support of a contemplated attack by the Sixth Corps; but that movement was carried no further than to gain the enemy's skirmish line, and late in the evening the regiment with its division returned to the camp near Hatcher's Run.

The final campaign of the war, so far as the Thirty-ninth were concerned, began on the morning of the 29th of March, when the regiment broke camp long before light and during the day marched to the left till the Boydtown Plank Road was reached, where the enemy were found in some force but were driven out, the Fifth Corps holding the position till morning of the 31st, the Thirty-ninth being on picket during the entire time. Then an advance was made to the vicinity of White Oak Road, over a difficult branch of Gravelly Run, where a heavy attack was made by the Confederates under the direction of General Lee in person, who was on the scene anxious to protect his only remaining lines of communication, threatened by this vigorous movement. Before the fierce onset in front and on the flank, Ayers's Division which was in advance gave way, followed by Crawford's which had been placed in support a few hundred yards in the rear. The Thirty-ninth, having won renown on many a skirmish line, were deployed and thrown forward to check if possible the advance of the enemy till the broken lines could be reformed. The attempt was desperate and fruitless. The thin skirmish line was swept back with the loss of many of its bravest and best. Major Tremlett received a wound necessitating immediate amputation of his leg, from the effects of which he died on the 6th of June; Captain Willard C. Kinsley also received a wound from which he died the following day. Two enlisted men were killed on the field, while the loss in wounded was large. The casualty to Major Tremlett devolved the command of the regiment upon Captain Cooper, who continued in that capacity till the close of the campaign.

The arrival of reinforcements finally enabled General Warren to regain the lost ground and make a further advance, moving his corps to the assistance of General Sheridan, who with his cavalry was at close quarters with the enemy at Dinwiddie Court House. During the night General Pickett, the Confederate commander, fell back to Five Forks, and there next day he was attacked and routed, most of his command being captured. The Thirty-ninth occupied a position in the front line of Crawford's Division, on the extreme right of the Fifth Corps, and did not suffer severely though engaged till after dark. Next day the march was continued toward the northwest, the Southside Railroad being crossed and a halt made at night near Hickanock Creek, where the enemy exchanged shots but disappeared soon after a skirmish line had been established by the Thirty-ninth. There were other slight skirmishes during the week that followed while the Fifth Corps with the rest of the Army of the Potomac followed up and closed in about the dwindling Army of Northern Virginia. After the latter surrendered the Thirty-ninth with other troops remained at Appomattox till the work of paroling was completed, starting on the 15th of April on the return to Petersburg. At Blacks and Whites Station on the Southside Railroad a halt was made on the 21st, and the regiment remained there till the 1st of May. During this time some of its members who had been prisoners in the hands of the enemy returned to duty, including Captain F. R. Kinsley, who resumed command.

Setting out on the 1st of May, the regiment marched to Arlington Hights by way of Petersburg, Richmond and Fredericksburg, encamping near Fort Albany on the 12th. The routine of camp life there was broken on the 23d by the grand review of the Army of the Potomac in Washington, and directly afterward the disbanding of the army began. The recruits having been transferred to the Thirty-second Massachusetts, the muster out of the original members of the Thirty-ninth took place on the 2d of June, and two days later the regiment crossed the Potomac for the last time and took transportation from Washington for Boston, being quartered in the barracks at Readville on the 6th. On that day Colonel Tremlett died at his home in Boston from the effects of his wound, and the news of his fate brought much sadness to the members of the regiment, by whom he was held in high esteem. He had been commissioned lieutenant colonel and colonel, but not mustered to the offices.

After a week in camp at Readville the regiment was paid and discharged, closing an honorable record. It is worthy of mention that of the 250 lives which it gave for its country, 111 were lost in Confederate prison pens.

THE FORTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Fortieth Regiment began to gather at Camp Edwin M. Stanton, Lynnfield, early in August, 1862, the first company, B, being filled and mustered on the 22d, Company A the day following, two others on the 31st, two on the 1st of September, three on the 3d, and the last, G, on the 5th. Major Burr Porter of the United States Army, who had served with distinction on General Fremont's staff, was selected for colonel, but did not join the command till after it reached Washington; previous to his arrival it was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Dalton, an experienced militia officer, under whose lead it left Massachusetts September 8, reaching Washington at night of the 11th and the following day marching to Fort Ethan Allen, on the Virginia side of the Potomac near Chain Bridge. The regiment was officered as follows:—

Colonel, Burr Porter of New York; lieutenant colonel, Joseph A. Dalton of Salem; major, Joseph M. Day of Barnstable; surgeon, Oliver A. Brewster of Pittsfield; assistant surgeons, Andrew M. Smith of Williamstown and Jonathan Cass of Great Barrington; chaplain, J. Henry Thayer; adjutant, A. Parker Browne, both of Salem; quartermaster, Edward Hitchings, of Saugus; sergeant major, Daniel E. Bowen; quartermaster sergeant, Charles A. Campbell, both of Chelsea; commissary sergeant, Edmund D. Bigelow of Boston; hospital steward, Sidney A. Merriam of Topsfield; principal musician, Martin Cunniff of Salem.

Company A—Captain, James T. Lurvey of Lowell; first lieutenant, Eugene A. Albee of Marlboro; second lieutenant, Charles B. Leathe of Reading.

Company B—Captain, Daniel H. Johnson, Jr.; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Webb; second lieutenant, George C. Bancroft, all of Salem.

Company C, Lawrence—Captain, Stephen D. Stokes; first lieutenant, Eugene J. Mason; second lieutenant, John F. Weare.

Company D—Captain, Henry F. Danforth of Salem; first lieutenant, Stephen C. Rose of Marblehead; second lieutenant, John Pollock of Salem.

Company E—Captain, Charles A. Jackson of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Oreb F. Mitchell; second lieutenant, Southworth Loring, both of Middleboro.

Company F—Captain, Reuben L. Garlick; first lieutenant, William H. Cundy; second lieutenant, George F. Howard, all of Boston.

Company G—Captain, George E. Marshall; first lieutenant, William A. Smith, both of Chelsea; second lieutenant, Charles G. Cox of Salem.

Company H—Captain, Horatio Jenkins, Jr., of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Wisner Park; second lieutenant, Eugene H. Richards, both of Attleboro.

Company I—Captain, William H. Harper of Sandwich; first lieutenant, Benjamin H. Manning of Marshfield; second lieutenant, Hartwell W. Freeman of Sandwich.

Company K, Beverly—Captain, Edward L. Giddings; first lieutenant, John F. Piper; second lieutenant, Leonard G. Dennis.

While encamped at Fort Ethan Allen the Fortieth was nominally a part of General Abercrombie's Brigade; but that organization was a rather indefinite one, comprising whatever troops chanced to be located in the vicinity of Chain Bridge, and the regiment had no association with and little knowledge of the other troops in its neighborhood. As other regiments arrived and the force in the defenses increased it was reorganized, the Fortieth being moved to Munson's Hill, five miles to the south on the Leesburg and Alexandria turnpike. A week later it was advanced to Miner's Hill, three miles further to the front, just outside the line of forts forming the Washington defenses, and near the village of Falls Church. There it was attached to the Second Brigade of Abercrombie's Division, commanded by General Robert Cowdin, the regiments associated with the Fortieth in the brigade being the Eleventh Rhode Island, Twenty-second Connecticut and Fifteenth Virginia. The early history of the regiment was not marked by activity. It remained in camp near Miner's Hill, picketing the front in that vicinity, till the 28th of December, when about an hour before midnight the brigade was called upon to repair at once to Mills Cross Roads, near which the Confederate cavalry under General Stuart had made a dash upon the Union lines; but the command was only in time to capture a small rear guard, the main body of the enemy having disappeared. Returning to camp next evening, the regiment remained there till February 12, 1863, when it was moved to the vicinity of Hunter's Chapel, going into quarters there and picketing the roads in that vicinity.

On the adjournment of Congress, March 4, without the nomination of Colonel Cowdin to be brigadier having been confirmed, that officer's commission expired by limitation and he returned to Massachusetts, when Colonel Porter, as senior officer, took command of the brigade, leaving the Fortieth again under Lieutenant Colonel Dalton. Camp was broken at 9 o'clock in the evening of the 30th of March, and the regiment set out through a driving storm of snow and wind for Vienna, 15 miles distant, making the distance through forests and over execrable roads and in intense darkness in four hours. The regiment remained on outpost duty there till April 11, when it returned to quarters, receiving for its arduous efforts the compensation of a complimentary notice in general orders from department head-quarters. Four days after with its brigade it was ordered to Alexandria, marched thither early in the morning and at once embarked on transports, bound for Suffolk, Va., then besieged by General Longstreet. That point was reached about midnight, and the following day the Fortieth with the rest of its division formed camp outside the town near the Nansemond river.

The regiment at once became an active part of the defense, and occupied various positions in the works surrounding the town, but it was not till the 24th that it marched out with a column under command of General Corcoran by way of the Edenton road in search of the enemy. As he was found in force, and the intention was not to bring on an engagement, the column returned to its position within the works. The regiment took part in another reconnaissance on the 3d of May, and the day following, the siege having been raised by General Longstreet's retreat, the Fortieth with other troops under General Keyes set out for West Point, reaching there on the 7th. The regiment was the first to land, and at once deployed as skirmishers, advancing some three miles and establishing a picket line under the direction of General Keyes. Well to the rear of the outposts the main line was intrenched, and that general position was maintained during the month. On the 31st the command set out for Yorktown, reaching there June 1 and remaining till the 9th, when it marched to Williamsburg, camping on the battle-field. On the following day the Fortieth were detailed to make an excursion across the Chickahominy river and as far as Jamestown Island, returning to the brigade on the 13th after having marched 75 miles. Two days later the force moved up the Peninsula to White House Landing, and on the 1st of July the Fortieth led the Fourth Corps to Baltimore Cross Roads.

Colonel Porter's brigade was called into action during the evening of the 2d to support the brigade of Colonel West, which had been attacked by the enemy and was falling back in confusion. A lively skirmish ensued, in which the Fortieth had the lion's share and won credit. General Keyes's movement was abandoned on the 8th: the regiment, which had led much of the advance, formed the rear guard when the retrograde movement began, and after two days' severe marching reached Yorktown. With no more than an hour's rest it embarked on transports for Washington, passing through that city the evening of the 11th and reaching Frederick, Md., by rail during the night. There the brigade broke up, the time of the nine-months' regiments of which it was principally composed having expired, and Colonel Porter returned temporarily to the command of the Fortieth, with which he reported to the Eleventh Corps, then with the Army of the Potomac following Lee's Army ot Northern Virginia back into the Old Dominion as the result of the battle of Gettysburg. The regiment accompanied the army across the Potomac and as far as Warrenton, going thence to Catlett's Station, where on the 6th of August orders were received to report to Alexandria and take transport for South Carolina. At this time Colonel Porter had left the regiment, having returned to service in the regular army, and his successor was not immediately commissioned.

The regiment embarked on the 7th, and six days later debarked at Folly Island, Charleston Harbor. It went into the trenches at Fort Wagner on the 15th, and remained there till the stronghold was evacuated by the Confederates. Here the command lost its first member killed in action, Second Lieutenant Augustine F. Webb of Salem, on the 20th of August, while five men were wounded. For some time after the evacuation the active duty of the regiment was not noteworthy. The new commander, Colonel Guy V. Henry, promoted from lieutenant of artillery in the regular service, arrived on the 10th of November. Major Day had resigned August 25, and that vacancy was filled by the promotion of Adjutant Browne. On the 13th of November the regiment set out on an expedition to Kraivah and Seabrook Islands, during which there was some sharp skirmishing with the enemy, but no serious casualties in the regiment. After two or three days' absence the command returned to camp, where it remained till January, 1864.

At that time the regiment enjoyed a high repute for excellence in drill and discipline, as a result of which it was selected for service as mounted infantry. It left camp on the morning of the 16th of January, marched to Stone Landing and took transports for Hilton Head, at which point it debarked on the 18th, going into camp outside the fortifications. Horses and the proper equipments were issued to the men on the 21st, and they began drilling in the new arm of service with zeal. But little time was allowed for this educational work. The regiment embarked for Jacksonville, Fla., on the 4th of February, reaching there on the 7th and taking possession of the town without opposition. What was known as the Light Brigade was organized, composed of the Fortieth, the Independent Battalion Massachusetts Cavalry (formerly part of the First Regiment) and Battery B, First United States Artillery, Colonel Henry acting brigadier. The regiment was placed under command of Major Day. Lieutenant Colonel Dalton having resigned a few days previous. This vacancy was filled later by the commissioning of Charles L. Chandler of Brookline.

The brigade began its advance on the afternoon of the 8th, and at midnight the Independent Battalion, supported by the Fortieth, captured a Confederate battery of four guns with all its belongings at Ten Mile Run without the loss of a man. Company H was left in charge of the capture and the column pushed on to Baldwin where two more guns were taken in like manner. On the 10th an advance was made to Barber's Ford, where the enemy were defeated in a skirmish and driven to Sanderson, the regiment losing one killed and two wounded. Early next morning, while en route for Lake City, the enemy's pickets were encountered and the force proved so strong that the Union column fell back some six miles, where it remained encamped for three days, when the Light Brigade went to Starke. A detachment of 52 men from the Fortieth under Captain Marshall captured Gainsville on the 15th, with a large quantity of public stores, but the little force was soon after attacked by three times its own number. Captain Marshall hastily formed barricades of cotton bales behind which he placed his men, and without loss repulsed the attacking party, killing and wounding several. On the 18th he rejoined the brigade at Barber's Ford.

The main column under General Seymour having come up, an advance by way of Sanderson began on the morning of the 20th, Colonel Henry with his mounted troops leading. Early in the afternoon, when within two or three miles of Olustee Station, the advance encountered the enemy in a strong position and at so close quarters that it was little better than an ambuscade for the Federal soldiers. The latter fought at a serious disadvantage, and after a desperate conflict of two or three hours, during which the Union command lost nearly half its number in killed, wounded and prisoners, General Seymour's troops were forced to retire. The Fortieth were during the action placed in various important positions, covering the flanks, supporting the artillery, and the like. They were not so heavily engaged as the infantry, but lost four men killed, 21 wounded and four missing; three horses were shot under Colonel Henry. The column retreated to Jacksonville, the Light Brigade holding an advanced position toward the enemy till the 1st of March, when the Confederates attacked it at Cedar Creek, and after a skirmish the Union outposts withdrew with slight loss. The regiment remained at Three Mile Run for some three weeks, and preparations were being made for a raid, when a considerable part of General Seymour's troops, including the Fortieth Regiment, were summoned to Virginia.

The Light Brigade was therefore broken up, the horses were turned in, the Fortieth became once more an infantry regiment commanded for the time by its gallant colonel, embarked on the 22d for Hilton Head, changed there on the 24th to the steamer S. R. Spaulding, sailed the following day and reached Gloucester Point where they debarked on the 28th and reported to General Butler, then organizing the Army of the James. Various changes occurred about this time among the field officers of the regiment. Lieutenant Colonel Chandler having been transferred to the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts, his place with the Fortieth was filled by the promotion of Major George E. Marshall, dating from April 20. The latter had succeeded Major Browne, resigned March 5, and Captain Jenkins was advanced to the vacant majority.

The Fortieth were assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Tenth Corps, and two days after the landing of the regiment, the brigade under the command of Colonel Henry re-embarked and on the 1st of May sailed up the York river to West Point, where it landed and took position behind intrenchments, the Fortieth re-occupying its camping ground of a year before. The movement being only a diversion, the brigade remained in that vicinity for five days, till the Army of the James had established itself at Bermuda Hundred, when Colonel Henry withdrew his command and on the 6th joined the main force on the James river. On the 9th the regiment took part in an expedition against the Richmond and Petersburg railroad, which it assisted in destroying in the vicinity of Chester, and shared, though not seriously engaged, in the fighting which ensued in the neighborhood of Swift Creek, generally known as the battle of Arrowfield Church. Returning to its intrenchments next morning, it remained there till the 12th, when the Army of the James advanced toward Richmond, the Fortieth leading the right wing and skirmishing most of the day.

Position was taken in front of the enemy's works the following day, and with some changes of location the regiment remained there under the fire of Fort Darling till the morning of the 16th, when the battle of Drewry's Bluff occurred, in which the Fortieth bore their full share, suffering a loss of 10 killed, 42 wounded and 22 missing. Most of the killed and wounded were left in the hands of the Confederates and with the rest of the army the regiment returned to the fortifications at Bermuda Hundred. The Union picket line was captured on the morning of the 20th by the Confederates, and the Fortieth took part in the task of driving back the assailants, losing six killed and 16 wounded. A few days later, in preparation for the movement of a considerable part of the Army of the James to Cold Harbor to join the Army of the Potomac, the Fortieth was made part of the Third Brigade, First Division, Eighteenth Corps. Colonel Henry commanded the brigade, which consisted of the Twenty-first Connecticut, Ninety-second New York, Fifty-eighth and One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania Regiments.

The movement of the Eighteenth Corps, under General "Baldy" Smith, began on the 28th of May, when the Fortieth, with its fellow-regiments, embarked at City Point. It landed at White House on the 30th and marched till midnight, rested for three hours and then pushed forward till early in the afternoon of the 1st of June when it reached Cold Harbor, General Smith forming his corps on the right of the Sixth Corps, which reached the scene about the same time. These two corps were soon ordered forward, some of the enemy's outer intrenchments were carried and the Union lines were established close to his main works. This advantage was gained at heavy cost, the Fortieth losing 12 killed, including Lieutenant

Colonel Marshall and First Lieutenant Bancroft, and a large number wounded, most of whom were brought within the lines during the night. A sharp fire was kept up through the following day, inflicting some casualties, and on the morning of the 3d the regiment joined in the general attack on the Confederate position, and shared in the bloody repulse. The loss was ten killed, including First Lieutenant Edward Carleton of Lawrence, and many wounded. The Fortieth remained with the other troops in front of the impregnable works till the 12th, suffering some casualties, including one killed, when General Smith's command led the way toward Petersburg, whither the scene of carnage was to be transferred.

Going by transports from White House on the 13th, the regiment landed the next day at Point of Rocks on the Appomattox river, and at once advanced upon Petersburg, a division of colored troops in the lead. At evening of the 15th, after a day of skirmishing, an attack was made and some works were captured. From that time the regiment, now sadly reduced in numbers, was constantly under fire and engaged in the siege operations which followed. Its position was at the right of the Union lines, near the river, where on the 24th Colonel Henry's brigade was attacked by the Confederate brigade of Hagood. The assault resulted most disastrously, Hagood's brigade being almost annihilated, and the survivors finding themselves prisoners of war, while the loss of the Fortieth was but two men killed and as many wounded. At the battle of the Crater, on the 30th of July, the regiment, though not heavily engaged, lost nine wounded. Such was the severity of the exposure, sickness and loss from the fire of the enemy that on the 27th of August, when the Eighteenth Corps was relieved by the Tenth, the Fortieth marched out of the trenches with but two officers and 45 enlisted men present for duty. On the following day at the special request of Colonel Henry, the regiment was detached from the brigade for the comparative rest to be obtained during the performance of provost duty at Bermuda Landing, Captain Park taking command of the post.

The detail lasted for a month, during which the strength of the command was measurably increased by the return of convalescents. It was then ordered to the front once more on the 29th of September, and remained on duty along the lines before Bermuda Hundred till the 24th of October, when it rejoined the Third Brigade near

Fort Harrison. On the 30th of September First Lieutenant J. Arthur Fitch of Middleboro was killed in an engagement near Chapin's Bluff, in the vicinity of Fort Harrison, on the east side of the James river. With the exception of a skirmish on the Williamsburg road, October 27, the regiment was not actively engaged during the autumn, and after that event, in which the command lost three men missing, it was for some time encamped in reserve, under command of Captain John Pollock, who was subsequently promoted to major and lieutenant colonel. Major Jenkins was commissioned lieutenant colonel vice Marshall killed in action but was not mustered to either position, being discharged as captain to become lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Cavalry. Captain Charles G. Cox had also been promoted to major, but was obliged to resign on account of wounds; and after the promotion of Pollock to lieutenant colonel, February 4, 1865, Captain Josiah L. Elder of Lynn was advanced to the majority.

The Army of the James was reorganized into the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Corps, December 3, 1864, when Colonel Henry's brigade became the Third of the Third Division, Twenty-fourth Corps. It consisted of the same regiments as before, except that the Second New Hampshire had taken the place of the Ninety-second New York. At the opening of the campaign of 1865, General Ord commanded the Army of the James, General John Gibbon the corps, General Charles Devens the division, and Colonel Samuel H. Roberts of the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York the brigade in the absence on sick leave of Colonel Henry, from which the latter did not again return to active duty with the brigade. At this time, notwithstanding its severe experiences in the past, the regiment enjoyed the distinction of standing first in the corps in discipline and morale, being awarded that position at five successive weekly inspections and afterward barred from the competition. In recognition of this high standing it was excused from furnishing details for outside picket or fatigue duty for five weeks.

Colonel Roberts reported his brigade to General Grant for special service on the 3d of March, 1865, and the following morning it marched through a heavy rain to Deep Bottom Landing, where the Fortieth embarked on the steamer Metacomet and sailed for Fortress Monroe, whence it steamed up the Rappahannock river and on the evening of the 6th landed at Fredericksburg. The regiment was made provost guard for the city, while the rest of the expedition devoted itself to destroying the railroad at Hamilton Crossing and capturing tobacco and public stores of various kinds, which were found there in large quantities. The regiment returned to Fortress Monroe without the loss of a man. This enterprise proving so successful, the same force set out a few days later upon another, proceeding up the Potomac and the Yeocomico rivers to Kinsale Landing. The expedition, however, proved fruitless, and on reaching Point Lookout on the return orders were received from the commander-in-chief for the force to repair to White House Landing and establish a depot of supplies for General Sheridan and his cavalry, then on the way overland to that point from upper Virginia. This was done, a bridge being built across the Pamunkey, and on the 18th the weary riders appeared, crossed the river the following day, and after resting till the 24th set out to join the forces operating against Petersburg and Richmond, the Third Brigade marching to its camps, some 50 miles away.

Signal Hill, near the former location, was reached on the 26th, and there the regiment remained till the fall of Petersburg and the evacuation of Richmond, the division, with one of colored troops from the Twenty-fifth Corps, having been designated to hold the lines on that part of the field while the rest of the Army of the James was operating at the left. On the morning of the 3d of April the division set out for Richmond, which was found abandoned and in flames. The Fortieth Regiment encamped outside the city, changed its location for a more healthful one ten days later, and on the 25th moved to Manchester, where it remained till the 17th of June, when it was mustered out of the national service and started for home. Going to New York by transport and thence by the steamer Connecticut, Readville was reached on the 21st. There the command remained in camp till the 30th, when it was paid off and discharged. The record of the regiment was an especially honorable one; it had but 13 desertions during its varied service—a record which few organizations could equal.

THE FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Forty-first Regiment was the last of the organizations raised under the call of July, 1862, and in fact the last ordinary three-years' volunteer regiment sent out by Massachusetts; the only infantry regiments subsequently enlisted for that term being the two colored and the four veteran regiments authorized in 1863. Its first rendezvous was at Camp Edwin M. Stanton, Lynnfield, but before the organization was completed it was transferred to the camp at Boxford. Its first company, I, was mustered on the 5th of August, 1862, K the following day, A on the 31st, B and C September 4, a part of D on the 6th and E the 20th. From that time enlistment dragged, owing to the filling of the nine-months' quota which was going on at the same time and the heavy draft made by the two calls on the Commonwealth. It was not till the 27th of October that Companies F and H were ready for the mustering officer, G being filled on the 1st of November, completing the organization. On the 5th the regiment left for New York, under orders to report to General N. P. Banks, who was there organizing the force which was to accompany him to New Orleans, where he had been assigned to succeed General Butler in command of the Department of the Gulf. In its march through Boston the regiment was escorted by some civil organizations with which its colonel was connected; reaching New York it encamped for a time at the Park Barracks, after which it was transferred to Long Island where the other troops destined for Louisiana were gathering, and went into camp on the Union Race Course. The commissioned officers at that time connected with the command were as follows:—

Colonel, Thomas E. Chickering; lieutenant colonel, Ansel D. Wass, both of Boston; major, Lorenzo D. Sargent of Lawrence; surgeon, Albert H. Blanchard of Sherborn; assistant surgeons, Daniel S. Allen of Gloucester and Daniel F. Leavitt of South Danvers; chaplain, Henry F. Lane of Lawrence; adjutant, Henry S. Adams of Chicopee;

quartermaster, Charles B. Stoddard of Plymouth; sergeant major, John Rolston of Charlestown; quartermaster sergeant, George A. Fiske, Jr.; commissary sergeant, Charles B. Stone, both of Roxbury; hospital steward, Harry N. Coburn of New Bedford; principal musician, Ai B. Chase of Boston.

Company A, New Bedford—Captain, John F. Vinal; first lieutenant, James W. Hervey; second lieutenant, Eliphalet H. Robbins.

Company B, Lawrence—Captain, Edward L. Noyes; first lieutenant, Cyrus T. Batchelder; second lieutenant, Charles Stone.

Company C—Captain, John L. Swift; first lieutenant, William T. Hodges; second lieutenant, Theodore C. Otis, all of Roxbury.

Company D—Captain, Frederick G. Pope; first lieutenant, William M. Gifford; second lieutenant, William Harris, Jr., all of Boston.

Company E, Boston—Captain, Lyman W. Gould; first lieutenant, Wesley A. Gove; second lieutenant, John H. Weston.

Company F—Captain, G. Frank Stevens of Lawrence; first lieutenant, Henry C. Dane of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Amos Henfield of Salem.

Company G—Captain, William H. Seamans of Roxbury; first lieutenant, David P. Muzzey of Cambridge; second lieutenant, John A. Comerford of Lowell.

Company H—Captain, Francis E. Boyd; first lieutenant, Charles W. C. Rhoades; second lieutenant, John C. Gray, Jr., all of Boston.

Company I—Captain, John C. Wyman; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Talbot, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Frank E. Frothingham of Charlestown.

Company K—Captain, David T. Bunker; first lieutenant, Bradley Dean; second lieutenant, Charles W. Lovett, Jr., all of Boston.

The regiment embarked on the steamer North Star, which sailed from New York on the 4th of December, having on board General Banks and his staff. After a pleasant voyage New Orleans was reached in due time, and General Banks landed there, while the Forty-first remained aboard and were taken on the 15th to Baton Rouge, landing on the 17th with a considerable number of other regiments under command of General Cuvier Grover and occupying that city without serious resistance. On the organization of the troops in the department into the Nineteenth Corps, a few weeks later, the Forty-first became a portion of the Second Brigade, Fourth Division, the division being commanded by General Grover and the brigade by Colonel William R. Kimball of the Twelfth Maine. In addition to his own regiment and the Forty-first, Colonel Kimball's command consisted of the Fifty-second Massachusetts and the Twenty-fourth Connecticut. On the 31st of January, 1863, Lieutenant Colonel Wass resigned, Major Sargent was promoted to the vacancy and Captain John F. Vinal to be major. Till near the close of March the regiment remained at Baton Rouge with no more noteworthy experience than an expedition on the 9th of March to destroy some bridges over the Comite river. In this affair the Forty-first were accompanied by a company of cavalry and a section of artillery and accomplished the undertaking after some skirmishing without casualty to the regiment. During the movement toward Port Hudson a few days later, the regiment remained as part of the garrison of Baton Rouge, Colonel Chickering having command of the post.

Grover's Division set out on the 28th on the march from Donaldsonville through the La Fourche country to Brashear City, where it united with the rest of the Army of the Gulf under General Banks for operations against the enemy threatening New Orleans from the rear. With the Twelfth Maine, the regiment embarked April 12 on a gunboat for transportation across Grand Lake, landing at Indian Bend Bay on the afternoon of the 13th and with other troops marching across the Teche to rejoin the division. In the battle of Irish Bend on the 14th the brigade was in reserve, in support of batteries, and suffered no casualties. The march being continued after the battle, New Iberia was reached at evening of the 16th, when the Forty-first, with two other regiments of its brigade and a section of artillery, marched at once for Avery's Island, where the salt works were destroyed and a large number of horses collected, the detachment rejoining the column the same night. Opelousas was reached on the 20th, 300 miles from the starting point at Baton Rouge.

Here Colonel Chickering was appointed military governor of the district, with Lieutenant Colonel Sargent provost marshal, the regiment under command of Major Vinal being assigned to provost duty. During the time that they were thus engaged the members provided themselves with horses confiscated from the surrounding territory, so that when on the 11th of May they moved to Barre's Landing horse equipments were drawn and the command was thenceforth known as the Forty-first Mounted Rifles. The work done by the regiment during the month that it was on duty at Opelousas and Barre's Landing is thus summarized in the report of the adjutant general of Massachusetts: "It collected and sent to New Orleans via Brashear upward of 6,000 bales of cotton, large quantities of sugar, molasses and other products of the country, and at least 10,000 contrabands, men, women and children, to work the government plantations in the La Fourche country. This regiment set all the corn mills in operation, furnishing large quantities of meal to the troops and inhabitants and feeding the contrabands. It established a free market for the benefit of the poorer inhabitants, re-opened the printing-office and issued a daily paper, etc."

Barre's Landing was left on the 21st of May, the Mounted Rifles in advance, followed by a wagon train five miles in length, and a great number of contrabands, the flanks and rear being covered by seven regiments of infantry and a section of artillery, Colonel Chickering commanding the column. A march of five days brought the force to Berwick City with no further adventure than an attack on the last day by a superior body of the enemy, which was repulsed, but in consequence the column marched all night to reach its destination, covering 36 miles within 24 hours.

The infantry regiments were then forwarded to General Banks at Port Hudson, and the Forty-first, after waiting till transportation could be secured for their horses, followed by battalions, the regiment being reunited on the 4th of June and assigned to General Grierson's cavalry brigade, and engaged in outpost, scout and train guard duty. While this arrangement was in force an order was issued consolidating with the regiment the three unattached companies of Massachusetts cavalry in the department, the whole being permanently transformed to a mounted regiment, to be known as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry—under which designation the subsequent fortunes of the regiment will be narrated.

THE FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Forty-second Regiment was recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville, the nucleus being the Second Regiment of Militia, which volunteered when the call for nine-months' troops was made, and went into camp to recruit to the maximum. As there was already a Second Massachusetts Regiment in the field for three years, the name of this command was changed to the Forty-second in order to avoid a duplication of numbers. Companies A and B were mustered on the 13th of September, 1862, G and I three days later, and four others during the month; but C was not ready for the mustering officer till October 11, and K not till the 14th. The field and staff were mustered on the 11th of November, and on the 19th orders were received to report to General Banks, whose expedition was being organized on Long Island near New York city. The roster of officers:—

Colonel, Isaac S. Burrell of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, Joseph Stedman of Medfield; major, Frederick G. Stiles of Worcester; surgeon, Ariel I. Cummings of Roxbury; assistant surgeons, Thomas B. Hitchcock of Newton and Rush B. Heintzelman of Philadelphia, Pa.; chaplain, George J. Sanger of Hardwick; adjutant, Charles A. Davis of Roxbury; quartermaster, Charles B. Burrell; sergeant major, Charles P. Bosson, Jr., both of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Henry C. Foster of Dorchester; commissary sergeant, William H. Hutchinson of Roxbury; hospital steward, Charles J. Wood of Hardwick; principal musician, Richard A. Neuert of Boston.

Company A, Weymouth—Captain, Hiram S. Coburn; first lieutenant, Martin Burrell, Jr.; second lieutenant, John P. Burrell.

Company B—Captain, Ira B. Cook of Bellingham; first lieutenant, David A. Partridge of Medway; second lieutenant, Joseph C. Clifford of Medway.

Company C, Boston—Captain, Orville W. Leonard; first lieutenant, Isaac B. White; second lieutenant, Joseph Sanderson, Jr.

Company D—Captain, George Sherive; first lieutenant, William H. Cowdin both of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Darius F. Eddy of Dorchester.

Company E—Captain, Charles A. Pratt of West Boylston; first lieutenant, John W. Emerson of Millbury; second lieutenant, Brown P. Stowell of Boston.

Company F—Captain, John D. Coggswell of Leicester; first lieutenant, Timothy M. Duncan of North Brookfield; second lieutenant, Lyman A. Powers of Spencer.

Company G—Captain, Alfred N. Proctor; first lieutenant, Albert E. Proctor both of Boston; second lieutenant, Thaddeus H. Newcomb of Quincy.

Company H—Captain, Davis W. Bailey of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Charles C. Phillips of Hopkinton; second lieutenant, Augustus L. Gould of Chelsea.

Company I, Dorchester—Captain, Cyrus Savage; first lieutenant, Samuel F. White; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Bartlett.

Company K—Captain, George P. Davis of Ware; first lieutenant, Henry A. Harding of Worcester; second lieutenant, J. Martin Gorham of Barre.

The regiment left camp November 21, going by way of New York to Camp Banks on Long Island, which it reached late in the evening of the following day. There it remained till the 2d of December, when it marched to Brooklyn and on the 3d took passage on four transports for New Orleans. Colonel Burrell and his staff with Companies D, G and I went aboard the Saxon; Lieutenant Colonel Stedman with Companies A, B and F, on the Quincy; Major Stiles with C and H on the Shetucket; and Companies E and K on the Charles Osgood. All were at sea by the morning of the 5th, but the Saxon proved the only sea-worthy vessel and reached her destination far in advance of her consorts. Touching at Ship Island on the 14th, she reached New Orleans the 16th and at once proceeded to Carrollton, where on the 17th Colonel Burrell debarked his three companies and went into quarters at Camp Mansfield. Two days later the colonel was ordered to re-embark and sail for Galveston, there to land and take post, co-operating with the naval force at that point, with the promise that the remainder of his regiment should be sent forward on its arrival. The destination was reached on the 24th, and after consultation with Commander Renshaw of the gun-boat Westfield, commanding the blockading fleet, Colonel Burrell landed on Kuhn's Wharf on the morning of the 25th, hoisted the regimental flag and barricaded the approaches. A reconnaissance was made the following morning to a distance of five miles from the city, everything indicating that the enemy had hastily abandoned the island; but during the night of the 27th they began to cross again from Virginia Point on the main land, and thereafter the little Union force was closely watched by the cavalry scouts of the enemy, though the latter as often as discovered were driven away by detachments sent out by Colonel Burrell.

During the night of the 31st it was found that the enemy was about to make an attack, and the gun-boats were requested to co-operate, which they did, answering the fire of the Confederate artillery as soon as it opened, and two or three assaults which were made before daylight of January 1, 1863, were repulsed by the fire of the three companies behind their barricades. The Confederate gun-boats attacked the Federal fleet soon after daylight, capturing the Harriet Lane, the Westfield being blown up on account of grounding. Flags of truce were then raised on the fleet and by both parties on shore, Colonel Burrell sending his adjutant to the Federal gun-boats to request them to take off his command, as he could not defend the position. Almost immediately, however, an officer from General Magruder demanded the instant surrender of the three companies, threatening an attack with his entire force of over 5000 men and 30 pieces of artillery. The capitulation was therefore agreed upon and the three companies, with the colonel, surgeon, chaplain and Lieutenant Stowell of Company E were made prisoners, but Colonel Burrell was requested to retain his sword in recognition of the gallant defense which he had made with so small a force. The loss of the Union troops in action was but a few wounded, while the enemy confessed very many more casualties. Most of the enlisted men were paroled on the 18th of February, and eight days later, accompanied by the chaplain, who was unconditionally released, reached New Orleans, proceeding thence to Bayou Gentilly where they formed a camp for paroled prisoners, remaining unexchanged till the expiration of their term of service. The officers remained in captivity, Surgeon Cummings and Lieutenant Bartlett dying in prison during the summer, and the others being finally exchanged July 22, 1864.

Meantime, Lieutenant Colonel Stedman with his three companies aboard the Quincy met with various delays, so that New Orleans and Carrollton were not reached till the 29th of December, when they debarked and rested at Camp Mansfield till the 3d of January, embarking then under orders to join Colonel Burrell at Galveston, but on learning of his capture returned to Camp Mansfield, where they were joined by the two companies on the Charles Osgood, which had reached New Orleans on the 1st of January and the following day sailed toward Galveston. The Shetucket, which was the poorest vessel of the four, narrowly escaped going to the bottom, and after numerous stops for repairs reached New Orleans on the 14th, and the seven companies of the regiment were at last united, the command being attached to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Nineteenth Corps. General T. W. Sherman commanded the division, and Colonel Farr of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts the brigade.

Companies C and H were detached from the regiment on the 15th, under command of Captain Leonard, and reported to Major Houston, chief engineer of the corps, by whom they were employed to construct a bastioned redoubt at Camp Parapet, in which work they were engaged till the early part of the following June. During that time Captain Leonard organized from the colored men engaged in constructing the fortifications a regiment known as the First Louisiana Engineers, a large number of the officers of which were commissioned from the enlisted men of the Forty-second. The five remaining companies were on the 26th ordered to Bayou Gentilly on the Ponchartrain Railroad, establishing themselves in Camp Farr, named in honor of the brigade commander. Three weeks later Company K, Lieutenant Harding, was detailed for duty in the engineer department of the corps, and thenceforth till near the end of the regiment's service performed arduous duty as pontoniers, laying and caring for bridges in connection with nearly every important movement in that part of the district. Their services at Port Hudson were especially valuable.

About the same time Company A was detailed to occupy two or three fortifications on the line of the railroad and in the vicinity, Company F was sent out to Lakeport, taking charge of some 15 miles of the lake shore; while Lieutenant Colonel Stedman assumed command of all these stations, the extended lines and varied range of duties requiring much tact and activity on the part of men and officers. For two months only two companies remained at the regimental head-quarters, and those were weakened by generous details; but by the 5th of June Company A and the two engineer companies had returned, and on the 9th a detail of 100 men under Captain Cook was sent to Brashear City and attached to a battalion commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Stickney of the Forty-seventh Massachusetts. On the 20th, very early in the morning. 20 of these men embarked on a gun-boat as sharpshooters, and an hour or two later the balance were ordered to Lafourche Crossing, where an attack was expected. Beyond some artillery firing there was no fighting till the following day, when near sunset a section of artillery, supported by the detachment from the Forty-second under command of Lieutenant Tinkham advanced beyond the pickets and soon became engaged, fighting their way successfully back to the main line. The Confederate attack which followed was repulsed after some sharp fighting, the loss of Lieutenant Tinkham's command being one killed and three severely wounded, with one taken prisoner and paroled. Three days later the position at the Crossing was evacuated and the detachment rejoined the regiment soon after.

The garrison at Brashear City was attacked and captured on the 23d, including 46 members of the Forty-second Regiment, commanded by First Sergeant George W. Ballou, two of whom were killed and two severely wounded during the resistance. Of the prisoners all but two were paroled. The main body of the regiment was not engaged in battle; but the quality of its make-up was sufficiently attested by the honorable part taken by the detachments which encountered the enemy on the field of strife. The headquarters of the Forty-second, with the companies and parts of companies present were transferred to Lafayette Square in New Orleans on the 21st of June, and with the exception of one day at Camp Farr a week later, the regiment remained in the city till the 14th of July, the last two weeks of the time being quartered at the Custom House. It then moved to Algiers, and during the rest of the month was engaged in picketing the Opelousas Railroad, where it was rejoined by the detachments which had been absent during the recent months.

The arms and other government property in possession of the regiment were turned over to the proper officers on the 31st and transportation was taken on the steamer Continental for New York, which was reached August 8. Being transferred there to the steamer Commodore for Providence, the journey homeward was continued without delay, but early next morning the vessel ran upon the rocks at Point Judith and remained aground during the day. At night the regiment was transferred to the steamer City of Newport, and without further adventure debarked at Providence whence it went to Boston by rail on the 10th. The men were immediately furloughed till the 20th, when they re-assembled at Readville and were mustered out.

THE HUNDRED-DAYS' TERM.

This regiment was also one of those which in the summer of 1864 reorganized and went into service for 100 days that troops on garrison duty and like inactive service might go to the front for the assistance of the exhausted Union armies in the field at that momentous time. Its make-up was somewhat changed, some of the companies which had responded in 1862 having dropped out and others taking their places; while of the staff and line officers, few names re-appeared with the former rank. The new list was as follows:—

Colonel, Isaac S. Burrell of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, Joseph Stedman of West Roxbury; major, Frederick G. Stiles of Worcester; surgeon, Albert B. Robinson of Holden; adjutant, Charles A. Davis, quartermaster, Alonzo J. Hodsdon; sergeant major, Jediah P. Jordan; all of Roxbury; quartermaster sergeant, Charles E. Noyes of Boston; commissary sergeant, Augustus C. Jordan of West Roxbury; hospital steward, Robert White, Jr., of Boston; principal musician, Thomas Bowe of Dorchester.

Company A, Boston—Captain, Warren French; first lieutenant, Charles W. Baxter; second lieutenant, Joseph M. Thomas.

Company B—Captain, Benjamin C. Tinkham; first lieutenant, George W. Ballou; second lieutenant, George E. Fuller, all of Medway.

Company C, Boston—Captain, Isaac B. White; first lieutenant, Joseph Sanderson, Jr.; second lieutenant, David C. Smith.

Company D—Captain, Samuel A. Waterman of Roxbury; first lieutenant, George H. Bates of Scituate; second lieutenant, Almon D. Hodges of Roxbury.

Company E—Captain, Augustus Ford of Worcester; first lieutenant, James Conner of West Boylston; second lieutenant, Frank H. Cook of Worcester.

Company F—Captain, Samuel S. Eddy; first lieutenant, Henry J. Jennings, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, Edward I. Galvin of North Brookfield.

Company G—Captain, Alanson H. Ward of Worcester; first lieutenant, Moses A. Aldrich of Uxbridge; second lieutenant, E. Lincoln Shattuck of Westboro.

Company H—Captain, George M. Stewart of Springfield; first lieutenant, Julius M. Lyon of Wales; second lieutenant, Joseph T. Spear of Westfield.

Company I—Captain, James T. Stevens of Braintree; first lieutenant, Edward Merrill, Jr., of Dorchester; second lieutenant, Charles A. Arnold of Braintree.

Company K—Captain, Benjamin R. Wales of Dorchester; first lieutenant, Alfred G. Gray of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Charles P. Hawley of Boston.

The regiment gathered at Readville, two of its companies being mustered on the 14th of July and others almost daily till the 22d, when the organization was completed, and two days later the command set out for Washington under Lieutenant Colonel Stedman, going by steamer from Boston. It was at about this time that Colonel Burrell returned from captivity, and after a short time at home he rejoined his regiment at Alexandria, Va., where its term of service was passed. It performed faithfully and creditably its part, which was principally in the form of guard and patrol duty, a detachment being for some time at Great Falls, Md., and large details being made for the guarding of supply trains to the Shenandoah valley. It was mustered out of service on the 11th of November, 1864.

THE FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Forty-third, familiarly known as the "Tiger" Regiment, was an outgrowth of the Second Battalion, First Brigade, First Division, M. V. M., which volunteered for nine months' service and was sent to Camp Meigs at Readville to be recruited to a full regiment. In the camp, under command of General Pierce, were also the Forty-second, Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth Regiments and the Eleventh Battery. As the companies were filled they were mustered into service,—D, F and G on the 12th of September, 1862, and the others at various dates till the 11th of October, when the ten companies were completed, though detachments were mustered at intervals till near the close of the month, the mustering officer being Captain N. B. McLaughlen, U. S. A. Most of the field and staff were mustered on the 25th of October, and the roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Charles L. Holbrook; lieutenant colonel, John C. Whiton, both of Boston; major, Everett Lane of Abington; surgeon, A. Carter Webber of Charlestown; assistant surgeon, Augustus Mason of Brighton; adjutant, James M. Whitney of West Roxbury; quartermaster, Henry A. Turner; chaplain, Jacob M. Manning, both of Boston; sergeant major, James E. Gilman of Chelsea; quartermaster sergeant, William W. Tuttle of Roxbury; commissary sergeant, Augustus C. Jordan of West Roxbury; hospital steward, William H. Mansfield of Roxbury.

Company A—Captain, Henry J. Hallgreen of Chelsea; first lieutenant, George Chadbourne of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Lucius A. Wheelock of Boston.

Company B—Captain, Edward G. Quincy; first lieutenant, William Jordan, both of Boston; second lieutenant, John C. Sanborn of Braintree.

Company C—Captain, William B. Fowle, Jr., of Boston; first lieutenant, Augustine Sanderson of Brighton; second lieutenant, John F. Thayer of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Thomas G. Whytal of West Roxbury; first lieutenant, Edward A. Sumner; second lieutenant, James Schouler, both of Dedham.

Company E—Captain, Henry Doane of Charlestown; first lieutenant, Joseph W. Paine of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Charles M. Upham of Chatham.

Company F—Captain, Charles W. Soule of Scituate; first lieutenant, Henry S. Bates of Marshfield; second lieutenant, Nathan S. Oakman of Hanover.

Company G—Captain, Josiah Soule, Jr.; first lieutenant, Lysander Poole; second lieutenant, Joseph B. Warne, all of Abington.

Company H, Chelsea—Captain, George B. Hanover; first lieutenant, William Bradbury; second lieutenant, D. C. Colesworthy, Jr.

Company I—Captain, George G. Tyler; first lieutenant, Robert Torry, Jr.; second lieutenant, Oliver H. Webber, all of Cambridge.

Company K—Captain, J. Emory Round of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Lucius P. Kimpton of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, John W. Fletcher of Chelsea.

The organization of the regiment being practically completed, it was armed with the Springfield rifle and ordered on the 24th of October to prepare to join the force in North Carolina under Major General Foster. It was not ready for departure, however, till the 5th of the following month, when it took cars to Boston, was reviewed on the Common and received its colors from the hands of Robert C. Winthrop, in behalf of the Boston Light Infantry Association. Late in the evening the command embarked on the steamer Merrimac, with one-half of the Forty-sixth Regiment, the transport anchoring near Deer Island in company with the Mississippi, carrying the rest of the Forty-sixth and the Forty-fifth. The Confederate crusier Alabama being off the coast, it was not deemed safe for the unarmed steamers to put to sea with their important human freight till the gun-boat Huron, then undergoing repairs at the Charlestown navy-yard, was ready to escort them and they waited during a heavy storm from the east, which with snow and rain and a heavy sea made the anchorage in the harbor anything but delightful. The steamers being overcrowded, the Saxon was sent down and took on board the Forty-sixth.

The gun-boat finally appeared on the afternoon of the 10th and the flotilla at once began the slow trip, which ended at Beaufort at noon of the 15th, when the regiment debarked and took cars to Newbern. Marching thence two miles northwesterly along the course of the river Trent, it halted for the night on the spot where in a day or two it was very comfortably located in "Camp Rogers," which proved its permanent abiding place during nearly the entire term of its sojourn in North Carolina. The regiment became a part of the First Brigade, First Division, of General Foster's command, the regiments with which it was brigaded being all from Massachusetts and comprising the Seventeenth, Twenty-third, Forty-fifth and Fifty-first, the brigade being commanded by Colonel Thomas J. C. Amory of the Seventeenth.

Company C having been sent to Beaufort (where it remained on duty till March 4, 1863), the remainder of the regiment set out on the 11th of December as a part of General Foster's Goldsboro expedition. At the battle of Kinston, on the 14th, it was under fire, and maneuvered somewhat on the field, but was not engaged and suffered no loss. It was more exposed at the battle of Whitehall on the 16th, where it was in support and lost one man killed and a few wounded, but without taking an active part in the contest. As the column drew near Goldsboro next day, the Forty-third were detached and sent under guidance of a staff officer several miles to the right, to Spring Bank Bridge, accompanied by a section of artillery and a company of cavalry. The bridge being burned as the force approached, a skirmish with the Confederates across the river ensued, in which the artillery and four companies of the Forty-third took part, the latter losing two killed and one mortally wounded. The other companies lay in reserve, and after midnight the regiment was directed to rejoin the column on its return march toward Newbern.

After this the organization remained in camp, with the exception of ordinary duties and some details, till the 17th of January, 1863, when with the other nine-months' regiments of the brigade it started for Trenton, a small village on the Trent some 25 miles to the northwest. The destination was reached the following day, but no enemy was found. Marching back on the 19th to Pollocksville, the regiment halted while Companies F and G went on with the rest of the column some eight miles in a southerly direction to Young's Cross Roads. After a very heavy rain-storm, the expedition returned on the 21st to the camps at Newbern.

In connection with the demonstration against Newbern by the enemy on the 13th and 14th of March, the regiment was put under marching orders during the night of the 13th, and early the following morning marched out upon the Kinston road, but was soon ordered back and remained till afternoon, when it again moved out some six miles and relieved the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, which had been holding the Confederates in check. No further attack was made at that point, and late the next afternoon the regiment marched some miles further out, halting over night and continuing in the morning till a total distance of 15 miles from Newbern had been made. Then, as the cavalry scouts reported no enemy within several miles, the return march was taken up and Camp Rogers was reached late that afternoon.

Early in April the regiment took part in a movement intended for the relief of General Foster and a small force at Little Washington, then besieged by the Confederates. On the afternoon of the 7th it went aboard gun-boats and was carried across the Neuse, where it waited till General Spinola had gathered a force of some 10,000 men, when on the afternoon of the 8th it started upon the march, going some nine miles that day and continuing the movement the next. Soon after noon the enemy was encountered at Blount's Creek, the Seventeenth Massachusetts and the artillery engaging them while the Forty-third formed the support. After a sharp skirmish the Union forces were withdrawn and marched rapidly back to Newbern.

With a single day's rest the regiment went aboard a transport and sailed for the scene of the blockade in the Pamlico river below Little Washington, where it remained at anchor till the 14th, during which time some of its members volunteered to assist in running other craft through the blockade, some of them being wounded in the dangerous service. Afterward three companies landed at Hill's Point, the site of one of the strongest Confederate works, while the command, after sailing back to Newbern, was taken up to Little Washington, where it remained from the 18th to the 24th on duty. The entire regiment then returned by the steamer Long Island to Newbern, resting in camp from the 25th to the 27th, when as part of a considerable force it took cars at Newbern and went out some miles beyond Batchelder's Creek, whence after some repairs to the road and various demonstrations, it returned to the old camp at Newbern on the 1st of May.

During May and most of June the Forty-third remained in the vicinity of Newbern, often engaged in fatigue duty upon the forts and other fortifications thereabout, but having no part in marches or battle. The movement of the regiment northward began on the 24th of June, when it was ordered on board transports and proceeded with other troops of General Foster's command to Fortress Monroe for orders. Without disembarking the troops sailed up the York river to White House Landing, by way of demonstration, and on the 29th were ordered back to Fortress Monroe to await directions from Washington. Landing at Hampton the next day and going into camp till the 2d of July, the regiment was then ordered on board the steamer Kennebec, landing at Baltimore near Fort McHenry the following afternoon.

That night was passed in barracks, and during the 4th the regiment marched through the city to Camp Bradford on the north, where three days were passed. The term of service of most of the men had now expired, and there was some dissatisfaction at their being retained in the service; this coming to the knowledge of General Naglee, he gave the men individually the option of returning to their homes or of joining for brief service the Army of the Potomac, then in pursuit of Lee on his retreat from Gettysburg. Under this option 203 officers and men volunteered to go to the front, while the remainder of the regiment took cars on the 8th for Massachusetts, going by way of Philadelphia to New York, thence by boat to New Haven and rail by Springfield to Boston.

The volunteers for further service proceeded to Sandy Hook opposite Harper's Ferry, where they were detailed for provost duty, Major Lane being made provost marshal, General Naglee commanding the post. This duty continued till the 18th, when the detachment was relieved by the Nineteenth Maryland and started for Boston, having won the right to wear the badge of the First Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Corps. Boston was reached on the 21st by steamer from New York, where the detachment was received with honor. After a parade the men were furloughed until the 30th, when the regiment gathered in the camp at Readville and was mustered out of service.

THE FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-fourth Regiment was an outgrowth of the Fourth Battalion, M. V. M., which, having volunteered promptly and almost unanimously when the call was made for enlistments for the nine-months' quota, was sent to Camp Meigs at Readville, then commanded by General Peirce, to be transformed into a full regiment. This was quickly done; the camp was occupied during the last days of August, and on the 12th of September the several companies were mustered into the United States service with full ranks by Captain McLaughlen, U. S. A. The commissions of the officers bore date from that time, and the roster was as follows :—

Colonel, Francis L. Lee of Newton ; lieutenant colonel, Edward C. Cabot of Brookline ; major, Charles W. Dabney of West Roxbury ; surgeon, Robert Ware of Boston ; assistant surgeon, Theodore W. Fisher of Medway ; chaplain, Edward H. Hall of Plymouth ; adjutant, Wallace Hinckley of Lowell ; quartermaster. Francis Bush, Jr., of Boston ; sergeant major, William H. Bird of Roxbury ; quartermaster sergeant, Frederick S. Gifford of New Bedford ; commissary sergeant, Charles D. Woodbury of Boston ; hospital steward, William C. Brigham of New Bedford ; principal musician, George L. Babcock of Boston.

Company A—Captain, James M. Richardson of Hubbardston ; first lieutenant, Jared Coffin ; second lieutenant, Charles G. Kendall, both of Boston.

Company B, Newton—Captain, John M. Griswold : first lieutenant, Frank H. Forbes ; second lieutenant, John A. Kenrick. (Forbes resigned a month later, Kenrick was promoted and Charles C. Soule of Brookline was commissioned second lieutenant.)

Company C—Captain, Jacob H. Lombard ; first lieutenant, George B. Lombard ; second lieutenant, James W. Briggs, all of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Henry D. Sullivan ; first lieutenant, James H. Blake, Jr.; second lieutenant, Asa H. Stebbins, all of Boston.

Company E—Captain, Spencer W. Richardson ; first lieutenant, James S. Newell ; second lieutenant, James S. Cumston, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Charles Storrow of Boston ; first lieutenant, Alfred S. Hartwell of Natick ; second lieutenant, Theodore E. Taylor of Newton.

Company G—Captain, Charles Hunt of Boston ; first lieutenant, James C. White of Milton ; second lieutenant, Frederick Odiorne of Boston.

Company H—Captain, William V. Smith ; first lieutenant, Edward C. Johnson, both of Boston ; second lieutenant, Albert R. Howe of Brookline.

Company I—Captain, Joseph R. Kendall ; first lieutenant, William D. Hooper ; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Field, Jr., all of Boston.

Company K—Captain, Frank W. Reynolds of Boston ; first lieutenant, Richard H. Weld ; second lieutenant, Fred T. Brown, both of West Roxbury.

Colonel Lee had been promoted from major of the Fourth Battalion, and many of his associate officers were those who had formerly served under him in various capacities. The command was armed with the Enfield rifle, and through its commanding officer was presented by Miss Josie Gregg of Boston with an elegant national flag. Marching orders were received on the 2d of October, but did not take immediate effect. The regiment was reviewed by Governor Andrew on the 15th and one week later took cars for Boston, where with one-half of the Third Regiment it went aboard the transport Merrimac, destined for North Carolina.

A landing was made at Morehead City, near Beaufort, on the 26th. whence the journey to Newbern was made on platform cars during a rain-storm, giving the regiment an unpleasant introduction to active service. Quarters were secured in barracks north of the city, the command forming part of a brigade composed of the Twenty-fourth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Fifth Rhode Island and Tenth Connecticut. The brigade was commanded by Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson of the Twenty-fourth.

The warfare in North Carolina at that time largely consisted of expeditions from either side to feel the position of the enemy and occupy strategic points, and on one of these the Forty-fourth were soon engaged. On the 30th of October, as part of a large force under General Foster, the regiment went on board transports, sailing down the Neuse river into Pamlico Sound and ascending the Tar river to Washington, where they debarked next day, and on the 2d of November set forth on their march northward. Nearly 20 miles were covered that day, and about dusk the Confederates were found in some force at Rawles Mills or Little Creek, near

Williamston. They were in command of a ford in the midst of dense dark woods, and as Companies H and C, detached as skirmishers, undertook to cross the creek they were fired upon, but made the crossing and engaged the foe till their guns became useless, when they were relieved by Company E, supported by Company I. This little force fought its way to the top of a hill beyond the creek, and the ford being thus secured the column crossed and pushed its way slowly along most of the night, making but little progress, with some skirmishing, though the casualties of the Forty-fourth were confined to the skirmishers, being two killed and six wounded.

The march was continued the following morning, leading by way of Hamilton toward Tarboro, within a few miles of which it ended on the 5th, the column retracing its steps to Hamilton next day, and thence by easier stages back to Plymouth, where steamer was taken for Newbern and camp was reached after an absence of two weeks. The Massachusetts Thanksgiving Day was celebrated very appropriately on the 27th, after which the routine of camp life was not broken till the Goldsboro expedition, which left Newbern December 11, consisting of four brigades. The first engagement occurred at Kinston on the 14th, but it was fought and won before the Forty-fourth were called into service, they being merely in time to receive the surrender of a considerable number of prisoners. Two days later, on reaching Whitehall, it was found that a bridge across the creek had been burned, the southern troops being strongly posted on the opposite bank to dispute the crossing. The Forty-fourth took position behind a hill-crest on the Federal side of the stream but received a very severe fire, and were soon ordered back to the support of Belger's Battery, having lost eight killed and 14 wounded. In the battle near Goldsboro the following day the regiment was on the reserve, and after this event the column turned its steps toward Newbern once more, where it arrived on the 20th.

No other expedition in which it had part took place till the 1st of February, 1863, when the regiment marched to Plymouth, whence it moved out several miles through the country, gathering a large quantity of forage without adventure, reaching Newbern on the 10th. Companies B and F were at this time dispatched to Batchelder's Creek, for picket duty under Colonel Jones of the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania, where they remained till the 1st of May. The quiet of camp life was stirred on the 14th of March by an attack on the

Union outposts on the east shore of the Neuse, and the day after the eight companies of the Forty-fourth present for duty started to reinforce the small garrison at Washington, a post of some importance at the confluence of the Tar and Pamlico rivers. On reaching the place Colonel Lee took command of the forces at Washington, consisting in addition to his own regiment of eight companies of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, two companies of loyal North Carolinians and one each of cavalry and artillery.

The Confederates began the siege of Washington on the 30th, on which date Companies A and G of the Forty-fourth, while making a reconnaissance across the river, nearly walked into an ambush and were fired upon, leaving three of Company G severely wounded, one fatally, in the hands of the enemy. Captain James M. Richardson was also badly wounded, and others slightly. The force withdrew to the town, and the enemy at once began the investment, firing their first shots into the place on the 1st of April. The small force of defenders and the few gun-boats in the river made so determined a resistance, however, that the besiegers were held at bay till the arrival of reinforcements on the 14th, when the Confederates retired.

During the occupation of Washington the Forty-fourth met with a severe loss in the death of their esteemed surgeon, Dr. Ware, from malarial fever. He was not only devoted to the interests of the men under his professional charge, but delighted to serve the inhabitants who needed his assistance, and in this manner is supposed to have contracted his own fatal disease.

Companies C, D and I, under Major Dabney, were taken on board the gun-boat Eagle on the evening of the 16th, and the following day landed at Hill's Point, on the south side of the Sound, eight miles below Washington, where they occupied and destroyed the Confederate fortifications, building defenses to guard against an attack from the land side and remaining till the 22d, when the detachment at Hill's Point was relieved by part of the Forty-third and that at Washington by the rest of the Forty-third and the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and the regiment started back to Newbern once more. After passing one night in the barracks the command was sent into Newbern as provost guard, relieving the Forty-fifth, and in the somewhat irksome details of that duty passing the time till the expiration of its term of service.

The Forty-fourth were relieved by the Twenty-seventh on the 6th of June, and going by cars to Morehead City embarked on the transport steamers Guide and George Peabody. After a decidedly rough passage Boston was reached early in the morning of the 10th, when the returning regiment paraded under escort, received a cordial welcome from Mayor Lincoln and the city government of Boston, and was furloughed until the 16th. Re-assembling then at Readville, the command passed three days in camp, when it was mustered out of the United States service and disbanded. Owing to the danger of a draft riot, however, the state authorities on the 14th of July called on the Forty-fourth, with other militia organizations. They reported promptly and remained on duty for a week.

THE FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-fifth, from the fact that its field and many of its line officers had been prominently identified with the First Company of Cadets, was known as the "Cadet Regiment." It was one of those recruited for nine months' service at Camp Meigs, Readville. Eight of the companies were mustered on the 26th of September, 1862, and the others on the 7th of October; though additions were made later to bring the command up to the maximum. The field and staff were commissioned October 8, and mustered the 28th. Though the officers were largely from Boston and the immediate vicinity, over 200 cities and towns of the state were represented in the ranks of the regiment. The original roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Charles R. Codman; lieutenant colonel, Oliver W. Peabody; major, Russell Sturgis, Jr.; surgeon, Samuel Kneeland; assistant surgeon, Joshua B. Treadwell; chaplain, Andrew L. Stone, all of Boston; adjutant, Gershom C. Winsor of Brookline; quartermaster, Francis A. Dewson of Newton; sergeant major, Henry G. Wheelock of Walpole, N. H.; quartermaster sergeant, Arthur Reed; commissary sergeant, Charles F. Richardson; hospital steward, Edward Wigglesworth, Jr., all of Boston.

Company A—Captain, George P. Denny; first lieutenant, George E. Pond, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Edward B. Richardson of Brookline.

Company B—Captain, Joseph M. Churchill of Milton; first lieutenant, William S. Bond of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, Abijah Hollis of Milton.

Company C—Captain, Edward J. Minot of Boston; first lieutenant, Harrison Gardner of Newton; second lieutenant, Lewis R. Whittaker of Franklin.

Company D—Captain, Nathaniel Willis Bumstead; first lieutenant, Samuel Thaxter; second lieutenant, Cyrus A. Sears, all of Boston.

Company E—Captain, Thomas H. Wales, Jr.; first lieutenant, Alpheus H. Hardy; second lieutenant, J. Frank Emmons, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Edward F. Deland; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Ellis, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Theodore C. Hurd of Framingham.

Company G—Captain, Joseph Murdock of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Theodore A. Thayer of Boston; second lieutenant, Benjamin H. Ticknor of West Roxbury.

Company H—Captain, Lewis W. Tappan, Jr., of West Roxbury; first lieutenant, Alfred Winsor, Jr., of Brookline; second lieutenant, Albert K. Post of New York.

Company I—Captain, Charles O. Rich; first lieutenant, John D. Thompson; second lieutenant, Edward R. Bladgen, all of Boston.

Company K—Captain, George H. Homans; first lieutenant, Charles A. Walker, both of Boston; second lieutenant, John H. Robinson of Newton.

The regiment was ordered on the 24th of October to prepare for departure to North Carolina, and on the 5th of November embarked on the transport steamer Mississippi. Some days of waiting followed in Boston harbor, made more tedious by the prevalence of a heavy storm, but the Mississippi, in company with two other steamers carrying the Forty-third and Forty-sixth Regiments, finally sailed under the protection of a gun-boat and reached Beaufort on the 15th. The regiment was at once transported by rail to Newbern and assigned to Colonel Amory's Brigade, consisting of the Seventeenth and Twenty-third Regiments, to which the Forty-third and Fifty-first were added on their arrival—a fine brigade of Massachusetts volunteers. Camp was established on the bank of the Trent some two miles from Newbern, where the command remained without incident until the 12th of December. On that date the eight companies in camp (C having been detached for special duty at Morehead City and G to Fort Macon) set forth upon the Goldsboro expedition. Two days later, in the battle of Kinston, the regiment was engaged, winning much praise for its gallantry and efficiency. Being ordered to charge the enemy, it advanced steadily over difficult ground, through a swampy forest under a severe cross fire, driving the Confederates from their position, suffering a loss of 15 killed and 43 wounded. On the 16th, at Whitehall, the Forty-fifth again bore an honorable part, fighting the Confederates across the creek, the bridge having been burned, and losing four killed and 16 wounded, among the former being Color Sergeant Theodore Parkman of Boston. In the action at Goldsboro on the following day the regiment was not actively engaged, and after the burning of the railroad bridge across the Neuse at that point by the Union troops the return march was begun, the command reoccupying their former camps near Newbern on the 21st.

Some two weeks later Company I relieved Company C on duty at Morehead City and later went to Fort Macon. On the 17th of January, 1863, the regiment, with two other nine-months' organizations, took part in a reconnaissance as far as Trenton, returning to camp after an absence of five days without having encountered the enemy, but having suffered much from heavy storms and consequent difficulty of marching. On the 26th it was detailed for provost guard at Newbern, were it remained till the 25th of April, when it returned to the brigade and went into camp on the Neuse near the mouth of the Trent.

Two days later Amory's Brigade took part in an expedition, marching on the 27th to Core Creek, 15 miles from Newbern on the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad. Next morning Colonel Codman, acting under orders, sent Companies C and H under Major Sturgis up the railroad, while Company D was sent out on a cross road to communicate with another column under General Palmer. About noon Colonel Codman with the balance of his regiment and the Seventeenth Massachusetts followed up the railroad, and after joining the force under Major Sturgis pushed along toward the junction of the railroad and the Dover road, driving the enemy's pickets from point to point and finally encountering a considerable body near the junction behind an earthwork. After a sharp skirmish fire the regiment, supported by the Seventeenth, charged the works, driving out the enemy and planting the flag of the Forty-fifth in triumph on the intrenchments. The loss of the regiment was one killed and four wounded.

The object of the expedition being accomplished the column returned to camp, and the Forty-fifth took no further part in active campaigning. They remained encamped near Fort Spinola till June 24, when they proceeded to Morehead City, and embarking on the steamers Spalding and Tillie sailed by way of Fortress Monroe for Boston. That city was reached on the 30th, the regiment being formally welcomed and proceeding to camp at Readville, where it was mustered out of the United States service on the 8th of July.

THE FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-sixth Regiment was composed of Hampden County men and was recruited largely through the efforts of Rev. George Bowler of Westfield, who was made its first colonel. Camp N. P. Banks at Springfield was the place of rendezvous, and there the different companies gathered during September and October, the camp being commanded by Colonel Walker of Springfield. As the companies filled they were mustered—Company I on the 24th of September, A, C, D and F on the following day, four more on the 15th of October and K on the 22d, completing the regiment. The field and staff were mustered on the 30th, the following being the original roster of officers:—

Colonel, George Bowler of Westfield; lieutenant colonel, William S. Shurtleff of Springfield; major, Lucius B. Walkley; surgeon, James H. Waterman, both of Westfield; assistant surgeon, Thomas Gilfillan of Cummington; chaplain, George W. Gorham of Holyoke; adjutant, James G. Smith of Chicopee; quartermaster, Henry M. Morehouse of Springfield; sergeant major, Joseph F. Field of Westfield; quartermaster sergeant, George B. Pierce of Holyoke; commissary sergeant, Alfred J. Newton of Monson; hospital steward, John R. Greenleaf of Ware.

Company A. Springfield—Captain, Samuel B. Spooner; first lieutenant, Lewis A. Tifft; second lieutenant, Daniel J. Marsh.

Company B—Captain, Daniel E. Kingsbury; first lieutenant, Henry Wheeler, second lieutenant, Amos O. Kenney, all of Holyoke.

Company C—Captain, Andrew Campbell 2d; first lieutenant, Joseph C. Noble, second lieutenant, Joseph T. Spear, all of Westfield.

Company D—Captain, David E. Grimes; first lieutenant, George H. Knapp; second lieutenant, David Bronson, all of Chicopee.

Company E—Captain, James M. Justin of Granville; first lieutenant, Charles U. Ely of West Springfield; second lieutenant, Lathrop Lee of Southwick.

Company F—Captain, Russell H. Conwell of Worthington; first lieutenant, Horace Heath of Russell; second lieutenant, Charles Fay of Chester.

Company G—Captain, Francis D. Lincoln of Brimfield; first lieutenant, George H. Howe of Monson; second lieutenant, Julius M. Lyon of Wales.

Company H—Captain, Francis C. Cook of Palmer; first lieutenant, William Shaw of Belchertown; second lieutenant, George S. Dixon of Monson.

Company I—Captain, William G. Leonard of Wilbraham; first lieutenant, Reuben DeWitt of Agawam; second lieutenant, N. Saxton Cooley of Longmeadow.

Company K—Captain, John Avery of Westfield; first lieutenant, Elisha C. Tower of Worthington; second lieutenant, George M. Stewart of Wales.

The regiment being filled to its maximum left camp on the 5th of November for Boston where it embarked for Newbern, N. C. At first the command was divided between the steamers Merrimac and Mississippi, carrying the Forty-third and Forty-fifth Regiments respectively, five companies going aboard each transport; but this disposition crowded both steamers uncomfortably, and before sailing the steamer Saxon took on board seven of the companies, one being left on the Merrimac and two on the Mississippi. In this manner the trip to North Carolina was made, Newbern being reached on the 15th, when the regiment was assigned to Colonel Horace C. Lee's Brigade, consisting of the Third, Fifth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh and Forty-sixth Massachusetts Regiments. The regimental camp was established on the right bank of the Neuse, near the town. Soon after Companies A and K, under command of Captain Spooner, were detailed for duty at Newport Barracks, a station on the railroad between Newbern and Beaufort.

The first active service of the command was in connection with the Goldsboro expedition. Starting on the morning of the 11th of December, the regiment held its place in the brigade column till 9 o'clock of the 13th, when it was detached with one section of the Twenty-fourth New York Battery, to guard the direct road to Kinston and some connecting roads, while the main column made a detour to the left. This position was held during the day, and at dusk an order was received to advance four miles toward Kinston, which was promptly executed, other cross roads being guarded at that point. Rejoining the main column next morning, the regiment during the battle of Kinston supported a battery, but was not actively engaged. In the fight at Whitehall on the 16th it was at first directed to engage the enemy across the creek, but after 50 men were detailed as sharp-shooters the regiment resumed its place in the column marching toward Goldsboro. The Wilmington Railroad at the point of its crossing the Neuse being reached next day, the battle of Goldsboro opened, the Forty-sixth supporting Belger's Battery without casualty. The bridge being burned and the track destroyed, the Union troops began to retire; but as the enemy threatened the rear guard the Forty-sixth retraced their steps and took position near the Third Massachusetts, where they remained under artillery fire till the demonstration ceased, losing one killed and three wounded. One of the sharp-shooters at Whitehall was also wounded.

A march of three days took the regiment back to its former camp near Newbern. During the expedition it had been commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Shurtleff. Colonel Bowler, though too ill to assume command, accompanied the regiment to Kinston, when he was obliged to return to camp, and on the 23d of January he resigned his commission, Lieutenant Colonel Shurtleff, Major Walkley and Captain Spooner being promoted in regular order. At this time Company A returned from its detached duty, being relieved by Company F, and the camp of the regiment was changed to a point near the confluence of the Neuse and Trent rivers. There was the usual drill and much fatigue work on the fortifications, but the regiment was not again engaged in active campaigning till March, when the Confederates began to threaten Newbern.

Near night of the 13th of that month, the Forty-sixth, with the Fifth and Twenty-fifth and Belger's Battery, were sent out on the Trent road under Colonel Lee to hold in check a column of the enemy which had captured an outpost at Deep Gully, eight miles from Newbern. Next morning, after the skirmishers of the two forces were engaged, the Forty-sixth and Fifth were ordered back to Newbern, another rebel column having appeared and opened an attack near the city on the north bank of the Neuse. Reaching camp about noon, the regiment remained under arms till near night, when it was again sent out to Deep Gully, but found the foe retiring, and after following him for some distance returned to camp, three days after leaving it.

Leaving Companies A and I under Major Spooner, the remaining six companies of the Forty-sixth, with the Twenty-fifth and Lee's Battery, were sent to Plymouth, on the Roanoke river,—an important post threatened by the enemy and defended only by four companies of infantry, a few cavalry and some gun-boats in the river. On reaching the place Colonel Pickett of the Twenty-fifth took command and at once set his entire force to strengthening the defenses, which they were allowed to do unmolested, the enemy meeting with no success in their siege operations at Little Washington, where their most earnest effort was put forth, and so finally abandoning hostile demonstrations in that section. The region being districted, and General Wessells with his brigade taking charge of the "District of the Roanoke," including Plymouth, the Forty-sixth returned to Newbern May 8, going into barracks near the town.

On the 21st the regiment with the rest of the brigade took part in an expedition against a detachment of the enemy known to be posted at Gum Swamp, eight miles from Kinston. Before reaching the swamp the force divided, two regiments by a circuitous route seeking the rear of the Confederate position, while the Forty-sixth, Fifth and Twenty-fifth approached from the front, moving up about midnight and driving in the outposts, the Forty-sixth supporting a battery in the center of the Union line of battle. After some skirmishing on the morning of the 22d the fire of the two regiments in the rear was heard, when a simultaneous charge was made, driving out the Confederates in confusion. The column then started on its return, being harassed somewhat by the enemy but reaching Newbern the following day without serious encounter.

The two companies—A and I—left behind when the regiment went to Plymouth had taken an honorable part in the defense of Newbern at that time, and early in May were sent to Batchelder's Creek to serve on outpost duty under Colonel Jones of the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania. This place was attacked on the 23d of May, Colonel Jones was killed and most of his command thrown into confusion; but Captain Tifft with his own company and part of Company I held an advanced redoubt long after the rest of the Union soldiers had fallen back some two miles, until finally discovered by a reconnoitering party and relieved. Sergeant A. S. Bryant of Company A was made sergeant major and received a medal from Congress for bravery on this occasion. Six days later a scouting party of nine sent out from these two companies was captured by guerrillas, but the men were fortunately soon paroled.

As the term of service of the Forty-sixth neared its close over

100 of the members enlisted in the Second Heavy Artillery Regiment, then being formed largely from among the nine-months' regiments. During the night of the 23d of June orders were received for the regiment to embark at short notice for Fortress Monroe, which it did the following night; but owing to storms and delays did not reach its destination till the 28th. It then prepared for a campaign under General Dix, but it being found that that officer did not wish for troops whose term had so nearly expired, General Naglee, who arrived next day suggested that the regiment volunteer for service during Lee's invasion of the North. This was agreed to, and the Forty-sixth, with the Eighth and Fifty-first were ordered by General Halleck to report to General Schenck at Baltimore.

Reaching that city on the 1st of July, the regiment was assigned to the brigade of General E. B. Tyler, commanding the defenses of Baltimore, and was stationed at Camp Bradford, near the outskirts of the city, where it remained doing provost and guard duty till the 6th when it was attached to a brigade commanded by General H. S. Briggs and took the cars to Monocacy Junction, near Frederick. Marching to the city and reporting to General French, it was ordered back to its brigade and continued on to Sandy Hook, opposite Harper's Ferry. During the night of the 7th it took position on Maryland Hights, where it remained, picketing the Sharpsburg road, till the 11th, when General Briggs was ordered to join the First Corps, Army of the Potomac. The 25 miles were marched in 16 hours, almost without a halt for rest, the brigade taking its assigned position at the right of the Union lines beyond Funkstown. There it remained for 24 hours, momentarily expecting to take part in a great battle; but that expectation vanished when it became known on the morning of the 14th that Lee's army was again in Virginia.

Moving southward with the Army of the Potomac, the regiment reached Berlin on the 16th and rested till the 18th, when the First Corps began crossing the ponton bridge into Virginia. The Forty-sixth in the column were but a few rods from the river when orders were received to proceed immediately to Massachusetts to be mustered out of service. Obeying at once, the regiment went by rail via Baltimore and New York to Springfield, where it arrived on the morning of July 21. The men were furloughed for a week, when the command reassembled on Hampden Park and was mustered out of the service by Captain Gardner of the United States Army.

THE FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-Seventh Regiment, familiarly known as the "Merchants' Guard Regiment," was recruited through the efforts of Lucius B. Marsh, a prominent Boston merchant, gathering at Camp Edwin M. Stanton in Boxford, where the various companies were filled and mustered—A and B on the 19th of September, 1862, three more by the 23d, while the other five followed at various dates during October, from the 9th to the 31st. The field and staff were mustered on the 7th of November and on the 11th the regiment was transferred to Camp Meigs at Readville. From each camp numerous desertions occurred,—the regiment in that respect being quite unfortunate. On the 29th of November orders were received to report to New York, where the Banks expedition was gathering, which it did with the following roster of officers:—

Colonel, Lucius B. Marsh of Boston; lieutenant colonel, Albert Stickney of Cambridge; major, Austin S. Cushman of New Bedford; surgeon, John Blackmer of Somerville; assistant surgeon, Frederic W. Mercer; chaplain, George P. Hepworth, both of Boston; adjutant, Eli C. Kinsley of Cambridge; quartermaster, George N. Nichols of Roxbury; sergeant major, George P. How of Concord; quartermaster sergeant, Joseph H. Wellman of Boston; commissary sergeant, Henry L. Wheeler of Concord; hospital steward, Charles Lee Foster of North Andover; principal musician, William M. Wright of Pepperell.

Company A, Cambridge—Captain, Alpheus Hyatt; first lieutenant, Charles B. Stevens; second lieutenant, Stephen S. Harris.

Company B, Cambridge—Captain, John W. McGregor; first lieutenant, Jared Shepard; second lieutenant, Edward B. P. Kinsley.

Company C, Attleboro—Captain, Lemuel T. Starkey, first lieutenant, Frank S. Draper; second lieutenant, Everett S. Horton.

Company D, New Bedford—Captain, Joseph Burt, Jr.; first lieutenant, William H. Topham; second lieutenant, Samuel J. Blain.

Company E, Charlestown—Captain, Charles Callender; first lieutenant, Charles G. Pease; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Hatch.

Company F, Boston—Captain, John P. Burbeck; first lieutenant, George L. Shaw; second lieutenant, John J. Currier.

Company G, Concord—Captain, Richard Barrett; first lieutenant, Humphrey H. Buttrick; second lieutenant, George F. Hale.

Company H—Captain, Samuel O. Laforest of South Boston; first lieutenant, Granville G. Redding; second lieutenant, Charles B. Spencer, both of Roxbury.

Company I—Captain, Edward L. Bird of Boston; first lieutenant, Albert H. Townsend; second lieutenant, William B. Rand, both of East Boston.

Company K—Captain, Josiah A. Osgood of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Lewis E. Munroe of Roxbury; second lieutenant, James W. Converse of West Roxbury.

The regiment went into camp on Long Island and waited there some three weeks for transportation, when with other troops to the number of 2,000 it went aboard the steamer Mississippi on the 21st of December and the following day sailed for New Orleans, touching at Ship Island, and reaching its destination on the evening of the 31st. Reporting to General Banks on the 1st of January, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Carrollton, where it reported to General T. W. Sherman, debarking next day and going into Camp Kearny, of which Colonel Marsh took command. On the 11th of January, 1863, the Forty-seventh were ordered to United States Barracks, in the lower part of New Orleans, and marched to that point, proceeding the following day to the Louisiana Lower Cotton Press, three or four miles further, but returning on the 14th to the Barracks and relieving the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Marsh taking command of the post. Four companies were detailed for special service, and Company B as guard for commissary and ordnance stores, on which duty it continued till the term of service expired.

Company E was detailed for provost duty at Thibodeaux on the 4th of February, and the remaining companies were ordered to the Cotton Press. The regiment being thus scattered, Lieutenant Colonel Stickney was given an active command, serving at Brashear City, Thibodeaux, Lafourche Crossing and other points with credit, while the legal ability of Major Cushman was given scope on the Sequestration Committee. The detached companies, with the exception of B, were called in on the 12th of March, and the regiment was ordered to the Metaire Race-course, an especially unhealthy place, being surrounded by stagnant pools and marshes.

Colonel Marsh took command of the post, the force comprising several batteries of artillery, and much attention was given to improving the regiment in drill and discipline. Companies D and H went across Lake Ponchartrain twice, capturing a steamer, a schooner and other property, including a quantity of cotton.

On the 19th of May, Colonel Marsh with his command was ordered to Camp Parapet, where he relieved General Dorr and took command of the post, consisting of numerous detachments of artillery and other troops, the line of defenses being some 30 miles in length. Soon after taking command Colonel Marsh recruited a company of negroes for service in the swamps, to which additions were made till the Second Louisiana Engineer Regiment was nearly filled, and its officers came largely from the membership of the Forty-seventh, the contraband camp furnishing most of the enlisted men.

Camp Parapet was occupied by the regiment during the siege of Port Hudson, after which, the term of enlistment having expired, the command received orders to return home, sailing on the 5th of August from Carrollton in the steamer Continental. Cairo, Ill., was reached on the 13th, and thence the journey to Boston was made by rail, the regiment reaching the latter city on the morning of the 18th and receiving an enthusiastic reception. The experience of this regiment was peculiar. It was not in action during its service; its single fatal casualty was the killing of one man by guerrillas, while but 24, including the hospital steward, had died from disease. The men being furloughed till the 1st of September gathered then at Readville and were mustered out of the service by Captain Brown, U. S. A.

THE FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-eighth Regiment was intended for an Essex county nine-months' organization, and eight companies had been gathered at Camp Landers in Wenham, when the necessity for sending forward the troops intended for the "Banks Expedition" led to a modification of the original plan. Two of the companies were detached and assigned to the Fourth Regiment to bring it to the required standard, while the six companies remaining were transferred to Camp Meigs at Readville. There they were joined by four Irish companies from Camp Joe Hooker at Lakeville, which had been recruited by James O'Brien with the intention of forming a regiment of that nationality, and after considerable difficulty, during which many of the O'Brien recruits deserted, the regiment was organized and officered, Mr. O'Brien being made lieutenant colonel. Company A was mustered the 16th of September, 1862, and six other companies by the 1st of October, but it was not till the 9th of December that Company K, barely filled to the minimum, was ready for the mustering officer, and additions were made at later dates. The field and staff were mustered December 8, and the roster was as follows:—

Colonel, Eben F. Stone of Newburyport; lieutenant colonel, James O'Brien of Charlestown; major, George Wheatland of Salem; surgeon, Yorick G. Hurd of Amesbury; assistant surgeon, Francis F. Brown of Sudbury; chaplain, Samuel J. Spaulding of Newburyport; adjutant, F. Gilbert Ogden of Boston; quartermaster, Horace W. Durgin of Salem; sergeant major, John W. Ricker of Newburyport; quartermaster sergeant, John G. Robinson of Salem; commissary sergeant, James W. Currier of Newburyport; hospital steward, Elisha M. White of Charlestown.

Company A, Newburyport—Captain, Calvin M. Woodward; first lieutenant, Ira F. Lawry; second lieutenant, Charles P. Morrison.

Company B—Captain, Eben P. Stanwood of West Newbury; first lieutenant, Henry G. Rollins of Groveland; second lieutenant, Moses B. Merrill of West Newbury.

Company C—Captain, William S. Pettingill of East Salisbury; first lieutenant, John O. Currier of Amesbury Mills; second lieutenant, Samuel Coffin of East Salisbury.

Company D—Captain, Benjamin F. Noyes of Newbury; first lieutenant, William Lord 4th, of Ipswich; second lieutenant, James Wilson of Topsfield.

Company E—Captain, Charles Howes of Essex; first lieutenant, Charles Saunders; second lieutenant, Charles J. Lee, both of Salem.

Company F—Captain, Edgar J. Sherman of Lawrence; first lieutenant, Francis M. Smith of Lynn; second lieutenant, Nicholas N. Noyes of Amesbury.

Company G—Captain, Robinson N. Schoff of East Salisbury; first lieutenant, William E. Rudderham of Quincy; second lieutenant, John S. O'Brien of Boston.

Company H—Captain, James C. Rogers of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Peter O. C. Frawley of Lowell; second lieutenant, James Maginnis of Belmont.

Company I,—Captain, Frank M. Smith of Lynn; first lieutenant, John Reade of Milford; second lieutenant, William J. Hartnett of Dedham.

Company K—Captain, J. Scott Todd of Rowley; first lieutenant, Leach Clark; second lieutenant, Henry J. Bellen, both of Boston.

The regiment went to New York on the 27th of December, and on the 29th went aboard the steamer Constellation under orders to join General Banks's forces in Louisiana. Sailing on the 4th of January, 1863, for Fortress Monroe, the vessel was detained there for seven days, when it resumed the voyage and reached New Orleans February 1. The regiment was transferred to the steamer New Brunswick on the 3d and sailed for Baton Rouge, where it was quartered at Camp Banks, being brigaded with the Twenty-first Maine and One Hundred and Sixteenth New York. The brigade—to which the Forty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment was presently added—was the First of the First Division, Nineteenth Corps. General Augur commanded the division and Colonel E. P. Chapin of the One Hundred and Sixteenth the brigade.

The first service of the regiment, apart from routine duties, came on the 13th of March, when long before daybreak it started out with a colored regiment and some cavalry on a reconnaissance. Going by transports to Springfield Landing, the force debarked under cover of the guns of Farragut's fleet, floundered for half a mile through the tidewater which covered the road from the landing to the bluff, some of the way up to the men's waists, then formed the line of march and penetrated as far as the junction of the

Springfield and Bayou Sara roads, the cavalry driving in the enemy's pickets but finding no call for the services of the infantry. Having advanced to within five miles of the Confederate lines about Port Hudson, the column returned to Baton Rouge. At Montecino Bayou on the return the expedition met the head of Grover's Division, which was en route for a demonstration against the land defenses of Port Hudson, and on the following day the Forty-eighth took its place in the rear of the column, as guard to the baggage train. After the diversion General Banks returned to Montecino Bayou, where his army encamped for a few days, and on the 20th the Forty-eighth returned to their camp at Baton Rouge. At this time most of the troops were withdrawn from Baton Rouge to New Orleans, whence they were to operate in other portions of Louisiana, leaving only the First and Third Brigades of Augur's Division at the former place, so that the Union lines were contracted and the camp of the regiment was moved into the town.

This position was occupied till the 18th of May without any important event, when the regiment reported to Colonel Dudley, commanding the Third Brigade, and was attached to his command for the advance toward Port Hudson. That movement began on the 21st, the brigade leading the column, and when near Plains Store a hostile battery checked the advance. This was soon driven back, and not long afterward a section of Arnold's Battery was planted on the direct road from the Store to Port Hudson and the Forty-eighth were detailed to support it, the line extending across the road and the regiment being directed to bivouac there for the night, the understanding being that the flanks were adequately protected by other troops. Fire was presently opened by a battery of the enemy in front, and while the regiment was lying low to avoid the missiles a column of infantry passed the flank of the prostrate line and gained its rear, being only discovered when with a yell it opened a heavy musket fire at short range. The Forty-eighth were unavoidably thrown into some confusion, and fell back to the Store, while two regiments of the First Brigade advanced against the assailants, who retired without further conflict to the Port Hudson fortifications. The total loss of the regiment was 20, of whom two were killed, seven wounded and the rest taken prisoners.

On the 25th Augur's Division moved up the Bayou Sara road and took its place for the investment of Port Hudson. A general assault of the works being ordered for the 27th, the division was called on for 200 volunteers for a storming party and the Forty-eighth promptly furnished nearly one-half that number, including Lieutenant Colonel O'Brien, 15 line officers and 77 enlisted men. One-half of this force was intended to carry fascines for filling the ditch, while the others were to dash across and mount the enemy's works. The approach to the hostile position was so difficult, however, that storming party and main lines became mingled, and all finally broke and fell back without reaching the works, after suffering severely. Lieutenant Colonel O'Brien was shot dead while cheering forward his forlorn hope early in the engagement, and the regiment lost six others killed and 41 wounded.

After the failure of this assault regular approaches by siege began, and after serving in the duties required by the undertaking till the 5th of June the regiment was ordered back to Plains Store for guard duty, where it remained until the 13th. It was then ordered to the left and temporarily attached to Emory's Third Division, commanded by General Dwight in the illness of Emory, and on the 14th formed part of the assaulting column of that division, making a strong demonstration to cover a more determined attack by the other divisions. Some ground was gained, but no impression made on the intrenchments at any point, the loss of the Forty-eighth being two killed and 11 wounded. The following day the regiment returned to its brigade, with which it shared the toil and exposure of the remainder of the siege, but without further loss by battle. Disease wasted the command, in common with all others, among the victims being Lieutenant Maginnis, who died June 21.

Port Hudson surrendered on the 9th of July, and that evening Augur's Division, under command of General Weitzel, sailed down the river on transports, debarking next morning at Donaldsonville, a short distance below which place the Confederates had planted batteries behind the levees cutting off communication with New Orleans. On the 13th the First and Third Brigades of Augur's Division moved up the right bank of the Bayou Lafourche under command of Colonel Dudley, with a detachment from Grover's Division on the left bank. After proceeding three or four miles the enemy was encountered in force with artillery, and as it was not intended to bring on an engagement the Union forces began to fall back. Those on the left bank making better time than

Augur's men, the latter were exposed to a flank fire from across the stream, by which three of the Forty-eighth were killed and seven wounded; and in extricating itself the regiment lost 23 captured. The enlisted men were paroled and soon returned to duty, but the two officers, Lieutenants Wilson and Bassett, were taken to Texas and remained in captivity some time longer.

In the open fields near Donaldsonville, the regiment went into camp till the 1st of August, when it returned to Baton Rouge, re-occupied its former camp till the 9th, when it went aboard the transport Sunny South and the following day sailed up the river for Cairo. Reaching that point on the 17th, the command took cars for Boston, where it arrived on the morning of the 23d. The men were furloughed till the 3d of September, while the final papers were prepared, when they re-assembled at Camp Lander and were mustered out.

THE FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-ninth Regiment was composed of troops from Berkshire County enlisted under the call of August 4, 1862, for nine months' service. The first rendezvous was at Camp Briggs, Pittsfield, to which the various companies repaired as their ranks were filled, each coming in with a complete company organization, the officers of the nine-months' troops having been elected by vote of the commands on the militia system. Company A, of Pittsfield, which had been waiting for a few days, using Burbank Hall for barracks, took possession of the camp on its vacation by the Thirty-seventh Regiment, September 7, and other companies followed so promptly that on the 18th and 19th of that month the first seven were mustered into the national service and Captain William F. Bartlett of the Twentieth Regiment took command of the post. On the 14th of October the last company arrived, and on the 28th the muster-in of the regiment was completed. Camp was quitted November 7 for more comfortable quarters in the barracks at Camp Wool, Worcester, where the Fifty-first Regiment also sojourned, the camp being under command of Colonel G. H. Ward. A formal election for field officers was held by the line officers on the 10th, and the result was the following original roster:—

Colonel, William F. Bartlett of Pittsfield; lieutenant colonel, Samuel B. Sumner of Great Barrington; major, Charles T. Plunkett of Pittsfield; surgeon, Frederick Winsor of Boston; assistant surgeon, Albert R. Rice of Springfield; adjutant, Benjamin C. Miflin of Boston; quartermaster, Henry B. Brewster; sergeant major, Henry J. Wylie, both of Pittsfield; quartermaster sergeant, George E. Howard of Lanesboro; commissary sergeant, H. H. Northrop of Cheshire; hospital steward, Albert J. Morey of Lee; drum major, E. N. Merry of Pittsfield.

Company A, Pittsfield—Captain, Israel C. Weller; first lieutenant, George W. Clark; second lieutenant, Frederick A. Francis.

Company B—Captain, Charles R. Garlick of Lanesboro; first lieutenant, Charles W. Knitlin of West Stockbridge; second lieutenant, Robert R. Noble of Williamstown.

Company C—Captain, George R. Lingenfelter of Pittsfield: first lieutenant, Daniel B. Foster of Cheshire; second lieutenant, William W. Wells of Pittsfield.

Company D, Great Barrington—Captain, Samuel J. Chaffee; first lieutenant, Joseph Tucker; second lieutenant, Thomas Siggins.

Company E—Captain, Horace D. Train of Sheffield; first lieutenant, Robert T. Sherman of Egremont; second lieutenant, H. Dwight Sissons of New Marlboro.

Company F—Captain, Benjamin A. Morey of Lee; first lieutenant, Edson T. Dresser of Stockbridge; second lieutenant, George H. Sweet of Tyringham.

Company G—Captain, Francis W. Parker of Adams; first lieutenant, Robert B. Harvie of Williamstown; second lieutenant, Henry M. Lyons of Adams.

Company H—Captain, Augustus V. Shannon of Lee: first lieutenant, Burton D. Deming of Sandisfield; second lieutenant, DeWitt S. Smith of Lee.

Company I—Captain, Zenas C. Rennie of Pittsfield; first lieutenant, Leroy S. Kellogg of Lee; second lieutenant, William Nichols of Williamstown.

Company K—Captain, Byron Weston of Lee; first lieutenant, Roscoe C. Taft of Sheffield; second lieutenant, Isaac E. Judd of Egremont.

Camp Wool was quitted on the 29th of November, the regiment going by rail to Norwich, Ct., where the steamer Commodore was taken for New York, the metropolis being reached early next morning. A halt was made for a few days at the Franklin Street barracks in that city; but on the 4th of December the command marched by way of Broadway to Peck Slip, crossed the East river and proceeded some miles out on Long Island to Camp Banks, where tents were pitched in the midst of 25 or 30 other regiments waiting to make part of "Banks's Expedition." Many of the officers and enlisted men were detailed for service in New York on provost duty—principally arresting deserters—and the remainder shivered in their tents till the 23d of the month, when, some of the regiments having departed, they moved to more comfortable quarters in "Snedeker's Barracks."

The Forty-ninth with other troops embarked January 23, 1863, on the steamer Illinois, and touching at Fortress Monroe three days later for orders continued on to New Orleans. That city was passed February 7, and at Carrollton, seven miles above, the regiment landed, encamping in the vicinity till the 16th, when transport was taken for Baton Rouge. Arriving there the Forty-ninth became a part of the First Brigade, First Division, Nineteenth Corps; its fellow-regiments being the Forty-eighth Massachusetts, Twenty-first Maine and One Hundred and Sixteenth New York—Colonel Chapin of the latter regiment commanding the brigade and General Augur the division. At Camp Banks near Baton Rouge some weeks were passed in routine duties, with no further excitement than an occasional exchange of shots with some scouting party on the picket lines; but in common with all the northern troops the Forty-ninth suffered seriously from fevers and malarial complaints.

Early in the morning of the 14th of March Augur's Division broke camp and followed those of Emory and Grover in the direction of Port Hudson, to assist at the demonstration in favor of Farragut's fleet. That night a portion of the fleet succeeded in passing the batteries, so as to patrol the river between that point and Vicksburg, and the regiment, having bivouacked within eight miles of the Confederate stronghold, returned next day to Baton Rouge. On reaching the latter place orders were received to return immediately to Bayou Montecino, some five miles away, where a large part of the troops had halted in coming in, and the command trudged back through a pouring rain. There they remained till the 20th, returning then to Baton Rouge, where Company G was detailed for provost guard in the city. The remainder of the regiment selected a more favorable camping place on the 4th of April, in which it remained till Banks's decisive move against Port Hudson.

In the mean time sickness was working especial havoc with both officers and men. In early May 300 of the members were off duty, so that when the regiment joined in the movement on the 20th of May not over 450 accompanied the colors, including Company G, which was presently returned to duty at Baton Rouge. Participating in the little engagement at Plains Store on the 21st, the Forty-ninth suffered the loss of a few men wounded, Lieutenant Tucker losing a leg. With some additional skirmishing the regiment went into position in front of the Confederate works, and had its full share of the hardships of the siege which followed.

A call being made on the 26th for volunteers for a forlorn hope for the assault of the following day, 65 men and officers responded, some 20 more than were required. In the futile attempt to carry the works by storm on the 27th the regiment bore a gallant part and suffered severely. Advancing over very difficult ground, it reached the most advanced position occupied by troops of the division, losing 16 killed and 64 wounded out of a total present of 233. The colonel and lieutenant colonel were wounded, devolving the command upon Major Plunkett, who thenceforth led the regiment till the end of its service. Many of the line officers were wounded, Lieutenant Deming being killed and Lieutenant Judd fatally hurt, dying on the 13th of June.

Though not joining in the assault of June 14, the Forty-ninth occupied the front line of the division and opened fire on the enemy, suffering a loss of one killed and 17 wounded; and in the incessant skirmishing and sharp-shooting which continued till the surrender they bore a conspicuous part. After the surrender of Port Hudson the regiment descended the river to Donaldsonville, in which vicinity the Confederates had been operating, and on the 13th of July made an excursion into the interior along the Bayou La Fourche. During the afternoon they encountered a vastly superior force from General Taylor's army, by which they were nearly surrounded and were obliged to fall back in confusion with a loss of three killed, the adjutant and four others wounded and 16 taken prisoners.

Returning to Donaldsonville, the regiment encamped in an open field near by, where it remained doing picket duty till the 1st of August, when it returned to Camp Banks at Baton Rouge, from which it had been absent on an active campaign for more than ten weeks. The term of service having expired, Company G rejoined the regiment on the 6th, the missing of the last engagement returned the following day, having been paroled, and on the 8th steamer was taken for New Orleans. There it was found that the expected transportation had been assigned to another command and the Forty-ninth embarked on the Steamer Temple for Cairo, Ill., which was reached on the 16th. Cars were taken for home on the evening of the 18th, the journey by way of Indianapolis, Cleveland, Buffalo and Albany to Pittsfield being completed on the forenoon of the 22d, when the regiment was given an enthusiastic reception at its Berkshire home. On the 1st of September, the final papers having been prepared, the command was formally mustered out of service.

THE FIFTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Fiftieth Regiment, an Essex county organization, was formed from the nucleus furnished by the Seventh Regiment of Militia, taking the new number as there was already a three-years' regiment in the field known as the Seventh. Its rendezvous was at Camp Edwin M. Stanton, Boxford, where it was rapidly filled to the required standard. Companies A and B were mustered on the 15th of September, 1862, six companies on the 19th, and H and I on the 29th and 30th respectively. The colonel and lieutenant colonel had risen from the militia ranks through their military ability, both having commanded companies in the Fifth Regiment at the first battle of Bull Run, and the Fiftieth showed the marks of their efficient management. The entire field and staff were mustered November 11, and the roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Carlos P. Messer of Haverhill; lieutenant colonel, John W. Locke of South Reading; major, John Hodges, Jr., of Salem; surgeon, William Cogswell of Bradford; assistant surgeon, Nathaniel W. French of Concord, N. H.; chaplain, Robert Hassall of Haverhill; adjutant, Henry A. Wentworth of Malden; quartermaster, Henry D. Degan of South Reading; sergeant major, Oliver A. Roberts; quartermaster sergeant, David M. Kelley; commissary sergeant, Leonard Rand; hospital steward, B. Addison Sawyer, all of Haverhill; principal musician, Henry Johnston of Topsfield.

Company A, Salem—Captain, George D. Putnam; first lieutenant, Robert W. Reeves; second lieutenant, William B. Upton.

Company B—Captain, John L. Ward; first lieutenant, Edward W. Phillips; second lieutenant, William H. Hurd, all of Salem.

Company C—Captain, Darius N. Stevens; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Trull, both of Stoneham; second lieutenant, Frederick Cochrane of Methuen.

Company D—Captain, Josiah W. Coburn of Reading; first lieutenant, John S. Coney of North Reading; second lieutenant, Oramel G. Abbott of Reading.

Company E, South Reading—Captain, Samuel F. Littlefield; first lieutenant, Horace M. Warren; second lieutenant, James D. Draper.

Company F, Haverhill—Captain, Samuel W. Duncan; first lieutenant, David Boynton; second lieutenant, Ira Hurd.

Company G, Haverhill—Captain, George W. Edwards; first lieutenant, George W. Wallace; second lieutenant, Andrew F. Stowe.

Company H, Chelsea—Captain, Cyrus Hobbs; first lieutenant, Henry T. Holmes; second lieutenant, William P. Daniels.

Company I, Worcester—Captain, Nicholas Power; first lieutenant, John J. O'Gorman; second lieutenant, Martin Hayes.

Company K—Captain, John G. Barnes; first lieutenant, John P. Bradstreet, both of Georgetown; second lieutenant, James H. Rundlett of Bradford.

The regiment left camp for New York on the 19th of November, and after stopping for a few days in the city at the Franklin Street Barracks moved to Camp Banks on Long Island to await transportation to New Orleans. It is illustrative of the straits to which the national government was reduced at times for transportation, that the Fiftieth were sent forward by detachments, as a result of which and the resultant delays the regiment was not again reunited till two-thirds of the term of service had expired. On the 29th Companies A, E, I and K went to New York for transportation, I going aboard the steamer New Brunswick and sailing on the 1st of December. This company reached Baton Rouge on the 16th and was attached to the Thirtieth Regiment till other detachments of the Fiftieth should arrive. The other three companies went aboard the Jersey Blue at the same time, but that craft did not sail till December 11, and on getting to sea it became unmanageable and put in to Hilton Head where the troops debarked and remained for three weeks, when they were taken on the bark Guerrilla, reached New Orleans January 20, 1863, went into camp at Carrollton till February 5, and were then transferred to Baton Rouge.

Five of the remaining companies were put aboard the steamer Niagara December 12, with the field and staff officers, leaving Company H behind for want of room. The Niagara sailed on the 13th, but the first night she sprung a leak, putting in at the Delaware Breakwater and going thence to Philadelphia where she was examined and condemned. It was not till the 1st of January that the ship Jenny Lind reached Philadelphia with Company H on board, and not till the 9th that the six companies sailed for Fortress Monroe, reaching there on the 13th. As the craft was badly crowded, Companies B, D and H were put on board the ship Montebello, which sailing on the 16th reached New Orleans the 27th, but with small-pox among some of the other troops on board. The detachment of the Fiftieth, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Locke, went with their companions into quarantine, suffering somewhat from the disease but having no fatal cases. They did not join the regiment, however, till the 2d of April. The Jenny Lind reached New Orleans February 9, and the portion of the regiment which she brought was transferred to Baton Rouge by the steamer Iberville on the 14th, where it was attached to the Third Brigade, First Division. The other regiments of the brigade were the Thirtieth Massachusetts, One Hundred and Sixty-first and One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York and Second Louisiana. The brigade was commanded by Colonel Dudley of the Thirtieth and the division by General Augur.

After four weeks of drill and routine the regiment on the 14th of March set forth with other troops of General Banks's command to make a demonstration in the rear of Port Hudson, to aid in the attempt of Admiral Farragut to run the batteries, and that attempt being partially successful the regiment returned to its camp at Baton Rouge, but immediately took passage by steamer to Winter's Plantation, a few miles below Port Hudson and on the other side of the Mississippi, where it went on picket till communication was had with Farragut in the river above. This being accomplished the command returned to its camp on the 26th. With the exception of an expedition for the construction of a bridge on the Port Hudson road in which some of the companies took part April 9, nothing notable occurred till the 12th of May, when the regiment marched with its brigade and the other troops toward Port Hudson. On reaching White's Bayou at the crossing of the Clinton road, ten miles southeast of Port Hudson, the regiment was posted to guard that point against roving forces of the enemy, while the lines were drawn about the stronghold.

The preparations for assault being completed, the Fiftieth moved up on the 26th within range of the enemy's guns, and on the following day took part in the attack, though not closely engaged, losing four wounded—one mortally. They were then engaged in supporting the Union batteries till the second assault, June 14, when they were in the reserve, taking no active part. Thenceforth till the surrender on the 7th of July the regiment was occupied in the duties of the siege, principally in support of the artillery. The day after the capitulation the Fiftieth were selected for garrison duty within the captured fortifications, in which they were engaged during the remainder of their term of service. Setting out for home on the 29th aboard the steamer Omaha, they ascended the Mississippi to near Helena, Ark., when the vessel grounded on a sand-bar, August 3, necessitating the transfer of the command to the steamer G. M. Kennett, by which they were safely delivered at Cairo, Ill., on the 5th. Going thence by rail, Boston was reached on the 11th and the regiment was mustered out at Wenham on the 24th. Its service had been very fortunate as regarded fatality in battle, but one man having been killed in action, though 88 had died of disease, including Assistant Surgeon French at Baton Rouge, April 21.

THE FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-first Regiment comprised that part of the nine-months' quota recruited from the southern portion of Worcester County, including the city, and rendezvoused at Camp John E. Wool at Worcester, the camp being under the command of Colonel Ward of the Fifteenth Regiment. Six of the companies were mustered on the 25th of September, 1862, B, D and G on the 30th, F on the 14th of October, and the field officers on the 11th of November. The original roster is as follows—the field and staff with the exception of the surgeons being Worcester men:—

Colonel, Augustus B. R. Sprague; lieutenant colonel, John M. Studley; major, Elijah A. Harkness; surgeon, George Jewett of Fitchburg; assistant surgeons, J. Homer Darling of East Douglas and Paul C. Garvin of Boston; chaplain, Gilbert Cummings, Jr.; adjutant, J. Stewart Brown; quartermaster, Benjamin D. Dwinnell; sergeant major, George E. Barton; quartermaster sergeant, Edward S. Washburn; commissary sergeant, Henry W. Stayner; hospital steward, Edward P. Cotting.

Company A—Captain, Edwin A. Wood of Worcester; first lieutenant, John W. Sanderson of Westboro; second lieutenant, Calvin N. Harrington of Worcester.

Company B—Captain, George Bascom of Holden; first lieutenant, Francis W. Adams of Brookfield; second lieutenant, George W. Dodd of Paxton.

Company C—Captain, Thomas W. Higginson; first lieutenant, John B. Goodell; second lieutenant, Luther H. Bigelow, all of Worcester. (Captain Higginson was commissioned colonel of the First South Carolina Volunteers November 17; during January, 1863, the two lieutenants were promoted in order and J. Orlando Bemis became second lieutenant.)

Company D—Captain, George W. Prouty; first lieutenant, Luther Capron, Jr.; second lieutenant, Joel H. Prouty, all of Worcester.

Company E—Captain, William F. Wheeler of Worcester; first lieutenant, Charles P. Winslow of Westboro; second lieutenant, George F. Jourdan of Grafton.

Company F—Captain, Joel S. Baldwin; first lieutenant, Charles H. Peck; second lieutenant, Samuel S. Eddy, all of Worcester.

Company G—Captain, Thomas D. Kimball of Oxford; first lieutenant, Charles O. Storrs; second lieutenant, Silas S. Joy, both of Webster.

Company H—Captain, Horace Hobbs of Worcester; first lieutenant, Marcena B. White of Charlton; second lieutenant, Jacob M. Baker of Dudley.

Company I—Captain, William Hunt of Douglas; first lieutenant, Harrison F. Bradish of Upton; second lieutenant, Lucius M. Thayer of Douglas.

Company K—Captain, Daniel W. Kimball of Millbury; first lieutenant, Joel H. Howe of Blackstone; second lieutenant, Horace C. Coleman of Mendon.

With the muster of its field officers, all from active service in the field, orders came to the regiment to proceed to North Carolina for service under General Foster, by especial request of that officer. Cars were taken for Boston on the 25th of November, and that afternoon the command went aboard the transport Merrimac, sailing that evening. Beaufort, N. C., was reached on the 30th after a stormy voyage, cars were taken to Newbern, and the regiment was quartered in barracks which were being built on the south side of the Trent river. It was assigned to Colonel Amory's Brigade of Massachusetts troops, the other regiments being the Seventeenth, Twenty-third, Forty-third and Forty-fifth.

The regiment was not armed till the 9th of December, and on the 11th it was ordered to form part of the Goldsboro expedition—a movement in co-operation with General Burnside's battle of Fredericksburg. Setting out that morning, it marched with the main column till the following afternoon, when it was detailed with a section of artillery under Captain Ransom of the Twenty-fourth New York Battery to guard Beaver Creek bridge and the main roads to Kinston and Trenton, in the rear of the advancing column. At sunrise on the morning of the 14th, in charge of some prisoners which had been picked up by the Union cavalry, it marched to join the brigade, which it overtook that evening, and was under fire in the engagement at Whitehall the 16th, though not taking an active part. During the operation at Goldsboro on the 17th the regiment was on duty as guard of the rear of the column and the long baggage train, from which it was relieved when the force again marched toward Newbern, the railroad bridge at Goldsboro having been destroyed,—news of the defeat of Burnside at Fredericksburg being received en route. The barracks on the

Trent were reached on the 21st, the loss of the command during the expedition having been but two wounded. On the 30th Company G was detailed for garrison duty at Brice's Ferry, where it remained till the expiration of its term of service.

On the 17th of January, 1863, seven companies of the regiment took part in the expedition to Pollockville, whence on the following morning two companies went with the main column to Trenton while the five remaining, with some cavalry, held Pollockville till the return of the force. The five companies were then sent on in advance to Young's Cross Roads, passing which they encountered at White Oak Creek the enemy's outposts and drove them back. On the 20th they crossed the river and formed an outpost on the Jacksonville road, the entire force returning next day to the camps about Newbern.

During this time the Fifty-first suffered much from the ravages of disease, many of the members having died of cerebro-spinal meningitis, and on the 2d and 3d of March the regiment was distributed at various points along the railroad between Newbern and Morehead City, relieving the garrisons at those places and also at Beaufort and Evans's Mills, with head-quarters at Beaufort, Major Harkness being provost marshal of that town and Morehead City; Colonel Sprague was assigned to the command of the District of Beaufort, which included Fort Macon. After two months of this service the health of the command having greatly improved, the regiment returned on the 4th of May to the barracks at Newbern.

A reconnaissance was made on the 7th by Colonel Sprague with five companies of his regiment, a section of artillery and a small cavalry force, the infantry going as far as Cedar Point and the cavalry penetrating several hours' ride beyond, but encountering no enemy and returning to Newbern on the 10th. This proved the last active campaigning of the regiment in North Carolina. The barracks were vacated on the 22d and Camp Wellington was established near the junction of the Neuse and Trent rivers, and there the time was passed till the 24th of June, when the Fifty-first were ordered to Fortress Monroe and sailed that afternoon, leaving behind 183 sick members. Arriving on the morning of the 27th, the regiment, with other Massachusetts troops from North Carolina, was ordered to report to General Dix at White House, and did so the following morning, only to be directed to return to the

Fortress and thence to Massachusetts for muster out, General Dix having abandoned, if he had really entertained, the plan of attacking Richmond at that time.

The return to the Fortress was made that evening, but while waiting for transportation home, on learning from General Naglee of the advance into Maryland by the Confederates under General Lee. Colonel Sprague tendered to the secretary of war the services of his command during the emergency. The offer being accepted, the regiment was directed to report to General Schenck at Baltimore, commanding the Middle Department, and reached that city on the 1st of July. It was quartered in the Belger barracks on the outskirts of the city, and details were at once put to work on the fortifications which were being erected in anticipation of a Confederate movement against the city. Other duties came to the command, as on the 4th, when it was detailed to search the houses of the citizens for arms, collecting a large quantity which were placed under guard; and on the 5th, when six companies under Lieutenant Colonel Studley escorted from the railroad station to Fort McHenry 2,300 prisoners of war captured at Gettysburg.

Early next morning, with three days' rations and 60 rounds of ammunition, the regiment reported to General H. S. Briggs at the Baltimore and Ohio depot, where it was attached to a provisional brigade under his command, the other regiments being the Eighth, Thirty-ninth and Forty-sixth Massachusetts, and going by rail to Sandy Hook, reached there the next afternoon. That night the three nine-mon'hs' regiments of the brigade, with a Pennsylvania battery, all under command of Colonel Sprague, climbed Maryland Hights through a driving rain-storm and intense darkness, reaching Fort Duncan about daylight next morning. There the Fifty-first remained till the 12th, when orders were received to join the Army of the Potomac, and that evening at 9 o'clock the brigade began its march.

The Federal lines near Funkstown were reached at 3 o'clock the next afternoon, when the brigade was attached to the Second Division, First Corps, and took position in the second line of battle confronting the Confederate army before Williamsport. So severe had been the ravages of disease resulting from the malarial poisoning of the North Carolina swamps and the exposure of the men that at this time the regiment was reduced to 275 for duty out of 800 on the rolls. During the following night the Confederates disappeared, having recrossed the river into Virginia, and the Union army advanced to Williamsport, where the regiment bivouacked the night of the 14th. On the 15th it marched back through Funkstown and across the Antietam, over the mountains to near Berlin, where a ponton bridge was thrown across the Potomac.

While resting there on the 17th orders were received for the regiment to proceed at once to Massachusetts to be mustered out. Baltimore was reached the following morning, and by easy stages the command made its way to Worcester, which was reached on the 21st; the men were furloughed for six days while their final papers were being made out, and on the 27th were mustered out by Captain Lawrence of the Fourth United States Infantry, after a service of nearly ten months.

THE FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-second Regiment was recruited in Franklin and Hampshire counties, in response to the call for troops for nine months' service, the companies and detachments gathering at Camp Miller, Greenfield, and the command filled promptly. Companies A and C were mustered on the 2d of October, 1862, and the remaining eight on the 11th, though the field and staff were not mustered till the 19th of November, at which time the regiment was ordered to New York to take passage for Louisiana as a portion of the Banks expedition. The roster of officers with which the regiment went forth follows:—

Colonel, Halbert S. Greenleaf of Shelburne; lieutenant colonel, Samuel J. Storrs of Amherst; major, Henry Winn of Boston; surgeon, Frederick A. Sawyer of Greenfield; assistant surgeon, John H. Richardson of Chesterfield; chaplain, John F. Moors of Greenfield; adjutant, Jefford M. Decker of Lawrence; quartermaster, Edwin C. Clark; sergeant major, Henry M. Whitney; quartermaster sergeant, Edward A. Whitney all of Northampton; commissary sergeant, Henry L. Boylston of Greenfield; hospital steward, George D. Clark of Northampton.

Company A—Captain, Alanson B. Long of Greenfield; first lieutenant, Eben S. Hurlburt of Bernardston; second lieutenant, Franklin C. Severance of Greenfield.

Company B—Captain, Alvah P. Nelson of Coleraine; first lieutenant, Leonard B. Rice of Charlemont; second lieutenant, John W. Buddington of Leyden.

Company C, Northampton—Captain, Mark H. Spaulding; first lieutenant, John R. Hillman; second lieutenant, Luther A. Clark.

Company D—Captain, Horace Hosford of Conway; first lieutenant, Samuel F. Edwards of Southampton; second lieutenant, Oliver P. Edgerton of Conway.

Company E—Captain, Josiah A. Richmond of Buckland; first lieutenant, Ansel K. Bradford of Plainfield; second lieutenant, Samuel H. Blackwell of Shelburne.

Company F—Captain, Lucian H. Stone of Montague; first lieutenant, Alphonzo A. Ballou of Orange; second lieutenant, Marshall S. Stearns of Northfield.

Company G—Captain, George L. Bliss of Northampton; first lieutenant, Justin P. Kellogg; second lieutenant, Asa A. Spear, both of Amherst.

Company H—Captain, William Perkins of Hadley; first lieutenant, S. Alonzo Williams of South Hadley; second lieutenant, Malcolm Bridgman of Granby.

Company I—Captain, Charles E. Tileston of Williamsburg; first lieutenant, Lucius C. Taylor of Chesterfield; second lieutenant, James W. Clark of Northampton.

Company K—Captain, Edwin C. Bissell of Westhampton; first lieutenant, Lewis Clapp of Easthampton; second lieutenant, Henry P. Billings of Hatfield.

On the day that its field officers were mustered the regiment was ordered to New York, and so complete were its preparations that it left Camp Miller the 20th, and on reaching New York crossed to Long Island, where with the other regiments gathering for the "Banks Expedition" it went into camp for a short time. On the 2d of December it embarked on the steamer Illinois and sailed for Louisiana, touching at Ship Island and at New Orleans and reaching Baton Rouge on the 17th. There the regiment encamped in the easterly portion of the town, within a mile of the river, being brigaded with the Forty-first Massachusetts, Twenty-fourth Connecticut and Ninety-first New York Regiments. The latter somewhat later gave place to the Twelfth Maine, Colonel William R. Kimball of that regiment commanding the brigade, which was known as the Second Brigade, Fourth (Grover's) Division.

The Fifty-second remained at Baton Rouge, perfecting themselves in the art of war, till the reconnaissance to the rear of Port Hudson in aid of Admiral Farragut's attempt to run the batteries with a portion of his fleet, when they advanced on the 13th of March some seven miles and bivouacked for the night. The next day, supported by a small cavalry force, the regiment penetrated to within a few hundred yards of the hostile intrenchments, reaching a point more than a mile in advance of the other regiments, and winning praise for its deportment. Returning to its camp at Baton Rouge on the 20th, the command remained there till the 27th, when it took steamer to Donaldsonville, and on the 31st began the march with the rest of Grover's Division up the Bayou Lafourche to Thibodeaux. That place was reached April 2, and on the 4th the regiment was transported by rail to Bayou Bœuf, whence on the 9th it marched to Brashear City. Two days later it took steamer and on the 13th landed at Indian Bend on Grand Lake, 35 miles from Brashear,—the intention being that Grover's Division should obtain a position to cut off the retreat of the Confederate force at Bisland, against which other portions of Banks's army were moving.

Advancing a few miles, the division drove before it such of the enemy as were encountered, and the following day the battle of Indian Ridge (also called Centreville, Bayou Teche, etc.,) was fought, Kimball's Brigade not participating. The pursuit of the retreating foe was taken up on the 15th, and two days' marching took the regiment to New Iberia, where Companies A, E, F and G were detached and remained as provost guard while the rest of the regiment went on to Opelousas, reaching there on the 20th and six days later marching to Barre's Landing on Vermillion Bayou, nine miles distant. With a section of Nims's Battery, the six companies of the Fifty-second remained at this point, gathering and guarding forage and supplies of all kinds, caring for the negroes, loading and unloading vessels, Colonel Thomas E. Chickering of the Third Massachusetts Cavalry taking command of the post May 12. On the 19th the companies left at New Iberia rejoined the regiment, coming by boat from Brashear City, and two days later the Fifty-second set out on the return march to Brashear, escorting over the route a large number of negroes and a long supply train. For some days an average march of 18 miles was made, but on the 25th the distance was more than doubled, as an attack at the rear of the column called the regiment back five miles, though its services were not needed to drive off the annoying force. The column moved on all night, making the day's march 40 miles, and on the 26th reached Brashear City. The regiment went by rail to Algiers on the 28th, the day following took steamer to Springfield Landing, a few miles above Baton Rouge, which was reached on the afternoon of the 30th, whence the command marched to join its brigade before Port Hudson, 13 miles distant, reaching there about midnight and closing a season of severe exertion.

The regiment formed a part of the column under General Paine which was sent on the 5th of June to disperse a threatening force of the enemy near Clinton, and having performed that duty without an engagement returned to the lines on the 8th. In the assault of the 14th the regiment formed part of General Weitzel's attacking column; but as the fight developed it was deployed and skirmished to the right to protect the flank of the Union advance, doing its duty faithfully through the trying day and suffering a loss of three killed and seven wounded,—of the latter Captain Bliss of Company G mortally.

Till the 20th the regiment occupied the advanced ground gained on the 14th, within easy rifle shot of the hostile line, losing several killed and wounded by the fire of sharp-shooters. On that day, accompanied by some cavalry and a section of artillery, all under command of Colonel Greenleaf, the Fifty-second escorted a forage train to Jackson Cross Roads, and while the wagons were being loaded an attack was made by a stronger force of Confederates, who were repulsed with a loss to the Fifty-second of two taken prisoners, though the enemy succeeded in stampeding a considerable number of the teams.

The regiment returned that night to its position at the front, where it remained till the surrender of Port Hudson, its total loss in killed being nine. Directly afterward the term of service of the command expired, and on its homeward trip it had the distinction of being the first regiment to ascend the Mississippi after the river was opened to navigation by the surrenders of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, reaching Greenfield on the 3d of August. The men were furloughed for a short time while the final papers were being prepared, but re-assembled and were mustered out on the 14th. During its service the command lost 90 men by death from disease, and but three by desertion,—the latter a showing equaled by not more than one other regiment from the state.

THE FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-third Regiment was made up from the towns of Northern Worcester county and the adjoining portions of Middlesex. Its rendezvous was at Camp Stevens, Groton Junction, the post being commanded by Captain Wesley C. Sawyer. Seven companies were mustered October 17, 1862, H and I on the 18th, but C was not filled to the requisite standard till November 6. The field and staff, though commissioned November 8, were not mustered till December, after the regiment had reached New York, when the roster stood as follows:—

Colonel, John W. Kimball of Fitchburg; lieutenant colonel, George H. Barrett of Ashburnham; major, James A. Pratt of Sterling; surgeon, John Q. A. McCollister of Groton; assistant surgeon, William L. Bond of Charlestown; chaplain, Benjamin F. Whittemore of Berlin; adjutant, Henry A. Willis of Fitchburg; quartermaster, Edward A. Brown of Royalston: sergeant major, Harlan P. Partridge of Fitchburg; quartermaster sergeant, Herman M. Partridge of Royalston; commissary sergeant, James R. Brown; hospital steward, Charles G. Allen, both of Barre; drum major, Edwin D. Atherton of Fitchburg.

Company A, Fitchburg—Captain, Eugene T. Miles; first lieutenant, George G. Nutting; second lieutenant, Daniel W. Tuttle.

Company B—Captain, James Corey; first lieutenant, Carlos B. Wilson, both of Fitchburg; second lieutenant, Oscar A. Battles of Ashby.

Company C—Captain, Joel A. Stratton of Leominster; first lieutenant, Alfred R. Glover of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, James W. Hall of East Boston.

Company D—Captain, Andrew J. Clough of Shirley; first lieutenant, Anson D. Fessenden of Townsend; second lieutenant, Stephen W. Longley of Shirley.

Company E—Captain, Farwell F. Fay of Athol; first lieutenant, Benjamin H. Brown of Royalston; second lieutenant, Varnum V. Vaughn of New Salem.

Company F—Captain, John G. Mudge of Petersham; first lieutenant, Pliny H. Babbitt; second lieutenant, Abijah H. Shattuck, both of Barre.

Company G—Captain, John F. Ashley; first lieutenant, Charles W. Upham, both of Gardner; second lieutenant, John D. Edgell of Templeton.

Company H—Captain, Lyman Woodward of Hubbardston; first lieutenant, George E. Priest of Watertown; second lieutenant, Russell Carruth of Phillipston.

Company I—Captain, Edward R. Washburn of Lancaster; first lieutenant, Josiah H. Vose; second lieutenant, William T. Freeman, both of Clinton.

Company K—Captain, Samuel B. Beaman of Princeton; first lieutenant, Pierson T. K. Burpee; second lieutenant, Edward W. Toombs, both of Sterling.

The regiment received orders on the 18th of November to report to General Banks at New York, and 11 days later left for that city under command of Lieutenant Colonel Barrett. Colonel Kimball, who during the summer and fall had as lieutenant colonel been in command of the Fifteenth Regiment, joined the Fifty-third and took command upon their arrival at New York. Reaching that city on the 30th, the regiment was ordered to Camp Banks on Long Island, where it remained but a few days, the men having no other protection from the severe weather than was afforded by their shelter tents. The command was then transferred to the Franklin Street Barracks in New York, where it remained till January 17, 1863, when it embarked on the steamer Continental, reaching New Orleans after a stormy passage of 12 days and going into camp at Carrollton, being assigned to the Third Brigade, Third Division. The other regiments of the brigade were the Thirty-first and Thirty-eight Massachusetts, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth and One Hundred and Seventy-Fifth New York. Colonel Gooding of the Thirty-first commanded the brigade and General Emory the division.

After six weeks devoted to drill, discipline and camp duty, the regiment on the 6th of March took steamer and ascended the Mississippi to Baton Rouge, where troops were being concentrated in readiness for the preliminary movements against Port Hudson. Encamping three miles below the city, the command was on the 12th ordered on a reconnaissance up the river, and embarking on two transports, convoyed by a gun-boat, it ascended some five miles, when it debarked and with a squad of cavalry in advance penetrated to the Bayou Sara road, driving in the enemy's outposts and returning by the road to Baton Rouge, which was reached the same afternoon, some forage being brought in. Next evening the regiment marched with the rest of the division in the direction of Port Hudson, within some three miles of which it bivouacked on the afternoon of the 14th. During that night Admiral Farragut ran the batteries with a portion of his fleet, and the object of the expedition being thus accomplished the land force marched back toward Baton Rouge next day, the Fifty-third halting some five miles short of the city and remaining in camp there till the 20th—in the mean time taking part in an eventless excursion toward Clinton.

The division returned to Baton Rouge on the 20th, and the regiment reoccupied its camp below the city, remaining there till the 1st of April, when it embarked for Algiers, opposite New Orleans. Reaching there the 2d, it encamped for a week, when cars were taken for Brashear City, from which an expedition was about to set forth across the Teche country,—the object being to rid that region of any formidable bands of Confederates previous to the movement in force against Port Hudson. On the 11th the regiment marched eight miles to Pattersonville, and the next day moved forward some four miles, pushing the enemy's skirmishers back the last half of the distance till his main works were approached. An artillery engagement took place during the rest of that day, and was resumed the following morning, with the regiment in support of a battery, but in the afternoon it advanced toward the hostile fortifications, halting for the night in a position within 400 feet of the enemy's lines. During the day the loss of the Fifty-third was three killed, including Lieutenant Nutting, and 11 wounded. At daylight of the 14th the regiment moved forward, to find that the enemy had retreated during the night, and its colors were the first to wave over Fort Bisland.

At noon of that day the pursuit of the Confederates was begun, the Fifty-third marching up the left bank of the Teche to Franklin, foraging by the way, and next day rejoining the division, which had marched on the other bank of the river. The pursuit, with some skirmishing with the enemy's rear guard, was continued to Opelousas, which was reached on the 20th, after a very fatiguing march. There a halt was made till the 5th of May, when the column set out for Alexandria on the Red river, making the hundred miles in four days. After resting there ten days the retrograde movement toward Port Hudson began, the march to Simmsport on the Atchafalaya beginning on the 15th and ending on the 18th. There the Third and

Fourth Divisions gathered for the movement against the Confederate stronghold from above, while the other two divisions of the corps co-operated from below, the main body leaving Simmsport on the 21st. The Fifty-third remained on guard at Simmsport till evening of the 22d, when they took a transport for Bayou Sara, and on reaching there at once marched to join the division, which, 12 miles distant, was already drawing near to Port Hudson.

Rejoining its brigade during the 23d, the regiment was that night placed on picket, and the following day was selected as guard to the engineer corps, leading the column in the advance. Some skirmishing took place during the day, while the engineers were selecting the route through the forest, and the night which followed was passed by the regiment in the woods remote from support. The command returned to the brigade in the morning, but soon after noon was advanced to support the skirmishers, relieving a portion of the line at dusk and soon after finding itself fired upon by troops from the rear as well as the enemy in front. It was relieved in the morning after having repulsed an advance of the Confederates, and was not further engaged till the assault on the 27th.

At the opening of the battle on that day it was formed in support of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, and was presently detached for the support of two batteries, but sometime before noon was ordered to relieve the Ninety-first New York on the skirmish line at the brow of a hill within 200 feet of the Confederate intrenchments. This position was held for more than 24 hours, under the fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, by which the regiment lost a number wounded, including Captain George H. Bailey of Company A, just commissioned, who died during the 27th. (This company was especially unfortunate in the loss of its officers; Captain Miles had resigned before the regiment left New York; Captain Bailey was succeeded by Jerome K. Taft, who had already been promoted from sergeant to first lieutenant vice Nutting killed, Captain Taft in turn dying of wounds on the 2d of July.) Being relieved the regiment rejoined the brigade at the right, and till and during the 1st of June was occupied in picket and fatigue duty. That evening it relieved the Fourth Wisconsin at the front, remaining till the 4th, during which time it had two men killed and three wounded.

Early in the morning of the 5th it set out as part of an expedition to drive away a threatening band of hostile cavalry in the vicinity of Clinton, some 25 or 30 miles to the northeast—a four-days' jaunt during which the command suffered much from the heat, but accomplished its purpose without a fight. After the return a season of quiet ensued till the evening of the 13th, when the regiment was selected to form part of the storming column for an assault on the works at dawn of the following morning. With the Thirty-eighth Regiment, the Fifty-third supported two other regiments deployed as skirmishers, and advanced under a heavy fire. The order to charge was bravely responded to, some of the men even reaching the Confederate lines and being captured; but the force was inadequate and the slaughter so terrible that the survivors were forced to seek shelter at the foot of a slight hill close by, where they remained through the day, being unable till dark to retire or to assist their wounded. The eight companies of the regiment taking part—two being on detached duty during the entire campaign—had a total of some 300 present, of whom 18 were killed or fatally wounded, and 68 wounded. Among the killed was Lieutenant Glover of Company C. On the same day Lieutenant Vose died of wounds previously received.

After this heroic endeavor the Fifty-third rested till the 19th, when they again went to the front to support a battery, in which position they remained till the surrender of Port Hudson. They then performed picket duty a few miles to the rear for two days, marching toward Baton Rouge on the 11th of July and reached there next day. On the 15th the regiment took transport for Donaldsonville, where it encamped near the junction of Bayou Fourche and the Mississippi till the 2d of August, when it returned to Baton Rouge. Ten days later it set out for home, embarking on the steamer Meteor for Cairo, Ill., taking cars thence on the 19th and reaching Fitchburg on the 24th. After a formal reception the members were furloughed for a week, when they re-assembled at Camp Stevens, and on the 2d of September, the final papers having been completed, the command was mustered out by Captain Lawrence.

Of the 950 officers and men composing the regiment, 165 gave their lives for their country during the term of service, 33 being killed in battle or dying of wounds and 132 from disease,—a total loss of life much exceeding that of any other nine-months' regiment from the state. The Forty-ninth Regiment only of the short-term organizations lost a larger number killed in action.

THE FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-fourth Regiment was recruited under authority granted by the Secretary of War in an order dated January 26, 1863, authorizing Governor Andrew to include in the troops which he was to raise "persons of African descent, organized into special corps." This authority reached Massachusetts four days after its date, and on the 9th of February recruiting began at Boston for the proposed colored regiment, to be officered by white men. A squad of 27 forming the nucleus of the organization reached Camp Meigs at Readville on the 21st, and by the close of March four companies had been filled and mustered. Three more were mustered April 23, and the remainder May 13, when the regiment was more than filled, the surplus going to form the Fifty-fifth Regiment. The men came from all parts of Massachusetts and from many other states, actuated by patriotic motives alone, as no bounty was offered, though $50 per man was voluntarily paid by the state after the regiment was filled. The matter of securing proper officers for this special corps was an important one, to which the governor gave careful attention, and his selections seem generally to have been made with excellent judgment. Captain Robert G. Shaw of the Second Massachusetts was promoted to the rank of major and placed in charge of the regiment during its formation, being commissioned colonel April 17, with Captain N. P. Hallowell of the Twentieth Regiment as lieutenant colonel. The latter was placed in command of the Fifty-fifth, however, and did not afterward serve with the Fifty-fourth. It was also found necessary to assign several other officers from the completed regiment to the Fifty-fifth, so that when the Fifty-fourth left the state it was with a somewhat incomplete roster. The list in actual service at that time was as follows:—

Colonel, Robert G. Shaw of Boston; major, Edward N. Hallowell of Medford; surgeon, Lincoln R. Stone of Salem; assistant surgeon, Charles E. Bridgham of Buckfield, Me.: adjutant, Garth W. James of Newport, R. I.; quartermaster, John Ritchie of Boston; sergeant major, Lewis H. Douglass; commissary sergeant, Arthur B. Lee of Boston; hospital steward, Theodore J. Becker of Fitchburg; principal musician, Thomas E. Platner.

Company A—Captain, John W. M. Appleton of Boston; first lieutenant, William H. Homans of Malden.

Company B—Captain, Samuel Willard of Boston: first lieutenant, James M. Walton of Philadelphia, Pa.; second lieutenant, Thomas L. Appleton of Brighton.

Company C—First lieutenant, James W. Grace of New Bedford; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Dexter of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Edward L. Jones of Boston; first lieutenant, Richard H. L. Jewett of Chicago, Ill.

Company E—Captain, Luis F. Emilio of Salem; second lieutenant, David Reed of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Watson W. Bridge of Springfield; second lieutenant, Alexander Johnston of Manchester, N. H.

Company G—First lieutenant, Orin E. Smith of Webster; second lieutenant, James A. Pratt of West Roxbury.

Company H—Captain, Cabot J. Russel of New York City; second lieutenant, Willard Howard of Boston.

Company I—Captain, George Pope of Brookline: first lieutenant, Francis L. Higginson; second lieutenant, Charles E. Tucker, both of Boston.

Company K—Captain, William H. Simpkins of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, Henry W. Littlefield of Milton.

Probably at the time of leaving the state the roster of officers was nominally filled; but while some necessarily remained to assist in the formation of the Fifty-fifth Regiment, others were on staff or detached duty from which they did not return to their places in the Fifty-fourth, and yet others did not report for service. The regiment left camp on the 28th of May, 1863, under orders to report to General David Hunter, commanding the Department of the South, took cars to Boston, and after being reviewed on the Common by Governor Andrew embarked from Battery Wharf on the transport De Molay. On reporting at Hilton Head with his regiment June 3, Colonel Shaw was directed to proceed to Beaufort, where the transport arrived the same day, and on the 4th the regiment debarked and went into camp on Thompson's Plantation, a short distance out of town. After a stop there of four days, during which details assisted on fortifications being built in the vicinity, Colonel Shaw was directed to report with his regiment to Colonel James Montgomery of the Second South Carolina Regiment, stationed on St. Simon's Island off the Georgia coast some 60 miles south of Savannah. The regiment went aboard the De Molay and reached its destination the following day, debarking at New Frederica and bivouacking for the night. Next afternoon eight companies of the Fifty-fourth with a part of the Second South Carolina, the whole commanded by Colonel Montgomery, embarked on the steamer Sentinel and proceeded up the Altamaha river, reaching Darien the next day. The place was found deserted, the inhabitants having received news of the coming expedition and retired to the interior, taking their slaves with them. The town was burned, by order of Colonel Montgomery and much against the wish of the Fifty-fourth officers and men, and with no other prize than a schooner load of cotton the party returned to Frederica. After encamping there for two weeks the Fifty-fourth again followed Colonel Montgomery, this time to Hilton Head by the Transport Ben Deford, where it reported on the 25th and proceeded at once to St. Helena Island, and going into camp a mile from the landing remained for two weeks busy with drill and camp duties.

The brigade under Colonel Montgomery—the two regiments—again embarked on the 8th of July and proceeded to Stono Inlet, where it was made part of the force under General A. H. Terry destined for an expedition to James Island. A landing was made on the 11th and a position occupied some two miles from the Confederate works at Secessionville. The Fifty-fourth were first called to action on the morning of the 16th, when a force of the enemy made a strong attack under command of General Hagood, the brunt of which fell upon Colonel Shaw's command. The attack was gallantly met by the Fifty-fourth, their determined resistance giving time for the formation of the division and the withdrawal of the pickets of the Tenth Connecticut, which were in danger of capture. Two companies of the regiment were cut off during the fight, but refused to surrender and fought their way back to the main body, though with serious loss. The attack was repulsed after two hours of fighting, when the Fifty-fourth reoccupied the battle-field, having lost in the engagement 14 killed, 18 wounded and 13 missing.

That night the island was evacuated, the column marching through a heavy rain storm over a dangerous and very difficult route to Cole's Island. There the regiment lay during the following day in the glare of a July sun, and at night, with the rain again pouring in torrents, went aboard a transport, the embarkation by means of a single dilapidated long boat taking all night. Colonel Shaw was now directed to report with his regiment to General George C. Strong on Morris Island, and at 9 o'clock on the morning of the 18th the transport made its way to Pawnee Landing on Folly Island, where the regiment debarked and at once began the march of some miles to Light House Inlet. It reached there at 2 o'clock and after a rest crossed the inlet to Morris Island, reporting to General Strong about 6 o'clock that evening, without rations and worn out with loss of sleep for two nights and the hardships endured. The Fifty-fourth numbered some 600 men, and was assigned to lead the advance of General Strong's Brigade in the contemplated assault on Fort Wagner,—the other regiments of the brigade being the Ninth Maine, Third New Hampshire, Sixth Connecticut, Forty-eight New York and Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania. The regiment marched to the front of the column and formed by wings, Colonel Shaw in immediate command of the right wing and Lieutenant Colonel E. N. Hallowell of the left wing. The men loaded but did not cap their pieces, fixed bayonets, and with no incumbrance but their equipments dashed forward at the word of command in the most heroic manner.

The advance at quick time was steady and the artillery fire to which the regiment was subjected was not effective till Vincent's Creek, some 200 yards in front of the fort, was reached. There the creek and the sea approach each other within 100 feet, and on that narrow causeway the concentrated fire of the enemy's batteries and infantry was poured. Great numbers fell, but the undaunted men dashed forward at a double-quick, following their gallant young colonel, stumbling into the huge holes blown by exploding shells from the Union gun-boats, mutilated by the torpedoes which exploded beneath them, till the outer works were reached. A terrible flank as well as direct fire of artillery and musketry was encountered at that moment, but what was left of the line closed to the colors and climbed upon the curtain where both flags were planted on the parapet, and about them for a short time a hand to hand fight took place. The Confederates who had mounted the parapet were driven back and the fire of some of the guns was prevented by the musketry of the survivors of the Fifty-fourth, who clung to the front of the works, and when later the Sixth Connecticut and Forty-eighth New York made a charge and effected a lodgment inside the fort at another point some of the Massachusetts men made their way inside, where Captains Appleton and Jones were wounded. When at length it became necessary to retire owing to the utterly hopeless nature of the struggle, Captain Emilio, the junior captain of the regiment, rallied the fragments of the Fifty-fourth at a point some 700 yards from Fort Wagner, and with some fugitive white soldiers also rallied at the same point added to his meager force held an important part of the front line in readiness to repel the expected sortie from the fort. The latter was not made, however, and in the morning the soldiers of the Fifty-fourth were relieved by General Stevenson with the Tenth Connecticut.

The loss of the regiment had been severe, especially in officers, Captain Emilio being the only one above the rank of lieutenant left for duty. Colonel Shaw had been killed on the parapet, and Captains Russel and Simpkins were also among the slain. The lieutenant colonel, adjutant and nine other commissioned officers were wounded. Of the enlisted men, 20 were known to be killed, 102 were missing and 125 wounded, making a total loss of 261. Of the missing many were never traced afterward and were undoubtedly among the slain. During the 19th Captain Emilio was directed to report his command as a part of General Stevenson's Third Brigade, the other regiments of which were the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania and Second South Carolina. The regiment encamped near the landing on Morris Island and was at once engaged in fatigue duty, constructing the intrenchments and parallels by which the operations against Fort Wagner were carried on. Captain Emilio retained the command till the 22d, when Captain D. A. Partridge of Medway, who had been left sick in Massachusetts, joined the regiment and took command, ranking Emilio; but two days later Colonel M. S. Littlefield of the Fourth South Carolina was temporarily placed in command of the Fifty-fourth by order of General Gilmore. On the 24th of August another change in the brigade was made, the colored regiments, the Second South Carolina and Third United States, in addition to the Fifty-fourth, being gathered in a brigade known as the Fourth, under command of Colonel Montgomery. The number of the brigade was soon after changed to the Third, but without change in its composition.

In consequence of the death of Colonel Shaw, E. N. Hallowell, who had already been advanced from major to lieutenant colonel, was commissioned colonel, Henry N. Hooper of Roxbury became lieutenant colonel, and Captain Appleton was promoted to the majority. These commissions dated from July 18, but the officers named were not mustered to the positions till a long time afterward. Rev. Samuel Harrison of Pittsfield was commissioned chaplain from the 8th of September. Under Colonel Littlefield the regiment was constantly employed in fatigue duty, principally upon the fortifications; and when on the 7th of September the approaches had been carried close to the fort and it was deserted by the Confederates, the men of the Fifty-fourth, being at work on detail in the vicinity, were among the first to enter the walls. Colonel Hallowell resumed the command of the regiment October 17, having recovered from the wounds received at Fort Wagner, and somewhat later a hundred recruits were received from the North, which with the return of convalescents restored the command to respectable numbers. The task of fortifying continued till the close of the year, when, the works being considered sufficiently formidable, the regiment was for a few weeks allowed to perfect itself in drill and the regular duties of the camp.

Late in January, 1864, an expedition to Florida under command of General Seymour was organized, of which the Fifty-fourth formed a part. The regiment left camp the 29th and reported at the rendezvous at Hilton Head the following day, encamping outside the fortifications till the 5th of February, when the entire force sailed for Jacksonville and landed there on the 7th; the Fifty-fourth being the first regiment ashore and receiving the fire of the Confederate pickets. The regimental head-quarters with four companies remained in the town till the 18th, when they pushed forward to Baldwin's, 40 miles westward, where on the evening of the 19th the six companies under Major Appleton were overtaken. A march of 16 miles next day brought the regiment to the battle-field of Olustee, where it was actively engaged. It formed the rear guard, covering the withdrawal of General Seymour's main body, and by an opportune advance against the enemy doing much to save the Union troops from utter rout. Its loss out of a little over 500 taken into action was 13 killed, 66 wounded and eight missing. Late in the evening of the 22d Jacksonville was again entered, the regiment having for the last 11 miles of the distance drawn in a disabled locomotive and train of cars loaded with wounded. The official report of the affair records that the Fifty-fourth had within 102 hours marched 120 miles and engaged for four hours in a hard-fought battle, yet returned to camp without a straggler.

Then followed some months of comparative inactivity, during which the regiment remained at Jacksonville till the 17th of April, when it went aboard transports and landed on Morris Island next day. Four companies were detailed to garrison various points in the vicinity, while the others went into camp. The location was under fire from the Confederate batteries, by which two men were killed.

A movement to James Island began on the 1st of July, the Fifty-fourth, Lieutenant Colonel Hooper, forming part of a provisional brigade commanded by Colonel William Heine of the One Hundred and Third New York, General Schimmelfennig commanding the column. The troops, gathering on Folly Island, moved during the night across Cole Island and next morning landed on James Island, where the Fifty-fourth deployed as skirmishers on the field of their first battle of a year before. This line was held during the day under a harmless artillery fire, though owing to the intense heat more than 50 men in the regiment suffered sun-strokes, some of them fatal. The force was withdrawn from the island on the 10th and the Fifty-fourth returned to their camp on Morris Island, where the remainder of the summer and autumn were passed. Six companies were specially detailed on the 7th of September to guard 600 Confederate officers who were placed near Fort Wagner under fire of the rebel batteries, in retaliation for the exposure of Union officers in the city of Charleston to the fire of the loyal artillery. This duty continued till the 21st of October, when the prisoners were removed and the detail returned to the regiment.

For 16 months after entering the service the men of the regiment had received no pay. Seven times they had been mustered and $10 a month offered them; but as often every one had refused to take less than the $13 a month paid to white soldiers, to which they were entitled according to the terms of their enlistment. Finally on the 28th of September the victory was won and the men were paid the amount to which they were entitled; the gross sum being $160,000, of which it is recorded that two-thirds the entire amount was sent home to families and relatives. At the same time the colored man had not been recognized to the extent of admitting the disabled to the Veteran Reserve Corps or of promoting their gallant and capable enlisted men to serve as officers, even in regiments of their own color.

Eight companies of the Fifty-fourth under Lieutenant Colonel Hooper were transported on the 27th of November to Hilton Head, where they became part of Colonel Hartwell's Second Brigade, the other regiments being the Fifty-fifth Massachusetts and the Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Second United States Colored Troops—the whole forming part of the Coast Division under General Hatch. This division was transferred on the 29th to Boyd's Neck on Broad river, where it debarked, and the following day, after marching a few miles inland, encountered the enemy at Honey Hill. Six companies of the Fifty-fourth took part in the fight which succeeded, lasting from noon till after dark, and these were separated, four being on the right and two at the left; but the detachments fought well, having three killed, including First Lieutenant David Reed, 38 wounded and four missing. Colonel Hartwell was wounded in the battle and Colonel Silliman succeeded to the command of the brigade. That night a retreat was made to the landing, but on the 1st of December the lines were advanced two miles and intrenched. The division remained there but a few days, however, and on the night of the 6th the regiment followed other troops of the command up the Tilifenny river, landing at Deveau Neck, where in an engagement on the 9th Colonel Silliman, the brigade commander, was mortally wounded. Colonel Hallowell, who had just rejoined his regiment after commanding the post on Morris Island, took command of the brigade, an intrenched position near the Charleston and Savannah Railroad being occupied.

The regiment crossed the Tilifenny to Graham's Neck on the 19th, and January 15, 1865, at Pocotaligo, five miles distant, met the Seventeenth Corps of General Sherman's army, which in the early part of February began its march toward Charleston. After meeting Blair's corps, the Fifty-fourth returned to its camp at Tilifenny, and after Sherman's army had moved northward Hatch's Coast Division, of which the Fifty-fourth formed part, held Pocotaligo as Sherman's base of supplies, making demonstrations, meantime, to cross the Sallahatchie and Cambahee rivers, held by small forces of the enemy. The latter river was crossed on the 16th and the column moved along the line of the railroad toward Charleston, rain falling almost incessantly, the roads being necessarily very bad, and almost daily skirmishes occurring. The Ashley river was reached opposite Charleston February 23, the city having been evacuated by the Confederates five days before; the river was crossed and the city entered on the 27th, where the regiment found its two companies, B and F, which had been left on Morris Island. These companies had entered the city directly after its evacuation, being among the first Union soldiers to do so. During this time Second Lieutenant Frederick H. Webster of Boston had died of disease, January 25, and about the same time Sergeant Stephen A. Swails, of Elmira, N. Y., who had long before been commissioned by Governor Andrew, was, by authority of an order from the War Department, mustered in that rank,—being one of the first colored men to become a commissioned officer in the United States service. Before the regiment's term closed, however, four others were commissioned, two of whom were mustered as officers in the Fifty-fourth.

On the 12th of March the regiment set out by transport for Savannah, where brigaded with the Thirty-third and One Hundred and Second Colored Troops it remained till the 27th. It then took passage for Georgetown, S. C., where it arrived on the 31st, having been driven into Charleston Harbor by a storm. A provisional division was organized at Georgetown under command of General Edward E. Potter for a raid into central South Carolina, of which the Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel Hallowell, consisted of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, Thirty-second and One Hundred and Second Colored Troops. Lieutenant Colonel Hooper commanded the Fifty-fourth. The expedition set forth on the 5th of April and was absent for 20 days, incessantly marching, skirmishing or engaged in fatigue duty. On the 7th a detachment from the regiment engaged in the destruction of a bridge over Black river had a skirmish with the enemy and lost four wounded; the night of the 8th was occupied by the building of a bridge at Pocotaligo Swamp. The Confederate skirmishers were frequently encountered, Lieutenant Swails and two men being wounded on the 12th.

Camden was reached on the 17th, and the following day at Boykin's Mills the enemy was encountered in some force but was driven back, the Fifty-fourth losing two killed and 20 wounded, among the former First Lieututant Edward L. Stevens of Brighton. Next day one man was killed and four wounded,—this being the last engagement in which the regiment had part. On the 21st news was received of the truce between Generals Sherman and Johnston, and on the 25th Georgetown was re-entered. During the raid, track and cotton had been destroyed and many slaves liberated, the division subsisting upon the country.

The regiment returned to Charleston on the 6th of May, where head-quarters and a portion of the command remained, but a large part of it was distributed at various points in the state engaged in guard and garrison duty. This arrangement continued till the 17th of August, when the command was assembled at Mount Pleasant for the making of the final rolls preparatory to the muster-out. That event occurred on the 20th and the following day the regiment embarked, the right wing on the C. F. Thomas and the left on the Ashland, United States transports, which reached Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor on the 27th and 28th respectively. The men were paid on the 1st of September, and the next day, after proudly marching about the city, the command disbanded on Boston Common.

THE FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-fifth Regiment, like the Fifty-fourth, was composed of colored enlisted men, with white officers, and was recruited in the spring of 1863 for three years' service. Its rendezvous was at Fort Meigs, Readville, and its organization was begun as the ranks of the Fifty-fourth were filled, several of the officers commissioned for the latter regiment being detailed to instruct and discipline the recruits for the Fifty-fifth, of which they eventually became officers. On the 31st of May, 1863, three days after the departure of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, the first five companies of the Fifty-fifth were filled and mustered; of the remaining five, F and G were mustered June 15 and the other three on the 22d. The officers were commissioned from the 15th of May till near the close of June, the complete list being as follows:—

Colonel, Norman P. Hallowell of Cambridge; lieutenant colonel, Alfred S. Hartwell of Natick; major, Charles B. Fox of Dorchester; surgeon, Willliam S. Brown of Boston; assistant surgeons, Burt G. Wilder of Newton and Warren M. Babbitt of Braintreę (from August 11); chaplain, William Jackson of New Bedford; adjutant William P. Hallowell of Boston; quartermaster, George B. Mussey of Edgartown; sergeant major, James M. Trotter; quartermaster sergeant, Martin F. Becker of Fitchburg; commissary sergeant, Richard W. White; hospital steward, Richard Hecker; principal musician, Eli Lett.

Company A—Captain, Charles P. Bowditch of Boston; first lieutenant, James D. Thurber of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Joseph T. Nichols of Royalston.

Company B—Captain, Charles E. Grant of Boston; first lieutenant, John O. Mowry of Athol; second lieutenant, William D. Messenger of Peterboro, N. Y.

Company C—Captain, Wheelock Pratt of Sterling; first lieutenant, Robertson James of Newport, R. I.; second lieutenant, Leonard B. Perry of Natick.

Company D—Captain, William Nutt of Natick; first lieutenant, George M. Woodward of Worcester; second lieutenant, Leonard C. Alden of Cambridge.

Company E—Captain, Frank Goodwin of Boston; first lieutenant, Wyllys Gannett of St. Louis, Mo.; second lieutenant, Thomas L. Harman of Cambridge.

Company F—Captain, Sigourney Wales of Dedham; first lieutenant, Edward S. Stimpson of Salem; second lieutenant, Ezekiel Fowler of Amesbury.

Company G—Captain, Robert J. Hamilton of Springfield; first lieutenant, William H. Torrey of Foxboro; second lieutenant, Nathaniel E. Ladd of Groveland.

Company H—Captain, William D. Crane of Boston; first lieutenant, Ephraim A. Wood of Chelsea; second lieutenant, Winthrop P. Boynton of Boston.

Company I—Captain, John Gordon of Exeter, N. H.; first lieutenant, Dennis H. Jones of Boston; second lieutenant, Alphonso Marsh of Fitchburg.

Company K—Captain, Charles C. Soule of Brookline; first lieutenant, Harrison Holt of Andover; second lieutenant, George T. Garrison of Boston.

The regiment was armed and equipped on the 23d of June, receiving the Tower pattern Enfield rifle, and on the Sunday evening following the first dress parade was held in regular form. Thenceforth during the remainder of its stay in camp the command was drilled in the use of weapons and the various branches of military discipline and deportment. A band was also organized from the enlisted men of the regiment, instruments being furnished by interested friends; while colored women of Ohio contributed a natioaal flag and a fine heavy regulation infantry color, the latter of which the regiment was not entitled to carry. It was therefore left in Boston, and on the 18th of July Governor Andrew presented the command with the other and the state flag of Massachusetts. Two days later the regiment left camp, going by railroad to Boston, where it embarked on the steamer Cahawba, under instructions to report to General Wild at Newbern, N. C.

It debarked at Morehead City on the morning of the 25th and going thence by cars reached Newbern that evening bivouacking on the river bank below Fort Spinola. Brigade and other drills were at once ordered, and on the night of the 29th orders were received for Wild's Brigade to set out at once for Charleston Harbor in light marching order. Six companies of the Fifty-fifth embarked on the steamer Maple Leaf from Fort Spinola, while the other four went to Newbern and took passage on schooners. The steamer deposited its quota at Pawnee Landing on Folly Island August 3, the men encamping for a few days in the sand on the beach at the south end of the island but afterward occupying a camp in a palmetto grove vacated by the Forty-seventh New York near Light House Inlet, where on the 9th and 10th the remainder of the regiment arrived after a tedious passage. The Fifty-fifth now became a part of Wild's Brigade, Vigdes's Division, Tenth Corps, General Gilmore commanding. The First North Carolina Colored Troops were brigaded with the Fifty-fifth. The bombardment of Fort Sumter having been begun, very heavy details for fatigue duty were required from the colored troops, the Fifty-fifth for some time furnishing an average of 350 daily; this work, owing to the summer heat, and much of it being performed under fire, taxed officers and men severely. Through September and October these details gradually lessened to endurable proportions.

During September the regiment lost the service of Colonel Hallowell, through disability resulting from a wound received at Antietam, and November 2 he resigned, being succeeded in the colonelcy by Lieutenant Colonel Hartwell, while Major Fox and Captain Wales were advanced to lieutenant colonel and major respectively. On the 5th of October, Second Lieutenant Leonard C. Alden—the first officer commissioned in the regiment and who had taken a very active part in its early organization and instruction—died of yellow fever. Several of the line officers also resigned about that time from illness and other causes, while General Wild relinquished the command of the brigade to return to North Carolina and was succeeded by Colonel Beecher, the latter on the 6th of November being relieved by Colonel M. S. Littlefield of the Fourth United States Colored Troops. A new camp for the regiment was laid out near the center of the island on a woöded slope, where with the exception of considerable parties on detail at Light House Inlet and Otter and Botany Bay Islands the command was very comfortably located.

As in the case of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, the matter of the pay of these soldiers became a very serious one. They had enlisted with the agreement that they should receive whatever white soldiers received, and were much and justly offended when the United States paymaster offered the enlisted men but $10 a month. This amount they refused to receive, and as in the case of the sister regiment also declined to allow representatives of Massachusetts to supply the difference between that sum and $13 a month, which they came to the camp prepared to do. In some few cases this matter of pay gave rise to trouble with the men; but almost without exception they preferred to wait for the full recognition of their rights, even though dependent ones at home must suffer meantime for the necessaries of life.

With the exception of numerous details and changes therein, no event of general interest occurred till the 13th of February, 1864, when the command was ordered to Florida and Companies A, C and I under Lieutenant Colonel Fox embarked on the steamer Peconic for Jacksonville, being followed next day by the rest of the regiment under Colonel Hartwell on the steamer Collins. With the exception of two companies left as a baggage detail at Jacksonville, the regiment moved on the 16th to Camp Finnigan, but the next day was ordered back to the city as a garrison; Colonel Hartwell being post commandant and Captain Nutt provost marshal. On the 19th six companies marched out as far as Barbour's in support of the main force under General Seymour, which was fighting the battle of Olustee. As the Federal forces were defeated in the battle the entire column fell back to Jacksonville, where the Fifty-fifth encamped for a time outside the main works, but were drawn inside in anticipation of an attack by the Confederates, which was not made. Lieutenant Colonel Fox with Companies B and I was sent on the 28th to Yellow Bluff, half way to the mouth of the St. John river, Company K following next day and C a few days later, where assisted by a squad of New York Engineers the detachment fortified the place and built a signal tower, remaining till April 17. While there Lieutenant Dennis H. Jones was fatally shot by accident.

With the exception of these companies and Company F, which was garrisoning Fort Fribley, near Jacksonville, the regiment was ordered on the 11th of March to Palatka, Fla., farther up the river. Here strong fortifications were erected under the supervision of Colonel Hartwell and the command passed some five weeks very enjoyably, a few slight skirmishers and several alarms preventing monotony. During this time Captain Hamilton under the lead of a rebel deserter made an excursion of some 40 miles into the interior, penetrating to the vicinity of the Confederate camps. At this time, also, Chaplain Jackson having resigned was succeeded by Rev. John C. Bowles of Chillicothe, O. Palatka was abandoned April 18, the main body of the Fifty-fifth going aboard the propeller Sentinel and the detached companies being taken off by the Neptune. These steamed to Folly Island, which had been nearly deserted by troops, and after some changes the regiment was located as follows: Companies A and B garrisoning Fort Green under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cox, Company B at Pawnee Landing, and the remainder of the regiment in camp near the intrenched line above the Landing.

The details were once more very heavy, owing to the small number of troops on the island. On the 8th of May the garrison at Fort Green was relieved by troops of the Fifty-fourth, and on the 18th the camp of the regiment was moved to Stono Inlet, where a very favorable location near the beach was occupied. On the 21st four companies, with detachments from others, took part in a reconnaissance by way of Long, Tiger, James and Cole's Islands back to Folly, skirmishing with the enemy's pickets on James and having one man wounded, returning to camp at night of the 22d. Next day the entire regiment joined in a diversion by steamer up the Stono river, the gun-boats accompanying the expedition exchanging shots with the enemy's batteries.

No other movement occurred till the last of June, when it being believed that the defenses of Charleston were weakly held, a movement against them was made. On the night of the 30th the Fifty-fifth regiment with its brigade crossed to Long Island, but the order for attack was countermanded and the column returned to camp. Soon after dark on the night of July 1, the movement was resumed, the force consisting of the One Hundred and Third New York, Thirty-third Colored and Fifty-fifth Regiments, all under command of Colonel Hartwell. The movement during the night was by way of Long and Tiger Islands thence across the marsh to James Island. In the mist of early morning the column crossed the marsh by the flank in the order given above, and on reaching firm ground formed line of battle with the Fifty-fifth in column by companies in support of the other two regiments. The latter suddenly encountered a section of Confederate artillery in an earthwork with a support of cavalry and infantry, and were thrown into confusion. The Fifty-fifth were at once deployed into line, charged the guns under a sharp fire and captured them. The support was driven in disorder, while Company F of the captors, having been well drilled in artillery practice, turned the guns upon the routed rebels and sent shells among them with effect. These two 12-pounder Napoleon guns were the only artillery captured by the Union soldiers in the Department of the South, up to that time, and the regiment was by special order authorized to keep them in front of regimental head-quarters during its service in the Department.

The sounds of this engagement having put the entire hostile force on the island in readiness to dispute the further advance of the Union troops, a position was occupied a little distance beyond the captured post and fortified, being held during the day under heavy fire. At night the brigade under Colonel Hartwell fell back to near Cole's Island and formed a junction with the troops which had crossed at that point, and there behind rifle-pits the whole force remained till evening of the 10th, under a desultory artillery fire, when the regiment returned to camp, its loss during the expedition having been 11 killed or mortally wounded and 18 less severely hurt. On returning to camp Colonel Hartwell was detailed to command the post on Folly Island, and did not again return to the regiment till the expiration of its term of service, leaving the command in the able hands of Lieutenant Colonel Fox. Many details, both in the regular line of duty and of a more permanent nature, were required from the regiment in the succeeding months, so that few men were left for the ordinary exercises and drills were almost unknown. In addition the dissatisfaction in regard to the pay of the men increased, and serious outbreaks were only averted by the skill of the officers and the strong patriotism of most of the enlisted men, who discouraged the attempts of the turbulent to precipitate trouble. Tardy justice was at last done, and at the close of September the regiment was paid to the first of that month; and it is worthy of note that of the amount received by the men over $60,000 was sent home to their families by Adams Express Company alone.

The events of the early autumn were not momentous; a few very good recruits were received and distributed among the companies during October, and on the 21st of November Major Wales left the regiment, having resigned, and being succeeded by Captain Nutt. Three companies which had been on detail rejoined the regiment on the 25th and the following day eight companies embarked on steamers under sealed orders. These proved to be to report at Hilton Head, where after some delay it was found that Colonel Hartwell had been assigned to the command of a brigade consisting of his own regiment, the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts and the Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Second Colored troops. The expedition, consisting in addition to Hartwell's Brigade of one under General Potter, moved up the Broad river, where after several of the transports had grounded, including the Mary Boardman carrying the Fifty-fifth, the troops landed at Boyd's Neck on the evening of the 29th, and next morning moved toward Grahamville, Potter's Brigade in advance.

That afternoon occurred the battle of Honey Hill, in which the Fifty-fifth performed a noble part and suffered heavily. The enemy's outposts having been driven in, their main position was found to be on a bluff beyond a marsh-bordered creek, with very dense undergrowth obstructing all military movements on the part of the assailants. In attempting to bring the regiment into double column it became separated, three companies with the two field officers moving some distance to the right and connecting with the Twenty-fifth Ohio, moving forward half a mile and halting at the edge of a stream under heavy musketry fire from the other bank. In the mean time the other five companies, under the immediate command of Colonel Hartwell, vainly made repeated efforts to charge through the narrow defile by which the road crossed the marsh and reach the hostile works. The concentrated fire from the Confederates at short range struck down Colonel Hartwell and his staff, half the officers of the regiment and nearly that proportion of the musket-bearers. There was nothing for the survivors but to fall back to a sheltered position and reform the line, where they were joined by Lieutenant Colonel Fox, who remained in command. Near night the two detachments were reunited, after having been sharply engaged during the entire afternoon, and later joined the column in retreat to Boyd's Neck, most of the survivors of the Fifty-fifth being detailed to carry back the wounded. The loss of the regiment in the battle was 31 killed, 108 wounded and one taken prisoner. Among the dead were Captain Crane, who was serving on Colonel Hartwell's staff, Lieutenant Boynton, and Color Sergeant Robert King, blown to pieces by an exploding shell. Of the wounded 13 died of their hurts.

Next morning the regiment was moved forward some two miles and took position under direction of General Hatch on the right of the Grahamville road, the brigade being commanded by Colonel Silliman of the Twenty-sixth Colored Regiment, and this position, being intrenched, was held with slight skirmishing till the morning of the 7th of December, when the other troops having been withdrawn 24 hours before, the Fifty-fifth retired to Boyd's Neck, where with a section of artillery, a battalion of cavalry and a detachment of engineers, who were soon withdrawn, it remained to construct fortifications and hold the position. On the 9th First Lieutenant Edwin R. Hill of Salem, who had but recently been promoted from a sergeant of cavalry and who was serving on Colonel Silliman's staff at Deveau Neck, whither the main part of the expedition had gone, was killed on the skirmish line. At the same time the artillery force at Boyd's Neck was removed, and on the 11th of January, 1865, the Fifty-fifth also abandoned the position and embarked on transports.

The regiment, under orders for Savannah, reached Hilton Head aboard the steamer Fountain on the morning of the 12th, and at once sailed thence; but the boat giving out near Seabrook Landing the regiment debarked there and waited till the steamer Sylph reached the scene on the 13th and took the command to its destination at Fort Thunderbolt, near Savannah. That city and vicinity were occupied by General Sherman's army, then about to move northward through the Carolinas, and the care of the city and fortifications was turned over to General Foster, commanding the Department of the South. Accordingly the Fifty-fifth were ordered on the 16th to occupy Forts Jackson and Bartow and Battery Lee. These being put in habitable condition were occupied till the close of the month, when the regiment received marching orders and on the 1st of February embarked on the steamer Cosmopolitan, reaching Hilton Head that evening. During the night the regiment was transferred to the steamer Louisburg and set out next morning with the One Hundred and Forty-fourth New York aboard another steamer for an expedition up the Edisto river, which without results worthy of note occupied the time till the 6th, when the Fifty-fifth were orderded back to their camp at Stono Inlet to report to General Hartwell. At night of the 9th the regiment with the Fifty-fourth and One Hundred and Forty-fourth New York, commanded by General Hartwell, forming the right of an expedition under General Schimmelfennig destined for James Island, crossed to Cole's Island and the next morning to James. Skirmishing ensued during the day and near night the Fifty-fifth assisted in driving the Confederates from their rifle pits, returning afterward to Folly Island with the loss of but one man wounded.

At night of the 11th the regiment embarked as part of an expedition under General Potter, sailing to Bull's Bay, ten miles north of Charleston Harbor. After much difficulty the regiment landed on the north side of the bay on the 18th, and next day received the intelligence that the rebel forces had evacuated Charleston, when an advance toward the city was at once ordered, and without meeting any opposition the regiment on the morning of the 20th entered Mount Pleasant, a suburb of Charleston, being the first body of Union troops within the city. An enthusiastic welcome was accorded the command by the overjoyed colored people of the city, and a pleasant camping ground was selected between the village and Sullivan's Island. This was not long occupied, however, for next day the regiment was transported across to the city proper, through which it marched to Charleston Neck, and on the morning of the 22d took its place in a column which, under command of General Potter, was destined for the interior of South Carolina, to watch the retreating garrison under the Confederate General Hardee. The force consisted of two brigades, one of which was commanded by General Hartwell, and it penetrated as far as the Santee river at St. Stephen's Depot. At this point the last of the Confederates had just crossed the river and adjacent swamps, burning the bridges behind them; and as the rainy season had made the water very high, no attempt was made to follow further. Returning by way of the Cooper river, the regiment reached Charleston on the 10th of March and went into camp at Rickersville. During the expedition some skirmishing had occurred, with but slight loss to the regiment, though the service in building bridges, on scouting expeditions and the like, with the rainy weather, had made the march an exhausting one.

The provisional brigade with which it had been serving having been broken up, the regiment on the 17th left camp and with its band playing marched through the streets of Charleston, whence it was ferried to James Island, where three companies under Captain Hamilton were stationed at Fort Pemberton, three companies under Captain Thurber at Battery Pringle, while the remainder of the regiment encamped on McLeod's Plantation. Marching orders were received again on the 5th of April, and next day the regiment with the Fifty-fourth New York and a section of artillery, all commanded by General Hartwell, set out on an expedition to the north of the Santee, penetrating as far as Eutaw Springs, in support of a movement made by General Potter, and returning to Charleston on the 12th, accompanied by some 2,000 colored refugees. The regiment encamped at St. Andrew's till the 7th of May, when it was moved up the Ashley river to Summerville, 21 miles away. Hartwell's Brigade remained at that point till the 19th, when cars were taken for Orangeburg, 60 miles west, where the brigade head-quarters were established for the remainder of the regiment's term of service.

Only a portion of the regiment remained at Orangeburg as a provost guard; the remainder was scattered through the surrounding region, by companies and smaller detachments, to preserve the peace, to assist in arranging contracts between the late slaves and the whites, seeing that they were faithfully observed, and other like matters which demanded in many cases a firm hand in those days of recent turbulence and chaos. In all this labor, officers and men acquitted themselves so as to win the hearty commendation of all fair-minded persons. Now that the war had ended, and there seemed a prospect that the regiment would be retained in service for most of its term of enlistment, some of the officers resigned to return to their business interests, among the number Lieutenant Colonel Fox, on the 24th of June. Major Nutt and Captain Pratt were promoted respectively to be lieutenant colonel and major.

Camp was broken on the 24th of August, the detachments came in, and led by its band the regiment started homeward with kind words of farewell alike from whites and blacks and the Germans of the Fifty-fourth New York Regiment, with which the Fifty-fifth had long been brigaded. Going to Charleston by rail, the regiment encamped at Mount Pleasant for the making out of the rolls, and on the 29th was mustered out of the national service by Captain Robinson. Six companies, under Lieutenant Nutt sailed for Boston September 6 on the steamer Karnac, and six days after the rest of the regiment, under General Hartwell, followed on the Ben Deford. The latter vessel was twice struck by lightning on her passage, but finally reached Gallop's Island on the 20th, where the Karnac had arrived a week before. The regiment was paid and discharged on the 23d, but did not disband till the 25th, after a pleasant reception and parade in Boston.

THE FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-sixth (First Veteran) Regiment was recruited during the fall of 1863 and the succeeding winter, its rendezvous being at Camp Meigs, Readville, where the first four companies, though not complete, were mustered during the last days of December. E and F followed on the 12th of January, 1864, G on the 19th, H on the 27th, I on the 4th of February and K the 25th. It was required in this as in the three other Veteran regiments, that the members should have served not less than nine months in some other organization, and the term of enlistment was for three years. The regiment having been filled to something above the minimum number left the state on the 20th of March, 1864, with the following roster of officers:—

Colonel, Charles E. Griswold of Boston; lieutenant colonel, Stephen M. Weld, Jr., of West Roxbury; major, Horatio D. Jarves of Boston; surgeon, T. Fletcher Oakes of Dartmouth; assistant surgeons, Horatio S. Soule of Winthrop and Jerome E. Roberts of Springfield; adjutant, Charles J. Mills of Boston; quartermaster, George P. Ladd of Spencer; sergeant major, Daniel F. French of Quincy; quartermaster sergeant, George A. C. Ellis; commissary sergeant, Rufus Richardson; hospital steward, George W. Copeland, all of Boston; principal musician, William J. Martland of North Bridgewater.

Company A—Captain, John F. Thayer of Boston; first lieutenant, Edward F. Littlefield of Somerville; second lieutenant, Freeman C. Luce of New Bedford.

Company B—Captain, Wallace A. Putnam of Danvers; first lieutenant, Warren B. Galucia of Dedham; second lieutenant, John J. Davis of Gloucester.

Company C—Captain, James W. George of Brighton; first lieutenant, James W. Cartwright; second lieutenant, John W. Mayloan, both of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Wilson W. Fay of Boston; first lieutenant, Ansel B. Randall of Abington; second lieutenant, Levi L. Aldrich of Boston.

Company E—Captain, Robert J. Cowdin; first lieutenant, James McArdle; second lieutenant, John D. Priest, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Z. Boylston Adams of Boston; first lieutenant, Loedegar M. Lipp of Cambridge.

Company G—Captain, Granville G. Redding; first lieutenant, Albert G. Fellows, both of Roxbury; second lieutenant, George A. Fletcher of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Abijah Hollis of Milton; first lieutenant, Rawlins T. Atkins of Boston; second lieutenant, Herbert G. Coffin of Dorchester.

Company I—Captain, J. Albert Pratt of Waltham; first lieutenant, Hiram S. Shurtleff of Boston; second lieutenant, Antipas Newton of Medford.

Company K—Captain, Thomas R. Keenan of Lynnfield; first lieutenant, John Jeffrey of Reading; second lieutenant, Frank A. Mitchell of Easton.

The regiment was ordered to Annapolis, Md., where General Burnside was reorganizing his Ninth Corps for the spring campaign. It remained there, at Camp C. C. Holmes, for nearly a month, until the 23d of April, when the corps received orders to march to Washington. The regiment had meantime been brigaded with the Thirty-fifth, Fifty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, Fourth and Tenth Regiments United States Regulars, as the First Brigade, First Division, Colonel Carruth of the Thirty-fifth commanding the brigade and Brigadier General Thomas G. Stevenson the division. Passing through Washington, the corps encamped for a couple of days at Alexandria and then moved forward along the railroad by which supplies were forwarded to the Army of the Potomac. Bealton Station was reached in three days, and the regiment halted there for an equal time, when it moved with its division toward what was to be the batte-field of the Wilderness. The Rapidan was crossed on the 5th of May, and the division was held during the night and the early morning of the 6th in reserve near Wilderness Tavern. The fighting becoming heavy at the Union left, General Stevenson was directed to report to General Hancock, his division was placed near the junction of the Brock and the Plank roads, and soon became engaged. Its fighting, like so much that day, was not decisive but was attended by heavy loss, that of the Fifty-sixth Regiment being nine killed, 57 wounded and 11 missing, though it was engaged but a short time. Among the killed was Colonel Griswold.

As the corps moved to the left, and finally confronted the enemy near Spottsylvania Court House, the regiment was not again severely engaged till the 12th, when General Burnside demonstrated with most of his corps in support of the attack made by General Hancock. In that contest the First Division, under command of General Crittenden (General Stevenson having been killed on the 10th), made repeated attacks but failed to drive the enemy from their works. The loss of the Fifty-sixth was ten killed, 41 wounded and one missing. Another series of assaults were made on the 18th, but they were equally fruitless, the loss to the regiment being five killed and 40 wounded. The movement to the left was resumed on the following day, it being found impossible to carry the Confederate intrenchments before Spottsylvania, and on the 24th the North Anna was crossed by a portion of the Ninth Corps at Quarles Mill. An attempt to clear the enemy from the vicinity of Ox Ford resulted in a severe engagement, in which the Fifty-sixth took an active part, being with the rest of the division obliged to retire. The regiment had seven killed, 40 wounded and 17 made prisoners in this action, Captain Putnam receiving wounds from which he died on the 20th of June. The death of Colonel Griswold led to the advancement of Lieutenant Colonel Weld and Major Jarves to the positions of colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, and Captain Putnam was commissioned major, but died before being mustered; owing to the reduced numbers of the regiment the vacant majority could never afterward be filled.

From North Anna the corps moved to Bethesda Church, where the regiment was engaged on the 31st, having 11 wounded, one killed and one missing, and again on the 3d of June it took part in skirmishing connected with the battle of Cold Harbor, having two killed and seven wounded, one of the former being Captain Cowdin. Following the days of siege succeeding the battle, the regiment marched across the James river, took position before Petersburg, and with its division participated in an assault on the enemy's works on the 17th. The attack was partially successful, though the fighting was very severe. The Fifty-sixth captured over 50 prisoners, but themselves lost 19 killed, including Second Lieutenant John H. Crawley of Boston, 40 wounded and five missing. From this time till the close of July the regiment remained on duty in front of the Confederate works, having six killed and 22 wounded during that time by the fire of sharp-shooters. On the 22d of June First Lieutenant John D. Priest died from wounds received at Bethesda Church.

The continued losses of the regiment, the hardships to which it had been exposed, and the resulting sickness of the members, had by this time reduced the command to a fragment of the strength with which less than three months before it had taken the field, but at the disastrous action of the Crater, on the 30th of July, it was to lose again a large proportion of its numbers. Ledlie's Division (formerly Crittenden's) was selected to lead the advance after the explosion of the mine, and Bartlett's Brigade (of which the Fifty-sixth formed part) was among the first to enter the crater; but there the success of the Union troops ended, they were soon overwhelmed by the prompt rallying of the Confederates, and the story is eloquently told by the figures of their losses; General Bartlett, the brigade commander, was made prisoner, and out of the small number taken into action by the Fifty-sixth it lost 10 killed, 25 wounded and 22 made prisoners.

After the failure of this attempt to break the enemy's lines, the regiment remained on duty in the trenches for more than two weeks, having one man killed and one wounded. It took part in the expedition against the Weldon Railroad and in the battle of the 19th of August had one killed and nine wounded, losing one more killed in a skirmish a few days later. The railroad being gained and held by this movement, the regiment encamped in the vicinity and remained there till the close of September. The First Division of the Ninth Corps having been discontinued owing to its depletion in numbers, the Fifty-sixth was at this time attached to the Second Brigade, Second Division, of the same corps, and with that command on the 30th of September took part in the battle of Peebles Farm, having one killed, eight wounded and 30 captured. After this unfortunate engagement the regiment resumed its encampment, remaining there with the exception of a reconnaissance of a day or two till the close of November.

It was then moved to Fort Davis, situated on the left of the Jerusalem Plank road, and after passing some two weeks there moved on the 12th of December to Fort Alexander Hays, the next fort in the chain but situated at some distance to the left. There the Fifty-sixth remained during the winter, picketing the front and waiting in winter quarters till the coming of spring should bring the closing contests of the war. This signal came on the 1st of April, 1865, when the regiment was ordered under arms and very early the following morning joined in the assault upon the Confederate works in the vicinity of the Plank road. The enemy were driven out of their Battery 27, located across the Plank road, and for some distance to the Union right, but the lodgment was only made permanent in Battery 27, which the Fifty-sixth occupied, the abandoned Confederate guns being worked by a detachment from the Fifth Massachusetts Battery. At one time all the Union troops except the Fifty-sixth and the battery men were forced from the captured works; but these held on bravely, and retained their position all through the day, though the Confederate fire was heavy from three sides. Next morning the city was found to be evacuated, and as it proved the fighting of the regiment was at an end. Its loss during this last engagement was three killed, including Captain Ansel B. Randall, and 13 wounded.

A few words will tell the rest of the story. With other regiments of the corps, the Fifty-sixth moved along the Southside Railroad as far as Burkesville, performing guard duty and the like, till after the surrender of General Lee's army. It then marched back to City Point, whence it was transported to Alexandria. Landing at the latter place, the command encamped with nothing of incident to break the routine till the 12th of July, when it was mustered out of the United States service and directly afterward set out for Massachusetts. Arriving there it returned to the camp at Readville for a few days, while the final papers were made, and on the 22d it was paid and discharged.

THE FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-seventh (Second Veteran) Regiment was organized at Camp John E. Wool, Worcester, by Colonel William F. Bartlett, who had been mustered out of service with his nine-months' regiment—the Forty-ninth—late in the summer of 1863. Setting at once about the formation of his new command, the colonel worked assiduously till the requisite number had been obtained. His recruits naturally came from the western counties of the state, as three similar regiments were being formed at Readville, and it was not till the middle of March, 1864, that Colonel Bartlett was able to form regimental line. A month later, while the organization was still incomplete, orders came to report to Washington, and the trip began on the 18th of April, the list of officers then in commission being as follows:—

Colonel, William F. Bartlett of Boston; lieutenant colonel, Edward P. Hollister of Pittsfield; major, James W. Cushing of Roxbury; surgeon, Whitman V. White of Stockbridge; assistant surgeon, Charles E. Heath of Monterey; chaplain, Alfred H. Dashiell, Jr., of Stockbridge; adjutant, George E. Barton of Worcester; quartermaster, George E. Priest of Watertown; sergeant major, Albert M. Murdock of West Boylston; commissary sergeant, David F. Lawry of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, James A. Robbins of Watertown; hospital steward, Henry G. Prout of Great Barrington; principal musician, James S. Scott of Leicester.

Company A—Captain, John W. Sanderson of Westboro; first lieutenant, Samuel M. Bowman of Clinton; second lieutenant, Edward I. Coe of Worcester.

Company B—Captain Joseph W. Gird; first lieutenant, E. Dexter Cheney, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, George S. Greene, of Springfield.

Company C—Captain, Charles D. Hollis of Lynn; second lieutenant, Charles H. Royce of Pittsfield.

Company D—Captain, Edson T. Dresser of Stockbridge; first lieutenant, Edwin S. Dewey of Greenfield; second lieutenant, James Peacock of Worcester.

Company E—Captain, George H. Howe of Monson; first lieutenant, John H. Cook of Northampton; second lieutenant, John Anderson of Holland.

Company F—Captain, Levi Lawrence; first lieutenant, Charles Barker; second lieutenant, Alfred O. Hitchcock, all of Fitchburg.

Company G—Captain, James Doherty of Boston; first lieutenant, Henry C. Ward of Worcester; second lieutenant, Henry B. Fiske of Springfield.

Company H—Captain, Julius M. Tucker; first lieutenant, John L. Goodwin, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, James W. Kennay of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Albert Prescott of Charlestown; first lieutenant, Albert W. Cook; second lieutenant, John Reade, both of Milford.

Company K—Second lieutenant, James M. Childs of Worcester.

Lieutenant Colonel Hollister resigned his commission about the time the regiment left the state, and the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Charles L. Chandler of Brookline, whose commission bore date of April 20. Charles O. Carpenter of Holyoke was added to the medical staff soon afterward as junior assistant surgeon.

The Fifty-seventh arrived at Annapolis, Md., on the 20th of April, and were assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Corps, then being reorganized under the command of General Burnside, its destination not having been announced. The regiment was brigaded with the Thirty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, with two regiments of United States Regulars—the Fourth and Tenth. Colonel Sumner Carruth of the Thirty-fifth commanded the brigade and General Thomas G. Stevenson the division. Three days only were passed in camp at Annapolis when marching orders came for the corps, and it took the road toward Washington, Carruth's Brigade on the lead. A march of three days brought the command to the national capital, where it was reviewed by the President and corps commander, the route being continued across Long Bridge to the vicinity of Arlington, where temporary camp was established. This lasted only two days, however, when the corps again took the road, marching via Fairfax Court House, Centerville, Bristoe Station and Warrenton Junction, following the line of the railroad to Rappahannock Station, where the corps arrived on the 3d of May and the regiment for a single night occupied the campground which had just been vacated by the Twentieth Maine.

But the Army of the Potomac was on the move, the Ninth Corps was to co-operate with it, and next day the march was resumed.

The Rapidan was crossed the 5th at Germania Ford, and next day the regiment took part in the terrible struggle in the Wilderness. It was almost too much to expect that with its limited opportunities for drill and discipline it should have attained to efficiency, but its part in the battle was highly creditable. The brigade took position early in the forenoon of the 6th near the junction of the Brock road with the Plank road, being in column by regiments, the regulars forming the first line and the Fifty-seventh the fourth. The advance of the enemy soon involved the brigade in close and severe action. The Fifty-seventh showed great steadiness and courage, and when ordered to advance, although the ground was very unfavorable and they had to pass over another regiment lying upon the gound, they did so in a manner to win the hearty compliment of General Hancock, under whose direction the movement was performed. The fighting in that part of the field was desperate during much of the day, and resulted in no decided success on either side. The regiment took into action a total of 545 officers and men—one company being on detached duty. Of these, 47 were killed, 161 wounded and 43 missing, a total loss of 251. Colonel Bartlett received a wound in the head which disabled him for some time, and he did not again return to the command of the regiment, being soon afterward commissioned brigadier general. Of the killed mention should be made of Captain Gird, the first officer of the regiment to give his life in battle, and Second Lieutenanant Childs, who died of wounds there received.

Lieutenant Colonel Chandler succeeded to the command of the Fifty-seventh, and at midnight of the 7th it began the movement to the rear and left, passing the Chancellorsville battle-field on the 8th, crossing the Ny river on the 9th and there intrenching in front of the Confederate works defending the approach to Spottsylvania Court House. In a reconnaissance next day General Stevenson, the division commander, was killed. He was succeeded in the command temporarily by General Thomas L. Crittenden, the division later passing under the command of General James H. Ledlie. In connection with the battle of the 12th, inaugurated by Hancock's corps, the Ninth Corps was engaged, making some advance and holding and intrenching the ground gained. In this action the Fifty-seventh added to its laurels, though at a loss of 13 killed, 55 wounded and four missing. On the 18th the regiment with the

Fifty-ninth, supported by the regulars of the brigade, made a reconnaissance, advancing their line close to the enemy's works and holding the position under a heavy fire till ordered back: the loss of the Fifty-seventh being three killed and 14 wounded.

The line of action at Spottsylvania being abandoned, the regiment with its division moved to the left and on the 24th reached the North Anna. General Burnside was ordered to cross the river at Ox Ford, but finding he could not do so, crossed Crittenden's Division at Quarles Mills, a mile and a half above, and attempted to clear the crossing at the Ford. In this movement the Fifty-seventh again suffered severely. Its brigade was advanced without proper support till it was struck in both flanks by a sharp attack, while at the same time exposed to a destructive artillery fire. It was consequently forced back in disorder, the regiment losing 10 killed 13 wounded and 14 missing, all of whom were left on the field. The severest loss came from the killing of the commander of the regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Chandler, a brave and efficient officer. Captain J. M. Tucker, the senior officer present, took command of what was left of the Fifty-seventh.

The river was recrossed on the 26th, and then followed the movements which brought the command to Bethesda Church at the time of the disastrous battle of Cold Harbor. It was not closely engaged during this period, though skirmishes and demonstrations were frequent, the loss of the regiment on the 3d of June being seven wounded and two missing. The James river was crossed near Charles City Court House on the night of the 15th, and marching almost continuously the division halted the next evening in sight of the city of Petersburg. Next day the First Division occupied a line of Confederate works which had been captured by the Second Division, and watched the preparations for attacking a second and stronger line beyond. This attack was made in the afternoon by the Third Division and was repulsed; but about sunset the First Division was ordered forward to renew the attempt. The struggle was severe, the assailants depending upon the bayonet alone; but they finally gained the works—only to be forced from them by a counter charge made by fresh Confederate troops. The loss of the Fifty-seventh in this struggle was 11 killed, 30 wounded and three missing. Among the killed was Second Lieutenant Edward I. Coe, while Captain Tucker commanding the regiment was wounded.

From this time till the action of "The Crater," the regiment under command of Captain Albert Prescott did duty in the trenches before Petersburg, near the right of the Union line, and as there was almost incessant sharp-shooting between the hostile forces the loss was severe, amounting during the six weeks to six killed and 23 wounded. Of the six officers struck during this time, First Lieutenant E. Dexter Cheney was killed on the 19th of July and First Lieutentant Samuel M. Bowman died of wounds on the 25th. The division was now commanded by General Ledlie and the brigade by General Bartlett, promoted from colonel of the Fifty-seventh. In the regiment, Captain Tucker, who had not yet returned to duty, had been promoted to major and lieutenant colonel—Major Cushing having resigned May 26,—and Captain Prescott, still in command of the regiment, was promoted to major,—all of these commissions dating from the 15th of June.

Being relieved from duty in the trenches by colored troops on the night of the 29th of July, the Fifty-seventh were among the first troops to enter the Crater the following morning after the explosion of the mine which had been run from the Federal side under a salient of the Confederate works. The regiment numbered at the opening of the fight seven officers and 91 enlisted men. It passed through the opening made by the explosion and took position in one of the covered ways or parallels beyond, where it fought as well as it could till the excavation became so filled with fugitives that further resistance was impossible. A portion of the command succeeded in making its way back to the Union lines; but the colors could not be extricated, and with most of the left wing of the regiment fell into the enemy's hands. General Bartlett, the brigade commander, was also made prisoner. On assembling the remnant of the Fifty-seventh, it was found that of the seven officers taken into action but one had escaped,—First Lieutenant Albert Doty. Three—Major Prescott and Captains Howe and Dresser—had been killed, two were wounded and one missing. Of the enlisted men, one had been killed, 16 wounded and 28 were missing, leaving Lieutenant Doty and 46 men to represent the honorable name of the Fifty-seventh. This handful returned next day to duty in the trenches, where it remained till the 18th of August, having in that time one killed and four wounded by sharp-shooters. It had, however, received a few returned convalescents, meanwhile, so that when the movement began against the Weldon Railroad on the 19th the regiment consisted of one officer and 45 men. The division, then commanded by General White, was sharply engaged for about an hour in the battle which ensued, rendering important service in turning the temporary success of the Confederates. The few members of the Fifty-seventh fought heroically, losing a third of their number—one being killed, eight wounded and seven missing.

The ground seized by the operations being held and the Union lines permanently extended to cover the railroad, the division was moved a short distance to the right, where it erected fortifications and remained engaged in picket duty till the closing days of September. With the rest went Lieutenant Doty and his little band of 29 men—all that remained of the new regiment of full numbers which had left the camp of organization four months before. Fortunately this was the lowest ebb in point of numbers of the regiment. Some of the convalescents and those upon detached duty returned to head-quarters, so that when the next movement was made some 60 were with the colors. Lieutenant Colonel Tucker, having recovered from his wounds, rejoined the regiment on the 3d of September and assumed command. Captain Napoleon B. McLaughlen of the United States Army was mustered as colonel of the Fifty-seventh on the 14th under Special Orders from the War Department, his rank dating back to December, 1862, giving him seniority by virtue of which he at once took command of the brigade.

On the 29th of September the regiment with its division took part in a movement still further to the left, which, though primarily intended to divert attention from a stronger movement to the north of the James river, resulted in an obstinate engagement on the 30th. The regiment shared in this fight, losing one killed and seven wounded, this action being known as the battle of Peebles Farm. This ground was also held, and on the 8th of October the regiment, Captain James Doherty commanding, took an important part in a reconnaissance to the Boydtown Plank road. It formed part of the skirmish line, and in advancing, driving the enemy's outposts, it became detached from the skirmishers of the division at the left, so that the flank of the line of the Fifty-seventh was exposed. The foe took advantage of this fact and obliged the line to change front and fall back a short distance, which it did under heavy fire, taking and holding until night a position a few hundred yards to the rear. The column was then ordered back to camp, the Fifty-seventh having lost two men killed and 12 wounded.

The regiment had surely had enough severe fighting for one season, and it is pleasant to record that from that time it was not seriously engaged for some months. It remained in camp near the Pegram House till the 30th of November, with the exception of taking part in the expedition toward the Southside Railroad late in October, when it had one man wounded on the skirmish line. The Ninth Corps then relieved the Second in the trenches near the city of Petersburg, where it remained till the fall of the city. On the 9th of December the regiment was temporarily detached from its brigade and assigned to a provisional command destined for an expedition southward for the purpose of destroying the Weldon Railroad in that direction. This occupied from the 9th till the 13th, and was without casualty so far as the Fifty-seventh were concerned, though there was much suffering from the inclement weather. There was another expedition toward Weldon during the month of February, 1865, in which the regiment was detached from its brigade once more, and was absent for some days, suffering as before from stormy weather and cold. With that exception, however, the command remained in the works during the winter and early spring, being located near the point whence the first charge of the regiment had been made against the hostile lines when the corps arrived before Petersburg the previous summer.

In the fighting of the 25th of March, when the Confederates temporarily captured Fort Stedman, the Fifty-seventh had an honorable part. It had just relieved the Fifty-ninth in the lines to the right of the fort, so that when the Union lines were broken the position of the regiment was flanked and it was obliged to fall back. Reaching a favorable position, it held its ground till assistance came when a heroic advance was made and the works and its camp were regained after a stubborn resistance, in which Sergeant Major Pinkham of the Fifty-seventh captured the flag of the Fifty-seventh North Carolina Regiment. In this affair the loss of the regiment was but four killed, though a number were wounded, including Captain James Doherty, a brave and versatile officer, whose loss was severely felt. He had been commissioned major dating from July 21, 1864, but had not been able to muster on account of the depleted numbers of the regiment, which he was gallantly leading when he received the wound from which he died the following day. Among the killed was First Lieutenant Albert M. Murdock of Worcester, formerly sergeant major.

After the Fort Stedman affair there was much activity on that part of the lines, both sides being constantly on the alert; but there was no serious fighting, nor were the Fifty-seventh again engaged with the enemy except upon the skirmish line, and on the 2d of April, when the day was passed in demonstrations and maneuvers but without actual fighting so far as the regiment was concerned, though some portions of the Ninth Corps were heavily engaged. The following morning found the city evacuated and the Fifty-seventh Regiment was among the troops that entered soon after; but it passed through and across the Appomattox to guard the roads to Richmond and Chesterfield. Recrossing the river on the 4th, it was engaged in guarding the Southside Railroad and the Cox road which ran near it, moving from point to point till it reached Wilson's Station, where its head-quarters were established. Directly after the assassination of President Lincoln the Ninth Corps was ordered to Washington, where it reported late in April, going on duty on the Maryland side near Tennallytown. From that time till early in August following the regiment was on duty at various points in that vicinity, being for a portion of the time provost guard. The Fifty-ninth Regiment was consolidated with the Fifty-seventh on the 20th of June, the name of the latter being retained.

The combined organizations were mustered out of the United States service on the 30th of July, and at once set out for Massachusetts. Arriving at Readville, the command went into camp for a few days, but on the 9th of August the men were paid and discharged. During the service of the Fifty-seventh Regiment it lost 112 officers and men killed in action, 137 died of wounds and disease and 34 missing in action. As these casualties occurred in a membership of little more than 1,000, and nearly all of them within six months from the time the regiment left the state, it will be realized how severe was the ordeal to which it was subjected. It is not too much to say that the command nobly met all the demands made upon it.

THE FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-eighth (Third Veteran) Regiment was the last three-years' infantry organization from Massachusetts to be mustered into the national service and to leave the state. It encamped at Readville, recruiting for it beginning about the middle of September, 1863, but it was not till the 14th of January following that Company A was ready for the mustering officer; B followed on the 8th of February and C on the 20th, D and E on the 1st of March, F on the 12th and G on the 26th. H, mustered on the 18th of April, was the last company completed when the call came for departure for active service and the eight companies were sent forward. Silas P. Richmond of Freetown was commissioned colonel of the regiment, but he resigned before being mustered and was never actively identified with its interests, Major Ewer, whose commission dated from October 27, 1863, being most of the time in command during the stay at Readville. The roster of officers with which the Fifty-eighth left the state was as follows:—

Lieutenant colonel, John C. Whiton of Boston; major, Barnabas Ewer, Jr., of Fairhaven; surgeon, Alfred A. Stocker of Cambridge; assistant surgeons, Frank Whitman of Roxbury, N. H., and Thomas Dawson of Boston; chaplain, William A. Start of North Bridgewater; adjutant, F. Gilbert Ogden of Boston; quartermaster, Theodore A. Barton of New Bedford.

Company A—Captain, Charles M. Upham of Chatham; first lieutenant, Frank H. Kempton of New Bedford; second lieutenant, Franklin D. Hammond of Chatham.

Company B—Captain, Robert Crossman, 2d; first lieutenant, Simeon G. Blandin, both of Taunton; second lieutenant, John W. Fiske of Dedham.

Company C—Captain, Everett S. Horton; first lieutenant, Charles H. Johnson, both of Attleboro; second lieutenant, Nahum Leonard of West Bridgewater.

Company D—Captain, Charles E. Churchill; first lieutenant, Linus

E. Hayward, both of West Bridgewater; second lieutenant, John P. Townsend of Bridgewater.

Company E—Captain, William E. Mason; first lieutenant, Charles H. Tobey; second lieutenant, Allen Almy, all of New Bedford.

Company F—Captain, Thomas McFarland; first lieutenant, Charles D. Copeland, both of Fall River; second lieutenant, Jere C. Vaughn of North Bridgewater.

Company G—Captain, Samuel B. Hinckley of Fall River; first lieutenant, Charles H. Morton; second lieutenant, James Cox, both of Fairhaven.

Company H—Captain, William H. Harley of Chatham; first lieutenant, Clement Granet of Boston; second lieutenant, Isaac H. Folger of Nantucket.

Lieutenant Colonel Whiton had served for nine months with the same rank in the Forty-third Massachusetts Regiment, and nearly all of his command, officers and men, had seen more or less service in the field. The eight companies were ordered to the front late in April, 1864, and left Readville on the 28th, reaching Alexandria, Va., on Saturday the 30th. Pausing there for a couple of days, to store such surplus baggage as could be dispensed with in the field operations on which it was about to enter, the regiment took cars on the afternoon of May 2 for Bristoe Station, reaching there the same evening, and being assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps. The other regiments of the brigade were the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts, Seventh Rhode Island, Fifty-first New York, Forty-fifth and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania. Colonel Zenas R. Bliss commanded the brigade, Brigadier General Robert B. Potter the division, and General A. E. Burnside the corps, which was to co-operate with, though not for a time formally attached to, the Army of the Potomac.

The corps began its forward movement on the morning of the 4th, passing Warrenton and making some 20 miles, which exhausted the men very much, as they were unused to long marches. Next day both the Rappahannock and Rapidan rivers were crossed, a still longer march being made and many of the men falling out, some of whom were said to have been captured by bushwackers. A few miles on the morning of the 6th brought the command to Wilderness Tavern, where line of battle was formed and the division, with the Third under General Wilcox, moved forward through the dense tangle in the effort to fill the gap between the right and left wings of the Union army. The enemy was found in the early afternoon, intrenched on the opposite side of a swampy ravine, and an engagement ensued, indecisive in its results, in which the Fifty-eighth sustained a loss of seven killed, 23 wounded and four missing. The position gained was held till the following afternoon, the regiment being on the picket line, when the movement to the rear and eventually to Spottsylvania began. During the 8th the command rested at Chancellorsville, and from the 9th to the 11th the regiment took part in the marching and maneuvering which brought the corps into position for the battle of the 12th. In these preliminary contests the loss of the Fifty-eighth was two men killed and one or two wounded.

Early on the morning of the 12th the brigade moved to the right and formed line of battle, joining in the assault on the intrenchments held by the left of Hill's corps of Lee's army. The works were captured, but the enemy only retreated to another line which enfiladed those taken, and being reinforced later in the day regained possession of the contested works, the men of the Ninth Corps retiring to a ravine a short distance in the rear and the Confederates showing no disposition to pursue the fighting further. In this stubborn encounter the Fifty-eighth lost 13 killed, 90 wounded and two missing. Captain Harley and Adjutant Ogden were among the killed. The command remained near the scene of this engagement during the remainder of the operations before Spottsylvania, skirmishing frequently and losing three killed, six wounded and three missing, but taking part in no further heavy actions. The movement toward the North Anna began the 21st, and in the skirmishing at that point the regiment lost two or three wounded and as many missing from the picket line. The river was recrossed at evening of the 26th, and the southward march took the regiment across the Pamunkey late in the evening of the 28th. The Totopotomy was reached next day, and a day or two of maneuvering and skirmishing ensued in which the Fifty-eight lost four wounded and missing. On the afternoon of June 2 the regiment marched toward Shady Grove Church, skirmishing with the enemy and having one killed and seven wounded.

At daylight of the 3d the Fifty-eighth moved forward and joined in the assault on the Confederate lines before Cold Harbor. Through a deadly fire it advanced to within 50 yards of the hostile works, where the men with bayonets and tin cups threw up slight defenses of earth, being ordered to maintain the position at all hazards,—which they did during the day, though at heavy loss, 18 being killed and 67 wounded. Among the dead were Major Ewer and Captains Upham and McFarland.

Next morning it was found that the foe had retired from that part of the field, and soon afterward the regiment was joined by its ninth company, I, which had just arrived from Massachusetts via White House Landing. This company was commanded by Captain Nathan S. Oakman of Hanover, his lieutenants being William H. Burbank of Medford and Lorenzo D. Munroe of Plympton. From this time till the close of the operations before Cold Harbor on the 12th the regiment was constantly on duty and under fire, losing during the time two killed, 12 wounded and 16 missing, Lieutenant Burbank dying of his wounds at White House Landing on the 11th. Then the march southward across the James began, and on the 17th the command joined in the assault and capture of the outer defenses of Petersburg, the loss of the regiment being 16 wounded. An effort next day to gain possession of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad was only partially successful. After obtaining some advantage the regiment found itself exposed to a severe fire from three sides, and took shelter in the bed of a creek, where it remained till after dark, when it was withdrawn to a less exposed position, having met a loss of two killed, 22 wounded and one missing. From that time to the 30th of July it was on duty in the trenches, meeting the additional loss of five killed, including Second Lieutenant Franklin D. Hammond of Chatham, and nine wounded.

In the "Battle of the Crater" July 30, the regiment with its brigade charged into the chasm of the exploded fort, whence it was ordered to capture a battery a quarter of a mile beyond. Two attemps were made to execute the order, but owing to the confusion, and the heavy fire from the enemy, they failed and the regiment finally found itself huddled back in the fort with the other disorganized troops. Few could escape, still fewer could fight, and when the Confederates advanced in force the great body of Union troops were easily made prisoners. The loss of the Fifty-eighth was five killed, including First Lieutenant Granet, 30 wounded and 84 captured.

The remnant of the regiment occupied positions in the breastworks and trenches till the 25th of September, when the Sunday services were interrupted by orders to march immediately; various movements occupied the time till the 30th, when the regiment crossed the Weldon Railroad at Yellow House and immediately joined in the battle of Poplar Spring Church. The Fifth and Ninth Corps failing to connect as they advanced, the enemy penetrated the opening and after a very brief contest captured nearly the entire Fifty-eighth Regiment. Two of its members had been killed—Second Lieutenant John W. Fiske and First Sergeant Ephraim H. Haskins, Jr., of Freetown, who had been commissioned but not mustered as second lieutenant, ten were wounded and 99 captured; only about a dozen, including one officer, escaped. However, detailed men, returning convalescents and 54 recruits from Massachusetts in a few weeks brought the regiment up to respectable numbers. It took no further part in the military operations of the autumn, but about the last of November moved to Hancock Station where it went into winter quarters, garrisoning Fort Meikle. In addition to the officers mentioned as killed in action, Captain Charles H. Johnson had died of wounds October 27, while a prisoner of war, and Second Lieutenant Samuel J. Watson at his home in New Bedford died of disease December 11.

During the winter the only notable incident was the arrival February 20, 1865, of Company K, commanded by First Lieutenant Albion M. Dudley of Provincetown, the second lieutenant being Heman Chase of Harwich. The casualties meantime were few, one man being killed and a few wounded. The Fifty-eighth joined in no action till the morning of April 2, when it formed a part of the attacking column which made a lodgment in the Confederate works west of Fort Mahone. The position gained was maintained till 4 o'clock that afternoon, with stubborn fighting, when it was relinquished, the regiment having lost five killed, 17 wounded and 14 captured, all the latter rejoining the regiment a week later on the surrender of Lee's army. That event found the Fifty-eighth and its brigade at Burkesville Junction guarding the railroad, from which point it marched to Farmville where it remained for ten days on like duty. Its return march began on the 20th, being by way of Petersburg to City Point, where it took transports for Alexandria, reaching that city on the 28th and encamping in the vicinity. It took part in the grand review of May 23 in Washington, the return to Massachusetts began July 15, Readville being reached on the 18th, and on the 26th the men were paid and discharged.

THE FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-ninth (Fourth Veteran) Regiment was numerically the last of the four new infantry regiments authorized and raised during the winter and spring of 1863-4—which were also the last of the three-years' regiments sent out. In fact, however, its organization was completed and it left the state before the Fifty-eighth, though both were recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville. The first company of the Fifty-ninth was mustered December 5, 1863, but it was a full month before the next company was ready for the mustering officer. B and C were filled during January, 1864, E, D and F in February, G and H in March, and I on the 2d of April; but it was not till the 21st of that month that K was ready for the mustering officer. On the 26th of April the command left for Washington with the following list of officers:—

Colonel, Jacob P. Gould of Stoneham; lieutenant colonel, John Hodges, Jr., of Salem; major, Joseph Colburn of Roxbury; surgeon, William Ingalls of Winchester; assistant surgeons, Thomas Gilfillan of Cummington and Edward W. Norton of Blandford; chaplain, Hiram L. Howard of Boston; adjutant, Horace M. Warren; quartermaster, Benjamin F. Barnard, both of South Reading; sergeant major, James Gibson of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, James W. Rand of Weymouth; commissary sergeant, William H. Aldridge of Melrose; hospital steward, William B. Dorman of Georgetown; principal musician, William Nichols of Reading.

Company A—Captain, Francis M. Smith of Lynn; first lieutenant, Henry M. Cross of Newburyport; second lieutenant, Henry A. Smith of Charlestown.

Company B—Captain, Warren S. Potter of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Henry L. Swords of Charleston; second lieutenant, John Foley.

Company C—Captain, John H. Chipman of Beverly; first lieutenant, Joseph Church of Boston; second lieutenant, James Dunlap of Topsfield.

Company D—Captain, George W. Field of Lowell; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Milward of Salem; second lieutenant, Charles Cotting.

Company E—Captain, Frederick Cochrane of Methuen; first lieutenant, William A. Fifield of Lowell; second lieutenant, Charles P. Welch of Cambridge.

Company F—Captain, Lewis E. Munroe of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Richard H. Chute of Chelsea; second lieutenant, Joseph E. Moody of Newburyport.

Company G—Captain, Francis A. Wildes of Topsfield; first lieutenant, George J. Morse of Woburn; second lieutenant, Ward B. Frothingham of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Edward B. P. Kinsley of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Chesley of Haverhill; second lieutenant, Sandford K. Goldsmith of Andover.

Company I—Captain, Ezra P. Gould of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Humphrey H. Buttrick of Concord; second lieutenant, Albert Pinder of Lowell.

Company K—Captain, Samuel A. Bean of Natick; first lieutenant, George C. Burrill of Brookline; second lieutenant, Charles H. Lang of Reading.

The regiment proceeded to Washington by rail, arriving there on the 28th; it stopped over night at the Soldiers' Rest near the depot and next day was transferred by boat to Alexandria, whence after passing one night at the Soldiers' Rest of that city and two days in camp in a field some two miles out, cars were taken on the afternoon of May 2 for Bealton Station. Thence the regiment marched to Rappahannock Station, where it bivouacked till the 4th, going on that day to Brandy Station and the 5th to Germania Ford, where it reported to General Stevenson, commanding the First Division, Ninth Corps, and was assigned to the First Brigade of his division, being associated with the Thirty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Massachusetts and the Fourth and Tenth United States Regulars, the brigade being commanded by Colonel Sumner Carruth of the Thirty-fifth. The next day—ten days after leaving the state and having had absolutely no opportunity for that seasoning and discipline which come from camp life and drill under a capable commander—the regiment took part in the battle of the Wilderness. In general features the story of its experience was similar to that of the other regiments of the brigade, though its loss was not so severe as that of the Fifty-seventh, being 12 killed, 27 wounded and five missing. Soon after the battle Colonel Gould was prostrated by illness, and on recovering was assigned to the command of the brigade, leaving the regiment in the efficient hands of Lieutenant Colonel Hodges.

Marching toward Spottsylvania Court House, the Fifty-ninth formed line of battle near the Po river, and, intrenching, held the position till the 12th, when they took part in the general action of that day, suffering a loss of 11 killed, 45 wounded and three missing or prisoners. Among the killed was First Lieutenant George J. Morse. Maneuvering, building earthworks and skirmishing occupied the time till the army was ready for another southward movement, and the regiment next faced the foe on the afternoon of the 24th, after having crossed the North Anna at Quarles Mills. In the action there the brigade was taken at a disadvantage by a sudden onset of the enemy, and in falling back to a tenable position met with considerable loss in which the Fifty-ninth shared to the extent of two killed, 20 wounded and 16 missing, most of whom, including two officers, were prisoners. First Lieutenant George C. Burrill of Brookline was among the killed.

Recrossing the river when it was found to be impracticable to fight a battle at that point, the regiment shared in the marching and maneuverings of its brigade till the 3d of June, when it again joined battle in earnest, in connection with the general assault on the Confederate lines at Cold Harbor. The part taken by the Ninth Corps in this battle was somewhat less destructive than that of corps further to the left, but the result was no more satisfactory, since no decided impression was made on the enemy's lines and the loss of life was without recompense. The Fifty-ninth had two killed, 15 wounded and as many captured or missing. For five days from the 5th of June the regiment was located near Allen's Mills, some distance to the rear of the scene of action of the 3d. Then followed the move southward to the James river, the crossing at Windmill Point on the 15th and the arrival before Petersburg on the morning of the 17th.

Late that afternoon the division under command of Colonel Gould charged the enemy's lines at a point where another division had charged and failed; this attempt was more successful, making a lodgment in the hostile works by virtue of the bayonet alone, after a long struggle. The loss of the regiment was severe, being 13 killed, 49 wounded and eight missing. Captain Samuel A. Bean was mortally wounded, dying three days later. Although the Confederate troops had simply been driven from their outer lines to a stronger position in the rear, the Union soldiers held, changed and strengthened what they had gained, and in these duties, as well as that of picketing the front, the regiment passed its time till the explosion of the mine beneath the Confederate works on the morning of the 30th of July, when the brigade, under command of General Bartlett, headed the column of assault. The story of the disaster need not be repeated;—the Fifty-ninth shared the general fortunes of the day, having eight killed, 25 wounded and losing 47 prisoners and missing. A sad blow to the regiment was the death of its gallant commander, Lieutenant Colonel Hodges, who was killed in the action, as was First Lieutenant James Dunlap. On the 22d of August the painful intelligence reached the command of the death of Colonel Gould, who while in command of a brigade had been wounded, losing a leg, from the effect of which he died. Colonel Gould was a brave and capable officer, who entered the service at the organization of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment as its major, serving in that capacity for almost three years, until selected to command the Fifty-ninth. Major Colburn being absent from the effects of a wound received June 17, the remnant of the regiment remained under command of the senior captain till his return to duty, August 15. He was soon afterward promoted to lieutenant colonel, and Captain Ezra P. Gould was made major dating from August 20; the vacant colonelcy was never filled owing to the depleted numbers of the regiment.

After this sad experience the Fifty-ninth returned to the works in which they had been doing service, and remained there till the movement against the Weldon Railroad was made, resulting in the battle of the 19th of August. In that engagement only a portion of the regiment took part, a considerable number being detailed for work on artillery roads, and the loss was but four wounded and two missing;—though included in that list was Adjutant Warren, who died on the same day from his injuries. His abilities as an officer were recognized by the complimentary commission of major, dating from the 4th of August.

The troops which had gained possession of the railroad held the point, fortifying and remaining there till the 28th of September, when a second movement to the left was made, in which the Fifty-ninth participated. It was engaged in the battle near the Peebles House, losing one killed, eight wounded and two missing. Captain Lewis E. Munroe died of wounds received October 12. In this engagement the brigade was forced to fall back temporarily, but the ground was afterward recovered and works were thrown up which the Fifty-ninth assisted in manning till the 26th of October. A reconnaissance was then made toward the Southside Railroad, but it was not successful, and the regiment returned with the rest of the command, building winter quarters, but was soon after ordered back to the right of the lines, where works were occupied near the scene of the regiment's first contests before Petersburg. The position of the Fifty-ninth was at the right of the brigade—then known as the Third Brigade, First Division, and commanded by Colonel McLaughlen of the Fifty-seventh. The works were in very bad condition when the regiment occupied them, but by laboring day and night they were in a short time made as complete as circumstances would admit. The ground was very low and close to the enemy's lines, where the constant firing rendered bomb-proofs necessary, and these from the marshy nature of the soil were constantly more or less filled with water. Incessant efforts, however, finally overcame many of the difficulties, and the quarters of the men were made habitable.

During February, 1865, Lieutenant Colonel Colburn obtained a leave of absence, and as he resigned before its expiration the command of the Fifty-ninth thenceforth devolved on Major Gould. On the 15th of March the regiment was relieved by the Fifty-seventh, and quitting the trenches for a well-earned season of rest took the camp vacated by the relieving regiment, in the vicinity and to the rear of Fort Haskell. Ten days later came the Confederate capture of Fort Stedman, and as soon as the nature of the disaster was known the Fifty-ninth were ordered to Battery XI, a small work to the left of Fort Stedman which had been manned by the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts, most of whom had been captured by the assailants. When the regiment arrived there the few Confederates left in possession of the lunette were quickly driven out or captured, but it was soon found that the works on both sides were virtually in the hands of the enemy, having either been captured or deserted by their defenders. Colonel McLaughlen and his staff were made prisoners on entering Fort Stedman, which they supposed still in the possession of Union troops, and the lines of rebels in the rear were converging to gather in the little band of the Fifty-ninth. There was but one method of escape, and that was promptly adopted; the regiment sprang over the works to the front and thus made its way between the two lines of intrenchments to Fort Haskell, where the scattered fragments of the brigade were gathered.

After the enemy had been driven out Major Gould and his command were ordered into the trenches, this time between Fort Stedman and Battery XI, where they remained till the fall of Petersburg and Richmond, on the 2d of April, being kept on the alert almost day and night during that time by the activity which prevailed on both sides, though there was not much severe fighting in which the regiment participated. On the morning of the 3d it marched forward over the works and into the evacuated city, encamping in the vicinity for a few days, after which it did duty at various points guarding the Southside Railroad. Late in April the corps was ordered to Washington, going by transports to Alexandria. After encamping for a few days near that city it crossed to the vicinity of Tennallytown, with its division, and resumed the routine of camp life, with occasionally a turn of picket duty, which had now become rather a form than a necessity. During the month of June the Fifty-ninth was formally consolidated with the Fifty-seventh, closing the record of its existence as a separate regiment.

Out of a membership of less than 1,000, the Fifty-ninth had 48 killed in action and 198 wounded; while 99 died from wounds and disease, 47 of the number as prisoners of war. Like the other "Veteran Regiments," this command had no occasion to blush for its record. Called into action almost directly from the camp of organization, and engaging in the most persistent and exhausting campaign known to the war, it dwindled away to a mere handful in the discharge of its trying duties, so that it was finally merged in another organization before the close of its service.

THE SIXTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Sixtieth Regiment was a militia organization formed in the summer of 1864 for 100 days' service, some of the companies of which had previously had an existence, while others were recruited for the purpose. The rendezvous was at Readville, where the companies assembled during July, C being mustered first on the 14th, others following almost daily till the 23d when E, H and I completed the regiment. The list of officers was not completed till some time later, so far as the field and staff were concerned, but when mustered the roster was as follows:—

Colonel, Ansel D. Wass of Boston; lieutenant colonel, David M. Woodward of Worcester; major, Uriah Macoy of North Bridgewater; surgeon, Frederic W. Mercer; assistant surgeon, George H. Powers, both of Boston; adjutant Thomas Sturgis of New York; quartermaster, John C. Heymer of Cambridge; sergeant major, William H. Cadwell of New Bedford; quartermaster sergeant, David M. Kelly; commissary sergeant, Joseph Chase, both of Haverhill; hospital steward, John S. Chick of Sturbridge; drum major, William H. Penniman of Quincy.

Company A, Abington—Captain, Josiah Soule, Jr.; first lieutenant, Joseph B. Warne; second lieutenant, Brainerd Cushing.

Company B, Quincy—Captain, F. Edward Bent; first lieutenant, Warren W. Adams; second lieutenant, Albert Keating.

Company C, North Bridgewater—Captain, Charles L. Sproul; first lieutenant, Thomas P. Barnefield; second lieutenant, Beriah T. Hillman of Bridgewater.

Company D, Fall River—Captain, Joseph O'Neill; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Simmons; second lieutenant, William H. Munroe.

Company E—Captain, Moses W. Comsett of Boston; first lieutenant, Darius P. Richards of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Robert R. Andrews of Dorchester.

Company F—Captain, Robert H. Chamberlain of Worcester; first lieutenant, Joseph A. Titus; second lieutenant, George M. Roberts, both of Leicester.

Company G—Captain, Barker B. Kent, Jr., of Boston; first lieutenant, John Dorr of Lexington; second lieutenant, Ezra Perkins of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Stephen D. Gardiner of Boston; first lieutenant, Joseph L. Johnson; second lieutenant, Eben P. Cutter, both of Newburyport.

Company I, Haverhill—Captain, David Boynton; first lieutenant, Ira Hurd; second lieutenant, Joshua M. Stover.

Company K—Captain, Chandler J. Woodward; first lieutenant, Henry Tracy, both of Shelburne.

The regiment, being filled, left under orders to report to the adjutant general of the army at Washington, August 1, 1864, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Woodward, with 878 enlisted men; but on reaching Baltimore, where it was joined by Colonel Wass, it was directed to wait there for further orders. Arms were stacked in the gutter and the regiment slept on the sidewalk the first night, and next day marched to the vicinity of Relay House, where a stop of about a week was made. The men had no tents, but the weather was favorable, with the exception of one heavy rain-storm. The location was then changed to Carroll Hill, near the city, where another week was passed, when the regiment was ordered to Indianapolis, Ind., where danger was apprehended from disloyal secret organizations. The Sixtieth, accompanied by a Pennsylvania regiment, repaired to its destination and was at first quartered at Camp Carrington, but shortly after removed to Burnside Barracks and with a Veteran Reserve regiment furnished guards for a stockade containing 5,000 Confederate prisoners of war.

It remained there, thus engaged, during its entire term of enlistment, and was mustered out of service November 30 of the same year. Before leaving for home Colonel Wass received from Governor Morton of Indiana a very complimentary letter of thanks for the fine deportment of his command.

THE SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Sixty-first Regiment was organized for one year's service during the fall and winter of 1864–5, and was the last regiment to leave the state. Recruiting for it began about the middle of August, and rendezvous was at Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor, where the recruits were sent by detachments as they were obtained. The entire state was represented in the membership of the command, though Company A was made up of men from Pittsfield and some neighboring towns, while Company D was composed of Adams men. Company B was the first filled, being mustered at various dates during the latter part of August and early in September, and during the latter month four other companies were completed—C being mustered from the 1st to the 17th, A on the 12th, D on the 14th and E before the last days. These five companies, forming a battalion under command of Lieutenant Colonel Charles F. Walcott, left the state on the 7th of October, going by the government transport steamer Charles Thomas and reaching their destination at City Point, Va., five days later after a stormy passage. The battalion was at once assigned to the Engineer Brigade under command of General Benham, encamping a mile or two from the landing and naming its quarters Camp Schouler, for the efficient adjutant general of Massachusetts. The other companies were forwarded as they filled, and when the regiment was completed its roster of officers was as follows:—

Colonel, Charles F. Walcott of Cambridge; lieutenant colonel, Ebenezer W. Stone, Jr., of Roxbury; major, James G. C. Dodge of Boston; surgeon, James Oliver of Athol; assistant surgeon, Rufus A. Olloqui of Boston; adjutant, H. Burr Crandall of Boston; quartermaster, Frederick Chandler of Cambridge; sergeant major, Benjamin F. Dexter of Medway; quartermaster sergeant, Charles M. Brown of Adams; commissary sergeant, Patrick J. Donovan of Medway; hospital steward, Austin Moody of Westfield; principal musicians, Edward S. Joy of Pittsfield and Jeremiah Sullivan of Taunton.

Company A—Captain, George T. Barker of Boston; first lieutenant, William H. Brown of Pittsfield; second lieutenant, John L. Daniels of East Lyme, Ct.

Company B—Captain, William P. Drury of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Edward H. Morrill of Haverhill.

Company C—Captain, Asahel Wheeler of Ashburnham; first lieutenant, Henry T. Johns of Pittsfield; second lieutenant, Frank J. Palmer.

Company D—Captain, Simeon N. Eldridge of Adams; first lieutenant, Henry W. Howard of Waltham; second lieutenant, Horace A. Sunbury of South Reading.

Company E—Captain, James B. Moore of West Roxbury; first lieutenant, Miles Farwell of Keene, N. H.; second lieutenant, Frederick Chandler of Cambridge.

Company F—Captain, Sebastian R. Streeter of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Albert E. Daniels of Agawam.

Company G—Captain, Eugene G. Teutin of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Isaac P. Gragg of Roxbury; second lieutenant, William J. Duckrell of Chelsea.

Company H—Captain, Linus E. Clark of Lynn; first lieutenant, Anthony Earle of Worcester; second lieutenant, Thomas B. Hart of Lynn.

Company I—Captain, Alanson H. Ward of Worcester; first lieutenant, Benjamin Vaughan of Cambridge; second lieutenant, George A. Johnson of Worcester.

Company K—First lieutenant, Charles A. Clarke of Medway; second lieutenant, John D. Ryan of Boston.

Although nominally employed as engineers, the Sixty-first were also required to perform camp and picket duty, and when there was necessity they were as well taken to the front to hold the lines while the regular occupants were away on detached service. As these duties were in addition to the constant work upon the fortifications, they made the winter a very trying one for the battalion; but as a large proportion, including nearly every officer, of the command had seen former service in Massachusetts regiments, there was comparatively little sickness, and the sanitary condition of the Sixty-first remained favorable. From the 10th to the 12th of December the brigade was on duty at the front near Fort Sedgwick, when the men suffered much from the keen cold of the winter weather, but the battalion returned to its camp without casualty, though with some frost-bites incurred while on the picket line. From the 5th to the 11th of February, 1865, the battalion, then consisting of seven companies, was engaged at the front while the movement to Hatcher's Run was being made, returning to its camp when the lines at the Run had been established.

Company H joined the main body of the regiment at City Point on the 15th of February, having made the passage from Massachusetts on the deck of the transport steamer Mississippi, where as the weather was quite severe during the passage nearly a quarter of the men had received frost-bites, some of them very serious. Companies I and K reported a month later, completing the regiment, which on the 17th of March was transferred from Benham's Engineer Brigade with which it had thus far served, and became part of an independent brigade under Colonel Charles H. T. Collis of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Regiment. From this time until the final assault upon Petersburg, the regiment was engaged in provost and guard duty about head-quarters at City Point, but when the final operations began on the 29th of March it was placed under arms and held itself ready for active duty.

It was not until afternoon of the 2d of April that the regiment was called into actual conflict. It was then in support of the Ninth Corps, which had made a lodgment in the Confederate works before Fort Sedgwick, and about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, when the enemy had retaken Fort Mahone, the Sixty-first were called on to attempt a second capture of the fort. They made a superb charge under a deadly fire, gaining and holding the parapet of the fort, the Confederates retiring behind the nearest parallel. There they held on determinedly till sometime after dark, an advance of skirmishers under command of First Lieutenant Henry W. Howard finding the works evacuated; morning light showed that the retreat had extended to Petersburg and Richmond, and that the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia had become a fugitive band, in common with the late government at Richmond. In the action of the 2d the loss of the Sixty-first had been five killed and 30 wounded, two of the latter mortally. Among the slain was a brave young officer—Second Lieutenant Thomas B. Hart.

The regiment with its brigade followed the retreating rebel army till the surrender, returning to City Point on the 12th in charge of the captives taken from Ewell's Corps at Sailor's Creek. After four days' rest the brigade set out for Burkesville, where it arrived on the 20th and encamped till the 1st of May, when the regiment started toward Richmond, en route to Washington, having at that time been attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Fifth Corps. Twelve days of marching brought the command to the vicinity of the national capital, and it went into camp near Fort Barnard. It participated in the review of the army on the 23d of May, but no other event of note occurred till the 5th of June, when the first five companies were returned to Massachusetts for muster out. Arriving at Readville on the 8th, they were discharged on the 17th.

The battalion which remained in service maintained its organization, and was on the 1st of July attached to the Third Brigade, Third Division of the Provisional Corps occupying the defenses of Washington. But this assignment only continued till the 20th when the second battalion started for home, arriving at Readville on the 22d and being mustered out on the 1st of August. Although its term was comparatively short, the regiment performed a great deal of hard labor, and won compliments from its commanders in whatever position it was placed.

THE SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Sixty-second Regiment was, like the Sixty-first, intended to serve for one year, and its advance squads went into camp at Readville after the departure of the last companies of the Sixty-first. Some of its recruits were mustered early in March, 1865, and additions were made till the 11th of April, when news of the surrender of General Lee's army stopped enlistments. At this time four companies had been filled, and nine officers were in commission and mustered, as follows:—

Surgeon, Joshua B. Treadwell of Boston; captains, Warren S. Potter of Roxbury, Christopher T. Hanley of Boston, and Thomas F. Winthrop of Andover; first lieutenants, John C. Heymer and Darius P. Richards of Cambridge and Theodore W. Fisher of Northfield; second lieutenants, Melville Eggleston of Stockbridge and Andrew C. McKenna of Boston.

Ansel D. Wass of Boston, who had already served honorably with several regiments, had been designated as colonel, and I. Harris Hooper of Roxbury as lieutenant colonel, but they were not mustered to those grades. Other line officers had likewise been commissioned but not mustered, while several proffered commissions had been declined. The four companies maintained their organization at the camp till the early days of May, when orders were received for their muster out, and on the 5th the men were dismissed to their homes. All told, 400 officers and men had been mustered into the regiment, of whom two enlisted men had died of disease in camp, while eight had deserted. The Sixty-second Regiment could hardly have been said to have a history, yet it had contributed something in the great sacrifice on the altar of a common country.

THE FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY.

THE First Regiment of Heavy Artillery was a reorganization for that arm of the service of the Fourteenth (Infantry) Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers [which see]. The transformation was ordered on the 1st of January, 1862, and as soon as possible thereafter the companies were raised to the required numbers by an addition of 50 men each, two new companies, L and M, of 150 men each being added. As a part of the command of General Wadsworth in the defenses of Washington the regiment remained during the spring and summer, engaged in building and strengthening fortifications, repairing roads, and the kindred duties naturally devolving upon troops in that position, in addition to garrisoning the various forts placed under their care.

During General Pope's Virginia campaign the regiment was ordered under arms for duty in the field, and on the 23d of August marched to Cloud's Mills, stopping there till the 26th, when it was ordered forward to Manassas. On the route small bodies of troops that had been defeated by the enemy's cavalry were met, and about a mile beyond Fairfax Court House the command was obliged to halt and form line of battle, remaining in that position during the day and the following night. One of the regiment was wounded while on picket and taken to a house in the rear for treatment. While there a sudden dash was made by a body of hostile cavalry and the surgical staff of the regiment, wagoners and others were taken prisoners. The surgeons were released after being taken some distance, and the enlisted men were paroled. Toward evening of the 28th the regiment started back, going as far as Cloud's Mills that evening and the next day resuming duty in the forts. For a week the First garrisoned eight forts, the line extending from Fort Albany in front of Long Bridge to Fort Bennett covering Aqueduct Bridge. The line was then shortened at the right by the assignment of other troops to three of the forts, the First continuing to occupy Forts De Kalb, Woodbury, Tillinghast, Craig and Albany. Soon after Companies H and I were detached from the regiment for garrison duty at Maryland Hights, opposite Harper's Ferry, and a month later were joined by Company C, Company B being added to the garrison there on the 23d of December. The companies first arriving with great difficulty remounted and put in condition for use the guns spiked and rolled down the slope by Colonel Miles previous to the surrender of the post, and the works in the vicinity were extended and strengthened by the united efforts of the battalion, which remained there during a considerable part of the ensuing year.

Many changes occurred in the roster of the First during the year 1862. Colonel Greene resigned his commission on the 11th of October and was succeeded by Colonel Thomas R. Tannatt, transferred from the Sixteenth Regiment, who joined his new command soon after the battle of Fredericksburg. Lieutenant Colonel Oliver had resigned March 13, as Surgeon Dana did on the 30th of October. Major Andrew Washburn, promoted from quartermaster, was dismissed the service September 15. Major Levi P. Wright was promoted to be lieutenant colonel June 10; and Captains Frank A. Rolfe, Seth S. Buxton and Nathaniel Shatswell became majors on the 22d of March, 10th of June and 31st of December respectively. Major Buxton died of disease January 15, 1863, and was succeeded by Captain Alonzo G. Draper. The latter, it may be added, was on the 2d of August following made colonel of a regiment of North Carolina Colored Troops, afterward the Thirty-sixth United States Colored Infantry. Captain Horace Holt succeeded him as major. In the line officers the changes were proportionally great, no less than 36 enlisted men being promoted second lieutenants during the year 1862. Second Lieutenant Howard Carroll of Cambridge died of disease at Fort Craig September 23.

During the following year the eight companies opposite Washington remained in the defenses, three companies being detailed to garrison Fort Whipple. For much of the time Colonel Tannatt was in command of the brigade of which his regiment formed a part, and for two months had charge of the line of defenses on that side of the Potomac. The only incidents of note during 1863 were in connection with the battalion stationed at Maryland Hights under Major Rolfe. On the 10th of June Captain Martin with Company

I was sent to Winchester, where he reported to General Milroy, and when that officer was obliged to make a precipitate retreat before the onset of Ewell's Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, on the 14th, this company was detailed to remain behind and spike the abandoned Union guns, destroying the ammunition. This duty was performed, but Captain Martin and 44 of his men were made prisoners, the remainder of the company reaching Harper's Ferry, by squads and singly, on the 16th and 17th. On the 29th orders were given to prepare for the evacuation of the post at the Ferry, and the battalion, after loading the best of the artillery upon canal boats and destroying everything else except a few old guns left in position to cover the retreat of the boats, marched on the 1st of July to Frederick, where it reported to General Kenly, commanding the Maryland Brigade, and remained attached to his command till it joined the Army of the Potomac, when the battalion reported to General R. O. Tyler commanding the reserve artillery and was for a time on duty under him.

Meantime Company H had been left in charge of the guns at Maryland Hights, and after manning the pieces till the last of the canal boats were out of range Captain Holt spiked the guns and marched with his company to Frederick. Before rejoining the battalion he was ordered back with his command to the Harper's Ferry bridge, and had a sharp skirmish with the Confederates across the river, driving the rebels from their position with two six-pounder guns which his command mounted upon convenient logs. This company remained on duty there for some days, reporting to the battalion on the 11th. Twelve days afterward the battalion was ordered back to duty on Maryland Hights, and encamped there without occurrence of note till the 30th of November, when it was relieved and ordered to report to the regiment in front of Washington, the captured men from Company I having been exchanged and returned to duty some six weeks before.

With the opening of the campaign of 1864 under direction of General Grant, the First, with other heavy artillery regiments, were summoned to take the field for active duty as infantry. The command marched on the 15th of May to Alexandria, whence it at once took transports to Belle Plain on Potomac Creek, where it debarked the following day and reported to General R. O. Tyler. It was assigned to the Second Brigade of Tyler's Division, mainly composed of heavy artillery regiments. Colonel Tannatt commanded the brigade. It marched on the 17th by way of Fredericksburg to the reinforcement of the Army of the Potomac, then before Spottsylvania, reporting at head-quarters early in the morning of the 18th. During that day the regiment was under artillery fire much of the time, and the following day, soon after having marched to the Harris farm, some two miles to the rear on the Fredericksburg road, had its first severe engagement. A Confederate force (Ewell's Division of Early's Corps, 6,000 strong) being reported in the woods in front of the regiment, two companies were deployed as skirmishers, and became at once engaged. The First Battalion under Major Rolfe went to the support of the skirmishers, and the rest of the regiment was soon engaged, fighting for a time the entire hostile division. Support having arrived, the First fell back and reformed their line, when they again advanced and took part in the engagement till the enemy retired with heavy loss late in the evening. In this its first battle the regiment suffered a loss of 394 of the 1,617 taken into action, 55 being killed, 312 wounded and 27 missing. Among the killed were the gallant Major Frank A. Rolfe and First Lieutenant Edward Graham of Lynn, and of the 15 officers wounded Captains Albert A. Davis of Lawrence and William G. Thompson of Amesbury, and First Lieutenant Charles Carroll of Lynn died of their injuries.

After this creditable test of its fighting qualities the regiment joined in the movement to the North Anna, and during the fighting at that point was in reserve, having one man killed and 13 wounded—two of the latter being members of a detachment sent out to destroy a bridge across the river above the scene of conflict. At noon of the 27th the march to the left was resumed and next day the Pamunkey was crossed below Hanover Court House. On the 29th the regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps,—formerly the brigade of General Alexander Hays, killed at the Wilderness. Colonel Tannatt took command of the brigade. On the 31st, having again moved southward, the regiment took part in the battle of Totopotomy, at first as reserve and afterward at the front in occupancy of the enemy's works, losing five men wounded and three missing. At night of June 1, the command marched for Cold Harbor, which was reached the following afternoon, and in the assault on the morning of the

3d four companies had an active part, being temporarily assigned to another brigade. From the 4th till the 12th, when the march to the James river began, the regiment held a position on the Shady Grove road, much of the time under fire, the total loss being two killed, 13 wounded and 16 missing.

Crossing the James on the 14th, the First marched the next day toward Petersburg, reaching the Dunn house soon after the colored troops had carried the works at that place. At sunset of the 16th the regiment formed part of the force which assaulted the enemy's works, but was repulsed with heavy loss—25 killed, 132 wounded and five missing. First Lieutenant Lewis P. Caldwell of Amesbury and Second Lieutenant Orrin L. Farnham of Andover were mortally wounded, dying the following day. Nine men were wounded during the operations of the 17th. Two assaults were made on the 18th—one at sunrise, driving the enemy from his works near the Hare house, and another at noon, which failed to accomplished its purpose. In these affairs and in skirmishing which ensued during the next two days the regiment lost four killed and 51 wounded. On the 21st the movement to the Jerusalem Plank road was begun, and the following day the First took part in the battle of Weldon Railroad which resulted. The regiment suffered severely, especially in prisoners, the division being flanked by the enemy breaking through Barlow's Division on the left of Birney's. Captain Joseph W. Kimball of Lawrence was killed as were eight enlisted men, 48 were wounded, and 185 captured, including six officers.

A month of comparative quiet followed, during which, on the 6th of July, the regiment was ordered to the rear that the papers for the muster out of the original members, or such of them as had not re-enlisted, might be prepared. and the men departed for Massachusetts on the 8th. The remainder, still maintaining the regimental organization, returned to the brigade on the 12th, and after a short tour of duty at the front went into camp near the Deserted House, where Colonel Tannatt resigned his commission and was mustered out July 18.

During the remainder of the summer the regiment moved from point to point in the works about Petersburg, crossing the James river to the vicinity of Deep Bottom on the 27th of July and again on the 14th of August, suffering a total loss of some ten killed and wounded. During most of the month of September it was in Fort Alexander Hays as garrison, but on the 1st of October with its division moved to the left and took part in the battle of Yellow Tavern on the 2d, losing two killed and 19 wounded, eight of whom were captured, as the First not being supported, had to retire from a position which they had gained near the hostile works. After assisting to build four forts covering the ground gained, the regiment returned to its former location in front of Petersburg, where it remained till the 27th, when it again went to the left and that afternoon took part in the battle of Hatcher's Run. During the fight the Union troops were flanked and obliged to fall back, leaving one section of artillery in the hands of the Confederates, but the left wing of the First made a gallant dash and brought off the guns. One man was killed, six were wounded, and over 40 made prisoners, all but 12 of whom escaped and rejoined the regiment during the night.

Fort Hays was reoccupied on the 30th, the regiment doing duty there till the 28th of November, when it was relieved and went into camp near the Vaughan road at the left of the Union lines. On the 7th of December, with the division, it joined the Fifth Corps on its raid southward to destroy the Weldon Railroad, returning on the 13th after an expedition in which the men suffered much from the inclement weather, the ground being frozen on the return and many having no shoes. The winter camp was then occupied till the 5th of February, 1865, when the regiment joined the expedition to Hatcher's Run and took part in the battle which ensued, being at first in reserve and afterward engaged at the front, but without serious casualties. After bivouacking on the field till the 9th it returned to camp, and there remained till the 25th of March. The final operations against Petersburg then began and that afternoon the First took part in the battle of Duncan's Run, being at first in reserve but later taking the place of the First Brigade of the division which had retired. The loss of the regiment was two killed and seven wounded. Remaining on picket that night, it next day followed the brigade back to camp, and remained till the 29th,

It then moved with its brigade, crossing Hatcher's Run and skirmishing and fighting till the night of the 2d of April, duing which time it suffered a loss of two or three killed and a dozen wounded. In the pursuit of the retreating Confederate army the corps marched and skirmished incessantly till the 9th of April, when at Clover Hill the intelligence was received that Lee had surrendered. Resting there for two days, the regiment marched to Burkesville, where it arrived on the 13th, and from there on the 2d of May set out for Manchester, opposite Richmond. The march was continued without stop of more than a day till Bailey's Cross Roads were reached inside the fortifications of Washington on the 15th, just a year from the time the organization set forth for its active campaigning in the field. After resting for a month the regiment was again assigned to duty in the forts, occupying at first those near Chain Bridge and later being moved to Forts Strong and C. F. Smith.

On the 19th of July it was ordered reduced to a battalion of four companies and consolidated with the Third Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Regiment, but the change went no further than the reduction to a battalion, and on the 17th of August the command was ordered to Massachusetts for muster out. Arriving at Boston on the 20th, the battalion encamped till the 25th on Gallop's Island, when it was discharged, after nearly four years and two months' service. Of its members captured in action, 178 had died in Confederate prison pens.

THE SECOND HEAVY ARTILLERY.

THE Second Regiment of Heavy Artillery was authorized in the summer of 1863. In May of that year, after the forts defending Newbern, N. C., had been constructed, the necessity for such an organization, which could serve both as a garrison and for field duty, became apparent, and General Fostér, in command of the Department of North Carolina, suggested to the War Department the advisability of enlisting such a regiment from the nine-months' organizations in his department whose terms of service were about to expire. This plan was approved, and Governor Andrew was authorized to create such a regiment, as a veteran organization. All of the officers originally commissioned were taken from Massachusetts regiments in the field.

Company A was mustered on the 28th of July, B on the 29th, C on the 4th of August and D on the 22d. These four companies, forming the First Battalion, left the state on the 5th of September, sailing from Boston on the steamer Guide for Newbern. Company E was mustered on the 5th of October and F on the 8th, and these two companies were sent forward on the 7th of November, going by rail to New York and thence taking steamer to Newbern. None of the other companies were filled till the closing month of the year, when the entire six were prepared for the mustering officer in rapid succession; Companies G and H on the 7th of December, I on the 11th, K and L on the 22d and M on the 24th. On the 8th of January, 1864, these six companies left Boston for Fortress Monroe, where they reported to General Butler commanding the depatment, the regimental head-quarters being established at Norfolk, Va. The roster:—

Colonel, Jones Frankle of Haverhill; lieutenant colonel, Augustus B. R. Sprague of Worcester; majors, Samuel C. Oliver of Salem, William A. Amory of West Roxbury and Henry T. Lawson of Newton; surgeon, Hall Curtis of Boston; assistant surgeons, Dixi C. Hoyt of Milford and James Henry Denny of Boston; adjutant, Wallace Hinckley of Lowell; quartermaster, Joseph R. Thomas of Amesbury; sergeant major, George S. Keyes; quartermaster sergeant, Frederick A. Chapin, both of Boston; commissary sergeant, Horace Brown of Amesbury; hospital steward, James R. Carpenter of Boston; principal musician, William H. Abbott of Lawrence.

Company A—Captain, Thomas D. Kimball of Oxford; first lieutenants, Alfred H. Pulsifer of Lowell and John H. Foley of Stoneham; second lieutenants, Charles A. Cunningham and Luke E. Jenkins, both of Boston.

Company B—Captain, Nehemiah P. Fuller of Danvers; first lieutenant, William F. Longer of Lowell; second lieutenant, Edward L. Robbins of Plymouth.

Company C—Captain, Charles B. Newton of Bolton; first lieutenants, Samuel R. Bingham of Westfield and James L. Wilbur of New Bedford; second lieutenants, John Lawson of Lowell and Edward S. Colton of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Russell H. Conwell of Worthington; first lieutenants, Robert B. King of Boston and John S. Allanson of Cambridge; second lieutenants, Edward F. Everett of Charlestown and Clarence Whitney of Framingham.

Company E—Captain, Benjamin H. Ticknor of West Roxbury; first lieutenant, Alfred H. Kinsley of Springfield; second lieutenants, Edwin Legg of Milford and Myron S. Sanford of Worcester.

Company F—Captain, James C. White of Milton; first lieutenants, Edward P. White of Milton and Fordyce A. Dyer of Plainfield; second lieutenants, Rowland L. Hillman of New Bedford and George G. Bailey, Jr., of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Ira B. Sampson of Springfield; first lieutenants, Henry P. Hoppin of Cambridge and Stephen E. Green of Worcester; second lieutenants, William Hamilton of Amesbury and Robert B. Sinclair of Worcester.

Company H—Captain, Joseph E. Fiske of Needham; first lieutenant, Obed M. Fish of Boston; second lieutenants, Henry W. Reed of Worcester and Horace Lee Clark of Springfield.

Company I—Captain, John D. Parker, Jr., of Boston; first lieutenants, Edward W. Denny of Somerville and Benjamin A. Shaw of Fall River; second lieutenants, George M. Rice, Jr., of Worcester and Charles D. Lamb of Boston.

Company K—Captain, Frederick A. Lull of Cambridge; first lieutenants, Otis B. Smith of Boston and Arthur A. Putnam of Danvers; second lieutenants, Benjamin F. Blatchford of Rockport and Frederick Grant of Salem.

Company L—Captain, Joseph W. Paine of Roxbury; first lieutenants, Joseph F. Field of Westfield and Joseph W. B. Wright of Boston; second lieutenants, Peter H. Haskell of New York and William T. Jones of Boston.

Company M—Captain, Jere A. Greeley of Salisbury; first lieutenants, Stephen L. Hubbard of Charlestown and Albert E. Smith of Boston; second lieutenants, Henry A. Merritt of Chelsea and James A. Emory of Salisbury.

In addition to the above list of officers, the following second lieutenants were commissioned at various dates from the 25th of August, 1863, to January 2, 1864: Charles M. Hight and George S. Keyes of Boston, William H. Snow of Lowell, and Bailey Sargent of Amesbury. Many of these officers were on detached service; Colonel Frankle was first assigned to the command of the defenses of Newbern and then as military governor at Plymouth; Major Lawson was made provost marshal of Newbern, in which position he lost his life by yellow fever; 11 of the line officers were ordered on duty with batteries of the regular army, while others were detailed for staff duty.

The six companies which had previously gone forward had been distributed at various points in North Carolina, but the last detachment was for a time located with the head-quarters at Norfolk, Va., whence two companies—G and H—were presently sent to form a part of the garrison of Plymouth, N. C. The fate of these companies was the tragic chapter in the history of the regiment. At the capture of the place by the Confederates on the 20th of April following, they were made prisoners of war, after a resistance in which they suffered a loss of four killed and a small number wounded. Some 275 went into captivity, and they experienced the utmost horrors of the prison pens. Captain Sampson and possibly one or two others escaped, but so deadly were the ravages of disease, starvation and exposure that when in the spring of 1865 the survivors were exchanged and returned to the regiment, only 35 came back of the more than 270 who had been captured.

In May, 1864, seven companies were gathered at Newbern, Colonel Frankle's head-quarters being transferred to that city, and a month or two later the entire regiment with the exception of two companies was quartered there. During August and September large numbers of recruits were added to the command, till it reached a membership of more than 2,000, a considerable portion of these recruits being enlisted for one year. The surplus was after a time transferred to the Seventeenth Massachusetts. During the autumn Newbern was visited by a severe epidemic of yellow fever, by which the Second lost a great number especially during October.

The regiment being at that time the strongest in numbers in the vicinity, it was called upon for corresponding details for duty in the city; and while not a case of the fever occurred in the regimental camp, the death rate in the city was frightful. All civilians employed by the government left the city on the outbreak of the epidemic, and their places were filled by details from the Second. As an instance of the fatality, it may be stated that one detail of 12 men and a corporal to serve at the signal station was reduced to four men by death within three days after going on duty.

The opening of the year 1865 found two companies of the regiment stationed in Virginia, four at Plymouth, N. C., and the remaining six at Newbern. The companies at Plymouth engaged in some reconnaissances and demonstrations, in which some stores were captured and slight skirmishes took place, but only a single man was reported lost. About the 1st of April the two companies from Virginia rejoined the main body at Newbern, and while they with one other company went into garrison in the vicinity, the remaining five companies under command of Lieutenant Colonel Sprague had already taken the field and participated honorably in the engagements in the vicinity of Kinston on the 8th of March; but as the regiment was not heavily engaged its loss was but three killed and a few wounded. These companies afterward formed for a time the provost guard of Kinston, but early in June the regiment was assembled at Camp Chattanooga near Newbern. It encamped there till late in July, when it was transferred to the fortifications in the vicinity of Wilmington and during the month of August garrisoned the famous Fort Fisher. It was then ordered home to Massachusetts, being mustered out of the United States service on the 3d of September. It reached Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor on the 15th, and on the 23d it was discharged and the members returned to their homes.

This regiment had only eight men killed in action, but 340 died from other causes, about one-half of whom are known to have perished in Confederate prisons. Four officers of the regiment died during its term of service—First Lieutenant Benjamin A. Shaw on the 26th of July, 1864, Major H. T. Lawson on the 1st of October, First Lieutenant Fordyce A. Dyer on the 26th, and Assistant Surgeon Dixi C. Hoyt on the 1st of November. The vacancy caused by the death of Major Lawson was filled by the promotion of Captain Nehemiah P. Fuller.

THE THIRD HEAVY ARTILLERY.

THE Third Regiment of Heavy Artillery was organized as such in the latter part of the year 1864, being composed of 12 companies which had previously been known as the Third and the Sixth to the Sixteenth (inclusive) Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery. Of these companies eight had been raised during 1863 and mustered into the United States service for garrisoning the forts on the Massachusetts coast. This duty they had performed faithfully till the spring of 1864 when they were called by the Secretary of War to report to Washington for duty in the city's defenses, that other troops might be relieved to serve with the armies in the field. Governor Andrew insisted that the companies should be given a regimental organization; and though his request was for a time refused it was finally granted, the remaining four companies were raised and forwarded during the summer and the regimental organization was completed with the following roster of officers:—

Colonel, William S. Abert of Washington, D. C.; lieutenant colonel, John A. P. Allen of New Bedford; majors, George S. Worcester of Boston, Lyman B. Whiton of Hingham, and James M. Richardson of Brookline; surgeon, William Nichols, Jr., of Boston; assistant surgeon, George E. Pinkham of Farmington, N. H.; adjutant, James H. Osgood of Boston; quartermaster, George Bragdon of Rockport; sergeant major, William F. Wood; quartermaster sergeant, William P. Higgins; commissary sergeant, James C. Worthly, all of Boston; hospital steward, Galen Hollis of Randolph; principal musician, Samuel H. Lee of North Adams.

Company A (Third Unattached)—Captain, Lyman B. Whiton of Hingham; first lieutenants, James H. Baldwin of Boston and Benjamin A. Ball of Worcester; second lieutenants, Edwin Thomas of Weymouth and Zeno A. Appleton of Rockport. This company with the above officers was mustered January 10, 1863. When the Third Regiment was organized, Captain Whiton was made major, and Lieutenant Baldwin having been transferred to another command, Lieutenant Ball was commissioned captain.

Company B (Sixth Unattached)—Captain, John A. P. Allen; first lieutenants, T. Washburn Cook and William Cook; second lieutenants, Leander A. Williston and Frederick S. Gifford, all of New Bedford. The company was mustered May 19, 1863. Captain Allen being promoted to major and lieutenant colonel successively, the captaincy of the company was devolved, May 23, 1864, upon T. W. Cook.

Company C (Seventh Unattached)—Captain, George S. Worcester; first lieutenants, Alfred W. Brigham and Cornelius F. Driscoll; second lieutenants, Constantine Chase and William M. Hale. Hale was of Rowley, all the other officers being Boston men, though the company represented all parts of the state. It was mustered August 14, 1863. Captain Worcester being promoted major, First Lieutenant Brigham was advanced to captain October 13, 1864.

Company D (Eighth Unattached)—Captain, Loring S. Richardson; first lieutenants, Walter P. Beaumont and James H. Osgood all of Boston; second lieutenants, Charles T. Robbins of Chelsea and Charles H. Mayo of Roxbury. Mustered on the 14th of August, 1863.

Company E (Ninth Unattached)—Captain, Leonard Gordon of Boston; first lieutenants, Simeon P. Currier of Somerville and Maurice Roche of Lowell; second lieutenants, David D. Dana and Samuel J. Bradlee, both of Boston. The company was mustered August 27, 1863.

Company F (Tenth Unattached)—Captain, Cephas C. Bumpus of Braintree; first lieutenants, Joseph Austin and Silas Sanborn, Jr., both of Boston; second lieutenants, Everett C. Bumpus of Braintree and Elijah W. Barstow of Mattapoisett. Mustered September 16, 1863.

Company G (Eleventh Unattached)—Captain, Thomas Herbert of Lynn; first lieutenants, George Bragdon of Rockport and Henry B. Jones of Boston; second lieutenants, John H. Shaw of Boston and Simeon A. Burnham of Gloucester. Mustered October 20, 1863.

Company H (Twelfth Unattached)—Captain James M. Richardson of Brookline; first lieutenants, Joseph M. Parsons of Salem and George W. Pierce of Taunton; second lieutenants, Louis R. Whitaker of Taunton and Edward G. Cartwright of Nantucket. The company was mustered November 20, 1863, and at the formation of the regiment Captain Richardson was made junior major, Lieutenant Pierce being promoted captain.

Company I (Thirteenth Unattached)—Captain, John Pickering of Salem; first lieutenants, Oliver J. Bixby and John F. E. Chamberlain, both of Springfield; second lieutenants, William F. Merrill of Andover and William H. Dolliver of Gloucester.

Company K (Fourteenth Unattached)—First lieutenants, John H. Wilson of Boston and Francis A. Nash of Abington; second lieutenants, Asa T. Potter of Ipswich and William H. Remington of Boston. This company was mustered May 12, 1864, at Gallop's Island, whence it sailed by transport for Washington June 23.

Company L (Fifteenth Unattached)—Captain, Joseph M. Parsons of Salem; first lieutenants, Edward J. Russell of North Brookfield and James C. Rogers of Boston; second lieutenants, Alexander Trott of Boston and Edward H. Mellus of Braintree. This company was mustered May 30, 1864, and sailed for Washington with Company K.

Company M (Sixteenth Unattached)—Captain, Cornelius F. Driscoll of Boston; first lieutenant, Charles T. Robbins of Chelsea; second lieutenants, Charles H. Holmes of Topsfield and George Lemoyne of Boston. This company, which completed the quota of the regiment, was mustered by detachments at various dates during the last half of August, 1864, and sailed for Washington on the 22d of September.

With the exception to be noted, the organization of the companies into a regiment brought no change in the nature of the duties which were being performed. The regiment occupied various forts in the chain surrounding Washington, and executed well the duties which came to it. A portion of the men were mustered out June 17, 1865, the remainder serving till September 18 of the same year, when they also were returned to Massachusetts.

Company I did not join the regiment and had an entirely different experience. It was recruited at Springfield, being mustered on the 10th of February, 1864, and as it was largely composed of mechanics who had been employed in the National Armory there, it was sent to Fortress Monroe, sailing on the 7th of March, and arriving there was at once reported to Captain F. U. Farquhar, chief engineer of the Department, by whom it was placed in charge of the ponton trains of the Army of the James. The men and officers applied with so much devotion to their new duties that in the operations which followed they won the most unqualified praise for their skill as pontoniers and their gentlemanly and soldierly conduct. Among their more notable work was the building and maintenance of the ponton bridges across the Appomattox connecting the Armies of the James and of the Potomac; the bridges across the James river used in the frequent crossing of the Federal armies during the siege of Petersburg; the ponton bridge at Farmville by which the Second and Sixth Corps crossed in the pursuit of Lee's retreating army, and that at Richmond across the James, by which all the Union armies crossed on their way to Washington after the close of the war. It also ran captured saw-mills, supplying lumber for hospitals and other purposes, built wharves and roads, and performed the many other duties devolving upon engineers, all in the most satisfactory manner. This company remained in service till September 26, 1865, when it was mustered out.

The regiment had none killed in action, but lost during its service 41 dying from disease, accident, etc. Among the number were First Lieutenants Maurice Roche, who died April 2, 1864, and John A. Collamore of Boston, September 17, 1865.

THE FOURTH HEAVY ARTILLERY.

THE Fourth Regiment of Heavy Artillery was composed of the Unattached Companies numbered from the Seventeenth to the Twenty-eighth inclusive. These companies were sent forward to Washington as such in September, 1864, six companies sailing from Boston on the 11th, two going by rail on the 13th, and the remaining four sailing on the 16th. The companies were at once assigned positions in the defenses of Washington, and on the 12th of November, were organized as a regiment. The officers:—

Colonel, William S. King of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, Samuel C. Hart of New Bedford; majors, Francis E. Boyd of Boston, William N. Meserve of Roxbury and Joseph W. Gelray of Lowell; surgeon, John Stearns of Boston; assistant surgeon, John F. Saville of Quincy; chaplain, Isaac H. Coe of New Bedford (commissioned April 3, 1865); sergeant major, Joseph H. Whitney of Ashburnham; quartermaster sergeant, Warren W. Willis of Winthrop; commissary sergeant, Edwin B. George of Groveland; hospital steward, J. Spaulding Chick of Fall River; principal musician, William Dicky of South Danvers.

Company A—Captain, Richard Phillips; first lieutenants, Benjamin L. Mitchell and Benjamin F. Martin, all of Marblehead; second lieutenants, Stuart F. McClearn of Marblehead and James W. Nichols of Salem.

Company B—Captain, Henry C. Conner of Lynn; first lieutenants, Frank Goodwin of Lynn and Edward S. Colton of Boston; second lieutenants, W. Quincy Baxter of Quincy and William R. Wilbur of Boston.

Company C—Captain, James H. Wade of Boston; first lieutenants, George T. Martin of Malden and George W. Merritt of Scituate; second lieutenants, Julius T. Newell of Franklin and Ambrose M. Page of Wayland.

Company D—Captain, J. Orlando Bemis of Worcester; first lieutenants, Charles N. Hair of Worcester and Charles E. Pierce of Quincy; second lieutenants, George H. Conklin and Augustus Stone, both of Worcester.

Company E—Captain, Charles P. Winslow; first lieutenant, John Jones, both of Westboro; second lieutenants, William H. Fay of Westboro and Jeremiah B. P. Ladd of Groveland.

Company F—Captain, George T. Fayerweather of Westboro; first lieutenants, Samuel W. Mann of Westboro and Sereno D. Gammell of Charlestown; second lieutenants, Charles P. Heywood of Worcester and James H. Lee of Charlestown.

Company G—Captain, Andrew J. Garey of Weymouth; first lieutenants, Elihu R. Rockwood of Greenfield and Charles A. Morrill of Weymouth; second lieutenants, John W. Bates of Weymouth and Elisha J. Gibbs of New Bedford.

Company H—Captain, Eben T. Hayward of Fitchburg; first lieutenants, J. Henry Richardson of Fitchburg and Jonas Shackley of Quincy; second lieutenant, Samuel A. Taylor of Ashburnham.

Company I—Captain, Abraham A. Oliver of Boston; first lieutenants, James H. Atherton of Sandwich and Andrew T. Nute of Roxbury; second lieutenants, Lyman P. Trask of Roxbury and Edelbert P. Adams of Boston.

Company K—Captain, Albert E. Proctor; first lieutenants, George G. Nichols and Thomas A. Cranston, all of Boston; second lieutenants, Lyman F. W. Cushing of Medford and William J. Wheeler of Boston.

Company L—Captain, James McDavitt; first lieutenant, Philip Smith, both of Lynn; second lieutenants, Charles E. Chase of Lynn and Charles L. Ayers of Newburyport.

Company M—Captain, Benjamin T. Noyes of West Newbury; first lieutenants, Elijah P. Rogers of Newbury and Andrew A. Chipman of Salem; second lieutenant, Silas N. Richards of New Bedford.

The companies composing the Fourth had been recruited for one year's service, as had also the Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Unattached Companies which performed similar duty, the latter leaving Massachusetts from the camp at Gallop's Island September 26 and the former October 29. These companies were officered as follows:

Twenty-ninth Company—Captain, George W. Kenney of Danvers; first lieutenants, George F. Gould of Boston and Andrew J. Bacon of Chelsea; second lieutenants, Wallace R. Ransom and Edwin P. Jewett, both of Boston.

Thirtieth Company—Captain, Samuel R. Bingham of Boston; first lieutenants, Morrill Prescott of Springfield and William W. Jordan of Boston; second lieutenant, Samuel F. Siskron of Springfield.

The duty required of these organizations was faithfully performed, and the regiment and companies won much credit for their soldierly qualities, though their duties did not call them into the test of battle. The Fourth Regiment lost 21 members from disease, including First Lieutenant George T. Martin, who died March 13, 1865, and the Twenty-ninth Company two. The war being ended and no necessity for their further services existing, the companies were mustered out June 16, 1865, and the Fourth Regiment the following day.

FIRST BATTALION HEAVY ARTILLERY.

THE First Battalion of Heavy Artillery was organized as such about the last of April, 1863, being composed at that time of the First, Second and Fourth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery. Captain Stephen Cabot of the First Company was promoted to major on the formation of the battalion, and continued in the command till his muster out in the spring of 1865. The Fifth Company, mustered June 6, 1863, was added to the battalion. These four companies were enlisted for three years, but about the middle of August, 1864, two additional companies were added, raised for one year, and thenceforth the organization comprised the six companies. The facts in regard to each are briefly as follows:—

Company A (First Unattached Company) was raised early in 1862, its officers being commissioned on the 26th of February. Stephen Cabot of Boston was captain, Caleb E. Niebuhr of Boston and Elias W. Hayes of Gloucester first lieutenants, Francis E. Boyd of Boston and C. Frederic Livermore of Cambridge second lieutenants. This company was formed under permission from Washington to raise an experimental volunteer force for the garrisoning of the forts in Boston Harbor. It went on duty at Fort Warren and under the care of Captain Cabot proved so satisfactory that permission was granted to raise a battalion for like duty. Eventually many companies were thus raised, most of which were formed into regiments of heavy artillery and sent to the front, but this company remained to protect its home harbors. It was stationed at Fort Warren continuously—with the exception of small details sent to various points from time to time as guards to prisoners, conscripts, and the like—till December 24, 1864, when it was ordered to Champlain, N. Y., trouble being feared on the Canadian border. It returned to Fort Warren on the 13th of May, 1865, remaining there till it was mustered out on the 20th of October following. Two of its members died and 12 deserted during the term of service.

Company B (Second Unattached Company) was formed during October and November, 1862, its officers being commissioned November 3, as follows: Captain, Caleb E. Niebuhr of Boston; first lieutenants, Charles F. Livermore of Cambridge and James A. Blanchard of Boston; second lieutenants, Royal W. Thayer and Otis S. Wilbur, both of Randolph. This company also served at Fort Warren during the earlier part of its history. At the time of the draft riots in July, 1863, it was sent to the city to preserve the peace, remaining there from the 14th to the 23d of July, when it returned to the Harbor. It furnished its proportion of small details to various parts of the country, and in August, 1864, went to New Bedford, where it garrisoned the fort on Clark's Point till its muster out June 29, 1865. This company lost three by death and 77 from desertion while in the service.

Company C (Fourth Unattached Company) was mustered April 22, 1863, being assigned to duty at Fort Warren, where it constantly remained. Its original officers were: Captain, C. Frederic Livermore of Cambridge; first lieutenants, Frederick G. Niebuhr of Boston and William Ray; second lieutenant, Charles T. Parker of Boston. On the 13th of July, 1863, one officer and 25 men from this company were sent to Concord, N. H., for duty in connection with the draft, and remained there till late in September: the remainder of the company was on the 14th of July ordered to Boston on account of the threatened riot, but returned to the fort on the 17th. The company was mustered out on the 20th of October, 1865, having lost 61 by desertion and three by death.

Company D (Fifth Unattached Company) was mustered June 6, 1863, with these officers: Captain, Thomas I. Little; first lieutenants, John Parr and William H. White; second lieutenant, Calvin B. Prescott, all of Boston. One officer and 42 men were sent to Concord, N. H., on the 13th of July, and the day following most of the remainder of the company was taken to Boston on account of the riot, but returned to the fort after three days. In the early part of August the company made a trip to Newbern, N. C., with conscripts, and on the 25th of September joined the detachment on duty at Concord. Returning from there on the 19th of December, the company garrisoned Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, where it remained till its muster out, September 12, 1865. This company also lost three from death and 32 from desertion.

Company E, Captain James A. Blanchard of Boston, and Company F, Captain George A. Perry of Millbury, were the one-year attachments to the battalion. They were mustered on the 15th of August, 1864, and served till the 28th of June, 1865, continuously at Fort Warren, when both were mustered out. Company E lost two men by death; neither company suffered from desertion.

Major Cabot retained the command of the battalion till the 27th of February, 1865, when he was mustered out at the expiration of his term of enlistment and Captain Livermore succeeded to the majority, which he retained till the battalion was dissolved by the return of its members to civil life.

THE FIRST CAVALRY.

THE First Regiment of Cavalry was organized during the early autumn of 1861, gathering at Camp Brigham, Readville, the first detachments arriving on the 9th of September and others following till the ranks of the companies were filled. The men were mustered at various times from the 12th to the 25th of September, squads being added later to bring the membership to the maximum. The officers' commissions, also, were issued at various dates from the time the regiment began to gather at Readville until it left the state about the close of the year, some of the junior officers not having been commissioned even then. The roster, so far as completed, was as follows:—

Colonel, Robert Williams of Virginia; lieutenant colonel, Horace Binney Sargent of West Roxbury; majors, William F. White of Somerville, John H. Edson and Greely S. Curtis of Boston; surgeon, James Holland of Westfield; assistant surgeon, Oscar C. De Wolf of Chester; chaplain, William C. Patterson of Dedham; regimental quartermaster, Lucius W. Knight of Boston; battalion quartermasters, Edward A. Brackett of Winchester and Milton R. Bowen of Dorchester; quartermaster sergeant, Horace M. Butler of Springfield; sergeant major, Albert F. Ray of Haverhill; commissary sergeant, John L. Brigham of Chelsea; hospital steward, Henry B. Bates of Chicopee; chief bugler, Timothy J. Powell of Blandford.

Company A—Captain, Henry Lee Higginson; first lieutenant, Edward R. Merrill; second lieutenant, Horace N. Weld, all of Boston.

Company B—Captain, Samuel E. Chamberlain of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Moses F. Webster of Boston.

Company C—Captain, Oren R. Shaw of Boston; first lieutenant, Walter Miles of Charlestown.

Company D—Captain, Atherton H. Stevens, Jr., of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Channing Clapp; second lieutenant, George F. Jennings, both of Boston.

Company E—Captain, Caspar Crowninshield of Boston; first lieutenant, Myron C. Pratt of Holyoke; second lieutenant, William H. Forbes of Milton.

Company F—Captain, T. Lawrence Motley of West Roxbury; first lieutenant, Benjamin W. Crowninshield; second lieutenant, Arnold A. Rand, both of Boston.

Company G—Captain, David B. Keith of Boston; first lieutenant, Charles E. Rice of Brighton; second lieutenant, Nathaniel Bowditch of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Lucius M. Sargent, Jr., of West Roxbury; first lieutenant, Charles F. Adams, Jr., of Quincy; second lieutenant, Henry T. Davies of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Lucius Richmond; first lieutenant, Freeman H. Shiverick, both of North Bridgewater; second lieutenant, Louis Cabot of Brookline.

Company K—Captain, James H. Case of Bridgewater; first lieutenant, Rufus D. Hills; second lieutenant, Lucius H. Morrill, both of New Bedford.

Company L—Captain, William Gibbs of Waltham; first lieutenant, Greenleaf W. Batchelder; second lieutenant, H. Pelham Curtis, both of Boston.

Company M—Captain, Marcus A. Moore of Waltham; first lieutenant, Randolph M. Clark of Dedham; second lieutenant, George Blagden of Boston.

The regiment left camp by battalions on the 25th, 27th and 29th of December, the First Battalion under Major Curtis proceeding to Annapolis, Md., where it went into camp for something more than a month. The Second and Third Battalions were halted at New York and made part of the expeditionary corps of General W. T. Sherman, sailing from New York for Hilton Head, off the South Carolina coast, January 13, 1862. This regiment was for a long time the only cavalry force in the Department of the South, and it is scarcely remarkable that the 12 companies were never reunited after leaving Massachusetts. The First Battalion was brought down from Annapolis during February and joined the main body at Hilton Head; but before its arrival the Third Battalion, at first commanded by Captain Keith but afterward by Lieutenant Colonel Sargent, had been ordered to Beaufort. While three of the companies encamped in Camp Williams—named in honor of the colonel—Captain Keith with his company was transferred to Edisto Island, where Brigadier General Horatio G. Wright was in command.

The regiment was called to no active service till the James Island demonstration against Charleston in May, when, two companies being left at Hilton Head and two at Beaufort, the remaining eight under command of Major Curtis—Colonel Williams commanding the Third Brigade in the movement—crossed to Edisto Island and accompanied the expedition, performing the duties which naturally fell to cavalry, but not being seriously engaged. The companies left at Beaufort also joined an expedition against Pocotaligo, May 30, but on its failure returned to Beaufort without having been in action. The latter companies had moved under command of Major Higginson, who had been promoted from captain on the resignation of Major Edson early in the year. James Island was evacuated late in June, when the regiment resumed its encampment at Hilton Head, and no further event of importance occurred till Colonel Williams with two battalions was ordered on the 19th of August to Fortress Monroe and thence via Acquia Creek to Alexandria.

Before following the fortune of the main body, it may be well to explain that the battalion left behind was never reunited to the regiment. It was under command of Major Stevens, promoted from captain to succeed Major White, who resigned July 17, and consisted of Companies I, K, L and M. Detachments from the command accompanied the expeditions made to Jacksonville, Fla., and against Pocotaligo; but except when thus absent three of the companies were posted at Beaufort and the other at Hilton Head. The former picketed some 12 miles of Broad river in addition to other duties, till April, 1863, without notable event, when one company was detached, a part of it being sent to Folly Island and the remainder going to Hilton Head. This disposition continued during the siege of Fort Sumter, but in January the detachment returned to Hilton Head and the battalion remained during the winter in the performance of routine duty. It had prior to this, however, on the 4th of August, 1863, been formally detached from the First, serving as an independent battalion till the following spring, when with eight new companies it became the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry.

Portions of the eight companies ordered north were sent forward so that they debarked at Alexandria on the 2d of September, 1862, three days after the second battle of Bull Run, and when the Confederate army was moving toward Maryland. There was some delay at Hilton Head in allowing the remaining detachments to come forward, so that it was over two months before they reached the Army of the Potomac. With such force as he had, however, Colonel Williams was ordered to active service north of Washington, and going to Tennallytown joined the Cavalry Brigade of General Pleasonton, operating with it during the advance to South Mountain and in that battle, though not engaged in severe conflict there or at Antietam, three days later. The most important affair in the campaign, so far as the regiment was concerned, was at Poolesville, Md., September 5, when in a conflict with the enemy Captain Chamberlain and two men were wounded, and the former with Second Lieutenant William Coupe of Pawtucket and 33 enlisted men fell into the hands of the Confederates.

The regiment was transferred on the 1st of October to the Cavalry Brigade of General Averell, attached to the Fifth Corps, but the horses of several of the companies having become useless from overwork and want of food and care, the larger part of the regiment went into camp near Hagerstown to recruit. The active detachment under Lieutenant Colonel Sargent continued with the Fifth Corps during the advance into Virginia, and in the action at Snicker's Gap on the 3d of November had Captain Myron C. Pratt of Company G killed and three men wounded. In addition to the losses specified, the regiment had been depleted by the capture of seven men in skirmishes or on picket, and the battalion in South Carolina had had six or seven wounded and one or two captured. About the close of October Colonel Williams was at his own request recalled to service in the regular army, and the vacancy was filled by the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Horace Binney Sargent, while Major Curtis filled the lieutenant colonelcy and Captain Chamberlain became junior major.

The encampment at Hagerstown was continued till the 16th of November, during which time the last installment of the eight companies from the south arrived as well as 238 recruits for the regiment from Massachusetts. The command then marched to Washington to be mounted and equipped, and on the 22d set forth for the Army of the Potomac, and at Potomac Creek on the 25th joined the detachment under Colonel Sargent which had continued in the field. The regiment was now in condition for active campaigning, and advanced with the army to Fredericksburg, but had no active part in the battle there, one company being on General Hooker's escort while the other seven were in reserve on the Falmouth side of the river. A few days after the battle the regiment returned to Potomac Creek, where its winter quarters were established, and no expedition of importance was undertaken till the 5th of February, when it marched up the river to Rappahannock Station, destroyed the railroad bridge across the river at that point and next day returned to camp. About the middle of March a cavalry demonstration was made to the right of the Union army, and on the 17th an action occurred at Kelly's Ford in which the regiment had part, but its loss was in those officers who were on staff duty; Major Chamberlain on the staff of General Averell being severely and First Lieutenant Nathaniel Bowditch on General Duffie's staff mortally wounded. The latter died three days after.

During the Chancellorsville campaign the First formed part of the column under General Stoneman intended to operate in a raid to the Confederate rear, but which only partially carried out its part of the program. There was an engagement on the 1st of May at Rapidan Station, in which First Lieutenant Alton E. Phillips of Chicopee was mortally wounded. After reaching the Rapidan the column returned by way of Chancellorsville and Falmouth to the camp at Potomac Creek, which it reoccupied on the 7th, and remained there till the 25th. The First were then called upon for a movement by way of Morristown to Bealton, where they arrived the following day, and remained on duty in that vicinity till the 5th of June, during which time one officer was wounded on the picket line and one man was killed while on a scout. Each day was marked thereafter by some demonstration by the cavalry, then keenly watching for any intended movements of the Confederate army, and crossing the river early in the morning of the 9th, the regiment took part in the cavalry fight which ensued, having three killed and nine wounded but capturing 23 prisoners. Returning that night the command reached Bealton again next day, and remained there till the 15th on outpost duty, when it took position as rear guard to the Army of the Potomac, then moving rapidly northward on the campaign which was to culminate at Gettysburg.

The regiment had the honor of opening the battle at Aldie Court House on the 17th, leading General Kilpatrick's column, charging through the town early in the afternoon and beyond its limits encountering the enemy in strong force. Much longer than it should have done the regiment bore the entire brunt of the battle, but it charged and drove the foe, capturing several prisoners and a battle flag and holding the ground till reinforcements arrived. Its loss, however, was heavy, being 24 killed, 41 wounded and 89 missing. It moved on the 19th to Middleburg and on the 21st to Upperville, skirmishing by the way on each occasion. Next day the regiment returned to Aldie, and four days later began the movement which without interruption continued during the following days by way of Leesburg, Edwards Ferry, Frederick City, Newmarket, Ridgeville, Westminster, and Manchester to Hampstead, where it arrived late in the evening of the 30th. The following evening the regiment was detached to accompany the Sixth Corps in its famous march to Gettysburg, and after a night and a day in the saddle reached the battle-field about evening of the 2d of July.

It was engaged next day in the cavalry operations at the right, but at night was detached for provost guard, and on the 4th marched with 2,500 Confederate prisoners for Westminster. Thence, temporarily commanded by Captain Crowninshield, it marched by way of Frederick City and Boonsboro to Jones' Cross Roads, were from the 11th to the 13th it was engaged dismounted on the skirmish line. On the 14th, finding that the Confederates had recrossed the river into Virginia, the regiment marched to Harper's Ferry, crossing the river and advancing to Shepardstown on the 15th, it skirmished during the following day with the enemy and at night fell back to the Ferry, marching thence by way of Hillsboro to Snicker's Gap where it was on picket from the 23d to the 26th.

From this time till late in the autumn its position was one of incessant watchfulness and the most exacting duty. When the Union army advanced the cavalry felt the way; if the army fell back, the horsemen covered the movement or scoured the country on the flanks or in advance. If the infantry rested in camp, the cavalry must remain on the alert to detect any movements of a hostile force. The First reached Warrenton on the 27th, and after some maneuvers in that vicinity crossed the Rappahannock on the 30th for a tour of picket duty at Amisville. There Colonel Sargent returned to the regiment, which on the 4th of August made a reconnaissance across Hazel river, marched on the 7th to Jefferson and the 15th to Warrenton; thence on the 28th to Orleans and on the 4th of September back again to Warrenton, all the time on picket and outpost duty. On the 10th a dash was made to Middleburg and Upperville, from which the regiment returned the following day, and on the 12th advanced to Jefferson and next day to Culpeper, meeting the enemy just beyond the town and having a skirmish in which the First lost one wounded and two missing. Still pressing forward, on the 14th the division reached the Rapidan river at Rapidan Station to develop the Confederate strength on the other side, and the First were for some hours exposed to a heavy artillery fire, losing two killed, eight wounded and two missing. The column then fell back to Culpeper on the 18th, whence the First marched to Stevensburg on the 22d, back to Culpeper next day, and on the 24th retired to the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station, following the railroad back on the 25th to Catlett's Station, where they remained on picket for ten days.

On the 5th of October the command moved forward again, crossed the Rappahannock and advanced to Brandy Station, whence it fell back to Sulphur Springs at the crossing of the river by the road from Warrenton to Culpeper, where on the 12th it had a slight skirmish with one man wounded. On the same day Colonel Sargent left, under orders to report to General Banks at New Orleans for duty in the Department of the Gulf, the regiment being temporarily commanded by Captain L. M. Sargent, Jr. Next day the Union army began moving northward, to prevent the Confederates from getting between it and the nation's capital, the First acting as rear guard. In this capacity they participated in considerable skirmishing on the 14th, losing six wounded, but continued to cover the rear till Fairfax was reached, and on the 16th went on duty at Wolf Run Shoals. After two days they returned to Fairfax Station, and on the 19th began a forward movement along the line of the railroad which on the 21st brought them again to Warrenton, picket duty between Bealton and Warrenton filling the time until the opening of the Mine Run Campaign.

The regiment moved with Gregg's Division, to which it was attached, on the 23d of November, crossed the Rappahannock next day and the Rapidan two days after at Ely's Ford, in advance of the Fifth Corps, on the Union left. The First Massachusetts Regiment led the cavalry division as it pressed forward on the 27th, and when near New Hope Church encountered the Confederate cavalry, fighting for some hours dismounted and pushing the enemy back upon their infantry lines at the intersection of the Robertson's Tavern road. During this action the regiment lost five killed and 13 wounded. The enemy falling back during the night to their intrenchments behind Mine Run, the infantry moved forward in order of battle, the cavalry guarding the flank and rear. While thus engaged Gregg's Division encountered Hampton's Confederate Cavalry Division under Stuart at Parker's Store on the 29th and frustrated his attempt to gain the Union rear, the First Massachusetts taking part in the engagement and losing 11 wounded and 11 missing. When the campaign was abandoned the cavalry covered the withdrawal of the infantry, the regiment reaching Brandy Station on the 6th of December, moving five days later to Warrenton, where it resumed outpost duty, remaining in what might be termed winter quarters till the 21st of April, 1864, with the exception of an expedition at the beginning of January through Chester Gap to Front Royal which occupied four days but gave no results of importance.

During the previous fall and winter a new battalion of four companies had been recruited in Massachusetts for the regiment, to take the place of the battalion which had been detached, the companies being mustered on the 5th and 29th of December and 6th and 14th of January respectively, and joining the regiment on the 24th of March. The new battalion was under command of Major L. M. Sargent, Jr., promoted from captain, while numerous other changes had taken place among the officers of the regiment. Lieutenant Colonel Curtis had resigned from the 4th of March on account of disability and was succeeded by Major Chamberlain, while the promotion of the latter created a vacancy which was nominally filled by the advancement of Captain T. L. Motley, though he was never mustered to the higher rank. Surgeon Holland had resigned during the previous summer, being succeeded by Albert Wood of Tewksbury, while at a still earlier date Chaplain Patterson had resigned. The latter position remained vacant during much of the regiment's term of service, but was filled late in the summer of 1864 by the appointment of George W. Gorham of Holyoke. In the reorganization of the Cavalry Corps connected with the Army of the Potomac under the efficient command of General P. H. Sheridan for the 1864 campaign, the First Massachusetts Regiment still remained a part of the First Brigade, Second Division. The brigade was composed in addition of the First New Jersey, First Pennsylvania and Sixth Ohio Regiments, and was commanded by General Henry E. Davies, Jr., the division of two brigades being still under the command of Brigadier General David McM. Gregg.

The division left its winter camp on the 21st of April, advanced to Three Mile Run and encamped till the preparations for the general movement were completed. The Rappahannock was crossed at Kelly's Ford on the 29th and the regiment bivouacked at Mountain Creek, a few miles beyond, till night of the 3d of May, when leading the advance for the Second Corps, forming the left column of the Army of the Potomac, the division marched to the Rapidan, crossed it next morning and continuing past Chancellorsville encamped for the night at Pine Ridge. Next morning the advance was continued till the enemy were met at Todd's Tavern and an engagement ensued in which the First took a prominent part and met a loss of three killed, 25 wounded and six missing. Being relieved the regiment fell back some two miles and after resting through the night picketed the Fredericksburg road the following day while the most sanguinary part of the battle of the Wilderness was being fought. On the 7th the regiment again advanced to Todd's Tavern and skirmished with the Confederates till relieved by the advancing infantry, when a concentration of the Cavalry Corps took place, and on the 9th General Sheridan began his famous movement past the Confederate right flank and toward Richmond. Davies's Brigade formed the rear guard, and had crossed the Ta river when it was overtaken by a hostile force under General James B. Gordon of W. H. F. Lee's Cavalry Division, but the enemy was held in check till the main column had advanced sufficiently, when the Union cavalry followed, the Confederate brigade still hovering near. The loss of the First Massachusetts in this engagement was four wounded and 20 captured.

That night the brigade bivouacked near Beaver Dam Station, and next day continued the march. but at night was detached from the main column for the sake of making a dash upon Ashland Station on the Fredericksburg and Richmond Railroad, which was executed very early on the morning of the 11th, a small force which was there being driven out after a sharp resistance, the public buildings, supplies and some miles of the railroad being destroyed. The loss of the regiment was six killed, including First Lieutenant E. P. Hopkins of Williamstown, 10 wounded and 12 captured. The brigade, rejoining its division, made a forced march to Yellow Tavern, where the Confederate cavalry under J. E. B. Stuart, its famous commander, was gathering to oppose the Union column. A battle ensued on the 12th which lasted most of the day, resulting in the defeat of the southern army, the mortal wounding of General Stuart being an especially heavy blow to the Confederates. Sheridan now pursued his course across the Chickahominy and to Carter's Landing on the James, which he reached on the 14th and after resting his command for three days started on the return trip the 17th, moving leisurely up to meet the Army of the Potomac, which was making its way southward after the long contest about Spottsylvania. For several days the column moved from point to point in the neighborhood of the Pamunkey, crossing the river two or three times, but having no encounter with the enemy till Erin's Church was reached on the 28th, where a sharp brush took place, the regiment losing First Lieutenant William W. Wardell of Somerville, killed while on duty as brigade provost marshal, and three men wounded.

After leading the Army of the Potomac into position at Cold Harbor, the First Massachusetts having little share in the cavalry fighting which preceded the main battle, General Sheridan allowed his tired troopers two or three days for rest. The movement south of the James having been decided upon by General Grant, Sheridan with Gregg's and Torbert's Divisions was sent northward to destroy railroads and if practicable to connect with General Hunter's command at Charlottesville and return with it to the Army of the Potomac. The last part of the plan had to be abandoned, but the former was thoroughly executed. The column started on the 6th of June, crossing the Pamunkey, encountered the Confederate cavalry under Hampton at Trevillian Station on the 11th, fighting a sharp battle in which the First took but slight part, reached Mine Run on the 14th, turning thence toward Fredericksburg, marching past Spottsylvania, Guiness Station, Bowling Green, and finally reaching White House on the 20th. The column still continued its rapid movements through the country, occasionally meeting a small force of the enemy, the severest conflict so far as the First were concerned being on the 24th at St. Mary's Church, where the regiment lost one killed, two wounded and as many missing. The James river was crossed at Whitehall Landing next day and the column moved by way of the Jerusalem Plank road to Prince George Court House, where on the 27th the regiment went into camp.

Here the command recuperated after its severe experiences, though frequently called on for picket duty, till the 14th of July, when the First left camp and moved to Lee's Mills on the Jerusalem road, some miles south of Petersburg. While encamped there the regiment was engaged in scouting and picketing the vicinity, but on the 26th left camp, crossed the Appomattox and James rivers and advanced to Malvern Hill, where at noon of the 28th the enemy was encountered and a fight followed in which the regiment lost three killed, 13 wounded and two missing. The old camp at Lee's Mills was reached on the return two days later, and the enemy was found in the vicinity; he was quickly driven out, however, with a loss of but one member of the First wounded, and the old position was reoccupied. Another movement across the James began on the 14th of August, and that day Malvern Hill was reached and the foe again found in waiting and engaged. During the four days following the regiment was on picket on the Newmarket and Charles City roads, being attacked by a superior force on the 18th and forced back to the infantry supports. It recrossed the James next day, having lost during the expedition one man killed, four wounded and five missing. It moved at once to Reams Station on the Weldon Railroad, where an infantry force was engaged in the destruction of the track, meeting the enemy on the 21st and again on the 23d in sharp engagements, with a total loss to the regiment of six wounded. Next day the First went on picket on the Dinwiddie Court House road, and the following day being attacked by the enemy in force, were obliged to fall back to their supports.

The position which had been gained on the Weldon Railroad being held, the regiment remained in camp and on outpost duty in that vicinity for some time. It returned to the Jerusalem Plank road on the 16th of September and made a reconnaissance toward Hawkinsville and a dozen miles out met the Confederates, fighting them dismounted for some hours in a swampy forest with a loss of two killed, ten wounded and nine missing. Being relieved after dark the regiment fell back and next day returned to camp on the Jerusalem Plank road. Sundry expeditions in various directions, sometimes attended with slight skirmishes, occurred during the next few days, but it was not till the 1st of October that a serious conflict was had. At that time the regiment was on picket on the Vaughan road, some two miles west of the Weldon Railroad, when it was attacked by a strong force of all arms. The entire Cavalry Brigade was brought into action, and partially sheltered by hastily erected intrenchments repulsed several attacks, the loss of the First Massachusetts being two men killed, three wounded and one missing.

After remaining in the vicinity till the 7th, the regiment withdrew some seven miles to the Westbrook House, where it encamped till the 26th. The division then marched toward Dinwiddie Court House, the First forming the rear guard, receiving an attack, though not a very determined one, on the following afternoon, and returning to camp on the 28th, the loss during the expedition being two wounded and four missing. The following day the regiment went into camp near the Norfolk Railroad at McCann's Station, but on the 18th of November moved again to the Westbrook House and erected winter quarters, where without important event such of the command as remained attached to head-quarters passed some time in comparative inaction. The original term of enlistment of the regiment had expired during the previous month, and on the 25th of October such of the original members as had not re-enlisted left for Massachusetts to be mustered out. The veterans and recruits, including the new battalion, were reorganized into a battalion of seven full companies with the nucleus of an eighth, the whole being commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Chamberlain, Majors Higginson and Sargent. Colonel Sargent, who had not returned to service with the regiment, had a month previous been discharged for disability.

The battalion went as part of its division on the raid to Stony Creek Station December 1, though not actively engaged and suffering no loss. On the 7th it set out on the movement southward on the Weldon Railroad, the purpose of which was the destruction of the road at Jarrett's Station and in the vicinity. The head of the column penetrated as far as Bellfield, where the Confederates were found in an intrenched position and an attack was ordered, the First charging mounted under command of Major L. M. Sargent, Jr. A heavy fire of artillery was opened by the Confederates, Major Sargent being instantly killed, and the position being shown to be so strong that the attack was discontinued. That night the battalion retired some ten miles, and next day, the 10th, continued the return march, reaching the camp at Westbrook House late at night of the 11th. This was the last important movement made by the First Massachusetts in the field. It remained in winter quarters, sharing the duties of its brigade till the 17th of March, 1865, when it was detached and reported to Brigadier General Collis in command at City Point for provost duty.

It served there till the final assault upon Petersburg, when it was placed on picket duty in the rear of the Ninth Corps, and was soon after placed under command of the provost marshal of the Army of the Potomac. In that onerous if not dangerous position it remained till the 27th of May, when it was again returned to General Davies, then in command of the Cavalry Corps in the defenses of Washington, and served on escort duty till the 26th of June. It was then mustered out of the national service and started for Massachusetts, reaching the camp at Readville on the 29th. The men were furloughed to their homes till the final rolls could be completed, the last being paid and discharged on the 24th of July. Previous to the return of the regiment several changes had occurred among the field officers. Major Higginson resigned in August, 1864, and Captains John Tewksbury of Boston and Amos L. Hopkins of Williamstown were made majors.

THE SECOND CAVALRY.

THE Second Regiment of Cavalry was formed during the winter of 1862–3, its organization not being completed till well into the spring, though recruiting began in November, 1862. The first company to be organized was one raised in California and offered to the city of Boston to apply on its quota. The offer being accepted, the command, which became Company A, was mustered at San Francisco December 10, and on the 3d of January reached Boston, going into camp with the gathering squadrons of the regiment at Camp Meigs, Readville. Companies B and D were mustered on the 13th and K on the 26th; I followed on the 10th of February, C the 17th of March and G April 9, though all required additional detachments to bring them up to the standard. The regiment was completed by the kindly offer from California of an entire battalion, which was raised there by Major Thompson, comprising Companies E, F, L and M. These were composed of men from nearly all the states of the Union and were mustered by detachments at various times during the four months from February to May, the battalion reporting at the rendezvous April 16. Company H was the last to be filled and was mustered June 20. When completely organized the roster of the regiment was as follows:—

Colonel, Charles Russell Lowell, Jr.; lieutenant colonel, Henry S. Russell, both of Boston; majors, Caspar Crowinshield of Boston, Dewitt C. Thompson of California and William H. Forbes of Milton; surgeon, Oscar DeWolf of Chester; assistant surgeons, Harlow Gamwell of Huntington and Elbridge M. Johnson of Agawam; chaplain, Charles A. Humphreys of Dorchester; quartermaster, Joseph M. Brown of Boston; sergeant major, Charles G. Poland of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Robert I. Files of Cambridge; commissary sergeant, Talbot M. White of Boston; hospital steward, Ai Gilman of Boston; chief bugler, Peter E. White of San Francisco.

Company A—Captain, J. Sewell Read of San Francisco; first lieutenant, William M. Rumery of Boston; second lieutenant, John W. Sim of San Francisco.

Company B—Captain, William H. Forbes of Milton (major May 12); first lieutenant, Lewis S. Dabney of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Warren J. Ball of Holden.

Company C—Captain, Charles E. Rice of Brighton; first lieutenant, John T. Richards of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Hollis C. Pinkham of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Francis Washburn of Lancaster; first lieutenant, Charles Payson of Boston; second lieutenant, Edward T. Wellington of Worcester.

Company E—Captain, Charles S. Eigenbrodt; first lieutenant, John C. Norcross; second lieutenant, Henry H. Crocker, all of California.

Company F—Captain, David A. DeMerritt; first lieutenant, Rufus W. Smith; second lieutenant, Horace B. Welch, all of California.

Company G—Captain, Archibald McKendry of San Francisco; first lieutenant, William W. Parker of Boston; second lieutenant, William L. Wells of Northampton.

Company H—Captain, George Blagden; first lieutenant, Charles B. Fox; second lieutenant, Augustus L. Papanti, all of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Louis Cabot of Brookline; first lieutenant, John Phillips; second lieutenant, Edward B. Mason, both of Boston.

Company K—Captain, George F. Holman of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Goodwin A. Stone of Newburyport (later adjutant); second lieutenant, Henry E. Alvord of Greenfield.

Company L—Captain, Zabdiel B. Adams; first lieutenant, William C. Manning; second lieutenant, Josiah A. Baldwin, all of California.

Company M—Captain, George A. Manning of California; first lieutenant, A. W. Stone of San Francisco; second lieutenant, Hiram E. W. Clark of New Salem.

Major Crowninshield, with the first detachment of the regiment, consisting of Companies A, B, C, D and K, left the state on the 12th of February, going by way of Providence, Hartford, New Haven, New York, Elizabethport, Reading and Harrisburg to Baltimore; thence after a delay of two days sailing to Old Point Comfort and reporting to General Dix commanding at Fortress Monroe on the 18th. The companies were directed to proceed to Yorktown, and on reporting to General E. D. Keyes at that place were assigned to a camp at Gloucester Point, across the river from Yorktown, where the roundabout journey temporarily ended on the 20th. The post was commanded by Colonel Grimshaw of the Fourth Delaware Regiment, for whom the camp was named. As these five companies were thus fairly in the field, their time being occupied with drill, outpost duty and scouting, the story of their detached service may be properly given before returning to the main body of the regiment, which was still in process of completion.

On the 19th of April Companies A and B under Captain Read were ordered to Williamsburg, where an attack from the Confederates was anticipated, but did not occur. After taking part in several important raids and reconnaissances, the detachment returned to Gloucester Point on the 14th of May, and the day following the three companies which had been located there, Captain Washburn commanding, reported to General Gordon at West Point. They formed the only cavalry force under General Gordon, and were constantly employed in the duties naturally falling to that arm of the service till the 1st of June, when the post was abandoned and the command returned to Gloucester Point. The five companies took part in a raid on the 19th in which with some other troops they marched 140 miles during an absence from camp of but 60 hours, capturing several prisoners and considerable valuable property. This brilliant dash proved but the preparation for another and more important expedition, which set out early in the morning of the 24th, the command with other troops taking transports and landing the following day at White House on the Pamunkey. The Confederates there retreated without disputing the landing of the Union forces and were pursued, the Massachusetts soldiers being the first ashore and leading in the pursuit. The Second, with the Eleventh Pennsylvania and part of the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry, bivouacked that night within 13 miles of Richmond, and next day continuing northward reached the railroad bridge over the South Anna river, which was found to be guarded by an intrenched detachment of the enemy. After some futile attempts to fire the bridge, portions of Companies A and C, commanded by Captain Read, crossed the river by a log boom under fire, formed on the opposite bank and charged, capturing the bridge guard after a sharp engagement in which Company A lost one man killed and one severely wounded, the prisoners numbering 123. During the raid vast quantities of army supplies and stores were captured, and on the return General W. H. F. Lee of the Confederate army, who was at home wounded, was made prisoner. The expedition reached White House on the 28th, where it joined the force which was gathered there under General Dix, rested till the 1st of July and then set forth with the larger command over practically the same route to the South Anna. This expedition was absent a week, accomplishing nothing of importance. White House was again abandoned on the 8th, the cavalry marching to Yorktown and reaching the old camp at Gloucester Point on the 10th. There were various movements during the month which ensued, but none of moment, and on the 27th the detachment was ordered to proceed to Washington and join the main body of the regiment. Transports were at once taken, Captain Read being temporarily in command, and on the 6th of August the detachment reported to Colonel Lowell at Centerville, Va.

Meantime the main portion of the regiment left the camp at Readville May 11, going by steamer from Stonington to Jersey City but making the rest of the journey by rail; yet five days were consumed in making the trip from Massachusetts to Washington, and it was not till the 16th that the regiment went into camp on East Capitol Hill. The ranks were by no means filled, even then; Companies H and I acted together as a single squadron, and Lieutenant Colonel Russell remained at Boston as recruiting officer. Within a month an addition of about a hundred joined the regiment, and other officers were sent back to assist in the gathering of recruits. Camp was changed to Brightwood, five miles north of the city, on the 30th of May, when the routine of outpost duty was taken up by the Second, and on the 11th of June it crossed the Potomac at White's Ford in search of the Confederate cavalry, which was feeling the way for the northward movement of the rebel army which was to end at Gettysburg. No engagement resulted, and the regiment returned to camp by way of Chain Bridge. Twelve days later its belongings were removed to Poolesville, but it would be incorrect to say that head-quarters were established there, for till after the battle of Gettysburg the command was almost constantly in the saddle, watching the fords of the Potomac, serving with the Army of the Potomac or pursuing the hostile cavalry under Stuart through Maryland.

Returning to Poolesville, the regiment was at once ordered to Dawsonville, where it remained from the 3d to the 9th of July, constantly scouting the neighborhood, when it returned to Brightwood, stopped there for a night and was ordered to Alexandria, passing through Washington and going into bivouac at Camp Wyndham. The stop there could be called no more than a bivouac, for the following day, the 11th, the regiment was ordered on a reconnaissance to the Blue Ridge, which was reached at Ashby's Gap on the 12th. The enemy was found there and a sharp skirmish ensued, resulting in the Confederates being driven through the Gap, but the Second had one man killed, seven wounded and a number taken prisoners, including Lieutenant Norcross. Having pushed the enemy across the Shenandoah river, Colonel Lowell returned by way of Brightwood, where his command passed the night of the 14th, going next day to Alexandria. The regimental camp was removed on the 19th to Centerville, whence on the following day a tour of investigation was made to Warrenton, Catlett's and Bristoe Station, which was accomplished in two days, the weather and the distance making it a severe tax on the command.

The regiment had head-quarters at Centerville for some time, the duty on which it was engaged being constant and frequently arduous. There were various expeditions and frequent skirmishes, the most severe of which occurred on the 24th of August when Mosby's troopers were encountered at Coyle Tavern near Fairfax Court House, and in the fight the Second had two killed, two wounded and several captured. Mosby himself was among the wounded on his side and his command was vanquished, leaving several of its dead and wounded on the field. Previous to this, on the 6th of August, the regiment had been reunited by the arrival of the five companies from southern Virginia; but it did not long remain a unit, for on the 15th of September Companies C, F, G and I, forming the Third Battalion under command of Major Thompson, left for detached service in Maryland, being stationed at Muddy Brook, where they remained during the autumn and winter without notable experience. The two battalions remaining at Centerville were commanded respectively by Major Forbes and Captain Read, the regiment by Major Crowninshield, and the brigade of three regiments which formed the cavalry force of the Department of Washington by Colonel Lowell, who had already won high commendation as an officer of that arm of the service. These regiments, in addition to his own, were the Thirteenth and Sixteenth New York.

During this time the duties of the Second were very trying. Mosby with his daring band hung as near as possible to the Federal supply trains, and his blows fell now here, now there; but wherever he struck or threatened, Colonel Lowell, depending especially upon his old regiment, met and generally foiled or punished the "partisan." On the 6th of October the Second changed quarters to Fairfax Court House, and three days later to Vienna, where they remained during the fall and winter, maintaining a long line of outposts and being frequently called out in pursuit of the guerrilla bands. Few of these expeditions resulted in severe engagements or much loss of life, but an exceptional instance occurred on the 22d of February, 1864, when a scouting party of 125 under Captain Read was surprised near Dranesville and severely defeated after a short and hopeless struggle. Ten of the party were killed, including Captain Read, seven wounded and 57 made prisoners, including Captain Manning, and Lieutenant Manning. Captain Read was the first officer of the regiment killed in action, though two of its second lieutenants, William L. Wells and Edward B. Mason, had died of disease during 1863,—on the 26th of July and 14th of September respectively.

Some time previous to this disaster a tragic event transpired when a former member of the Second who had recently deserted to the enemy was captured while leading a party against his former comrades. He was at once tried by court-martial and shot in the presence of the brigade. From the middle of February till the 4th of April Colonel Lowell was absent on detached duty, the brigade being commanded by Colonel Lazelle of the Sixteenth New York. The four companies at Muddy Brook were relieved on the 8th of March by Companies B, D, E and M, but the latter soon after rejoined the regiment. Several of the line officers were about this time discharged from the Second to be commissioned in the Fourth and Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, the latter a colored regiment, and at the same time Lieutenant Colonel Russell, who had not served in the field with the Second, was made colonel of the Fifth. The lieutenant colonelcy of the Second was filled by the promotion of Major Crowninshield, while Captain George Blagden became junior major.

During April the regiment participated in three successful raids, on the last of which $25,000 worth of blockade-run goods were captured and the secret quarters of Mosby were discovered and some of his personal effects confiscated, including his commission as "major of Partisan Rangers." The loss of the Second in these expeditions was two men killed. During the early part of May the regiment assisted in keeping open the Orange and Alexandria Railroad; the camp being moved on the 24th to Falls Church, some miles nearer Alexandria. Early in June a detachment of the regiment with some others accompanied an ambulance train to the Wilderness battle-field, brought in about 50 wounded Union soldiers who had been left there, and were voluntarily accompanied by ten of the Confederate attendants. While most of these adventures had produced gratifying results, the last days of the command within the defenses of the national capital were to be marked by another disaster. Major Forbes, in command of a detachment of about 100, met Mosby's forces at Mount Zion Church, near Aldie, on the 6th of July and suffered severely; eight of the detachment were killed, nine wounded and 38 made prisoners, including Major Forbes and Chaplain Humphreys: Captain Stone was mortally wounded, dying on the 18th.

General Early was now threatening Washington, and on the 10th Colonel Lowell received from General Augur, commanding the defenses, orders to send a regiment of cavalry at once to Tennallytown to operate against the enemy. With the natural chivalry of his nature, Colonel Lowell selected his own regiment for the service and asked to be relieved from the command of the brigade that he might accompany it in person. This request was granted, and with a following of 800 reliable sabers he repaired to the scene of danger. The history of the following few days is full of credit to the Second. They operated against the army of Early, and when that chieftain was obliged to fall back after the battle of Fort Stevens on the 12th, pressed his rear closely. At Rockville on the 13th Lieutenant Colonel Crowninshield with a battalion of the regiment charged the Confederates with spirit, but was met by a counter-charge of superior numbers which forced the battalion back into Rockville upon its supports, where a rally was made and the successive charges of the Confederates were handsomely repulsed. In these operations the loss of the Second reached six killed and about 100 wounded or captured. The regiment accompanied the forces under General Wright in pursuit of the invaders till they were driven across the Shenandoah river, when it returned to the camp at Falls Church on the 23d, after two weeks of exciting service.

But the period of rest was brief, for after two days in camp the Second was again called on to join General Wright, to whom Colonel Lowell reported on the 26th at Rockville. It is impracticable to detail the various movements of the regiment during the month of August; they were such as might have been anticipated from an able body of troopers holding a responsible position. On the 9th the first arrival of cavalry from the Army of the Potomac took place, and the Second Massachusetts, with the First Maryland and Twenty-fifth New York Regiments, became the Third Brigade, First Division. General Torbert commanded the cavalry corps, General Merritt the division and Colonel Lowell the brigade. During the month but few days passed in which the regiment was not engaged, more or less severely, with the enemy, the loss in the several affairs being eight killed, 30 wounded and 20 captured.

A reorganization of the cavalry was made on the 9th of September, when the Second Regiment was transferred to the Reserve Brigade of the First Division, being brigaded with the First, Second, Fifth and Sixth United States. Colonel Lowell was again the brigade commander, and it was no slight mark of appreciation that he was placed in command of a brigade so largely composed of regulars. Previous to the battle of the Opequan numerous reconnaissances were made, all of which were attended with skirmishing, in which the regiment had three men killed and 12 wounded. In the fierce battle of the 19th of September the regiment shared in all the movements and charges of Merritt's Division, but lost only two killed, six wounded and two captured. It followed the Confederates to Cedar Creek, then moved as part of a heavy cavalry column by way of Front Royal to the Luray valley. Some fighting occurred there in which the Second without loss captured one battle flag and some prisoners, and rejoined the army at Harrisonburg on the 26th. During the remainder of the campaign there was little rest for the troopers; on the flanks, in front or rear, as the nature of the movement might demand, covering a retreat or feeling the way for an advance, with various expeditions for the destruction of mills, railroad, depots or bridges, the trained riders were constantly engaged. The most severe engagement of this period so far as the Second were concerned occurred at Waynesboro, where after destroying an iron railroad bridge the Union cavalry encountered the Confederate infantry, the loss of the Second Massachusetts being three killed, five wounded and two captured.

Sheridan's army began falling back toward its base of supplies on the 6th of October, and the movement demanded even greater activity on the part of the cavalry. On the 8th, near Round Top Mountain, the Reserve Brigade, which had been sent back to reconnoiter, encountered a more numerous force of the enemy, and after being reinforced by a part of General Devin's brigade Colonel Lowell joined battle and fought till dark, the loss to his regiment being two killed and eight wounded. The following day occurred the brilliant battle of Tom's Brook, familiarly known as "The Woodstock Races," in which the southern cavalry under Lomax and Rosser were defeated by the Union divisions under Merritt and Custer. Lowell's Brigade led the attack of the former, and after the rout of the foe his command, reinforced by a regiment from each of the other brigades, pursued Lomax for 20 miles. In this engagement the Second captured four pieces of artillery, wagons, forges and prisoners, its total loss being two men wounded.

The battle of Cedar Creek, on the 19th, was a sad event for the regiment, for while it won high praise for its services, it was called to mourn the loss of its gallant and accomplished colonel, who had that day been commissioned a brigadier general of cavalry volunteers. The Second with its division was posted at the right of the Union army during the early part of the battle, but later was transferred to the left, taking a position in front of Middletown near the Winchester pike. There Lowell's Brigade did valiant service in restraining the Confederates and in the final charge which swept Early's army back in a rout. Just as the last charge (the fourth by the regiment that day) was ordered, Colonel Lowell received his second and mortal wound, the command of the brigade devolving upon Lieutenant Colonel Crowninshield. The latter led the brigade in the resistless charge from Middletown to Fisher's Hill, and the following day pursued the discomfited rebels to Mount Jackson, returning thence to the old camp in rear of Cedar Creek.

The loss of the regiment in the battle had been ten killed on the field and 22 wounded; of the latter Captain Rufus W. Smith died on the evening of the battle and Colonel Lowell on the 21st. Previous to this, since the opening of the campaign three brave officers of the regiment had met death on the field,—Captain Eigenbrodt having been killed on the 25th of August, First Lieutenant Charles E. Meader of Vassalboro, Me., on the 26th, and Second Lieutenant Henry F. Woodman of San Francisco, mortally wounded on the 28th, dying on the 9th of October. In addition to these losses and those by wounds and capture, a vacancy had been created by the resignation of Major Thompson from the 9th of August. This was filled by the commissioning of Captain McKendry as major, while the death of Colonel Lowell caused the following promotions: Lieutenant Colonel Crowninshield to be colonel, Major Forbes to be lieutenant colonel and Captain Rumery to be major.

During the remainder of the month the regiment remained in camp, but from the 3d to the 28th of November, with other regiments of its brigade it guarded the construction of the railroad from Harper's Ferry to Stevenson Station. It then rejoined the division which was scouting beyond Snicker's Gap, and on the 3d of December returned to camp near Winchester; but on the 19th it set out on the expedition under General Torbert to Gordonsville, which lasted ten days and was very trying. The close of the year found it encamped on the Front Royal road a few miles from Winchester, Major McKendry being in command and the soldiers and their animals comfortably quartered. Colonel Crowninshield returned from leave of absence soon after, but much of the time he was in command of the brigade. On the 20th of January, 1865, the number present with the regiment for duty was increased by the coming of 175 recruits, mostly from Camp Remount in Pleasant Valley, Md.

With no more stirring occurrence than an occasional review the Second remained in camp till the 27th of February, furnishing heavy details for the outpost and scouting duty incident to the service. On that date they bade adieu to the Valley and with the rest of Sheridan's cavalry, under the personal lead of that inspiriting officer, began the march overland to join the Army of the Potomac before Petersburg for the final campaign of the war. This movement, which occupied 20 days, was in itself a campaign. Coursing hither and thither through the country, the sweeping columns burned, destroyed and captured whatever could be found in the way of stores, supplies, mills, factories, railroads, bridges and the like. The Second Massachusetts had its full share in the daring and doing of those scenes. At the railroad crossing of the South Anna on the 14th of March, the regiment under the lead of Colonel Crowninshield charged the Confederate intrenchments, capturing them with three pieces of artillery, which after being used to hasten the retreat of the defenders were spiked and thrown into the river. On the 18th White House Landing was reached, and next day the column crossed the Pamunkey river, going into camp for the rest and repair so much needed. During the three weeks in which they had been moving, men and horses had been exposed to most disagreeable weather, rain falling nearly every day and the roads being in horrible condition. Many of the animals were completely broken down, so that the riders were obliged to report to City Point for remounting. The remainder, having been refreshed, reclothed and provisioned, crossed the James river at Deep Bottom on the 25th and at Hancock Station joined the Army of the Potomac, in front of Petersburg.

The regiment stopped there for a few days while the preparations were completed for the grand combination of movements by which it was intended to crush the southern forces. The movement began on the 29th, when camp was broken and the regiment marched to Dinwiddie Court House, where the night was passed. It led the advance the next day and at White Oak road found the enemy. A charge followed in which the Second gained considerable advantage with but slight loss—one man wounded and four taken prisoners. Being reinforced the command held the ground till noon of the following day when the enemy gathered in strong force and by persistent fighting forced the Union troops back to Dinwiddie. The Second contested the ground determinedly, fighting through the forest dismounted much of the time, and when the final assault by the Confederates was made the regiment, partially sheltered by a breastwork of rails, met the attack with a fire from their carbines that broke the charge. That night the Second bivouacked with the rest of the Union troops at Dinwiddie, while the Confederates fell back to Five Forks in preparation for the battle of the following day. In the fighting on the 31st of March the loss of the regiment had been some 12 or 14 killed and wounded, among the slain being Second Lieutenant Lewis Munger of California.

In the battle of Five Forks, on the 1st of April, the First Division of cavalry under command of General Devin advanced directly against the enemy's works, dismounted, and met and answered the Confederate fire while the other movements were being made which broke the hostile line and decided the battle in favor of the Union arms. The Second Regiment was one of the first in the captured works, and took many prisoners, its loss being but one killed and seven wounded. The next day the Southside Railroad was struck and destroyed, and from that time till the surrender of General Lee on the 9th the cavalry of the Union army was constantly engaged in the skirmishing and severe fighting which alternated with incessant marching and maneuvering. On the 4th Lieutenant Colonel Forbes, who had long been a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, rejoined his command and resumed duty. The regiment was active in the fighting of the 6th, in which great damage was inflicted on the retreating enemy, the loss of the Second being but about a half-dozen wounded. On the morning of the 9th it was on the skirmish line, and some of the last shots fired by the Army of Northern Virginia were aimed at these skirmishers.

The regiment, which at this time had by the various experiences through which it had passed been reduced to some 200 officers and men present for duty, moved back by easy stages to Petersburg, in the vicinity of which on the 18th it went into camp for six days. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Forbes resigned, while Captain Manning, who had been a prisoner of war for 14 months, returned to the regiment, and with him came 150 remounted men. A movement toward North Carolina, to operate against the rebel General Johnston, began on the 24th; but the intelligence was soon received that he, too, had surrendered, so the regiment returned to the north side of the Appomattox, where it camped till the 10th of May. It then moved toward Washington, being reviewed in Richmond by General Halleck and reaching Alexandria on the 16th, encamped near Long Bridge till the 21st. It then crossed to the Washington side of the Potomac, stopping at Bladensburg till the grand review of the Union armies on the 23d in which it took part. Near the close of the month it recrossed to the Virginia side, where it was quartered during most of June. While there the prisoners of war on parole and officers and men unfit for active duty were mustered out, and the regiment lost its last commissioned officer to die in the service—Second Lieutenant Huntington F. Walcott of Boston—on the 9th of June from disease. Colonel Crowninshield, whose name had been so prominently identified with the fair fame of the regiment from its organization, resigned his commission on the 20th and returned to civil life, now that his country no longer needed his sword.

The location of the Second was changed on the 26th to Fairfax Court House, but soon after the new camp had been established the welcome orders were received to prepare for muster out. The final rolls were made without delay and that interesting event took place on the 20th of July. Two days later the command left Washington for Massachusetts, returning to the old camp at Readville whence they were paid and discharged on the 3d of August, after two and a half years of exceptionally active service.

THE THIRD CAVALRY.

THE Third Regiment of Cavalry was organized from troops already in the field, being composed of the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment (a sketch of which has already been given) and the three unattached companies, sometimes designated as the Independent Battalion, of Massachusetts Cavalry, which had accompanied General Butler's expedition to the Department of the Gulf and remained on duty there during the interim. A resume of the previous history of these companies is in order. Two companies were first proposed, to be known as "Mounted Rifle Rangers," the enlistment office being opened at 55 State Street, Boston, on the 17th of September, 1861. The recruits were rigorously selected, both for respectable standing in the community and personal fitness for the service, none being accepted under five feet nine inches in hight or if weighing over 160 pounds. The encampment was at Camp Chase, Lowell, where the First Company was organized on the 15th of November, 1861, with the following officers: Captain, S. Tyler Read of Attleboro; first lieutenant, Jonathan E. Cowen of Fairhaven; second lieutenant, Benjamin Pickman of Salem.

The Second Company was filled before the close of the year, its officers being: Captain, James McGee of Lowell; first lieutenant, Albert G. Bowles of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Joseph W. Morton of Quincy. The Third Company was filled about the same time, and its officers were: Captain, Henry A. Durivage of Boston; first lieutenant, Solon A. Perkins; second lieutenant, Reuben F. Yeaton, both of Lowell. The two latter companies were organized December 27, 1861, and on the 2d of January the three companies went aboard the Constitution under orders for Ship Island, off the Mississippi coast, where the forces of General Butler were to rendezvous; but the weather being cold the transport remained in Boston Harbor till the 13th. Sailing then to Hampton Roads, a stop was made there till the early days of February, Ship Island being reached on the 12th. There the three companies were by order of General Phelps, commanding the post, organized as a battalion, with Captain Read acting as major, and this organization continued till the division of the forces on the island into three brigades, when the battalion organization was dissolved and one company was attached to each brigade.

The First Company was among the first troops to land at New Orleans, and in that city or its vicinity much of its time was passed during the year that followed, the company forming part of the garrison. It was most of the time at Camp Williams, at Carrollton, but on several occasions made extended excursions into the surrounding country. The Second Company remained on Ship Island till the 21st of May, when it was ordered to New Orleans, and soon after joined the brigade at Baton Rouge, taking part in the battle there, and in various reconnaissances and skirmishes, in which during the summer a loss was sustained of two men killed and six wounded, two mortally. First Lieutenant Charles J. Batchelder of Lynn died of disease, September 9, 1862. After the evacuation of Baton Rouge the company returned to New Orleans, and was thenceforth much of the time attached to Weitzel's Brigade, for which it performed in an admirable manner the various duties required of a cavalry force. The Third Company had the misfortune at the outset of its active career to lose its captain, who was accidentally drowned in the Mississippi river April 23, 1862; the vacancy was filled by the promotion of Lieutenant Jonathan E. Cowen of the First Company, but as he was at home on sick leave, the company remained for many months under command of Lieutenant Perkins, who discharged the duties in a manner to win high compliments from his superior officers. His company was most of the time posted at or near Plaquemine, and was frequently in action, though meeting no serious loss till the spring of 1863, shortly before the consolidation, when it had three men killed and some wounded, most of the loss being at Bayou Jack in May, though Lieutenant Perkins was killed at Clinton June 2, the day on which First Lieutenant Pickering D. Allen of Salem of the First Company was killed at Brashear City.

In the consolidation, the companies of the Forty-first Regiment retained their original letters; the Second Company was designated

L and the Third M, while the First received no letter, as the regiment consisted of 13 companies, but continued to be known as "Read's Company." Under the new organization the roster of officers was revolutionized. Colonel Chickering continued in command, but those immediately associated with him were: Lieutenant colonel, Lorenzo D. Sargent; majors, John F. Vinal, James Magee, Jonathan E. Cowen. Lieutenant Colonel Wass had early in the year been transferred back to the Nineteenth Massachusetts Infantry. A multitude of changes naturally occurred among the officers of lower grade; in fact few regiments with the same term of service had as many changes in the roster of officers from promotions, transfers, and the like. Very soon after the transformation to a cavalry regiment, Major Cowen was transferred to a command of colored troops, his place in the Third being filled by the promotion of Captain S. Tyler Read to be major. Chaplain Lane resigned in August, and his place was not filled till near the close of the war.

The regiment remained at Port Hudson until the close of the year 1863, very actively engaged in such duties as naturally fell to a cavalry force, guarding trains, collecting forage, scouting and escort. Numerous collisions with the enemy occurred during this time, more or less serious, the more important being on the 3d of August, at Jackson, La., when the regiment had four men killed, and on the 30th of November at Plains Store, when four or five were killed, as many wounded and five captured. Early in 1864 preparations for the Red River campaign began, and the Third, reporting to General A. L. Lee, chief of cavalry of the Department of the Gulf, were assigned to the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, the other regiments of which were the Second New Hampshire and Second Illinois Cavalry, with the Thirty-first Massachusetts Mounted Infantry. The brigade was commanded by Colonel N. A. M. Dudley of the Thirtieth Massachusetts, and the Third by Lieutenant Colonel Sargent in the absence of Colonel Chickering.

The regiment reached Brashear City on the 18th of March, and continuing the movement by way of Franklin, Newtown and Opelousas, arrived on the 20th within six miles of Alexandria on the Red river where it joined the force under General A. J. Smith which had taken possession of that place and was to join the army under Banks. Next morning the regiment was sent forward to Henderson's Hill, where a force under General Mower had encountered the enemy, and while three companies under Major Magee led a flank movement to the Confederate rear and left, the others took post at the right to cut off the retreat of the foe. The attack resulted in the capture of the position, with four pieces of artillery and a complete regiment of infantry, the Third guarding the captures during the night and next morning taking them to the rear. After some further service the regiment returned to its brigade on the 23d and took part in the advance of the army during the following days. Cane river was crossed on the 30th, the enemy falling back to Natchitoches after some skirmishing. The Third were on picket that night, being attacked at daylight and repulsing the assailants, but with a loss of 13 wounded.

The first week of April was full of severe duty—marching and skirmishing—of which the lion's share fell to the cavalry; but the regiment met no serious loss till the 8th, when it took an important part in the battle of Sabine Cross Roads. The Confederates had made a stand in force at that point, and in the advance of the morning the Third led on the left of the Mansfield road, fighting its way till the main body of the enemy was descried. The regiment then attempted to capture the Confederate skirmish line, and charged unsupported into a most critical position, the skill of its officers only saving it from a dangerous flanking movement. Falling back to the supporting line, it again advanced to its former position, deploying Companies D and M as skirmishers, and under orders to hold their ground the brave fellows fought the superior numbers of the enemy as the latter in turn advanced, the men falling back and again facing to the front five or six times during the long afternoon hours, and repeatedly emptying their carbines and revolvers into the dense masses of the foe. Toward the close of the afternoon the brigade was flanked and ordered to fall back, and at night the regiment retired to Pleasant Hill, its loss during the day having been 73 men, nine of whom were killed, and 157 horses.

The Third were not engaged in the battle of Pleasant Hill on the 9th, being detached on train guard and duty at the flanks; but on the 12th escorted a flag of truce with three wagons loaded with supplies for the Federal wounded within the Confederate lines. The Union army had now fallen back to Grand Ecore, where it remained till the 21st, though the cavalry took the field two days previous to feel the way for the retreat of General Banks and his forces down the river For several days following, until and after the battle of Cane River, the Fourth Brigade—Colonel E. J. Davis of the First Texas Cavalry having succeeded Colonel Dudley in the command—skirmished and fought, driving the enemy before it and clearing the way for the general column, and after the battle taking post on Henderson Hill, which was held till the Union army had passed. The loss of the Third Regiment in these continued engagements had been but two or three wounded. The Union army having passed, the brigade took position in the rear, skirmishing continually with the closely following Confederates. On the 25th, General Banks having reached Alexandria, the cavalry established a picket line some seven miles from the city, and the following day fell back to a stronger position, two miles nearer the city, the entire line of outposts being composed of the Third Massachusetts under command of Lieutenant Colonel Sargent. Soon after daylight a determined attack was made by the Confederates which developed into a sharp fight, the Third holding their position until noon, repeatedly exhausting their ammunition. Some artillery was brought up on both sides, and the Confederates were finally repulsed, when the regiment was relieved and retired to Alexandria, its loss having been slight.

The brigade crossed Red river on the 29th and marched some 20 miles to the north, where it encountered Quantrell's notorious band and had a sharp engagement on the 1st of May, soon after starting on its return. The enemy were routed by a determined charge, the loss to the Third being four men killed and six wounded. The army resumed its movement down the river on the 9th, and again the Third formed the rear guard much of the time, with frequent skirmishing. One man was killed and two wounded on the 15th, and another conflict occurred on the 18th at Bayou de Glaize, also known as Simmsport, Yellow Bayou, and Calhoun Station. The latter became a general engagement, during which the Third charged and scattered a column of hostile infantry, its loss in the battle being two killed and 12 wounded; 39 horses also being lost. The army under General Banks then continued its way to Morganzia on the Mississippi, where it rested after its disastrous campaign.

There was a respite of a few weeks for the weary soldiers of the Third, when they were called to a different scene of action. The regiment was dismounted on the 25th of June and armed as infantry for temporary service, being ordered to Algiers on the 3d of July.

Camping there for a short time, the command sailed on the 15th for Fortress Monroe to report to General Grant, seven companies on the General Lyon under Lieutenant Colonel Sargent and the balance of the regiment on the E. L. Clark under Major Read. The former detachment was first to reach its destination, being ordered at once to Washington, and on reporting to General Halleck being directed to join that part of the Nineteenth Corps which under General Emory was operating against the Confederates under General Early in Maryland. At night of the 28th the regiment reported at Chain Bridge, but the following afternoon returned to Washington and took cars for Monocacy, where it went into camp; but it was not till the 15th of August that the companies under Major Read arrived. The Third had now become a part of the Second Brigade, Second Division, Nineteenth Corps, regiments of the brigade being in addition the Thirteenth Connecticut, One Hundred and Thirty-first and One Hundred and Fifty-ninth New York, Eleventh Indiana and Twenty-second Iowa. Colonel E. L. Molineux commanded the brigade and General Cuvier Grover the division.

Various changes had occurred or were about to occur in the field roster of the Third which may here be noted. Major Magee had resigned from the 6th of August, and was followed September 1 by Colonel Chickering. The vacancies thus created were in due time filled by the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Sargent (who had long been in actual command of the regiment) to be colonel, Major Vinal to be lieutenant colonel, and Captains Bunker and Noyes to be majors.

Meantime the regiment participated in the various movements of the Army of the Shenandoah up and down the Valley in the strategic contest with General Early, but without notable engagement till the important battle of the Opequan on the 19th of September. In that action the Third with its brigade formed part of the first line and shared in the charge which at first pressed back the opposing forces. The check to the Union arms due to the breaking of the connection between the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps carried the regiment back, but twice again during the day did it join in a determined charge, sharing in the final victorious result, though at a heavy cost; of some 600 taken into action, it lost 104 officers and men, 18 of whom were killed and the remainder wounded or missing. Among the slain were Second Lieutenants Jasper A. Glidden of Lawrence and John H. Pool of Randolph. The command followed the retreating Confederates to Fisher's Hill, and had part in the action there on the 22d, losing two killed and as many wounded in the final charge which drove Early from his chosen position. Then followed an all-night pursuit of the retreating foe, continued during the following days till the Union army on the 26th reached Harrisonburg and went into camp. On the 29th the regiment with its division advanced to Mount Crawford to destroy Confederate supplies in that vicinity, returning to the main body next day, and on the 6th of October beginning the retrograde movement to Cedar Creek, where a halt was made on the 10th.

Intrenchments were thrown up there, and the position was held till the battle of the 19th of October. Fortunately for the regiment, its brigade had been ordered to make a reconnaissance that morning, and after a very early breakfast it was standing in line, ready to set forth, when the unexpected attack from the rebels fell on the Eighth Corps, very soon involving the Nineteenth. With the Iowa regiment of the brigade, the Third were soon ordered to support a battery at the left, and were thus separated from the corps till near the middle of the afternoon. Being repeatedly obliged to fall back, they did so, fighting heroically, now with the Eighth Corps and anon with the Sixth, opposing the advance of the enemy wherever a stand could be made. The regiment rejoined its brigade at 2 o'clock, constructing a breastwork of rails, and when another attack was made by the enemy, it was not only repulsed but a counter charge was made, in which the Third took part, driving the discomfited Southrons back through and past the camps from which the Unionists had been so unceremoniously routed in the morning. These were reoccupied that night by the Third in common with the other regiments, but the battalion line had been seriously shortened by the events of the day, the total loss of the regiment being 77, five of whom were killed, the rest being wounded or missing. Second Lieutenant Lyman James of Boston died of his wounds on the 6th of December.

The regiment remained in camp near the scene of the battle till the 9th of November, when it marched to the Opequan Creek, some two miles from Winchester, where strong earthworks were built and log huts suitable for winter quarters constructed. But a large part of the force which had served in the Valley was withdrawn to other fields of usefulness, and the Third soon left their comfortable cabins. The regiment marched on the 26th of December to the railway station where it took a train for Harper's Ferry, escorting a quantity of artillery, and from the Ferry marched through deep snow and mud and intense cold, making a terribly trying journey, to Remount Camp in Pleasant Valley, Md., where it arrived on the 28th and again began the work of preparing winter quarters. When these were completed the regiment was comfortably settled and remained so till the middle of February, 1865, when the horses for remounting arrived, and within a few days a cavalry organization was resumed. Among other equipments a fine set of Massachusetts colors were received, marked with the battles of the regiment.

The movements of the spring campaign, so far as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry were concerned, began on the 24th of February, when they marched for Duffield Station, Va., remained on duty there for a few days and then proceeded to Winchester, where they reported to General Chapman on the 1st of March and encamped at Camp Averell near the town, till the 20th of April, sending out many parties on scouting expeditions. On the 12th of March Colonel Sargent resigned on account of disability, the command being taken two weeks later by Colonel Burr Porter, formerly of the Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment. On the 20th of April the Third marched toward Washington, via Jeffersonville, Harper's Ferry and Frederick City, encamping at Falls Church on the 22d.

While the regiment remained in camp there further changes in its composition occurred. About the close of the previous year the three original Independent Companies had finished their term of enlistment and been mustered out, and their place had been taken by two companies of one-year troops formed from the surplus enlistments for the battalion of Frontier Cavalry raised in Massachusetts about that time. On the 20th of May the original members of the Forty-first Regiment were ordered mustered out and left for home. The regiment joined Sheridan's Cavalry Corps at Bladensburg two days later, took part in the grand review at Washington on the 23d, and on the 29th marched by way of Alexandria to Cloud's Mills. There it remained till the 14th of June, when camp was broken under orders for St. Louis, Mo. Going by way of Parkersburg and Cincinnati, the regiment reached its destination on the 20th, but the day following took steamer for Fort Leavenworth, Kan., where it encamped on the 25th. The horses were soon after turned over to the Fourth Michigan cavalry, and on the 31st of July the Third were reduced to a battalion of six companies. Several officers were mustered out on account of this change, including Colonel Porter, Major Noyes and Surgeon Leavitt. Lieutenant Colonel Vinal was absent from the command at the time and did not again return to active duty with it, being honorably discharged on the 18th of August. Major Frederick G. Pope was in command of the battalion during its service as such, his companies being designated by the first six letters and commanded respectively by Captains W. M. Gifford, J. A. Comerford, D. P. Muzzey, Charles Stone, M. V. Barney and First Lieutenant J. H. Hilton. As soon as the reorganization was completed fresh horses were drawn, and on the 24th of July Major Pope received orders to report with his command to General Dodge at Fort Kearney, Neb.

Provided with 25 days' rations and forage the battalion set out over miserable roads on the 27th, and the 16th of August arrived at the Fort, weary with the tedious jaunt. After resting till the 24th the battalion was ordered to Julesburg, Colorado, starting at noon, but on the 28th, at Cottonwood Springs, received orders to return to Fort Kearńey, thence to go to Fort Leavenworth for muster out. This was no unwelcome order, and the battalion, moving with alacrity, reported at Fort Kearney on the 1st of September. There the best of the horses were turned in, and on the 8th the march was resumed for Fort Leavenworth, the dismounted men being transported in wagons. The mounted men reached that post on the 18th, the wagons coming in five days later, and the government property pertaining to the command was surrendered, the final papers were made, and the battalion was mustered out of the United States service on the 28th setting out the next day for Boston. The homeward journey was by way of Chicago and Detroit and the Great Western Railroad, by which the command passed through what was then known as Canada West—the only case, it is believed, where a body of American soldiers entered the British possessions in connection with the war. Boston was reached on the 5th of October, and three days later the men were paid off and discharged from Gallop's Island, having been in service more than 35 months from the time of muster in of the Forty-first Regiment. During that time the regiment had traveled 15,000 miles and taken part in more than 30 engagements.

THE FOURTH CAVALRY.

THE Fourth Regiment of Cavalry was organized as such in accordance with orders from the War Department, dated February 12, 1864, consolidating the Independent Battalion of Massachusetts Cavalry then in South Carolina under General Gilmore with the First Veteran Battalion then being formed in Massachusetts. Lieutenant Colonel Arnold A. Rand, formerly captain in the First Cavalry Regiment, under whom the battalion was being recruited, was made colonel, and by the first of March the different companies or squadrons had been filled and mustered—the First Battalion being still stationed in South Carolina, and commanded by Major Stevens. The original roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Arnold A. Rand of Boston; lieutenant colonel, Francis Washburn of Lancaster; majors, Atherton H. Stevens of Cambridge, David B. Keith of Boston and Louis Cabot of Brookline; surgeon, Frederick W. Mercer of Boston; assistant surgeons, Edward Russell of Quincy and John H. McGregor of Needham; chaplain, Albert Z. Gray of New York City; quartermasters, John D. B. Goddard of Boston, Preserved Bullock of New Bedford and Benjamin Thomas of Hingham; sergeant major, Leon H. Kendrick of Lincoln; quartermaster sergeant, Warren A. Fuller of Worcester; commissary sergeant, Allen F. Belcher of Foxboro; hospital steward, Henry Viall of Pawtucket; chief bugler, Henry T. Daggett of South Weymouth.

Company A—Captain, Charles A. Keith of Boston; first lieutenant, Charles E. Thomas of Malden; second lieutenant, William Chickering of Dedham.

Company B—Captain, George R. Hurlbut; first lieutenant, Joseph C. Brotherson, both of New Bedford; second lieutenant, James E. Mulligan of Boston.

Company C—Captain, Edwin B. Staples of Blackstone; first lieutenant, Henry G. Dorr of Brookline; second lieutenant, George F. Davis of San Francisco, Cal.

Company D—Captain, Joseph W. Morton of Quincy; first lieutenant, John L. Perley of Newburyport; second lieutenant, Edwin R. Sterling of San Francisco, Cal.

Company E—Captain, Frederick H. Rand of Boston; first lieutenant, Edgar W. Goodnow of Haverhill; second lieutenant, John H. Carter of Watertown.

Company F—Captain, Joseph I. Baker of Boston; first lieutenant, Philip Dolan of Concord; second lieutenant, Ammi R. Mitchell of Roxbury.

Company G—Captain, Edward T. Bouve; first lieutenant, John A. Caldwell of Lowell; second lieutenant, H. Walworth Smith of Northampton.

Company H—Captain, Albert F. Ray of Haverhill; first lieutenant, James Miller of Salem; second lieutenant, William N. Percy of San Francisco, Cal.

Company I—Captain, Lucius Richmond of North Bridgewater; first lieutenant, Charles V. Holt of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Henry M. Phillips of Springfield.

Company K—Captain, James H. Case of Bridgewater; first lieutenant, Charles O. Phillips of Deerfield; second lieutenant, Sheldon Leavitt, Jr., of Great Barrington.

Company L—Captain, Moses F. Webster of Boston; first lieutenant, Orson O. Baxter of Waltham (died as second lieutenant at Williamsburg, Va., October 14, 1864, not having been mustered); second lieutenant, Joseph H. Lathrop of Dedham.

Company M—Captain, Lucius H. Morrill of New Bedford; first lieutenant, Thomas Miles of Waltham; second lieutenant, William T. Soule of New Bedford.

The four companies of the Second Battalion, Major Keith, sailed on the 20th of March by the transport steamer Western Metropolis for Hilton Head, S. C., reaching there on the 1st of April. On the 23d the same steamer left Boston with the remainder of the regiment,—the Third Battalion under Major Cabot and 150 recruits for the old First Battalion. On reaching Hilton Head the Third Battalion was ordered to return to Fortress Monroe and report to General Butler, which was done, the command encamping at Newport News on the 3d of May. Five days later the First Battalion arrived from the south and debarked at Bermuda Hundred under command of Captain Richmond. It was immediately put into service in the movements of the Army of the James from the 9th to the 16th of May, ending with the disastrous battle of Drewry's Bluff, the battalion losing but two men wounded during the week. From the 9th to the 16th of June the battalion took part in the cavalry operations against Petersburg, having one killed and two wounded.

The Third Battalion moved from Newport News to City Point, Va., on the 23d of May, and the regimental head-quarters were established at the latter place, Companies E and H being detailed on the 16th of June for duty at head-quarters of the Eighteenth Corps. Five days later head-quarters were removed to Bermuda Hundred, and August 15 the six companies remaining under the immediate command of Colonel Rand were attached to head-quarters of the Tenth Army Corps at Hatchers. From that time to the 20th the regiment was engaged in the operations north of the James river, covering the recrossing to the south side on the latter date. On the 23d Company G was detached for duty at Yorktown, and on the 24th the remaining companies with the Tenth Corps occupied the position in front of Petersburg formerly held by the Eighteenth Corps. A week later Company M was detailed to Harrison's Landing. Four companies only remained at head-quarters, and these accompanied the movements to the north of the James from September 28 to October 5 and again on the 27th and 28th of October. Early in November a detachment commanded by Captain Richmond made an incursion under the provost marshal of the Tenth Corps into Charles City and Henrico counties, arresting suspected persons and securing horses and cattle.

Meanwhile the Second Battalion remained in the Department of the South under command of Major Keith, with head-quarters at Hilton Head. Two companies set out under command of Captain Keith on the 22d of May to ascend the Ashepoo river, but one of the transports grounded in the night within range of the enemy's batteries, when it was fired and abandoned, the expedition returning to camp with the loss of 74 horses. A smaller detachment took part in the expedition to John's Island on the 1st of July, and in the various skirmishes there from the 2d to the 9th lost one man killed and two wounded. Previous to this, on the 6th of June two companies under Captain Morton had sailed for Jacksonville, Fla., going into camp there until the early part of August, when they took part in the expedition to Palatka. In the skirmish on the 6th and the engagement at Gainsville on the 17th the command suffered a loss of six killed and 50 taken prisoners, including three officers. On the 17th of October Major Keith resigned on account of disability, and the vacancy was filled by the promotion of Captain Webster.

To complete the record of the Second Battalion, it may be said that while well occupied with the manifold duties pertaining to cavalry, it was not heavily engaged in action after the battle of Gainesville. The two companies at Hilton Head encamped at Deveau Neck in the autumn, and remained there through the winter. In April, 1865, they took part in various slight engagements with the enemy during an expedition through the central part of South Carolina from the 8th to the 20th of the month. The detachment in Florida also crossed sabers with the foe on the 4th of February at Picolata Road, but no casualties of note were sustained.

Colonel Rand resigned on the 3d of February, as Major Cabot had done on the 17th of January, and to fill the vacancies thus created Lieutenant Colonel Washburn was promoted to colonel, Horatio Jenkins, Jr., of Chelsea was made lieutenant colonel, Henry B. Scott of Framingham and Captain Baker were commissioned majors. At the opening of the spring campaign two companies each were at the head-quarters of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Corps, and three companies, I, L and M, with Colonel Washburn were at the head-quarters of General Ord, commanding the Army of the James. Companies E and H with the Twenty-fifth Corps were the first troops to enter Richmond after its evacuation on the morning of April 3, and their guidons were hoisted over what had so lately been the capitol of the southern confederacy.

But it remained for Colonel Washburn and his three companies to achieve the crowning glory of the regiment at High Bridge on the 6th. This force, numbering 13 officers and 67 men, was sent from the army head-quarters at Burkesville early on the morning of that day, supported by two small infantry regiments, to hold High Bridge, 18 miles distant, over which it was feared the Confederate army would cross the Appomattox. The expedition was commanded by Brevet Brigadier General Theodore Read of General Ord's staff. Leaving the infantry at the bridge, which was reached about noon, the cavalry pushed on some two miles further, till they met a superior force of Confederate cavalry with artillery. Falling back to the bridge, Colonel Washburn found the infantry there already attacked by the cavalry advance of Lee's army under Generals Rosser and Fitz Hugh Lee, and with a bravery worthy of all renown the gallant band delivered battle against the overwhelming odds. Twice did the cavalry cut its way through the surrounding hosts, but the infantry could not escape, and a third time did Colonel Washburn hurl his handful against the enveloping lines. During the struggle which ensued that noble officer was mortally wounded; General Read had been killed, and eight of the 12 officers of the Fourth engaged were killed or wounded. But the importance of the delay which the heroic sacrifice had secured can scarcely be overestimated: it had enabled General Sheridan and the Sixth Corps to fall on the Confederate rear guard and practically destroy it at Sailor's Creek, and General Ord to bring his battalions within striking distance of the escaping army.

The little band of the Fourth Cavalry had been almost annihilated. Captains William T. Hodges and John D. B. Goddard and First Lieutenant George F. Davis were killed outright, and their followers were with few exceptions killed, wounded or captured; but the survivors knew that their daring had much to do with the final surrender of Lee's entire army less than three days later. Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins was promoted to the coloneley vacated by the death of Colonel Washburn on the 22d, and the various detachments of the regiment were gathered at Richmond after the close of hostilities, where they remained on duty during the summer and autumn, being mustered out of the national service on the 14th of November. Returning to Gallop's Island, Boston Harbor, the regiment encamped there till the 26th, when it was paid off and discharged. In addition to the loss of officers above noted, Lieutenant Perley died November 15, 1864.

THE FIFTH CAVALRY.

THE Fifth Cavalry Regiment, composed of colored men, was organized during the autumn of 1863 and the following winter; but the first company, A, was not ready for muster until the 9th of January, 1864; three other companies were mustered on the 29th, E on the 10th of February, F on the 23d; three companies were filled during March, and two in April, but it was not till the 5th of May that Company M was ready for the mustering officer. On that day the First Battalion of four companies under Major Weld left camp en route to Washington; the Second Battalion followed next day under command of Major Adams, and the Third Battalion, Major Bowditch, on the 8th. The organization at this time numbered 930 officers and men, the commissions issued being as follows:—

Colonel, Henry S. Russell of Boston; majors, Horace N. Weld of Belmont, Zabdiel B. Adams of California and Henry P. Bowditch of Boston; surgeon, George S. Osborne of Danvers; assistant surgeons, Samuel Ingalls of Melrose and Frederick H. Parker of East Corinth, Me.; adjutant, James S. Newell; quartermaster, Winsor Hatch, 2d; sergeant major, Alfred Froman, all of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, John Grayson of Worcester; commissary sergeant, William H. Jacobs of North Brookfield; hospital steward, George Whitzel; principal musician, William W. Gardner, both of Boston.

Company A—Captain, Albert R. Howe of Boston; first lieutenant, Andrew Chapman; second lieutenant, Henry S. Hinckley of Northampton.

Company B—Captain, Charles C. Parsons of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Charles E. Allan of Louisville, Ky.; second lieutenant, Charles P. Wheeler of Concord.

Company C—Captain, Cyrus E. Emery of Roxbury; first lieutenant, John Anderson of San Francisco; second lieutenant, George B. Farnsworth of Roxbury.

Company D—Captain, Horace B. Welch of San Francisco; first lieutenant, Jacob B. Cook; second lieutenant, Robert M. Higginson, both of Boston.

Company E—Captain, Charles P. Bowditch of Boston; first lieutenant, Edward H. Adams; second lieutenant, George A. Fisher of Cambridge.

Company F—Captain, Francis L. Higginson of Boston; first lieutenant, Abner F. Mallory; second lieutenant, Carter W. Whittemore of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Hiram E. W. Clark of New Salem; first lieutenant, Edgar M. Blanch of Pennsylvania; second lieutenant, Rienzi Loud.

Company H—First lieutenant, J. Davenport Fisher of Boston; second lieutenant, George A. Rogers of Roxbury.

Company I—Captain, Peter J. Rooney; first lieutenant, Patrick T. Jackson; second lieutenant, John G. S. White, all of Boston.

Company K — Captain, Erik Wulff of Boston; first lieutenant, George D. Odell; second lieutenant, Abram O. Swain of Boston.

Company L—Captain, James L. Wheat of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Francis L. Gilman of New Bedford; second lieutenant, Curt Gurdsdorff of San Francisco.

Company M—Captain, Cornelius Kaler of Bradford; first lieutenant, George F. Wilson; second lieutenant, Robert M. Parker, both of San Francisco.

The various battalions as they reached Washington reported at Camp Casey, near Fort Albany, on the Virginia side of the Potomac, some two miles from Long Bridge, Colonel Russell being placed in command of a provisional brigade of colored troops assembling there for instruction and discipline. The Third Battalion had been in camp only two days, however, when the regiment was ordered to report to General Butler at Fortress Monroe, reaching City Point on the 16th of May, where the regiment formed part of the Third Division, Eighteenth Corps. Being armed as infantry, the command was industriously drilled in that branch of tactics, performing guard and picket duty meantime, and taking part in various expeditions. These were without serious engagement or loss till the 15th of June, when the division, under command of General E. W. Hincks, moved toward Petersburg and the battle of Baylor's Farm was fought. This was the only conflict in which the Fifth took an active part, and its loss was not severe, being three killed and 19 wounded,—but among the latter were Colonel Russell and Major Adams, leaving the regiment under command of Major Bowditch.

During the latter portion of the 15th the command was in support of a battery, and the following day was held in reserve. It then crossed the Appomattox to Point of Rocks and was temporarily assigned to the Tenth Corps, where the detachment which had been absent under Major Weld rejoined the main body, and on the 19th the regiment returned to the Third Division, Eighteenth Corps, becoming part of General Wild's Brigade. Most of the remainder of the month was passed in picket duty on the north side of the Appomattox, where Hincks's Division relieved troops of the Tenth Corps, but toward the close of the month the regiment was assigned to duty at Point Lookout, Md., as garrison for the camp of Confederate prisoners of war at that place. Arriving there on the 1st of July, the regiment remained during the balance of the year, being at the first under command of Major Weld. Major Adams returned to duty on the 16th of August; Lieutenant Colonel Charles F. Adams of Quincy, having been commissioned and mustered, arrived at the camp on the 8th of September and took the command, which he turned over to Colonel Russell on the 30th, when that officer reported for duty, and the regiment for the first time had its full complement of field officers present.

Colonel Russell retained the command till the 14th of February, 1865, when he resigned. Lieutenant Colonel Adams and Major Weld were promoted to colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, and Captain Albert R. Howe was made junior major. With this equipment of officers the regiment took the field for the closing campaign of the war, and were on duty in front of Petersburg till the fall of that stronghold, and subsequently encamped in the vicinity till sometime in June, when ordered to Texas. Colonel Adams, being prostrated by sickness, was obliged to resign August 1, having been absent for some time, and the vacancy was filled by the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Samuel E. Chamberlain, late in command of the portion of the First Massachusetts Cavalry remaining in the field till that time. Colonel Chamberlain at once joined his new command, which had been heavily taxed in the construction of fortifications, and like work, and was suffering severely in health. He warmly interested himself in the welfare of his men, and an improvement in their sanitary condition was soon apparent. The prospect of complications with the French troops in Mexico having disappeared, the regiment was finally mustered out of the United States service on the 31st of October, 1865, and set out for Massachusetts, making most of the journey by steamer; on reaching Boston it went into camp at Gallop's Island where it remained till late in November, when the men were paid and discharged.

THE FRONTIER CAVALRY.

THE First Battalion of Frontier Cavalry was recruited during December, 1864, for one year, and consisted of five companies. It was organized to operate on the Canada frontier, across which it was feared predatory incursions might be made by the large number of Confederates and their sympathizers who had gathered in that country. The companies filled rapidly—in fact when the number required had been obtained some 300 recruits remained at the camp in Readville, which after some discussion with the Washington authorities were organized into companies and attached to the Third Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment in the field. The five companies of the Battalion were mustered into service December 30, 1864, and January 2, 1865, the officers in commission at that time being as follows:—

Major, Burr Porter of New York City; captains, Charles E. Rice of Brighton, Charles W. C. Rhoades, Frederick H. Rand and Horatio N. Dallas of Boston; first lieutenants, William F. Rice of Brighton, Charles B. Leathe of Reading and Charles G. Cox of Boston; second lieutenants, William H. Jones of Roxbury, Frank W. Hayden of South Reading, Albert E. Matthews of Milford, Albert H. Tirrell of Boston and Charles E. Bowers of Concord.

The battalion left the state soon after being mustered, joining two battalions which had been raised in New York, the regiment thus formed being known as the Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry. It performed the duty for which it was organized till the close of the war and the establishing of peace put an end to all apprehension of invasion from the north, being mustered out June 30, 1865. Major Porter was on the 14th of March, 1865, transferred to the Third Massachusetts Cavalry, of which he was made colonel.

THE FIRST BATTERY.

THE First Battery, as it afterward became known, was at the opening of the war a militia organization, called the Boston Light Artillery, or Cook's Battery. As such it had the honor of being the only artillery command sent from Massachusetts for three months' service. The original call did not contemplate a battery from the Commonwealth, but when tidings of the assault on the Sixth Regiment in Baltimore reached Boston, Governor Andrew promptly complied with the request of General Butler, then at Philadelphia, that Major Cook's Battery be sent forward. It was midnight of April 19, 1861, when the telegraph brought the request; messengers were at once sent to communicate the tidings to the officers, who in turn hastened to rouse the sleeping men. Before night of the 20th everything was reported in readiness: at 10 o'clock that evening the six brass six-pounder guns, with ten tons of ammunition and 70 horses, had been shipped by way of Worcester; the command had a farewell feast at the Cornhill Hotel, marching to the depot sometime after midnight, where they waited till early morning of the 21st, when they departed on the train carrying the Fifth Regiment. The battery was officered, as follows, under the Massachusetts regulations:—

Major, Asa M. Cook of Somerville; adjutant, Frederick A. Heath; quartermaster, Thomas J. Foss; surgeon, John P. Ordway, all of Boston; assistant surgeon, F. Le Baron Monroe of Medway; first lieutenant, Josiah Porter of North Cambridge; second lieutenant, William H. McCartney; third lieutenant, Caleb C. E. Mortimer; fourth lieutenant, Robert L. Sawin, all of Boston.

New York was reached at evening of the following day and the command boarded the steamer De Soto, on which it sailed for Fortress Monroe, arriving there at noon of the 23d. The battery was at once ordered to Annapolis, where it debarked the following day, being quartered in the Naval School building till the 4th of May. It then marched to Relay House, and went into camp, where it remained during most of its term. It was mustered into the United States service on the 18th by Lieutenant H. S. Putnam of the regular army, and on the 13th of June, with the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, was ordered to Baltimore for duty during the city election. That event having passed, it returned to Relay House, but was almost immediately ordered to Camp Clare in the outskirts of the city, and on the 30th into the city proper, part encamping on Monument Square and the remainder being quartered at the Custom House.

The company returned to Camp Clare on the 10th of July and passed the remainder of its term without incident, being requested at its expiration on the 26th by General Dix to remain through the month, which it was unanimously voted to do. The command was mustered out of service on the 2d of August, reaching Boston the next day and being welcomed with a military parade and a speech from Mayor Wightman.

THE THREE-YEARS' TERM.

The First Battery had scarcely returned from its three-months' term when its reorganization for three years was begun. Its new list of officers, corresponding to the requirements of the United States service, were commissioned on the 23d of August, 1861, and four days later the command rendezvoused at Camp Cameron, Cambridge. The first muster-in occurred the 28th, and early in September the ranks were full, though it was not till the 3d of October that it received orders to proceed to Washington. It at once set forth with 150 men, 125 horses, two rifled and two smooth six-pounders and two 12-pound howitzers, with complete equipment. At Washington, however, the six-pounders were exchanged for ten-pounder Parrott guns. The roster of officers was as follows:—

Captain, Josiah Porter of Cambridge; first lieutenants, William H. McCartney and Jacob Henry Sleeper; second lieutenants, Jacob Federhen and Robert L. Sawin; sergeant major, Joseph W. B. Wright; quartermaster sergeant, John B. McCartney, all of Boston.

On reaching Washington the battery was assigned to Camp Duncan on Capitol Hill, remaining there till after the general review of cavalry and artillery a few weeks later, in which the command won especial commendation. It then joined General Franklin's Division and crossed into Virginia, locating near Fairfax Seminary. There it remained until the opening of the Peninsular campaign the following spring, when it advanced into Virginia under General McDowell —of whose First Corps the division formed a part. About the middle of April the division was ordered to the York river to co-operate with General McClellan, but a landing was not effected till after the evacuation of Yorktown by the Confederates, when the battery was put ashore at West Point and went into position for its first action, its fire being delivered with admirable precision and coolness.

The battery remained a part of Franklin's Division and shared in its movements until the organization of the Sixth Corps, when it was attached to the First Division of the new command, with whose history it was thenceforth identified. During the Peninsular campaign it took part in the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Charles City Cross Roads and Malvern Hill but fortunately without severe loss; it had two men killed at the Cross Roads, and at Gaines Mills two or three were wounded, and as many captured. After the battle of Malvern Hill, the company went into camp at Harrison's Landing, and remained there until the Army of the Potomac was called northward to the assistance of General Pope. As the movements of the battery were identical with those of the Sixth Corps, they need not be specified, further than to say that the command was in action at Crampton's Pass and Burkittsville, but without loss. It was not actively engaged at the battle of Antietam, and afterward encamped for some weeks near Downsville, Md. During this time Captain Porter resigned, Lieutenant McCartney was promoted to captain, and Lieutenant Sleeper was commissioned captain of the Tenth Massachusetts Light Battery, the second lieutenants being promoted to first, and their places being filled by the commissioning of Milbrey Green of Roxbury and George O. Manning of West Roxbury.

The battery shared in the march toward Fredericksburg during November, crossed the river below that city on the 12th of December, went into position in front of the Bernard Mansion near the left of the Union lines, and was heavily engaged during the fighting of the 13th, its smooth bore guns being served with such efficiency as to receive commendation on the field from General Franklin commanding the left grand division of the army. During this engagement the company was attached to the Second Division under General Howe, but returned to its own division in time to assist in covering the recrossing of the river on the night of the 15th. Its loss in horses was serious and its equipment was considerably damaged by the fire to which it was exposed, but the loss in men was not heavy, two being wounded,—one losing a leg, the other an arm.

Following the battle, the battery went into camp near White Oak Church, where it remained until the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign, with the exception of a few days' absence on the "Mud March" of January, 1863. On the 3d of May, it again crossed the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg, and took position near the spot occupied at the previous battle. The fighting at this point was almost entirely done by artillery, although at one time during the forenoon an attempt was made by a Confederate brigade to capture McCartney's guns; advancing under cover of the embankments of the highway, the enemy made a sudden charge upon the pieces. The attack was sudden and energetic, but was met with equal energy; 72 rounds of canister were fired almost point-blank, and the assaulting lines were broken and driven back in disorder without the assistance of the infantry supports. During the afternoon the division moved out to Salem Church, the battery taking position near the plank road, where it rendered efficient service during the 4th, recrossing the river at night and returning to the old camp; it had one man killed in the action of the 3d, and a few wounded.

On the 5th of June, the command once more crossed the Rappahannock at Franklin's Bridges, resting on the south side of the river for some eight days without serious engagement, and then joining in the movement to Gettysburg, at which time the artillery of the corps had been organized as a brigade, under command of Colonel C. H. Thompson, so remaining during the subsequent operations. At Gettysburg the Sixth Corps artillery was in reserve until the great attack on the Union center, on the third day, when McCartney's Battery was ordered into action; but by some error it first went to the left, and only returned to the point where it was needed in time to fire a few shots at the retreating Confederates. The battery shared in the subsequent movements of the Army of the Potomac during the summer and autumn, but its voice was not again heard on the field of battle until the 30th of November during the Mine Run campaign, when it was engaged for a few minutes near Saunders House, after which it returned to the vicinity of

Brandy Station, and went into winter quarters. During the year its only change in officers came from the resignation of Lieutenant Manning on the 16th of July, and the promotion of First Sergeant Charles W. French of Boston.

Nothing of moment in the history of the First occurred during the winter; 33 of its members re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, receiving the usual furlough of 30 days, and on the 27th of February, 1864, the company, with its corps, joined in a movement to Madison Court House in support of a cavalry demonstration under General Custer. As in the case of most other Union batteries, it was not engaged at the battle of the Wilderness, but at Spottsylvania Court House it took an important part. It was within its battery line that General Sedgwick, commanding the Sixth Corps, was killed by a sharp-shooter on the 9th of May, and several members of the company were wounded, including Lieutenant Federhen. At the close of the struggle at Spottsylvania the command moved southward with its corps, but was not again in action until it reached Cold Harbor on the 1st of June. Its location there was on the Mechanicsville road where it remained during the 12 days of fighting, losing one man killed and five wounded. It then moved to Petersburg where on the 17th it took position in earthworks which had been captured from the enemy, serving there and in that vicinity until the 9th of July. The Sixth Corps was then called to Washington to meet the threatened attack on the national capital, by Confederate General Early, and the battery accompanied the corps in its various marchings and countermarchings until the 19th of September when it took part in the battle of the Opequan, losing four wounded. During the next three days it was active, and was frequently engaged, especially at the battle of Fisher's Hill on the 23d, where it lost two men wounded and seven horses killed, making a total of 55 animals killed during the campaign.

The battery shared in the subsequent movements of the corps until the 2d of October, near Staunton, when it wheeled out of line and turned toward Massachusetts for muster out, its term of service having expired. Its recruits and re-enlisted men were temporarily transferred to Battery M, Fifth United States Artillery, one of them being killed at Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October. These recruits were subsequently transferred from Battery M to the Ninth Massachusetts Battery, where they completed their term of service.

THE SECOND BATTERY.

THE Second Battery was organized by Major Cobb, an artillery officer of the militia, and was the first light battery recruited in the state for three years' service, its enlistment having begun on the 20th of April, 1861, and the quota being filled early in the following month. The command, then known as "Cobb's Light Artillery," made its first public parade June 17, and on the 5th of July went into Camp Adams at Quincy. It was mustered into the United States service on the 31st, from which date the officers were commissioned. Major Cobb being unable to accompany the organization to the field, Captain Nims, also an experienced artillery officer, was appointed to the command, the roster of officers being:—

Captain, Ormand F. Nims of Boston; first lieutenants, John W. Wolcott of Roxbury and John Bigelow of Brighton; second lieutenants, George G. Trull of Boston and Richard B. Hall of Charlestown; quartermaster sergeant, Alden N. Norcross of Boston.

The Second left Quincy on the evening of the 8th of August, reached New York 48 hours later, and while en route to Washington received instructions to go into camp at Baltimore. They did so on the 12th, taking the camp on Mount Clare occupied by Cook's Battery during its three-months' service, which was re-christened Camp Andrew, in honor of the governor of Massachusetts. Here they remained until the 4th of November without incident, save that on the 8th of October the loyal citizens of Baltimore presented them with a flag, which was duly thrown to the breeze from a staff 90 feet in hight prepared by the command.

The battery embarked from the Light-street wharf, with the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment and a company of cavalry November 4, dropping down the bay to Duckbill Landing, Somerset County, Md. There the little expedition landed and began a march through

Somerset and Worcester Counties, where there was much secession feeling and organization of forces for the rebel army was in progress. After a few days spent in marching through these counties, the column joined the larger body under General Lockwood at Newtown, Md. General Dix, in command of the department with head-quarters at Baltimore, had on the 13th of the month issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of the two Eastern Shore counties of Virginia—Accomac and Northampton—exhorting them to peace and loyalty, and on the 25th General Lockwood began his march from Newtown, moving his column by way of Drummondtown and Belletown to Eastville, near the end of the peninsula, where he remained till December 2. Finding that the Confederate forces had left the two counties, General Lockwood returned to Baltimore and Nims's Battery reoccupied Camp Andrew after an absence of 41 days, the purposes of the expedition having been fully and bloodlessly accomplished. On the 18th of December both first lieutenants of the battery resigned to accept commissions in a Maryland battery; the second lieutenants were advanced to their places, and the vacancies were filled by the commissioning of William Marland of Andover and Sergeant Warren K. Snow of Boston as second lieutenants.

On the organization of General Butler's expedition against New Orleans, Nims's Battery was made a portion of his command; it was ordered on the 25th of February, 1862, to Fortress Monroe, reached there next day, and went into camp at Old Point Comfort, where it remained until the 19th of April. Passage was then taken on a transport ship for New Orleans, the voyage occupying 32 days, and on arriving there the command encamped at the Pelican Cotton Press. The battery was assigned to General Williams's Brigade, located at Baton Rouge, for which place it sailed on the 31st of May, landing on the 2d of June and encamping there until the 19th. It then prepared to join the expedition against Vicksburg, sailing next morning, and landing the 22d at Ellis's Cliffs assisted to drive away a hostile force threatening the transports passing up the river. It landed opposite Vicksburg on the 25th, and three days later took part without loss in the bombardment of that stronghold.

The battery returned to Baton Rouge on the 26th of July, and on the 4th of August Lieutenant Trull, who was in command, owing to the illness of Captain Nims, was ordered to prepare for action, as a battle was imminent. Of the 140 members of the command it was found that only 21 were "present for duty," all the remainder being sick in hospitals. A detail of 30 men was secured from the Ninth Connecticut Regiment and hastily drilled, so that next morning, when the battle of Baton Rouge opened, the six guns were manned. The position of the battery was at the extreme Union right, and throughout the battle it won the highest commendation for efficient service. Four times during the engagement did it change position to meet the exigencies of the fight, on each occasion with the steadiness of veterans. At one time one of its guns was in the hands of the enemy, all of its horses having been disabled, but a detachment of the infantry supports brought the piece off by hand. The company lost four men wounded and one captured.

The battery left Baton Rouge on the 21st of August, going by transport to Carrollton, whence it marched to New Orleans on the 24th, encamping first on the Race Course but changing a week later to Tivoli Circle where it remained until the 27th of December. While there Lieutenant Trull was promoted to captain of the Fourth Massachusetts Battery, Second Lieutenant Marland was advanced to first, and First Sergeant Edward K. Russell of Chelsea was commissioned to fill the vacant second lieutenancy. General Banks having succeeded General Butler in command of the Department of the Gulf, the troops in Louisiana were organized as the Nineteenth Army Corps of four divisions, Nims's Battery being assigned to the Fourth Divison, commanded by General Grover. It embarked for Baton Rouge on the 17th of December, and was quartered in the barracks at that place through the winter, and there being no cavalry attached to the post, its members frequently acted as videttes and scouts, and in that service one or two were wounded.

On the 13th of March, 1863, its division joined the expedition toward the rear of Port Hudson, and one section was sent within shelling distance of the Confederate works, throwing forty or fifty shells into them. The battery then returned leisurely, reaching camp on the 20th. A week of inaction followed, and on the 27th the command was transported to Donaldsonville, whence it marched overland to Brashear City, the trip beginning on the 31st and ending on the 9th of April. It embarked on the 11th and was transported to Porter's Plantation, where it landed on the 13th, crossed Bayou Teche in connection with the operations against Fort Bisland, rejoining the main body soon after, and sharing in the subsequent operations of General Banks's column. During this entire movement, which lasted until the 12th of May, when Alexandria on the Red river was reached, the battery was continually active, being often called to accompany detached parties. The column left Alexandria on the 17th, by way of Simmsport and Bayou Sara, the battery taking position before Port Hudson on the 25th and opening fire. One section under Lieutenant Snow which had been detached a month previous joined the main body a few days later. During the entire siege the battery was represented at the front in various positions, ever rendering good service and without serious loss in men. On the 4th of July it fired the National salute with shotted guns trained on the enemy's works; six days later, the stronghold having surrendered, the Second marched inside the fortifications, and on the 11th set out for Baton Rouge.

There transport was taken for Donaldsonville, in which vicinity the Confederates were making serious demonstrations, and where the company remained for two weeks. It then marched to Carrollton, stopped there for a week, and thence continued the march to New Orleans, where it was quartered at the Mississippi Cotton Press from the 6th of August to the 17th of September. First Lieutenant Hall having resigned on the 29th of July, his juniors were promoted in turn, and First Sergeant Joseph K. Greenleaf of Boston was commissioned junior second lieutenant. Early in October Second Lieutenant Russell was promoted and transferred to the Sixth Battery, creating a vacancy which was filled some months later by the commissioning of First Sergeant Lucian A. Hodgdon of Somerville.

Another movement toward the interior of Louisiana began on the 17th of September, when the battery crossed the Mississippi to Algiers, and was taken to Brashear City, crossing the bay in a day or two and encamping near Berwick. This was followed a week later by an advance to Bisland, and early in October, via Franklin to New Iberia. Vermilion river was reached on the 9th, where the battery took part in a brisk engagement, followed on the 15th at Carrion Crow Bayou by a more serious one, in which the Second fired 180 rounds. Two or three days later the vicinity of Opelousas was reached and a halt was made, the company being assigned to the cavalry division commanded by General Lee. On the 1st of November, the command returned to Carrion Crow Bayou, where one section halted while the others proceeded to Vermilion river.

Two days later the section at the Bayou, commanded by Lieutenant Marland, was attacked in camp by a strong force of the enemy, who were within short range before the guns could be brought into action. A desperate fight ensued, in which the Confederates were at first repulsed and the guns advanced to a more favorable position, but the infantry support giving way, they were obliged to fall back and eventually, the pieces being almost surrounded, the cannoneers fought their way through the enemy with their revolvers and brought off the guns in triumph, victory finally resting on the Union arms. The two sections were brought up from Vermilion river next day, and on the 5th the entire battery returned to that point and went into camp, remaining with the exception of a scouting expedition until the 16th, when it marched to New Iberia and encamped.

The camp was changed to Franklin, half way to Brashear City, during the early part of January, 1864, the march being made over roads so bad that it required more than three days to travel a distance of 23 miles. Three months were spent there, and on the 13th of March camp was broken for the Red river campaign. The battery accompanied the cavalry advance, which required long and trying marches, frequently 30 to 40 miles per day, one section reaching Alexandria on the 21st, and the others on the 22d, when a few days' rest was had. The march into the enemy's country began on the 28th, skirmishing commenced a day or two later, and from that time there was only active duty for the command; now here, now there, in the front or on the flank, it was galloping in pursuit of the retiring foe, and again fighting stubbornly when a stand was made, day after day and night after night.

Pleasant Hill was reached about noon of the 7th of April when the battery was immediately ordered to the front, where fighting was going on. It was not called into action that day, however, but on the 8th, in the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, it had its most terrible experience. Reporting to the advance early in the morning, it began skirmishing, which continued during the forenoon, the six pieces being finally placed in position across the road, but a short distance from the Union skirmish line. The location proved an unfortunate one. About the middle of the afternoon the Confederates advanced in heavy force, and charged the battery. They were driven back by a terrible fire of canister at short range, but only to renew the attack. Three times were their lines broken by the admirable fire of the guns, but their purpose was not relinquished. A fourth attack followed, not only in front, but from the flank, whence such a destructive fire was poured upon the battery that its position became untenable. The order was given to limber to the rear, and the horses were attached to the pieces, but before the guns could be moved, 17 of the 18 horses on three of the guns were shot down, and these pieces were hastily spiked and abandoned. The other three being rescued, took up a new position in the rear and expended all their ammunition, when, the Union troops being in full rout, what was left of the battery was ordered to retire. But the single avenue of retreat was choked and crowded to its utmost capacity, and it was utterly impossible to move the guns; they were therefore spiked and relinquished, some of the cannoneers escaping by cutting their horses loose. The remnant of the company gathered at Pleasant Hill the next morning and were assigned to duty as guard to the ammunition train. The loss of the Second in the battle had been very severe; one man was killed and 18 were wounded, five of whom were made prisoners, together with seven unwounded men. Lieutenant Snow was wounded and captured, and Lieutenant Slack was wounded. Besides the loss of the guns and caissons, 82 of the battery's horses were either killed or wounded.

Grand Ecore was reached on the 10th where the Union army gathered its scattered battalions. The members of the Second being without eqipment were ordered to New Orleans, where they arrived on the 20th, and were quartered at a cotton press. On the 10th of May they were transported to Carrollton where an outfit of light guns was furnished them for the defenses of New Orleans, but on the 22d of June these were transferred to the Sixth Massachusetts Battery, and early in July the Second were quartered at the Apollo Stables, being equipped with four three-inch rifled guns.

Transportation was taken on the 2d of September for Morganza, where the battery encamped for the winter. The monotony of this encampment was broken by various long and tedious scouting expeditions, in which one or more sections took part, often resulting in more or less severe fighting, though the command sustained no serious loss. The term of enlistment of the original members expired on the 16th of August, 1864, and they were discharged; but 23 of their number having re-enlisted, in addition to the recruits received from time to time, the organization was continued.

Lieutenant Snow, disabled by his wounds and captivity, was discharged on the 30th of November, and on the 7th of January, 1865, Captain Nims, the honored commander, resigned his commission. Lieutenant Marland was promoted to the vacancy, the other lieutenants were advanced in due course, the second lieutenancies being filled by the promotions of First Sergeant Louis W. Swan and Sergeant Jacob M. Ellis, both of Boston.

Under orders to report to General Steele for active service in the field, the Second took transport March 3, and on the 5th went into camp at Greenville, where fresh horses were received. It was ordered to New Orleans on the 7th and sailed next day for Barrancas, Fla., where it landed on the 10th and encamped until the 18th. It then took up the march toward Mobile, and a terrible march it proved, through the woods and swamps of Florida. Rain fell incessantly and the mud was unfathomable. There was more or less fighting along the way where it was possible for troops to fight, and on the 2d of April the tedious march ended with the investment of Fort Blakely, commanding the approach to Mobile. The battery took an active part in the siege operations which followed, until the surrender of the fort on the 9th, when with a column of infantry and cavalry it set out on an expedition toward Claiborne, Ala. It fought at Daniels Plantation on the 11th—its last serious conflict.

During the next seven weeks the command marched almost constantly, until the horses and mules were completely worn out. The men in fact were in little better condition, having subsisted for some weeks upon very insufficient rations, but late in May the march ended at Columbus, Miss. The men were then sent by rail to Mobile, and thence by water to Vicksburg where they arrived on the 4th of June, having traveled over 1,600 miles since landing in Florida. During this experience more than 110 horses and mules belonging to the battery had broken down and been killed or abandoned. The company encamped at Vicksburg till the 22d of July, when it turned over its outfit to the proper United States officers and set out for home. Boston was reached on the 4th of August, the men encamping on Gallop's Island till the 11th, when they were paid and discharged. Although by rare good fortune this battery had but one man killed in action during its four years' service, no organization had a more honorable name or was more highly regarded by the troops with which it was associated than "Nims's Battery."

THE THIRD BATTERY.

THE Third Battery of Light Artillery was recruited at Boston by Dexter H. Follett, who was made its first captain, under the auspices of Senator and Colonel Wilson of the Twenty-second Regiment, and was during its early days attached to his command. It went into camp at Lynnfield September 5, 1861, from which date its officers' commissions were issued and the men were mustered. Its officers were:—

Captain, Dexter H. Follett of Boston; first lieutenants, Augustus P. Martin of Boston and Caleb C. E. Mortimer of Charlestown; second lieutenants, Valentine M. Dunn of Charlestown and William W. Snelling of Boston; sergeant major, Aaron F. Walcott of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, James A. Hill of Boston

Remaining at the Lynnfield rendezvous till October 7, the battery broke camp and proceeded to Boston, whence on the 8th it accompanied the Twenty-second Regiment to Washington by way of Worcester, Springfield and New York, reaching the national capital on the 11th and being temporarily quartered at Camp Duncan on East Capitol Hill in that city. In a few days, however, it crossed the Potomac to Hall's Hill, Va., where it was attached to General Porter's Division and remained during the winter, six Napoleon guns forming its armament. Captain Follett resigned on the 27th of November, and Lieutenant Snelling was dismissed by sentence of court-martial December 20. To fill these vacancies, the captaincy was bestowed on Lieutenant Martin, Lieutenants Mortimer and Dunn were each advanced one grade, and the second lieutenancies were filled by the promotion of Sergeant Philip H. Tyler of Charlestown and Sergeant Major Walcott.

The battery took part in the advance of the Army of the Potomac into Virginia on the 10th of March, 1862, and returned with the other troops to the vicinity of Alexandria on the 15th, whence on the 21st it embarked for Fortress Monroe. Landing at that stronghold on the 24th, it went into camp near New Market Bridge, and on the 27th joined with two brigades of infantry in a reconnaissance to Big Bethel. Camp was broken on the 4th of April and the company marched toward Yorktown, in front of which it arrived the following day and soon after noon went into position on the Warwick road in co-operation with Martindale's Brigade, one half of the battery under Lieutenant Dunn being stationed a thousand yards to the left of the other half under Captain Martin. Both portions were sharply engaged with the Confederate artillery, the loss of Lieutenant Dunn's command being two men killed and three wounded.

The next engagement of the company was at the battle of Hanover Court House, May 27, the battery accompanying General Porter's command on its movement to that point, where Branch's (Confederate) Brigade was stationed. In the battle there Lieutenant Dunn's section of the battery was engaged, having two men wounded, one fatally. The section did good service, though at one time, owing to the falling back of the support and the severe musketry fire of the enemy, the cannoneers were obliged temporarily to retire from the guns. At the battle of Mechanicsville, June 26, the battery was in reserve, having one man wounded, and the following day at Gaines Mill all the guns were engaged, being posted in an open field between the divisions of Generals Sykes and Morrell. The left of the line being broken, the battery was ordered to retire; but when almost without support Captain Martin perceived a hostile line of battle advancing in his front, into which he poured such a fire of canister as to break a portion of the line. He then retired as directed, though obliged to abandon three cassions of which the horses had been disabled, and in the retreat one gun was lost over the side of a bridge. The loss of the command was Lieutenant Mortimer fatally wounded and two men wounded, one mortally. The battery was also engaged at Malvern Hill on the 1st of July, but sustained no loss. The vacancy created by the death of Lieutenant Mortimer was filled by the promotion of Second Lieutenant Tyler, and of Private Thomas M. Cargill of Roxbury to be second lieutenant.

Through the remainder of the year the battery was fortunate in not being seriously engaged, though accompanying the Fifth Corps in all its movements. On the 20th of September it was in position on the banks of the Potomac near Blackford's Ford to cover the crossing of the Union infantry and their return, suffering no loss; and on the 16th of October one section commanded by Lieutenant Cargill joined in a reconnaissance across the river to near Leesburg, Va., where the command went into action, having one man wounded. When on the 10th of November General McClellan took leave of the army he had for more than a year commanded, the Third Battery (then in camp at Warrenton) fired the national salute, as it did the following day when General Fitz John Porter bade adieu to the Fifth Corps, which he had commanded since its organization. On the 24th the battery, which had arrived in the vicinity of Falmouth six days before, took position at Stoneman's Switch and put up permanent quarters. At the battle of Fredericksburg the company did not cross the river till the 14th of December, and during the night of the next day returned to the north side and reoccupied the Stoneman's Switch quarters. From the 20th to the 24th of January, 1863, it took part in the "Mud March," and thereafter remained in camp till the Chancellorsville campaign. Some changes had meantime occurred among the officers. First Lieutenants Dunn and Tyler had resigned—the former January 30, 1863, and the latter October 11 previous. The vacancies were filled by the promotion of the two second lieutenants and the commissioning of Sergeants William H. Follett of Quincy and Lewis V. Osgood of Charlestown as second lieutenants. Lieutenant Dunn had for some time been in command of the battery, Captain Martin commanding the division artillery, as he did during 1863 the artillery brigade of the Fifth Corps, while Lieutenant Walcott commanded the battery.

At the battle of Chancellorsville the Third were not actively engaged, being in position at the left of the line most of the time, and after the battle returning to the old camp. This was finally quitted on the 29th of May, when the command moved to United States Ford and took up a commanding position, remaining there till the 7th of June when it withdrew and went into camp near by, starting northward with its corps on the 13th. Reaching Gettysburg about noon of July 2, the battery was in reserve till the latter part of the afternoon, when it was called on to relieve one of the Third Corps batteries in the Peach Orchard, but finding another battery had made the change before it reached the spot went into action with Ayers's Division of its own corps, losing two men killed and six wounded. That night it took position with the Vermont

Brigade of the Sixth Corps at the left of Round Top and remained there until the close of the battle. The Third shared the marches of its corps during the summer and autumn but was not in action. At Mine Run it reported successively to the Sixth and First Corps and returned to its own on the way to camp, with no other loss than the capture of Lieutenant Follett and one enlisted man by the Confederate cavalry while on detached duty with an ordnance train.

The winter camp of the company was near Bealton Station, north of the Rappahannock, where it remained from early in December till the 1st of May, 1864. During March, Lieutenant Osgood having been commissioned in the Sixteenth Massachusetts Battery, his place in the Third was filled by the promotion of First Sergeant George E. Hunt of Wilmington. Camp was broken the first day of May and the command crossed the river, advancing to Brandy Station and thence to Culpeper, where it joined the Fifth Corps and moved with it into the Wilderness fight. This was one of the few batteries engaged in that peculiar contest, pioneers making an opening for it in the woods whence without loss it fired upon the Confederates whenever they could be seen. On the 8th it took position at Laurel Hill, a part of the Spottsylvania field, and remained there five days, being often in action, having nine wounded, including Captain Martin shot through the neck, two mortally. Lieutenant Walcott was in command during the absence of Captain Martin.

On the 13th the company moved to the Po river at the left and afterward to other parts of the field, but was not closely engaged. During this time, in obedience to the order reducing all the batteries to four guns, two of its pieces were "turned in" to the ordnance department. The North Anna river was crossed on the 23d and the battery took part in the fighting of that day, having Lieutenant Cargill and one enlisted man wounded. Its next action was at Shady Grove Church from the 30th of May to the 3d of June, in which time two men and 13 horses were killed and one man was wounded. The Third were at Cold Harbor from the 5th to the 11th of June, but sustained no loss. They were likewise fortunate at Petersburg from the 18th to the 22d, though frequently in action. On the latter date they advanced to a new position within 500 yards of the hostile works, and remained till the 13th of August, the men occupying bomb-proofs when not engaged at the guns and the horses and camp belongings being well to the rear to avoid the incessant cannonading. The loss of the battery during this time was but two men killed, so well were they protected from the enemy's fire.

From the 14th to the 18th the command rested in the rear of the besieging lines, during which time Captain Martin, returning to duty, was assigned to the command of the artillery of the division. The Third accompanied the Second Division, Fifth Corps, General Ayres, in the movement of the 18th against the Weldon Railroad, taking a very creditable part in the fighting of that day as well as of the 19th and 21st, having on the 18th one killed and four wounded. It relieved the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery near Globe Tavern at the left of the Union lines on the 23d, and remained there till the close of its active service. At the end of the month the re-enlisted men and the recruits whose time had not expired were transferred to the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, while the Third moved to City Point and encamping beside the Twenty-second Regiment, with which it had entered service, prepared to return to Massachusetts.

Embarking on the mail boat John Brooks, September 5, the company, numbering three officers and 86 men, sailed to Washington and on the 7th took cars for home, reaching Boston on the 9th. After a reception the command was furloughed for a week, reassembling on the Common on the 16th and being formally mustered out of the service by Lieutenant Britton of the United States Army, having made a record for faithful performance of duty of which the state might well be proud.

THE FOURTH BATTERY.

THE Fourth Light Battery went into camp at Lowell September 23, 1861, the members being mustered into service at various times during the two following months. Captain Manning's artillery section of Salem formed the nucleus, and that officer was commissioned captain dating from November 27, the full roster comprising:—

Captain, Charles H. Manning of Salem; first lieutenants, Frederic W. Reinhardt and Joseph R. Salla, both of Boston; second lieutenants, Henry Davidson and George W. Taylor; quartermaster sergeant, Benjamin W. Lander; first sergeant, Joseph B. Briggs, all of Salem.

This battery formed a part of General Butler's New Orleans expedition, and on the 20th of November embarked on the transport steamer Constitution for Ship Island, the rendezvous of his command. Debarking there on the 3d of December, it was assigned to garrison duty at Fort Massachusetts, an earthwork at the west end of the island, where it remained till the expedition was ready to ascend the Mississippi. It embarked on the transport ship North America April 15, 1862, remained in the lower Mississippi during the engagement between the Union fleet and Forts Jackson and St. Philip, was present at the surrender of those strongholds and among the first troops to enter them under the American flag. Directly after the occupation of New Orleans by General Butler the Fourth ascended the river, debarking at the city on the 2d of May, and after a stop of three days proceeded to Carrollton, landing at Camp Parapet on the 6th. They remained at that point till the middle of June waiting for the summons to active duty, which came on the 15th in a call for one section to report to Lieutenant Colonel Kimball of the Twelfth Maine Regiment.

The armament of the company consisted of four rifled 12-pounders and two howitzers, and a section of the former under command of

Lieutenant Taylor responded. The troops, consisting of four companies of infantry on three small steamers, crossed Lake Pontchartrain, to Pass Manchag, near which, after a brief engagement, the Confederates abandoned two batteries of 32-pounder guns, which were taken possession of. The track of the New Orleans and Jackson Railroad was then torn up in that vicinity, after which the steamers ascended the Tangipaho river and made one or two calls at points on the lake coast, but without important results, after which the troops returned to camp on the 20th. On the 10th of July the battery was transported by steamer to Baton Rouge, reaching there on the 12th and changing camp two or three times previous to the 4th of August. General Thomas Williams, commanding the post, was aware that he was to be attacked by the Confederates under General Breckinridge, and on the 4th made his dispositions for the battle. The howitzer section was at the extreme Union left, with the rest of the battery in the cemetery not far distant.

Soon after the battle opened on the morning of the 5th the battery, one section at a time, was moved toward the right, where the fight was hottest, and was at once engaged, losing one man killed and five wounded, as well as suffering heavy loss in horses. The Fourth were presently ordered to take a position in the rear, and the Confederates having been repulsed, were not further engaged. A fortified position was occupied at the United States Arsenal Grounds till the 21st, when Baton Rouge was evacuated by the Union soldiers, the battery going by steamer to Carrollton, where on the 26th it occupied Camp Williams, named in honor of the victor in the recent battle. One section left camp on the 5th of October to report to Algiers, and on the 28th, as the encampment proved very unhealthy, the rest of the command was ordered to Fort Pike, where the health of the men was much improved.

Several changes occurred among the officers about this time. First Lieutenant Salla was dismissed on the 30th of July, Captain Manning resigned from the 20th of October, and January 31, 1863, Second Lieutenant Davidson, who had been commissioned first lieutenant but not mustered, did likewise. To fill these vacancies First Lieutenant George G. Trull of Nims's (Second) Battery was commissioned captain, Second Lieutenant Taylor was advanced to the vacant first lieutenancy, while the new second lieutenants were Joseph B. Briggs of Salem, promoted from first sergeant, and John

H. Hapgood. Lieutenant Briggs was in command of the section on duty at Algiers, and Lieutant Taylor of those at Fort Pike.

From the latter frequent expeditions were sent out to points on Lake Pontchartrain and up the rivers and bayous leading into it. On these occasions the steamer J. M. Brown was used, her armament of four guns being manned by the members of the battery. Occasionally a force of the enemy strong enough to make resistance was encountered, though none of the resulting conflicts were of great moment. One such was at Bonfouca, November 26, when an expedition under Captain Darling of the Thirty-first Massachusetts was attacked while loading the steamer with supplies. One of the guns was sent ashore under fire and directed by Lieutenant Taylor opened sharply upon the hostile cavalry, assisted by the infantry and from the boat, so that the enemy were soon driven out of sight, the loading of the Brown was completed and the expedition returned triumphantly to camp, none of the Fourth having been hurt. On the 23d of December another excursion to the same locality under the same officers was fired upon from the banks near Cousan's in ascending and at another point in returning; in both cases the assailants were driven away by the fire from the vessel, though one batteryman was badly wounded, as was Captain Darling.

While the main portion of the battery was having these experiences, Lieutenant Briggs's section accompanied General Weitzel's Brigade in its expedition through the La Fourche district, landing at Donaldsonville about the 25th of October, and after a sharp fight at Labadieville meeting little serious resistance. The purpose being accomplished, Lieutenant Briggs's command encamped at Brashear City, where it remained till January 28, 1863, when it rejoined the main part of the company, which had just been ordered to New Orleans and was encamped at Factor's Press. After a month passed there, the Fourth embarked on the steamer New Brunswick, landing at Baton Rouge March 1 and going into camp at Fort Williams, being attached to the Third Division, Nineteenth Army Corps, General Emory commanding. It took part in the diversion to the rear of Port Hudson, March 13-20, and on returning encamped at Magnolia Grove, moving camp April 7 to grounds near the Penitentiary where it had before been encamped.

The battery was not again called into active service till it set out to take part in the siege of Port Hudson, leaving camp May 21, and marching that day with the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth New York Regiment to Plains Store; from which point on the 24th it accompanied General Augur's Division to the front and was placed in a corn-field on the right of the Port Hudson road. On the morning of the 27th, when the general assault upon the works was to be made, it took a position on the right center and was actively engaged till noon, though having but one man wounded, when it was ordered to the rear. It again went to the front June 13, being located within 500 yards of the enemy's works, remaining in action till noon, when it withdrew, one piece having been disabled. It returned to the same position early the following morning and opened a heavy fire, throwing 584 rounds during the engagement, again with a loss of only one man wounded.

That night the Fourth withdrew to the rear, and were not again at the front, though sections and detachments took part in several expeditions through the surrounding country while the siege was in progress. On the 10th of July, Port Hudson having surrendered, the battery was attached to Colonel Gooding's Third Brigade, Third Division, and returned to Baton Rouge, where it went into the old camp near the Penitentiary, but four days later was ordered to Donaldsonville by steamer. The command re-embarked August 4 and sailed to Port Hudson, reaching that place the following day and going into camp. It was again ordered to Baton Rouge on the 22d, and on reaching there, two days later, encamped for a time near Fort Williams, moving later to Camp Banks, outside the city, whence on the 19th of September it was ordered to Brashear City.

Donaldsonville was reached by steamer the following day and by rapid marches the battery arrived at its destination on the afternoon of the 23d, and was again attached to the Third Division, Nineteenth Corps. The march up the Teche began on the 3d of October, when three days with some skirmishing on the last brought the column to New Iberia. Halting there till the 8th, the march was resumed, the enemy being confronted next day at Vermilion Bayou. Some skirmishing ensued, and the advance from that point was slow, so that Opelousas was not reached till the 21st. Encamping there till the 1st of November the battery began its return march with the column, halting next day near Vermilion Bayou. It took part in the sharp fight of the 11th, sustaining no loss, and on the 16th and 17th marched back to New Iberia, encamping near the Teche river.

About the close of the year the members of the battery almost without exception re-enlisted and were mustered as veterans on the 4th of January, 1864. The year 1863 had witnessed several changes in the roster of officers. First Lieutenant Reinhardt had resigned on the 18th of July, and Second Lieutenant Hapgood followed on the 15th of August. The promotion of Lieutenant Briggs to the place vacated by Reinhardt made way for the commissioning of two second lieutenants, and after some delay First Sergeant Thomas H. Manning of Salem and Corporal George N. Jenkins of Boston were advanced. On the 7th of January the battery set out with General Grover's command and moved to Franklin, resting there till the 25th, when the march was continued to New Orleans. The command was quartered at Apollo Stables from the time of reaching the city till February 11, when the arrangements for a re-enlistment furlough having been completed, the company sailed on the steamer Karnak for New York, reaching Boston on the 21st. After the 30-days furlough, passage was taken on the ocean steamer Liberty from New York to New Orleans, and on reaching the Crescent city, April 6, the battery took quarters in the Tobacco Warehouse, being equipped and drilling as infantry till the last of June, when a transfer was made to the Apollo Stables and a light artillery equipment was received.

On the 5th of September it embarked on the steamer Starlight and went to Morganza, some 20 miles above Port Hudson, reporting to General Lawler and going into camp near the river. In this location the command remained till the 16th, when it started on an expedition into the country to the westward, reaching the Bayou Fordousche that evening and guarding the bridge across it during the rest of the night. Next morning one section under Lieutenant Manning was ordered to proceed to the Atchafalaya and report to the commanding officer at Morgan's Ferry, but was fired upon by a detachment of the enemy before reaching the river and a skirmish ensued, lasting during the day, the Confederates retreating at night. The loss of the battery was two men wounded. Next day the Union troops retired to Morganza, but during the night of the 20th advanced again to the Atchafalaya, fortified several points, and remained for three days, when having collected a large number of beef cattle, the expedition returned to Morganza.

Another movement began on the 3d of October, when the battery with other troops took passage by steamer Illinois to Bayou Sara, whence the force moved out on different roads, one detachment being driven in by Scott's Confederate cavalry on the 5th, when the entire command returned to Morganza. Several expeditions followed, during the month, in which portions of the Fourth participated, at times being engaged with the enemy, but without loss. Passage was taken on the steamer Ohio Belle for White River, Ark., November 10, and from that point the command went by the Commercial to Duvall's near Grand Prairie. On the 23d orders were received to proceed to Memphis, Tenn., and the battery at once embarked, reaching that city after various stops and transfers, on the 28th. On the 21st of December the Fourth with the Reserve Corps, commanded by General Lawler, set out upon an expedition which occupied ten days, during which the marching was over execrable roads, visiting Bailie's Station, Wolf River and Germantown, returning to the city on the last day of the year.

The day following, January 1, 1865, the battery embarked on the steamer Autocrat, with two infantry regiments, and on the 4th reached New Orleans. Reporting to General Canby, the command was ordered to Kennerville, La., where it debarked, reporting to General Steele for orders, and went into camp with instructions to prepare at once for active campaigning. The battery embarked again February 9 and sailed for Dauphin Island, where it encamped two miles from Fort Gaines, being attached to the First Division, Thirteenth Corps. General James C. Veatch commanded the division and General Gordon Granger the corps. On the 17th of March the battery left the island, crossing to the main land, and began at once the movement against Mobile. This was conducted with great difficulty, owing to the absence of roads and many other disadvantages, so that it was not till the 26th that line of battle was formed, though skirmishing had been going on for a few days. Next day the siege of Spanish Fort, seven miles east of Mobile, began, continuing until the 8th of April, during most of which time the Fourth were engaged in shelling the hostile works, but suffering little loss. On that day the fort was carried by assault, and the battery with other troops at once set out for Blakely, Ala., against which General Steele was operating. After an all-night march it reached the scene and was at once ordered into position on the left. Fire was opened at 10 o'clock and at 4 the works were carried by assault, the Fourth after the battle taking charge of the captured cannon.

Mobile was occupied by the Union army on the 12th, and the Fourth Battery, after making a march to Bellrose, was transported to the captured city on the 15th. In and about the city the time was passed till the 1st of July, when the company was ordered to Galveston, Tex.

Embarking on the steamers Welles and Trade Wind, the command reached Galveston the 5th and on the 8th set out for Houston, on reaching which it encamped in Lubbock's Grove, near Buffalo Bayou, a mile from the city. While there the batterymen and officers served on various details, some of which required long and fatiguing rides through the country, but the lips of the guns no more gave forth the roar of battle. On the 28th of September orders were received to turn in the guns and other property belonging to the government, and on the 1st of October the homeward journey began. It led by way of Galveston to New Orleans, where a stop was made for a week. Captain Trull at that time resigned and the subsequent journeying of the battery was under command of Lieutenant Taylor. New Orleans was left by means of the steamer Guiding Star on the 14th of October; but the vessel got aground at Southwest Pass and could not be floated till the 19th. Three or four days later a heavy storm set in, becoming a gale on the 24th and injuring the steamer so much that she was obliged to put in at Port Royal, S. C., on the 26th. The trip was resumed on the 30th, and New York was reached November 2, where passage was taken on the Commercial to Stonington, Ct., and thence by cars to Boston. On the afternoon of the 4th the battery brought up at the rendezvous on Gallop's Island, and on the 10th the men were mustered out by Captain Kroutinger of the Second United States Infantry, after almost four years of service.

THE FIFTH BATTERY.

THE Fifth Light Battery first met at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, its members being mustered at various times during September, October and November, 1861; but on the 14th of November was ordered to Camp Massasoit at Readville. The company was at first under command of Lieutenant Allen, who received his commission on the 28th of September; the other lieutenants were commissioned on the 8th of October, but the matter of the captaincy was not settled till the 23d, when the roster was completed as follows:—

Captain, Max Eppendorff of New Bedford; first lieutenants, George D. Allen of Malden and John B. Hyde of New Bedford; second lieutenants, Robert A. Dillingham of New Bedford and Charles A. Phillips of Salem; quartermaster sergeant, Timothy W. Terry of New Bedford.

The battery remained in camp at Readville till the 25th of December, when it left for Washington, its armament consisting of four rifled six-pounders and two 12-pounder howitzers, which were during the winter exchanged for three-inch rifled guns. Washington was reached on the 27th, quarters being provided at Camp Duncan on Capitol Hill, the name being afterward changed to Camp Sumner. Captain Eppendorff resigned on the 25th of January, 1862, and the captaincy passed to Lieutenant Allen, the other lieutenants advancing in order and the vacancy at the foot being filled by the commissioning of Sergeant Henry D. Scott of New Bedford. On the 13th of February the battery marched to Hall's Hill, Va., and was assigned to General Fitz John Porter's Division. It remained in camp there during the winter, and on the 18th of March moved to Camp California near Alexandria, in preparation for the Peninsular campaign. It embarked on the 21st with its division and landed at Fortress Monroe three days later, going into camp near New Market Bridge, where it awaited the gathering of the army for the movement against Richmond. It was still attached to General Porter's command,—the First Division, Third Corps.

The battery moved forward with its division on the 4th of April, opening fire upon the enemy at Howard's Mills and driving them from their works, and being slightly engaged next day on the arrival before Yorktown. It took no serious part, however, in the siege which followed, remaining at Camp Winfield Scott till the evacuation, taking its share in the picket duty. After the abandonment of Yorktown the battery was conveyed by transport to West Point, whence it advanced to the Chickahominy with the division—now under command of General Morell, General Porter being in command of the Fifth Corps, a new organization of two divisions, one of which was his late First Division—and took part in the other movements of the corps, including the one to Hanover Court House on the 27th of May, returning two days later to the camp on Gaines Farm, where it remained for a month, taking part in picket duty and being frequently under fire, but meeting no loss. At the battle of Gaines Mill, June 27, the battery was attached to General Butterfield's Brigade, and during the day moved to various points on the field under command of Lieutenant John B. Hyde, Captain Allen being absent. About the middle of the afternoon it took position on a hill where it assisted in repulsing several advances of the enemy, and then changed location to serve with the brigade in covering the retreat of the Union army across the Chickahominy. This it did faithfully, checking the pursuit with discharges of cannister, but in withdrawing could only bring off two guns, the horses of the others being killed. The loss in men was two killed and three wounded, two of the latter with two unwounded being taken prisoners.

The two guns which had been saved accompanied the corps in the retreat to Malvern Hill, and there on the 1st of July the command rendered valuable service, first at the left and afterward at the right, in repulsing attacks, the two pieces firing 250 rounds. Two men were wounded during the battle. On the 12th of July, while the army was in camp at Harrison's Landing, the Fifth Battery was temporarily dissolved, owing to its loss of horses and guns and the depletion in number of men; 25 men were attached to the Fourth Rhode Island Battery, while the officers and the remainder of the men were assigned to the Third Massachusetts Battery, Captain Martin. The two first lieutenants, Hyde and Dillingham, however, resigned from that date. The detachments served with the commands to which they had been assigned for two months, during which the Rhode Island battery took part in the Second Bull Run battle, one of the Massachusetts men being wounded, the division encamping September 8 at Upton's Hill. Four days later, when the division marched northward on the Antietam campaign, the Fifth Battery was ordered to draw a new outfit, going into camp meantime near Fort Corcoran.

It was not equipped and in readiness for the field till the 8th of October, when it marched to rejoin its division, then in camp near Sharpsburg, where it arrived two days later, and on the 21st was moved to the mouth of Antietam Creek to cover a ford of the Potomac river. Captain Allen resigned on the 17th of October, and when the new commissions which the several vacancies called for had been issued and the officers mustered the list was as follows: Captain, Charles A. Phillips; first lieutenants, Henry D. Scott and Frederick A. Lull of Cambridge; second lieutenants, Peleg W. Blake of New Bedford and Joseph E Spear of Quincy.

The First Division, Fifth Corps, then commanded by General Butterfield, left Sharpsburg the 30th of October, being joined by the battery, and marched to Berlin the following day, to Harper's Ferry on the 1st of November, and thence with the corps as it moved southward, encamping on the 9th at Warrenton, where General Burnside took command of the Army of the Potomac, General Butterfield of the Fifth Corps and General Griffin of the First Division. The march toward Fredericksburg was resumed on the 17th, the battery halting on the 19th at Hartwood Church, but four days later changing camp to obtain a better location, beside the Fredericksburg and Acquia Creek Railroad, about half way from Stoneman's Switch to Potomac Creek. The location was near that of the Third Massachusetts Battery and the Eighteenth Massachusetts Regiment, and was occupied by the company most of the time till late the following spring.

The Fifth took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, crossing the river by the ponton bridge at the lower part of the city about the middle of the afternoon of the 13th of December, and taking position just outside the city, beside the poor-house. It was sharply engaged till dark and under a heavy fire, but lost only one killed and one wounded. During that night it bivouacked in the city, but next morning returned to the former position and remained there till evening of the 15th, when it recrossed the river during the night and returned to the former camp on the railroad. It shared in the "Mud March," from the 20th to the 24th of January, 1863, after which it remained in camp till the Chancellorsville movement had resulted in the establishing of General Hooker's lines at that place, when the Fifth with some of the other batteries of the corps marched across the river and took position near the Chancellor house on the 1st of May. The corps was moved to the left next day, and the battery did not again change its location nor was it engaged till the close of the battle. During the night of the 5th it recrossed the river and returned to the old camp.

Following the battle of Chancellorsville the disposition of the artillery with the Army of the Potomac was changed, the batteries attached to each corps being reduced in numbers and organized into a brigade, while the surplus was formed into five brigades known as the Reserve Artillery, General Robert O. Tyler commanding. Under this arrangement the Fifth Massachusetts became one of the batteries of the First Volunteer Brigade, Lieutenant Colonel F. McGilvery commanding. The other batteries of the brigade were the Fifteenth New York, Independent Battery of Pennsylvania and the Ninth Massachusetts. Camp was changed to White Oak Church on the 27th, and on the 13th of June the march northward was begun. The company reached Fairfax Court House on the 15th, having made but two short stops on the way, and remained there till the 25th, when it marched by way of Edwards Ferry and Frederick City to Taneytown, which it reached on the 30th.

The Artillery Reserve were summoned to Gettysburg on the 2d of July and reached there during the forenoon, being parked a mile or more east of the town between the Baltimore pike and the Taneytown road. Shortly before Longstreet's attack on the Union left McGilvery's Brigade was ordered into position to the left of the Third Corps, the Fifth being placed next to the Ninth Massachusetts. The attack on the Third Corps was desperately resisted by the artillery, but the ground could not be held and the battery was obliged to retire. It brought off all its guns, though one of them by hand, and only abandoned one caisson owing to the loss of horses. On the following day it was posted in the line of the Second Corps and assisted in repulsing the great attack by the Confederates. During the two days the battery lost seven men killed and died of wounds; 13 were wounded, including Lieutenant Scott shot through the face while directing the removal of the gun brought off by hand. Two of the killed and three of the wounded belonged to the Tenth New York Battery, being temporarily attached to the Fifth. The command lost 59 horses, and fired 700 rounds during the two days.

After this battle the battery followed the fortunes of the Army of the Potomac in its marchings during the remainder of the summer and the autumn, without being brought into action. At the close of July, First Lieutenant Lull was commissioned in the Second Heavy Artillery Regiment; Second Lieutenant Blake was promoted to first lieutenant, the junior second lieutenancy being filled by Nathan Appleton of Boston. Soon after leaving Gettysburg the battery was ordered back to its corps, and with it made the various marches of the season, finally going into action at Rappahannock Station on the 7th of November, but without loss. It encamped after this near Mountain Creek, south of the Rappahannock, occupying quarters constructed by a Georgia regiment of Confederates who had expected to pass the winter there. The Mine Run campaign opened on the 26th, when the battery crossed the Rapidan at Culpeper Ford, and next day on the Orange Plank road engaged the enemy at New Hope Church, Lieutenant Scott being wounded. It occupied various positions in the line of battle during the time that the two armies confronted each other across Mine Run, and on the 1st of December with a large part of the Army of the Potomac artillery was ordered to the rear, recrossing the Rapidan at Ely's Ford and a few days later going into winter quarters within the earthworks at Rappahannock Station.

There it remained till the opening of the spring campaign of 1864. During that time 45 of its members re-enlisted for an additional term of service. Lieutenant Scott was commissioned captain of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Battery and the other lieutenants being advanced one grade, First Sergeant Harrison O. Simonds of Boston was promoted to junior second lieutenant. The battery still remained a part of the artillery brigade of the Fifth Corps commanded by Colonel Charles S. Wainwright, and on the 1st of May left its quarters for Culpeper Court House, where the corps was ordered to assemble. It crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the 4th, and next day its right section was one of the few which engaged the enemy during the battle of the Wilderness. It took no important part in the engagements which followed till the 12th, when it was placed at the extreme right of the Union line, at Corbin's bridge over the Po river, and had a sharp duel with a Confederate battery in its front, which was finally driven out of position, the loss to the Fifth being a limber exploded, a few horses killed and three men wounded, most of them by the fire of a Union battery. A few days later, in common with all the light batteries attached to the Army of the Potomac, it was reduced from six guns to four, and on the 18th was again in action.

It moved southward with the corps to the North Anna, and took some part in the fighting which occurred there on the 25th, acting with Griffin's Division. Lieutenant Appleton, serving on the staff of Colonel Wainwright, was severely wounded. Continuing the movement toward Richmond, Bethesda Church was reached on the 30th, and while there the battery was attached to Griffin's Division, with which it served till the close of July. On the 2d and 3d of June the Fifth took an active part in the battle of Bethesda Church, on the latter day advancing with the Second Brigade of the division against the enemy's works and driving out a hostile battery with a heavy fire of canister, the loss to the Fifth during the two days being two men killed and one wounded. The battery marched to Cold Harbor June 5, and two days later to the Chickahominy, where on the 8th three men were killed and two or three wounded by a single shell fired from across the river. The command was not again engaged till the 18th, when it took position in front of Petersburg and advanced with the two other batteries of the division against the hostile works, engaging the Confederate artillery; but the attack was not successful and the company retired with the division, having suffered the loss of First Lieutenant Blake and one enlisted man killed and two wounded.

The battery moved westward to the Jerusalem Plank road on the 21st, encamping there till the 29th of July, when the preparations had been completed for the explosion of "Burnside's Mine." It was then moved back to Battery VIII, some distance to the right of the mine, and when the explosion took place and the assault was made the following morning it joined in the cannonade of the enemy's line, returning to camp in the evening. From the 6th to the 15th of August it was in the second line of works to the rear of Battery VIII, being relieved by the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery, and a few days afterward accompanied the Fifth Corps in its movement for the breaking of the Weldon Railroad and took part in repulsing the attempt of the Confederates to regain possession on the 21st. Two men were wounded on this occasion and one at the battle of the Crater.

The Union lines having been firmly established to include the severed railroad, the battery was placed in position on the Halifax road facing to the south, and remained there for some time. Its numbers were augmented on the 30th by the addition of those members of the Third Massachusetts Battery whose term of service had not expired, that organization being mustered out; and on the 3d of October 30 members of the Fifth whose enlistment had expired were mustered out and left for Massachusetts. A week later the command was stationed in Batteries XXIV and XXV, in the front line of works near the left, and when not absent on expeditions remained there most of the time till the close of the year, being restored on the 16th of October to a six-gun battery. It was absent from the forts for three weeks from the 25th, moving to Hatcher's Run on the 27th and afterward encamping near Yellow Tavern; and again on the 7th of December it accompanied the Fifth Corps in its movement to the vicinity of Jarrett's Station for the destruction of the Weldon Railroad in that direction, returning on the 12th.

The death of Lieutenant Blake, the discharge of Lieutenant Appleton for disability and of Lieutenant Spear on expiration of his term of enlistment, caused a recast of the roster of officers, and the close of the year 1864 found the lieutenants as follows: First lieutenants, Harrison O. Simonds of Boston and Samuel H. Hamblett of Salem; second lieutenants, Mason W. Page and Charles M. Tripp, both of New Bedford, all but Hamblett being promotions of sergeants of the company. These with Captain Phillips served till the final muster out with the exception of Tripp, who was discharged for disability a few weeks earlier.

The battery was withdrawn on the 19th of December from the forts it had been occupying, two of the guns being placed in Battery XXII and the others in Fort Alexander Hays, while the caissons and horses with the members of the command not engaged at the guns went into winter quarters at the rear with the Fifth Corps. During most of the month of January the entire force was relieved and in camp, but on the 28th the guns were returned to their former positions and remained till the 11th of February, 1865. In the mean time the Fifth Corps had moved to the left and extended the lines to Hatcher's Run, and on the 28th the battery moved thither and encamped till the 11th of March. On the 16th, in preparation for the active movements near at hand, all the light batteries were again reduced to four guns, and on the 18th the command returned to Fort Hays for the last time.

At the final assault on Petersburg on the night of April 1 and the following morning, Captain Phillips with his own battery and three others from the Fifth Corps artillery co-operated with the assault made by the Ninth Corps. In addition to the regular battery work, Lieutenant Page with two gun detachments was detailed to take possession of Confederate Battery XXVII, which had been abandoned by Battery B, Sumter Artillery of Georgia, leaving the six 12-pounder guns which formed its armament. These were worked by the brave men under Lieutenant Page all day, though exposed to a fire of artillery and musketry, by which Page and three of his little band were wounded. That day saw the last shots fired by the Fifth Battery. The enemy retreated during the night and two or three days later the battery withdrew to City Point, where it was attached to the Second Brigade of the Artillery Reserve.

After a month in camp it began its final series of marches on the 3d of May, and on the 13th encamped in the defenses of Washington, between Forts Reynolds and Barry. This camp was occupied till the 4th of June, when the command started for Massachusetts, reaching Readville on the 6th. It was mustered out on the 12th, and paid and discharged on the 24th.

THE SIXTH BATTERY.

THE Sixth Light Battery was recruited at Camp Chase, Lowell, during the fall and winter of 1861-2, for General Butler's expeditionary corps. The enlisted men were mustered at various dates during December and January and the officers were commissioned January 20, 1862, the list being as follows, all of Boston:—

Captain, Charles Everett; first lieutenants, William W. Carruth and John F. Phelps; second lieutenants, William B. Allyn and Frank Bruce; quartermaster sergeant, George D. Wyckoff.

The company left Massachusetts on the 8th of February aboard the ship Idaho, and landed at Ship Island the 8th of March. It comprised 145 men and was armed with two rifled and four smoothbore six-pounder guns. While encamped at Ship Island, a section under Captain Everett accompanied the Ninth Connecticut Volunteers to Biloxi, Miss., the whole under command of Major George C. Strong, to obtain from the authorities there an apology for previous firing on a flag of truce. The battery embarked on the steamer Mississippi with the Twenty-sixth and Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiments, when the expedition set out for active operations against New Orleans, and on landing accompanied General Butler to the St. Charles Hotel, where his head-quarters were established.

The peaceful occupation of the city being secured, two sections were quartered there, while the other under Lieutenant Carruth crossed to Algiers and assisted the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment in getting possession of the railroad to Brashear City, with the rolling-stock and equipment. The Sixth were attached to General Williams's Brigade, which was under orders to operate against Vicksburg, and near the middle of May the two sections under Captain Everett embarked on transports while Lieutenant Carruth's section was absent on an expedition. Captain Everett finally landed at Baton Rouge, where the other section arrived after taking part in two or three raids, and on the 16th of June two sections under the captain sailed for Vicksburg while the one commanded by Lieutenant Carruth remained as a part of the garrison of Baton Rouge. During the absence of the main body this section was frequently called on for active duty, on two occasions engaging predatory bands of the enemy hovering in the vicinity. The main body at Vicksburg had also a touch of actual war while absent, engaging the Confederate works across the river while Commodore Farragut ran the batteries, one man of the Sixth being killed during the affair.

The force returned to Baton Rouge on the 26th of July, sadly suffering from malarial fever, so that when on the 5th of August the Confederates under General Breckinridge attacked the place and the battle of Baton Rouge was fought, the Sixth had less than 40 men for duty at the guns. Yet they performed a most heroic part and won great praise for intrepid fighting. Lieutenant Carruth commanded the battery during the battle, Captain Everett being absent on duty and Lieutenant Phelps from sickness, while Lieutenant Allyn, who was off duty with a fever, returned to command a section till he was twice wounded. In the early part of the engagement, while the Union line was being pressed back, the battery did some of its best work and suffered seriously in men and horses. The rear section under immediate command of Lieutenant Carruth lost all its men either killed or wounded save the sergeants. and was able to work its guns only by the help of volunteers from its infantry support. Its well-directed fire did much to save the Union left from disaster, and after the line had been re-established the Sixth could only deliver a shell fire, as the Confederates did not again venture within the reach of canister. The loss to the command was three killed, nine wounded and one missing, fully a third of the complement taken into action.

When the post at Baton Rouge was abandoned, not long after, the battery returned to New Orleans and remained in that vicinity some time. Captain Everett was promoted on the 7th of September to an infantry command. Lieutenant Carruth succeeding him as captain, the other lieutenants advancing each a step, and the vacancy at the bottom being filled by the commissioning of Sergeant John A. Baker of Lawrence. Soon after the battery was formally attached to the Reserve Brigade, commanded by General Weitzel, with which it served for a long time. This brigade consisted of the Twelfth Connecticut, Seventy-fifth New York and First Louisiana Regiments, three companies of cavalry and the First Maine Battery, in addition to the Sixth. The armament of the latter at this time comprised two 12-pounder howitzers and four six-pounder Sawyer guns.

Weitzel's command on the 24th of October sailed up the Mississippi to Donaldsonville, where it landed and marched to Thibodeaux, where it went into winter quarters, at Camp Stevens. Meantime General Banks had succeeded to the command of the Department of the Gulf, bringing many fresh troops, and the Reserve Brigade was strengthened by the addition of the Eighth Vermont, One Hundred and Fourteenth and One Hundred and Sixtieth New York Regiments and Battery A of the First United States Artillery. The brigade left camp on the 11th of January, 1863, to destroy a Confederate gun-boat on the Teche, returning on the 15th and remaining till the 22d of February. It then advanced to Brashear City, but made only a short stop there, falling back to Bayou Bœuf and establishing Camp Mansfield, where it remained till the 2d of April when it again took post at Brashear.

This was the beginning of the movement intended by General Banks to scatter the enemy's force in that vicinity before he laid siege to Port Hudson. Weitzel's command, then known as the Second Brigade, First Division, Nineteenth Corps, crossed Berwick's Bay on the 9th, and on the 12th and 13th took part in the battle of Bisland, in which the battery lost one killed and one or two wounded. Opelousas was reached on the 20th, where the column halted for a few days. The brigade with its attachments pushed on to Alexandria on the 4th of May and waited there till the 17th, when the march was taken up for Port Hudson. Approaching that stronghold, the left section commanded by Sergeant Chubbuck was ordered to Point Coupee on the opposite side of the river, where it remained during the siege. The other two sections took part in the direct operations, the right section near the center of the line and the other at the right. While the battery did good service during the siege, its losses were slight, but one man being mortally wounded. As soon as the place surrendered the Sixth with its brigade descended the Mississippi to Donaldsonville, to operate against the rebels who had assumed a threatening attitude in that vicinity.

Four guns of the battery joined with the First Brigade of the division on the 12th of July in a reconnaissance to ascertain the position and force of the enemy; but on the following morning, after having pressed back the Confederate outposts some four miles, the column was attacked in force so suddenly that one gun which had been dismounted for repairs was captured. Only one man in the company was wounded, and the command returned to Donaldsonville, were it remained during the rest of the month. On the 30th it marched with its brigade to Thibodeaux, where it was quartered in Camp Hubbard till the 25th of September, when it repaired by rail to Algiers for fresh equipment, was reduced to a four-gun battery, and on the 6th of October transferred to Berwick's Bay.

During this time many changes had occurred in the roster of officers. Lieutenant Allyn had left the service on the 2d of March, as did Lieutenant Baker on the 28th of May. The regular promotion of Lieutenant Bruce to fill the first vacancy left both second lieutenancies vacant, and they were filled by the commissioning of Sergeant Philip Wachter of Charlestown and Charles C. Cram of Boston. The latter, who was not previously connected with the battery, joined it for duty while before Port Hudson, and won the high regard of his associates, but fell ill at Berwick, where he died on the 11th of October. On the 3d of that month Captain Carruth, who had been absent on detached duty, was formally transferred from the command of the battery. These vacancies were not at once filled, and at this time the only officer present with the company was Lieutenant Wachter. This fact being reported to General Banks, he detailed Second Lieutenant Edward K. Russell of the Second Massachusetts Battery to command the Sixth, which he did till the 9th of December, when First Lieutenant John F. Phelps returned. He was soon after made captain, Russell being commissioned first lieutenant, the vacancy in second remaining unfilled.

The battery marched to Franklin on the 11th of October, and a few days later moved to Carrion Crow Bayou, where it rejoined the First Division. Thence on the 23d the corps proceeded to Opelousas; but, the communication being liable to interruption, fell back on the 1st of November to Vermilion and on the 16th to New Iberia, where the winter camp was made. On the 5th of January, 1864, 56 members of the battery—about all that remained of the original company—re-enlisted as veterans, supposing that they were entitled to the privileges of other commands which had served two years or more; but this claim was not allowed by the War Department. However, the fact was not known for some time, and on the 3d of March the battery left its camp and reported at New Orleans to prepare for the 30-days' furlough home, which was one of the compensations for re-enlistment. It was not till the 13th of April that the veterans were able to set out for Massachusetts, and Boston was reached on the 20th. A few days later each member was paid the veterans' state bounty of $325 and the command separated to enjoy the brief respite. The return trip began on the 23d of May, though New Orleans was not reached till the 8th of June. The company was partially fitted out with four field pieces, but was not called on for active service, remaining at New Orleans the rest of the year.

The re-enlistment of the men not having been allowed by the War Department, the original members were ordered mustered out, January 20, 1865, and were sent to Boston for that purpose under command of Captain Hamlin of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Battery. Just as the year 1864 closed Captain Phelps was dismissed the service and the day following Lieutenant Bruce resigned. The organization of the battery was kept up, however, and during January, 46 members having been added by transfer from other commands and 75 recruits being received from Massachusetts, the aggregate membership was brought up to 169; Lieutenant Russell was promoted to captain and Sergeant William E. Wood of Wrentham was made second lieutenant, soon followed by a promotion to first. Daniel A. Sheen of South Danvers was also commissioned second lieutenant during the spring.

During February the company was fully equipped as a six-gun battery, but remained at New Orleans, and in June its numbers were reduced 52 by an order requiring the muster out of all whose term of service expired before the 1st of October following. It was the wish of General Canby, then in command of the Department of the Gulf, that this battery should be filled to the maximum and kept in the service, but the war department decreed that all volunteer light artillery in the department, including the Sixth, should be mustered out. On the 21st of July the command sailed on the transport steamer Ashland for New York, going thence by the Providence line to Readville, where it went into camp on the 1st of August. The company was mustered out five days later, and paid and disbanded on the 10th.

THE SEVENTH BATTERY.

THE Seventh Light Battery was among the first troops to leave Massachusetts for three years' service, being recruited in Lowell as an infantry company directly upon the news of the firing on Fort Sumter. It was at first called the Richardson Light Infantry, in honor of George F. Richardson of Lowell, who had been very active in its organization. The company at once tendered its services to the governor of the state for three years. On the 21st of May, 1861, it was mustered into the United States service at Boston, and on the following day sailed for Fortress Monroe with this roster of officers, commissioned from the 20th of April, 1861:—

Captain, Phineas A. Davis of Lowell; first lieutenant, Israel N. Wilson of North Billerica; second lieutenant, William E. Farrar of Lowell. (Lieutenant Wilson left the company July 25 to become a captain in the Twenty-ninth Regiment, when Lieutenant Farrar was advanced to the vacancy and Sergeant William A. Fifield of Lowell was promoted to the second lieutenancy.)

It was intended that the company should be attached to the Third Regiment, then at Fortress Monroe, but on reaching its destination it was assigned to provost duty, Captain Davis being made provost marshal at the Fortress. This routine continued till December 25, when the company was assigned to light artillery drill and duty. On the 17th of March, 1862, the War Department consented to the re-organization of the company as a battery of light artillery, and the necessary changes in officers were made. By this arrangement Lieutenant Fifield became junior first lieutenant and Sergeants Cephas L. Hartwell and Andrew J. Devoll, both of Lowell, were promoted to second lieutenants. Newman W. Storer of Lowell was appointed quartermaster sergeant.

In the movement against Norfolk on the 10th of May the command as an infantry company led the advance, being first to land

and forming the right of the Union column. Three days later it returned to the Fortress and remained there till the 19th of June, when its organization as a battery having been completed, with its ranks filled and an equipment of guns and horses secured, it removed to Newport News, encamping there until July 25. It then marched to Yorktown, where it encamped for two months, being directed on the 29th of September to proceed to Suffolk, Va., which was reached on the 2d of October, reporting to General John J. Peck and remaining till midwinter, one section being sent out each night to guard the crossing of the Nansemond river.

Orders were received on the 29th of January, 1863, for the battery to report to General Michael Corcoran, and at midnight it set out on the march toward the Blackwater river. Nine miles out the enemy under General Roger A. Pryor were encountered and an engagement ensued lasting till morning. The Confederates then fell back some two miles and made another stand, when the battery with four pieces, two being disabled, carried on the fight for two hours, until the foe retired across the Blackwater. This was the most severe engagement in which the battery participated, its loss being 13 men, two of whom were killed and two mortally wounded. Changes had already occurred among the officers of the command. First Lieutenant Fifield had resigned on the 15th of November, and February 17 Second Lieutenant Devoll was dismissed. To fill these vacancies, Second Lieutenant Hartwell was promoted and Sergeants Wilbur G. McCurdy and George F. Critchett, both of Lowell, were commissioned second lieutenants.

The battery joined an expedition under Colonel Samuel P. Spear of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry on the 17th of March, traveling 46 miles in 17 hours and engaging the enemy at Franklin. General Longstreet laid siege to Suffolk on the 11th of April, and during his investment the battery was on the alert with horses harnessed day and night, being engaged on the 12th, 14th and 15th of April. On the 3d of May, as the siege was being abandoned, the battery crossed the Nansemond with a force under General Getty and went into action on the Providence Church road, silencing an opposing battery. On the 13th, under command of General Robert S. Foster, the Seventh joined in the expedition to Carrsville, being absent eight days, one section being engaged at Holland's House, near Carrsville on the 15th with a loss of one man wounded.

More active duty began on the 27th of June, when the command marched to Portsmouth, took transports to White House, and on the 1st of July set out from that place with a force under Colonel Spear, going by way of Brandywine Creek and Taylorsville to the crossing of the Virginia Central Railroad and the South Anna river, where on the afternoon of July 4 the enemy was encountered and the command was under fire from 6 o'clock till midnight. During the ten days which followed the battery made its way back to Fortress Monroe, passing Hanover Court House, White House and Yorktown, among other places. On the 15th it was transported to Portsmouth, going into camp at Bower's Hill the following day, but on the 20th embarked for Washington, finding quarters at Camp Marshall on the 22d.

It crossed to Alexandria on the 18th of August and took passage on the steamer De Molay for New York, to guard against a repetition of the draft riots. Debarking on the 21st, it encamped on Madison Square, remaining there with no call for service till the 11th of September, when the steamer Salvor took it back to Washington. Locating at Camp Barry, the battery remained there till the close of the year. During this time an almost entire reconstruction of the roster of officers occurred. First Lieutenants Farrar and Hartwell resigned on the 29th of September and 5th of October respectively; Captain Davis was promoted to be assistant adjutant general of volunteers October 7; Second Lieutenant Critchett died of disease at Lowell October 30, and Second Lieutenant McCurdy, promoted to first lieutenant, resigned January 9, 1864, after his commission as captain had been issued. As reconstructed, omitting some preliminary changes, the new list of officers was: Captain, Newman W. Storer; first lieutenants, Charles H. Williams and James W. Bean; seconds lieutenants, Samuel W. Benson and Charles S. Robinson. Benson was of Tewksbury, the others of Lowell.

The battery remained at Camp Barry till the 24th of January when it took cars to Baltimore, embarking on the 26th on the steamer Arago for Louisiana, sailing the following day. The Crescent city was reached February 5, and the command went into quarters at Apollo Stables. During the following month it was attached to General Grover's Division (the Second) of the Nineteenth Corps, and March 19 crossed the Mississippi river and loaded the guns upon cars under orders for Brashear City. The order was changed, however, and the Seventh went into camp at Algiers till the 27th, when they recrossed to New Orleans, taking passage on the steamer Luminary for Alexandria, where they arrived on the 31st. Except that one section was stationed at Pineville, the battery remained at Alexandria inactive till early in May, when it began a series of movements which continued intermittently during the entire season. The four pieces in camp were embarked on two small steamers May 4 as part of a force under General Nickerson intended to clear the river of guerrillas below Alexandria; but after going as far as Wilson's Plantation and learning that a strong force was posted further down the attempt was abandoned.

A movement in force toward the Mississippi river began on the 11th, the battery being united and accompanying its division, taking part without loss in an engagement at Mansura on the 16th, continuing the march next day to Simmsport, and thence to Morganza Bend on the Mississippi where the division encamped. On the 29th the battery joined an expedition under General Lawler to Lavonia and the Atchafalaya river, returning to Morganza on the 2d of June. One section went by steamer on the 20th as part of an expedition under General Grover to Turnica Bend and Fort Adams, getting back to camp on the 22d, but apart from this the battery rested in camp till the 13th of July. It then took passage on the steamer Colonel Colburn to the mouth of the White river in Arkansas, changed to the America and continued its journey to St. Charles, Ark., where it landed and encamped on the 23d. On the 6th of August it went aboard four small steamers and sailed back to Morganza Bend, encamped there from the 13th to the 3d of September, when it returned to St. Charles, reaching there on the 11th and remaining without incident till October 23. It then proceeded by steamer to Duvall's Bluff, Ark., where two sections debarked and were posted, while the other returned to St. Charles, and thus disposed they remained till the end of the year.

The battery embarked on the steamer Rescue January 10, 1865, and on the 15th landed at Kennerville, La., and went into camp till the 9th of February, whem it again took steamer, sailing aboard the St. Mary to Dauphin Island, Ala., where it landed, forming part of the army gathering for operation against Mobile. The movement began on the 17th of March, when the battery crossed the bay and was attached to the First Division, Thirteenth Corps. Slow marching through heavy rains took the division into position in front of Spanish Fort, seven miles east of Mobile, on the 27th, and the battery engaged the fort for some two hours that day, having three men wounded. The fort and its supporting works being so strong as to require siege approaches, the position of the battery was strengthened and it operated from various points against the enemy till the 8th of April. That day the fort was captured by the Union soldiers, and the Seventh Battery was at once ordered to Blakely, where its division had already gone to assist in the reduction of the fortifications at that point. One section of the battery went into position that night, and next day opened fire, having one man killed, the works in front being carried by assault. This success on the part of General Canby led to the evacuation of Mobile by the Confederates, and on the 15th the battery took the steamer White Cloud, crossed into the city and went into camp.

The movements of the command which followed were long and numerous, but bloodless. Steamer Colonel Cowles was taken on the 20th and the battery reached Selma, Ala., on the 27th, going thence to Montgomery, where it rested from the 30th till May 9, when it broke camp and marched to Providence Landing on the Alabama river, sailing thence by steamer to Mobile and going into camp at Spring Hill on the 16th. On the 30th of June it left for Galveston, Tex., sailing on the steamers N. P. Banks and Montauk, reaching that port July 3. It remained there till the 9th, when it moved to Houston, stopping for a time, but returned to Galveston, turned over its equipment and prepared to return to Massachusetts. Delays ensued, and the command did not leave New Orleans till October 14, when it sailed on the steamer Guiding Star. The vessel grounded on the bar at the mouth of the river that evening, and was not floated till the 19th, when it once more got under way. On the 22d a severe gale came on, increasing to a tempest the following night, the steamer getting into the trough of the sea and the men working the pumps for 36 hours, when, the wind having abated, the vessel put in to Port Royal for coal, finally reaching New York on the 2d of November. The soldiers of the battery arrived at Boston the next day, going into camp on Gallop's Island in the Harbor till the preparations for their muster out were completed. That event occurred on the 10th, and two days later they were paid off and discharged, after a service of over four and a half years.

THE EIGHTH BATTERY.

THE Eighth Battery of Light Artillery was organized in response to the call of the President of the United States on the 26th of May, 1862, for the active militia of Massachusetts to be sent forward at once, the call being due to the danger felt at Washington owing to the defeat of General Banks in the Shenandoah Valley. On the following day Captain Cook, who had commanded the First Battery during the three-months' term of 1861, was authorized to raise a battery for six months. In three days 40 men were sworn into service, and encamped at Camp Cameron, North Cambridge. Additional squads were mustered almost daily till the ranks were filled, and on the 25th of June, with guns, horses and equipments complete, the command set out for Washington. The officers were as follows:—

Captain, Asa M. Cook of Somerville; first lieutenants, Charles M. Griffin of Boston and John N. Coffin of Somerville; second lieutenants, James W. Garland of Boston and George W. Evans of Somerville; sergeant major, James W. Kirk of South Scituate; first sergeant, Daniel W. Merritt; quartermaster sergeant, Harry D. Littlefield, both of Boston.

A serious disaster occurred during the journey to the capital. A little distance beyond Trenton, N. J., the train left the track, several of the cars being thrown into the canal; two men and 13 horses were killed, several other men were injured, and much of the battery property was destroyed. The command returned to Trenton to refit where it was most kindly entertained till ready to resume the journey on the 27th. On reaching Washington it remained near the railroad till the 1st of July, when it crossed Long Bridge, being assigned to Cook's Brigade of Sturgis's Reserve Corps, and till the 8th of August encamped near Fairfax Seminary. It was then detached under orders to join General Burnside's Ninth Corps, and marched to Alexandria, where it took steamer to Acquia Creek, marching thence to Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg, where it joined the corps, being assigned to General Stevens's Division. It remained in camp from the 11th to the 14th, when it marched to join the Army of Virginia under General Pope, then located near Culpeper, and on the 17th took position near the right of the army. From the 20th to the 23d the battery guarded Barnett's Ford while the army was falling back to the Rappahannock, one section being detached and engaged in a skirmish at Sulphur Springs at the same time. In the battle of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run, the battery took part with its division. and again at Chantilly, without loss. In the battle of South Mountain, on the 14th of September, the Eighth, still attached to the First Division, Ninth Corps, then commanded by General Willcox, was posted in an exposed position at the left of the Union lines, and suffered its greatest loss of men in action, having one killed and four wounded. At the battle of Antietam it also took an active part. On the 17th it occupied several positions on each side of the Antietam, receiving hearty commendations from General Willcox for its efficient service. During the following night it held a position on the west side of the creek, being probably the only battery of General Burnside's left wing on that side, and maintained its position till late the next day, when it was relieved, having lost but one man wounded.

After the battle it encamped near the Potomac at the mouth of Antietam Creek till the 5th of October, when it was ordered to Washington to exchange its armament for guns of longer range, but being unable to do so returned to the Army of the Potomac in season to take part in the advance into Virginia. A detachment from the company while returning through Maryland captured several members of Stuart's cavalry with some recruits for his command, and considerable contraband property, all at the house of a disloyal Marylander.

It accompanied the Army of the Potomac for a few weeks, but soon after General Burnside took command, the term of enlistment having about expired, the battery was ordered to Washington where it was mustered out of the United States service and set out for Massachusetts November 29. One change only occurred in the roster of officers during the period of service; Lieutenant Griffin resigning on the 20th of September, each junior officer being promoted and Sergeant Major Kirk being made second lieutenant.

THE NINTH BATTERY.

THE Ninth Light Battery was recruited during the summer of 1862, its officers being commissioned July 31 and August 6 and most of the men being mustered on the 10th of the latter month. For a time the rendezvous was at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, though later at Camp Meigs, Readville. On the 3d of September it left for Washington, with the following officers and a full complement of enlisted men:—

Captain, Achille De Vecchi of Boston; first lieutenants, Christopher Erickson of Boston and Alexander H. Whitaker of Roxbury; second lieutenants, George Warren Foster of Charlestown and Richard Swett Milton of West Roxbury; quartermaster sergeant, James W. Reed, Jr., of West Roxbury; first sergeant, George H. Prescott of Boston.

The battery arrived at Washington on the 7th, and on reporting to General Casey in command of the defenses was assigned to Camp Seymour on Capitol Hill, where it remained for two weeks. It was then ordered to Camp Chase on Arlington Hights in Virginia and located there till the 27th of October, when camp was shifted across the river to Camp Barry, near the Bladensburg Toll Gate, where the command was vigorously drilled in artillery tactics. The location was again moved across the Potomac on the 19th of November, and within a few days the right section was quartered at Fort Buffalo and the rest of the battery at Fort Ramsay,—the latter at Upton's Hill and the former a mile beyond at the crossing of the Leesburg Turnpike. Here as part of the Twenty-second Army Corps it remained, with an occasional movement through the surrounding country, till the spring was well advanced. Captain De Vecchi, who as an artillery officer had seen much service in Europe, resigned January 26, 1863, and was succeeded by John Bigelow of Brighton.

The battery moved to Centerville on the 17th of April and remained there till the Gettysburg campaign, when it broke camp and on the 25th of June marched to Fairfax Court House, going thence by way of Edwards Ferry and Frederick City to Taneytown, Md., which it reached on the 30th. It was at that time attached to the First Volunteer Brigade, Artillery Reserve of the Army of the Potomac, Lieutenant Colonel McGilvrey commanding, the other batteries of the brigade being the Fifth Massachusetts, Fifteenth New York and Independent Battery of Pennsylvania. On the 2d of July it marched to Gettysburg and took part in its first battle, being placed in support of the Third Corps at the left of the Union lines. As that corps was forced back in the battle of the afternoon, it was among the last of the artillery to retire, and on reaching the angle of two stone walls was ordered to hold the position to the last moment to give time for the formation of a line in the rear. In effect, Captain Bigelow was ordered to sacrifice his battery to save the others, and nobly responded to the demand.

The guns had been fired by prolonge till this point was reached, when a Confederate brigade having closed in on both flanks and 50 of the battery horses having been killed, four of the guns were necessarily abandoned, such of the artillerists as could do so extricating themselves from the enveloping lines of the foe. The guns were later regained under cover of the fire from the reformed batteries in the rear. The loss of the command was very severe, 11 having been killed or mortally wounded, including both first lieutenants; 16 were wounded, and two were taken prisoners. Lieutenant Erickson was killed on the spot, and Lieutenant Whitaker received wounds of which he died on the 20th. The battery was left with but one commissioned officer and one sergeant for duty; yet it was engaged the following day on Cemetery Hill, meeting a further loss of five horses.

From Gettysburg to the winter quarters of the Army of the Potomac at Brandy Station, which were reached December 3, the battery accompanied the army in all its marchings back and forth, including the attempted Mine Run campaign; but it was not in action during all these wanderings. To fill the vacancies in the roster of officers, the two second lieutenants were advanced to first lieutenants, and the quartermaster sergeant and first sergeant were made second lieutenants. Up to the close of the year 1863, eight recruits had been received and the loss from all causes had been 39, reducing the original membership of 146 to 115. With this well-disciplined force the Ninth set out upon the spring campaign of 1864. It was at that time attached to the Third Brigade of Reserve Artillery, Major Robert H. Fitzhugh commanding, the associate batteries of the brigade being B and C of the Eleventh New York, Battery H, First Ohio, and E, Fifth United States.

The camp at Brandy Station was quitted on the 4th of May and the battery during the day crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford. As next to no artillery was employed on either side during the battle of the Wilderness, the Ninth were not engaged, but the battery was detached from the reserve and was in position during the battle protecting the supply trains and the camp; one man was wounded. It was not till the 16th that it rejoined the reserve, and on the following day, having been reduced to a four-gun battery, it reported to the Artillery Brigade of the Fifth Corps, commanded by Colonel Wainright. From that time to the 21st it formed part of the line of the Fifth Corps in front of Spottsylvania, but was not engaged. Moving southward on the 21st in company with the First Division, the battery reached the North Anna the following day, and on the 23d crossed at Jericho Ford, taking part in the engagement which followed, having one man killed. After remaining in position till the 25th, it was relieved and the day following recrossed at Quarles Ford. On the 27th the Pamunkey was crossed near Hanover Town, and on the 30th the battery moved across Totopotomy Creek and was in action during the fighting of that afternoon. It moved to the vicinity of Bethesda Church next day, and to the Mechanicsville Road on the 2d of June, where it engaged and silenced a Confederate battery which had an enfilading fire on the Union line. Three days later the Fifth Corps was withdrawn from the right of the Union line and took position in reserve at Cold Harbor, pending the movement across the James river.

In this change of position the Fifth Corps took the advance, and after crossing the Chickahominy deployed across the roads leading toward Richmond, while the other corps in the rear pushed for the James. In carrying out this program the Ninth set forth on the evening of the 11th and reached Wilcox Landing on the James the 13th. That river was crossed the 16th, a night march followed, and the battery halted in front of Petersburg on the 17th. It was sharply engaged on the Baxter road, near the Avery House—the left of the Union line—on the 18th, when it covered the advance of the charging brigades of the Fifth Corps, in the general attempt to advance the Union lines, the battery taking and holding a position for three days within 500 yards of the Confederate inner line, and having a loss during the day of two killed and five wounded.

The Ninth were on the 21st assigned to the Third Division, Fifth Corps, (Pennsylvania Reserves,) General Crawford commanding, and on the 24th took position in a redoubt on the Jerusalem road, directly in the rear of which Fort Davis was being constructed. This position was occupied till the 12th of July with a loss of but one man wounded, when, Fort Davis having been completed, the battery took position within it, commanding the ground to the left of the Plank road. It was relieved from garrison duty there on the 14th of August, and on the 18th moved with its division to the Weldon Railroad, going into battery between the Second and Third Divisions of the Corps and becoming engaged that afternoon, with a loss of one wounded. That night the position was intrenched, and the battery assisted in repulsing the two attacks of the following day. The nature of the ground being unfavorable to the Union lines, which narrowly escaped a disastrous flank attack by General Mahone's Division on the 19th, a stronger position was taken to the rear, where on the 21st a heavy attack was repulsed, the battery being in action some three hours. On the 2d of September it joined in a reconnaissance by its division and a cavalry force toward the Southside Railroad, and on the 3d was located in Fort Dushane, a fortification near the Weldon Railroad at Globe Tavern, or Yellow Tavern, named in honor of Colonel Dushane, commander of the Maryland Brigade, killed in the battle of the 21st of August.

The Battery was at this time commanded by Lieutenant Milton, Captain Howard being absent on leave from August 10 to December 12. On the 30th of September it accompanied a column to Peebles Farm, but was not engaged, and on returning resumed its quarters in Fort Dushane, but October 6 relieved the Eleventh Massachusetts Light Battery in Fort Howard, some distance to the right and in the front line of works. On the 27th it went with Crawford's Division to Hatcher's Run and assisted in covering the withdrawal of a part of the Second Corps, when it returned to camp near Globe Tavern and was once more made a six-gun organization. It was on the 2d of December assigned to General Ayers's Second Division, Fifth Corps, and on the 7th started on a railroad-destroying trip southward, following the line of the Weldon road beyond the Nottaway river. Returning to camp near Yellow Tavern, the battery on the 12th welcomed back Captain Bigelow, and a week later went into winter quarters near "Red House," the guns being for a time placed in Fort Rice, in the line of works held by the Ninth Corps. After remaining there a few weeks they were returned to the camp of the caissons, and through the winter alternated between the two locations.

During the year the battery had gained 50 in numbers, 69 recruits having been received, while the total losses had been but 19. Soon after returning to the command of the battery, Captain Bigelow, who had received the brevet of major, resigned on account of ill-health, as did Second Lieutenant Prescott, followed a month later, January 16, 1865, by Second Lieutenant Reed. To fill the vacancies thus created, Lieutenant Milton was promoted to captain; First Sergeant George Murray of Boston was made second lieutenant and soon after first lieutenant; George Booth, Jr., of Boston was appointed from civil life, and William Park, Jr., of Boston was promoted to fill the second lieutenancies.

The Ninth left Fort Rice on the 4th of February and the day following went with the corps to Hatcher's Run, being absent six days and suffering much from the stormy weather, but taking no active part in the engagements. On the 23d the command was further strengthened by the addition of the detachment left behind by the First Massachusetts Battery when its term of service expired.

From the 4th to the 27th of March the battery occupied Fort Rice, when it was transferred to the Artillery Brigade of the Ninth Corps, commanded by Colonel Tidball, and took position in the lines manned by that corps. During the final struggle before Petersburg on the 1st and 2d of April it had an active part, though without casualties. On the 3d, after "turning in" two of its guns, it joined in the pursuit of the retreating Confederates, going as far as Nottaway Court House, where it stopped for a fortnight. It then returned by way of Petersburg to City Point, and became once more a part of the Artillery Reserve of the Army of the Potomac, a few days later marching to the vicinity of Washington.

It left for Massachusetts on the 1st of June, reaching Boston on the 3d and going into camp on Gallop's Island. The command was mustered out of the service on the 6th by Captain Krautinger of the United States Army, and paid and disbanded on the 9th.

THE TENTH BATTERY.

THE Tenth Light Battery was authorized by a special order of Governor Andrew dated August 12, 1862, Henry H. Granger being designated as the recruiting officer, the company to be filled by the 16th. Two recruiting offices were opened in Boston, and in a few days the quota of 156 men was complete. On the 23d the command went into camp at Lynnfield, remaining there for a few days when it was transferred to Camp Stanton at Boxford, where on the 9th of September, it was mustered into the United States service by Lieutenant Elder. Captain Sleeper, promoted from a lieutenancy in the First Battery, arrived on the 29th and took command, the roster of officers being as follows:—

Captain, J. Henry Sleeper; first lieutenants, Henry H. Granger and J. Webb Adams, all of Boston; second lieutenants, Asa Smith of Ipswich and Thomas R. Armitage of Charlestown; first sergeant, Otis N. Harrington of Brookline; quartermaster sergeant, S. Augustus Alden.

Leaving Boston on the 14th of October with his full complement of men and 110 horses, Captain Sleeper proceeded by way of the Old Colony Railroad to Fall River, taking the steamer State of Maine thence to Jersey City and resumed cars for Washington via Philadelphia and Baltimore, reaching the national capital during the night of the 15th, and going into quarters at Camp Barry near the Bladensburg Toll Gate on the 17th. Here the organization was completed and the command drilled during the remainder of the fall, receiving their armament of six three-inch rifled Rodman guns on the 17th of December.

Marching orders were received on the 26th, and the following morning the command set out by easy movements for Poolesville, which was reached on the 28th, the battery going into camp in the vicinity of the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts and Fourteenth New Hampshire

Regiments, with a small force of cavalry near by. Stables were built and a comfortable camp was laid out, named Camp Davis, in honor of the colonel of the Thirty-ninth, in which the Tenth remained without notable incident till spring. Then the two infantry regiments were withdrawn, leaving the cavalry and the battery the only troops at that point except that two regiments, the Tenth Vermont and the Twenty-third Maine, were scattered along the Potomac at the different fords. The battery then moved on the 18th of April, 1863, to Camp Heintzelman, a mile from the village, locating in new quarters, the center section under Lieutenant Smith being early in May sent to Edwards Ferry, where it took position commanding the crossing and the mouth of Goose Creek in the opposite shore. With an occasional alarm and the final assembling of the entire battery on advantageous ground the time passed till June 24, when the small force in the vicinity of Poolesville marched up the Potomac and on the 26th joined the command of General French opposite Harper's Ferry.

General French had now an independent force of some 11,000 men, with which he was required by the authorities at Washington to hold that point, which force General Hooker, commanding the Army of the Potomac, then moving northward in quest of the Confederate army under Lee, desired to add to his army. Not receiving the authority to do so, Hooker resigned his command, General Meade was appointed his successor and given permission to do as he pleased with French's garrison. He did exactly what Hooker had wished to do,—so far as to withdraw the force from Maryland Hights; but instead of adding them at once to the Army of the Potomac left the main body at Frederick City, employing about a third of the command as train guards between there and Washington. So it was that late on the 30th of June the Tenth Battery in a drenching rain set out on the march which next day ended at Frederick, the battery with the Tenth Vermont Regiment and some cavalry going next day to the Junction, some three miles distant, where the rest of Morris's Brigade soon gathered, for the protection of the railroad bridge at that point.

This service was of short duration, as two sections were sent back to the city on the 6th of July for provost duty, and on the 8th the battery with the other troops of General French's command was assigned to the Third Corps of the Army of the Potomac, then passing through the city toward Williamsport. General French took temporary command of the corps, and Captain Sleeper was placed in charge of the corps supply train. Without being engaged, or taking any prominent part, the battery marched to Williamsport, shared in the disappointment at the escape of the Confederates; then turned down the river, crossing into Virginia at Harper's Ferry on the 19th and making its way southward as the army moved.

The Third Corps, the Tenth Battery included, was thrown into position at Manassas Gap on the 23d, in the expectation of a battle, but it proved that only a small force of the enemy had been posted there. They withdrew during the night and the Federal column resumed its march next day, finally halting near Warrenton, the battery accompanying the corps on the 31st to Sulphur Springs; where a camp was established near the Rappahannock and occupied till the middle of September. Then a forward movement began on the 15th, the Union army crossed the Rappahannock and on the 17th the battery came to a halt near Culpeper, where another season of inactivity ensued. On the 10th of October it was suddenly ordered into line of battle, owing to the movements of the Confederate army, and the following day began the northward movement which resulted from the maneuvering of the two armies,—that of Lee to get between the Union army and Washington and of Meade to prevent that purpose being consummated.

It was during this period that the Tenth first went into action on the 13th near the little hamlet of Auburn. As the head of the column approached the place it was fired upon from the woods near the highway, and the battery, being the one nearest the scene, was hurried into position to rake the forest with canister. A few rounds drove the small force of the enemy—a part of Stuart's cavalry—from the scene, and the march was resumed, the Tenth having lost two men severely wounded. The fortifications about Centerville were reached and occupied by the Union army next day, realizing which, General Lee began to retire, and after waiting till satisfied of the fact, General Meade followed on the 19th, but not very rapidly, as the Southern army had destroyed the railroad while in their possession, and it had to be repaired as the Federal troops advanced, to furnish a means of communication with the base of supplies at Alexandria. The battery reached Catlett's Station on the 21st and went into camp there till November 7.

Camp was then broken and the Tenth accompanied the Third Corps as part of the left column in the movement against the enemy's position at Kelly's Ford, while the right wing of the army captured the outposts at Rappahannock Station. The river was reached about noon, and soon after the battery was placed to command the village of Kellysville and the vicinity. It soon became engaged, not only driving back a Confederate battery which opened upon it but rendering good service in the general fighting which ensued, the Union troops crossing the river in force and advancing next day to Brandy Station, near which the corps halted and the battery went into camp, the enemy having fallen back across the Rapidan.

The battery took part in the Mine Run expedition, leaving camp early in the morning of the 26th, reaching Robertson's Tavern about noon of the 28th, going into position with its corps in front of the enemy at Mine Run, and opening with its guns at the time appointed for the general assault. But the attack was not made, and with the other troops the Tenth returned to the old camp near Brandy Station, having suffered greatly from the severe cold and the other hardships of the march. In this camp the winter passed. Thus far since joining the Army of the Potomac the Tenth had been connected with the First Division of the Third Corps, General Birney commanding. In preparation for the spring campaign of 1864 the army was consolidated to three corps, the Third being abolished, and under that arrangement the battery found itself attached to General Hancock's Second Corps, of which General Birney's command formed the Third Division, and Captain Sleeper elected to follow the fortunes of his division commander in the new organization.

During the winter some changes had occurred in the company, and quite a number of new recruits had been received. First Sergeant Harrington had died of disease at Washington July 30, 1863, Charles E. Pierce of Brookline succeeding to the office; Lieutenant Armitage resigned February 6, 1864, and Quartermaster Sergeant William E. Rollins was promoted to the vacancy, the latter being in turn succeeded by W. H. Fitzpatrick of Boston. On the 8th of April, owing to the consolidation, the camp of the Tenth was changed to near Stevensburg, and on the 22d part was taken in the general review of the army by General Grant.

The marching orders opening the campaign of 1864 came on the 3d of May, and at 8 o'clock that evening the battery moved out some four miles and parked. During the 4th the Rapidan was crossed at Ely's Ford by the Second Corps, and that night bivouac was made on the Chancellorsville battle-field. Todd's Tavern was reached before noon of the 5th, and the corps was resting there when it was summoned back to the battle of the Wilderness. The battery took position near the crossing of the Brock and Orange Plank roads, on what was known as Poplar Neck Ridge, about the only point in Hancock's lines where artillery could be placed, save at the plank road itself. Its position was changed several times within the narrow limits possible, but it was only once slightly engaged. During the forenoon of the 6th a hostile battery suddenly opened fire from the edge of the woods opposite, which the Tenth returned so vigorously as to dismount one gun and drive the rest out of position.

The battery accompanied the Second Corps to Spottsylvania and was called upon for active work in connection with the retreat of the corps from the south side of the river Po on the 10th. Having itself returned from the other side, it was put in position to assist in covering the withdrawal of General Barlow's Division, though unable to render very effective service owing to the close quarters at which the engagement across the river was being fought. It was, however, under severe fire, and in addition to several horses had one man killed and two wounded. During the night of the 11th the battery spent much of the time making its tedious way through darkness and mud to the Brown House, but did not take part in the conflict at "the Angle," though under fire, losing one man wounded and moving from point to point during the day in the heavy rain. Next day the drivers brought off a gun and five caissons which had been captured by General Hancock.

From that time till the 20th, the battery was in motion every day and picked its way over much of the region to the left of the Brown House, to which point it generally returned; but it was not further engaged. At this time, in common with the other light batteries of the army, it was reduced to four guns, the pieces of the center section being "turned in." On the evening of the 20th the southward march was resumed, the North Anna being reached on the 22d. The Tenth at once went into battery at a favorable point overlooking the river and joined in an artillery duel with a Confederate battery, blowing up a limber chest and driving away the guns. Late on the 23d the Tenth crossed the river under fire, remaining there three days, and on the morning of the 27th moved southward, its corps forming the rear of the army. The Pamunkey was crossed on the 28th, and on the 30th the battery went into position at Jones's Farm, losing one man killed by a sharpshooter. For two days this position was held with considerable activity on the part of the guns, when the order was received to set out for Cold Harbor.

The battery, after a hard night's march, reached the left of the Union lines during the forenoon of June 2, and after waiting some time for orders relieved a New Jersey battery, the movement being made under fire and the Tenth becoming immediately engaged. After dark the guns were advanced to the front line of works, occupied by Gibbon's Division, and soon after half-past 4 the next morning the right piece was fired as the signal for the assault upon the enemy's work. The general attack and the repulse were over in a few minutes, but the artillery did not cease, the Tenth firing all the forenoon, expending all their ammunition and using that of another battery. Their guns also joined in the repulse of the night attacks made by the Confederates, and next morning were ordered still further to the front and left; where behind strong defenses at the angle of the works the battery was located nearer to the hostile lines than any other Federal artillery. This position was held without casualty during the rest of the time spent before Cold Harbor, the sobriquet of "Saucy Battery" being bestowed upon the Tenth on account of its location and the zest with which it improved every opportunity to make its mettle felt.

The march to the left was resumed on the night of the 12th, and during the afternoon of the 15th the James river was crossed at Wilcox Landing on the Winnissimmet, formerly a Boston and Chelsea ferry-boat which many of the men quickly recognized. The following evening the Tenth went into battery in front of Petersburg, and during the 17th, by direction of General Birney, fired probably the first shells thrown into the city. From time to time the guns were moved to the front till during the night of the 19th they were placed on a hillside within 250 yards of the enemy's works —a very critical situation owing to the incessant sharpshooting.

From this point they were withdrawn on the afternoon of the 21st, and soon after moved westward toward the Jerusalem road, where on the afternoon of the 22d the Confederates penetrated between the Second and Sixth Corps and inflicted considerable loss upon the former. The battery was in the reserve line, and awaited an attack, but the Confederates were satisfied with the partial success they had attained, and a period of comparative inaction followed. Some two weeks later the battery moved back toward the right, and remained in reserve till the 26th of July, when it crossed the Appomattox and the James on ponton bridges, landing near Deep Bottom, taking part in the engagement of the next day, and returning to Petersburg on the night of the 29th. The old camp was reoccupied till August 13, when another movement was made across the Appomattox at Point of Rocks, the Tenth parking within General Butler's lines near Bermuda Hundred and taking no part in the operations across the James. On the 21st they returned to camp, but immediately moved to the left in support of the movement of the Fifth Corps against the Weldon Railroad at Reams Station.

Early in the morning of the 23d the Tenth broke camp, crossed the railroad at the station and took position in the works on both sides of the Dinwiddie road. Here they remained till the 25th, when the disastrous engagement with the Confederates under General Heth resulted in the capture of the four guns of the battery, after a stubborn fight in which all the ammunition was expended, 54 of the 59 horses were killed or disabled, one caisson only being saved, and the command suffering a loss of 29 men out of less than 70 taken into action. Of that number, five were killed or mortally wounded, 19 taken prisoners, several of whom died in captivity, and four others wounded, including Captain Sleeper severely in the arm.

After this decimation and the loss of their guns, the Tenth encamped at the rear till a new outfit could be obtained. On the 20th of September, the horses and equipments having been previously received, a detail went to City Point and brought back the new guns,—four three-inch Parrotts. Four days later at evening the command went to the front, relieving a battery of regulars and taking position just east of Fort Morton, in Battery XIV, to the right of the Confederate salient blown up on the 30th of July. During this month and the following, 25 recruits were received; and in October the Tenth was again made a six-gun battery by the addition of two more Parrotts. During this time its pieces remained in the redoubt, taking an active part in the continuous cannonading by day and night.

At night of the 24th the battery was relieved by the Eighth Ohio, and drew quietly to the rear, halting near the Norfolk Railroad.

Gibbon's and Mott's Divisions of the Second Corps were to make another attempt to extend the Union lines to the left, and on the 26th the column moved to Globe Tavern on the Weldon Railroad, from which on the 27th it pushed to the southwest till the Boydtown Plank road was reached, near the junction of the Dabney's Mill road. Here the Tenth halted, the skirmishers having encountered the enemy; but in a short time Lieutenant Granger, commanding in the absence of Captain Sleeper, was ordered into action, taking position near the junction of the White Oak road a half-mile away. There it confronted Confederates with artillery located to the west, up the White Oak road; but just then a force of the enemy was seen making for the Union right flank and threatening the bridge over Hatcher's Run. The center section under Lieutenant Smith was sent to pay attention to this force and soon expended its available ammunition, when it was ordered by General Egan to retire; having withdrawn his guns Lieutenant Smith reported the fact to his battery commander, when he was struck down by a mortal wound from which he died on the 29th.

In the mean time the four guns had been assailed in the rear by a strong Confederate force which threatened to cut them off altogether. Almost surrounded, the unshrinking gunners fired to the rear and then to the flank till their ammunition was exhausted, when Lieutenant Granger took the responsibility of attempting to withdraw his guns and save them from capture. This he succeeded in doing, reaching the caissons and securing a fresh supply of ammunition, when the battery again took position, under artillery fire to which it was not allowed to respond. At this time Lieutenant Granger was mortally wounded, dying on the 30th, and the command was left without a commissioned officer, Lieutenant Smith of Battery K, Fourth United States Artillery, being detailed to take temporary command. Just before midnight the company withdrew from the field, having, in addition to the two officers, lost one man killed and two wounded, seven horses and one gun disabled. The battery returned to Globe Tavern that night, the following day to the old camp, and on the 29th quarters were taken in Fort Stevenson. One section was presently detached to Fort Blaisdell, near by, and with this disposition some time was passed uneventfully. Captain Sleeper, who had received the brevet of major, returned to the command of the battery. Lieutenant Adams, who had been on detached service, also came back, and Second Lieutenant Rollins was advanced to junior first lieutenant. Milbrey Green of Dorchester, who had been a lieutenant for three years in the First Massachusetts Battery, and Sergeant George H. Day of the Tenth were commissioned second lieutenants, thus filling the roster once more.

On the 8th of December the command was relieved by a New York battery and took the location vacated by the latter near Poplar Spring Church. The next day another movement to the left was begun, but after marching two or three miles the Tenth halted in the woods owing to a storm, and after a very uncomfortable night there returned to the intrenchments, being assigned to quarters in Forts Emory and Siebert. This disposition continued till the 5th of February, 1865, when the battery was called under the command of Lieutenant Adams (Captain Sleeper being absent on leave) to accompany the Second Division, Second Corps, commanded by General Smythe, which with the Third Division moved out by the Vaughan road to the vicinity of Hatcher's Run. Here the battery went into position, the three sections at different points, and late in the afternoon the Confederates in force attacked and attempted to turn General Smythe's right flank. The left and center sections of the battery under command of Lieutenants Adams and Green were enabled to deliver an oblique and enfilading fire which was very effective. Three separate charges of Mahone's Confederate Division were repulsed within an hour, during which the two sections fired nearly 300 rounds and received high commendation from all sources for the skill and energy of the assistance rendered. Three horses were lost during the battle but not a man of the company was severely injured.

A severe storm set in next day, and great discomfort resulted, but the fighting went on. The Fifth corps made an attempt to extend the Union lines to the left, but an impetuous attack threw the troops into disorder, and an attack upon the Second Corps followed, but was repulsed. The Union lines were then extended and fortified from Fort Gregg to Hatcher's Run, and some 600 yards to the rear of the spot where it had done such valiant service a fortification known as "Battery E" was erected for the special occupancy of the Tenth. Very complete quarters were at once constructed, and occupied for several weeks. Captain Sleeper resigned and bade adieu to his command on the 27th, Lieutenant Adams was promoted to the captaincy, and other promotions followed in order, First Sergeant George M. Townsend being made junior second lieutenant.

About the middle of March the Tenth was again reduced to a four-gun battery in preparation for the spring campaign; but the movement did not begin till the 29th, when the guns were posted in front of what had been the lines of the Union army, the Second Corps was extended to the left and began to feel its way forward. Several changes of position were made by the battery, but it was not till the morning of April 2 that from the Boydtown road it opened fire upon the Confederate works. As the enemy began to leave, Mott's Division pressed forward and soon had possession. About noon the battery passed through the works and at night bivouacked near Petersburg. Next morning it was off on the trail of the retreating Confederates, and from that time till the surrender it accompanied the Second Corps in the direct pursuit, often opening fire but meeting with no serious resistance. The last shots were fired at sundown of the 7th a few miles beyond Farmville, when two shells abandoned by the enemy were fired back to their former owners—the last shots fired by the artillery of the Second Corps.

After the surrender of the southern army the battery marched back to Burkesville Junction where it went into camp on the 14th, remaining till the 2d of May. Then the march was taken up via Richmond and Fredericksburg to Bailey's Cross Roads, near Washington, where camp was established on the 13th and the command remained some two weeks. Following the grand review in Washington, orders were received to turn in the guns and horses: only one of the latter being of the 110 that had come from Massachusetts nearly three years before. On the 2d of June the command took cars for home, reaching there in due time and going into camp on Gallop's Island till the 14th, when the men were paid and mustered out, becoming peaceful citizens once more.

THE ELEVENTH BATTERY.

THE Eleventh Light Battery was the only artillery organization sent forth under the nine-months' call. It was recruited in and about Boston, organizing at Camp Meigs, Readville, and was mustered into service on the 25th of August, 1862, with this list of officers:—

Captain, Edward J. Jones; first lieutenants, Lucius Cummings and Isaac Pierce, all of Boston; second lieutenants, Edward P. Morrill of Boston and John P. Sawin of Roxbury; sergeant major, George W. Booth of Watertown; quartermaster sergeant, Frederick M. Marsh of Boston.

Leaving camp on the 3d of October, the company reported to Washington for orders and was at first sent to General Casey's Division and stationed at Camp Barry near Bladensburg Toll Gate, D. C. On the 19th of November it was assigned to General Abercrombie's command at Hall's Hill, Va., where it was stationed till the 28th, when it reported to Colonel Randall, commanding the Third Vermont Brigade at Fairfax Station. The following day the brigade advanced to Union Mills, picketing the line from Wolf Run Shoals to Centerville. Colonel Randall was soon relieved in the command by Colonel D'Utassy, and the latter on the 1st of February, 1863, by General Alexander Hays. During the winter, the brigade having no cavalry attachment, the company, in connection with the Keystone Battery, frequently acted as cavalry, scouting through the surrounding country. The troops being increased in number after General Hays took command, the Eleventh were assigned to duty as garrison of the two principal forts on Centerville Hights, but still continued to furnish details for scouting and reconnoitering.

The command was relieved by Captain Sleeper's Tenth Battery on the 18th of April, and reported for service at Upton's Hill where it remained in garrison at Forts Ramsey and Buffalo till the 23d of May, when it reported to Brigadier General Barry at Washington, turned over the government property and set forth for Massachusetts, not having lost a man from any cause during its nine months of service. Boston was reached on the 28th. and the day following the battery was mustered out of the national service, resuming its position as a portion of the First Division of Massachusetts Militia.

THE THREE-YEARS' TERM.

During the winter of 1863-4 the battery was reorganized and enlisted for three years, again occupying Camp Meigs for the purpose. It was mustered on the 2d of January, 1864, with the following roster of officers:—

Captain, Edward J. Jones of Boston; first lieutenants, Edward P. Morrill of Boston and George W. Booth of Cambridge; second lieutenants, William Woodsum of Boston and George W. Sanborn of Charlestown; quartermaster sergeant, George T. Breed of Boston; first sergeant, Edward E. Souther of Chelsea.

The command left Readville on the 5th of February for Washington, where it went into camp till the 9th of April, when it was assigned to the Ninth Corps, then reorganizing at Baltimore, being attached to the Second Division. Passing through Washington on the 25th. the battery thenceforth shared the fortunes of the corps to which it was attached, taking part in all its engagements. At North Anna it was attached to General Hancock's command while the action there was in progress, and during the siege of Petersburg it did faithful and arduous work from the beginning to the close. Its casualties were few. Two men were killed and three wounded from the 19th to the 22d of June, three more were wounded during July, and in August Lieutenant Woodsum received a disabling wound, from the effects of which he resigned five months later, Sergeant Souther being promoted. Lieutenant Morrill was discharged September 5 on account of disability and was succeeded by Harry D. Littlefield of Roxbury.

The battery reported to General Warren commanding the Fifth Corps on the 19th of August, and took part in the battle for the possession of the Weldon Railroad on the 21st and 22d, being with the First Massachusetts Cavalry on the left of the Federal line. From this time forward it was faithfully in the front lines before

Petersburg, shifting its position occasionally, the opening of the final struggle finding it located in Fort McGilvrey and Battery V, between the City Point Railroad and the Appomattox river. After dark of the 24th of March, 1865, the command was relieved for three days' rest and retired to Fort Gibbon or Friend, a small work some 500 or 600 yards to the rear. Before daylight of the following morning Captain Jones became aware that the enemy had penetrated the Union lines, and with the first light saw a body of them moving against Fort Haskell, upon whom he at once opened with his full battery of three-inch rifled guns. A line of skirmishers moving toward his own position was also held in check by discharges of cannister till infantry were in readiness to drive it back. The conduct of the battery was warmly commended by Colonel Tidball, commanding the Ninth Corps artillery, in his report of the affair.

After the fall of Petersburg the Eleventh was the first of three batteries from the corps selected to follow the retreating Confederates, and upon the surrender at Appomattox it was detailed with others to take charge of the surrendered cannon. After the return of the victorious Union armies to Washington the light artillery were among the first troops ordered out of service, and this command, having returned to Massachusetts a few days previous, was mustered out at Readville on the 16th of June.

THE TWELFTH BATTERY.

THE Twelfth Light Battery was recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville, during the autumn and early winter of 1862, the mustering of detachments beginning late in October of that year and continuing at intervals till the command was filled. About the close of the year it received orders to join the forces of General Banks at New Orleans, and on the 3d of January, 1863, sailed on the transport ship E. Wilder Farley. Its officers were as follows:—

Captain, Jacob Miller of Brookline; first lieutenants, Joseph R. Salla and Edwin M. Chamberlain, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Charles W. Weeber of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Philip N. Hammond of Quebec; first sergeant, John M. Campbell of Boston.

The voyage lasted a month, owing to storms and delays, and the command landed at New Orleans February 3, being quartered at Apollo Stables till near the end of the month, when it was removed to Baton Rouge, equipped with field pieces and took position in the defenses of that city. A month was passed there when the company returned to New Orleans and was quartered on the Race Course, and on the 8th of April was mounted and equipped as a cavalry command. This arrangement only lasted till the 17th, however, when the horses were turned over and the battery was ordered to Brashear City and was for some five weeks engaged in the defense of transports moving to and from that station. On the 23d of May it returned to New Orleans, making its quarters at Bernard's Stables, where it was again supplied with guns and equipped as a light battery. Early in June Lieutenant Chamberlain with a detachment of men was ordered to Fort Banks, and he was in command of the post during his stay; but on the 22d of July he was ordered back to the battery, which was then stationed at the Canal. Two detachments which had been at Port Hudson during the siege returned to the main body about the same time. Again the battery returned to New Orleans September 20, being stationed at Tivoli Circle, but on the 15th of October went up the river to Port Hudson. During this time Lieutenants Salla and Weeber had been dismissed and Sergeant Hammond promoted to a second lieutenancy, and the following winter he was advanced to first lieutenant, while Sergeants Campbell and Norton S. Salisbury of Wrentham were made second lieutenants.

The long stay of the battery at Port Hudson was marked by no event of great importance; detachments frequently went out on foraging expeditions, reconnaissances and the like, but met no casualties. The most important of these was on the 6th of May, 1864, when the command accompanied a regiment of infantry and one of cavalry to drive back a force of the enemy which had advanced within six miles of Port Hudson. The purpose was easily accomplished by Colonel Fundy, commanding the expedition. Twenty-five men of the Twelfth were mounted and detailed as cavalry to keep the vicinity clear of guerrillas, during the summer; there were other like details, and many duties fell to the lot of the command, more or less trying in their nature, all of which were faithfully performed; but except a few skirmishes and the part taken by its detachment at Port Hudson during the siege, the battery was in no engagement. It was mustered out July 25, 1865. It should be said regarding the large number of desertions from this organization that a part of the company was recruited by brokers, who naturally gathered the most worthless material. In this command, as in others, the brave men who enlisted from patriotic motives and faithfully served their country should not and will not suffer for the faithlessness and worthlessness of others.

THE THIRTEENTH BATTERY.

THE Thirteenth Light Battery was enlisted during the fall and early winter of 1862, its rendezvous being at Camp Meigs, Readville. The enlisted men were mustered at various times, and the commissions of the officers with one or two exceptions bore date the 3d of November. The roster at the time of entering the service was as follows:—

Captain, Charles H. J. Hamlin of Charlestown; first lieutenants, Timothy W. Terry of New Bedford and Ellis L. Motte of Boston; second lieutenants, Robert C. Nichols of Boston and Charles B. Slack of Newton; quartermaster sergeant, Benjamin F. Higgins of Topsfield; first sergeant, George B. Hall of Boston.

The command received orders to report to New Orleans, and left Boston the 20th of January, 1863, by the sailing transport De Witt Clinton. After encountering a succession of heavy gales, the ship put in at Fortress Monroe about the 8th of February, the battery having lost some 60 of its horses from the rough treatment to which they had been subjected during the storms and the lack of suitable provision for their comfort. The command was then disembarked and remained for some six weeks in camp at Camp Hamilton, near Hampton, when it once more set sail and after a long voyage, aggravated by calms and other delays, reached New Orleans on the 10th of May and was quartered at the Apollo Stables Barracks. Recruits were obtained from those regiments in the vicinity whose time had nearly expired, bringing the company up to its standard in numbers, and it remained encamped at the Stables till early in June, a detachment of 40 men under Lieutenant Terry being for a portion of the time posted at Fort Banks, eight miles above on the right bank of the Mississippi. This detachment was recalled on the 4th of June, and the day following the company, having turned over its horses to the Twelfth Massachusetts Battery, sailed on the steamer Anglo-American for Springfield Landing, whence the day subsequent it marched to the head-quarters of General Banks before Port Hudson. Next day the company was divided into two wings, each of which took charge of four siege mortars, the right half under Captain Hamlin being stationed near the left center of the lines of investment, while the left wing under Lieutenant Terry took position at the extreme right. For 31 days the fire of the mortars was maintained, till the surrender of the city, when the command was reunited and went into camp inside the lately hostile works. Here the men suffered severely from sickness, so that when ordered to a new field of duty the company had no more than 50 able-bodied members.

Captain Hamlin was ordered to Boston on detached duty August 27, and Lieutenant Terry resigning soon after, the battery was left in command of First Lieutenant Motte. To fill the vacant lieutenancy those in commission were advanced one step, Second Lieutenant Nichols being made first and a vacancy remaining at the foot of the list. The command was ordered to New Orleans on the 31st, reaching which place its history as a separate organization suffers a lapse of several months, the enlisted men being attached to the Second Massachusetts Battery, Captain Nims, while the commissioned officers were assigned to duty in various directions. As an auxiliary of Nims's command, the men took part in the Bayou Teche expedition from September 19 to November 18, when camp was pitched at New Iberia, whence on the 8th of January, 1864, the command went into winter quarters at Franklin. Nims's Battery having been recruited, the men of the Thirteenth were on the 17th of February transferred to the Sixth Massachusetts, Captain Phelps, and again on the 6th of March to Battery L, First United States Artillery.

With the latter command they marched on the 15th to take part in the Red River expedition under General Banks, its first engagement with the enemy being at Pleasant Hill April 9, where four men of the battery were wounded and one was made prisoner. Ten days later it was again engaged at Cane River Crossing, and on the 13th of May at Marksville Plains. On the 29th of June it once more reached New Orleans and went into quarters at Apollo Stables. Captain Hamlin having returned to Louisiana, the command reported to him at Greeneville, July 1, where it was furnished with four guns, horses and equipments, and became once more an organization, resuming drill, and two months later changing location to Camp Parapet, where it remained for a long time. During the early autumn months sickness wrought havoc with the company, and many died.

The subsequent history of the organization is not important. It remained in Louisiana, performing such routine duties as were assigned to it, but having no part in any engagements after the return of the Red River expedition. Lieutenant Motte resigned on the 9th of March, 1864, and the vacancy was filled by advancement, Second Lieutenant Slack being made first, and the vacant second lieutenancies were only filled in the spring of 1865, when First Sergeant Chauncey R. Sias of Boston and Sergeant James M. Lincoln of Taunton were commissioned to date from the 8th of February. The battery returned to Massachusetts and was mustered out July 28, 1865, Captain Hamlin being dishonorably dismissed the service the day following. None of its members were killed in action, died from wounds or in Confederate prisons, but it suffered severely from desertions, losing thus nearly one-third of its total membership.

THE FOURTEENTH BATTERY.

THE Fourteenth Light Battery was organized during the winter of 1863-4 at the camp in Readville, most of the officers being commissioned on the 25th of February and the enlisted men being mustered the 27th. It left the state on the 4th of April, going first to Annapolis and thence to Washington, where it was assigned to quarters at Camp Marshall. The roster of its officers was as follows:—

Captain, Joseph W. B. Wright of Boston; first lieutenants, Samuel J. Bradlee of Boston and Samuel Chapin of South Hadley; second lieutenants, Albert George of Lowell and Ephraim B. Nye of New Bedford; quartermaster sergeant, Albert S. Walker of Boston; first sergeant, Matthias J. Moore of Boston.

No sooner was the battery supplied with horses and guns than without any opportunity for drill it was ordered to the Ninth Corps, then on its way under command of General Burnside to join the Army of the Potomac in the spring campaign against the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee. These orders were received on the 25th of April, and next morning the company crossed Long Bridge and reported to General Stevenson, commander of the First Division, Ninth Corps, to whose division the battery was attached. Rappahannock Station was reached on the 30th, and the corps rested there till the Army of the Potomac was under way, when on the 4th of May it crossed the river in its front, continuing on to the Rapidan which was crossed at Germania Ford. The corps halted near the ford, and its artillery had no part in the battle of the Wilderness which followed, but when the Union army moved southward toward Spottsylvania, passing Chancellorsville, the nature of the country changed, and cannon thenceforward played their usual part in the battle scenes.

The Fourteenth delivered its first shots at the enemy across the river Ny on the 10th and that afternoon crossed the river and took up a position which was held till the following morning. It was then relieved and rested for a day, but on the 12th returned and soon after became sharply engaged, being under a severe fire and exposed to a charge by which it was for a time feared the guns would be captured; but the battery fought heroically, repulsing the enemy and losing but four men wounded. Two others were wounded later in the fighting before Spottsylvania, and on the 21st the command joined in the march toward the North Anna. That river was reached on the 23d and next morning the battery went into action, being engaged more or less during the four days on which the armies confronted each other at that point. On the withdrawal of the corps on the 27th, the Fourteenth with a regiment of infantry formed the rear guard of the column. The Pamunkey was crossed near Hanover Town the 29th, next day the command moved to Totopotomy Creek, where it was reduced to a complement of four guns, and on the 31st took position confronting the enemy.

Toward night of the following day an attack was made on the Union lines at that point, and the battery had an important part in its repulse, winning much credit, as it also did at Bethesda Church, to which point it moved on the 2d of June and at once engaged in the fighting going on there and which continued during most of the following day. The Ninth Corps was then drawn to the left, forming part of the line at Cold Harbor, to which point the battery marched on the 4th, going to the front and taking position under fire on the 6th, from which time till the close of the siege operations it took an active part, though meeting no fatal casualties during all of this time.

The movement toward the James river began on the evening of the 12th. A forced night's march took the command to Tunstall's Station on the Richmond and York River Railroad, the Chickahominy was crossed on the 14th and the James on the morning of the 15th, the battery encamping for a day at Windmill Point on the south bank. Thence on the 16th, marching by way of City Point, it went into park near Petersburg that evening. The next day it was actively engaged from several positions, silencing an opposing battery and blowing up one of its caissons. It was not again in action until the 21st, when it entered upon a four-days' engagement, having two men killed and one wounded. On the 27th the battery drew back to Prince George Court House, and on the 30th moved to the extreme left of the line near the Weldon Railroad and went into position. No engagement occurred at that point, and on the 2d of July the Fourteenth withdrew to the Norfolk Railroad and encamped.

They went to the front again on the 9th, and were for eight days constantly engaged, with a loss of but two men wounded, so complete were the defenses against the enemy's fire. From that time till the close of the month the battery was stationed at various points, and when the preparations were made for the explosion of the mine on the morning of the 30th it was designated as the first field artillery to follow the column of assault as soon as it should have penetrated the enemy's works. As the works were not carried, the battery could not accomplish its assigned part. During the month of August it was in the front lines, engaging the enemy's batteries on the 5th and 21st. At the latter engagement it suffered its most serious loss thus far, an explosion of a Confederate shell in a limber chest killing two men outright and wounding four, two of them mortally. At other times during the month it was at various points in the rear and on other duty, being on the 1st of September detached from the Ninth Corps and assigned to the Reserve Artillery of the Army of the Potomac.

After a month in camp on the City Point and Prince George Court House roads without notable experience, the battery was assigned to the Second Army Corps on the 1st of October and the two sections were located at different points in the defenses for some weeks. On the 25th they were changed to Fort Merriam in the defenses of City Point, where the early part of the winter passed. January 15, 1865, the battery was assigned to the Sixth Corps, which had but recently returned from the Shenandoah Valley, and went into camp near Warren Station on the Weldon Railroad. It took position in Fort Welch, at the extreme left of the lines February 9, remaining there till the 15th of March, when it was ordered back to the Ninth Corps, and returned to Meade's Station, the right section being placed in Battery X, a part of Fort Stedman, and the left in Battery XIV, near Fort Haskell.

Fort Stedman was surprised and captured on the morning of the 25th, so suddenly that the section located there had time to fire but a single round, when the Confederates seized the guns and captured most of the gunners. Lieutenant Nye, commanding the section, was killed at his post, and four of the enlisted men were wounded, two of whom were among the 11 captured. One of the guns had been disabled at the first discharge, while the other was temporarily turned upon the startled Union soldiers in the vicinity; but at 8 o'clock the fort was recaptured and the guns were remanned by the cannoneers of the Fourteenth. From this time to the close of the struggle both sections were active, especially during the night of the 29th, when another attack was expected, the location of the section in Battery X being so close to the enemy's line that it could sweep the opposite works with cannister.

During the sharp fighting of the 1st and 2d of April the battery rendered very efficient service. On the morning of the 3d, Petersburg having been evacuated, the command withdrew from the works and next day went into camp with the Reserve Artillery at City Point. There it remained for a month, when it marched by way of Richmond and Fredericksburg to near Fairfax Seminary, where it encamped from the 13th of May to the 4th of June. The welcome orders to return to Massachusetts were then received—the last march of the Fourteenth was made to Washington and cars were taken for home. Readville was reached on the 6th and on the 15th the command was mustered out of service, being paid on the 24th.

THE FIFTEENTH BATTERY.

THE Fifteenth Light Battery was recruited during the winter of 1862-3, partly in the camp at Lowell and partly at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor, for three years, and was mustered into the national service at various dates, but principally on the 17th of February, 1863. This command also was unfortunate in a portion of its material, many of the men taking the first opportunity to desert and thus throwing an undeserved stigma upon the faithful soldiers who remained true to their enlistment. The company sailed from Boston March 9 in the ship Zouave, by way of Fortress Monroe for New Orleans, the roster of officers being as follows:—

Captain, Timothy Pearson of Lowell; first lieutenants, James W. Kirk of Boston and Albert Rowse of Lowell; second lieutenants, Lorin L. Dame of Lowell and Harry D. Littlefield of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Edward D. Morrill of Lowell; first sergeant, Samuel Bright of Boston.

New Orleans was reached April 9 and the company found quarters at the Apollo Stables, on the outskirts of the city. On the 20th of May, before it had been fully equipped as a battery, it was directed to turn in its horses and proceeded to Brashear City; but after remaining there something like a week it was returned to New Orleans and shortly after was detailed to garrison two small forts, each armed with four 32-pounder guns in barbette; one at Gentilly on the Pontchartrain Railroad and the other on an island commanding the bayou road to Lake Pontchartrain. In these forts, some five miles from the city, the command passed the summer. Lieutenants Kirk and Littlefield resigned on the 26th of September, Dame was advanced to first lieutenant, the vacancies were filled by the promotion of Sergeant Morrill and the commissioning of Sergeant Joseph S. Grush of Lowell as second lieutenants. From the 20th of May to the 20th of the following February the battery was commanded by the senior first lieutenant, Captain Pearson being absent. On the 29th of December it left the forts, and January 2, 1864, embarked on the steamer Kate Dale, fitted with six guns and used as a gunboat, taking part in the expedition to Madisonville under Colonel Kimball of the Twelfth Maine.

The Fifteenth remained aboard the steamer till the 15th of February, when they landed at Lakeport, returned to New Orleans, and on the 5th of May removed to Terrell's Press, where they were stationed till the 17th of October. At that time the command, again under Lieutenant Rowse, took steamer up the Mississippi to the mouth of White river, Arkansas. In that vicinity, changing camp several times, the battery remained till the 7th of November, when it ascended White river 190 miles to Duvall's Bluff, remaining there for 20 days. It then sailed to Memphis, landed there on the 2d of December and staid till the 1st of January, 1865. The company having received many recruits, and being above the standard of membership, the surplus was shortly afterward transferred to the Sixth Massachusetts Battery. Kennerville, La., was reached January 5, and at that place the command encamped till the 13th of February, when camp was changed to Greeneville, and a week later the battery embarked at Hikok's Landing on Lake Pontchartrain and sailed to Mobile Bay, where it remained three days, whence going to Barrancas, Fla., it reported to General C. C. Andrews, commanding the Second Division, Thirteenth Corps, and was attached to his division, in preparation for the movement against Mobile.

The division marched to Pensacola March 11, where the force under General Steele was assembling, and on the 20th the movement northward by the Escambia river began. The battery with the accompanying troops arrived before Fort Blakely on the 2d of April, and took an active part in the siege operations which followed, resulting in the surrender of the stronghold on the 9th. For their part in this affair the battery and its commander, Lieutenant Rowse, were highly complimented by General Andrews. On the 20th the Fifteenth accompanied the division on transports up the Alabama river to Selma, remained there till the 11th of May and then returned to Mobile. The guns and horses were "turned in" on the 30th of June and the command repaired to Fort Gaines in Mobile Bay. Thence on the 20th of July it embarked for Massachusetts, arriving at Readville August 1 and being mustered out on the 4th.

THE SIXTEENTH BATTERY.

THE Sixteenth Light Battery was the last organization of that arm of the service to be sent out by Massachusetts. Its rendezvous was at Camp Meigs, Readville, where most of the men and the officers were mustered on the 11th of March, 1864. An addition to bring the number of men up to the full complement was made on the 4th of April, and on the 17th orders were received to proceed to Washington. The roster of officers was as follows:—

Captain, Henry D. Scott of New Bedford; first lieutenants, Lewis V. Osgood of Charlestown and Philip T. Woodfin, Jr., of Marblehead; second lieutenants, James McCullum of Boston and Alonzo B. Langley of Brookline; quartermaster sergeant, James S. Savage of Boston; first sergeant, Anson S. Comee of Hardwick.

Leaving Massachusetts April 19, the command reached Washington on the 21st, where by direction of General Howe, inspector of artillery, it reported to Major James A. Hall at Camp Barry. About a week later it was supplied with three-inch guns and with horses and equipments, going on the 14th of May to Fort Thayer, one of the fortifications to the northeast of Washington, located near the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Here it remained but eight days, when it was relieved and returned to Camp Barry; the horses and guns were turned in a few days later, and on the 1st of June the batterymen reported at Fort Lyon, southwest of Alexandria, one section going to Fort Weed, the command becoming a part of the garrison of those forts and devoting themselves to heavy artillery drill.

As General Early's army approached Washington by way of Maryland, some six weeks later, the command was ordered to Fort Reno, Tennallytown. Leaving Fort Lyon at night of July 10, the Sixteenth went by rail to Washington and marching thence to their destination reported to General Harding, by whom they were assigned to Fort Kearny, and remained there till the arrival of the Sixth Corps from the Army of the Potomac and the battle in front of Fort Stevens caused the withdrawal of Early's forces. On the 12th the battery reported again to Major Hall at Camp Barry to be remounted, the following day drew four light 12-pounders with horses, and with the exception of a march to Fort Stevens and an immediate return on the 2d of August, remained at Camp Barry till September 5. It was then ordered to report to Albany, N. Y., and set out at once, reaching its destination on the afternoon of the 7th. Reporting to the assistant provost marshal, General Townsend, it was quartered in the Troy Road Barracks and remained there till the 16th of November.

At that time orders were received to return to Washington, and on the morning of the 19th the battery re-entered the familiar quarters at Camp Barry. A week later two more 12-pounders were issued to the company, completing the armament, and on the 6th of December the Sixteenth crossed Long Bridge into Virginia, reporting to Colonel William Gamble commanding the First Separate Brigade, Twenty-second Corps, at Fairfax Court House. There the head-quarters remained, one section being sent to Vienna and one to Fairfax Station, the winter and spring passing with no more notable event than a march to Loudon Valley during March, 1865, accompanying the Eighth Illinois Cavalry.

Preparations for the return of the battery to Massachusetts began on the 17th of June, when the preliminary orders were received. The guns, horses and other government property were taken to Washington on the 18th and "turned in," and the following day the homeward journey began. Readville was reached on the 22d, but it was not till the 13th of July that the men were paid and discharged.

THIRD BATTALION OF RIFLES.

THE Third Battalion of Rifles, at the outbreak of the rebellion, had its head-quarters at Worcester, two of the three companies being located in that city and the other at Holden, the towns in the vicinity being generally represented in the ranks of the latter. To these Company D, recruited in Boston on the 19th of April, 1861, was afterward attached, the entire battalion being made up and officered as follows:—

Major, Charles Devens, Jr.; adjutant, John M. Goodhue; quartermaster, James E. Estabrook; surgeon, Oramel Martin; sergeant major, Arthur A. Goodell; quartermaster sergeant, George T. White, all of Worcester.

Company A, City Guards of Worcester—Captain, Augustus R. B. Sprague; first lieutenant, Josiah Pickett; second lieutenant, George C. Joslin; third lieutenant, Orson Moulton; fourth lieutenant, Elijah A. Harkness.

Company B, Holden Rifles—Captain, Joseph H. Gleason; first lieutenant, Phineas R. Newell, both of Holden; second lieutenant, Edward F. Devens of Charlestown; third lieutenant, Samuel F. Woods of Barre; fourth lieutenant, George Bascom of Holden.

Company C, Emmet Guards of Worcester—Captain, Michael P. McConville; first lieutenant, Michael O'Driscoll; second lieutenant, Matthew J. McCafferty; third lieutenant, Thomas O'Neill; fourth lieutenant, Maurice Melvin.

Company D, Boston — Captain, Albert Dodd; first lieutenant, Charles Dodd; second lieutenant, Cornelius G. Attwood; third lieutenant, George A. Hicks; fourth lieutenant, Joseph Nason.

Major Devens was directed on the 20th of April to report at Washington with his three companies at once, and at 5 o'clock that afternoon the battalion stood in line in the streets of Worcester ready for the departure. The command was addressed by the mayor of the city and others, and that evening took cars for New York, where it arrived early the following morning. It was entertained at the armory of the Seventh New York Regiment during the day, being visited and addressed by Senator Sumner, and that evening took the transport Ariel for Annapolis, reaching there on the morning of the 24th. There the battalion remained till the 2d of May, when it was ordered to garrison Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, and went thither by steamer, reaching the fort next morning.

Company D was meantime being equipped, drilled and disciplined at Boston, and on the 2d of May it left that city on the steamer Cambridge under sealed instructions, not to be opened till Boston Light was passed. These directed the captain to proceed by way of Fortress Monroe and the Potomac to Washington, expressing the wish of Governor Andrew that "the ship Cambridge shall reach Washington and demonstrate that a Massachusetts ship manned with Massachusetts men, shall be the first ship to arrive by that route, as our Sixth Regiment was the first to arrive at Washington, through the hostile city of Baltimore." These instructions were strictly carried out, and the company was the first organization to reach the capital by that route. After remaining at Washington 12 days it was sent to join the battalion at Fort McHenry, and on the 19th of May the four companies were mustered into the government service.

The history of the battalion was marked by no notable event. The men were drilled in handling the heavy guns and in infantry tactics, winning much praise for their good conduct, and at the request of General Dix, commanding the department, remaining two weeks after the expiration of their term. Major Devens was meantime promoted to the colonelcy of the Fifteenth Regiment and Adjutant Goodhue to a captaincy in the regular army. The command returned to Massachusetts and was mustered out on the 3d of August. It was commanded by Captain Sprague after the promotion of Major Devens, and during its service lost two men by death from disease.

THE FIRST SHARP-SHOOTERS.

THE First Company of Sharp-shooters, generally known as the Andrew Sharp-shooters, in compliment to the governor of the Commonwealth, was recruited at Lynnfield during August, 1861, and left for the front on the 2d of September, being mustered into service on that day. The commissioned officers of the company were:—

Captain, John Saunders of Salem; first lieutenant, William Gleason of Lexington; second lieutenant, George C. Gray of Salem.

. The enlisted men were 98 in number, and were armed with the telescopic rifle, each man providing his own weapon. These, while very heavy, were considered the most efficient rifles then known. They weighed from 20 to 70 pounds, and were necessarily fired from a rest. They were made by gunsmiths in various sections of the country to suit the individual, the one feature in common being that each was provided with a telescopic tube running the length of the barrel, at the front of which fine threads were crossed, allowing great nicety in sighting. The rifles were muzzle loaders, shooting a conical ball used with a patch and propelled with a very heavy charge of powder; an expert in their use could load, aim and fire about once in two minutes.

On reaching Washington the company was, by request of Governor Andrew, assigned to General Lander's Brigade, then forming part of General Stone's Corps of Observation near Poolesville, Md. Their first experience with the enemy was in a skirmish near Edwards Ferry on the 1st and 2d of October, the results of which were eminently satisfactory to the riflemen. On the second day some 40 of the sharp-shooters, posted behind a fence, unaided checked the advance of a Confederate regiment. The company had a part in the subsequent operations in that vicinity, extending through most of the month, and when General Lander left the brigade to take command of the division posted on the upper Potomac near Romney the sharp-shooters accompanied him, being familiarly known as his body guard. After his death in March, 1862, the company remained for a time under General Shields, his successor, being nominally attached to the Third Brigade, Colonel E. B. Tyler commanding.

Soon after the opening of the Peninsular campaign the command was ordered to report to the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment, then forming part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps. General Sumner commanded the corps, General Sedgwick the division, and Colonel Alfred Sully the brigade, which consisted of the First Minnesota, Thirty-fourth and Eighty-second New York, in addition to the Fifteenth, with the Russell Company of Sharp-shooters of Minnesota. On joining the regiment in front of Yorktown the company was at once put into service to annoy the Confederate gunners, and won much commendation for the skill displayed during the siege which followed. The marksmen themselves escaped with few casualties, having but three or four men wounded during the entire Peninsular campaign. In that, as in subsequent campaigns, the routine of the company was identical with that of the regiment to which it was attached.

Important changes occurred among the officers during the early part of 1862. First Lieutenant Gleason resigned on the 3d of April and was succeeded by William Berry of Boston. On the 30th of May Second Lieutenant Gray resigned, John L. Perley being commissioned to the vacancy. The latter resigned July 12 and was succeeded by Henry Martin of Newburyport, all of the promotions being of sergeants. At Antietam, on the 17th of September, the company went into the battle with the regiment and suffered severely, having ten killed and 17 wounded, among the former being Captain Saunders and First Lieutenant Berry. Second Lieutenant Martin took command of the remnant of the company. He was in due time promoted to be first lieutenant and L. Emerson Bicknell of Boston succeeded him as second lieutenant.

The company had become reduced to 18 men present for duty when on the 9th of December William Plumer of Cambridge, who had been commissioned captain, arrived with 40 recruits. On the 11th, while the engineers were attempting to lay the bridges at Fredericksburg, the sharp-shooters were placed along the northern bank of the river to oppose the southern marksmen who were firing upon the bridge-builders. After the bridges were completed the company crossed and remained that night on picket near them; advancing into the town next morning, the command remained there for 24 hours, till on the morning of the 13th the preparations were being made for the attack on the hights. It then accompanied the Fifteenth Regiment into the fields in the rear of the city, but was presently withdrawn and deployed from the Gordon house to the cemetery to give its attention to the Confederate artillerists, which it did with effect during the afternoon. At night the company withdrew to the city, and remained there till the troops recrossed the river, when it returned to the camp formerly occupied, having lost but two wounded during the battle.

On the 17th of April, 1863, the company was detached from the Fifteenth Regiment, of which it had been practically a part, and whose routine duties it had shared, and was attached to head-quarters of the Second Division, Second Corps. At the battle of Chancellorsville that division, commanded by General Gibbon, laid bridges and crossed the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg in co-operation with General Sedgwick's Sixth Corps, and the sharp-shooters were sent across on the 3d of May and again on the 4th to assist the skirmishers, but met no loss. The company then returned to its camp on the north side of the river, and while there First Lieutenant Martin resigned his commission.

On the 9th of June, the picket lines of the Sixth Corps on the south bank of the river near Deep Run, below the city, being much annoyed by the enemy's sharp-shooting, Captain Plumer with ten men went to the scene. The following day Lieutenant Bicknell with a larger force went over, and after a day or two of sharp practice forced the Confederates to ask for a cessation of picket firing. The position across the river was soon after abandoned, and the entire Union army moved northward, the sharp-shooters accompanying the Second Division, Sixth Corps, till Wolf Run Shoals were reached, when they rejoined their own division and accompanied it to Gettysburg, going upon the field during the forenoon of the 2d of July and serving through the remainder of the battle. During the third day, Lieutenant Bicknell, who had command of the larger part of the company, posted near the left center of the Union lines, rendered valuable service in connection with the charge and repulse of the enemy on that part of the field. The loss of the company was eight, four of whom were killed or mortally wounded.

The sharp-shooters followed the fortunes of the Army of the Potomac till the 16th, when it reached Sandy Hook, opposite Harper's Ferry. There Lieutenant Bicknell was discharged for disability and Captain Plumer went to the hospital, from which he also was discharged. The company was left in command of First Sergeant Oscar H. Clement, who had received a commission as first lieutenant. Before being mustered, however, he was dismissed the service by order of court-martial October 5. Samuel G. Gilbreth of Belfast, Me., who had entered the company as a private at its organization, was made first lieutenant dating from September 26, though not mustered till late in the year.

On the 5th of August the company, then in camp at Morrisville, near Warrenton, was attached to head-quarters of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, Colonel Norman J. Hall commanding. A week later, however, it was attached to the Twentieth Massachusetts, a regiment of the brigade, commanded at the time by Major Abbott. Though taking part in all the experiences of the regiment from that time, it was not till the engagement at Bristoe Station, October 14, that the sharp-shooters took a prominent part. In that affair, while a detachment of ten sent out to the right as skirmishers brought in a number of prisoners, the remainder of the company under First Sergeant Gilbreth, (not yet mustered as lieutenant,) going to the left, captured three Confederate cannon, from which the gunners had been driven, and dragged two of them within the Union lines. The loss of the company was two wounded. From Bristoe's the command moved that night northward to Centerville, awaiting battle there till the 19th, then following the Southern army southward again to near Warrenton, and remaining there till the 7th of November. The company then crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford in connection with the capture of Rappahannock Station by General Sedgwick, moving on a few miles and encamping near Brandy Station till the Mine Run movement.

Camp was broken for that fruitless expedition on the morning of the 26th and that afternoon the Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford. The enemy were encountered next day at Robertson's Tavern, and in the skirmishing which ensued during the three or four days on which the armies confronted each other the company had its full share, losing two men wounded and having one killed by guerrillas on picket near Germania Ford, where a small detachment had been left when the main body advanced. The return march began in the evening of December 1, and 25 hours later the old camp near Brandy Station was reached, a distance of 35 miles, made with only a stop of one hour and without a man absent from the ranks.

As a separate organization the company had practically no further experience. It entered the Wilderness campaign of 1864 with the Twentieth Regiment, and shared with that organization the hardships which followed, its small membership constantly diminishing from casualty and exposure. Lieutenant Gilbreth, its only commissioned officer, was killed in the assault on the works before Petersburg June 18, and soon after the remnant of the company was attached to the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, with which its service and experience were thenceforth blended.

THE SECOND SHARP-SHOOTERS.

THE Second Company of Sharp-shooters was organized at Lynnfield after the departure of the Andrew Company, in September, 1862. The commissioned officers were as follows:—

Captain, Lewis E. Wentworth; first lieutenant, Charles D. Stiles; second lieutenant, Alvin A. Evans, all of Salem.

Some 25 of the men were provided with telescopic rifles, similar to those of the First Company, while the others had heavy open sight weapons. The recruits were mustered at various times during August and September, and the organization left the state with Colonel Henry Wilson's Regiment (the Twenty-second), to which it was attached and with which its history is completely identified. Of its officers, Lieutenant Evans resigned July 5, 1862, and was succeeded by Sergeant Robert Smith of Salem. First Lieutenant Stiles resigned on the 4th of August, and was succeeded by Sergeant Edward Upton of Salem, who in turn was discharged for disability on the 29th of January, 1863, the vacancy being filled by the promotion of Second Lieutenant Smith, who on the 19th of May was commissioned captain, vice Wentworth discharged for disability, and commanded the company till its muster out. Ivory Leach of Lowell was made second lieutenant from January 30, 1863, but was discharged for disability on the 20th of June following, the vacancy not being filled. Winsor M. Ward of South Danvers was promoted to first lieutenant vice Smith, and was discharged for disability on the 21st of September, 1864. The company during its service lost eight enlisted men killed in action, most of them at or about Spottsylvania, in May, 1864. It was mustered out of service October 17, 1864, those on the roll whose term had not expired being transferred to the Thirty-second Regiment.

UNATTACHED COMPANIES.

IN addition to all the regiments, batteries, battalions and the companies of sharp-shooters heretofore sketched, Massachusetts at various times during the war furnished 38 companies which were mostly enlisted for short terms of service. As in some cases the same company served for more than one term, this list comprises but 31 different organizations. These except when otherwise designated were known simply as Unattached Companies of Infantry, and served in the forts along the Massachusetts coast or at other points in the state where their services were needed. Thirteen companies were organized during April and May, 1864, and served for 90 days; one of these with nine new ones followed with a 100-days' term, and when that expired six of the latter companies, with four new ones were mustered in for a year's service, but before the time expired the war had closed and the organizations were dissolved. The rosters and dates of service of the several organizations were as follows :—

First Company, Boston—Captain, Lewis J. Bird; first lieutenant, Moses E. Bigelow; second lieutenant, John E. Alden. Served from April 29 to August 1, 1864.

Second Company, Beverly—Captain, Francis E. Porter; first lieutenant, Hugh J. Munsey ; second lieutenant, Eleazer Giles. This company was first mustered May 3, 1864, and served till August 6 following; on the succeding day, with the same officers but many changes among the enlisted men, it took up the 100-days' term from which it was discharged November 15, and the next day was mustered for one year. Leonard G. Dennis of Gloucester succeeded to the captaincy at that time, and the rank and file was largely changed, the entire company with few exceptions being credited to Gloucester. It was mustered out July 7, 1865, three of its members having died of disease during the last enlistment.

Third Company, Newburyport—Captain, Luther Dame; first lieutenant, Tristram Talbot: second lieutenant, Charles L. Ayers. This company served from May 3 to August 5, 1864.

Fourth Company, Chelsea—Captain, Alpheus J. Hillbourn; first lieutenant, John Quincy Adams; second lieutenant, Hadley P. Burrill. Served from May 3 to August 6, 1864.

Fifth Company, Fall River—Captain, David H. Dyer; first lieutenant, Thomas J. Borden: second lieutenant, Bradford D. Davol. Served May 4 to August 2, 1864.

Sixth Company, Westboro—Captain, Charles P. Winslow; first lieutenant, John Jones; second lieutenant, William H. Fay. Same as Fifth Company.

Seventh Company, Boston—Captain, Albert E. Proctor; first lieutenant, George G. Nichols; second lieutenant, Thomas A. Cranston. May 4 to August 5, 1864. One member died of disease.

Eighth Company, Lawrence—Captain, Augustine L. Hamilton; first lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; second lieutenant, Frederick G. Tyler. May 10 to August 11, 1864.

Ninth Company, Boston—Captain, George H. Smith; first lieutenant, James W. Hall; second lieutenant, William B. Rand. Same as Eighth Company.

Tenth Company, Millbury—Captain, George A. Perry; first lieutenant, Samuel H. Meader; second lieutenant, Samuel W. Marble. May 10 to August 8, 1864.

Eleventh Company, Lynn—Captain, Jeremiah C. Bacheller; first lieutenant, Abraham Hun Berry; second lieutenant, James McDavitt. May 16 to August 15, 1864.

Twelfth Company, Cambridge—Captain, Charles F. Walcott; first lieutenant, Charles F. Foster; second lieutenant, Nathan G. Gooch. Same as Eleventh Company.

Thirteenth Company, Salem—Captain, Robert W. Reeves; first lieutenant, George O. Stevens; second lieutenant, John W. Evans. Same as Eleventh Company.

Fifteenth Company, New Bedford—Captain, Isaac A. Jennings; first lieutenant, Henry H. Potter; second lieutenant, Thomas J. Gifford. July 29 to November 15, 1864.

Sixteenth Company, Boston—Captain John F. Croff; first lieutenant, Alonzo B. Fiske; second lieutenant, Luther B. Duran. August 6 to November 14, 1864.

Seventeenth Company—Captain John G. Barnes of Georgetown; first lieutenant, James S. Walsh of Groveland; second lieutenant, Edward P. Wilder of Georgetown. This company first served from the 5th of August to the 12th of November, 1864, when it re-enlisted for one year under the same officers, all credited to Haverhill, and served till June 30, 1865.

Eighteenth Company—Captain, Otis A. Baker of Rehoboth; first lieutenant, Sylvanus Martin of Seekonk; second lieutenant, Henry M. Westcoat of Dighton. Its first term was from the 6th of August to the 14th of November, 1864; after which it was reorganized to serve for a year. It was mustered on the 6th and 7th of December, the only change in officers being that John G. Gammons of Westport succeeded Westcoat as second lieutenant. The company served till the 12th of May, 1865, during which time one member died of disease.

Nineteenth Company—Captain, James M. Mason of Milford; first lieutenant, Frank A. Johnson of Ashland; second lieutenant, Dixwell H. Clark of Milford. Its first term was from August 9 to November 16, 1864, when it was reorganized for one year with the following officers, all credited to Milford: Captain, Frank A. Johnson; first lieutenant, Thomas J. Gifford; second lieutenant, Henry J. Hayward. It served from November 25, 1864, to June 27, 1865.

Twentieth Company—Captain, Lewis Soule of Abington; first lieutenant, Horatio C. Sampson; second lieutenant, Jerome Washburne, both of Bridgewater. The first term was from August 11 to November 18, 1864, when with the same officers it was mustered in for a year on the following day and served till the 29th of June, 1865.

Twenty-first Company, Fall River—Captain, David H. Dyer; first lieutenant, Charles G. Remington; second lieutenant, George O. Fairbanks, Jr. The first term was from August 11 to November 18, 1864, when it was reorganized and on the 23d of November mustered for a year with Royal W. Thayer of Randolph as captain, Charles G. Remington and Joseph Mather, both of Fall River, as lieutenants. It served till the 28th of June, 1865, having one man accidentally killed.

Twenty-second Company, Freetown—Captain, John W. Marble; first lieutenant, Urial M. Haskins; second lieutenant, Chester W. Briggs. August 18 to November 25, 1864.

Twenty-third Company, Fairhaven—Captain, Jabez M. Lyle; first lieutenant, Joshua H. Wilkie; second lieutenant, Jirey Kinney, Jr. August 18 to November 26, 1864.

Twenty-fourth Company—Captain, Joshua H. Wilkie of Needham; first lieutenant, George O. Fairbanks, Jr., of South Scituate; second lieutenant, Francis E. Davis of Plymouth. This company was mustered as various dates from the 16th to the 22d of December, 1864, and served till May 12, 1865.

Twenty-fifth Company—Captain, Fitz J. Babson of Gloucester; first lieutenant, Elisha Eldridge, Jr., of Petersham; second lieutenant, Martin Dunn of Gloucester. December 9, 1864, to June 29, 1865.

Twenty-sixth Company—Captain, Walter H. Keith of Needham; first lieutenant, George W. Pearson of Dorchester, second lieutenant, James G. Warren of Barnstable. December 13, 1864, to May 12, 1865.

Twenty-seventh Company—Captain, Samuel C. Graves; first lieutenant, William Goodwin 3d; second lieutenant, Benjamin Pitman, all of Marblehead. The members were about equally contributed by Lynn and Marblehead, and were mustered at various times from the 30th of December, 1864, to the middle of the following month. The company served till the 30th of June, 1865, and two members died of disease.

Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Companies Heavy Artillery (see page 738).

Boston Cadets, M. V. M.—Captain, Christopher C. Holmes of Milton; lieutenant, Aaron C. Baldwin; ensign, John Jeffries, Jr., adjutant, Charles R. Codman; quartermaster, Curtis B. Raymond, all of Boston; first lieutenants, Joseph M. Churchill of Milton, Russell Sturgis, Jr., and Charles O. Rich of Boston, William R. Paine and George J. Fisher of Brookline. This company served from the 26th of May to the 2d of July, 1862, as part of the garrison of Fort Warren, being relieved by Company B, Seventh Regiment, M. V. M.

Salem Cadets, M. V. M.—Major, John Louis Marks; captain, Joseph A. Dalton; first lieutenant, Richard Skinner, Jr.; adjutant, John Pickering, Jr.; second lieutenants, Joseph C. Foster, Thomas H. Johnson, Jonathan A. Kenney, all of Salem. This company, like the Boston Cadets, was mustered May 26, 1862, for the purpose of garrisoning Fort Warren, then being vacated by the Fort Warren Battalion—afterward the Thirty-second Regiment—and it remained on duty till the 11th of October following. One enlisted man died of disease during this time.

Company B, Seventh Regiment, M. V. M., Salem—Captain, Edward H. Staten; first lieutenant, Isaac S. Noyes; second lieutenant, Joseph M. Parsons. This company was mustered on the 1st of July, 1862, for six months, and relieved the Boston Cadets in garrisoning Fort Warren. Its half-year passed without the loss of a man in any manner save two discharged for disability, and on the 31st of December it was mustered out of the United States service, if its term of duty could be properly so called. These three companies were placed in the fort under the Act of Congress of July 29, 1861, authorizing the governor to use the state militia for such service at his discretion.

STATISTICAL TABLE.

ORGANIZATIONS.		Time of Service.			No. of Members.	Killed in Action.	Died of Wounds, Disease, etc.	Deserted.
		y.	m.	d.				
First Regiment,		3			1680	93	86	154
Second Regiment,		4	1	20	1885	116	156	276
Third Regiment,	1861		3		446	0	0	0
	1862–3		9		1017	1	15	5
Fourth Regiment,	1861		3		635	0	1	0
	1862–3		11	2	986	8	131	17
Fifth Regiment,	1861		3		821	8	2	0
	1862–3		9	3	982	0	13	30
	1864		3	19	938	0	7	0
Sixth Regiment,	1861		3	13	736	4	0	0
	1862–3		8	25	926	8	19	9
	1864		3	7	968	0	6	1
Seventh Regiment,		3		12	1170	36	109	143
Eighth Regiment,	1861		3	1	705	0	0	1
	1862–3		9	8	973	0	9	41
	1864		3	15	901	0	4	2
Ninth Regiment,		3		10	1700	152	105	236
Tenth Regiment,		3		10	1255	90	83	64
Eleventh Regiment,		4	1	1	2000	85	146	320
Twelfth Regiment,		3		12	1575	128	126	190
Thirteenth Regiment,		3		15	1445	71	75	170
Fifteenth Regiment,		3		16	1720	150	186	123
Sixteenth Regiment,		3		26	1360	105	128	138
Seventeenth Regiment,		3	11	19	1950	11	142	80
Eighteenth Regiment,		3	2	2	1365	84	148	92
Nineteenth Regiment,		3	10	12	1915	104	160	170
Twentieth Regiment,		3	11	18	2435	192	192	226
Twenty-first Regiment,		3		11	1435	95	119	48
Twenty-second Regiment,		3		12	1440	141	143	120
Twenty-third Regiment,		3	8	27	1345	40	144	16
Twenty-fourth Regiment,		4	1	14	1520	63	147	96
Twenty-fifth Regiment,		3	8	14	1400	77	216	17
Twenty-sixth Regiment,		3	10	8	1405	43	194	159
Twenty-seventh Regiment,		3	9	6	1567	71	293	48
Twenty-eighth Regiment,		3	5	20	1856	161	203	279
Twenty-ninth Regiment,		3	6	16	1518	47	107	88
Thirtieth Regiment,		4	6	1	1513	27	344	195
Thirty-first Regiment,		3	6	21	1343	43	147	93
Thirty-second Regiment,		3	6	11	2385	79	198	159
Thirty-third Regiment,		2	9	29	1280	69	107	76
Thirty-fourth Regiment,		2	10	3	1306	81	172	44
Thirty-fifth Regiment,		2	9	19	1720	91	134	39
Thirty-sixth Regiment,		2	9	9	1317	56	193	39
Thirty-seventh Regiment,		2	9	17	1320	110	138	87
Thirty-eighth Regiment,		2	10	6	1110	32	191	42
Thirty-ninth Regiment,		2	8	29	1445	44	198	42

ORGANIZATIONS.		Time of Service.			No. of Members.	Killed in Action.	Died of Wounds, Disease, etc.	Deserted.
		y.	m.	d.				
Fortieth Regiment,		2	9	11	1049	46	146	13
Forty-second Regiment.	1862–3		10	6	1016	3	41	70
	1864		3	20	949	0	14	2
Forty-third Regiment,			9	10	1064	2	13	109
Forty-fourth Regiment,			9	6	1032	8	28	3
Forty-fifth Regiment,			9	10	1025	10	36	48
Forty-sixth Regiment,			9	7	965	1	32	10
Forty-seventh Regiment,			10	1	1140	1	33	225
Forty-eighth Regiment,			9	19	996	11	53	154
Forty-ninth Regiment,			10	4	954	21	84	33
Fiftieth Regiment,			10	25	991	0	89	27
Fifty-first Regiment,			9	13	961	3	37	18
Fifty-second Regiment,			10	3	942	7	91	3
Fifty-third Regiment,			9	27	952	19	142	21
Fifty-fourth Regiment,		2	3	7	1361	54	154	39
Fifty-fifth Regiment,		2	2	7	1214	52	132	27
Fifty-sixth Regiment,		1	4	16	1232	69	134	128
Fifty-seventh Regiment,		1	3	24	1047	112	137	83
Fifty-eighth Regiment,		1	2	19	1024	74	185	97
Fifty-ninth Regiment,		1	2	9	985	48	99	109
Sixtieth Regiment,			3	22	940	0	9	3
Sixty-first Regiment,			9	22	980	5	17	14
First Heavy Artillery,		4	1	11	2653	104	360	116
Second Heavy Artillery,		1	8	10	2855	8	340	156
Third Heavy Artillery,					2169	1	40	381
Fourth Heavy Artillery,			10		1831	0	22	13
Battalion Heavy Artillery,		2	4	14	1376	0	15	217
First Cavalry,		3	7	25	2304	49	167	152
Second Cavalry,		2	5	24	2267	62	147	611
Third Cavalry,		2	10	27	2216	60	203	289
Fourth Cavalry,		1	9	6	1839	21	123	261
Fifth Cavalry,		1	5	26	1439	3	117	124
Frontier Cavalry,			5	28	518	0	2	7
First Light Battery,	1861		2	25	118	0	1	0
	1861–4	3		16	279	5	15	7
Second Light Battery,		4		11	379	1	25	13
Third Light Battery,		3			268	6	13	9
Fourth Light Battery,		3	11	23	333	1	46	22
Fifth Light Battery,		3	6	2	378	12	17	10
Sixth Light Battery,		3	6	4	383	5	50	57
Seventh Light Battery,		4	5	20	400	2	34	9
Eighth Light Battery,			4	29	163	0	7	4
Ninth Light Battery,		2	9	27	347	10	9	6
Tenth Light Battery,		2	9		265	4	19	4
Eleventh Light Battery,	1862–3		9		157	0	0	0
	1864–5	1	5	14	198	2	11	1
Twelfth Light Battery,		2	6	29	296	0	25	75
Thirteenth Light Battery,		2	7	15	350	0	26	99
Fourteenth Light Battery,		1	3	19	204	5	10	14
Fifteenth Light Battery,		2	5	18	413	0	26	107
Sixteenth Light Battery,		1	3	16	173	0	6	14
Rifle Battalion,			2	15	313	0	2	0
Andrew Sharp-shooters,		3	9	27	225	17	22	14
Second Sharp-shooters,		3	9	11	148	8	13	4
Unattached Companies,					3836	0	11	5

GENERAL OFFICERS FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

Brevet Major General Henry L. Abbot

OF Boston was first lieutenant of Topographical Engineers, U. S. A., at the opening of the rebellion, having graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in the class of 1854 and subsequently served on Pacific railroad surveys and engineering duties in the Mississippi river valley. At the battle of Bull Run he was an aide on the staff of General Tyler and was wounded. Subsequently he was engaged under General Barnard, Chief of Engineers, in completing the defenses of Washington, and brought to the duties of that position his customary energy, winning warm commendation from his superiors,—as in fact he did in all operations in which he was engaged in connection with the war. During the fall of 1861 he declined to consider the lieutenant coloneley of a Massachusetts volunteer regiment, and the war department refused to allow him leave of absence to accept a coloneley of the same nature which it was desired by Governor Andrew to bestow upon him. During the Peninsular campaign he served as aide to General Barnard, rendering especially valuable service in connection with the siege of Yorktown, but during the campaign was prostrated by fever. The following winter he accompanied General Banks's expedition to New Orleans, and was made chief topographical engineer of the Department of the Gulf; a position which he filled till the spring of 1863, when he was commissioned colonel of the First Connecticut Heavy Artillery Regiment dating from January 19. In March following he joined the regiment in the defenses of Washington, and till the spring of 1864 remained in command of a brigade on the south side of the Potomac. In April of that year he was directed to organize the formidable siege train of the Army of the Potomac, with which he reported to General Hunt, chief of artillery, soon after the siege of Petersburg began. Colonel Abbot remained in command of this train till the close of the war, except when temporarily serving as chief of artillery of the Fort Fisher expedition, and after the close of hostilities was from the 10th of May to the

13th of July, 1865, chief of artillery of the Department of Virginia. He was mustered out of the volunteer service with his regiment on the 25th of September following and resumed his position in the regular army, where he has since remained actively and honorably engaged in the Engineer Department. He was brevetted on the 13th of March, 1865, major general of volunteers and brigadier general in the United States Army, and on the 12th of October, 1886, attained the full rank of colonel of engineers.

Brevet Brigadier General William S. Abert

Of Washington, D. C., was at the opening of the war a lieutenant of United States Artillery, stationed at Fort Monroe, Va. In 1861 he was appointed captain in the Sixth United States Cavalry, his regiment forming part of the cavalry reserve of the Army of the Potomac at the opening of the Peninsular campaign. After doing some efficient work at the head of his squadron in the early battles of that campaign, Captain Abert was assigned to duty on the staff of General McClellan, where he served till that officer was relieved from the command of the Army of the Potomac, November 7, 1862. He was then made assistant inspector general on the staff of General Nathaniel P. Banks, with the rank of lieutenant colonel of volunteers,—a position which he admirably filled during the service of his chief in the Department of the Gulf. On the 16th of November, 1864, he was commissioned colonel of the Third Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Volunteers, and served as such, being located in the defenses of Washington, till the muster out of his regiment, September 18, 1865. He received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dating from March 13, 1865, and in June, 1867, was made major of the Seventh United States Cavalry, with the brevet of lieutenant colonel in the regular line. He was then on duty at Galveston, Tex., where he died on the 25th of August, 1867, at the early age of 31.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles Francis Adams, Jr.,

Of Quincy was mustered as first lieutenant of Company H, First Massachusetts Cavalry, on the 19th of December, 1861, having previously served as a private and warrant officer in the state militia. He saw varied service with that regiment till the middle of July, 1864, getting a promotion to captain on the 30th of October, 1862. During a portion of this time he was in command of a squadron of the regiment detached for duty at the head-quarters of General Meade, commanding the Army of the Potomac. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry July 15, 1864, and on the resignation of Colonel Russell was made colonel dating from February 15, 1865. Soon after the fall of Petersburg his health, which had suffered severely from malarial affection, entirely broke down, and in May he was sent home an invalid. On this account he resigned and was mustered out August1, but did not recover his health for many months. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Thomas J. C. Amory

Of Boston was at the opening of hostilities a captain in the United States Army, having graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in 1851, after which he had been for ten years in active service in all portions of the West, taking part in the Utah expedition of 1854. Early in 1861 he returned to Massachusetts and for some time as mustering officer assisted in the organization of the earlier regiments from his native state. Later he was granted permission to take a commission in the volunteer service and was designated by Governor Andrew as colonel of the Seventeenth Regiment. He commanded that organization almost from the time of its reaching Baltimore till it was ordered to North Carolina, and on arriving there he was at once placed in command of a brigade in General Foster's division, and continued to act in that capacity till he was designated, early in 1864, as commander of the sub-district of Beaufort. The scourge of yellow fever which in the early autumn of that year swept over the district numbered among its victims both Colonel Amory and his wife, the latter, who was sharing garrison life with him, dying a few days before her husband. His death occurred on the 7th of October, and his brevet, given in recognition of his faithful and intrepid service, dated from the day of his decease.

Brevet Brigadier General John F. Anderson

Of Boston was mustered as first lieutenant of the Twenty-first Massachusetts Regiment September 2, 1861, and was the first adjutant of that regiment. On the organization at Annapolis of the North Carolina Expedition, he was appointed an aide-de-camp on the staff of General Burnside, with whom he served at Roanoke. He was afterward transferred to the staff of General John G. Foster, with whom he remained during the war. When his chief organized the Eighteenth Army Corps he was made senior aide, with the rank of major, and was adjutant general of the Department of the Ohio while General Foster was its commander, with head-quarters at Knoxville, Tenn. When the latter took command of the Department of the South, Major Anderson became chief of staff, and when General Sherman reached Savannah on his "March to the Sea," Anderson was detailed to carry his dispatches to General Grant at Washington. At the close of the war he was brevetted through the various grades up to brigadier general of volunteers, the latter dating from the 2d of April, 1865.

Brevet Major General George L. Andrews

Of Boston was a graduate of West Point in 1851, standing at the head of his class and receiving the brevet of second lieutenant in the Engineer Corps. His first duty was as assistant to Colonel Thayer, in charge of the construction of Fort Warren in Boston Harbor, where he remained three years, when he was sent to West Point as assistant professor of Engineering, etc. After one year there he resigned his commission and returned to civil life, though for three years from 1857 in the employ of the United States Government as civil engineer. At the outbreak of the war he assisted earnestly in the organizing of the Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, of which he was commissioned lieutenant colonel, succeeding to the coloneley on the promotion of Colonel Gordon in June, 1862. He was made brigadier general November 9 following and assigned to duty under General Banks, then at New York preparing for his Louisiana campaign. After the sailing of his chief for New Orleans, General Andrews remained for a time in charge of the rendezvous at New York, and with the final detachment of troops reached New Orleans February 11, 1863. At the organization of the Nineteenth Corps he was assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Third Division, on the 21st of February, but on the 6th of March was appointed chief of staff to General Banks, in which capacity he served till after the fall of Port Hudson, when he was designated to organize the colored troops in the department, rendering valuable service till the close of the war. He received the brevet of major general of volunteers March 26, 1865, for his services in the campaign against Mobile, and was honorably discharged the national service August 24 of that year, but February 28, 1871, was appointed professor at West Point Academy, where he still remains.

Major General Nathaniel P. Banks,

Ex-Governor of Massachusetts, was among the first to offer his sword to the imperiled national government, and was made major general of volunteers to date from May 16, 1861, with Generals John A. Dix and Benjamin F. Butler. He was first assigned to the command of the Department of Annapolis, with head-quarters at Baltimore, succeeding General Cadwalader on the 10th of June. One of his first acts was to arrest Marshal Kane, chief of the Baltimore police, putting in his place till the appointment of a loyal citizen to the office Colonel John R. Kenly of the First Maryland

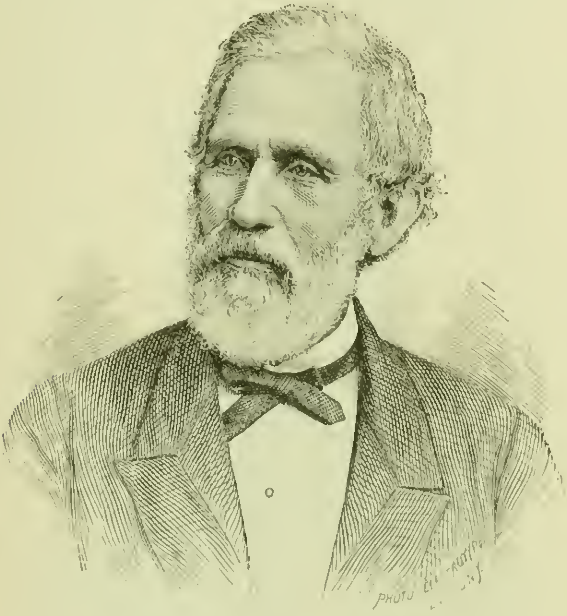
MAJOR GENERAL N. P. BANKS.

Regiment. The Board of Police Commissioners were also soon after arrested for disloyal conduct and held as prisoners of war, being sent to Fort Warren in Boston Harbor. These energetic measures brought the city permanently back to its loyalty, so that the secession spirit did not again assert itself. The United States troops which had been temporarily put on duty in various parts of the city were withdrawn to their camps as soon as the civil rule was firmly established, and on the 27th of July General Banks succeeded General Patterson in the command of the Department of the Shenandoah. For some six months his forces simply held the Maryland shore of the Potomac from Darnestown to Williamsport, with an occasional sally across the river, but during February, 1862, Harper's Ferry was occupied in force, and toward the close of the month General Banks moved his head-quarters across the river, pressing "Stonewall" Jackson, the Confederate commander opposed to him, far up the Shenandoah Valley. Banks with a considerable part of his corps was soon after detached for operations nearer Washington, in co-operation with McClellan's movements on the Peninsula. Shields's Division, having fallen back to near Kernstown, was attacked by Jackson on the 23d of March. The Confederates being defeated and again driven up the valley, Banks was ordered back and moved in pursuit as far as Harrisonburg, where the two armies confronted each other and maneuvered for some time. Before the close of May, however, Banks was outgeneraled by Jackson and forced to fall swiftly back to the Potomac, not only abandoning the important valley to the enemy, but setting Jackson free to join Lee before Richmond and work havoc with the plans of General McClellan in that quarter. The retreat was conducted with great skill and success, but that fact did little to lighten the popular depression at the disaster to the Union arms.

About a month later Banks's Corps, which had hitherto been known as the Fifth, was made a part of the Army of Virginia under General Pope and designated as the Second Corps. It was ordered to Little Baltimore, and thence took part in the operations of the ill-fated army with which it was identified. General Banks with his corps fought the sharp battle of Cedar Mountain on the 9th of August, in which he gallantly contested a largely superior number of the enemy. He continued to serve under Pope till that officer was succeeded by General McClellan as commander of the combined Union armies, when he was relieved from command of the corps and presently began preparations for the "Banks Expedition" to New Orleans. The general sailed for Louisiana early in December, 1862, and on the 16th relieved General Butler in command of the Department of the Gulf. Some 15,000 troops, mostly nine-months' men, accompanied or followed Banks to his new field, so that the early spring found him in command of some 30,000 men, organized in four divisions and known as the Nineteenth Corps. With this force it was intended that he should assist General Grant in opening the Mississippi and subdue the armed rebellion in Louisiana and Texas. Before moving in force against Port Hudson, Banks on the 10th of April at the head of 17,000 men marched from Brashear City against the Confederates under General Richard Taylor, driving him from Fort Bisland and marching up the Teche and Atchafalaya, scattering every Confederate force as far as Alexandria on the Red river. He then moved against Port Hudson, opening the siege the latter part of May, 1863, and receiving the surrender July 9, just in time to dispatch a portion of his victorious troops down the river to deal with Taylor, who had reorganized his forces and was threatening Donaldsonville and other points in the rear of New Orleans. The Confederates were driven back to Opelousas, after which no important movements occurred in Louisiana till the opening of the spring campaign of 1864. The nine-months' men of Banks's army having gone home soon after the fall of Port Hudson, their places were filled in a manner by colored regiments organized from the ex-slaves and other negroes of the vicinity. On the 26th of October, 1863, General Banks with 6,000 men under the immediate command of General N. J. T. Dana, supported by a naval force, sailed for Brazos Santiago on the Rio Grande, where a landing was effected and within a month most of the important posts on the Texas coast had been recovered to the national government. Having accomplished all that his force permitted, General Banks in person returned to New Orleans and prepared for the Red River expedition, which was undertaken by order of General Halleck instead of the movement against Galveston which would have better pleased Banks. The result proved a miserable failure, as General Banks had foreseen. The combined expedition failed to reach Shreveport, its first objective point. Banks's advance was met and defeated at Sabine Cross Roads by a superior Confederate force on the 8th of April, and fell back to Pleasant Grove, where by aid of reinforcements the enemy were in turn defeated near night of the same day. Banks then fell back to Pleasant Hill, where another battle was fought on the 9th, the Confederates being again repulsed. General Banks then desired to resume the march to Shreveport, but after careful consideration it was deemed impracticable and the retrograde move was continued, the vessels of the co-operating fleet being rescued with great difficulty owing to the low water, and both army and navy being much annoyed by the enemy. The battle of Cane River was fought on the 23d of April, and was the last serious engagement during the retreat, though it was not till the 20th of May that the army crossed the Atchafalaya. General Banks was then relieved by General E. R. S. Canby, and was not again in active command during the war. General Banks was a modest, earnest, intensely patriotic officer, and while some of his military acts were unfortunate, others were eminently successful, and the failure of the Red River attempt cannot justly be charged against him, since he undertook it under protest. He was mustered out of service August 24, 1865.

Brevet Major General John G. Barnard

Was a native of Sheffield, where he was born in 1815, and graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in the class of 1833. His service was almost exclusively in the engineering department, and from 1835 to 1852 was on the Gulf Coast, engaged on fortifications and harbor improvements. He took part in the Mexican war, and was twice brevetted for distinguished services. He was then occupied in various engineering duties, the last being in New York harbor, where the opening of the rebellion in 1861 found him. He was chief engineer of the army under General McDowell, having attained the rank of major, and under General McClellan was chief engineer in charge of the fortifications of Washington, being commissioned brigadier general of volunteers from the 23d of September, 1861. He accompanied the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsular campaign and was in charge of its engineering operations, returning after the unfortunate close of the campaign to the defenses of Washington. He retained that position till the promotion of Grant to the lieutenant generalship, when he was made engineer in chief of armies in the field, in which capacity he served on General Grant's staff till the close of the war. He received the brevet of major general in the regular line dating from March 13, 1865, and on the 15th of January, 1866, was mustered out of the volunteer service. Resuming his duties in the Engineer Corps, he served until his retirement, having attained the rank of colonel, and died at Detroit, Mich., May 14, 1882. General Barnard was an author of note, publishing several volumes of importance on topics connected with his profession, and received the degree of A. M. from the University of Alabama in 1838, as well as that of LL. D. from Yale College in 1864.



Brevet Major General J. G. Barnard.

Brevet Major General James Barnes

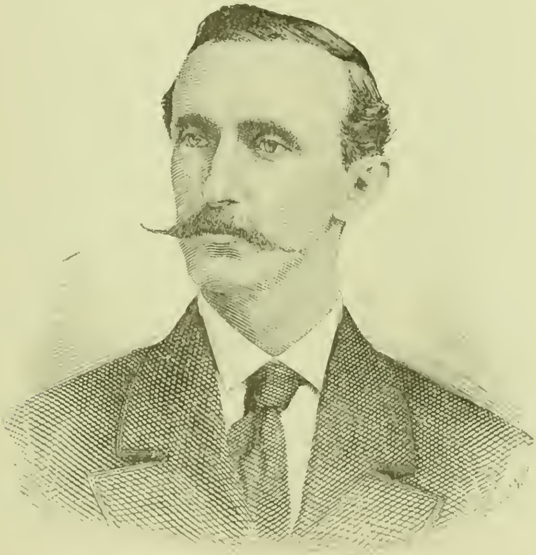
Of Springfield graduated at the Military Academy, West Point, in the class of 1829. He passed a year there as assistant instructor, took part in the Black Hawk expedition of 1832, and during the nullification controversy soon after was stationed in Charleston harbor. He then returned to West Point as assistant instructor and served three years, resigning his commission in 1836. He became noted as a civil engineer and a builder of railroads, and was engaged in large business enterprises when the war broke out. But neither his financial interests nor his advancing years and the comforts of home life could stand between this pure-minded patriot and the service of his country, and at the age of 55, on the 26th of July, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers. He commanded his fine regiment with signal ability till after the close of the Peninsular campaign, when he succeeded to the command of Martindale's Brigade of the Fifth Corps, and dating from the 29th of November, 1862, was promoted to brigadier general of volunteers. He was in command of the brigade during the Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville campaigns, and at Gettysburg had risen to command the First Division, Fifth Corps. Leading his forces to the relief of the Union left near the close of the second day's battle, he was wounded and did not again return to active duty in the field. After the battle he was placed in charge of the defenses of Norfolk, Va., and vicinity, and in succession of

BREVET MAJOR GENERAL JAMES BARNES.

St. Mary's District and the encampment of Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, Md., where he remained till the close of the war, receiving the brevet of major general of volunteers from March 13, 1865. He remained in commission till January 15, 1866, when he was mustered out and returned to his home, but never regained his health, dying there on the 12th of February, 1869.

Brevet Major General William F. Bartlett

Of Winthrop left Harvard College during his junior year to serve his country, his first experience being as a member of the Fourth Battalion, M. V. M., which for a month from April 25, 1861, garrisoned Fort Independence in Boston Harbor. Directly afterward he was offered and accepted a commission in the Twentieth Regiment, then being formed, and on the 10th of July became its senior captain. In the battle of Ball's Bluff, Captain Bartlett led the first detachment of his regiment which crossed the river, and was last to leave the field when the battle was lost, but succeeded



BREVET MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM F. BARTLETT.

in rescuing all of his command and many others by means of a small boat. On the 24th of April, 1862, during the siege of Yorktown, he was wounded in the knee by a Confederate sharpshooter, necessitating the amputation of his leg. Early in September following he took command of Camp Briggs at Pittsfield, where the Forty-ninth Regiment was being recruited and on the 12th of November was commissioned colonel of that organization. During the encampment of his command on Long Island he was at times placed in charge of several regiments, winning high commendation for his qualities as a commander. Joining General Banks in Louisiana, he led his regiment ably till the charge of May 27, 1863, on the hostile works at Port Hudson. Being obliged to accompany his men on horseback,—being the only mounted officer on the field,—he received two wounds, one in his remaining leg and a badly shattered left wrist. By these wounds he was disabled till long after the expiration of the term of service of his regiment; but as soon as he was able began to raise the Fifty-seventh (Veteran) Regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel to date from August 17, 1863. This regiment was not filled till late in the winter following, but it joined the Ninth Corps in season for the opening of the 1864 campaign, suffering terribly in the battle of the Wilderness, Colonel Bartlett himself being disabled by a wound in the head. Before he was sufficiently recovered to return to the field he received the well-earned promotion to a brigadier-generalship, his commission dating from June 20, 1864, and on the 23d of July he assumed command of the First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Corps, which included the Fifty-seventh and several other Massachusetts regiments. One week later he led his command into the horrible death-trap at "the Crater," where it remained, fighting stubbornly across the works, till the closing in of the enemy on the flanks rendered further resistance but madness, when the remnant of the gallant band surrendered to General Mahone. General Bartlett was removed to Danville, N. C., where he was for a long time very severely ill, barely escaping death and never recovering his health fully. He was finally exchanged, reaching Baltimore on the 26th of September. He recovered very slowly from the great debilitation of his illness, but on the 19th of June, 1865, assumed command of the First Division, Ninth Corps, which he retained till the breaking up of that organization on the 14th of July. He had meantime received the brevet of major general, dating from March 13, 1865, and was granted six months' leave of absence, most of which he spent in Europe. General Bartlett was mustered out of service July 18, 1866 ,and subsequently engaged in business; but his health gradually failed and he died at his home in Pittsfield, December 17, 1876.

Brevet Brigadier General James L. Bates

Of Weymouth was in the leather trade in Boston at the opening of the war, but promptly joined those in his own town who were engaged in raising a company for the Twelfth (*Webster*) Regiment, and was elected and commissioned its captain. In this capacity he served with marked ability till the 5th of August, 1862, when he was commissioned major of the Thirty-third Massachusetts Volunteers. Following the death of Colonel Webster, General Hartsuff recommended Major Bates for the vacant coloneley of the Twelfth: he was commissioned dating from the 5th of September, and on the 21st took command of what remained of that regiment after its bloody experiences at Antietam. From the 18th of May, 1864, to the close of his regiment's term of service he was in command of the brigade, handling it in a masterly manner, and during the movement of the army from Spottsylvania obtained information which led to an entire change of movement of the Union army, for which he received special thanks in General Orders. Returning home with his regiment he was mustered out as colonel July 8, 1864, but Congress very tardily in December, 1868, gave him the well-deserved brevet of brigadier general "for gallant and meritorious service in the war." He served as Commander of the Department of Massachusetts, Grand Army of the Republic, in 1870 and died November 11, 1875.

Brevet Brigadier General William Blaisdell,

A native of New Hampshire, enlisted in the Fourth United States Infantry in 1833 and served in the regular army for 16 years. He shared in the Indian and Mexican wars, in the latter holding a position on the staff of General Scott, and being wounded while charging a battery. On his discharge from the army he was appointed inspector in the Boston Custom House, where the opening of the war found him. He was offered by General Scott a commission as captain in the regular army, but decided instead to enter the volunteer service, which he did as lieutenant colonel of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment, to which position he was mustered June 13, 1861. On the resignation of Colonel Clark, October 11 following, he succeeded to the colonelcy, which rank he held during the remainder of his service. In the autumn of 1862 he for a time commanded a provisional brigade at Warrenton, but on the advance of the Army of the Potomac toward Fredericksburg in November returned to his regiment, with which his fortunes were thenceforth principally associated. He was killed in front of Petersburg on the 23d of June, 1864, while temporarily in command of the "Corcoran Legion," and his brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from the day of his gallant death. His body was brought home and received honored burial at Alexandria, N. H., his native town.

BREVET BRIG. GEN. WILLIAM BLAISDELL.

Brevet Brigadier General Samuel Breck.

A native of Middleboro and a representative of one of the oldest Massachusetts families, was in the United States Army and an assistant professor at West Point when the civil war began. He graduated in the class of 1855, was commissioned second lieutenant of the First Artillery and entered service in Florida, where he was employed in the last war against the Seminole Indians. Afterward, from 1856 to 1860, he was stationed at various forts on the Atlantic and Gulf coasts, and from the latter date to December 3, 1861, was at the Military Academy, having been promoted to first lieutenant. He then took the position of assistant adjutant general on the staff of General McDowell, which he retained till the 30th of June, 1862, serving the Army of the Potomac in the defenses of Washington, in the First Army Corps, in the Department of the Rappahannock, and the expedition to the Shenandoah Valley in May and June, 1862. On the 2d of July he took a position as assistant in the adjutant general's office at Washington, where he served during the remainder of the war, in charge of "rolls, returns, books, blanks and business pertaining to the enlisted men of the regular and volunteer forces," and the like. He was commissioned captain November 29, 1861; major May 23, 1862, and was successively brevetted lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general in the regular army, the two latter being bestowed March 13, 1865, "for

BREVET BRIG. GEN. SAMUEL BRECK.

diligent, faithful and meritorious service in the adjutant general's department during the rebellion." He is still in active service as assistant adjutant general with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

Brigadier General Henry S. Briggs,

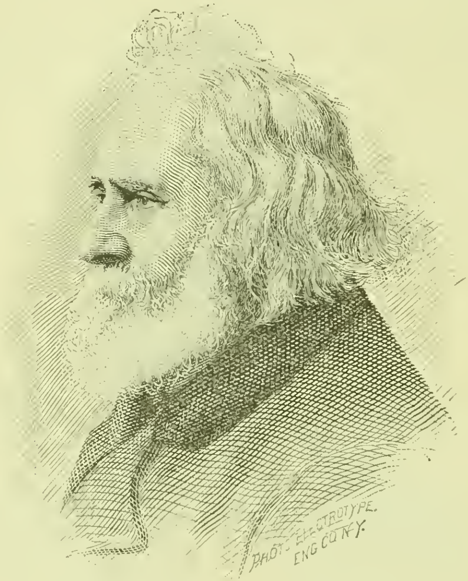
Son of Governor George N. Briggs, was a lawyer at Pittsfield at the opening of the war and was captain of the Allen Guards of that town. Tendering the services of his command, he was summoned from an important law case at Boston to join the Eighth Regiment under the first call, and met his company at Springfield en route to Washington. From this service he was discharged June 10, 1861, to be commissioned colonel of the Tenth Regiment, which he commanded up to the battle of Fair Oaks, where he was severely wounded while bravely fighting his regiment against superior numbers. His commission as brigadier dated from the 17th of June, 1862, and September 10 he established a camp of instruction for a brigade of fresh troops at Arlington Hights. About the close of the month he was sent in charge of 15 new regiments to

Brig. Gen. Henry S. Briggs.

reinforce the army under General McClellan, himself taking command of the Second Brigade, Third Division, Fifth Corps. Before the movement of the Army of the Potomac, however, his imperfect recovery obliged him to again return to Masssachusetts. During the following winter he was assigned a command with head-quarters at Baltimore extending from Frederick to Annapolis, a part of General Schenck's Middle Department. During the retreat of Lee from Gettysburg, General Briggs joined the Army of the Potomac with reinforcements and for a short time held a command in the First Corps. In August, 1863, he was placed in charge of a rendezvous for drafted and enlisted men at Alexandria, where he remained till July, 1864; afterward serving on general court-martial at Washington till December 6, 1865, when he was finally mustered out, after four and a half years of devoted service. General Briggs died at his home in Pittsfield September 23, 1887.

Brevet Brigadier General Horace Brooks

Was a son of Massachusetts, from which he entered West Point Military Academy July 1, 1831, being appointed through the application of General Lafayette. He graduated in the class of 1835, receiving the brevet of second lieutenant, Second United States Artillery, and at once entered active service. Before the close of the year he received a commission as second and was brevetted first lieutenant for gallant conduct against the Florida Indians. During the Mexican war he was twice brevetted, the last being as lieutenant colonel, he having already attained the rank of captain, which he held till the opening of the civil war, which found him in command of the light battery school at Fort Leavenworth. His command was removed to Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, which he proceeded to put in order, and on the 22d of February, 1861, passed his companies in review before President Buchanan—the event causing much excitement. Soon after he was placed in command of a steamer sailing with sealed orders which proved to be for Fort Pickens, Pensacola, where with the two companies under his command he arrived April 21, and the next day took part in the council of war which was held to determine whether the fort should be held or surrendered. After the Mason and Slidell capture he was sent to the Tortugas to make preparations there for whatever might result. Being relieved by a volunteer regiment he was ordered to Ohio as superintendent of the recruiting service and mustering and disbursing officer for the United States, taking with him a million dollars. During 1861 he had been promoted successively to major and lieutenant colonel, and on the 1st of August, 1863, he was made colonel of the Fourth United States Artillery and was transferred to the defenses of Washington, where he was on duty at the time of General Early's threatened attack the following summer. He received the brevet of brigadier general in the United States Army to date from the 13th of March, 1865, for meritorious services during the war, and remained colonel of the Fourth Artillery till the 10th of January, 1877, when he was placed on the retired list after almost 46 years in the service of his country.


PHOT-ELECTROTYPE. ENG CO N.Y.

BREVET BRIG. GEN. HORACE BROOKS.

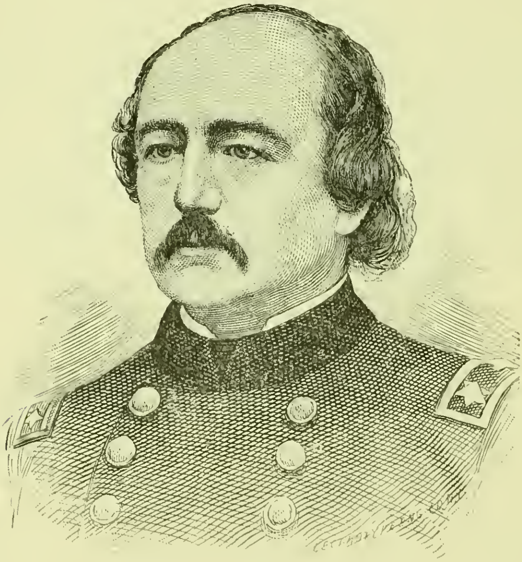
Brevet Brigadier General Sidney Burbank,

A son of Massachusetts and a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point in the class of 1829, was on graduation commissioned second lieutenant in the First Infantry, and for 30 years served principally in garrison, frontier and recruiting duty. He took part in the Black Hawk and Florida wars with the Indians, and was for nearly four years assistant instructor at the Military Academy. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Thirteenth Regular Infantry, May 14, 1861, and colonel of the Second Infantry September 16, 1862. In the spring of 1863 he entered the field in command of one of the regular brigades of the Fifth Corps, having up to that time been engaged in recruiting service. He served in this capacity at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; in the last-named his command—Second Brigade, Second Division, Fifth Corps—rendering brilliant service at the cost of one-half its numbers. He successfully commanded the First Brigade of Regulars till January, 1864, when he took charge of the camp for drafted men at Columbus, O., remaining till midsummer, when with his regiment he was stationed at Newport Barracks, Ky., where he remained till the close of the war. His brevet dated from March 13, 1865, and was conferred "for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Gettysburg." General Burbank died at Newport, Ky., December 7, 1882.

Major General Benjamin F. Butler,

Of Lowell, was when the rebellion broke out engaged in the practice of law at Boston. He had long been identified with the militia of the State and at that time was a brigadier general, ranking third, in the state organization. He was also a noted democratic politician and had taken a prominent part in the Charleston convention of the previous April. When Sumter was fired upon and Massachusetts was called on for two regiments, the requisition being speedily enlarged to include four regiments and a brigade commander, General Butler, though not the ranking brigadier, obtained the appointment and at once set out, accompanying the Eighth Regiment by way of Springfield and New York to Philadelphia, where on the 19th of April, 1861, news was received of the riot in Baltimore during the passage of the Sixth Massachusetts, the closing of railroad and telegraphic communication and the cutting off of Washington from the loyal states. After a night of consultation and investigation, General Butler decided to join forces with the Seventh New York Regiment, then on its way under command of Colonel Lefferts, and move by way of Annapolis. Colonel

Lefferts declining to join in the enterprise, General Butler with the Eighth Regiment took cars to Perryville, where he boarded the ferryboat Maryland and steamed to Annapolis. There a landing was made on the 21st, the United States school-ship Constitution was rescued from the danger of capture to which she had been for some time exposed and sent to New York with a detachment of the Eighth aboard, while the rest of the regiment landed and prepared to open the railroad to Annapolis Junction and thus restore communication with Washington. Before the able artisans had completed the task of repairing the railroad, bridges and rolling stock, an order from General Scott, commander-in-chief, directed General Butler to remain at Annapolis in command, and for some time the valiant general was occupied in receiving and forwarding by the route which he had opened the thousands of troops that came pouring in from the loyal states in response to the President's call.



Major General Benj. F. Butler.

General Butler then went to Washington for a conference with General Scott and other authorities in regard to the course to be pursued, the result of which was that on the 4th of May he moved two regiments, including the Sixth Massachusetts, and a battery to

Relay House, a few miles from Baltimore,—all these points being within the Department of Annapolis of which he had been made commander. From Relay House, on the evening of May 13, General Butler backed a railroad train containing a considerable part of his force to the city of Baltimore, and under cover of a heavy thunder storm took possession of Federal Hill, almost unobserved, whence on the following morning he issued a proclamation announcing his purposes. This occupation of Baltimore displeased General Scott, however, and on the 16th the troops were withdrawn to Relay House and General Cadwalader succeeded to the command. General Butler on reporting at Washington was commissioned a major general of volunteers—the first commission of that grade issued—and was made commander of the Department of Virginia, embracing the country within 60 miles of Fortress Monroe, with head-quarters at that stronghold. This command he held till the 18th of August, the most important event during the time in a military way being the expedition against the Confederates under General Magruder on the night of June 9 and the skirmish—for battle it can hardly be called—at Great Bethel the next day. He was then relieved of the command of the department, General John E. Wool being his successor.

Being assigned to no other field of usefulness, General Butler asked one at the hands of General Wool, and for a time commanded the troops encamped outside the fort. He had already arranged an expedition for the capture of the Confederate forts at Hatteras Inlet, and that being about to sail he accompanied it and received the surrender of the fortifications. Having provided for the permanent occupation of that post by the United States government, General Butler repaired to Washington and obtained authority to recruit six regiments in New England for an expedition, the order bearing date of September 10, 1861. In his zeal to fill the regiments he became involved in a serious quarrel with Governor Andrew over the two from Massachusetts: but in the early part of the winter following the organizations were completed and after much deliberation New Orleans was selected as the objective point. Arrangements having been made for the co-operation of a naval force under Captain Farragut, General Butler and his command of about 15,000 men sailed for Ship Island, off the Mississippi coast, which was made the rendezvous for the expedition. The forces were ready March 25, 1862, but the fleet did not get across the bar at the mouth of the Mississippi river till April 16, when the attack on Forts St. Philip and Jackson, the running of the batteries by a portion of the war vessels, the destruction of the Confederate fleet, the surrender of New Orleans, followed by that of the forts, and the establishment of General Butler at the Crescent City succeeded rapidly. The vigorous measures of the commander for the preservation of peace, his charitable steps for the relief of suffering and in furnishing labor for the unemployed, his sanitary care for the health of the troops and the citizens, were all characteristic of the man's unflagging energy. From May 1 to December 15 he commanded the Department of the Gulf, with head-quarters at New Orleans, when he was relieved by General Banks.

General Butler was not immediately assigned to a command, but in December, 1863, he succeeded General Foster in command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, with head-quarters at Fortress Monroe, the Department including the state of North Carolina and that part of Virginia south of the Rappahannock river and east of the Fredericksburg and Richmond Railroad. General Butler's first important enterprise after assuming his new command was an attempt to capture Richmond by the dash of a light column under General Wistar, aided by a diversion on the part of the Army of the Potomac, early in February, 1864, but the attempt came to naught. The Army of the James was meantime organized, consisting of the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps and a force of cavalry, with which General Butler operated against Richmond and Petersburg during the following spring and summer in support of and often in active co-operation with the Army of the Potomac. During the autumn a great piece of engineering work was accomplished by the colored soldiers of the army in the digging of the Dutch Gap Canal, which by cutting off a considerable bend in the James river would it was hoped avoid several strong Confederate fortifications and allow the approach of Union war vessels nearer to Richmond. The bulkhead of earth was blown out on the 1st of January, 1865, but the result was a failure. At the presidential election of 1864, General Butler was ordered to New York to keep the peace, and on his return took part in the operations against Fort Fisher, the main defense of Wilmington, N. C. Preliminary to the combined naval and military attack, a vessel loaded with 215 tons of powder was run near to the fort and exploded, in the hope of demolishing the fortifications, though the result proved the effect to be very insignificant. General Butler commanded the land forces intended to act in connection with the powerful fleet of Admiral Porter, and on the 25th of December had landed a portion of them, when the weather becoming so rough as to prevent further operations, and hearing that hostile reinforcements were near, the general felt justified in re-embarking his troops and temporarily abandoning the attempt. This result was a great disappointment to the country and especially to General Grant, who relieved General Butler of his command. He was succeeded in the command of the Department and the Army of the James by General E. O. C. Ord, and did not again take the field during the war, resigning his commission November 30, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Sumner Carruth

Was one of the original captains of the First Massachusetts Regiment, enlisting from Chelsea, and served with that regiment till the battle of Fair Oaks, when he was severely wounded in the arm and returned to Massachusetts where he was commissioned major of the Thirty-fifth Regiment, which he commanded at Antietam, where he was wounded in the neck, having previously been advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel. On the 14th of November, at Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, having crossed the Rappahannock in search of food, Lieutenant Colonel Carruth was captured by a scouting party of the enemy, but was exchanged and rejoined his regiment at Newport News, accompanying it to Kentucky, Tennessee and Mississippi, being commissioned colonel April 25, 1863. Though suffering much from ill-health during subsequent campaigns, Colonel Carruth when able to take the field was often in command of his brigade, and at the reorganization of the Ninth Corps for the campaign of 1864 he was appointed to command the First Brigade, First Division, composed of four regiments of Massachusetts soldiers and two of Regulars. After this he was not much with the regiment till the closing days of its service, after it became a part of General Potter's Division and Colonel Curtin's Brigade, when he again took charge of the Thirty-fifth and returned with it to Massachusetts at the close of the war, his brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dating from April 2, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Samuel E. Chamberlain

Of Cambridge had seen active military service previous to the war of the rebellion, having enlisted in the First United States Dragoons in 1846, before reaching the age of 16. He took part in many of the principal engagements in Mexico, and afterward served with a company of Rangers employed by the governor of Durango in suppressing Apache outrages in Arizona. In the fall of 1853 he was a member of Walker's expedition for the conquest of Lower California, and took part in three actions which resulted. With this experience he was well qualified to receive the commission of first lieutenant of Company C, Third Massachusetts Militia, which was given him when that regiment with others was called on April 17, 1861, for three months' service of the national government. He commanded his company during a part of its term, and when the regiment returned to Massachusetts he enlisted as a private in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, but was commissioned captain November 25, 1861. He became major October 30, 1862, and lieutenant colonel March 5, 1864. He was commissioned colonel to date from the 30th of September following, but was not mustered to

Brevet Brig. Gen. S. E. Chamberlain.

that rank. While serving with the regiment he took part in 35 engagements, besides numerous cavalry demonstrations, and was seven times wounded—at Poolesville (captured), Kelly's Ford (severely), Brandy Station, St. Mary's Church, Malvern Hill, Reams Station and Boydtown Plank Road. During the winter of 1862 and spring of 1863 he was chief of staff to General W. W. Averell till wounded at Kelly's Ford, and in the winter of 1864 commanded Camp Parole at Annapolis. He was mustered out at the final discharge of the regiment, July 28, 1865, but was at once commissioned colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, then stationed in Texas, joined the command and served with it till its muster out at the close of October, 1865. He received the brevet of brigadier general to date from the 24th of February, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct in covering the retreat of Gregg's Division of cavalry at the disastrous battle of St. Mary's Church. In 1866 he was appointed assistant quartermaster general with the rank of colonel on the staff of Governor Bullock; in 1871 was appointed warden of the state-prison of Massachusetts, held the position for ten years and resigned in 1881.

Brevet Brigadier General Thomas E. Chickering

Of Boston was for many years previous to the war a valuable officer in the Massachusetts Militia, at one time commanding the New England Guards. He was made colonel of the Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, with commission dating from September 15, 1862, and left the state with his command November 5 following to join the expedition of General Banks for Louisiana. Apart from his duties with the regiment, he was frequently assigned to responsible positions of wider scope. Early in March, 1863, he commanded an expedition from Baton Rouge for the destruction of bridges over the Comite river, and returning from the successful prosecution of this object was placed in command of the post at Baton Rouge while the bulk of the army under General Banks made a demonstration to the rear of Port Hudson. During the movement of Banks's army through the interior of Louisiana he was successively military governor of Opelousas and commandant of the military depot at Barre's Landing. On the 17th of June, his regiment was transformed into the Third Massachusetts Cavalry and assigned to the brigade of General Grierson, engaged in outpost and scouting duty in connection with the various movements of the Army of the Gulf. Colonel Chickering resigned his commission on the 1st of September, 1864, and received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from the 13th of March, 1865. He died at his home in Boston on the 14th of February, 1871.

Brevet Brig. Gen T. E. Chickering.

Brevet Brigadier General Robert E. Clary,

A native of Springfield, was appointed from Massachusetts to the military academy at West Point in 1823, graduating July 1, 1828, when he was commissioned second lieutenant of the First Infantry. He served in various portions of the country, rising through the successive grades till the opening of the rebellion found him a staff major and chief quartermaster of the department of Utah. His service was principally in the quartermaster's department, and he was chief quartermaster of the Department of West Virginia from November, 1861, to July, 1862, then of the Army of Virginia under

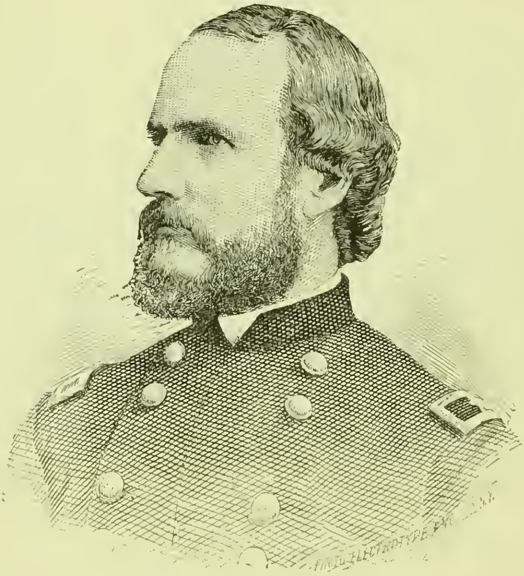
General Pope; then of the Department of the Northwest to the 20th of March, 1863. He then served in the quartermaster general's office at Washington till August 24, 1864, when he was placed in charge of the Memphis depot, where he remained till the close of the war. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel in the regular line April 15, 1864, colonel July 29, 1866, and was retired, being over 62 years of age, on the 22d of February, 1869. He was brevetted brigadier general on the 13th of March, 1865, on account of faithful and meritorious services during the rebellion.

Brevet Brigadier General William Cogswell

Left his law office at Salem to raise a company for the Second Regiment, and entered the service May 24, 1861, as captain in that organization, rising to the rank of lieutenant colonel October 23, 1862, and on the 6th of June following being promoted to the colonelcy. He commanded the regiment most of the time from Antietam to Atlanta, and was post commandant at the latter place. At Savannah on the 15th of December following, he received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers and a month later was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Twentieth Corps. He led his command through the Carolinas, rendering valuable service at the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, and was mustered out of service June 25, 1865.

Brevet Major General Cyrus B. Comstock

Was born in Massachusetts in 1831, entered the Military Academy at West Point at the age of 20 and graduated in 1855, receiving during the autumn of that year a commission as second lieutenant of Engineers. During the next four years he was engaged in the ordinary duties of his rank, and from 1859 to 1861 was an assistant instructor at West Point, being commissioned first lieutenant July 1, 1860. While Washington was being fortified during the latter part of 1861 and the following winter, he served efficiently under General Barnard, the chief engineer, as he did in the Peninsular campaign of 1862, and at South Mountain and Antietam. During the winter and spring following he was chief engineer of the Army of the Potomac, but early in 1863 was transferred to the Department of the Tennessee and as chief engineer of the Army of the Tennessee took part in the siege of Vicksburg, for which he received the brevet of major, having in March been commissioned captain. On the 19th of November he was made assistant inspector general of the Department of the Mississippi, with the rank of lieutenant colonel of volunteers, which he held till the 28th of March, 1864, when he was made a member of Lieutenant General Grant's staff, being for some two years senior aide. In this position he rendered valuable service, receiving the brevet of lieutenant colonel for the part taken in the battle of the Wilderness. He was chief engineer of the Fort Fisher expedition of 1865, winning there the brevet of colonel; and was senior engineer of the operations of General Canby against Mobile, where he obtained the additional brevet of brigadier general, United States Army. He also received in the volunteer service the brevets of colonel and brigadier general for gallant and meritorious services in the capture of Fort Fisher, and of major general for his part in the campaign against Mobile. the three Fort Fisher brevets dating from the 15th of January and that of major general from the 26th of March, 1865.

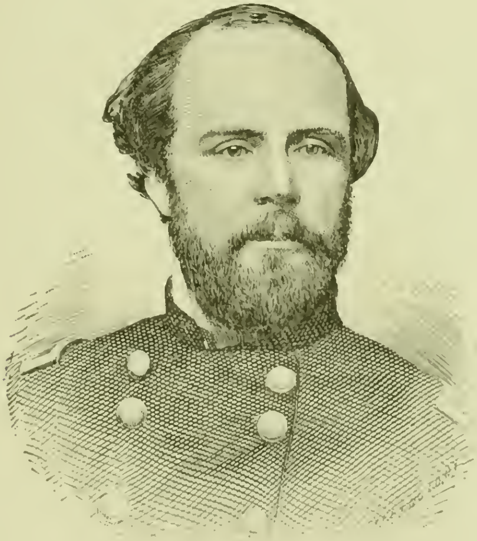


Brevet Major General C. B Comstock.

After the close of the war he remained on the staff of the general of the army till May 3, 1870, when he returned to duty in the engineer department. He is a member of the National Academy of Sciences, of the Permanent Board of Engineers, and President of the Mississippi River Commission, and was author of the report on the Primary Triangulation of the United States Lake Survey.

Major General Darius N. Couch,

Native of New York, was appointed from that state to the Military Academy at West Point in 1842, graduating four years later and being made brevet second lieutenant of the Fourth Artillery. In the war with Mexico he received a commission as second and brevet as first lieutenant for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Buena Vista. Subsequently he was in garrison at Fortress Monroe, Fort Pickens and at Key West Barracks, where he was in command, and took part in the Seminole war of 1849–50, winning the commendation of the Secretary of War for his promptness in moving his command up the east coast of Florida for the protec-



MAJOR GENERAL DARIUS N COUCH.

tion of the settlers. Resigning from Fort Leavenworth, Kan., in 1855, he located at Taunton three years later, and was engaged in the manufacture of copper sheathing when the war broke out. Offering his services to Governor Andrew, he was authorized to raise the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, was commissioned its colonel and accompanied it to Washington. Taking command of the brigade of which his regiment formed a part, he received the commission of brigadier general of volunteers dating from May 17, 1861, continuing in command during the fall and winter at Brightwood in the northern defenses of Washington. In the organization of the Army of the Potomac for the Peninsular campaign in the spring of 1862, General Couch was given command of a division of the Fourth Corps, holding the left of the Union line during the siege of Yorktown and in the subsequent campaign rendering signal service at the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale and Malvern Hill. Moving his division to Alexandria in support of Pope's retreat from Manassas, he joined in the Maryland campaign which succeeded it, having again the left of the army and consequently taking no active part in the battle of Antietam. Having been commissioned major general of volunteers dating from July 4, 1862, he was in October given command of the Second Corps at Harper's Ferry. At Fredericksburg his corps bore the brunt of the fight, losing over 4000 officers and men in the attempt to carry the enemy's works on the hights above the city. The same corps, under his command at Chancellorsville lost more than 2000, attesting the earnest and deadly nature of its work. Soon after the battle General Couch was obliged by ill-health to forego an active command, though his name was at the time under consideration by the President as the successor to Hooker in command of the Army of the Potomac. Declining to be considered himself, General Couch suggested to Mr. Lincoln the name of General Meade as being best fitted for the responsible place—a suggestion which was some time later acted upon. In June, 1863, the Department of the Susquehanna was created and placed under command of General Couch, with head-quarters at Harrisburg, and he was instructed to raise and organize a force of militia to resist the invasion of Pennsylvania by the Confederates under Lee. Considering the limited time and all elements of the material at hand, much ability was displayed by General Couch in this field, while the defeat of the invaders at Gettysburg assured to the loyal states immunity from future irruptions in force. The department was continued under the same command, however, till November, 1864, when General Couch was directed to report to General Thomas at Nashville, then besieged by Hood's army. On reaching the city General Couch was assigned by Thomas to the command of the Fourth Corps, but that arrangement not meeting the approval of the Washington authorities he was given command of the Second Division, Twenty-third Corps. In the battle of Nashville which soon followed this division bore an honorable part, operating against the enemy's left, and capturing guns and prisoners. During the winter the corps, commanded by General Schofield, was transferred by way of Washington to North Carolina. Couch's Division started from Wilmington on the 6th of March, 1865, to effect a junction with the rest of the corps under Schofield advancing from Newbern, the point of junction being Kinston and the destination Goldsboro. This march of the Second Division was made with such celerity, notwithstanding some formidable obstacles, that the enemy who had successfully attacked Schofield were compelled to retire, leaving that officer's route to Kinston open. On the 25th of March General Couch took position at Mosley Hall, midway between Kinston and Goldsboro, to protect supply trains running from Kinston to General Sherman's head-quarters at Goldsboro. The plan adopted by General Couch in this important duty was so perfect that not a train carrying stores to the needy troops was attacked. Instead of undertaking to closely guard the 30 miles of railway, he kept the enemy, who lay on his flank, under constant alarm by daily pushing bodies of troops in their direction, adopting daily a different route, thus keeping the entire Confederate force constantly on the alert for their own safety. The war being finished, General Couch, having served ably and faithfully in whatever station he had been placed, offered his resignation, which was accepted June 9, 1865. At the deposit of the battle-flags of the returned regiments at the State House, December 22, 1865, where they are still sacredly preserved, General Couch, with General Edward W. Hincks as chief of staff, commanded the column of veterans representing nearly every command which went from the state, as they proudly bore the tattered standards to their final resting place.

Brigadier General Robert Cowdin,

Of Boston, was colonel of the First Massachusetts Regiment of Massachusetts Militia when the war broke out, and on his command being reorganized for the three-years' service he retained the rank, leading his regiment through its earlier experiences, including the battle of Blackburn's Ford. In October following, as senior colonel he took command of the brigade, which was ordered to duty on the Maryland shore of the Potomac below Washington, which command he retained till February 17, 1862, when he returned to the regiment and with it shared the experiences of the Peninsular and Manassas campaigns. Again taking command of the brigade (Grover's), on the 1st of September, Colonel Cowdin retained that position during the month, when he received from the President the appointment of brigadier general for distinguished conduct at the battle of Williamsburg. Reporting to Washington for orders, he was assigned to the Second Brigade of Abercrombie's Division, located near Upton's Hill, Va., with which he served till the adjournment of Congress on the 4th of March, 1863, when, that body having failed to confirm his appointment, his commission expired, he returned to Massachusetts and did not again enter the field. General Cowdin died of cancer of the stomach, July 9, 1874.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles H. Crane, M. D.,

Born in Rhode Island in 1825, graduated from Yale College in 1844 and from the Medical Department of Harvard University in 1847. He was approved for medical service in the United States Army a few months later, and early in 1848 joined the army in Mexico, as assistant surgeon. He served later on the Atlantic Coast, in Florida and on the Pacific Coast till 1856, rendering valuable service during the Indian troubles there. He was then for more than two years a member of an examining board, and at the outbreak of the rebellion was on duty at army head-quarters. He was made full surgeon on the 21st of May, 1861, and was on duty at Key West and in the Department of the South till September, 1863, when he entered the surgeon general's office at Washington. Dating from the 13th of March, 1865, he was brevetted lieutenant colonel, and brigadier general in the regular army in appreciation of his services. He was afterward medical director of the Department of the

South, was made colonel and assistant surgeon general July 28, 1866, and on the 3d of July, 1882, was promoted to be surgeon

SURGEON GENERAL CHARLES H. CRANE.

general of the United States Army—a position which he had filled much of the time during his lesser rank. He died at Washington on the 10th of October, 1883.

Brevet Major General George H. Crosman

Was appointed from his native Massachusetts to the Military Academy at West Point in 1819 and graduated four years later, when he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Sixth United States Infantry. He served in various portions of the country, largely in the commissary or quartermaster departments, taking part in the Black Hawk war of 1832, and in the Indian war of 1836-7 served as chief quartermaster. He also held the same rank in the occupation of Texas preceding the Mexican war, and was brevetted major for gallant service at the battle of Palo Alto. His duties were thenceforth entirely connected with the quartermaster's department, at St. Louis and in the department of Utah till the fall of 1860. During the rebellion he served as chief quartermaster of the Department of Pennsylvania and the Shenandoah from April 29 to August 24, 1861, being afterward depot quartermaster at Philadelphia till after the close of the war. He attained to the rank of colonel February 26, 1863, and March 13, 1865, was brevetted brigadier general and major general, United States Army, for "faithful and meritorious services during the rebellion." He was retired July 26, 1866, being over 62 years of age, and died at Philadelphia May 28, 1882.

ELECTROTYPE ENG. CO. N.Y.

Brevet Major General George H. Crosman.

Brevet Brigadier General Caspar Crowninshield

Of Boston entered the Twentieth Massachusetts Volunteers as captain, his commission dating from July 10, 1861. He served with that regiment but a short time, being commissioned captain in the First Massachusetts Cavalry on the 25th of November. After serving with the First till the following summer, he was commissioned senior major of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry and led the first detachment of five companies of that regiment which left the state on the 12th of February, 1863, his commission dating from the 30th of January. With this battalion he served on the Virginia Peninsula till ordered to the vicinity of Washington to join the rest of the regiment under Colonel Lowell; but as the latter most of the time commanded a brigade and Lieutenant Colonel Russell was absent, Major Crowninshield was much of the time commanding officer of the Second till the close of the war. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel March 1, 1864, and on the death of Colonel Lowell, October 21 of that year, he succeeded to the colonelcy. He led the brigade of which his regiment formed a part in the final grand charge at Cedar Creek, and in subsequent operations, and thenceforth to the close of the war he was sometimes at the head of his regiment and sometimes had a larger command. After the surrender of the Confederate armies, his regiment being encamped within the Washington defenses and the muster out of the volunteer army being in progress, he resigned his commission on the 16th of June, 1865, anticipating by about a month the return to Massachusetts of his command. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated, as did so many others, from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General James A. Cunningham

Of Gloucester was mustered into the national service November 18, 1861, as first lieutenant of Company D, First Battalion Massachusetts Infantry, having previously seen service with the state militia. His company formed part of the garrison of Fort Warren in Boston Harbor, and when the battalion was enlarged from four companies to six he was made captain of Company F, serving with this rank, the battalion having been enlarged to the Thirty-second Regiment, until the summer of 1864, when by successive promotions he was advanced to lieutenant colonel, dating from July 30, 1864. Colonel Edmands being disabled at the battle of Peebles Farm, September 30, Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham thenceforth commanded the regiment during the remainder of its term of service. On the morning of April 2, 1865, in command of a brigade of skirmishers, he pushed his way through from the Five Forks battle-field to the Southside Railroad, where he made large captures of Confederates and army stores. For this brilliant achievement he received the brevet of brigadier general dating from April 1. On the morning of the 9th he met the first flag of truce heralding the surrender of Lee's army. He was mustered out of service with his regiment on the 29th of June, and under Governor Andrew's successors he was for many years the efficient adjutant general of the state.

Brevet Brigadier General Arthur R. Curtis

Of Boston was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers from the 25th of November, 1861, and first lieutenant from the 16th of January following. As such he served through the campaigns of 1862, being wounded in the leg at Fredericksburg. His promotion to captain dated from the 14th of December, 1862, and with that rank he served till the spring of 1864. The casualties in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, left him senior officer on duty, and he commanded the regiment for 12 days, being badly wounded and made prisoner on the 18th before Spottsylvania. Recovering and being exchanged, he returned to the Twentieth on the 12th of January, 1865, having been promoted to major May 7 and lieutenant colonel June 20, 1864. He commanded the regiment during the movements of the spring of 1865 and till the 29th of May, when the war being ended and the army assembled near Washington, he resigned his commission. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Greely S. Curtis

Of Boston was one of the enthusiastic leaders in the formation of the famous Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, with which he entered the service as captain of Company B, May 24, 1861. He served in that capacity till the following autumn, when he was commissioned major of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, October 31, and led the first battalion of that arm of the service which left after the opening of the war. In May following he commanded the regiment in the James Island expedition against Charleston and on the return of Colonel Williams to the regular army was made lieutenant colonel dating from October 30, 1862. He was again in command of the regiment at Kelly's Ford on the 17th of

March, 1863, and till after the battle of Gettysburg. Disability from ill-health caused his resignation March 4, 1864, after a little less than three years' faithful service. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Nelson H. Davis,

U. S. A., was at the opening of the war a captain in the Second United States Infantry, having been appointed to the Military Academy from Massachusetts, graduating in 1845 and serving in the Mexican war with distinction, winning a brevet. He was commissioned colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment September 4, 1861, but served in that capacity less than three months, during which time he did much to bring his command to a high state of efficiency. Resigning his commission as colonel November 18, he was appointed inspector general on the staff of General Sumner, and retained that position till after the siege of Yorktown the following spring, when he was assigned to duty at General McClellan's head-quarters. Being relieved at his own request after the acces-

BREVET BRIG. GEN. NELSON H. DAVIS.

sion of General Burnside to the command in November following, he was soon after sent to Tennessee to make investigations in General Rosecrans's army. Returning to Washington, he was at the request of General Hooker assigned to duty at head-quarters of the Army of the Potomac, where he served till October following, winning the brevet of lieutenant colonel in the regular army for gallant conduct at Gettysburg. In October, 1863, he was assigned to duty under General Carleton in the Department of New Mexico, with head-quarters at Santa Fe, and in fighting the Apaches in Arizona the following year won the rank of colonel. Dating from the 13th of March, 1865, he received the brevet of brigadier general in the regular army, but continued on duty in the Department of New Mexico till the summer of 1867. From that time General Davis served at head-quarters of the various departments or under the direct orders of the Secretary of War till on the death of General D. B. Sacket, inspector general of the army, General Davis was on the 8th of March, 1885, appointed to the vacancy, with the rank of brigadier general. This position he filled till the 20th of September following, when he was placed on the retired list by the operation of law, after 40 years of honorable and active service.

Brevet Major General Charles Devens, Jr.,

A lawyer of Worcester, was not identified with the militia service at the outbreak of the rebellion, but promptly accepted the command of the Third Battalion of Rifles with the rank of major, leaving unfinished a case on which he was engaged in the Supreme Court. He was ordered on the 20th of April to set out with his command for the endangered capital, and that evening left Worcester for Washington by way of New York and Annapolis. From the latter city he was ordered to Fort McHenry at Baltimore, the presence of his command assuring the safety of that stronghold and no doubt doing much toward the retention of Maryland to the Union. Before the term of service of the battalion expired Major Devens was on the 15th of July, 1861, commissioned as colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment, then being recruited at Worcester, and with that organization he went to the front for the second time. Being stationed with his regiment at Poolesville, Md., late in August, Colonel Devens was sent across the Potomac on the night of the

20th of October, with instructions to find and break up a supposed Confederate camp on the Virginia side. The result was the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff, in which the regiment lost heavily. Colonel Devens, who was slightly wounded, only escaping by swimming across the river, assisted by some of his soldiers. With the opening of the Peninsular campaign he was commissioned a brigadier general, dating from April 15, 1862, and on the 3d of May took command of the Third Brigade of Couch's Division of Keyes's (Fourth) Corps. At the battle of Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May, he received a bullet wound which disabled him for some two months. He resumed the command of the brigade July 26, and retained it till the following spring, being at times in command of the division during the absence of General Couch. At the battle of Fredericksburg he volunteered to lead the passage of the Rappahannock at the lower or "Franklin" bridges: which was done without loss or serious resistance, the brigade holding the hostile shore unsupported during the night which followed. He also volunteered to cover the recrossing after the close of the battle, and did so with equal credit,

BREVET MAJ. GEN. CHARLES DEVENS, JR.

his command, then known as the Second Brigade, Third Division, Sixth Corps, consisting of the Seventh, Tenth and Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Regiments, Second Rhode Island and Thirty-sixth New York. On the 21st of April, 1863, he bade farewell to the brigade, having been assigned to the command of the First Division, Eleventh Corps, which he commanded at the battle of Chancellorsville. While striving to rally his command during the rout of May 2, he was severely wounded in the foot. After the Draft riots of the following July, General Devens, not being able to return to active duty in the field, was assigned to command the Massachusetts draft rendezvous, in Boston Harbor, where he remained till the following spring, when he rejoined the army in the field, taking a command in the Eighteenth Corps at the special request of General W. F. Smith, its commander, and having part in the engagements at Port Walthal, Arrowfield Church, etc., under General Butler, then operating from Bermuda Hundred in co-operation with the campaign of the Army of the Potomac. When, a little later, three divisions were sent under General Smith to join the latter army, General Devens commanded one of them — a provisional division of three brigades from the Tenth Corps. With this he fought bravely at Cold Harbor, but was soon afterward prostrated by rheumatic fever, serving during convalescence as president of a military commission for the trial of various classes of offenders, and when recovered was assigned by General Ord to the command of the First Division, Eighteenth Corps. At the reorganization of the Army of the James he took command of the Third Division, Twenty-Fourth Corps,—the first organization to enter the city of Richmond on the 3d of April, 1865, from which day Devens's brevet of major general of volunteers "for gallantry and good conduct" was dated, at the request of General Grant. He remained with this division till the corps was mustered out of service, when he was appointed to the command of the Northeast Military District of Virginia, and at the end of August was ordered to the command of the Military Division of Charleston, embracing the eastern section of South Carolina, where he remained till the summer of 1866, when he was mustered out after more than five years of very honorable service. He served as Attorney General of the United States in President Hayes's cabinet, being reappointed afterward to the supreme judicial bench of Massachusetts, from which he had resigned.

Brevet Brigadier General Arthur F. Devereux

Of Salem was at the beginning of the war captain of the Salem Light Infantry, a Zouave organization of high repute attached to the Seventh Regiment, Massachusetts Militia. When the Eighth Regiment was sent out on the 18th of April, 1861, for three months' service, Captain Devereux's company was attached to that regiment as Company J. On the arrival of the Eighth at Annapolis on the morning of the 21st, Captain Devereux with his own company and some other soldiers from the regiment was placed in charge of the frigate Constitution, which was sent to New York. In a special order issued at the time, General Butler said: I have authorized Captain Devereux to obtain supplies and transportation for himself and men wherever he may deem proper and the faith and credit of the state of Massachusetts are pledged for the payment thereof." Two days after the muster out of the Eighth, Captain Devereux was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Nineteenth Regiment, and on the promotion of Colonel Hincks to a brigadier generalship Devereux was made colonel, dating from November 29, 1862. As such

Brevet Brig. Gen. A. F. Devereux.

he served till the early spring of 1864, when he resigned, on the 27th of February. At the battle of Gettysburg, at the critical moment of the third day, when General Pickett's Division of Confederates seemed on the point of breaking the Union line, Colonel Devereux obtained of General Hancock permission to put his regiment into action. His men met the head of Pickett's column breast to breast, fighting so closely that the bearer of the Massachusetts state flag knocked down with his flag staff a Virginia color sergeant and took his flag. On the surrender of Pickett's men, Colonel Devereux had on his arm four colors wrested from the enemy, for which he received official receipts. After the battle he was sent to Massachusetts for duty during the draft, and was in command of the garrison at the draft rendezvous on Long Island till November, when he returned to the army and took command of the Second Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps. At Mine Run he was selected to lead the forlorn hope in the attempt to turn the Confederate right, but the assault was not ordered. His resignation was due to imperative family considerations, and was reluctantly tendered. He was wounded at Antietam and at the Second Bull Run, and received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles A. R. Dimon

Of Salem enlisted as a private in Company J, Eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, April 17, 1861, and served with it during the three months for which it was called into service, the company being one of those which boarded the United States frigate Constitution, anchored off Annapolis, and escorted her to a place of safety in New York harbor. Being mustered out August 1, following, Mr. Dimon gave his energies to the organization of the "Eastern Bay State Regiment," afterward the Thirtieth Massachusetts, serving as adjutant under direction of General Butler and being formally commissioned and mustered to that position February 20, 1862. In September following he was attached to the staff of Colonel N. A. M. Dudley, commanding a brigade, but on the 20th of October was commissioned major of the Second Louisiana Volunteers, a white regiment recruited in that state. While adjutant of the Thirtieth he took part in the various movements of that command, including the operations at the bend opposite Vicksburg, the battle of Baton Rouge, etc., and as major of the Louisianians engaged in the battle of Plains Store, May 10, 1863, the first reconnaissance against Port Hudson five days later, volunteered to lead "the forlorn hope" at the first storming of the works there May 27, and also took part in the second assault a few weeks later. On the 1st of April, 1864, he was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the First United States Volunteers, a regiment which he was largely instrumental in recruiting from the Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, Md. Four months later he was made colonel of the regiment, and during August commanded the expedition to Carrituck Sound and Suffolk, Va. Colonel Dimon with his regiment was ordered to Dakota in the fall of 1864, on the breaking out of Indian hostilities there, and in the discharge of his duties marched six companies of his regiment some 600 miles through Dakota territory, built Fort Rice on the Missouri river and was in command of the three posts of troops stationed from the mouth of the Yellowstone river to Fort Rice. The hostile Indians were fought during the winter, but the severity of the service is shown by the fact that while he lost 46 men in action, 86 were lost from scurvy. The following spring he was sent by General Pope, commanding the department, to Washington to consult with Secretary Stanton as to the policy to be pursued toward the Indians, and on his return rode on horseback from Kansas City to Fort Rice, 850 miles through a wild, barren country, the last 500 miles being made in nine days. A treaty was made with the Indians during the summer, and November 27, 1865, General Dimon was mustered out of the military service of the United States at Fort Leavenworth, Kan. His brevet rank dated from March 13, 1865, for "gallant and meritorious services during the war."

Brevet Brigadier General Alonzo G. Draper

Of Lynn was mustered into the United States service as captain of Company C, Fourteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, July 5, 1861. After the regiment had been changed to the First Heavy Artillery he was, on the 16th of January, 1863, commissioned major, and served in that capacity till the 2d of August of that year, when he was made colonel of the Second North Carolina Volunteers (colored). After serving for a time in North Carolina the regiment was transferred to the Army of the James. Colonel Draper was much of the time in command of the brigade of which his regiment formed a part, which under General Ord was the First Brigade, First Division, Twenty-fifth Army Corps. He received his brevet to date from October 28, 1864, on account of gallant services rendered in the battle of that date at Fair Oaks during a demonstration of the Army of the James against Richmond. After the close of the war he remained in service and died on the 3d of September, 1865, from an accidental gunshot wound.

Brevet Brigadier General William F. Draper

Of Milford began to serve his country as a private in the Twenty-fifth Regiment September 9, 1861, receiving the commission of second lieutenant October 11, and that of first lieutenant April 15, 1862. He served with the Signal Corps in North Carolina till the formation of the Thirty-sixth Regiment, when he was made captain of its Company F, August 12, 1862; he was promoted to major August 17, 1863, and from the 10th of October following was in

Brevet Brig. Gen. William F. Draper.

command of the regiment with a brief exception during April, 1864, till the 6th of May of that year, when he was severely wounded in the Wilderness. His commission as lieutenant colonel dated from that day, and on the 10th of August, having recovered sufficiently, he resumed the command, which he held till the 12th of October, when having completed three years of faithful service he retired to private life, receiving the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers to date from March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war."

Brevet Brigadier General Nathan A. M. Dudley

Of Roxbury was in early life identified with the militia of his state, and on the 3d of March, 1855, was commissioned first lieutenant of Company E, Tenth United States Infantry, with which he served during the next two years in the Indian troubles on the western frontier, winning commendation for gallantry at the battle of Blue Water, in the fall of 1855, and in other encounters. In the fall of 1856 he marched with his company from Fort Laramie to Fort

BREVET BRIG. GEN. N. A M. DUDLEY.

Snelling in Minnesota, across an unexplored portion of Indian Territory. Going thence to Fort Leavenworth, Lieutenant Dudley with his company formed part of the Utah expedition of 1857, which failing in its attempt to reach the Mormon settlement passed the winter on Black's Fork, being for more than five months on half rations without salt. Utah was reached in the spring of 1858, and on the return of the expedition at the breaking out of the civil war Company E under Lieutenant Dudley formed the rear guard of the column. On the 7th of May, 1861, he was made captain, remaining on duty at Washington till the 5th of February, 1862, when he was granted leave of absence to accept the colonelcy of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment, taking part in General Butler's New Orleans expedition. He was assigned to command the city, after its occupation, and was for a time a member of the commission to try persons accused of high crimes and misdemeanors. Early in June he commanded an expedition from Baton Rouge into the interior, and was with his regiment in the demonstration against Vicksburg in July. At the battle of Baton Rouge, August 5, he commanded the right wing of the Union army, and after the fall of General Williams directed all movements on the field. He was brevetted major in the regular army for "gallant conduct" on this occasion. Afterward he was in command of Camp Parapet at Carrollton and Camp Williams at New Orleans, and in December was appointed inspector general of the Department of the Gulf, which he held till early in the spring of 1863, when he was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade of Augur's First Division stationed at Baton Rouge. Prior to the Port Hudson siege, he successfully conducted an expedition up the Mississippi to open communication with Commodore Farragut, then on the river above Port Hudson. During the campaign against the latter place, he was in command of his brigade with several batteries of artillery, being under daily fire till the surrender of the stronghold. With his brigade he immediately embarked and sailed down the river to Donaldsonville, where he landed and at once moved against the Confederates in that vicinity, bringing on the engagement of Cox's Plantation. Being recalled in order to avoid a general battle, the brigade was sent to Baton Rouge, Colonel Dudley being put in command of the defenses of that place till relieved by General William B. Franklin. After again serving for a time as inspector general of the department, he was once more placed in command of the Third Brigade, First Division, which had been reorganized, but in preparation for the Red River campaign of 1864 he organized the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, which he ably commanded in that disastrous enterprise. On the 20th of April he was relieved and ordered to New Orleans to organize a cavalry force for the Mobile campaign, but after the transfer of a portion of the Nineteenth Corps to the Shenandoah Valley he was at his own request relieved from duty in the Department of the Gulf and ordered to report to General Emory. On reaching Washington he was again assigned to the command of his former brigade, with which he served during the fall and early winter, being brevetted brigadier general of volunteers January 19, 1865. Early in February he was ordered to report to Major General Thomas, commanding the Department of the Cumberland, and was placed in command of the 9,000 troops at Tullahoma, Tenn., which position he held till the close of the war. Subsequently he served as commissioner of the Freedman's Bureau; was in command of the District of Vicksburg, and later served under General Canby in Texas. He was afterward military superintendent of public buildings in that department. On the reorganization of the United States Army, in 1870, General Dudley was assigned to duty as major of the Third Cavalry, and rendered valuable service in the far West, being on the 6th of June, 1885, promoted to the coloneley of the First Cavalry, with head-quarters at Fort Custer, Montana, where he was stationed till his retirement in 1889. General Dudley's official record shows that he has over ninety days under fire, not including minor skirmishes. He has served in every state and territory except Alaska. He received five brevets during the war for gallant and meritorious services, three of them in the regular army.

Brevet Brigadier General Thomas H. Dunham, Jr.,

Of Boston was a traveling salesman at the beginning of the war, and heard of the firing on Sumter while in Vermont. He hastened to Boston, assisted in raising a company of volunteers "for the war," and on the 13th of June, 1861, was mustered as a private of Company F, Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. Being soon after promoted a corporal, he was on the battle-field of Bull

Run, July 21, made a sergeant of his company, and on the same field, August 28, 1862, he was advanced from first sergeant to sergeant major of the regiment. Commissioned as second lieutenant February 6, 1863, he received his first severe wound in action at Chancellorsville. On the 15th of September following he was promoted to first lieutenant, was again badly wounded at the Wilderness while in command of his company, was commissioned captain June 16, 1864, commanded a company for a short time, but owing to his wounds was detached as assistant adjutant general of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, which position he held until the following February. Being made major to date from October 6, 1864, he commanded the Eleventh Massachusetts Battalion through the latter portion of its service, being commissioned colonel but unable to be mustered on account of the insufficient numbers of his command. He was breveted brigadier general of volunteers from March 13, 1865, for special services in front of Petersburg, accompanied the remnant of his regiment home and with them was mustered out July 14, 1865.

Brigadier General William Dwight

Was born at Springfield in 1831, entered a military school at West Point, N. Y., at the age of 15 and was afterward at the Military Academy there, which he left in 1853 before graduation, and entered manufacturing business at Boston, being located afterward at Philadelphia. When the war broke out he offered his services to the United States, and on the 14th of May, 1861, was commissioned captain of the Fourteenth regular infantry. On the formation of the Seventieth Regiment New York Volunteers, Colonel Daniel E. Sickles, Captain Dwight was made its lieutenant colonel, being promoted to colonel when Sickles was advanced to brigadier general in September, 1861. Colonel Dwight entered the Peninsular campaign at the head of his regiment, fighting with great gallantry at the battle of Williamsburg, where he received three wounds, being disabled and made prisoner, but was left in hospital at Williamsburg on parole. Being duly exchanged, he was on recovery made brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 29th of November, 1862, and soon afterward joined the forces under General Banks in Louisiana. On the organization of the Nineteenth Army Corps he was assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Fourth Division, in which capacity he rendered valuable service in the operations preliminary to the siege of Port Hudson and in those directed against the stronghold itself. He served on the commission to settle the terms of surrender, and at the Red River campaign of the following spring he succeeded General Charles P. Stone as chief of staff to General Banks. In July following when a portion of the Nineteenth Corps was ordered to Washington in consequence of the raid against the national capital by General Early, General Dwight accompanied the troops in command of the First Division, which command he held during the operations in the Shenandoah valley of the summer and autumn. He continued in the service till the 15th of January, 1866, when he was mustered out after almost five years of highly honorable duty. General Dwight died at Boston, April 22, 1888.

Brevet Brigadier General Joseph Cushing Edmands

Of Newton was a member of the Massachusetts Militia previous to the war, enlisted with the Twenty-fourth Regiment at its organization and was mustered as first sergeant of Company K, October 4, 1861, at the age of 19. He accompanied this regiment to the field, but his health failing, he was sent home the next summer on invalid furlough, and interested himself in recruiting Company K, Thirty-second Regiment, of which he was commissioned captain. With this command he joined the regiment then in the field near Alexandria, Va., September 3, 1862, and on the 29th of December following was promoted to major. On the 16th of December, 1863, while located on the outskirts of the Army of the Potomac, he was captured by a raiding party of Confederates, and taken to Libby Prison at Richmond, where he remained until the 7th of March, 1864, when he was paroled. Having been exchanged he joined the Thirty-second on the 19th of May, and a few weeks later, by the death of Colonel Prescott and the resignation of Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson, he became senior officer commanding, and was commissioned colonel dating from the 30th of June. In the charge on Fort McRae at the battle of Peebles Farm, September 30, he received a severe wound in the right leg and returned home, remaining there until the 27th of November, when, with the wound still unhealed, he returned to duty. He also received wounds at Gettysburg on the 3d of July, 1863, and in front of Petersburg July 19, 1864. He was mustered out July 1, 1865, having received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers, "for meritorious conduct in the field," from March 13 of that year. His health was permanently broken by his wounds and hardships and he died of consumption resulting therefrom in 1881.

Brevet Major General Oliver Edwards

Of Springfield entered the service as adjutant of the Tenth Regiment, but was soon detailed as senior aide on the staff of General D. N. Couch commanding the division, in which capacity he served with distinction till early August, 1862, when he was commissioned major and directed to organize the Thirty-seventh Regiment, of which he was made colonel. He served in that capacity till May 9, 1864, when he was given command of his brigade, which he retained till the 6th of July, when the remnants of the brigade were transferred to the Third Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps, of which Edwards was given the command. With this force he fought at Fort Stevens

BREVET MAJOR GENERAL OLIVER EDWARDS

and Opequan in the campaign against Early. At the latter battle he commanded the division after the death of General Russell and the wounding of General Upton, and in recognition of his services on that occasion he was made post commandant at Winchester with his brigade and some other troops as garrison. This position he retained for some time after the return of the Sixth Corps to Petersburg to rejoin the Army of the Potomac, and was offered by General Sheridan the position of provost marshal general on his staff; but Edwards preferred the command of his old brigade, to which, at his special request, he was returned in February, 1865. In the assault of April 2 on the lines at Petersburg his brigade took an important part, being the first to break through the Confederate works, and next morning General Edwards received from the mayor of Petersburg the surrender of the city, very soon after its evacuation by General Lee. For his services at this time he received the commission of brigadier general to date from May 19, having been brevetted for his gallantry at Opequan; and in the sharp fight at Sailor's Creek April 6 he won the brevet of major general of volunteers. On the 15th of January, 1866, he was honorably discharged from the United States service.

Brigadier General Henry L. Eustis

Was a graduate of West Point in the class of 1842, standing at the head of his class, (of which Robert E. Lee, the Confederate commander, was a member,) and served in the Engineer Corps as a lieutenant till the fall of 1849. The opening of the war found him a professor in the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge, Mass. He was commissioned colonel of the Tenth Regiment August 15, 1862, vice Colonel Henry S. Briggs, promoted, and during the battle of Salem Church, May 3, 1863, took command of his brigade as senior colonel, Colonel Browne, the acting brigadier, being severely wounded. This command he retained till the 9th of May, 1864, when he was transferred to the Fourth Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps. His commission as brigadier general dated from September 12, 1863. He resigned from the service June 27, 1864, and returned to his professorship, which had been held for him, and in which he continued till his death in January, 1885.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles Everett

Of Boston was instrumental in the formation of the Sixth Massachusetts Light Battery, of which he was commissioned captain on the 20th of January, 1862. He accompanied the battery to New Orleans and remained its commander till the 6th of September following, when he was transferred to the Second Louisiana Volunteers, an organization of white men recruited in and about New Orleans, of which he was made lieutenant colonel. His services were thenceforth with that regiment, of which he became colonel, serving till the close of the war and receiving the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers to date from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General William O. Fiske

Of Lowell entered the service April 15, 1861, as clerk to General Butler when the latter responded to the call of the general government for a brigadier general to accompany the Massachusetts militia then called into service. After reaching Annapolis he was made confidential clerk and private messenger and served in that capacity

Brevet Brig. Gen. William O. Fiske.

till General Butler returned to Massachusetts as commander of the Department of New England to recruit six regiments for special service. At the capture of Hatteras Inlet Clerk Fiske swam ashore from the fleet with dispatches for the commander of the land forces —a piece of heroism which received wide notice and praise. On the establishment of the rendezvous at Camp Chase, Lowell, he was given a place in the commissary department, and was later named by General Butler for a lieutenancy, but was not commissioned by the governor. At Ship Island he was promoted to captain and made commissary of subsistence to General Shepley, serving for a portion of the time in that capacity while that officer was military commander of Louisiana. When General Butler received authority to raise recruits in the Department of the Gulf, Captain Fiske was made quartermaster and commissary at United States Barracks in New Orleans, and was soon after advanced to major of the first (white) Louisiana Regiment. That command took part in nearly all the battles which followed in the department, Major Fiske being wounded in the leg at Irish Bend, April 12, 1863. The colonel of the regiment having been killed in the same engagement, Fiske was promoted to the vacancy and commanded his regiment till the close of the war, except during a portion of the Red River campaign in the spring of 1864, when he was in command of the brigade. His brevet rank dated from March 13, 1865. On being mustered out of service, July 12, 1865, he returned to Lowell and engaged in business, where he died February 2, 1886.

Brevet Brigadier General Jones Frankle

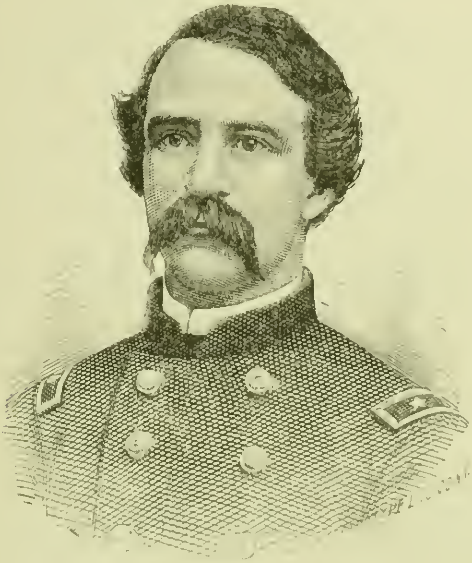
Of Haverhill assisted in the organization of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, with which he served as captain at Fort Warren, but was not mustered with it, transferring his sword to the Seventeenth, of which he was commissioned major August 1, 1861. He served with that rank for nearly two years in North Carolina, being upon the staff of General Foster as inspector of the department; he was provost marshal on the Tarboro and Goldsboro expeditions, and was engaged in the construction of several of the Newbern forts, in addition to his duty with the regiment. On the 13th of May, 1863, he was commissioned colonel of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and was for a time in command of

Fort Norfolk, Virginia. On the 1st of January following he was placed in command of the defenses of Newbern, and was in command of the District of Newbern during the yellow fever epidemic of the autumn of 1864. In October he was made military governor of Plymouth, N. C., and while there commanded the expeditions to Colerain and Hamilton, N. C. After the capture of Wilmington, early in 1865, he was placed in command of the defenses of the Cape Fear river, and was thus during nearly the entire term of his service on detached duty which demanded much military and executive ability. He was mustered out with his regiment on the 3d of September, 1865, and from that date received the brevet rank of brigadier of volunteers.

Brevet Brig. Gen. Jones Frankle.

Brevet Brigadier General Arthur A. Goodell

Of Worcester entered the service April 19, 1861, as sergeant major in the Third Battalion of Rifles, serving for three months and returning as adjutant. At the organization of the Thirty-sixth Regiment, in the summer of 1862, he was commissioned captain of Company C, August 16, promoted major January 29 following, and lieutenant colonel July 31. From that time he commanded the regiment till October 10, when he received a severe wound at the battle of Blue Springs, Tenn. Returning to the regiment on the 1st of April, 1864, he resumed the command for a short time, but being incapable of active service in the field resigned May 5 of the same year, subsequently receiving the brevet of brigadier general to date from March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the field during the war." General Goodell died at Worcester on his 43d birthday, June 30, 1882.



Brevet Brig. Gen. Arthur A. Goodell.

Brevet Brigadier General William Gates

Was at the opening of the war of the rebellion the oldest living Massachusetts graduate of West Point on the rolls of the United States Army, having entered the military academy March 2, 1801, and graduated March 6, 1806, when he received a commission as second lieutenant in the regiment of artillerists. He served during the war of 1812 as acting adjutant of the regiment of light artillery, being promoted captain March 3, 1813, and on the reorganization of the army, June 1, 1821, was transferred to the Second Artillery. He was on duty in Charleston Harbor during the threatened nullification of 1832-3; was engaged in the the Indian War in Florida from 1836 to 1838, and in the war with Mexico, 1846-8, as governor of Tampico. He had then attained the rank of colonel of the Third Artillery, dating from October 13, 1845, which he held up to the outbreak of the rebellion. He had then been on waiting orders from 1854, and was on leave of absence until 1863, when on the 1st of June he was retired from active service, "having been borne on the army register more than 45 years." He did not, however, withhold his sword in the time of his country's need, but was during 1863-4 in command of Fort Trumbull near New London, Ct., and for the two years following of Fort Constitution, at Portsmouth Harbor, New Hampshire. He was brevetted brigadier general United States army, March 13, 1865, "for long and faithful services in the army." General Gates died at New York October 7, 1868.

Brevet Major General Oliver P. Gooding

Of Indiana, while not a resident of Massachusetts, ably filled for three years the position of colonel of the Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers. He was graduated at West Point in the class of 1858 and attached to the Fourth United States Infantry as brevet second lieutenant, being promoted in February, 1859, to second lieutenant in the Tenth Infantry. He shared in the Utah Expedition of that and the following years under General Albert Sidney Johnston, and with a portion of his regiment was on duty in the defenses of Washington from October, 1861, as a part of General Sykes's command of regulars. Being then first lieutenant in the regular service, he was on the 8th of February, 1862, commissioned colonel of the Thirty-first Massachusetts with which he accompanied General Butler to Ship Island and thence to New Orleans. During that year he served at New Orleans and Fort Jackson, but about the beginning of 1863, General Banks having taken command of the department with an increased force, Colonel Gooding was placed in command of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Nineteenth Corps. This brigade he commanded during the year, its designation being changed after the capture of Port Hudson to Second

Brigade, First Division. In the winter following, Colonel Gooding was appointed to the command of the Fifth Brigade of the Cavalry Division, Department of the Gulf, and served with that organization during the Red River campaign, being in command of the division for a short time and of the brigade until November following, when the Thirty-first Regiment being reduced to a battalion by the expiration of its original term of enlistment, he was mustered out of the volunteer service. During the winter of 1864-5 he served at New Orleans on inspection duty, and March 20, 1865, as captain in the Tenth United States Infantry, resigned his commission. He received the brevet rank of brigadier general and also that of major general of volunteers from the 13th of March of that year, "for gallant conduct in the assault on the enemy's works at Port Hudson in 1863, and gallant and distinguished conduct throughout the Red River campaign in 1864."

Brevet Major General George H. Gordon

Graduated from West Point in 1846 and with the brevet rank of second lieutenant in the Mounted Rifles went at once into service in the Mexican war. He took part in all of General Scott's battles, was twice wounded and received the brevet of first lieutenant. He afterward served with his regiment in Oregon, on the frontier, and for a year in the coast survey, resigning his commission of first lieutenant in October, 1854. Entering the legal profession at Boston he served till the firing on Fort Sumter, when he gave his energies to the formation of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, of which he was commissioned colonel. At Cedar Mountain, on Pope's retreat and at Antietam he commanded the Third Brigade, First Division, Twelfth Corps, with signal ability, his commission as brigadier general dating from June 12, 1862. Relinquishing this command on account of failing health, he was later placed in command of a division in Southern Virginia, having part in the defense of Suffolk when besieged by the Confederate Longstreet, and in the movements of the Union forces against Richmond from that direction under General Dix. Joining the Army of the Potomac during the pursuit of Lee from Gettysburg, his division was soon after ordered to assist General Gilmore in his operations on the South Carolina coast, where he remained till July, 1864. Going then to the Gulf, he operated on the Mississippi in keeping open communication with General Steele in Arkansas and later under General Granger in the operations against Mobile. During the following winter he was selected by General Grant for the command of the District of East Virginia, with head-quarters at Norfolk, where he remained till the giving way of his health in 1865, being mustered out April 24 of that year, two weeks after the date of his brevet of major general. General Gordon died suddenly at his home in Framingham, August 31, 1886, aged 61.

BREVET MAJ. GEN. GEORGE H. GORDON.

Brevet Brigadier General Patrick R. Guiney

Of Boston was commissioned on the 11th of June, 1861, as captain of Company D, Meagher Guard, Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers. He was promoted to major on the 24th of October, and to lieutenant colonel on the 28th of January, 1862. Colonel Cass of the Ninth being mortally wounded at the battle of Gaines Mills, Lieutenant Colonel Guiney succeeded to the command of the regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel July 26, 1862. He served in that capacity till the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, when

Brevet Brig. Gen. Patrick R. Guiney.

he was wounded in the face and temporarily disabled. He was mustered out of service with his command June 21 following, and received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Edward N. Hallowell

Of Medford was engaged in mercantile pursuits at the opening of the war and saw his first military service on the staff of General John C. Fremont in Missouri in 1861. On the 11th of January, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Massachusetts, and was advanced to first lieutenant November 12 following. On the 6th of March, 1863, he was discharged for promotion, being made captain in the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts (colored) Regiment, then being formed, and when the regiment was fully organized he became its major, dating from April 17. The lieutenant colonel being transferred to the Fifty-fifth, Major Hallowell was in due course promoted to the vacancy, to date from May 31, and in leading the left wing of the regiment in its charge upon Fort Wagner, July 18, was seriously wounded. Colonel Shaw being killed at the same time, Hallowell was promoted to the colonelcy, and when his wounds were healed took command of the regiment. In the autumn of 1864 he was in command of the post on Morris Island, from which in the early part of December he went to command the Second Brigade, of which his regiment formed a part. During most of the time thereafter he was acting brigadier, rendering distinguished service during General Potter's raid into the interior of South Carolina in April, 1865. He was mustered out with his regiment August 20 following, his brevet of brigadier general dating from June 27, 1865. General Hallowell died at his home in West Medford, July 26, 1871, being at the time a member of Governor Claflin's military staff.

Brevet Brigadier General Alfred S. Hartwell

Of Natick, who had graduated at Harvard College in 1858, was at the outbreak of the rebellion a teacher at Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. Recognizing at once his duty as a patriot, he entered the Third Regiment Missouri Reserve Corps and served as a corporal under the three-months' call of April, 1861. Returning to his native state, he joined Company F of the Forty-fourth Regiment, nine-months' troops, of which during September, 1862, he was commissioned first lieutenant and served in that capacity till commissioned captain in the Fifty-fourth Regiment, March 31, 1863. He did not accompany that regiment to the field, however, but assisted in the organization of the Fifty-fifth, of which he was made lieutenant colonel May 30. On the resignation of Colonel Hallowell he was advanced to the vacancy, dating from November 3, 1863. At the battle of James Island, July 2, 1864, Colonel Hartwell had command of a brigade, and on the 13th of that month he was placed in command of the post of Folly Island and did not thereafter for more than a few days return to the command of his regiment, being again appointed to the command of a brigade just previous to the battle of Honey Hill. In that engagement he was wounded and had his horse killed under him while charging the enemy's works at the head of his troops. He was extricated with difficulty by some of his soldiers and while being borne from the field received two additional wounds. For his gallantry on this occasion he received the brevet of brigadier general, dating from December 30, 1864. In January following, having recovered sufficiently from his wounds, he was placed on special duty at Hilton Head; but a few days later he was again at the head of his brigade making incursions into the coasts in the vicinity, and thus engaged he was active till the surrender of the Confederate armies ended active hostilities. He was afterward with his brigade encamped at Summerville and Orangeburg, remaining at the latter place during the summer of 1865, and though accompanying his favorite Fifty-fifth Regiment to Massachusetts at its muster out, he remained in the service till the 3d of April, 1866.

Brevet Brigadier General George P. Hawkes

Of Templeton served with honor in the Twenty-first Regiment, being one of the captains at the organization of that command, promoted to major September 2, 1862, and to lieutenant colonel in December following. After the resignation of Colonel Clark, in April, 1863, he commanded the regiment in its varied service, with which his history was identical, until July 3, 1864, when failing health required his resignation. Probably the most noteworthy military event in his experience was the recapture of the Union skirmish line during the siege of Knoxville, when Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes admirably directed with perfect success a charge of two regiments placed under his command. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Major General Joseph Hayes

Of Boston was commissioned major of the Eighteenth Massachusetts Regiment at its organization, July 26, 1861, and on the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Ingraham succeeded to the vacancy, his advancement dating from the 25th of August, 1862. He became colonel of the regiment on the promotion of Colonel Barnes to brigadier general, November 29, 1862, and on the 1st of September, 1863, took command of the First Brigade, First Division, Fifth

Corps, which he held till the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac for the campaign of 1864. He then returned to the command of his regiment, and gallantly led it in the battle of the Wilderness, where he received a severe wound in the head during the fighting of the first day. He was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers from the 12th of May, 1864, and on recovering from his wound was assigned to the command of a brigade in Ayers's Division of the Fifth Corps. At the battle of Weldon Railroad, August 21, 1864, he was taken prisoner and was not again in active command in the field, being mustered out on the 24th of August, 1865. His brevet of major general of volunteers dated from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Guy V. Henry

Represented Massachusetts only as the colonel of her Fortieth Regiment. He was born in Indian Territory, being the son of Major William S. Henry of the United States Army, was appointed from the state of New York to the military academy, graduating in 1861. At the battle of Bull Run he was an aide on the staff of General McDowell, winning complimentary mention, and subsequently serving in the Department of the South. He commanded a battery at the battle of Pocotaligo, S. C., and took part in the operations on Folly Island, commanding batteries during all the operations against Forts Wagner and Gregg. In November, 1863, he took command of the Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment, and when, two months later, that regiment took the field as mounted infantry he was given command of the Light Brigade, including his own regiment, a battalion of cavalry and a battery of artillery. With this command he took an important part in the battle of Olustee, Fla., and in numerous skirmishes. When the brigade was broken up in April, 1864, he accompanied his regiment to Virginia and was from that time to the surrender of Lee in command of a brigade in the Army of the James, his commands being successively the First Brigade, Second Division, Tenth Corps; First Brigade, Third Division, Eighteenth Corps; and Third Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-fourth Corps. In the various operations against Petersburg and Richmond, including the battle of Cold Harbor, he commanded with marked ability, receiving the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from October 28, 1864. He also received brevets in the regular line "for gallant and meritorious services" at Pocotaligo, Olustee, in front of Petersburg and during the war, giving him the brevet rank of colonel. Following the surrender of Lee, he was transferred to the plains, where he has since rendered important service, being transferred to the Ninth Cavalry in 1869. During the winter of 1874-5 he was badly frozen in an expedition into the Black Hills, and the following June at the battle of Rosebud, Montana, with Sitting Bull's tribe, he was shot through the face, losing the sight of his left eye.

Brevet Major General Edward W. Hincks

Of Lynn had been for years a capable officer in the Massachusetts Militia, and when the Eighth Regiment was called for three months' service after the firing upon Fort Sumter, he went to the front as its lieutenant colonel. Previous to this, anticipating the coming of war, he had personally visited Washington and asked to be commissioned in the regular army. His request received favorable con-

BREVET MAJ GEN EDWARD W. HINCKS.

sideration, and on the 26th of April, 1861, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Second United States Cavalry; but resigned on the 4th of June following, that he might devote himself to the volunteer troops. On the 16th of May he was promoted to the colonelcy of the Eighth, Colonel Munroe having resigned, and with it he served till the 1st of August when it was mustered out. Two days later he was commissioned colonel of the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, then being organized under the three-years' call, and led that worthy organization to the field. At the battle of Ball's Bluff, he was in command of the Union forces on Harrison's Island during and succeeding the engagement. In the Peninsular campaign of the following spring he was severely wounded at the battle of Glendale; and while not fully recovered, rejoined his regiment in time to take command of the brigade at the Second Bull Run, though not engaged. At Antietam, where his masterly handling of his regiment won great praise, he was again wounded, his right arm being shattered, and he was also shot through the body. These injuries were expected to prove fatal, but he finally rallied and in March, 1863, having been commissioned brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 29th of November, 1862, he was ordered to report to the adjutant general at Washington for light duty. For some three months he was engaged on a court martial, and late in June was ordered to New Hampshire, in connection with the draft and other duties, after which he served as chief mustering and disbursing officer and in command of the draft and recruiting rendezvous at Concord till March, 1864, when after repeated requests to be sent to the field he was assigned to the command of the District of St. Mary's and the camp of prisoners of war at Point Lookout, Md. About the last of April he was assigned to command the Third Division, Eighteenth Corps (colored troops) of the Army of the James, and for three months remained in the field at the head of his division, taking valiant part in the operations against Petersburg. Early in July he was ordered back to command the District of St. Mary's, but on reaching Point Lookout was ordered to the defenses of Washington, that city being then threatened by the raid of General Early. Soon after, he was made president of a court-martial, which sat for some two months, when he was placed in command of the depot for recruits and drafted men and the camp for prisoners of war at Hart's Island in

New York Harbor. He remained there until the 1st of February, 1865, when he was ordered to the city of New York as provost marshal general, superintendent of recruiting service and chief mustering and disbursing officer of the United States for the Eastern Division of New York. He was later transferred to the same duties at Harrisburg, Pa., for the Western Division of Pennsylvania, to which the Eastern Division was subsequently added, where he enforced the last draft in that state, remaining till the close of the war. On the 30th of June, 1865, he resigned his commission as brigadier general of volunteers, and on the 28th of July, 1866, was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Fortieth United States Infantry, having early in that month been appointed governor of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers. The latter position he resigned on the 6th of March following, when he was ordered to duty as provost marshal general of the Second Military District, comprising North and South Carolina. This position he held during the reconstruction period, and afterward was in command of the Twenty-fifth United States Infantry in North Carolina and at New Orleans, having been transferred to that regiment March 15, 1869. In May, 1870, he marched with his regiment to the Mexican frontier in Texas, and remained there till the 15th of December, when he was retired with the rank of colonel on account of wounds received in the line of duty. On the 9th of March, 1872, he was again appointed governor of the National Home for Disabled Soldiers at Hampton, Va., and January 1, 1873, was transferred to the Home at Milwaukee, Wis., from which he resigned on the 15th of October, 1880. Dating from the 2d of March, 1867, General Hincks received the brevets of colonel and brigadier general in the regular army for "gallant and meritorious services" at Antietam and in the assault on Petersburg, respectively; and from the 13th of March, 1865, the brevet of major general of volunteers. Few men gave to the country more varied and honorable service or suffered more severely than did General Hincks.

Major General Joseph Hooker,

Born in the town of Hadley, was appointed to the military academy at West Point from Massachusetts, and graduated with the class of 1837, being commissioned second lieutenant in the First United

States Artillery. He served in the Florida war during that and the following years, after which he was stationed at various points on the Canadian frontier during the boundary controversy, with the rank of first lieutenant. From 1840 to 1851 he was on staff duty, this period including the Mexican war, where he was assistant adjutant general of Major General Pillow's Division, in which capacity he displayed great heroism and military talent, receiving brevets in the regular order up to and including that of lieutenant colonel, with the commission of captain from the 29th of October, 1848. The following year he went to the Pacific Coast as assistant adjutant general of that military division, and after two and a half years of service was granted leave of absence from November 24, 1851, to February 21, 1853, when he resigned from the army. For five years following he was a farmer in the Sonoma Valley of California, then superintendent of military roads in Oregon, and at the outbreak of the rebellion was colonel of a regiment of California Militia. Hastening to Washington he offered his services to the government and was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers

MAJ. GEN. JOSEPH HOOKER.

May 17, 1861, and at the organization of the Army of the Potomac after the battle of Bull Run was placed in command of a brigade and soon afterward of a division. With this he guarded the lower Potomac during the winter following, and in the spring of 1862 took the field at the head of the Second Division, Third Corps. With this division he fought the desperate battle of Williamsburg almost unsupported, and in recognition of his gallantry was commissioned major general of volunteers from that date. He fought with his division during the Peninsular Campaign and at the second Bull Run, after which he was placed in command of the First Corps of the Army of the Potomac under General McClellan. With this corps he opened the battle of the Antietam with his accustomed impetuosity, but was himself wounded and his command was routed. Rejoining the army November 10, he commanded the Fifth Army Corps and later the center grand division, composed of the Fifth and Third Corps. This was his command at the battle of Fredericksburg, but his troops being used principally in reserve and in support of other divisions his personal part in that battle was not marked. On the 26th of January, 1863, he succeeded General Burnside in command of the Army of the Potomac, fought the battle of Chancellorsville, May 1-6, and engaged in the strategic movement northward a month later, during which he displayed a very masterly generalship in protecting the national capital from the Confederate army, for which he received the following winter the thanks of Congress. Owing to some misunderstanding with the authorities at Washington, he resigned the command of the army June 28, and was on waiting orders till September 24, when he was placed in command of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps and transferred to the Department of the Cumberland. There he was engaged in the various actions about Chattanooga, fighting the remarkable battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, and taking part in the subsequent engagements in the vicinity. General Hooker bore a faithful and gallant part in all the battles and actions of the following year until the 30th of July, 1864, when the siege of Atlanta was in progress. At that time the death of General McPherson, who had succeeded General Thomas in command of the Army of the Cumberland, created a vacancy to which Hooker felt that he was entitled, and on General Howard being appointed he asked to be relieved from the command of his corps. The request was granted and he was placed on waiting orders till September 28, when he was given command of the Northern Department, with head-quarters at Cincinnati, where he remained till the close of the war, being subsequently in command of the Department of the East, with headquarters at New York, till the 1st of September, 1866, when he was mustered out of the volunteer service. He had been commissioned brigadier general in the Regular Army September 20, 1862, and brevet major general March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chattanooga," and died at Garden City, L. I., October 31, 1879, having been on the retired list from 1868.

Brevet Brigadier General Timothy Ingraham

Of New Bedford was among the first to enter and the last to leave the service of the national government in the volunteer ranks. Though 50 years of age when the rebellion opened, he was elected and served as captain of Company L, Third Regiment, for the three-months' term. He was then commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Eighteenth Regiment, dating from July 26, 1861, holding that rank till August 18, 1862, when he was made colonel of the Thirty-eighth Regiment, of which he took command at Baltimore early in September. That regiment formed a part of the expedition to Louisiana under General Banks, and soon after going into camp at Carrollton Colonel Ingraham was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade and afterward to that of the First Brigade, Third Division, Nineteenth Corps. With that command he served during a part of the Teche campaign, in the spring of 1863, but his health proving unequal to active service in the field, he was transferred to Washington, D. C., where he served as provost marshal for more than two years from September, 1863, being retained by special order after the expiration of his term of service. He was mustered out on the 3d of October, 1865, his brevet dating from the day previous, and died at Boston Highlands February 26, 1876.

Brevet Brigadier General Horatio Jenkins, Jr.,

Of Chelsea served as a private in Company I, Fifth Regiment of Militia during its three-months' term from April 19, to July 31, 1861, and on the formation of the Fortieth Regiment the following summer went into camp as first lieutenant, but on the organization of the regiment was commissioned captain, serving with Company H, his commission dating from the 12th of August. He was promoted to major from the 20th of April, 1864, and thenceforth was much of the time in command of the regiment. From the 2d of June following he was commissioned lieutenant colonel, vice Marshall killed in action, and on the 4th of February, 1865, was transferred to the Fourth Cavalry with the same rank. He was with the detachment of that regiment which made so gallant a fight at High Bridge, Va., on the 6th of April, where he was wounded and was brevetted colonel for especial gallantry in that action. He was thereafter in command of the regiment to the close of its service, Colonel Washburn having been fatally wounded. Following the death of the latter, Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins was made colonel, to which rank he had already been advanced by brevet, his commission dating from April 23. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from March 13, 1865. After the surrender of Lee he remained in command of the Fourth Cavalry, which gathered

Brevet Brig. Gen. Horatio Jenkins, Jr

at Richmond, Va., and in addition to his regular duties served on courts-martial and on a commission to examine officers from the volunteer service desirous of entering the regular army. He was mustered out with his regiment November 14, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Thomas D. Johns

Of Pennsylvania, and a graduate of West Point, was commissioned colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment February 22, 1863, holding the command till the close of the regiment's term and its muster out June 27, 1864, and being thus entitled to mention among the soldiers of Massachusetts, though not a resident of the state. During the time that he held the commission he was generally in command of the regiment, the notable event in his career being at the capture of Marye's Hights, May 3, 1863, when he commanded one of the storming columns, composed of his own regiment and the Thirty-sixth New York. Colonel Johns was severely wounded while ascending the hill, but his command pressed on, and routed the enemy. His brevet rank dated from March 13, 1865. He died in New York in 1884.

Brevet Brigadier General Edward F. Jones

Of Pepperell was a valued officer of the Massachusetts militia long before the beginning of the civil war, and when that event occurred was colonel of the Sixth Regiment. The promptness with which he responded with his command when the first call was made for troops, and the story of the tragic march through Baltimore and the triumphant arrival at Washington brought the name of Colonel Jones and his organization prominently into history. Immediately after returning from this first term of service Colonel Jones recruited the Twenty-sixth Regiment, a three-years' organization, which was largely the outgrowth of the Sixth, from which it drew most of its officers. Colonel Jones accompanied this regiment to Ship Island, where it remained till the operations against New Orleans in April, 1862, when his command by penetrating the bayous and marshes and obtaining a position in the rear of Forts St. Philip and Jackson contributed materially to the fall of those strongholds. The Twenty-sixth Regiment formed the garrison for the forts for some weeks, Colonel Jones being in immediate command, but soon after the transfer of the regiment to New Orleans he resigned his commission and returned to Massachusetts. He received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from March 13, 1865.

Major General Erasmus Darwin Keyes,

Born in Brimfield in 1810, was appointed from Maine to the Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1832 and was commissioned in the Third United States Artillery, being located in Charleston (S. C.) Harbor during the nullification troubles which continued during the next year or two. He was an aide on the staff of General Scott for four years from 1837, and from that time till the outbreak of the rebellion his time was divided between several lines of service. He was instructor at West Point from 1844 till 1848, served on the frontier at various times, and was General Scott's military secretary during 1860 and till after the firing on Fort Sumter. He was commissioned colonel of the Eleventh United States Infantry on the 14th of May, 1861, three days later was made

MAJ. GEN. E. D. KEYES.

brigadier general of volunteers, and was for a time engaged at Boston and New York in the raising, equipping and forwarding of troops. He returned to Washington early in July, however, and at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, was in command of the First Brigade, First Division of General McDowell's army. His brigade fought valiantly till the general retreat obliged it to move from the field. In the organization of the Army of the Potomac for the campaign of 1862, General Keyes was made commander of the Fourth Corps, and was commissioned major general of volunteers from the 5th of May. He shared in the operations against Yorktown, and after the battle of Williamsburg led the advance up the Peninsula. It was upon his corps that the weight of the Confederate attack fell at Fair Oaks or Seven Pines on the 31st of May, and for his gallant part in the battle he received the brevet of brigadier general in the United States Army. His corps having suffered severely, it was placed in reserve, and led the movement to the James river during the last days of June, one of its divisions being among the Union troops actively engaged at the battle of Malvern Hill. On the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac to Alexandria, in co-operation with General Pope's campaign, in August, 1862, Couch's Division only went to the new field, Keyes with the remainder of the corps being left in command at Yorktown. He remained there till the following summer, directing various reconnaissances, some of them resulting in skirmishes and slight engagements, and in the temporary absence of General Dix he was in command of the Department of Virginia. From July, 1863, he was on the board for retiring army officers till the 6th of May, 1864, when he resigned his commissions and returned to civil life.

Brevet Brigadier General John W. Kimball

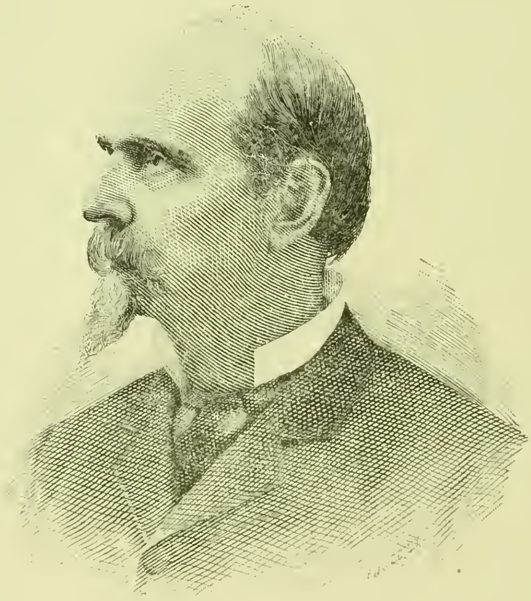
Of Fitchburg entered the service as major of the Fifteenth Regiment, taking an honorable part in the battle of Ball's Bluff, and serving in that capacity till the opening of the Peninsular campaign in the spring of 1862. Colonel Devens being then made brigadier general and Lieutenant Colonel Ward (absent from wounds) succeeding to the coloneley, Major Kimball became lieutenant colonel and took command of the regiment, leading it ably through the Peninsular campaign, during the movement northward, in connection with General Pope's campaign, and at the battle of Antietam, where the regiment sustained severe loss. November 12, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the Fifty-third Regiment, and joining his new command at New York accompanied it to Louisiana, where he well sustained his reputation, making the Fifty-third one of the most efficient of the short-term regiments. After the fall of Port Hudson and the return of his command, Colonel Kimball was appointed superintendent of recruiting for Worcester county, with headquarters at Worcester, and in the spring of 1864 was tendered the colonelcy of the Fifty-seventh Regiment, which he was compelled to decline on account of the state of his health, which had been impaired by the exposure at Port Hudson. He had also been proffered the command of the Thirty-sixth Regiment during the summer of 1862, but the War Department then declined to release him from the command of the Fifteenth. After the close of the war he was for some years pension agent at Fitchburg, till that office was consolidated with the one at Boston. His brevet rank dates from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General William S. King

Was prominent in recruiting at Roxbury Company K of the Thirty-fifth Regiment, of which he was commissioned captain dating from August 4, 1862. At Antietam he succeeded to the command of the regiment after the wounding of Lieutenant Colonel Carruth and was himself wounded in seven places and borne from the field, but survived and rejoined the command as major on the 8th of April, 1863. He was soon after commissioned lieutenant colonel and served as chief of staff of the Second Division, Ninth Corps, till July 1, when he was appointed Provost Marshal General of Kentucky and in August military commandant of the District of Lexington. This position he held till early April, 1864, when he was recalled to Massachusetts as superintendent of recruiting service, in which he was engaged till the formation of the Fourth Regiment of Heavy Artillery by the consolidation of 12 unattached companies which had been sent to the Washington defenses during September, 1864, when on the 14th of November he was commissioned its colonel and served with it till mustered out June 17, 1865. His brevet rank dated from March 13, 1865. General King died at Roxbury June 29, 1882.

Brevet Brigadier General Ralph W. Kirkham,

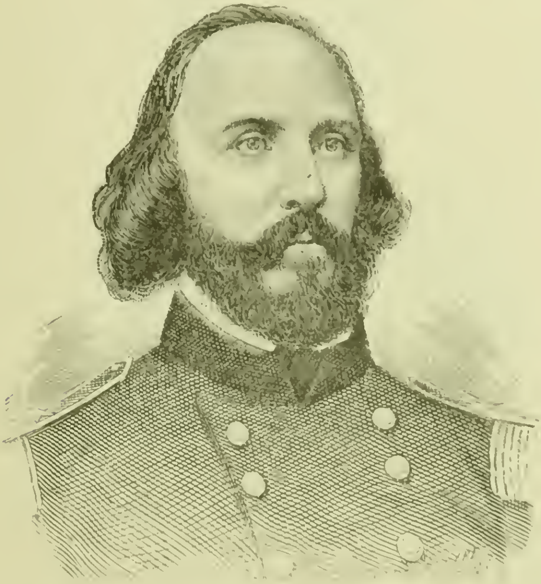
A native of Springfield, graduated at West Point in the class of 1842, being brevetted second lieutenant of the Second Infantry, and in February following receiving a commission as second lieutenant in the Sixth Infantry. He served as adjutant of that regiment during the war with Mexico, being brevetted first lieutenant and captain for gallant conduct, and was wounded at the battle of Molino Del Rey. In the interval between the Mexican war and the rebellion he served at various posts as assistant adjutant general or quartermaster, and in the spring of 1861 was stationed at Fort Walla Walla in Washington Territory with the rank of captain. He was chief quartermaster of the Department of the Pacific from August 31, 1861, to June 27, 1865, and of the Department of California from that time onward. He received the commission of major February 26, 1863, and from the 13th of March, 1865, brevets of lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general "for faithful and meritorious servics in the quartermaster's department during the rebellion." He resigned his commission February 11, 1870.



Brevet Brig. Gen. R. W. Kirkham.

Brigadier General Frederick W. Lander

Of Salem had been in the employ of the United States government some eight or nine years as an engineer at the breaking out of the war. Naturally of an adventurous and fearless spirit, and having been educated at a military school, his experience in making six surveys across the continent from the Mississippi river to California, one of which extended to Washington Territory, had fitted him for brilliant service to his country. Late in March, 1861, he was sent as a confidential agent of the government to Texas; but finding that nothing could be effected toward holding that state for the Union he hurried back to Washington to await the crisis, at once offering his service to General Scott, "anywhere, at any time." Being a friend of General McClellan, Lander on the former taking command in West Virginia, volunteered to serve on his staff as an aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, and in that capacity accompanied Colonel Dumont's column to Philippi on the night of June 2, leading a reconnaissance in front of the main body, posting the



Brig. Gen. Frederick W. Lander.

artillery, then making a connection with Colonel Kelley's column, riding into the enemy's ranks and taking prisoner a man who had shot Colonel Kelley. At the battle of Rich Mountain, July 11, he led General Rosecrans's column into action, winning additional compliments from all his superior officers for bravery and ability. He was made a brigadier general of volunteers dating from May 17, 1861, and assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of General Stone's Division or "Corps of Observation." The duties of that position were not, however, sufficiently exciting to suit his nature, and he was in Washington, where he had just completed arrangements for the opening of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad along the upper Potomac, when news was received of the battle of Ball's Bluff, in which a portion of his brigade had taken part. Hastening to the scene he was on the following day wounded in the leg during a skirmish. Before recovering entirely from the wound he proceeded to the Upper Potomac and took command of a division of troops under General Banks, covering the region from Hancock to Cumberland, with his principal force and head-quarters most of the time at Camp Chase, near Paw Paw Tunnel on the Virginia side of the river. His management of the command during the winter was faultless, checking every demonstration by the enemy, and on the 14th of February, 1862, he led a column against Bloomery Gap, where Colonel Sencendiver commanded a brigade of Virginia militia. General Lander with a few hundred cavalry, his infantry being in the rear, charged the partially surprised Confederates, captured over 60, including several officers, and put the last organized force in his front to rout. In making his report of the engagement, General Lander asked to be relieved, on account of failing health, but the request was not heeded. On the 2d of March he received orders to report with his command at once to Martinsburg, and began preparations for the march, when his illness took a congestive form and he died suddenly. His body was taken to Salem and buried with high honors.

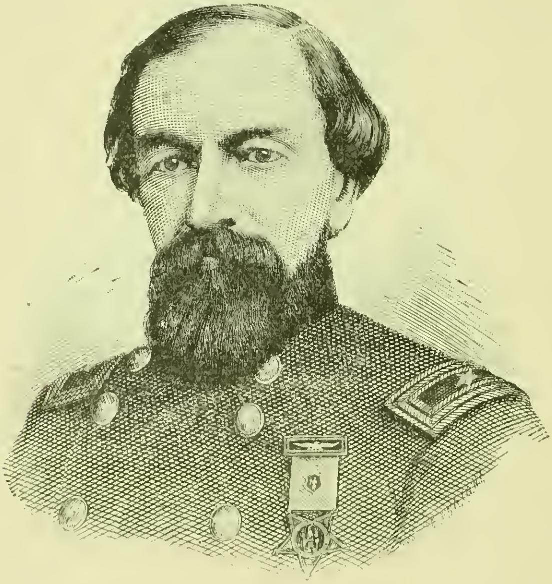
Brevet Brigadier General William H. Lawrence

Of Boston, who had been for several years a member of the Boston Fusileers, attaining the rank of first lieutenant, was commissioned as first lieutenant and adjutant of the First Massachusetts Regiment, May 25, 1861, and went to the front in that capacity, but served only till the 23d of August, 1861, when he was assigned to the staff of General Joseph Hooker, then commanding the brigade of which the First Regiment formed a part. In his position of aide-de-camp he developed marked qualities of military genius which endeared him to his gallant chief, and he retained the position throughout the war and for some time subsequently, holding during most of the time the commission of major, and receiving from the 2d of April, 1865, the brevets of lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general of volunteers, for gallant service at the battles of Antietam, Lookout Mountain and Peach Tree Creek respectively. He also served for a time after the war on the staff of General Butler. He was twice wounded in action, and died November 28, 1874, aged 40 years.

BREVET BRIG. GEN. WILLIAM H LAWRENCE.

Brevet Brigadier General Horace C. Lee

Was city clerk and treasurer of Springfield at the breaking out of the rebellion, and his eminent military capacities, by which he had several years before risen to the rank of colonel and acting brigadier in the state militia, made it desirable that his services should be secured for his country. On the 23d of August, 1861, he was offered the lieutenant colonelcy of the Twenty-first Regiment, then being formed, and went to Boston to accept it, when he was given authority to raise in Western Massachusetts one of five regiments which had just been authorized. This he did, and on the 20th of September was commissioned colonel of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, forming a part of the Burnside expedition to North Carolina. He ably commanded the regiment at the battles of Roanoke Island and Newbern and till July 4, 1862, when he took command of the brigade, leading it in the Trenton, Tarboro and Goldsboro expeditions and winning praise for the able handling of his troops in repulsing General Clingman's attack, at the latter place. He was recommended by General Foster for promotion to the rank of brigadier, but the commission was not granted on account of the number already given to Massachusetts officers. On the departure of General Burnside he was appointed provost marshal general of North Carolina and later of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, and acted in



BREVET BRIG. GEN. HORACE C. LEE.

that capacity till the office was abolished by General Butler in January, 1864. He then served upon commissions and courts-martial till the opening of the campaign in May following, when he resumed command of his regiment, leading it at Walthal Junction, Arrowfield Church and Drewry's Bluff. In the latter engagement he was made prisoner, with a large portion of his command, and was confined at Libby Prison and at Macon, Ga. From the latter place he was removed June 10, and with many other Union officers placed under the fire of the Federal batteries at Charleston, S. C. Being exchanged on the 2d of August, 1864, he went north on a month's furlough, but returned to Fortress Monroe in time to intercept his regiment, then under orders for North Carolina, and procured the return to Massachusetts of those whose time was about to expire. He was mustered out with them, September 27, 1864, and for meritorious service received a well-deserved brevet of brigadier general of volunteers, dating from March 13, 1865. He then served four years in the Boston Custom House and 12 years as postmaster of Springfield, dying June 22, 1884, soon after vacating the latter office.

Brevet Brigadier General William Raymond Lee

Of Roxbury was a student at the Military Academy at West Point, of the class of which Jefferson Davis was a member. He, however, left his military studies to become a civil engineer, and was later superintendent of the Boston and Providence Railroad. When the rebellion broke out his patriotism led him to tender his services to Governor Andrew in connection with the raising and sending forth of volunteers, though he was then 54 years of age. Assisted by an able corps of younger men, he raised the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel, dating from July 1, 1861. Taking his command to Washington as soon as it was organized, he was assigned to duty on the Potomac near Poolesville and with the larger part of his regiment shared in the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff on the 21st of October, 1861, where he was made prisoner of war. While in captivity at Richmond he was selected with others to be held as a hostage for the lives of Confederate privateers in the hands of the national government, and during this time he was quartered in the common county prison at Richmond with his unfortunate fellow-hostages. Being exchanged the following spring, he rejoined his command before Yorktown, leading it gallantly at the battle of Fair Oaks. At the battle of Nelson's Farm or Glendale he was in command of three regiments of his brigade, and while holding an advanced position he received severe injuries by a horse falling upon him. Returning to Massachusetts to recover from his accident, he was during the early part of August in command of Camp Briggs at Pittsfield where the Thirty-seventh Regiment was beginning to gather; but he was again in the field at the head of his regiment in time for the Antietam campaign, and commanded the Twentieth in its unfortunate experience during the battle of the 17th of September, 1862. It soon became evident that Colonel Lee was physically incapable of enduring the exposures of active campaigning, after the hardships through which he had already passed, and on the 17th of December, 1862, after another period of absence from his regiment, he reluctantly resigned his commission and was not again actively engaged in military duties. With many others, he received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General William S. Lincoln

Of Worcester became lieutenant colonel of the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment at its organization in the summer of 1862, being in command of Camp John E. Wool during the gathering of the recruits for the Thirty-fourth and other regiments. After reaching Washington he was much of the time in command of the regiment, owing to the assignment of Colonel Wells to other duties, and during the stay near Harper's Ferry was at times in command of a brigade. At the disastrous battle of New Market he was severely wounded and made a prisoner. Being taken to Harrisonburg, after passing some time in the hospital there Colonel Lincoln with a single companion managed to escape one night when he was about to be sent further south, and after great suffering and a variety of adventures finally reached the Union lines at Cumberland. Returning to Massachusetts he gradually recovered and late in November returned to the army near Winchester, though with wounds still unhealed, having been promoted to colonel vice Wells, killed in action. Being unfitted for active duty in the field, Colonel Lincoln was assigned to detached duty at Cumberland, where he remained through the winter and early spring, rejoining his regiment near Richmond after the surrender of Lee. He was then assigned to the command of the brigade—First Brigade, Independent Division, Twenty-fourth Corps—which he held till June 15, 1865, when he returned to the command of the regiment, and accompanied it to Massachusetts for muster out, his brevet as brigadier general dating from June 23 of that year. He died at Worcester, November 8, 1889, aged 78.

BREVET BRIG. GEN. WILLIAM S. LINCOLN.

Brevet Major General Charles G. Loring

Of Boston was nominated by Governor Andrew for a commission on the staff of General Burnside, then organizing the North Carolina Expedition. Reporting at Annapolis in December, 1861, he was assigned to duty as quartermaster, with the rank of captain: and when Burnside's fleet was shattered by the storm at Hatteras Inlet, he was dispatched to New York to charter a steamship and load it with naval supplies of all kinds. On the taking of Newbern he was placed in charge of transportation by sea and all naval repairs, and later in charge of the railroads of the department. On the organization of the Ninth Corps, in July, 1862, he was made assistant inspector general with the rank of lieutenant colonel, but owing to illness could not join the corps in the field till September. When General Burnside succeeded McClellan in command of the Army of the Potomac, Colonel Loring was assigned to duty at head-quarters, serving there during the Fredericksburg campaign and for some weeks under General Hooker. He was then at General Burnside's request transferred to staff duty with the latter at head-quarters Department of the Ohio. In May, 1863, Loring was sent by Burnside to General Rosecrans at Murfreesboro with verbal instructions (communication being too hazardous to intrust anything of importance to paper) to arrange for a joint advance upon Knoxville and East Tennessee. Rosecrans conferred with General Thomas, indorsed a plan suggested by the latter, and the advance was planned; but on the day after Burnside took the field to carry it out the Ninth Corps was ordered to the assistance of Grant at Vicksburg. Later in the season Burnside entered Knoxville, where he was besieged by the Confederate General Longstreet, and during the siege it was Loring's duty twice a day to make a tour of the lines to observe the movements and purpose of the enemy. During the campaign of 1864 he continued on Burnside's staff, and at the Battle of the Crater, July 30, volunteered to accompany the leading division into the demolished Confederate works. After the retirement of Burnside, Colonel Loring served on the staff of General Park till the close of the war. He was brevetted colonel August 1, 1864, "for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Bethesda Church and during the operations before Petersburg, Va.," brigadier general of the same date "for the campaign in East Tennessee and at the siege of Knoxville," and major general July 17, 1865, for general service, though the recommendation of his commander was for the affair of the Mine.

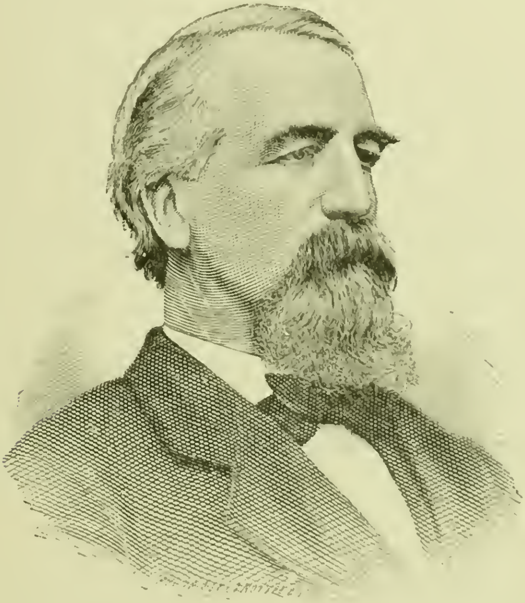
Brigadier General Charles Russell Lowell, Jr.,

Of Boston, was engaged in the management of iron-works at Cumberland, Md., when the Sixth Massachusetts were assaulted at Baltimore. Hastening at once to that city and finding railroad communication cut off, Mr. Lowell made his way on foot to Washington where he applied for a commission of the lowest rank in the regular artillery, awaiting which he busied himself in the interests of Massachusetts troops and in assisting the national government in other ways. Instead of the position for which he had applied, he was offered and accepted a captaincy in the Sixth United States Cavalry, devoting himself enthusiastically to that arm of the service. In this capacity he served through the Peninsular campaign with distinction, and after the battle of Malvern Hill became a member of General McClellan's staff. At the battle of the Antietam he displayed great gallantry in checking the retreat of General Sedgwick's Division at a critical moment, in recognition of which he was detailed by McClellan to convey to President Lincoln at Washington the 39 battle flags captured from the Confederates during the battle. In November following he was returned to Massachusetts to recruit and organize the Second Regiment of Cavalry, with which he reported at Washington in May, 1863, and with head-quarters at Vienna was put in command of the cavalry of the department. For more than a year he held this responsible command, penetrating all the surrounding country and not only protecting the Union lines from the annoyance of guerrilla bands, but driving the latter from their chosen haunts. When in the summer of 1864 General Early abandoned his threatening movement against Washington and started in retreat, Colonel Lowell with the Second hung upon his rear till the Confederates undertook with a strong force to crush the persistent regiment. At Rockville a sharp engagement came off, the head of Lowell's column being thrown into confusion; but the command was halted and dismounted and repelled several determined charges of the enemy in vastly superior numbers. When Sheridan took command of the department Colonel Lowell was given a brigade composed of his own regiment and the dismounted cavalry of the department gathered in temporary organization, with which he took an active part in all the subsequent operations in and about the Shenandoah Valley. On the 26th of August Colonel Lowell so distinguished himself in an attack upon the Confederate infantry outposts that with his regiment he was transferred to the Reserve Brigade of cavalry and artillery, consisting mostly of United States Regulars, of which he took command. With this brigade he did noble service at the battle of the Opequan, September 19, making near the close of the fight a magnificent charge with some 600 of his command upon an intrenched infantry line of the enemy, routing them in confusion and capturing two pieces of artillery. In the brilliant cavalry fight of the 9th of October, in which the enemy was defeated and driven 20 miles, from Woodstock to Mount Jackson, Lowell led the advance of General Merritt's Division against the Confederate force commanded by Lomax, winning victory almost without loss, the engagement being familiarly known as "The Woodstock Races." At the opening of the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, Lowell's Brigade was posted on the Union right, which position it held till relieved by infantry, when it was moved to the extreme left, a half-mile or so to the north of Middletown. Here dismounting his men and gaining the cover of a stone-wall, Lowell checked the victorious advance of the enemy and repulsed several determined efforts to drive his little band from its position. In three determined charges he led his men against the Confederates, having his horse shot under him during the third,—the 13th horse thus lost during the campaign of three months. At the same time he received a severe contusion from a spent ball, causing dangerous internal hemorrhage and the loss of his voice; yet he refused to leave the field, saying he wished to lead in the final charge, and when it was ordered at 3 o'clock he was lifted to his horse and rode to the front. His determined troopers cheered their dying chief and obeyed his whispered commands as though his voice still rang over the field; but as the line swept forward he was again struck down with a bullet through the chest. He still desired to be and was carried forward till assured that victory was won, when he was taken to Middletown, where he died the following morning in his 30th year. It is no disparagement of others to say that Massachusetts sent to the front no more brilliant and worthy officer than Colonel Lowell. His commission as brigadier general was signed at Washington on the day that his mortal wound was received, and was on the way to camp when he died. His star was bravely won, though never worn.

Brevet Brigadier General Luke Lyman

Of Northampton entered the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment as lieutenant colonel at the time of its formation, being 37 years of age. He had for many years been identified with the

Northampton Artillery Company, a militia infantry organization of high rank, of which he had been commander. At the outbreak of the war he became by request military instructor at Amherst College, rendering valuable service and infusing the students with military zeal. During his service with the regiment he was much of the time its commanding officer, Colonel Lee being acting brigadier, and led it through the Tarboro, Goldsboro, Gum Swamp and Wise Forks experiences, and was with it at the siege of Little Washington, N. C. There he was for some months in command of the post; a responsible position, as he had not only the military supervision but as well was charged with the promotion of legitimate trade and suppression of the illicit traffic with the rebel population which many on both sides of the lines attempted to conduct on account of the great profits accompanying success. He resigned on the 27th of May, 1863, and received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from the 13th of March, 1865. General Lyman was a worthy officer, popular with all classes, from the private soldier



BREVET BRIG. GEN. LUKE LYMAN.

of his regiment to the governor of the state, who at his resignation expressed the belief that "it would be a great loss to the regiment to lose so able and faithful an officer." He died at Montreal, November 12, 1889.

Brevet Major General George N. Macy

Of Nantucket went to the front as first lieutenant of Company I, Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, his commission dating from the 10th of July, 1861, and after the battle of Ball's Bluff he was advanced to a captaincy, being commissioned November 8. Serving continuously with his regiment, he was promoted to major December 18, 1862, and to lieutenant colonel May 1 following. At the battle of Gettysburg he was severely wounded, necessitating the amputation of a hand, and on the death of Colonel Revere, July 5, he was commissioned colonel. Returning to the regiment about the middle of October ensuing, he commanded it, save when temporarily absent, till the battle of the Wilderness. In that engagement, on the 6th of May, he was wounded in the leg, and did not again return to the Twentieth. On recovering he was placed in command of the provost guard at head-quarters of the Army of the Potomac, where he served till the close of the war, being mustered out July 27, 1865, with the brevet of major general of volunteers from March 13 of that year. He died at his home in Boston, February 13, 1875, from an accidentally self-inflicted pistol-shot wound.

Brevet Major General Randolph B. Marcy,

Born in the town of Greenwich in 1812, graduated at the Military Academy at West Point in the class of 1832, and received the brevet of second lieutenant of the Fifth Infantry. He attained by regular promotion the rank of captain May 18, 1846, and served as such in the Mexican war. He also saw some service in the Seminole war in Florida. He was promoted to major and paymaster August 22, 1859, and on the 9th of August, 1861, to colonel and inspector general in chief of the United States Army, which position he held during the entire rebellion. He served in this capacity on the staff of General McClellan till the latter was relieved from command in the autumn of 1862, and was in all the battles where McClellan commanded. He was twice during the war commissioned brigadier general of volunteers—September 23, 1861, and September 13, 1862,—but in each case the commission expired with the adjournment of the congressional session. At the close of the war he received the brevet rank of brigadier general and also of major general in the regular line, dating from March 13, 1865, and continuing in the inspection department of the army was on the 12th of December, 1878, commissioned brigadier general. He was retired on the 2d of January, 1881, at his own request after more than 42 years' service, and died at his home in Orange, N. J., on the 22d of November, 1887.

Brevet Brigadier General Napoleon B. McLaughlen

Was a native of Vermont, entering the United States Army from New York May 27, 1850, as private in Company F, Second Dragoons, and rising by regular promotion through the various non-commissioned grades was on the 27th of March, 1861, commissioned second lieutenant in the First United States Cavalry; first lieutenant of the Fourth Cavalry on the 3d of May following, and captain on the 17th of July, 1862. At the request of Governor Andrew he was made colonel of the First Massachusetts Volunteers from the 1st of October following, and ably commanded that regiment during the remainder of its service, till the muster out, May 28, 1864. He received brevets in the regular line "for gallant and meritorious services" at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where his regiment did noble work. After a brief respite from the volunteer service he was again commissioned colonel of a Massachusetts regiment—this time the Fifty seventh—with rank dating from December, 1862. This made him senior colonel of the brigade to which the Fifty-seventh was attached—First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Army Corps—and on reporting for duty, September 14, 1864, he took command of the brigade, succeeding General W. F. Bartlett who had been taken prisoner at the ill-starred battle of the Crater, some weeks before. He was brevetted brigadier general of volunteers from September 30, 1864, the date of the battle of Poplar Grove Church, in which his command took a prominent part, and colonel and brigadier general of the regular army from the 13th of March, 1865; the former rank for gallant services during the attack on Fort Stedman, March 25 of that year, and the second for like services in the field during the war. In the Fort Stedman affair, after repulsing the Confederates to the right of the fort with his brigade, he entered the fort, not knowing that it had been temporarily captured by the enemy's bold dash, and was himself made prisoner; but his term of confinement was short owing to the speedy termination of the war. Returning to his captaincy in the regular line, he was made major of the Tenth Cavalry May 17, 1876, and was retired as such on the 26th of June, 1882, at his own request, having faithfully served his government for more than 32 years. He died of apoplexy at his home in New York City on the 28th of January, 1887, in the 65th year of his age, and his remains were buried at Worcester, N. Y.

Major General Nelson A. Miles

Of Roxbury began his brilliant military career as first lieutenant of Company E, Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, with commission dated October 1, 1861. Soon after reaching Washington with the regiment, he secured an appointment on the staff of General Casey, which he retained from the 7th of November till the close of March, 1862. He was then commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Sixty-first New York Regiment, being promoted on the 30th of September following to colonel. At the battle of Chancellorsville, in command of his regiment, he rendered valuable service in preventing a flank movement of the enemy by way of Mott Run, and while gallantly fighting his command was shot through the body. Recovering, he entered the campaign of 1864 in command of the First Brigade, First Division, Second Corps, of which his regiment formed a part, fighting valiantly at Spottsylvania and receiving in recognition the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from that date—May 12, 1864. In the subsequent operations of the Army of the Potomac his brigade was ever at the front, and soon after the investment of Petersburg he was promoted to the command of the division. This he held to the close of the war, handling it everywhere in the most gallant manner. He received the brevet of major general of volunteers August 25, 1864, and was commissioned full major general of volunteers on the 21st of October, 1865, remaining in the volunteer service until the 1st of September, 1866; he was then mustered out, and a few days later was commissioned colonel of the Fortieth United States Regulars.

He was subsequently transferred to the Fifth Regiment, and on the 14th of December, 1880, was promoted to brigadier general, with the brevet of major general in the regular line, his present rank.

Brevet Brigadier General Albert Ordway

Of Cambridge, a graduate of Harvard, was a private soldier in the ranks of the New England Guards at the opening of the war. On the organization of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment he was commissioned first lieutenant September 2, 1861, in Company G. He succeeded Lieutenant Anderson as adjutant of the regiment, acting as such during the campaigns of 1862, and in December of that year became aide-de-camp on the staff of General Henry Prince, commanding the Fifth Division, Eighteenth Corps. He served there till July, 1863, when he was ordered to the Army of the Potomac and took a place on the staff of the Second Division, Third Corps, rejoining his regiment at St. Augustine, Fla., in November of that year. The regiment being ordered to Virginia

BREVET BRIG. GEN. ALBERT ORDWAY.

the following spring, he was detailed as ordnance officer of the First Division, Tenth Corps, and served till July, when he was granted sick leave. He returned to the command of his regiment in November, having been promoted captain June 1, 1864, major September 14, and lieutenant colonel November 15. After the fall of Richmond his regiment was ordered on duty in that city, and June 9, 1865, he was made provost marshal of the Department of Virginia—a responsible position which he ably filled. He was mustered out February 10, 1866, the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Francis A. Osborn

Of Boston was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment at its organization, August 31, 1861, and succeeded to the coloneley on the promotion of Colonel Stevenson, December 28, 1862. He was in command of the regiment from April, 1862, except when on detached service, and led the

PHOTO-ELECTROTYPE ENG. CO.

BREVET BRIG. GEN. FRANCIS A. OSBORN.

charging party which captured an important rifle-pit in front of Fort Wagner, on Morris Island, August 26, 1863. Shortly after he was selected, in command of his own regiment and another, to attempt the capture by assault of Fort Sumter, but owing to the difficulties of the ground was unable to embark his troops till after a futile attempt had been made by the navy, demonstrating that the fort could not be carried in that manner. Early in October he was placed in command of the post of St. Augustine, Fla., and remained there till the middle of February, when he was transferred to command the post of Jacksonville, Fla. In May he resumed command of his regiment, which became a part of the Army of the James. During August and September, 1864, he commanded a brigade of the Second Division, Tenth Corps. Receiving leave of absence on the 16th of October, he did not again join the regiment in the field, being mustered out by expiration of service on the 13th of November, 1864. He was given the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Major General Charles J. Paine

Of Boston began his service as captain of Company I, Twenty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, being commissioned October 1, 1861, and serving as such till the 16th of January, 1862, when he resigned his commission and joined the Eastern Bay State Regiment (afterward the Thirtieth Massachusetts) of General Butler's expedition as it touched at Fortress Monroe on its way south. He was selected by General Butler as major of the Thirtieth, and acted as such until the regimental officers were commissioned by Governor Andrew. He was not confirmed in the expected office, and consequently took a place on Butler's staff for a time, when he was commissioned colonel of the Second Louisiana (Loyal) Regiment, September, 1862. During the siege of Port Hudson Colonel Paine was in command of a brigade, but served generally with his regiment till the spring of 1864 when he joined General Butler, then in command of the Army of the James, as volunteer aide-de-camp, and in that capacity took part in the battle of Drewry's Bluff. He was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers on the 4th of July, 1864, and took command of the Third Division (colored), Eighteenth Corps. With this division he took part in the battle of Newmarket Hights, on the north side of the James river, September 28, and with his division—then a part of the Twenty-fifth Corps—assisted in the capture of Fort Fisher in January following. His division became a part of General Terry's command, known as the Tenth Corps, from that time, and joined in the operations against Wilmington and in the advance to Goldsboro to meet General Sherman's victorious army. After the close of the war General Paine was for some time in command of the military district of Beaufort, being mustered out on the 15th of January, 1866. His brevet of major general of volunteers dated from January 15, 1865, being conferred in recognition of his services at Fort Fisher.

Brevet Brigadier General Francis W. Palfrey

Of Boston, a graduate of Harvard College, was in the spring of 1861 a second lieutenant in the Fourth Battalion, M. V. M., and as such took part in the garrisoning of Fort Independence from the 25th of April to the 25th of May of that year. He then assisted in raising and organizing the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, of which he was commissioned lieutenant colonel from the 1st of July. He served as second in command of the regiment till the battle of Ball's Bluff, when Colonel Lee being captured he commanded the regiment during the fall and winter and until near the termination of the siege of Yorktown early in May following, when Colonel Lee returned to duty. At the battle of Nelson's Farm, June 30, he was again in command of the Twentieth, and though wounded there continued to lead the regiment to the close of the Peninsular campaign. He was again second in command at the battle of the Antietam, where he was very severely wounded in the shoulder by a grape shot, in consequence of which he resigned his commission on the 13th of April, 1863, having been promoted to the rank of colonel from the 18th of December, 1862. He was brevetted brigadier general March 13, 1865, and died at Cannes, France, December 5, 1889.

Brevet Brigadier General Henry L. Patten

Of Cambridge was one of Harvard's patriotic sons who gave his life for his country. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment, November 25, 1861, joining the command in the field subsequent to its sad experiences at Ball's Bluff. He was promoted first lieutenant October 1, 1862, captain May 1, 1863, and major June 20, 1864. During this time he was wounded at Nelson's Farm, June 30, 1862, and twice at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. At Spottsylvania, on the 18th of May, he became by the fortunes of war the senior officer present for duty with the regiment and assumed command, which he exercised in a most able manner. At the battle of Weldon Railroad the Twentieth under his command checked the success of the Confederate column and changed the fortunes of the day, for which he was warmly complimented by his superior officers. At Deep Bottom, on the 16th of August following, he was wounded in the leg, necessitating amputation. He was sent to Philadelphia for hospital treatment, where he died on the 10th of September,—from which date his brevet of brigadier general of volunteers was conferred.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles L. Peirson

Of Salem entered the service as first lieutenant and adjutant of the Twentieth Massachusetts Volunteers, and served in that capacity till the battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, when he was made prisoner and he was held as such at Richmond for some months. After being exchanged he rejoined his regiment in the field, and served with it on the staffs of Brigadier General N. J. T. Dana and Major General John Sedgwick, through all McClellan's battles before Richmond, until the retirement of the Army of the Potomac to Harrison's Landing. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment August 30, 1862. Accompanying that organization to the front, he was once more returned to the scene of his former experiences on the upper Potomac, and remained in that vicinity till after the battle of Gettysburg, the following summer, having during a portion of the time been in command of the Thirty-ninth. The regiment then joined the First Corps and served with it till the spring of 1864, when it was made part of the Fifth Corps and entered upon the campaign of that year. Lieutenant Colonel Peirson was wounded by a shell at Spottsylvania on the 10th of May, but after an absence of a month returned to duty. Colonel Davis being killed before Petersburg on the 11th of July, 1864, the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant

Colonel Peirson and his commission as colonel was issued, but owing to the absence of the mustering officer he had not been mustered to that rank when, at the battle of the Weldon Railroad, August 18 following, he was very severely wounded, and not being able to return to duty within six months was by the operation of a General Order of the War Department declared mustered out from the 4th of January, 1865. He was deservedly brevetted brigadier general of volunteers from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Josiah Pickett

Of Worcester gave his first service to his country as first lieutenant of Company A of Major Devens's battalion of riflemen, with which he went to Fort McHenry in May, 1861, and returned in August following. He then interested himself in the enlistment of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, in which he was commissioned captain of Company A, October 12, 1861. On the resignation of Major McCafferty he was promoted to the vacancy, dating from March 20, 1862, being from that time frequently in command of the regiment.

Brevet Brig. Gen. Josiah Pickett.

His commission as colonel bore date of October 29, 1862, and most of the subsequent notable service of the Twenty-fifth was under his direction. At the disastrous battle of Drewry's Bluff, May 16, 1864, his was the only regiment of Heckman's Brigade not practically destroyed, and gathering the remains of the other regiments with his own, Colonel Pickett bravely beat back the exultant foe and saved the right of the Union line from further disaster. He retained the coloneley till the 10th of January, 1865, when he was mustered out, and from the 13th of March following received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers "for gallant and meritorious services during the war, especially at the battle of Cold Harbor where severely wounded."

Brigadier General Joseph B. Plummer

Was a native of Massachusetts, from which he was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point, entering in 1837 and graduating July 1, 1841, when he was commissioned second lieutenant in the First Regiment, United States Infantry. During the Mexican war he was in garrison at Vera Cruz and the city of Mexico. He attained the rank of captain in the First Regiment May 1, 1852, and most of his service was at the various stations in Texas, though the opening of the rebellion found him at Leavenworth, Kan. He was prominently engaged in the early operations in Missouri, commanding a battalion of three companies of regulars and one company of rifle recruits in the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861, where he was wounded. After the retreat of the Union forces to Rolla he was commissioned colonel of the Eleventh Missouri volunteers and placed in command of the station at Cape Girardeau, Mo., though his commission was not for some time confirmed. On the 18th of October he led an expedition against a body of Confederates at Frederickstown under General Jeff Thompson, whom he defeated and pursued for 22 miles. For his part in this action he was highly complimented by General Grant, then in command of the District of Southeastern Missouri, as he had been by General Fremont for his services in the battle of Wilson's Creek. He also received the commission of brigadier general of volunteers dating from October 22, 1861. He remained with his Fifth Brigade in command of the post at Cape Girardeau till about the 1st of March, 1862, when he joined the Army of the Mississippi, General Pope commanding, and in command of the Fifth Division shared in the operations against New Madrid, being located at Point Pleasant, Mo., where he successfully opposed the efforts of the Confederates to land and gain possession of that point, thus rendering important assistance to the operations of General Pope against Island No. 10. After the evacuation of the latter place, General Plummer took part in the expedition against Fort Pillow in April, and the campaign against Corinth and the operations and engagements connected therewith occupying the two months following. During this time he was generally in command of a division of the left wing of the army, displaying his excellent military judgment and skill. While yet engaged in these operations he sickened and died near Corinth on the 9th of August, 1862, at the age of 43.

Brevet Brigadier General Carroll H. Potter

A native of Rhode Island, was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point from Massachusetts July 1, 1855, but remained there only till the 15th of January, 1857. He was commissioned captain and assistant adjutant general of volunteers on the 21st of October, 1861, and saw his first active duty in the field in the Peninsular campaign of the following spring, when he served on the staff of General Jameson, winning high commendation for gallantry in several battles. He was subsequently chief of staff to Generals Robinson, Stoneman, Heintzelman and others, being promoted to major on the 25th of February, 1865, and his brevet of brigadier general of volunteers, "for meritorious services during the war," dated from the 13th of March following. On the 27th of the same month he was commissioned colonel of the Sixth United States Volunteer Infantry, serving as such till the 10th of October, 1866, when he was honorably mustered out. He had meantime been commissioned first lieutenant in the Eighteenth Regular Infantry from the 28th of July, and was promoted to captain March 20, 1870, which rank he still holds.

Brevet Brigadier General George L. Prescott

Of Concord responded to the first call of his country as captain of Company G, Fifth Regiment, with which he served from the 19th of April, 1861, when the regiment was called into the field, till the

31st of July. At the organization of the First Battalion of Massachusetts Infantry for the garrisoning of Fort Warren, Captain Prescott recruited a company at Concord which was mustered into service November 15, 1861, as Company B. When this battalion after taking the field the following summer became fully organized as the Thirty-second Regiment, Captain Prescott was made its lieutenant colonel, dating from August 13, 1862, and on the resignation of Colonel Parker at the close of the year, Prescott succeeded to the coloneley. He was not present at the battle of Chancellorsville, but returning to duty soon after was assigned with his regiment to guard the railroad from Acquia Creek, commanded the Thirty-second at the battle of Gettysburg and at the opening of the 1864 campaign. In the attack on the Confederate position at Laurel Hill, in front of Spottsylvania, May 12, he commanded the Second Brigade, First Division, Fifth Corps, and in the same capacity, on the 18th of June following, in the attack upon the Petersburg defenses, he received a wound from which he died the following day. On the ground which was gained by the charge a fort was built bearing his name, and his

BREVET BRIG GEN. GEORGE L PRESCOTT.

heroism was indorsed by the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dating from the day when his death-wound was received.

Brevet Brigadier General Samuel M. Quincy

Of Boston entered the service as captain of Company E, Second Massachusetts Regiment, and as such was severely wounded at Cedar Mountain, fell into the hands of the enemy and was taken to Libby Prison, from which he was paroled in October following but was unable to rejoin his regiment till March 6, 1863, when he became its colonel, his commission dating from the 9th of November previous. He commanded the regiment in the Chancellorsville campaign, but being unable to endure active service in the field resigned and on the 20th of October was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Seventy-third United States Colored Troops and detailed as inspector on the staff of General Andrews at Port Hudson. In the following May he was transferred to the Ninety-sixth Colored Regiment, from which on the 13th of March, 1865, he received the brevet

BREVET BRIG GEN. SAMUEL M QUINCY.

of brigadier general. He became colonel of the Eighty-first Colored Regiment January 5, 1866, but was soon afterward mustered out of the service, having been for a time military mayor of the city of New Orleans. General Quincy died March 24, 1887, at Keene, N. H., whither he had gone from his Boston home for medical treatment.

Brevet Brigadier General S. Tyler Read

Of Boston organized the First Unattached Company of Massachusetts Cavalry, or Mounted Rifle Rangers, in the autumn of 1861, of which he was commissioned captain on the 20th of February following, the company forming a portion of General Butler's expedition against New Orleans. Captain Read remained in command of his company, doing valuable service in different portions of the Department of the Gulf, till the 13th of August, 1863. Some two months previous to that time his company, with the two other independent cavalry companies from Massachusetts, was attached to the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment, which was then transformed into the Third Cavalry Regiment, and Captain Read received a well-earned promotion to the rank of major. This position he held till the expiration of his term of enlistment, November 1, 1864, when he was mustered out, having taken part in nearly all the operations of his company and regiment during the three years of constant and arduous duty. In recognition of his services he received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers, dating from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General Paul J. Revere

Of Boston, a graduate of Harvard University, entered the service as major of the Twentieth Massachusetts Volunteers, his commission being dated July 1, 1861. As such he accompanied his regiment to Washington and thence to the upper Potomac. In the battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, he was wounded in the leg and made prisoner, being confined at first in Libby Prison and afterward being one of seven Federal officers made hostages for the lives of Confederate privateersmen held by the United States government on the charge of piracy. For three months he was with his fellow-hostages confined in a wretched cell of Henrico county jail. He was paroled on the 22d of February, 1862, and being exchanged

May 2 rejoined his regiment before Yorktown. He was detached from the Twentieth shortly before the battle of Antietam, and being commissioned lieutenant colonel took the position of assistant inspector general on the staff of General Sumner, commanding the Second Army Corps. He was wounded at the battle of Antietam and was at home on leave till the following spring, when he was commissioned colonel of the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment and joined it some time before the battle of Gettysburg. In that engagement he was mortally wounded at evening of the 2d of July, dying from his injuries on the 5th, his brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dating from the day of receiving his fatal wound. Among her fallen sons, Massachusetts had to mourn none truer or braver than Colonel Revere.

Brevet Major General David A. Russell

Of Salem, N. Y., though not a resident of Massachusetts, is entitled to record among the heroic sons of the Old Bay State from his able services in command of her Seventh Regiment. At the opening of the war he was a captain in the Eighth United States Infantry, having been appointed to West Point from New York—his native state—in 1841 and graduating in 1845. He was commissioned colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment January 31, 1862, and in General McClellan's advance up the Peninsula from Williamsburg to Fair Oaks, Colonel Russell was in command of the skirmish line, handling it with eminent ability; being fitted for the service by his previous training in Indian warfare. When the change of base to the James river was decided on, it was Colonel Russell with his Seventh Regiment that preceded the advance guard, feeling the way carefully through a strange region. Following the battle of Fredericksburg he was placed in command of the Third Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps, receiving the commission of brigadier general of volunteers to date from November 29, 1862. In the severe fight of the Sixth Corps at Salem Church on the 3d of May, 1863, Russell's Brigade was among the first troops engaged, and fought heroically during the entire action. In the skirmishing and maneuvering preliminary to the Gettysburg campaign his brigade had its full share, as it had in all the movements that followed during that important summer. One of the most brilliant of the able general's military acts was the assault and capture of the Confederate works at Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863. General Russell was then in temporary command of the division, but when the assault was ordered he charged at the head of his own brigade and was one of the first over the parapet. In the battle of the Wilderness, Russell's Brigade received and repulsed a strong attack soon after going into position. At Spottsylvania, when General Wright succeeded the fallen Sedgwick in the command of the Sixth Corps, General Russell took Wright's former place in command of the First Division, holding it till his death. As a division commander Russell did notable work during the remainder of the engagement at Spottsylvania, on the movement to and at Cold Harbor, before Petersburg and at Washington in meeting and repelling the advance of Early's troops at Fort Stevens. Proceeding thence to the Shenandoah Valley, General Russell had his full share of the arduous duties which followed till the battle of the Opequan, September 19. In the early part of that engagement his division was in reserve; but it was called into action by the peril to the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps soon after. Throwing his command into position and leading them forward with great bravery, General Russell turned the tide of battle and began to drive back the lately triumphant foe. In this movement he received a severe bullet wound in the left breast, but gave no heed to it, not even mentioning the fact to a member of his staff. A few minutes later, while directing the forward sweep of his battalions, he was struck by a fragment of shell which passed through his body, inflicting a wound from which he died after a few minutes of great suffering. In recognition of his ability he received the brevets of major general, both of volunteers and in the regular army, dating from the day of his death.

Brevet Brigadier General Henry S. Russell

Of Boston had just graduated from Harvard College and entered upon mercantile pursuits at the beginning of the war. Having had some experience in the Fourth Battalion, "New England Guards," he was on the organization of the Second Massachusetts Volunteers commissioned first lieutenant of Company G, May 28, 1861, and on the 13th of December of the same year was promoted to captain. At the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862, he was taken prisoner, and after being exchanged was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry from January 22, 1863. This commission he held till the 5th of April, 1864, when he was made colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, and after reaching Washington with that regiment he was for a time assigned to the command of a provisional brigade of colored troops at Camp Casey; but on the 13th of May was ordered with his regiment to City Point and joined General Hincks's Division of the Eighteenth Corps, the regiment serving as infantry. In the advance against Petersburg, June 15, Colonel Russell was wounded, rejoining the regiment September 30 at Point Lookout, Md., where it was engaged in guarding Confederate prisoners of war. Colonel Russell retained the command till February 14, 1865, when he resigned. His brevet of brigadier general dated from March 13, 1865.

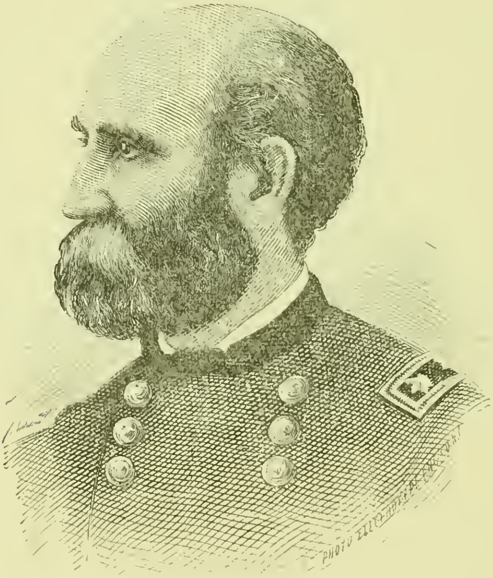
Brevet Brigadier General Horace Binney Sargent

Of West Roxbury was senior aide on the staff of Governor Andrew at the opening of the war, having previously served for two years on the staff of Governor Banks, and having had military experience with the Boston Cadets running back to 1843, the year of his graduation at Harvard College. He retained his staff position till the following autumn when the voice of duty called him to the field and he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the First Massachusetts Cavalry from October 12, 1861. Accompanying the regiment to the South Carolina coast the ensuing winter, he served there till the larger part of the command was ordered to Virginia in August, 1862, his health being seriously affected by fever during the time. The return of Colonel Williams to the regular army advanced Lieutenant Colonel Sargent to the full colonelcy of the regiment dating from the 30th of October, 1862, and he retained that rank till the close of his service. He was much of the time in command of the First Brigade, Second Division, of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, having a full share of the adventurous duties devolving upon a capable cavalry commander. On the 12th of October, 1863, he was ordered to report to General Banks, commanding the Department of the Gulf, who had offered him the position of "chief of cavalry." During the delay of Colonel Sargent's transfer, however, the position was filled, and declining other positions which were proffered he accompanied General Banks on his Rio Grande expedition, but before it was over an attack of fever compelled his return to New Orleans. From that time he served as assistant to General Charles P. Stone, Banks's chief of staff, till the opening of the spring campaign of 1864. The chief of cavalry being ill, he volunteered at the request of officers of high standing in the department to act as aide on the staff of General Mower at the action of Henderson Hills or Bayou Rapides, March 21, 1864. In that engagement he was severely wounded, and received for his distinguished services the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers. While helpless in hospital he was again offered the position of chief of cavalry, but being wholly disabled he was discharged September 29, 1864.

Brevet Brig. Gen. Horace B. Sargent.

Brevet Major General Rufus Saxton

Was one of the sons of Massachusetts whom the opening of the war found in active service in the United States Army. A native of Greenfield, graduating from the Military Academy in 1849 and entering the Third Artillery as brevet second lieutenant, he served during that and the following year in the Florida war, after which he was for two years in Texas as acting assistant quartermaster. In 1853-4 he was chief quartermaster of the Northern Pacific exploration and survey and commanded an expedition which starting from the mouth of the Columbia river crossed the continent by a route never before traversed by white men, and almost on the present line of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1859 he was assigned to West Point as assistant instructor in military tactics, and the spring of 1861 found him advanced to the regular rank of captain. At the first call for volunteers he served as major of a Missouri regiment and was appointed colonel, but was not allowed by the War Department to accept. He was quartermaster on the staff of General Lyon during the latter's Missouri campaign, and filled a like place on the staff of General McClellan during his West Virginia campaign. When in the fall of that year Senator Wilson organized the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, Captain Saxton was offered the coloneley, but the War Department again declined to



Brevet Maj. Gen. Rufus Saxton.

allow of his acceptance He was chief quartermaster of General Sherman's expedition to Port Royal in the autumn of 1861, his vessels with supplies for a six-months' siege passing safely through a very severe storm off the North Carolina coast, and Captain Saxton receiving high praise from his superior officers for his efficient service. He was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers April 15, 1862, and for a time held command at Harper's Ferry, receiving June 17 the thanks of the War Department for his defense of that place against General Jackson. He had already been assigned to duty in the Department of the South, where in July following he became Military Governor of the department, in which position he served with eminent ability till January, 1866. His duties were multitudinous and important. In addition to organizing the late slaves into military commands, both for labor and for active service as volunteer soldiers, schools for the freedmen were established, superintendents of plantations appointed, the ripe cotton was gathered from the abandoned estates and in succeeding seasons millions of dollars worth of crops were raised by the freedmen under his direction, while thousands of the blacks were employed in the army and navy of the United States. Of these the First South Carolina, commanded by Colonel T. W. Higginson, was the first ex-slave regiment mustered into service. General Saxton's jurisdiction extended over South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. Under an order issued by General W. T. Sherman January 16, 1865, General Saxton settled 40,000 freedmen on the islands south of Charleston, the abandoned rice fields along the rivers and in the country bordering St. Johns river in Florida. Under President Johnson, General Saxton was notified that it would relieve the government from an embarrassing position if he would quietly dispossess these colored people of the lands which had been bestowed upon them, that the former owners might again be put in possession. His high sense of honor revolted at the idea of thus breaking faith with the confiding and helpless blacks, and he declined without positive orders to do so. He was thereupon relieved of his command and on the 15th of January, 1866, was honorably mustered out of the volunteer service, resuming his duties in the quartermaster's department of the regular line, where he has since remained. He received the brevet of major general of volunteers January 12, 1865, and of brigadier general in the regular army the 9th of April following.

Brigadier General Isaac F. Shepard,

A native of South Natick and a graduate of Harvard College, was for some years identified with the militia organizations in the city of Boston. He served in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1859, but the opening of the war found him in Missouri, where he became senior aide on the staff of General Nathaniel Lyon, whom he served faithfully and very acceptably till the latter fell in battle in August, 1861. Captain Shepard was then commissioned colonel of the Third Missouri Regiment, succeeding Colonel Franz Sigel promoted, and led the organization in various military movements in that part of the country with marked ability. He was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 27th of October, 1863, but the commission expired on the 4th of July, 1864. He remained in Missouri, devoting himself to journalism and filling various public offices, being consul to China under four presidents. He then returned to Bellingham in his native state, where he died August 25, 1889.

Brevet Brigadier General Thomas Sherwin, Jr.,

Of Dedham, a graduate of Harvard College in 1860, was commissioned first lieutenant in the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment on the 1st of October, 1861, and was made adjutant before the regiment left for the field. On the death of Colonel Gove and the consequent promotions he was advanced to the rank of major dating from the 24th of June, 1862, and the resignation of Colonel Griswold the following autumn brought him the lieutenant colonelcy from the 27th of October. With the latter rank he rejoined the regiment soon after the battle of Antietam, having been wounded and captured at the battle of Gaines Mills and subsequently in Confederate prisons. He retained the rank of lieutenant colonel till mustered out with the regiment at the expiration of its term of service, October 16, 1864; but during much of that time he was in command of the regiment and sometimes of the brigade, the last three months of his service being as inspector general on the staff of General Griffin, commanding the First Division, Fifth Corps. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from March 13, 1865, and he also received the brevet of colonel for gallantry at the battle of Peebles Farm.

Brevet Brigadier General Augustus B. R. Sprague

Of Worcester was commissioned captain of the Worcester City Guards, Company A, Third Battalion of Rifles, April 17, 1861, and in response to the President's first call for troops entered the military service of the United States on the 20th of April. Early in July the commander of the battalion, Major Charles Devens, Jr., having been commissioned colonel of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Captain Sprague as senior officer commanded the battalion till its muster out on the 3d of August. Identifying himself at once with the organization of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, he was commissioned its lieutenant colonel on the 9th of September, and at his request a dozen of those who had served with him in the battalion were given commissions in the Twenty-fifth. With this regiment he served till November 11, 1862, participating in its battles and skirmishes and was officially reported for "bravery and efficiency" in the engagements at Roanoke Island and Newbern. He was then commissioned colonel of the Fifty-first Massachusetts, and by special request of General Foster, commanding the depart-

PHOTO-ELECTROTYPE ENG. CO. N.Y.

Brevet Brig. Gen. A. B. R. Sprague.

ment, Colonel Sprague with his new command returned to the North Carolina field. General Lee having moved north from Richmond, Colonel Sprague's regiment, with others, left Newbern June 24, 1863, for Fortress Monroe, went to White House on the Pamunkey and thence back to Fortress Monroe for transportation to Massachusetts, its term of service having expired. But on learning that General Lee's army was north of the Potomac, Colonel Sprague at once offered his regiment for further duty, serving from the 1st to the 17th of July at Baltimore, Maryland Hights, and with the Army of the Potomac. Within a month of the muster out of the Fifty-first Regiment, Colonel Sprague was requested by Governor Andrew to raise and command the Fifty-seventh Regiment, but family sickness prevented his acceptance of the offer. On the 1st of February, 1864, he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Regiment, serving in Virginia and North Carolina, commanding the regiment in its field service in the spring of 1865, and was discharged with it at Gallop's Island September 20, 1865, previous to which he was commissioned by Governor Andrew colonel of the regiment. He served three years and nine months, and Congress gave him the brevet rank of brigadier general of volunteers, dating from March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service during the war."

Brevet Brigadier General Luther Stephenson, Jr.,

Of Hingham was identified with the state militia previous to the war and accompanied the Fourth Regiment during its three-months' service as captain of Company I. While on this service he made the first reconnaissance of the war in command of two companies, previous to the battle of Big Bethel. He also served on the first court-martial convened in the volunteer service. Being mustered out July 22, 1861, he soon set about the organization of a company for a longer term of service, and on the 14th of November was mustered as captain of Company A, First Battalion of Massachusetts Infantry, his command becoming part of the garrison at Fort Warren. When the battalion was developed into the Thirty-second Regiment, Captain Stephenson became major, dating from August 13, 1862, and on the 29th of December he was promoted to lieutenant colonel. During the early history of his regiment he often commanded it, as he did through the campaign under General Pope and the Chancellorsville campaign; after which, with the left wing of the regiment he for some time guarded the bridge at Potomac Creek. At Gettysburg, while in temporary command of the regiment, he was badly wounded by being shot through the face. He was on duty again in time for the 1864 campaign, and commanded the regiment from the opening of the battles before Spottsylvania to Petersburg, when having been twice slightly wounded and being troubled by his former wounds, he resigned on the 28th of June, 1864. He received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers "for bravery and meritorious conduct in the campaign against Richmond, Va.," dating from March 13, 1865.

Brevet Brig. Gen. Luther Stephenson, Jr.

Brevet Brigadier General Hazard Stevens,

The son of Major General Isaac I. Stevens, was born in Rhode Island, and at the age of 12 accompanied his father on an expedition from the Pacific coast to the Missouri river for the making of treaties and exploration of the wilderness, the journey lasting some nine months and covering over 2,000 miles of horseback travel. On one occasion, sent on an emergency with dispatches to the Blackfeet Indians, accompanied only by an Indian guide, the youth traveled 150 miles in 30½ hours and successfully executed his mission. After three years of similar exciting experiences, he returned East and studied at Chauncy Hall School in Boston, entering Harvard College in 1860. Leaving his books, he enlisted September 6, 1861, in the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment, then serving near Washington, of which his father had been commissioned colonel, and on the 19th was made adjutant. A month later he was promoted to captain and assistant adjutant general of volunteers, participating in the Hilton Head expedition and the subsequent operations on the South Carolina coast. As assistant adjutant general of the First Division, Ninth Corps, he made the campaign under General Pope the following summer, and at the battle of Chantilly, where his honored father was killed, he was twice severely wounded. Recovering in time to share in the Fredericksburg battle on the staff of General Getty, he also participated in the siege of Suffolk, Va., the following spring,

PHOTO-ELECTROTYPE CO. N.Y.

Brevet Brig. Gen. Hazard Stevens.

winning especial commendation. After a futile attempt to raise a regiment of loyal Virginians, he returned to duty on the staff of General Getty, commanding the Second Division, Sixth Corps, where he served through the Wilderness campaign and till the close of the war, participating in all the remarkable experiences of that organization. He was brevetted lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general of volunteers for gallant services in the campaign from the Wilderness to Petersburg, in the battles in the Shenandoah Valley, and at the capture of Petersburg respectively, the latter dating from April 2, 1865.

Major General Isaac Ingalls Stevens,

A native of North Andover and appointed from Massachusetts to the Military Academy, graduated July 1, 1839, at the head of his class, and was commissioned second lieutenant of Engineers. He was engaged in various engineering duties on the New England coast previous to the Mexican war, in which he took an honorable part, being severely wounded in the capture of the city of Mexico

MAJ. GEN. ISAAC I. STEVENS.

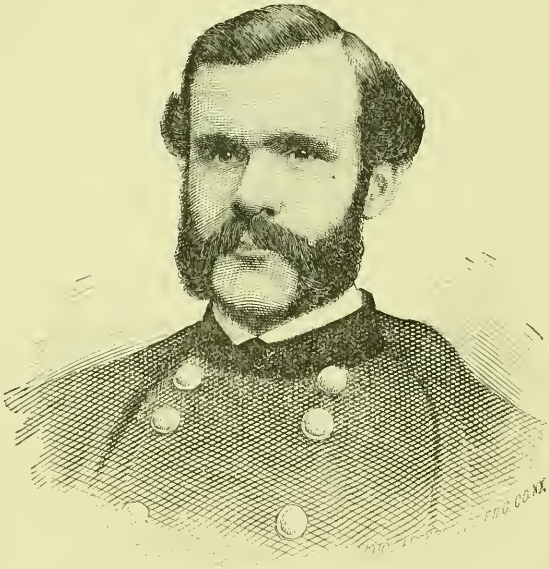
and receiving the brevets of captain and major—his actual rank at the time being first lieutenant. He was engaged in various duties in New England, Georgia and at Washington till March 16, 1853, when he resigned from the army, being appointed governor of Washington Territory and commissioner of Indian affairs, serving as such with much distinction from 1853 to 1857, and then for four years was delegate from that territory to the United States House of Representatives. At the outbreak of the rebellion he patriotically offered his sword in the cause of his country, and on the 10th of August assumed command of the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment, whose first colonel had been killed at Bull Run. On the 28th of September he was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers, and commanded a brigade in the Port Royal expedition which sailed in October. He rendered valuable service in the Department of the South, being in command of the Union troops engaged at Port Royal Ferry, S. C., on the 1st of January, 1862, and later of a division in the same department, taking part in the actions of Stono River and Secessionville, in June of the same year. He was commissioned major general of volunteers July 4, 1862, and in command of his division was transferred to Newport News, where he joined the Ninth Corps under General Reno, his troops composing the First Division. He shared actively in the campaign under General Pope, fighting gallantly at the battle of Manassas or the Second Bull Run, where his horse was killed under him. He withdrew his division from that disastrous field in perfect order, though with a loss of nearly half his command. The day following the battle he was placed in command of the rear guard of the army and took post between Bull Run and Centerville. On the 1st of September, hearing that a force of the enemy was threatening the flank of the army and the only route of retreat, he marched in that direction with his own division, closely followed by Reno's of the same corps, when he suddenly encountered the Confederate skirmishers. His own skirmish line was at once thrown forward, driving back that of the enemy and locating the position of their main force behind a rail fence in the edge of a thick wood. General Stevens at once formed his division in column of assault and moved forward to the attack. Half the distance had been made when a terrible fire from the foe staggered the leading regiments. The general sprang forward on foot, grasped the flag of the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment, whose color sergeant was wounded, and himself led the charge. His lines went forward bravely, threw down the obstruction and routed the foe temporarily at that point; but as the fatal fence was reached, General Stevens was struck in the temple by a bullet and fell dead, still grasping the colors of his former regiment. Thus nobly died at the age of 44, while his country sadly needed his services, one of her bravest and ablest soldiers.

Brevet Brigadier General Robert H. Stevenson

Of Boston was the first major of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, being commissioned September 2, 1861, and was promoted lieutenant colonel December 28, 1862, having been wounded at the battle of Newbern, N. C., March 14, 1862. His duty was such as naturally pertained to his command in the regiment till the 9th of July, 1863, when he was left in command of a detachment of four companies of the regiment on Seabrook Island, where they performed very severe and exhausting duty till the 21st, when they rejoined the regiment on Morris Island. Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson was then detailed on duty connected with the raising of troops by draft and otherwise, after which he returned to the regiment and served with it till the 31st of May, 1864, when he resigned his commission. He received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers from March 13, 1865.

Brigadier General Thomas G. Stevenson

Of Boston was in the winter of 1860-61 orderly sergeant of the New England Guards, a favorite militia company of Boston. Another company being formed to constitute a battalion under that name, he was chosen captain of one company, and while the command was serving as garrison for Fort Independence in Boston Harbor he was promoted major. The battalion being developed into the Twenty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers late in the summer of 1861, he was commissioned colonel and took his regiment to North Carolina as a portion of the Burnside expedition. A few weeks after the battle of Newbern, in which he won commendation for his soldierly qualities, Colonel Stevenson was assigned to the command of a brigade in General Foster's division, which he ably held during the remainder of the year, being commissioned brigadier general of volunteers December 26, 1862. He accompanied General Foster to South Carolina in January following, and commanded a brigade in the operations of 1863 against Charleston. He occupied Seabrook Island from the 28th of March to the 9th of July, when his troops were transferred to Morris Island. In April, 1864, he was relieved from duty with the Tenth Corps and reported to General Burnside at Annapolis, where he was placed in command of the First Division of the Ninth Corps. He fought his division bravely at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, when it was under the direction of General Hancock, commanding the Union left, and moved with it to Spottsylvania. On the morning of the 10th of May his division was directed to make a reconnaissance from the Union left toward the Court House, which was most gallantly done, the lines of the Ninth Corps being established close to those of the Confederates on the Fredericksburg road; but in doing so General Stevenson was killed by a musket shot. In his death an exceptionally brave, high-minded and capable officer was lost to the service. He was buried at Mount Auburn cemetery.



Brig. Gen. T. G. Stevenson.

Brigadier General Charles P. Stone

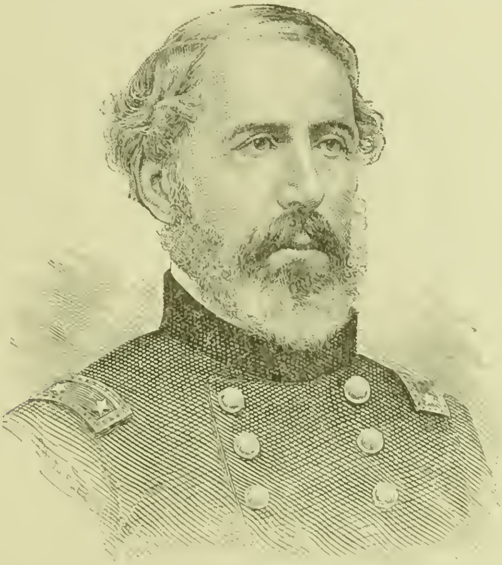
Was born at Greenfield and educated at the academies of Western Massachusetts, entering West Point in 1841 and graduating in due course. He remained there as acting assistant professor of ethics till the Mexican war, in which he took part, receiving the brevets of first lieutenant and captain for gallant conduct at Molina del Rey and Chapultepec. From 1851 to 1856 he served on the Pacific coast as chief of ordnance, when he resigned but remained on the Pacific shore till 1860. He then came east and offered his services to the national government in February of the following year, apprehending the approaching outbreak. He was made captain in the regular army, organized and drilled the District of Columbia militia, displaying such ability that he was commissioned colonel of the Fourteenth United States Infantry dating from May 14, 1861, and three days later was made brigadier general. He commanded a brigade under General Banks till the 11th of August, when with six regiments, a battery of light artillery and a company of cavalry he was ordered to watch the Potomac from Great Falls to Point of Rocks, with head-quarters at Poolesville. It was a part of this force, or "Corps of Observation," as it was known, which fought the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff. He was arrested by order of the secretary of war on the 9th of February, 1862, and confined at Fort Lafayette, New York, till the following August, when without any explanation being given for his long and unjust confinement he was released. This great wrong to a brave and patriotic officer was never explained to him or the public. No charges were ever preferred against General Stone, nor was any attention given to his repeated demands for explanation and trial. He was not assigned to duty till the 9th of May, 1863, when he was ordered to report to General Banks, commanding the Department of the Gulf, where he served through the siege of Port Hudson, being later made chief of staff to General Banks and acting in that capacity till his commander was relieved after the Red River campaign, when he resigned, dating from the 4th of April, 1864. In 1869 he became chief of staff to the Khedive of Egypt, and served brilliantly as such for 13 years, making a wonderful metamorphosis of the army of that country, of which he was virtually commander. Returning then to his own country he lived near or at New York till his death in January, 1887, at the age of 64, his remains being buried at West Point.

Major General George C. Strong

Was a graduate of West Point Military Academy in the class of 1857, having been appointed from Western Massachusetts, and was the author of "Cadet Life at West Point." At the opening of the war he was first lieutenant in the Ordnance Department of the United States Army. He served on the staff of General McDowell at Bull Run and of General Fremont late in the summer, and in September, 1861, was invited by General B. F. Butler, to become his chief of staff and assistant adjutant general, with the rank of major. This position he held till the spring of 1863, accompanying General Butler to New Orleans, and with him returning to New York after the Department of the Gulf was turned over to General Banks. While in that department Major Strong commanded two expeditions into the interior with much success; in one to Ponchatoula, La., September 15, 1862, he captured the head-quarters of the Confederate General Jeff Thompson, including his sword and spurs, the former presented to him by friends in Memphis. On the recommendation of General Butler, Strong was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers from November 29, 1862. Although broken in health, he found inaction unbearable, and applied for active duty, being assigned to command a brigade under General Gilmore in the operations against Charleston. Landing with his brigade on Morris Island July 10, he led a charge against Fort Wagner next morning, which was repulsed. In the desperate attack of the 18th the post of honor was again given to his brigade, and again he was found leading his troops gallantly to almost certain death. At the parapet of the hostile works he received a severe wound in the thigh, was carried to the rear and sent to New York; but his enfeebled condition proved fatal and on the 30th he died from lockjaw, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Shortly before his death he was nominated by President Lincoln as major general of volunteers, dating from July 18, 1863, in recognition of his heroism at Wagner.

Major General Edwin Vose Sumner,

Born in 1797 at Boston and educated at the Milton Academy, entered the United States Army as second lieutenant of infantry at the age of 22. He served in the Black Hawk war in 1832 and was commissioned captain of dragoons the following year, serving on the frontier with distinction till 1838. He was then made instructor in the cavalry school at Carlisle, Pa., but returned to active service in the Mexican war with the rank of major, and won much distinction as a cavalry commander. He was governor of the Territory of New Mexico from 1851 to 1853, and later was engaged in Indian warfare, and was on duty in Kansas during the troubles of 1858. In March, 1861, having been promoted to brigadier general in the regular army, he was sent to relieve General Albert Sydney Johnston in command of the Department of the Pacific; but the opening of the war of the rebellion called for his return, and he was summoned to a more active field. During the winter of 1861-2 he was placed in command of a division of troops in the defenses of Washington, and in the organization of the Army of the Potomac for the campaign of 1862 he was made commander of the Second Corps of three divisions. With two of his divisions he made a reconnaissance into Virginia in March, pressing the enemy back across the Rappahannock river. One division of his corps accompanied General McClellan to the Peninsula, and when early in April Sumner followed with the other



MAJ. GEN. EDWIN V. SUMNER

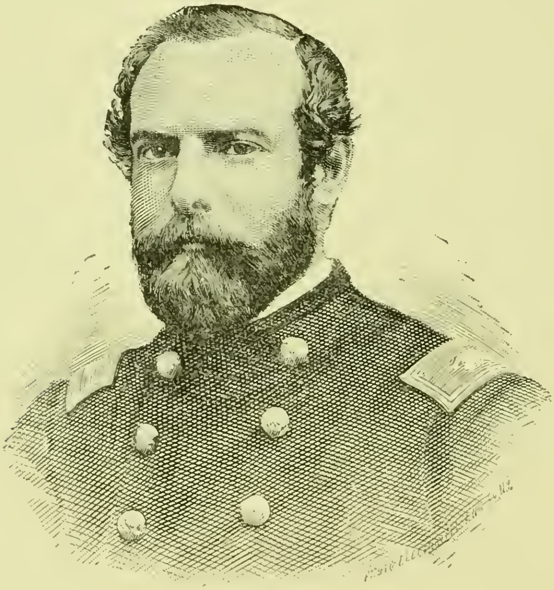
divisions, he was given the command of the left wing of the army operating against Yorktown, comprising his own corps and the Fourth. When Yorktown was evacuated he commanded the troops which followed the retiring Confederates and fought the sanguinary battle of Williamsburg. His opportune arrival at the head of two divisions upon the battle-field of Fair Oaks in the afternoon of the 31st of May turned the tide of battle in favor of the Union arms; and he was in command at the actions at Peach Orchard, Savage Station and Glendale, and a portion of his troops were engaged at Malvern Hill. His corps was moved to Centerville after the unfortunate second battle of Bull Run, taking position between that place and Chantilly, but was not in action. On the advance of McClellan into Maryland General Sumner commanded the center of the army, comprising his own corps and the Twelfth under General Mansfield, and these organizations fought well and suffered terribly at Antietam. On the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside, Sumner commanded the right grand division, composed of the Second and Ninth Corps. With this he reached the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg on the 17th of November, 1862, but as the ponton bridges for crossing the river had not arrived, and he was not allowed to ford the stream with his command, there was no alternative but to wait—which he did for nearly four weeks before the preparations for the movement across the river were completed. His grand division was the one which led the crossing when the bridges were built on the 11th of December, and it bore the brunt of the ill-starred battle which ensued, suffering a loss of 5,161. The valor displayed by officers and men was of the most heroic sort; but the result of the battle was so unsatisfactory and the feeling among prominent officers of the army so bitter that General Sumner asked to be relieved from his command. This was done by the President on the 25th of January, 1863, and on the 10th of March following he was assigned to command the Department of the Missouri. While on his way to his new post of duty he sickened, dying on the 21st of March, 1863, at Syracuse, N. Y., at the age of 66. General Sumner received the rank of major general of volunteers from July 4, 1862, and a brevet rank of the same grade in the regular army from May 31, 1862. He was twice wounded during the Seven Days' battles on the Peninsula, and again at Antietam, though not disabled.

Brevet Brigadier General Sylvanus Thayer,

A native of Braintree, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1807, entered the Military Academy at West Point the following year, being appointed from his native state, and 11 months later graduated third in his class, being commissioned second lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers February 23, 1808. During the war of 1812 he was engaged in various capacities and in nearly all the different fields of operation, and for two years after the close of that war was in Europe studying the matter of fortifications. From 1817 to 1833 he was superintendent of the Military Academy, and at the close of his term there was for more than 20 years engaged in works of great interest to his native state, being superintending engineer of the construction of Forts Warren, Independence and Winthrop in Boston Harbor. This duty continued till 1843, after which he was for nine years engaged on the sea walls of the same harbor. At the close of this work he received leave of absence on account of ill health, and did not again resume active duty. He held the commission of lieutenant colonel of engineers from July 7, 1838, till the 3d of May, 1863, when he was commissioned colonel, was on the 31st brevetted brigadier general United States Army for long and faithful service, and on the 1st of June was retired from the active list, "having been borne on the army register more than 45 years." General Thayer died at South Braintree September 7, 1872.

Brevet Brigadier General William S. Tilton

Of Boston was a member of a mercantile firm at the outbreak of the war, and at once relinquished bright business prospects to serve his country, entering the Twenty-second Massachusetts at its formation in September, 1861, as first lieutenant and adjutant, for which position he had been well qualified by membership of the Independent Cadets of Boston and by diligent study of military text-books. At the completion of the regiment's organization, October 4, he was commissioned major, and served with that rank till the battle of Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862, where he was wounded and taken prisoner. After six weeks in Libby Prison he was paroled and came home. Upon newspaper intelligence of his exchange he rejoined his regiment and marched in command of it to the battle of Antietam, commanding also at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville; at the latter being the first on the field and the last to leave, his regiment leading the advance and forming the infantry rear guard. He had received the commission of colonel, dating from October 17, 1862, and soon after Chancellorsville was put in command of the First Brigade, First Division, Fifth Corps, which he retained during the Gettysburg campaign and till the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864, when by the breaking up of the brigade he was temporarily returned to the command of the Twenty-second Regiment. This command was held till the 18th of June, when in the movement against the works before Petersburg Colonel Tilton was placed in command of a brigade of Griffin's First Division of the Fifth Corps. This brigade he commanded during the summer, having the advance at the movement of the corps against the Weldon Railroad and its capture, August 19, 1864. Early in October the term of service of the regiment expired, and Colonel Tilton returned with it to Massachusetts and was mustered out on the 17th. He had early in the campaign of 1864 been recommended by General Grant for commission as brigadier general, but



BREVET BRIG. GEN. WILLIAM S. TILTON.

the number of brigadiers allowed by law being filled he could not be commissioned, consequently serving during almost half of his three years as a brigade commander with the pay and rank of a colonel. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers dated from the 9th of September, 1864, and was most honorably earned. In September, 1869, General Tilton was appointed superintendent of the Soldiers' Home at Togus, Me., which position he filled with great credit till his resignation in 1882. He died at his home in Newtonville, March 23, 1889.

Brevet Major General Zealous B. Tower

Was born in Cohasset, Mass., January 12, 1819. After a three-years' course of studies at the English High School in Boston he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1837, was graduated at the head of his class July 1, 1841, and commissioned second lieutenant, Corps of Engineers. His first year's service was at Washington, D. C., the second as assistant professor of engineering, and thence till the war with Mexico he was engaged in the construction of the defenses of Hampton Roads,

BREVET MAJ. GEN. Z. B. TOWER.

Va. In Mexico he served with much distinction, led General Riley's column of attack at Contreras, was wounded at the storming of Chapultepec, and with the commission of first lieutenant attained to the brevet of major for gallant and meritorious services. Commissioned captain July 1, 1855, he served till the opening of the rebellion in the construction of various harbor and sea-coast works, in travel abroad and on special duty in Washington. During the first year of the war, while stationed at Fort Pickens, Fla., he was promoted to major in the Corps of Engineers for his services as chief engineer of the defenses, received the brevet of lieutenant colonel, and dating from November 23, 1861, was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers. General Tower returned to Washington in June, 1862, and was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, of the Army of Virginia under General Pope, and took part in the various engagements of the campaign which ended with the defeat of the Union arms at Manassas, August 30, 1862, where he was severely wounded. Owing to his wound he was absent on leave till June, 1864, and from July till September was superintendent of the Military Academy. From September 28, 1864, to June, 1865, he was chief engineer of the defenses at Nashville, serving on the staff of General Thomas during the battle of December 15 and 16. At the same time he was acting as inspector general of fortifications of the Military Division of the Mississippi, and after the close of the war was a member of the Board of Engineers for Fortifications and Harbor and River Improvements from 1867 till 1880 when he was assigned as the president of the Board and served until January, 1883, the date of his retirement from active service. For gallant and meritorious services he received brevets of brigadier general and major general in the United States Army from March 13, 1865, and of major general of volunteers from the 12th of June, 1865. He was mustered out of the volunteer service January 15, 1866, and on the 13th of January, 1874, was commissioned colonel of engineers in the regular line.

Brevet Major General Edward D. Townsend, U. S. A.,

Was born at Boston, received his education at the Latin School of that city and at Harvard College, being appointed to the Military Academy at West Point which he entered July 1, 1833. Graduating four years later, he was commissioned second lieutenant of the Second United States Artillery; and was appointed adjutant of the regiment in July, 1838, a position which he held for more than eight years with rank of first lieutenant. He was appointed brevet captain and assistant adjutant general in August, 1846, and was advanced to the full rank of captain of artillery in April, 1848. He was promoted brevet major and assistant adjutant general in July, 1852. For some years previous to the outbreak of the war he was on duty in California and in the adjutant general's office of the War Department. In April, 1861, the then adjutant general resigned and went south, which promoted Colonel Lorenzo Thomas from chief of staff for General Scott to be adjutant general of the army, and Major Townsend, being commissioned lieutenant colonel, took the place on General Scott's staff, being next in rank. He was commissioned full colonel in August of that year, and on the retirement of General Scott in November reported for duty to General McClellan and was again ordered to the adjutant general's office as chief assistant. In the spring of 1863 General Thomas was ordered on detached duty, placing Colonel Townsend in charge of the office. This extremely responsible position he held to the close of the war, and thereafter till General Thomas was retired, when on the 22d of Februnry, 1869, he was commissioned brigadier general and formally appointed to the office he had so long filled. He was retired on the 15th of June, 1880, being over 62 years of age and having served his country continuously for almost 47 years. He received the brevet of brigadier general in the regular army September 24, 1864, "for meritorious and faithful services during the war," and that of major general from March 13, 1865, "for faithful, meritorious and distinguished services in the adjutant general's department during the war."

Brevet Major General Adin B. Underwood,

A graduate of Brown University and the Harvard Law School, was engaged in the practice of law in Boston at the outbreak of the rebellion. He at once gave his energies to the formation of the Second Regiment, in which he was commissioned captain and with which he served till July, 1862, when he was made major of the Thirty-third Regiment, then being organized, and went into service as its lieutenant colonel, being commissioned colonel April 3, 1863.

He led the regiment bravely at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and under Hooker at Wauhatchie, where he was very severely wounded, so that his life was despaired of. For his gallantry in this action he was at the request of General Hooker commissioned brigadier general, and on recovering sufficiently was made president of a military commission at Washington. Dating from the 13th of March, 1865, he was brevetted major general of volunteers, and on the 1st of September ensuing his resignation was accepted and he was appointed by the President surveyor in the Custom House at Boston, where he served for 21 years. He died at Boston, January 14, 1888.

BREVET MAJ. GEN. A. B. UNDERWOOD.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles F. Walcott

Of Boston was commissioned a captain in the Twenty-first Regiment on its organization, and served in that rank, much of the time discharging the duties of a field officer, from August 21, 1861, till April 23, 1863, when he resigned his commission. On the 16th of May, 1864, he was commissioned captain of the Twelfth Unattached Infantry Company of Cambridge (90 days), serving in that capacity from the 16th day of May to the 15th of August, 1864. On the formation of the Sixty-first Regiment Captain Walcott was given its command, being commissioned lieutenant colonel September 22, 1864, and leaving the state for duty on the 7th of October with the first battalion of five companies. He was made colonel November 9 and commanded the regiment till the close of the war with much ability. For gallant conduct at the storming of Petersburg, April 2, 1865, he received the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers, dating from April 9. General Walcott died suddenly June 12, 1887.

Brevet Brigadier General Francis A. Walker

Of North Brookfield enlisted in the Fifteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, and was mustered as sergeant major of the regiment August 1, 1861. He went into the field in that capacity, being subsequently commissioned second lieutenant of Company K, but was never mustered to that rank. He was instead commissioned

Brevet Brig. Gen Francis A. Walker.

captain and assistant adjutant general on the 14th of September, 1861, and assigned to duty on the staff of General Darius N. Couch, then commanding a brigade of the Army of the Potomac. He remained on General Couch's staff till the battle of Chancellorsville, when he was severely wounded, having been promoted major August 11, 1862, and lieutenant colonel January 1, 1863. Returning to duty at Second Corps head-quarters in August, 1863, he served under Generals Warren and Hancock for about a year, being taken prisoner by the Confederates at the battle of Reams Station, August 25. 1864. On the 6th of October he was paroled from Libby Prison, being sick, and on the 12th of January, 1865, resigned his commission on account of disabilities incurred in prison. Dating from the 13th of March following, he was brevetted colonel "for gallantry and good conduct during the campaign of 1864," and brigadier general of volunteers "for gallantry and good conduct and severe wounds at Chancellorsville."

Brevet Brigadier General George Hull Ward

Of Worcester was at the opening of the war a brigadier general of the Massachusetts Militia,—an accomplished and skillful officer. Being disappointed in the hope that his entire brigade might be called into service, he gave his fine energies to the work of recruiting the Fifteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, being in command of the camp at Worcester during the organization, and accepting the commission of lieutenant colonel of the regiment July 24, 1861. Accompanying the regiment to the field, and taking part in its first disastrous battle at Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, he suffered the loss of a leg. Returning to his home in January, he applied for duty as soon as he had recovered sufficiently, and for nearly a year was in charge of recruiting camps at Worcester and elsewhere, rendering valuable service. Early in 1863, though still suffering from an imperfectly healed wound, he returned to the front and resumed command of the Fifteenth Regiment, of which he had been commissioned colonel on the promotion of Colonel Devens to a brigadiership April 29, 1862. On the march to Gettysburg Colonel Ward was in command of the brigade to which his regiment was attached, but being relieved on reaching the field he returned to the Fifteenth and gallantly led it forward to the Emmittsburg road in support of the imperiled Third Corps, late in the afternoon of July 2, 1863. The disaster to that corps necessitating a change in the position of his regiment, he was in the act of moving it toward the rear when he fell mortally wounded, dying in a few hours. In recognition of his eminent worth he received the brevet rank of brigadier general of volunteers dating from the day of his death.

Brevet Brig. Gen. George H. Ward.

Brevet Brigadier General Lucius H. Warren

Of Charlestown was a member of the Harvard Law School at the opening of the civil war, having graduated from Princeton College in 1860. On his graduation from the Law School he was admitted to the Bar of Massachusetts, but feeling that his country demanded his services he enlisted in the summer of 1862 and before leaving the state was commissioned second lieutenant of Company I, Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, dating from July 31. On the 14th of December following he was promoted to first lieutenant, and during the winter of 1863-4 served on court-martial as judge advocate. In March following he was appointed major of the Thirty-eighth

United States Colored Troops, then being organized at Norfolk, Va., and later became lieutenant colonel of the same regiment. The command formed a part of the Eighteenth Corps till the organization of the Twenty-fifth, composed exclusively of colored troops, when it went into the new corps. It had part in the operations against Petersburg and Richmond, and was among the first troops to enter the latter city at its fall, being probably the first colored regiment to do so. Colonel Warren was often in command of the brigade, and was brevetted brigadier general from March 13, 1865. In command of the regiment General Warren accompanied General Sheridan to Texas to watch the operations of Maximilian and the French in Mexico, being stationed at Brownsville, Brazos Santiago and Indianola, most of the time in command of the brigade, and in the fall of 1866 commandant of the district of Indianola and San Antonio. He was mustered out of the volunteer service February 22, 1867, but had previously been appointed first lieutenant and afterward captain in the Thirty-ninth United States Infantry, though he never served with the regiment. He was aide and inspector on the staff of Major General Robert C. Buchanan, commanding the Department of Louisiana and Texas, and served with him during the reconstruction period, 1867-9, and in that capacity was called upon to depose the military mayor of New Orleans in 1868 and installed the mayor elected under the new constitution of the state. He was also adjutant general of the Freedman's Bureau of that state. He resigned his commission December 31, 1870, having been brevetted lieutenant colonel in the regular service, and removed to Philadelphia, where he entered upon the practice of his profession.

Brevet Brigadier General Francis Washburn

Of Lancaster left his studies in Germany upon hearing of the civil war in his own country, and returned to offer his services in any manner in which they might be required. His first position was that of second lieutenant in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, which he accepted on the organization of the command, winning steady and highly honorable advancement. This commission dated from December 26, 1861. He was promoted to first lieutenant on the 7th of March following, and at the formation of the Second Regiment of Cavalry he was on the 26th of January, 1863, made one of the original captains of that command. After a year's service in that regiment he received the commission of lieutenant colonel in the Fourth Cavalry, accompanied that organization into the field and served with distinction. On the resignation of Colonel Rand he was advanced to the vacancy February 4, 1865. On the retreat of the Confederate army under General Lee from Petersburg, Colonel Washburn with three companies of his regiment accompanied the head-quarters of the Army of the James to Burkesville, reaching there on the night of April 5. Next morning with two infantry regiments he was sent to High Bridge, over which it was feared the enemy might escape, and in the desperate fight which ensued with a vastly superior force of the enemy, Colonel Washburn, while gallantly leading his handful of cavalry to a fresh charge after having twice broken through the opposing lines, was shot in the head while engaged in a sword fight with a Confederate officer. After having fallen from his horse he was struck in the head with a saber, and remained in the hands of the enemy, who held him a prisoner for two days, giving no care to his wounds. After the surrender of Lee he received every attention that surgical skill could bestow, but died from his wounds on the 22d. As a trifling mark of appreciation of his gallant conduct, he was brevetted brigadier general to date from the day of his last magnificent fight.

Brevet Brigadier General Ansel D. Wass

Of Boston left the counting-room at the first call for volunteers and went to the front as first lieutenant of Company K, Sixth Regiment, in April, 1861. Returning at the close of the three-months' service of that command, he was immediately commissioned captain of the "Tiger Fire Zouaves," Company K, Nineteenth Regiment, on the 22d of August, 1861, holding the command till July 1, 1862, when he was promoted to major, but on the 6th of September was made lieutenant colonel of the Forty-first Regiment—afterward the Third Cavalry. Accompanying that regiment to Louisiana, he served with it till the 31st of January, 1863, when he resigned, and was on the 23d of May commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Nineteenth. He was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, where the regiment distinguished itself, and again at Bristoe Station, October 14 following, where he was in command of the brigade. He was made colonel of the regiment from February 28, 1864, and held that commission till the Nineteenth were mustered out at the expiration of the term of service, July 28, 1864. Within a week he was made colonel of the Sixtieth Regiment, then being enlisted for 100 days; and with his new command reported to Washington early in August, being stationed at Indianapolis, Ind., during the term of enlistment. As the regiment was about to return to Massachusetts it received from Governor Morton the hearty thanks of the state of Indiana for its service, with the eulogistic compliments of that executive. It was as colonel of the Sixtieth that General Wass received his brevet rank, dating from March 13, 1865. Although suffering in health from his long service, General Wass would not sheathe his sword so long as his country demanded his further efforts, and on the 2d of March, 1865, he was commissioned colonel of the Sixty-second Regiment, then being recruited. Before the command was filled, however, or had been mustered, the collapse of the rebellion removed the necessity for its organization, and the companies which had been enlisted were dismissed. After some months spent in regaining his broken health, General Wass entered the Boston Custom House, where he remained till 1878, when he became a confirmed invalid. He died at his home in Boston on the 24th of January, 1889.

Brevet Brigadier General Stephen Minot Weld, Jr.,

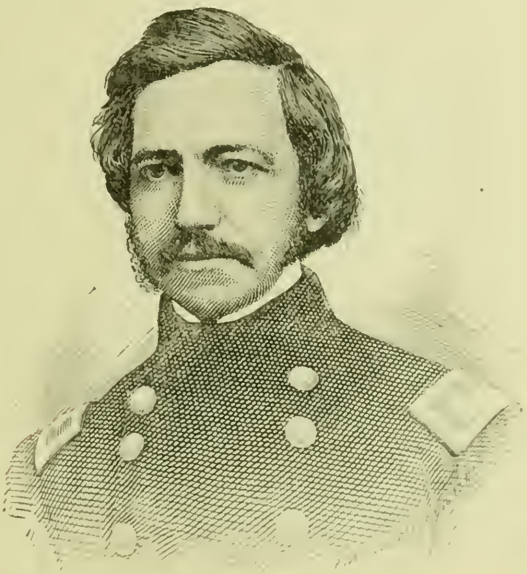
Of West Roxbury began his service as volunteer aide-de-camp on the staff of General Horatio G. Wright, commanding a brigade in the Port Royal expedition, which sailed from Annapolis late in October, 1861. Returning north during the following winter he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers January 24, 1862, and was assigned to duty on the staff of General Fitz John Porter. He served in that capacity with distinction, winning complimentary mention from General Porter for gallantry and ability during the siege of Yorktown and at the battle of Gaines Mill. Near the close of the latter action, June 27, 1862, Lieutenant Weld was captured and taken to Libby Prison at Richmond, where he remained for six weeks, when he was exchanged and rejoined General Porter at Harrison's Landing. His staff duty with that officer continued during the campaign under General Pope and that of Antietam under General McClellan. On the 24th of October he was commissioned first lieutenant and served on the staff of General Benham till after the battle of Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg he was on the staff of General Reynolds, commanding the First Corps, and after that officer's death he served his successor, General John Newton, in the same capacity. He had been promoted to the rank of captain, dating from the 4th of May, 1863, and on the 22d of July was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Fifty-sixth Massachusetts (First Veteran) Regiment, the organization of which had been begun. With that rank he went to the front in the spring of 1864, and the killing of his superior, Colonel Griswold, at the battle of the Wilderness devolved upon him the command of the regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel, dating from that time. Colonel Weld was in command of the brigade during the action before Petersburg on the 17th of June, and in the disastrous battle of the Crater, July 30, with a score of his men, he was for the second time made a prisoner, being sent to Columbia, S. C. He was held there till the 15th of December, when he was paroled, and on the 31st of March, 1865, he was regularly exchanged, rejoining his regiment before Petersburg on the 4th of April. He served with it till the command was mustered out, July 12, 1865, receiving at the age of 23 the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers, dating from the 13th of March, 1865.

Brevet Brigadier General George D. Wells

Of Boston entered the service as lieutenant colonel of the First Massachusetts Regiment at its formation, in which position he served with distinguished ability and gallantry, sharing the fortunes of that regiment till the close of the Peninsular campaign. He was in command of the Union skirmish line at the battle of Blackburn's Ford, and subsequently in the presence of Colonel Cowdin was in command of the regiment. He was commissioned colonel of the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts July 11, 1862, and led that regiment into the field; but though retaining his commission as its colonel he was really in immediate command of the regiment but little. On the 9th of September he took command of the brigade to which his regiment was assigned, and a few days later was placed in command of Fort Lyon. There he remained till the following January, when he returned to the command of the Thirty-fourth, but in July the regiment was ordered to Harper's Ferry when he again became acting brigadier, and till the following spring he was variously engaged in court-martial duty or the command of some post or brigade, frequent changes being made in the forces in that vicinity at that time. In the December expedition up the Valley in co-operation with Averell's cavalry, Colonel Wells commanded the column. Near the last of April, 1864, he returned temporarily to the regiment and commanded it in the severe fight at New Market the following month and at Piedmont in June, soon after which he was made commander of the First Brigade, First Division of the Army of West Virginia, of which his regiment became part. In this capacity Colonel Wells served till his death, through the Lynchburg expedition under Hunter and the desperate retreat by way of the Kanawha valley, in the battles of Snicker's Ferry, the Opequan and Fisher's Hill. On the 13th of October, in the affair variously known as the battle of Tom's Brook, Stickney Farm and Cedar Creek, he was mortally wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy, dying before he could be conveyed from the field. His body was sent within the Union lines the following day under a flag of truce. His brevet of brigadier general of volunteers reached camp after his death, bearing date October 12, 1864.

Major General Amiel W. Whipple,

Born at Greenwich and appointed from Massachusetts to the Military Academy at West Point, graduated in the class of 1841 and was commissioned second lieutenant of the First Artillery, but later in the year was transferred to the Topographical Engineers, with which branch of the service he was engaged in the survey of the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions from 1844 to 1847, and that with Mexico during the five years following. He was in command of the party engaged 1853-5 in the exploration for a railroad route from the Mississippi river to the Pacific Ocean, and was the author of the report of the survey. Having risen to the rank of captain, he served principally in and about Florida till the war broke out, when he was at his own request transferred to the defenses of Washington and was appointed chief topographical engineer on the staff of General McDowell, serving with the Army of the Potomac in the Bull Run campaign, and in the battle was noticeable for coolness, intrepidity and daring. He was then attached to the staff of General McClellan, but after the opening of the Peninsular campaign was appointed a brigadier general of volunteers, recalled and assigned to the defenses of Washington south of the Potomac, his command extending from Fort Lyon near Alexandria to Forts Ethan Allen and Marcy near Chain Bridge. On the 10th of October, 1862, he took the field at the head of the Third Division, Third Corps, which he ably commanded in the movement into Virginia and along the base of the Blue Ridge, in the operations against the retiring Confederate Army of Northern Virginia, as well as in the Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville campaigns and battles. At the latter, on the 3d of May, 1863, while gallantly fighting his division, he was mortally wounded and taken to Washington, where he died on the 7th, at the age of 46. He was commissioned major general of volunteers from the 6th, and also received the brevet of colonel in the regular line for gallant and meritorious services at Fredericksburg, followed by those of brigadier general and major general, United



MAJ. GEN. AMIEL W. WHIPPLE.

States Army, for like services at the battle of Chancellorsville and during the rebellion. In his death the nation lost an able, conscientious and accomplished officer, and Massachusetts an honored son.

Brevet Brigadier General Charles A. Whittier

Of Boston, a graduate of Harvard University, was commissioned second lieutenant of Company A, Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, at its organization, took part in the battle of Ball's Bluff as such, and was advanced to first lieutenant on the 26th of November following. Serving through the Peninsular campaign with his regiment, he was about the 1st of September, 1862, attached to the staff of General John Sedgwick, then commanding a division of the Second Army Corps, and served with that officer till his death at Spottsylvania, May 9, 1864, being at his side when the fatal wound was received. He continued on the staff of Sedgwick's successor, General H. G. Wright, and after the close of the war accompanied General Halleck to San Francisco, where he was special inspector of the military division of the Pacific from September, 1865, to June, 1869. Afterward he served for a short time in the division of the South, resigning on the 8th of August, 1870, after having served his country for nine years and one month. He was promoted to captain November 12, 1862; in the early part of 1865 was advanced to major and lieutenant colonel of volunteers (assistant adjutant general), and the brevet of brigadier general of volunteers was conferred dating from the 9th of April of that year.

Brigadier General Edward A. Wild

Of Brookline was a graduate of Harvard College and a physician by profession, having served as such in the Crimean war. He entered the service as captain of Company A, First Massachusetts Regiment, serving efficiently in that capacity till the summer of 1862 and receiving a severe wound in the arm in one of the battles on the Peninsula. While recovering he was commissioned major of the Thirty-second Regiment with which he did not serve, however, being placed in command of Camp Stanton at Lynnfield, where the final companies of that regiment with other troops rendezvoused, and on the organization of the Thirty-fifth Regiment he was made its colonel, August 11, 1862. Leading his regiment at once into the field, he received a wound at the battle of South Mountain, September 14, which necessitated the amputation of his left arm and incapacitated him for some time from active service in the field. On the 24th of April, 1863, he was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers, and proceeding to North Carolina set about the organization of a brigade of colored troops,—a line of work to which he devoted himself with great earnestness. During the summer he went with his brigade to the South Carolina islands and engaged in the siege operations against Fort Wagner. He did not long remain, but leaving his soldiers there returned with his staff to North Carolina and raised more negro troops. In the early part of the year 1864 he was for three months or more in command of the district of Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., his duties embracing the civil government of the two cities. He had previously been in command of all the colored troops being gathered in that district, and when the spring campaign opened was placed in charge of Fort Powhatan and Wilson's Wharf, commanding the colored troops forming the Union forces at the battle at the latter place, May 24. He after-

BRIG. GEN. EDWARD A. WILD.

ward took part in the operations against Petersburg, and when the Twenty-fifth Corps was formed, composed entirely of colored troops, about the first of December, 1864, he was for a time in command of the First Division. Later in the month, with a body of white troops taken from the North Carolina defenses, he made an expedition from Albemarle Sound up the Roanoke river; after which he again commanded the division till relieved by General Kautz, some two months later, when he resumed command of the First Brigade. After the fall of Richmond the brigade was moved to Petersburg and from there was soon dispersed. General Wild went into the Freedman's Bureau, having charge of Georgia under General Saxton, and after several months spent thus he was mustered out January 15, 1866.

Brevet Brigadier General Robert Williams

Of Virginia was at the opening of the war a first lieutenant in the regular army, and during the ensuing summer was promoted to captain, serving as assistant adjutant general. Being an accomplished cavalry officer, he was commissioned colonel of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, October 7, 1861, which command he retained until late the following October, serving in the Department of the South till August, 1862, and commanding one or more of the expeditions which moved against the enemy in that vicinity during the time. He then joined the Army of the Potomac with portions of two battalions of his regiment, and accompanied it during the Antietam campaign. He had meantime been promoted to major in the regular service, and October 29, 1862, returned to duty there as assistant adjutant general, in which line of service he remained till after the close of the war. He received the brevet of brigadier general in the United States Army to date from March 13, 1865.

INDEX.

BATTLES, ETC.

Aldie, 746.
Alexandria, La., 771.
Antietam, 122, 225, 239, 256, 298, 316, 337, 425, 440, 529, 828, 863.
Arrowfield Church, 366, 3[illegible]9, 411.
Arthur's Swamp, 752.
Ashland, 750.
Atlanta, 130.
Averysboro, 133, 505.
Ball's Bluff, 36, 116, 221, 252, 294, 312.
Batchelder's Creek, 278.
Baton Rouge, 455, 792, 803, 818.
Battery Gregg, 523.
Baylor's Farm, 782.
Belcher's Mills, 752.
Bentonville, 134, 505.
Bethesda Church, 233, 343, 356, 417, 694, 811, 853.
Beverly Ford, 499, 746.
Big Bethel, 144.
Blackburn's Ford, 101.
Blackwater, 163, 823.
Blount's Creek, 140, 277.
Blue Springs, 444, 550.
Boydtown Plank Road, 217, 308, 702, 841.
Boykin's Mills, 680.
Bristoe's Station, 106, 260, 302, 865.
Bull Run, 101, 150, 160, 190, 2[illegible].
Cane River, 583.
Carrion Crow Bayou, 794.
Carsville, 165.
Cedar Creek, 400, 462, 521, 585, 763, 773.
Cedar Mountain, 120, 22[illegible].
Chancellorsville, 108, 12[illegible], 165, 193, 212, 228, 241, 268, 287, 319, 425, 485, 4[illegible], 707
Chantilly, 106, 121, 334, 422.
Charles City Cross Roads, 787.
Cold Harbor, 180, 205, 215, 262, 305, 323, 368, 390, 414, 430, 490, 558, 570, 609, 707, 712, 727, 839.
Dabney's Mills, 493, 600.
Dallas, 504.
Deserted House, 164.
Dinwiddie Court House, 493, 765.
Drewry's Bluff, 367, 37[illegible], 390, 412, 609.
Duncan's Run, 728.
Dunn's Farm, 389, 411.
Fair Oaks, 171, 199, 254, 315.
Fisher's Hill, 462, 520.
Five Forks, 765.
Fort Bisland, 146, 470, 579, 669.
Fort Stedman, 449, 703, 714, 846, 854.
Fort Stevens, 859.
Fort Wagner, 55, 377, 675.
Fredericksburg, 107, 171, 193, 201, 212, 226, 240, 257, 268, 286, 299, 317, 338, 352, 424, 441, 484, 531, 545, 565, 787, 863.
Front Royal, 118.
Gaines Mill, 192, 349, 438, 798, 810.
Gainsville, 607, 778.
Galveston, 618.
Gettysburg, 109, 125, 176, [illegible]3, 20[illegible], 213, 229, 242, 258, 269, 288, 301, 319, 353, 42[illegible], [illegible], 500, 566, 812, 830, 864.
Glendale, 105, 255, 266, 297, 315.
Globe Tavern, 728
Goldsboro, 140, 153, 276, 387, 407, [illegible], 639.
Gum Swamp, 155, 409, 640.
Hanover Court House, 191.
Hatcher's Run, 218, 308, 523, 573, 842.
Henderson's Hill, 770.
High Bridge, 779.
Honey Hill, 679, 688.
Hudnot's Plantation, 474.
Jackson, 549.
Jackson Cross Roads, 621.
James Island, 686.
Kenesaw Mountain, 501.
Kinston, 139, 172, 276, 386, 635.
Knoxville, siege, 341, 444, 502, 536.
Kock's Plantation, 458, 649, 653.
La Fourche Crossing, 396.
Laurel Hill, 179, 195, 204, 232, 240, 2[illegible], 356, 489, 594, 800.
Locust Grove, 213, 270.
Lynchburg, 516.
Malvern Hill, 105, 192, 199, 255, 550, 75[illegible], 810.
Marye's Hights, 175, 201.
Mechanicsville, 191.
Mine Run, 110, 178, 194, 213, 230, 261, 321, 428, 568.
Missionary Ridge, 502.
Mobile, siege, 477, 796, 807, 825, 877
Mount Jackson, 118.
Mount Zion Church, 761.
Newbern, 331, 361, 373, 405.
New Hope Church, 129, 748.
New Market, 513,
Newtown, 118.
North Anna, 195, 215, 233, 247, 305, [illegible], 356, 489, 538, 557, 595, 694, 700, 712, 839.
Oak Grove, 104, 210, 266, 296,
Olustee, 608, 677.
Opequan, 399, 461, 519, 572, 585, 77[illegible]
Peach Tree Creek, 130.
Peebles Farm, 292, 345, 491, 5[illegible]0, 695, [illegible], 713
Pegram Farm, 560.
Petersburg, 205, 215, 234, 344, 377, [illegible]1, 415, 431, 447, 490, 559, 571, 597, 610, 694, 700, 708–9, 712, 720, 727, 800, 831, 839, 845, 853.
Piedmont, 515.
Plains Store, 457, 617, 652.
Plymouth, 139.
Poolesville, 745.
Poplar Spring Church, 7[illegible].
Port Hudson, siege, 15[illegible], 470, 580, 648, [illegible]52, 656, 665, 670, 792, 805, 819, 850.
Port Walthall, 389.
Rappahannock Station, 177, 203, 289, 35[illegible].
Rawles Mills, 631.
Reams Station, 307, 321, 722, 840.

Resaca, 129, 503.
Ripon. 511.
Roanoke Island, 36, 330, 361, 372, 384, 404.
Rockville, 761.
Sabine Cross Roads, 473, 770, 794.
Sailor's Creek, 574.
Salem Church. 124, 175, 201, 566.
Savage's Station, 105. 315, 438.
Secessionville, 420. 674.
Second Bull Run, 106, 121, 193, 211, 224, 238, 267, 284, 334, 422.
Shady Grove Church, 291.
Shepherdstown, 285.
Snicker's Gap, 745.
Snicker's Ferry, 517.
South Mountain, 224, 528, 828.
Southwest Creek, 370, 418.
Spottsylvania, 112, 179, 195, 204, 215, 232, 262, 271, 304, 322, 343, 430, 537, 556, 569, 694, 699, 712, 726, 853, 867.
Strawberry Plains, 380, 432.
Summit Point, 572.
The Angle, 112, 204, 215, 429, 569.
The Crater, 344, 448, 539, 695, 701, 708, 713.
Todd's Tavern. 246. 750.
Tom's Brook, 521. 763.
Totopotomy, 272, 490, 853.
Trauter's Creek, 374.
Vicksburg, siege, 443, 455, 534, 548, 791, 818.
Wauhatchie, 501.
Waynesboro, 762.
Weldon Railroad, 262, 292, 345, 431, 491, 539, 597, 695, 702, 727, 801.
Whitehall, 139, 152, 276, 363, 631, 635.
White Oak Road. 601.
White Oak Swamp, 438.
Wilderness, 111, 179, 194, 203, 214, 231, 246, 262, 271, 289, 303, 322, 342, 355, 429, 488. 554. 568. 593, 693, 699, 706, 711, 800, 838.
Williamsburg, 103, 170, 198, 210.
Winchester, 118.
Wise's Forks, 279. 392.
Yellow Bayou, 474, 771.
Yellow Tavern, 750.
Yorktown, siege, 103, 198, 210, 254, 283, 296, 314, 348, 798, 863.

SUBJECTS.

Agencies, 22, 29, 36.
Allotment system, 37.
Andrew Sharp-shooters, 862.
Annapolis, Md., 183.
Austrian rifles, 139, 185.
Baltimore riot, 9, 19, 32, 159, 182.
Banking houses, 17.
" Banks scare," 47, 118.
Barefoot soldiers, 222, 363, 567, 728.
Blain's Cross Roads, 445, 536, 552.
Boston Harbor, 18, 21, 23, 62.
Bounty, 70, 74, 672, 821.
Burnside expedition, 30.
Calls for troops, 7, 25, 27, 48-9, 68-9, 72.
Celebrations, 5.
Chambersburg burnt, 461. 518.
Charlestown navy-yard, 16, 82.
Christian Commission, 76.
Coast defense, 22, 46-7, 62, 74.
Colored soldiers, 15, 52, 56, 75, 672.
Corcoran Legion, 216.
Darien burnt, 674.
Deposit of flags, 83.
Desertions, 131, 760, 848, 851.
Diplomatic service, 94.
Draft, 65.
Draft riots, 66, 110, 127, 567, 633, 824.
Educating the blacks, 60.
Elections: 1860, 1 ; 1861, 45 ; 1862, 51 ; 1863, 70 ; 1864, 79 ; 1865, 83.
Emancipation, 44, 52, 59, 79.
Enfield rifles, 23, 543, 577, 683.
Examining board, 29.
Excelsior brigade, 214.
First to arrive, 8, 31, 142-3, 157, 161, 181, 348, 394, 481, 690, 861.
Foreigners, 75, 463, 540.
Fort McHenry, 861.
Fort Sumter, 378, 684.
Freedmen, 59.
Gettysburg cemetery, 72.
Gosport navy-yard, 137.
Governors appealed to, 4.
Governor's messages, 11, 45, 71, 79, 83.
Gum Swamp, 388, 408.
Harvard students, 31.
Hatteras Inlet, 329, 360, 372, 384, 403, 466.
Hospital care, 23, 36, 50, 76.
Irish regiments, 26, 31, 189, 419, 424, 438, 645.
Legislative measures, 6, 12, 46, 63, 71-2.
Legislature, special sessions, 11, 71.
Lincoln, death of, 81.
Lousiana Tigers, 500.
Loyalty, expressions of, 16, 43, 50, 78.
Maine, action of, 4.
March to the sea, 131, 504.
Maryland, action of, 32, 46.
Mason and Slidell, 35, 480.
Masonic lodge, 116, 355.
Militia, 4, 6, 8, 27, 49, 73, 138, 144, 219.
Mounted rifles, 615, 767.
Mozart regiment, 31, 39, 82.
Naval enlistments, 32, 49, 68.
New England, department of, 41.
New England Guards, 18, 30, 371.
New Orleans expedition, 40, 394.
North Carolina expedition, 40, 47.
Nurses, 76.
Organizations sent, 81,
Palmetto Sharp-shooters, 341.
Peace commission, 3.
" People's " party, 50.
Petition to Congress, 3,
Political conventions, 43, 50, 69, 78.
Potomac, blockade of, 102.
Prisoners of war, 35, 78, 150, 480, 595, 602, 709, 723, 729, 732, 747.
Quantrell's band, 771.
Recruiting stopped, 47.
Red River campaign, 472.
Re-enlistments, 68.
Regimental bands, 26.
Richmond, fall of, 61, 80, 135.
Sabine Pass expedition, 458.
Sanitary Commission, 20, 76-7.
Savannah, 132, 505, 587.
Secret plotters, 717.
Slave auction, 533.
Soldiers' families, 14, 19, 37, 56.
South Carolina's secession, 1.
Spencer rifles, 571-2.
Springfield armory, 22, 82.
Suffolk, Va., 164, 605.
Sumter, fall of, 7,
Surrender of Lee, 81.
Tarboro expedition, 386, 407.
Tarboro expedition, 862, 867.
Texan expedition, 397, 458.
Thanksgiving dinners, 76, 102, 116, 131, 483, 565.
Treason, arrests for, 18.

Union Coast Guard, 31.
United States, relations with, 21, 38, 40, 67.
Veteran regiments, 68, 692.
War expenses, 79, 82.
Washington, N. C., 154, 278, 371, 408, 632.
Weapons, 21-2, 329, 571, 862, 867.
Yellow fever, 416, 732.

TROOPS OF OTHER STATES.

Connecticut : 1st H. A., 510 ; 5th, 115, 135, 238 ; 6th, 675 ; 7th, 420 ; 9th, 394, 396, 454, 792 ; 10th, 185, 360, 372, 403, 630, 676 ; 11th, 332, 388 ; 12th, 454, 819 ; 13th, 772 ; 15th, 417 ; 18th, 516 ; 19th, 510 ; 20th, 505 ; 21st, 590, 609 ; 22d, 604 ; 24th, 611, 664.
Delaware : 1st, 265.
Illinois : 2d cav., 472, 477, 769 ; 8th cav., 859 ; 12th cav., 757.
Indiana : 11th, 772 ; 12th, 115, 116, 220, 237 ; 13th, 162 ; 16th, 115, 116, 221, 237 ; 20th, 265 ; 21st, 394, 454, 468, 817 ; 27th, 117, 120, 125-6.
Iowa : 22d, 772.
Louisiana : 1st cav., 477 ; 2d, 457, 656 ; 1st eng., 620, 819 ; 2d eng., 611.
Maine : 2d, 282, 347 ; 9th, 675 ; 11th, 379 ; 12th, 398, 454, 611, 661 ; 13th, 466 ; 14th, 389 ; 16th, 221, 212, 215, 592 ; 19th, 262, 303 ; 20th, 289, 543, 698 ; 21st, 646, 652 ; 23d, 591, 835 ; 28th, 396 ; 29th, 460.
Maryland : 1st, 118, 238 ; 1st cav., 762 ; 2d, 340 ; 3d, 312, 449 ; 3d cav., 474 ; 5th, 415 ; 9th, 511 ; 10th, 511 ; 19th, 628.
Michigan : 1st, 209, 283, 289 ; 2d, 101 ; 3d, 101 ; 4th, 190, 355, 481, 491 ; 6th, 394, 454, 468 ; 7th, 262, 294, 303 ; 8th, 420, 519 ; 16th, 289, 312, 315 ; 17th, 547 ; 27th, 547.
Minnesota : 1st, 150, 208, 253, 297-8, 863.
Mississippi : 11th, 122.
New Hampshire : 2d cav., 769 ; 2d, 102, 209, 265, 611 ; 3d, 675 ; 6th, 275, 362 ; 8th, 472 ; 10th, 365, 410 ; 11th, 337, 530, 590 ; 12th, 213, 269 ; 13th, 365 ; 14th, 398, 591, 834 ; 16th, 145-6.
New Jersey : 1st cav., 749 ; 5th, 111, 271 ; 6th, 111, 271 ; 7th, 111, 271 ; 8th, 111, 271 ; 9th, 152, 276, 280, 329, 365, 389 ; 11th, 212, 268, 271, 509 ; 13th, 121, 122, 133 ; 39th, 510.
New York : 1st cav., 513 ; 2d cav., 477, 559 ; 3d cav., 275-6, 410 ; 3d H. A., 280 ; 4th, 190 ; 5th, H. A., 516 ; 10th, 143 ; 12th, 101 ; 13th, 160, 282, 317 ; 13th cav., 759 ; 14th, 191, 449, 481 ; 16th cav., 759 ; 17th, 283 ; 19th, 115 ; 20th, 265 ; 25th, 347 ; 25th cav., 762 ; 26th 226 ; 26th cav., 784, 28th, 115 ; 34th, 253, 863 ; 36th, 169, 175, 197, 200, 565 ; 41st, 190, 282, 317 ; 42d, 253, 262, 303, 314 ; 44th, 289 ; 47th, 681 ; 48th, 675 ; 51st, 329, 334, 527, 540, 554, 706 ; 56th, 377 ; 59th, 262 ; 303 ; 63d, 421, 438 ; 69th, 424, 438 ; 75th, 398, 819 ; 79th, 421, 446 ; 81st, 364 ; 82d, 253, 258, 262, 303, 863 ; 83d, 222-3, 232, 236 ; 88th, 424, 438 ; 89th, 415 ; 90th, 460 ; 91st, 664, 670 ; 92d, 609 ; 94th, 242, 592, 97th, 226, 598 ; 98th, 364 ; 99th, 265 ; 100th, 379 ; 103d, 686 ; 104th, 242, 245, 592 ; 107th, 121, 132 ; 110th, 145 ; 112th, 162 ; 113th, 162 ; 114th, 460, 819 ; 116th, 460, 646, 652 ; 120th, 214, 509 ; 125th, 805 ; 128th, 471, 582 ; 131st, 772 ; 132d, 105, 278 ; 134th, 498 ; 136th, 190 ; 139th, 388 ; 143d, 135 ; 144th, 689 ; 153d, 490 ; 156th, 469, 578, 582, 668 ; 158th, 185 ; 159th, 772 ; 160th, 819 ; 161st, 457, 656 ; 162d, 145 ; 174th, 457, 656 ; 175th, 469, 578, 582, 668 ; 176th, 582 ; 179th, 540.
North Carolina : 1st, 408, 681 ; 7th, 405 ; 12th, 277 ; 33d, 384 ; 47th, 308 ; 57th, 403.
Ohio : 8th cav., 749 ; 25th, 688 ; 55th, 499 ; 73d, 498 ; 116th, 512 ; 123d, 512 ; 152d, 516 ; 157th, 167 ; 159th, 188 ; 161st, 516.
Pennsylvania : 1st cav., 749 ; 4th, 150, 208 ; 11th, 223, 238, 242, 598 ; 11th cav., 265, 757 ; 19th, 226 ; 23d, 571 ; 25th, 102, 209, 213, 265, 271 ; 29th, 117, 236 ; 30th, 221 ; 33d, 170 ; 45th, 540 ; 544, 554, 706 ; 46th, 115, 135, 238 ; 48th, 340, 540, 554, 706 ; 49th, 571 ; 51st, 329, 331, 527 ; 52d, 376 ; 55th, 368 ; 58th, 155, 609 ; 62d, 191, 355, 481 ; 66th, 221 ; 71st, 253 ; 76th, 675 ; 82d, 571 ; 83d, 289 ; 84th, 111, 213, 269 ; 85th, 363, 377 ; 88th, 598 ; 90th, 593 ; 97th, 377, 676 ; 100th, 312, 449, 544 ; 104th, 376 ; 107th, 242, 592 ; 115th, 111, 271 ; 116th, 421 ; 118th, 286, 289, 351, 560 ; 119th, 571 ; 136th, 226 ; 145th, 440 ; 155th, 493 ; 173d, 510 ; 188th, 609 ; 193d, 188.
Rhode Island : 1st cav., 591 ; 2d, 169, 170, 172, 174, 197, 565, 570 ; 4th, 365, 410, 540 ; 5th, 185, 376, 630 ; 7th, 640-1, 554, 706 ; 11th, 601.
South Carolina : 2d, 676, 23d, 363, 412 ; 25th, 389, 412 ; 27th, 292, 412.
Tennessee : 26th, 506.
U. S. : 3d, 676 ; 4th, 537, 693, 711 ; 10th, 537, 693, 711 ; 26th, 679, 687 ; 33d, 680, 686 ; 102d, 679, 688.
Vermont : 1st, 113 ; 3d, 204 ; 7th, 451 ; 8th, 819 ; 10th, 590, 835.
Virginia : 1st, 413 ; 2d, 572 ; 7th, 413 ; 14th, 301 ; 15th, 601 ; 19th, 301 ; 53d, 301 ; 57th, 301.
West Virginia : 12th, 514.
Wisconsin : 3d, 117, 119, 120, 125-6, 132, 236 ; 4th, 394, 454, 468, 670, 790 ; 26th, 505 ; 5th, 571.
Batteries—Ga.: B, Sumter Art., 816. Me.: 1st, 454, 819 ; 5th, 425, 572. Md.: 2d, 340. N. Y.: A, 3d, 417 ; 10th, 813 ; B, 11th, 831, C, 11th, 831 ; 15th, 812, 830 ; 24th, 638, 659. Ohio : H, 1st, 831 ; 8th, 810. Penn.: 1st, 221 ; D, 1st, 590. R. I.: A, 115, 296 ; 4th, 810. U. S.: A, 1st, 819 ; B, 1st, 607 ; I, 1st, 170, 208 ; L, 1st, 850 ; 4th, 105 ; 5th, 512, 789, 831. Arnold's 647 ; Belger's, 153, 631, 639 ; Durrell's, 337, 548 ; Duryea's, 580 ; Edwards's, 192 ; Graham's, 334 ; Hall's, 228 ; Independent, 812, 830 ; Keystone, 844 ; Kirby's, 255 ; Morrison's, 386 ; Pettit's, 438 ; Williston's 566.

NAMES.

Abbott, Edward G., 114, 120.
Abbott, Henry L., 312, 319, 322.
Abbott, James G., 145.
Abbott, Josiah G., 41.
Abbott, Oramel G., 654.
Abbott, Samuel L., 29.
Abbott, William H., 731.
Abert, William S., 734.
Adams, Alfred W., 100.
Adams, Charles Francis, 90, 95.
Adams, Charles F., Jr., 743, 783.
Adams, Charles H., Jr., 250.
Adams, Edelbert P., 738.
Adams, Edward H., 782.
Adams, Francis W., 658.
Adams, George F., 496.
Adams, Henry S., 513.
Adams, John Q., 869.
Adams, J. Webb, 834, 842.
Adams, Thomas H., 135.
Adams, Waldo, 29.
Adams, Warren W., 716.
Adams, Zabdiel B., 756, 781-2-3.
Adams, Z. B. 168, 173, 479, 693.

Ahern, John, 420.
Aitcheson, John S., 402.
Albee, Eugene A, 603.
Alden, Hiram C., 145.
Alden, John E, 868.
Alden, Leonard C., 682, 684.
Alden, S. Augustus, 834.
Aldrich, Levi L., 692.
Aldrich, Moses A., 622.
Aldridge, William H., 710.
Alexander, Wm. B., 136, 359.
Alfred, Caroline, 61.
Allan, Charles E., 781.
Allanson, John S., 731.
Allen, Albert G., 184.
Allen, Charles, 3.
Allen, Charles F., 143, 576, 585.
Allen, Charles G., 514, 667.
Allen, Daniel S., 613.
Allen, David, 220, 231.
Allen, Edward D., 136.
Allen, Eugene A., 564-5, 568.
Allen, George D., 809, 811.
Allen, John A. P., 734-5.
Allen, Pickering, 768
Allen, Thomas O., 161.
Allen, William C., 208-9.
Allen, William H., 3d, 139.
Allen, W. Irving, 467, 476.
Alley, John B., 91.
Alley, Leander F., 318.
Allyn, William B., 817-8, 820.
Almy, Allen, 706.
Almy, Pardon, Jr., 282, 285.
Almy, Sanford, 281.
Alvord, Henry E., 756.
Ames, Oakes, 4, 89.
Ames, T. Edward, 543.
Ammidon, M., 508, 514, 521.
Amory, Charles, 28.
Amory, Charles B., 371.
Amory, Thomas J. C., 28, 161, 274, 280, 362, 636.
Amory, William A., 264, 731.
Anderson, John, 698, 781.
Anderson, John F., 371.
Andrew, Gov., 1, 33, 50, 53, 67.
Andrews, Elisha A., 467.
Andrews, Emory P., 467.
Andrews, George L., 57, 113, 117, 118, 123.
Andrews, Joseph, 24.
Andrews, Robert R., 716.
Andrews, Samuel, 18, 24.
Andrews, Stephen H., 525.
Annable, Thomas H., 393.
Appleton, J. W. M., 673, 676-7.
Appleton, Nathan, 813-4-5.
Appleton, Samuel, 220.
Appleton, Thomas L., 673.
Appleton, William, 90.
Appleton, Zeno A., 734.
Armitage, Thomas R., 834, 837.
Arnold, Caleb H., 259.
Arnold, Charles A., 622.
Ashley, J. F., 169, 170; do. 668.
Ashley, William A., 204.
Aspinwall, Col. Thomas, 17.
Atherton, Edwin D., 667.
Atherton, James H., 738.
Atkins, Rawlins T., 693.
Atkinson, Benjamin C., 249.
Attwood, C. G., 382, 386, 860.
Atwood, Thomas B., 359.
Austin, Albert S., 100.
Austin, George F., 182, 371.
Austin, Joseph, 480, 735.
Avery, Edward, 43.
Avery, John, 638.
Ayer, Joseph C., 281.
Ayres, Charles L., 738, 868.
Babbidge, Charles, 157, 393.
Babbitt, Pliny H., 667.
Babbitt, Warren M., 682.
Babcock, George L., 629.
Babo, Alois, 312.
Babson, Fitz J., 359, 870.
Bache, Robert, 182, 467, 473.
Bacheller, Jeremiah C. 184, 869.
Bacon, Andrew Jr., 738.
Bacon, Henry, 507, 514.
Bacon, James L., 196.
Bacon, Joseph A., 166.
Bacon, William B., 236, 508.
Badger, Algernon S. 394.
Bailey, Andrew J., 156.
Bailey, Davis W., 618.
Bailey, Edwin, 184.
Bailey, Edwin C., 43.
Bailey, George G., Jr., 731.
Bailey, George H., 670.
Bailey, Goldsmith F., 92.
Bailey, Peter S., 402.
Bailey, S. Henry, 543.
Bailey, Walter C., 151.
Baker, E. D., 282.
Baker, Fisher A., 282.
Baker, Jacob M., 659.
Baker, John A., 818, 820.
Baker, John I., 4.
Baker, Joseph I., 777, 779.
Baker, Otis A., 139, 869.
Baldwin, Aaron C., 870.
Baldwin, C. B., 100, 106, 110, 111.
Baldwin, James H., 526, 734.
Baldwin, Joel S., 658.
Baldwin, John D., 92.
Baldwin, Josiah A., 756.
Ball, Benjamin A., 734.
Ball, George S., 327, 335, 339.
Ball, Warren J., 756.
Ballou, Alphonzo A., 664.
Ballou, George W., 621-2.
Bancroft, Ambrose, 480.
Bancroft, George C., 603, 610.
Bancroft, Robert B., 274.
Bancroft, Sidney C., 274.
Bangs, George P., 114.
Banks, Gardner, 265, 267-8, 270.
Banks, Hiram B., 267.
Banks, N. P., 2, 17, 57, 92, 118.
Barber, Henry D., 467.
Bardwell, Charles S., 573.
Barker, Charles, 327, 698.
Barker, George, 182, 453.
Barker, George T., 719.
Barker, James H., 542.
Barker, Stephen, 249.
Barker, Thaddeus L., 542-3, 546, 558-9, 561.
Barlow, Francis C., 499.
Barnard, Benjamin F., 360, 710,
Barnard, George M., Jr., 281.
Barnard, James M., 372.
Barnes, George F., 151, 156.
Barnes, George W., 142, 479.
Barnes James, 28, 281, 284, 350
Barnes John G., 655, 869.
Barnes, Jos. H., 31, 435-6, 449.
Barney, Martin V., 775.
Barnfield, Thomas P., 716.
Barr, Robert G., 161, 163.
Barrett, Alexander, 419, 422.
Barrett, George H., 667.
Barrett, Lawrence P., 419.
Barrett, Nicholas J., 419, 423.
Barrett, Richard, 643.
Barrett, William F., 402.
Barri, Thomas O., 118-9.
Barrows, Edwin, 144.
Barrows, William E., 293.
Barrows, William H., 487.
Barry, George M., 293.
Barstow, Elijah W., 735
Barstow, Nathaniel S., 371, 379.
Bartholomew Nelson, 251, 253.
Bartholomew, Walter G., 402-3, 409, 413, 416, 418.
Bartlett, A. W., 181, 525, 530.
Bartlett, Amos, 252.
Bartlett, B. F., 419; do. 618-9.
Bartlett, Charles E. A., 162.
Bartlett, Edwin R., 205.
Bartlett, George W., 401.
Bartlett, J. J., 289, 492
Bartlett, W. F., 68, 312, 314, 448, 538, 650, 695, 697, 699, 701.
Bartlett, William H., 145-6.
Barton, Clara, 76.
Barton, Fred, 197.
Barton, Frederick A. 196.
Barton, George E., 658, 697.
Barton, James, 136, 138.
Barton, Theodore A., 138, 705.
Bascom, George, 658, 860.
Bass, William, 166.
Bassett, Charles H., 166.
Bassett, Isaac C., 573.
Bassett, James, 649.
Batchelder, Charles J., 768.
Batchelder, Cyrus T., 614.
Batchelder, George A., 347.
Batchelder, Geo. W., 293, 298.
Batchelder, Greenleaf W., 743.
Batchelder, Moulton, 166.
Batchelder, N. Walter, 235, 236.
Bates, Charles H., 359.
Bates, George H., 622.
Bates, Henry B., 742.
Bates, Henry S., 625
Bates, J. L., 220, 225, 233, 496, 498.
Bates, John W., 738.
Bates, Joseph N., 251.
Bates, Moses, 43, 69.
Bates, Samuel, 159.
Battles, Oscar A., 667
Baxter, Charles W., 622
Baxter, Henry, 228, 232, 598.
Baxter, Jedediah H., 219.
Baxter, Joseph H., 357.
Baxter, Orson O., 777.
Baxter, Samuel, 293.
Baxter, W. Quincy, 737.
Beach, Erasmus D., 1.
Beal, George L., 460.
Beal, Melvin, 158, 161.
Beaman, Samuel B., 668.
Bean, James W., 824.
Bean, Samuel A., 711-2.
Beaumont, Walter P., 735.
Becker, Martin F., 682.
Becker, Theodore J., 673.
Beckwith, Allen W., 312.
Beckwith, Henry A., 336.
Beckwith, Robert S., 318.
Belcher, Allen F., 776.
Bell, James B., 371.
Bell, Luther V., 207, 209
Belleh, Henry J., 646
Bemis, Frederic A., 336
Bemis, J. Orlando, 658, 737.
Benham, Henry W., 618.
Benham, William H., 396.
Bennett, George H., 576.
Bennett, Harlan P., 220.
Bennett, Joseph H., 197.
Bennett, William R., 218.
Benson, Frederick L., 346.
Benson, Samuel W., 824.
Bent, F. Edward, 716.
Bent, Luther S., 292
Bent, Samuel A., 435.
Berry, Abram H. 187, 869

Berry, Samuel G., 539.
Berry, Thomas H., 182.
Berry, William, 863.
Bessey, Merritt B., 382
Bibby, George A., 490
Bickford, Selwyn E., 161.
Bicknell, L. Emerson, 863-4-5.
Bidwell, Edwin C., 467-8.
Bigelow, Edmund E., 603.
Bigelow, George W., 197.
Bigelow, James R., 207.
Bigelow, John, 790, 829, 833.
Bigelow, Luther H., 658.
Bigelow, Moses E., 868.
Bigelow, W. H., 479.
Billings, Henry P., 661.
Billings, Joseph E., 148.
Bingham, Samuel R., 731, 738.
Bird, Edward L., 643.
Bird, John E., 282.
Bird, Lewis J., 862.
Bird, William H., 629.
Birge, Henry W., 398.
Bishop, Edward P., 294.
Bissell, Edwin C., 661.
Bixby, Oliver J., 735.
Black, Patrick W., 189.
Black, William R., 145.
Blackmer, Eli T., 583.
Blackmer, John, 642.
Blackmer, William P., 236.
Blackwell, Samuel H., 663.
Blagden, Edward R. 635.
Blagden, George, 743, 756, 760.
Blais, N. P. A., 200.
Blaisdell, William, 207, 216, 227.
Blaisdell, William H., 158.
Blake, Edward, Jr., 526.
Blake, George W., 113.
Blake, James H., Jr., 629.
Blake, Peleg W., 811, 813-4.
Blake, William H., 542.
Blain, Samuel J., 642.
Blanch, Edgar M., 782.
Blanchard, Albert H., 613.
Blanchard, Cadwallader O.;453.
Blanchard, C. A., 525, 538-9.
Blanchard, Ira, 220.
Blanchard, James A., 740-1.
Blandin, Simeon G., 705.
Blaney, Alexander, 419.
Blasland, Edward B., 497
Blatchford, Benjamin F., 731.
Bliss, George L., 664, 666
Bliss, William, 564.
Bliss, Zeba F., 168.
Bliss, Zenas R., 554, 706.
Blodgett, Silas P., 158, 393.
Blood, Andrew, 394.
Blood, Caleb, 497.
Blood, Oxford R., 166.
Blood, Samuel G., 161.
Boardman, Francis, 182.
Bogle, Archibald, 275.
Bond, Amos, 402.
Bond, Henry W., 322.
Bond, Nelson F., 467.
Bond, William L., 667.
Bond, William S., 634.
Bonney, Isaac H., 145, 147.
Bonney, Seth, 393.
Booth, George, Jr., 833.
Booth, George W., 844-5.
Borden, Thomas J., 869.
Bosson, Charles P., Jr., 617.
Bottume, Elizabeth H., 61.
Boucher, Michael, 217.
Bourne, Robert T., 378.
Boutwell, Geo. S., 3, 21, 89, 92
Bouve, Edward T., 480, 777.
Bowden, Nicholas, 182
Bowden, Thomas G., 207, 209.
Bowditch, Charles P., 682, 782.
Bowditch, Henry P., 781.
Bowditch, Nathaniel, 743, 746.
Bowe, Thomas, 622.
Bowen, Daniel E., 603.
Bowen, Milton R., 742.
Bowers, Charles, 149, 480.
Bowers, Charles E., 781.
Bowker, George M., 401.
Bowler, George, 637.
Bowles, Albert G., 767.
Bowles, John C., 685.
Bowman, H., 251, 507-8, 542, 549.
Bowman, Samuel M., 697, 701.
Boyd, Francis E., 614, 737, 739.
Boyd, Isaac H., 293, 309.
Boyd, John F., 480.
Boyd, John T., 149, 151.
Boyle, Hugh P., 419, 425.
Boylston, Henry L., 663.
Boynton, David, 655, 717.
Boynton, Isaac A., 249.
Boynton, Winthrop P., 683, 688.
Brackett, Edward A., 742.
Brackett, Levi C., 419.
Bradbury, William, 625.
Braden, Henry S., 435.
Bradford, Ansel K., 663.
Bradford, Pelham, 327.
Bradish, Harrison F., 659.
Bradlee, David H., 235
Bradlee, Samuel J., 725, 852.
Bradley, Leverett, 219.
Bradley, Luther J., 402.
Bradstreet, John P., 655.
Bradt, James G., 393.
Brady, Charles, 436.
Brady, James, Jr., 391.
Bragdon, George, 734-5.
Brastow, George O., 119.
Breed, Bowman B., 181.
Breed, George T., 815.
Brennan, John H., 419.
Brewster, E. A. P., 182, 359, 363.
Brewster, Henry B., 650.
Brewster, Oliver A., 603.
Brewster, William R., 214.
Bridge Watson W., 673
Bridgham, Charles E., 673.
Bridgman, Edward, 561.
Bridgman, Elliott C., 467.
Bridgman, Malcolm, 661.
Briggs, Chester W., 870.
Briggs, Henry S., 26, 170, 182, 186, 195, 199, 564, 591, 641, 661.
Briggs, Henry W., 139.
Briggs, James W., 629.
Briggs, Joseph B., 802, 806.
Briggs, Moses, 166.
Briggs, Oliver F., 293.
Briggs, William H. H., 482.
Briggs, William J., 147.
Briggs, William S., 138.
Brigham, Alfred W., 735.
Brigham, Azel P., 207.
Brigham, Ephraim H., [illegible].
Brigham, John L., 742.
Brigham, William C., 629.
Brigham, William F., 543.
Bright, Samuel, 856.
Bronson, David, 637.
Brooks, Frederick D., 52[illegible].
Brooks, George 393.
Brooks, John, Jr., 327.
Brotherson, Joseph C., 776.
Brown, A. R., 43.
Brown, Benjamin F., 667.
Brown, Charles M., 718.
Brown, Daniel F., 316.
Brown, David F., 274.
Brown, David L., 156, 216
Brown, Edward A., 382, 667.
Brown, Francis F., 645.
Brown, Fred T., 630.
Brown, George F., 269.
Brown, Henry C., 359.
Brown, Horace, 731.
Brown, James, 496, 498.
Brown, James R., 657.
Brown, John B., 265.
Brown, Joseph M., 775.
Brown, J. Stewart, 658.
Brown, Orlando, 281, 435.
Brown, Robert B., 114, 131, 134.
Brown, Robert B., 453.
Brown, Gurdon S., 453.
Brown, William H., 590; do. 719.
Brown, William M., 401, 403.
Brown, William O., 382.
Brown, William S., 496, 498, 682.
Browne, A. G., Jr., 11, 39, 50.
Browne, A. P., 603, 606, 608.
Browne, Charles D., 426, 449.
Browne, Henry W., 408
Browne, W. H., 174-5, 201.
Browning, George F., 113.
Bruce, Frank, 817, 820-1.
Bryan, Timothy M., Jr., 219.
Bryant, H., 542.
Bryant, Henry, 311.
Buckley, Florence, 419.
Buddington, John W., 663.
Buffington, James, 89
Buffum, Amos, 283, 543, 559.
Bugbee, Samuel H., 282.
Bullard, Angelina M., 61.
Bullard, Annie M., 61.
Bullock, Alexander H., 15, 45, 71-79, 83, 328, 385, 508.
Bullock, Jesse D., 168, 172.
Bullock, Preserved, 776.
Bullock, W. W., 24, 452, 454, 459.
Bump, William E., Jr., 142.
Bumpus, Ceplias C., 142, 480, 735.
Bumpus, Edgar L., 503.
Bumpus, Everett C., 735.
Bumstead, Nathaniel W., 631.
Bunker, David T., 614, 772.
Burbank, Eleazer R., 187.
Burbank, Elisha, M., 219, 225.
Burbank, William H., 151, 708.
Burbeck, John P., 643.
Burditt, James A., 188.
Burke, Timothy, 190.
Burlingame, Anson, 95.
Burnham, Simeon A., 735.
Burnham, Walter, 161.
Burns, Michael, 275.
Burpee, Pierson, T. K., 668.
Burrage, Henry S., 542, 561.
Burrage, Joseph P., 542.
Burrell, Charles B., 617.
Burrell, I. S., 71, 617, 619, 622-3.
Burrell, John P., 617.
Burrell, Martin, Jr., 617.
Burrell, Oliver, 526
Burrill, David B., 233.
Burrill, George C., 711-2.
Burrill, Hadley P., 869.
Burt, John B., 168.
Burt, Joseph, Jr., 642
Burt, Mason W., 817, 852.
Burt, William L., 21.
Bush, Andrew L., 561.
Bush, Francis, Jr., 629.
Bush, George, 235, 241.
Buss, Elisha G., 279.
Butler, B. F., 1, 8, 39, 57, 182.
Butler, Horace M., 742.
Butler, Lafayette, 188, 507.
Butters, John W., 207.

Buttrick, Harriet, 61.
Buttrick, H H. 149, 643, 711.
Buxton, Seth S , 249, 724.
Byrnes, Richard, 424. 431
Cabot, Charles F., 312, 318.
Cabot, Edward C., 629.
Cabot Lewis 743, 756, 776, 779.
Cabot, S Jr. 29.
Cabot, Stephen, 66, 739, 741.
Cadwell, William H , 716.
Cady George L., 161.
Cahill, T. W., 396 457.
Caldwell John A., 777.
Caldwell, Lewis P., 727.
Caleff, George W., 208.
Callender, Charles, 642.
Camp, Samuel 401 405.
Campbell, Andrew, 2d, 637.
Campbell, Charles A., 603.
Campbell, George S., 382.
Campbell, John B., 394.
Campbell, John M., 847–8.
Chandler, William L., 99.
Canedy, Bessy, 61.
Canfield, Charles T., 542, 557.
Capen, Henry, 312.
Capron, Luther, Jr., 658.
Caraher, A. P., 419, 424, 429.
Carey, John, 189, 192.
Cargill, Thomas M., 798, 800.
Carleton, Edward, 610.
Carleton, John, 419.
Carll, Erastus B., 114.
Carpenter, Charles O., 698.
Carpenter, James R., 731.
Carr, Joseph B., 106, 212, 268.
Carroll, Charles, 726.
Carroll, Charles W., 282, 285.
Carroll, Howard, 724.
Carruth, Francis W., 100.
Carruth, Russell, 668.
Carruth, Sumner, 100, 525, 527, 530, 533, 537, 698, 711.
Carruth, W. W., 142, 817–8, 820.
Carsley, William, W., 168.
Carson, Robert C., 37.
Carter, Harriet L., 61.
Carter, John H., 777.
Cartwright, Edward G., 735.
Cartwright, G. W., 419, 421–2, 433,
Cartwright, James W., 692.
Cary, Joseph S., 235.
Cary, Richard, 114, 120.
Cary, William H., 236.
Case, James H., 743, 777.
Cash, William, 182.
Caskin, Philena, 61.
Cass, Jonathan, 603.
Cass, Thomas, 26, 189, 192.
Caswell, Adin W., 402.
Caswell, Joseph S., 182.
Cate, Thomas J., 158.
Caufy, Edward, 393.
Center, Addison, 182, 359.
Chadbourne, Benjamin F., 158.
Chadbourne, George, 624.
Chadwick, John C., 293.
Chaffee, Samuel J., 651.
Chaffin, Alfred, 542.
Chalmers, James C., 563.
Chamberlain, Abial G., 100.
Chamberlain, C. M., 196.
Chamberlain, Edwin M., 847.
Chamberlain, John F. E., 735.
Chamberlain, Perry D., 236.
Chamberlain, Robert H., 716.
Chrumberlain, Samuel E., 136–7, 742, 745–6, 749, 783.
Chamberlain, William D., 436.
Chambers, John G., 149, 359, 362–3, 365, 367.
Champney, Frederick W., 187.
Champney, Jonas A., 564.
Champney, W. A., 563.
Chandler, Charles L., 99, 105.
Chandler, Charles L., 508, 607–8, 698, 700.
Chandler, Charles P., 99.
Chandler, Edward A., 182.
Chandler, Frederick, 718–9.
Chandler, Theophilus P., 3.
Chandley, George B., 564.
Channell, Alfred M., 274.
Chapin, E, P., 646, 651.
Chapin, Frederick A., 731.
Chapin, Samuel, 852.
Chapman, Andrew, 781.
Chapman, C. Henry, 589.
Chapman, W. H., 158, 393, 400.
Chase, Ai B., 614.
Chase, Charles E., 738.
Chase, Constantine, 735.
Chase, David M., 197.
Chase, Heman, 709.
Chase, Joseph, 716.
Chase, Lucy, 61.
Chase, Martha H., 61.
Chase, Sarah E., 61.
Chauncey, C. R., 508, 514.
Cheever, Henry A., 278.
Cheever, Tracy P., 525.
Cheney, E. Dexter, 697, 701.
Cheney, Ednah D., 61.
Chesley, Benjamin F., 274, 711.
Chick, John S., 716, 737.
Chickering, T. E., 613, 769, 772.
Chiekering, William, 776.
Childs, James M., 698–9.
Childs, William T., 166.
Chipman, Andrew A., 738.
Chipman, Charles, 435–6, 448.
Chipman, George A., 166.
Chipman, George L., 543.
Chipman, James F., 497.
Chipman, James L., 589.
Chipman, John H., 710.
Chittenden, Albert A., 166.
Choate, Rufus, 114.
Christ, B. C., 441.
Chubbock, Francis E. R., 467.
Church, John H., 145.
Church, Joseph, 710.
Churchill, Charles E., 139, 705.
Churchill, Joseph M., 634, 870.
Chute, Richard H., 711
Claffey, Thomas, 299.
Clafflin, William, 2.
Clapp, Channing, 742,
Clapp, Lewis, 664.
Clapp, Thomas W., 190.
Clark, Albert W., 525.
Clark, Chester, 220.
Clark, Dixwell H., 870.
Clark, Edward L., 219.
Clark, Edwin C., 402, 663.
Clark, Elisha P., 474.
Clark, Enoch J., 151.
Clark, E. S., 158, 393, 396, 399.
Clark, George D., 663.
Clark, George, Jr., 26, 207, 209.
Clark, George W., 278; do. 650,
Clark, Harry, 182.
Clark, Hiram E. W., 756, 782.
Clark, Horace L., 731.
Clark, James W., 664.
Clark, Johnson, 136.
Clark, Jonas B., 359, 369.
Clark, Leach, 646.
Clark, Linus E., 719.
Clark, Luther A., 663.
Clark, Nathan, 69
Clark, Randolph M., 713.
Clark, Robert F., 371.
Clark, Willard, 382.
Clark, William A., 207.
Clark, William F., 463.
Clark, William H., 336, 344.
Clark, William L., 236.
Clark, W. S., 327, 330, 332, 339.
Clarke, Albert G., 4.
Clarke, Charles A., 719.
Clarke, Jas. Freeman, 44, 114.
Clarke, Rouse R., 507.
Clarke, Thomas W., 435, 449.
Clarke, William F., 453.
Cleaveland, John P., 453, 459.
Clement, Moses W., 249.
Clement, Oscar H., 865.
Clifford, John H., 45; do. 197.
Clifford, Joseph C., 617.
Clough, Andrew J., 667.
Clough, Edgar, 379.
Cobb, Charles K., 479.
Cobb, William L., 507.
Cobb, William S., 139.
Coburn, Charles H., 161.
Coburn, Harry N., 614.
Coburn, Hiram S., 617.
Coburn, Josiah W., 654.
Coburn, William C., 292.
Cochrane, Frederick, 654, 710.
Cochrane, William F., 430.
Codman, Charles R., 634, 870.
Coe, Edward I., 697, 700.
Coe, Isaac H., 737.
Coffin, Frederick J., 184.
Coffin, Herbert C., 693.
Coffin, Jared, 629.
Coffin, John N., 156, 827.
Coffin, Samuel, 646.
Coggswell, John D., 618.
Cogswell, George B., 435, 439.
Cogswell, William, 114, 123–6, 128, 131–2, 505; do. 654.
Cogswell, William L., 347.
Colburn, Charles H., 208.
Colburn, Joseph, 236, 710, 713–4.
Colby, Eben T., 144.
Colby, William P., 278.
Colegate, William A., 151.
Coleman, Horace U., 659.
Colesworthy, D. C., Jr., 625.
Collamore, John A., 636.
Collamore, Theodore, 161.
Collingwood, John B., 435–6, 443.
Collingwood, Jos. W., 282, 286.
Collins, Nathan W., 182, 525.
Collis, Charles H. T., 720.
Colman, Edmund C., 166.
Colman, Perry, 149, 589.
Colt, Thomas G., 563.
Colton, Edward S., 731, 737.
Comee, Anson S., 858.
Comerford, John A., 614, 775.
Comsett, Moses W., 716.
Conant, Charles O., 346.
Coney, John S., 654.
Conklin, George H., 737.
Conn, Charles K., 599.
Conner, Henry C., 346, 737.
Conner, James, 622.
Converse, Charles S., 151, 156
Converse, James W., 643.
Conwell, Russell H., 637, 731.
Cook, Albert W., 698.
Cook, Asa M., 9, 785, 897.
Cook, B. F., 220, 225, 230, 233–4.
Cook, Francis C., 638.
Cook, Frank A., 467, 471.
Cook, Frank H., 622.
Cook, Ira B., 617.
Cook, Jacob B., 781.
Cook, Jeremiah R., 453.

Cook, John H., 698.
Cook, John L., 327.
Cook, T. Washburn, 734–5.
Cook, William, 731.
Cooke, Charles Z., 99.
Cooke, George E., 569.
Cooke, John S., 393.
Cooley, Horace K., 102.
Cooley, John J., 420.
Cooley, N. Saxton, 638.
Cooley, William H., 508.
Coolidge, Charles, 331.
Coombs, Edgar H., 415.
Coombs, Joseph M., 166.
Cooper, Joseph J., 590, 601.
Cootey, Philip J., 156.
Copeland, Charles D., 139, 706.
Copeland, George W., 692.
Copeland, Hiram W., 220.
Copeland, R. Morris, 113.
Corbin, Frank S., 252, 257.
Cordwell, William, 211.
Corey, James, 667.
Corlew, William R., 436.
Cotting, Charles, 710.
Cotting, Edward P., 658.
Cottle, Edmund, 145.
Couch D. N., 26, 83, 168, 197.
Coulter, Richard, 592, 598.
Coupe, William, 715.
Coveney, Jeremiah W., 419.
Cowdin, Robert, 26, 99, 209, 604.
Cowdin, Robert J., 692, 694.
Cowdin, William H., 617.
Cowdry, Arthur W., 174.
Cowen, Jonathan E., 767–9.
Cowie, William P., 99.
Cox, Charles G., 604, 611, 784.
Cox, James, 706.
Coy, Alonzo, 207, 218.
Crafts, Joseph, 151.
Craibe, Charles L., Jr., 156.
Craig, George E., 235.
Craig, Lewellyn L., 158.
Cram, Charles C., 820.
Crandall, H. Burr, 718.
Crane, John P., 347.
Crane, William D., 683, 688.
Cranston, Thomas A., 738, 869.
Crawley, John H., 694.
Creasy, George, 181.
Creasy, William L., 859.
Crehore, Charles F., 563.
Critchett, George F., 823–4.
Crocker, Augustus, 144,
Crocker, George E., 435.
Crocker, Henry H., 756.
Croff, John F., 869.
Cromack, Jos. C., 293, 300, 355.
Crosby, George L., 156.
Cross, Henry M., 710.
Cross, Robert M., 543.
Crossman, Robert, 139 ; 2d, 705.
Crowell, George M., 166.
Crowley, Florence C., 151.
Crowley, Timothy A., 453, 456.
Crowninshield, B. F., 22.
Crowninshield, Benj. W., 743.
Crowninshield, Caspar, 65, 312, 742, 755, 760, 763–4, 766.
Crowninshield, Francis, 3.
Cudworth, Warren H., 99.
Cummings, Ariel L., 617, 619.
Cummings, Gilbert, Jr., 658.
Cummings, Lucius, 814.
Cumston, James S., 629.
Cundy, William H., 604.
Cunniff, Martin, 603.
Cunningham, Charles A., 731.
Cunningham, J. A., 480, 490, 491.
Currier, Charles, 151, 156.
Currier, James W., 645.
Currier, John J., 643.
Currier, John O., 646.
Currier, Simeon P., 208, 735.
Curry, Samuel, 419.
Curtin, John J., 540, 555.
Curtis, Arthur R., 322, 324, 326.
Curtis, Franklin, 143.
Curtis, G. S., 114, 712, 745, 749.
Curtis, Hall, 371, 731.
Curtis, H. Pelham, 743.
Cushing, Brainerd, 716.
Cushing, James W., 467, 697, 701.
Cushing, John, 168–9.
Cushing, Lyman F. W., 738.
Cushing, Lysander F., 220, 225.
Cushman, Austin S., 136, 642.
Cushman, Richard P., 249.
Cutler, Charles B., 507.
Cutler, Calvin, 327, 334.
Cutter, Charles P., 184.
Cutter, Miss Carrie E., 331.
Cutter, Eben P., 717.
Cutter, John C., 543.
Dabney, Charles W., 629.
Dabney, Lewis S., 756.
Daggett, Henry T., 770.
Daland, John, 372
Dale, Wm. J., 14, 23, 28, 29, 77.
Daley, William, 382, 391.
Dallas, Alexander J., 265, 269.
Dallas, Horatio N., 282, 784.
Dalton, Charles, H., 22, 29.
Dalton, John C., 29.
Dalton, Joseph A., 603, 607, 871.
Dame, Lorin L., 856.
Dame, Luther, 868.
Damrell, William S., 247.
Dana, Alfred C., 99.
Dana, David D., 735.
Dana, David, Jr., 249, 724.
Dana, N. J. T., 313.
Dane, Henry C., 614.
Danforth, Henry F., 149, 603.
Daniels, Albert E., 719.
Daniels, Granville W., 156.
Daniels, John L., 719,
Daniels, Henry W., 543, 556.
Daniels, Robert S., 151.
Daniels, William P., 655.
Darling, George S., 467.
Darling, J. Homer, 658.
Darracott, James R., 265, 267.
Dashiell, Alfred H., Jr., 697,
Davidson, Henry, 802–3.
Davies, Henry E., 749.
Davies, Henry T., 743.
Davis Albert A., 250, 720.
Davis, Albert R., 281.
Davis, Alonzo P., 328.
Davis Austin, 543.
Davis, Benjamin, 356.
Davis, Charles A., 617, 622.
Davis, Charles W., 327, 340, 345.
Davis, Daniel W., 151, 156.
Davis, E. J., 473, 771.
Davis, Elisha L., 161.
Davis, Francis E., 870.
Davis, George E., 158, 393.
Davis, George F., 776, 780.
Davis, George H., 220.
Davis, George P., 618.
Davis, George R., 184.
Davis, Isaac, 43.
Davis, John H., 207.
Davis, John J., 192.
Davis, Jonas R., 345.
Davis, Jonathan W., 139.
Davis, Joseph, 453.
Davis, Nelson H., 169.
Davis, Phineas A., 822, 824.
Davis, P. Stearns, 589, 597.
Davis, Walter S., 347.
Davis, William W., 135.
Davis, William W. H., 376.
Davol, Bradford D., 869.
Davies, Henry L., 43, 89, 93.
Dawson, Thomas, 705.
Day, Benjamin, 249.
Day, Charles O., 312.
Day, Edwin F., 197, 199.
Day, George H., 842.
Day, Hannibal, 47.
Day, Joseph M., 75, 603, [illegible]
Day, Luther, 274, 278.
Dean, Bradley, 641.
Dean, George J., 149.
Dean, John M., 156.
Dearborn, Chas. A., Jr., 479, 481.
Dearing, Henry L., 251
Decker, Jefford M., 196, 290, 603.
DeCosta, Benjamin F., 148, 281.
Degan, Henry D., 651.
Dehon, Arthur, 227.
Deland, Edward F., 635.
Delano, Charles, 93.
DeLord, Charles H., 207.
DeMerritt, David A., 756.
Deming, Burton H., 651, 673.
Dempsey, James, 521.
Dennis, Leonard G., 604, 868.
Dennison, Amri B., 402.
Denny, Edward W., 731.
Denny, George P., 631.
Denny, James H., 731
Denny, Joseph W., 158, 383.
Derby, George, 359.
Derby, Joseph, Jr., 119.
Derby, Richard, 272, 277.
Desjardines, Charles B., 169.
DeVecchi, Achille, 829.
Devens, Chas., Jr., 9, 28, 50, 53, 170–2, 174, 199, 251, 254, 564, 860.
Devens, Edward F., 860.
Devereux, Arthur F., 182, 233, 298, 300, 303.
Devereux, Charles U., 291.
Devine, James, 419.
Devoll, Andrew J., 822–3.
Dewey, Edwin S., 607.
DeWitt, Reuben, 638.
DeWolf, Oscar C., 742, 755.
Dewson, Francis A., 634.
Dexter, Benjamin F., 673, 718.
Dickerman, George M., 393.
Dickinson, Daniel G. E., 99
Dickinson, Edward, 41.
Dicky, William, 737.
Dike, John H., 158–9.
Dillingham, Robert A., 809, 810.
Dillon, James W., 151.
Dimmock, Justin E., 479.
Dimon, Charles A. R., 453.
Dix, Dorothea L., 19.
Dixon, George S., 638.
Doane, Elisha, 497, 504.
Doane, Henry, 625.
Dodd, Albert, 860.
Dodd, Charles, 860.
Dodd, George W., 658.
Dodge, Daniel J., 563.
Dodge, James G. C., 294, 718.
Doherty, James, 658, 703.
Doherty, William W., 189
Dolan, Dennis A., 526.
Dolan, Philip, 777.
Dolan, Thomas, 168.
Dolliver, William H., 735.
Donaldson, David M., 574.
Donath, Herman, 301.
Donnelly, Hugh, 564.
Donovan, Matthew, 265, 269.

Donovan, Patrick J., 718.
Dooley, Peter, 564.
Dorman, William B., 710.
Dorr, Henry G., 776.
Dorr, John, 716.
Doten, Charles C., 136, 576,
Doten. Samuel H., 436.
Doty, Albert, 701.
Douglass, Frederick, 54, 81
Douglas, Lewis H., 673.
Dow, Albert F., 145.
Downs, Moses, Jr., 156.
Drake, George C., 220.
Drake, Ira, 142, 145.
Draper, Alonzo G., 249, 724.
Draper, Frank S., 642.
Draper, James D., 148, 655.
Draper, James P., 480.
Draper, William F., 382, 543, 550, 555, 559, 561.
Dreher, Ferdinand, 311, 318.
Drennan, James M., 383.
Dresser, Edson T., 651, 697, 701.
Drew, Arthur L., 249.
Drew, Caleb, 149, 151.
Drew, Charles E., 394.
Drew, Charles H., 282.
Drew, Stephen W., 189.
Driscoll, Cornelius F., 735
Driver, Stephen P., 359.
Drury, William P., 719.
Druckrell, William J., 719.
Dudley, Albion M., 709.
Dudley, Nathan A. M., 452, 464. 647, 656, 769.
Dunbar, Melzar, 207.
Duncan, Samuel W., 655.
Duncan, Timothy M., 618.
Dunham, John, 136.
Dunham, Thomas H., 218.
Dunlap. James, 710, 713.
Dunn, Horace S., 347, 352.
Dunn, Martin, 870.
Dunn, Moneena, 293, 303.
Dunn, Valentine M., 797, 799.
Dunning, John F., 158, 347, 350.
Dupee, John, 157.
Duran, Luther B., 869.
Durgin, Horace W., 645.
Durivage, Henry A., 767–8.
Dutton, George W., 190, 193.
Dwight, Henry C., 401.
Dwight, Thomas, 113.
Dwight, Wilder, 113, 119, 123.
Dwinnell, Benjamin D., 658.
Dyer, David H., 168–9, 869, 870.
Dyer, Fordyce A., 731, 733.
Dyer, J. Franklin, 293.
Dyke, Edward C., 576.
Eager, Charles H., 251.
Earle, Anthony, 719.
Eastman, Ezekiel. 394.
Eaton, Solomon K., 139.
Eayrs, Charles G. A., 278.
Eddy, Darius F., 617.
Eddy, Jesse F., 168.
Eddy, Samuel S., 622, 658.
Edgell, John D., 668.
Edgerton, Oliver P., 663.
Edmands, J. C., 480, 484, 490, 492.
Edmands, Thomas F., 372, 381.
Edson, Charles F., 281.
Edson, Daniel, Jr., 168.
Edson, John H., 742, 744.
Edwards, Charles L., 564.
Edwards, George W., 655.
Edwards, Henry, 38.
Edwards, Oliver, 179, 196, 563.
Edwards, Samuel F., 663.
Eggleston, Melville, 722.
Eigenbrodt, Charles S., 756, 763.
Eldridge, Elisha, Jr., 870.
Eldridge, Simeon N., 719.
Elder, Josiah L., 611.
Eliot, Thomas D., 70, 89.
Ellenwood, E. H., 158, 161, 869.
Ellingwood, Lyman E., 252.
Elliott, Richard A., 453.
Ellis, Jacob M., 796.
Ellis, James M., 144.
Ellis, Johnson J., 401.
Ellis, Joshua J., 563, 566.
Ellis, Samuel C., 635.
Ellison, Lowell, 161.
Elwell, Andrew, 181, 183, 359, 362–3. 369.
Elwell, Charles W., 508.
Ely, Charles U., 637.
Emerson. Adams. 453.
Emerson, John D., 166.
Emerson, John W., 618,
Emery, Cyrus E., 781.
Emery, Moses J., 158, 420.
Emery, William, 382,
Emilio, Luis F., 673, 676.
Emmerton, Charles S., 359.
Emmerton. George R., 359.
Emmons, J. Frank, 634.
Emory, Edward F., 542.
Emory, James A., 732.
Eppendorff, Max, 809.
Erickson, Christopher, 829, 830.
Estabrook, James F., 453, 860.
Estabrooks, Henry L., 393.
Eustis, Henry L., 175, 179, 200.
Eustis, William T., 3d, 151.
Evans, Alvin A., 867.
Evans, George S., 268.
Evans, George W., 827.
Evans, John W., 869.
Everett, Charles, 817–8.
Everett, Edward, 25, 78, 80, 220,
Everett, Edward F., 731.
Everett, Walter, 149. 151.
Ewer, B., Jr., 139, 705, 708.
Fairbanks, George O., Jr., 870.
Fairbanks, James P., 507.
Fairchild, Edward B., 507.
Farnham, Orrin L., 727.
Farnsworth, Addison, 421.
Farnsworth, George B., 781.
Farnsworth, Luther H., 156.
Farquhar, F. U., 736.
Farr, A. B., 156, 393. 396, 400. 620.
Farrar, Wm. E., 166. 822, 824.
Farson, James, 453. 496.
Farwell, Miles, 100, 719.
Farwell. William E., 207.
Faxon, William L., 142, 479.
Fay, Alfred F., 453.
Fay, Charles, 637
Fay, Farwell F., 667.
Fay, Frank B., 38.
Fay, J. S., 211
Fay, William H., 737, 869.
Fay, Wilson W., 692.
Fayerweather, George T., 738.
Fearing, Hawkes, Jr., 142.
Fears, George L., 188.
Fears, Samuel. 184.
Federhen, Jacob, 786. 789.
Fellows, Albert G., 693.
Fellows, John F., 274, 278, 280.
Felton, Samuel M., 182.
Fennelly, Richard J., 166.
Ferguson, Thomas T., 156.
Ferrero, Edward. 332, 527.
Ferris, John J., 304
Ferris, Marsh S., 453.
Ferry, O. S., 162.
Ferson, Rodney C., 161.
Fessenden, Anson D., 667.
Field, Benjamin F., Jr., 630.
Field, Frederick K., 346.
Field, Freeman, 479
Field, George W., 710.
Field, Jonathan E., 71, 79.
Field, Joseph F., 637, 731.
Fifield, William A., 711, 822–3.
Files, Robert I., 755.
Finnegan, Harry, 453.
Finney, Albert T., 576
Fish, Obed M., 731.
Fisher, George A., 359, 782.
Fisher, George J., 870.
Fisher, J. Davenport, 782.
Fisher, Louise, 61.
Fisher, Theodore W., 629, 722.
Fisher, William W., 169.
Fiske, Alonzo B., 869.
Fiske, Eben W., 236.
Fiske, Edward A., 453.
Fiske, George A., Jr., 614.
Fiske, Henry B., 698.
Fiske, John W., 705, 709.
Fiske, Joseph E., 731.
Fitch, J. Arthur, 611.
Fitzgerald, Edward, 189.
Fitzgerald, Gerald. 124, 219.
Fitzhugh, Robert H., 831.
Fitzpatrick, Edmund H., 420
Fitzpatrick, W. H., 837.
Flagg, Algernon S., 564.
Flagg, Cassander, 264.
Flagg, Samuel, 382.
Flaherty, Nicholas C., 195.
Fleming, James 431 433
Fletcher Aaron S., 158 161.
Fletcher, George A., 693.
Fletcher, Joel W., 328.
Fletcher, John W., 625.
Fletcher, Stephen R., 394.
Flynn, William H., 419, 422.
Foley, John, 710.
Foley, John H. 236 731.
Folger, Isaac H. 706.
Follansbee, Albert S. 158–9, 161.
Follansbee, Joseph 569.
Follett, Dexter H. 797.
Follett William H., 799 800.
Folsom, Charles A. 371.
Folsom Charles W., 311.
Forbes, Frank H. 629.
Forbes, John M., 4, 22. 63.
Forbes, Nathan, 159.
Forbes, William H., 742, 755–6, 761, 764, 766.
Forehand, Walter, 252.
Ford, Augustus, 622.
Fordham, E. H., 467. 473, 476.
Forrest Frederic D. 282.
Foss, Charles H., 383
Foss, Thomas J., 785.
Foster, Albert F 382.
Foster, Charles 148
Foster, Charles F., 869.
Foster, Charles L., 642.
Foster Daniel, 496.
Foster, Daniel B., 651.
Foster, Dwight. 4 21 44, 78.
Foster, Enoch J. 161.
Foster, George W., 829
Foster Henry C., 617.
Foster, J. G. 360 372, 383 403
Foster, John M., 151.
Foster Joseph C., 871
Foster, Nathaniel H. 383.
Foster, Robert S 162.
Foster, Sarah E. 61.
Foster Theo. S. 327 330, 332.
Foster, Thomas W., 271.
Foster. Ward L., 168.
Fowle, William B., Jr. 624.

Fowler, Ezekiel 683.
Fowler, James H., 402.
Fowler, Mary A., 61.
Fowler, Walter S. 156.
Fox, C. B., 236, 682, 684, 691, 756.
Fox, Henry P., 508, 514.
Fox, Horace, 168-9.
Fox, James A., 235.
Fox, J. S., 453.
Fox, Thomas B., 126, 131.
Foye, John W., 207.
Francis, Fredrick A., 650.
Francis, Humphrey A., 136.
Francis, James, 114, 128, 131.
Frankle, J., 274, 278, 730, 732.
Franklin, W. B., 150, 208.
Frawley, Peter, O. C., 646.
Frazer, John D., 328, 336.
Frazer, William A., 181.
Freeman, Hartwell W., 604.
Freeman, William T., 668.
French, Adams E., 558.
French, Charles W., 789.
French, Daniel F., 692.
French, Edward B., 789.
French, Jonas H., 452.
French, N., Jr., 143, 479, 481.
French, Nathaniel W., 654, 657.
French, Warren, 622.
Froman, Alfred, 781.
Frost, Benjamin W., 394.
Frost, Edwin R., 236.
Frost, William S., 151, 156.
Frothingham, Frank E., 614.
Frothingham, Richard, 41.
Frothingham, Ward B., 711.
Fuller, Andrew L., 151.
Fuller, Arthur B., 264, 268.
Fuller, Charles E., 156.
Fuller, George E., 401; do. 622.
Fuller, Gustavus A., 402.
Fuller, H. A., 453.
Fuller, Isaac P., 142.
Fuller, James G., 346.
Fuller, J. Milton, 564.
Fuller, Josiah C., 480.
Fuller, M. Augustus, 156.
Fuller, N. P., 274, 731, 733.
Fuller, Warren A., 776.
Gaffney, John L., 196, 563.
Gage, Daniel P., 496, 498.
Gallagher, James E., 189.
Gallonpe, Isaac F., 274, 278.
Galneia, Warren B., 692.
Galvin, Edward L., 622.
Gamble, William, 859.
Gammell, Albert M., 208, 218.
Gammell, Sereno D., 738.
Gammons, John G., 869.
Gamwell, Harlow, 755.
Gannett, Wyllys, 683.
Gardiner, Stephen D., 184, 717.
Gardner, Anna, 61.
Gardner, George W., 371, 380.
Gardner, Harrison, 631.
Gardner, William H., 453.
Gardner, William W., 781.
Garey, Andrew J., 738.
Garland, James W., 827.
Garlick, Charles R., 650.
Garlick, Reuben L., 604.
Garrison, George T., 683.
Garvin, Paul C., 678.
Gatchell, Moses W., 252-3.
Gault, Samuel, 577, 579.
Gaylord, George H., 29.
Gaylord, Noah M., 235, 246.
Gelray, Joseph W., 737.
George, Albert, 852.
George, Edwin B., 737.
George, James W., 197, 692.
Gertz, William H., 480.
Gibbs, Elisha J., 738.
Gibbs, John B., 99.
Gibbs, John F., 311.
Gibbs, Joseph, 139.
Gibbs, William, 743.
Gibson, James, 710.
Gibson, William, 526.
Giddings, Edward L., 604.
Gifford, Fred'k S., 136, 629, 735.
Gifford, George W., 168.
Gifford, Thomas J., 869, 870.
Gifford, William M., 611, 775.
Gilbreth, Samuel G., 865-6.
Giles, Eleazer, 182, 868.
Giles, Joseph J., 589.
Gilfillan, Thomas, 637, 710.
Gill, Elijah B., Jr., 100, 102.
Gilman, Ai, 755.
Gilman, Francis L., 782.
Gilman, James E., 621.
Gilmore, Othoniel, 168.
Gilmore, Patrick S., 371.
Gilmore, William E., 382.
Gird, Joseph W., 513, 697, 699.
Glass, William, 249.
Gleason, Joseph H., 860.
Gleason, William, 862-3.
Glidden, Jasper A., 772.
Glidden, Joseph H., 166.
Glover, Alfred R., 667, 671.
Goddard, Benjamin F., 166.
Goddard, H. P., 251.
Goddard, John D. B., 776, 780.
Goddard, Joseph M., 251.
Goddard, Lewis W., 196.
Goff, William C., 156.
Goldsmith, Sandford K., 711.
Goldthwait, Joseph A., 359.
Gooch, Daniel W., 91.
Gooch, Nathan G., 869.
Goodale, Cyrus W., 402, 406.
Goodale, Joshua C., 359.
Goodell, Arthur A., 543, 546, 549, 550, 554, 860.
Goodell, John B., 658.
Goodhue, John M., 382, 860.
Gooding, Oliver P., 467, 476, 668.
Goodnow, Edgar W., 777.
Goodrich, Alonzo E., 563, 565.
Goodrich, George E., 508.
Goodrich, John Z., 3.
Goodwin, Francis E., 382.
Goodwin, Frank, 683, 737.
Goodwin, John A., 2.
Goodwin, J., Jr., 181, 359, 361.
Goodwin, John L., 698.
Goodwin, Lebaron, 145.
Goodwin, Richard C., 114, 120.
Goodwin, Thomas W., 271.
Goodwin, William 3d, 187, 870.
Gordon, G. H., 26, 113, 119, 123.
Gordon, George W., 350.
Gordon, John, 683.
Gordon, Leonard, 208-9, 735.
Gordon, Timothy, 143.
Gore, Henry W., 496.
Gorham, George W., 637, 749.
Gorham, J. Martin, 618.
Gorman, Willis A., 253.
Goss, Charles, 344.
Gould, Augustus [illegible], 618.
Gould, Ezra P., 71[illegible], [illegible]13-4.
Gould, George F., 738.
Gould, Joseph F., 144.
Gould, J. P., 235, 246, 710-1, 713.
Gould, Lyman W., 614.
Gouldie, Peter T., 218.
Gove, Jesse A., 3-7, 349.
Gove, Wesley A., 614.
Grace, James W., 673.
Grafton, J. Ingersoll, 131.
Gregg, Isaac P., 719.
Graham, Edward, 726.
Graham, James, 591.
Graham, Malcolm, 207.
Graham, William W., 589, 590.
Grammer, William T., 151, 156.
Granet, Clement, 706, 708.
Granger, Brownell, 207.
Granger, David A., 217.
Granger, Henry H., 831, 841.
Granger, Reed B., 189.
Grant, Charles E., 682.
Grant, Elihu, 159.
Grant, Frederick, 731.
Graves, Cyrus E., 496.
Graves, Samuel C., 184, 870.
Gray, Albert Z., 776.
Gray, Alfred G., 623.
Gray, George C., 862-3.
Gray, John C., Jr., 614.
Gray, Robert A., 563.
Gray, William H., 158, 393.
Grayson, John, 781.
Greeley, Jere A., 274, 731.
Green, Chester W., 158-9.
Green, Hugh M., 4.
Green, James F., 151.
Green, James S., [illegible]27.
Green, Jeremiah E., 252-3.
Green, Milbrey, 787, 842.
Green, Samuel A., 99, 5[illegible]1.
Green, Stephen E., 731.
Greene, George S., 119; do. 6[illegible].
Greene, J. Durell, 148-9.
Greene, William B., 28, 2[illegible], [illegible]21.
Greenleaf, Halbert S., [illegible]
Greenleaf, John R., 637.
Greenleaf, Joseph K., 793.
Greenleaf, Westover, 562.
Gregg, Miss Josie, 630.
Griffin, Charles, 481.
Griffin, Charles M., 827-8.
Griffin, Thomas P., 507.
Griffith, Thomas B., 138.
Grimes, David F., 637.
Grimes, Samuel W., 165.
Griswold, Charles E., 346, [illegible], 352, 692-3.
Griswold, John M., 629.
Griswold, Whiting, 78.
Grosvenor, Silas N., 418.
Grout, J. William, 251, 252.
Grover, C., 163, 210, 591, 614.
Grush, Joseph S., 856.
Guild, Amasa, 292.
Guiney, Patrick R., 189, 191, 193.
Gunn, Neil K., 168.
Gurdsdorff, Curt, 782.
Hacket, Ephraim, 346.
Haddock, Charles, 181.
Hadley, John W., 161.
Haines, Samuel W., 725.
Hair, Charles N., 737.
Hale, Enos P., 347.
Hale, George F., 643.
Hale, Henry A., [illegible].
Hale, William M., 168; do. 735.
Haley, John P., 40[illegible].
Haley, William D., 274, 278.
Hall, Afred J., 161.
Hall, Alvin F., 142, 282.
Hall, Arthur, 274.
Hall, Edward B., 393.
Hall, Edward H., [illegible].
Hall, George B., 849.
Hall, James A., 878.
Hall, James H., 99.
Hall, James W., 667, 869.
Hall, John, 145.
Hall, Norman J., 299, 86[illegible].

Hall, Richard B., 790, 793.
Hall. Theron E., 327.
Hallett, Benjamin F., 25.
Hallett, Joseph L., 467.
Hallgreen, Henry J., 624.
Hallowell, Edward N., 672, 676.
Hallowell, Norwood P., 54, 55, 312, 672, 682, 684.
Hallowell, William P., 682.
Hamblett, Samuel H., 85.
Hamilton, A. L., 158, 161, 869
Hamilton. Lucius M., 220.
Hamilton, Robert. 480. 489.
Hamilton, Robert J., 683, 685.
Hamilton. William, 731.
Hamlin, Charles H. J., 821, 849. 850–1.
Hammond, Daniel W., 359.
Hammond, Franklin D.,705,708.
Hammond, John S., 275,
Hammond, Philip N., 847–8.
Hancock, James B., 286.
Handley, Aaron C., 161.
Handy, Daniel G., 220.
Hanley, C. T., 187–8, 722.
Hanley. Patrick T., 189, 191, 193.
Hanley, Thomas J., 188.
Hanover, George B., 625.
Hanson, John W., 161.
Hapgood, John H., 804, 806.
Harding, Henry A., 618.
Hardy, Alpheus H., 634.
Hardy, John, 35.
Harkness, E. A., 382. 658, 860.
Harley, William H., 706–7.
Harlow, Augustine, 236
Harlow, F. P., 169. 173, 175, 570.
Harlow, Joseph S., 136.
Harlow, Sylvanus R., 311.
Harlow, William T., 327, 339.
Harman, Thomas L., 683.
Harmon, Alpheus K., 220.
Harper, William H., 604.
Harrington, Calvin N., 658.
Harrington, Frederick A., 143.
Harrington, Henry. 218.
Harrington, John, 151.
Harrington, Otis N., 834, 837.
Harrington, Samuel, 383.
Harris, John S., 212.
Harris, Stephen S., 642.
Harris William. Jr., 614.
Harrison, Samuel, 677,
Harrow, William, 258.
Hart, Carlos A., 143, 360.
Hart, James W., 158, 161.
Hart, Samuel C., 359, 737.
Hart, Thomas B., 719, 720.
Hartley, Henry, 110.
Hartnett, William J., 646.
Hartranft, J. F., 523.
Hartsuff, George L., 222, 225.
Hartwell, Alfred S., 630, 679, 682, 684, 688.
Hartwell, Cephas H., 822–3–4.
Hartwell, Samuel C., 576.
Harvie, Robert B., 651.
Harvey, Frederick, 589.
Haskell, Alfred. 151.
Haskell, John H., 182.
Haskell, Peter H., 207, 731.
Haskins, Ephraim H., Jr., 709.
Haskins, Urial M., 870.
Hassall, Robert, 654.
Hastings, Charles W., 220, 233.
Hastings, C. S., 543. 549.
Hastings, Joseph W., 335, 498.
Hatch, Augustus, 525. 539, .
Hatch, Benjamin F., 642.
Hatch. Winsor 2d, 781.
Haven, Gilbert, 181.
Haven, S. F. Jr., 251, 257.
Haviland. Thomas P., 219.
Hawes, John A., 139.
Hawes, Marcus M., 114.
Hawes, Massena, B., 534.
Hawkes, Esther H., 61.
Hawkes, George P., 327, 335, 339, 341, 344.
Hawley, Charles P., 623.
Hayden, Frank W., 784.
Hayden, Joel, 4, 50.
Hayden, Joseph L., 564.
Hayden, Lester M., 467.
Hayes, Elias W., 739.
Hayes, Frank. 208.
Hayes, Joseph. 281, 285, 287, 290.
Hayes. Martin. 655.,
Haynes, Daniel J., 352.
Hays, Alexander. 844.
Hayward, Eben T., 738.
Hayward, George, 29.
Hayward, Henry J., 870.
Hayward, J. McLean, 219.
Hayward, Linus E., 706.
Hayward, Nathan, 311.
Heard, J. Theodore, 235.
Heath, Charles E., 697.
Heath, Christopher S., 249.
Heath, Frederick A., 785.
Heath, Horace, 637.
Heath, William H., 131.
Hebert, Thomas, 184.
Hecker, Richard. 682.
Heckman, C. A., 364. 367.
Hedges, Gamaliel, 182.
Heine, William, 678.
Heintzelman, Rush B., 617.
Hempstead, Henry E. 435, 441.
Henfield, Amos, 219. 614.
Hennard, Joseph, 311.
Hennessey, Edward. 311.
Henry, George E. 100.
Henry, Guy V., 606.
Hepworth, George P., 642.
Herbert, Thomas, 735.
Herchenroeder, John, 311.
Herrick, Moses S., 182-3.
Hervey, James W., 614
Hewins, William G., 282, 287.
Heymer, John C., 716, 722.
Heywood, Charles P., 738.
Heywood, Eben T., 327.
Hibbard, Lansing E., 322.
Hibbert, Joseph, Jr., 99.
Hichborn, Alexander, 220.
Hickley, Henry S., 781.
Hickox. Chauncey, 187.
Hicks, George A., 251, 860.
Higgins, Benjamin F., 849.
Higgins, William P. 734.
Higginson, Francis L., 673, 782.
Higginson. Henry L., 114, 742, 744. 754.
Higginson, Robert M., 781.
Higginson, T. W., 57, 658
Hight, Charles M., 732.
Hildreth, Joseph A., 576.
Hill, Edwin R., 114, 689.
Hill, James, 502.
Hill, James A., 797.
Hill, John E., 297.
Hill, William, 526, 532.
Hill, William B., 336.
Hillard, George S., 115.
Hillbourn, Alpheus J., 869.
Hillman, Beriah T., 716.
Hillman, John R., 663.
Hillman. Rowland L., 731.
Hills, Joseph S., 271.
Hills, Rufus D., 743.
Hilton. Francis W., 265.
Hilton John H., 775.
Hinckley, Samuel B., 706.
Hinckley. Wallace, 629. 731.
Hincks, Edward W., 28, 58, 181, 183, 293, 297–8, 300.
Hinds, William H. H., 264, 497.
Hinds, William H. W., 274, 278.
Hinks, Elisha A., 293.
Hitchcock, Alfred. 36.
Hitchcock, Alfred O., 698.
Hitchcock, Thomas B., 617.
Hitchings. Edward, 603.
Hoadley, J. C., 64.
Hoar, E. Rockwood, 21.
Hobbs, Cyrus, 655.
Hobbs, Horace. 659.
Hobbs. John, 359.
Hodgdon. Lucian A., 793.
Hodge, William D., 196.
Hodges, Almon D., 622.
Hodges, Arthur, 576.
Hodges, Gamaliel 525.
Hodges, George F., 148, 281, 285.
Hodges, J., Jr., 293, 654, 710, 713.
Hodges, R. M., 29
Hodges, William T., 614, 780.
Hodgkins, William H., 543.
Hodsdon, Alonzo J., 622.
Holbrook, Andrew J., 151.
Holbrook, Charles L., 624.
Holbrook, Elisha S., 436.
Holbrook, Henry C., 337.
Holbrook, Horatio N., 149.
Holbrook, Wilder S, 543.
Holbrook. William, 196.
Holden, Daniel, 508.
Holden, Newell K., 252
Holland, James, 742, 749.
Holland, William. 424
Hollis, Abijah, 634. 693.
Hollis, Charles D., 697.
Hollis. Galen, 734
Hollis, Myron W., 145.
Hollister, Edward P. 467, 697–8.
Holman, David E., 168–9.
Holman, George F., 168, 756.
Holman, S. Atherton, 168.
Holmes, Albert B., 325.
Holmes, Alexander S., 136.
Holmes, Charles H., 736.
Holmes, Christopher C., 870.
Holmes, Frederick 577, 581.
Holmes, Henry T., 655.
Holmes, Oliver W. Jr., 311.
Holmes, Otis W., 543, 559.
Holmes, P. Marion, 543. 552.
Holmes, William F., 145, 147.
Holt, Alfred F., 453.
Holt, Charles V., 777.
Holt, Harrison, 683.
Holt, Horace. 249. 724.
Homan, Conrad 450.
Homans, George H. 635.
Homans, William H., 673.
Homer, Charles W., 268.
Homer. George H., 156.
Hood, Elbridge G., 525.
Hooker, Anson P., 393, 396.
Hooper, Arthur, 138.
Hooper, Charles H., 371, 377, 379. 380, 381.
Hooper, I. H., 252, 257, 259, 722.
Hooper, Henry N., 677.
Hooper, R. W., 29.
Hooper, Samuel, 91.
Hooper, William D., 630.
Hopkins, Amos L., 754.
Hopkins, Archibald. 564, 574.
Hopkins, Edward P. 750.
Hopkins, James W., 227.
Hopkins, Orrin L. 468.

Hopkins, Wm. S. B., 467-9, 472.
Hoppin, Henry P., 731.
Horton, Charles P., 114.
Horton, Everett S., 642, 705.
Horton, Jerre, 508.
Horton, Lovell H., 402.
Horton, William L., 372.
Hosea, L. F. R., 589.
Hosford, Horace, 663.
Hosmer, Addison A., 419.
Hosmer, Jane, 61.
Houghton, J. E., 196.
Hovey, Charles H., 236, 246.
Hovey, John G., 235.
Hovey, Samuel D., 294, 468.
Hovey, Solomon, Jr., 328.
How, George P., 642.
Howard, Charles F., 141.
Howard, George E., 650.
Howard, George F., 604.
Howard, George H., 264.
Howard, Henry W., 719, 720.
Howard, Hiram L., 710.
Howard, Ochran H., 114.
Howard, Thomas F., 151.
Howard, Willard, 673.
Howe, Albert R., 630, 781, 783.
Howe, Church, 157, 251.
Howe, Edward E., 345.
Howe, Frank E., 29.
Howe, George H., 638, 698, 701.
Howe, Henry J., 293, 297.
Howe, H. Warren, 453.
Howe, Joel H., 659.
Howe, Dr. Samuel G., 23, 29.
Howe, William G., 453.
Howe, William L., 548.
Howell, Luther C., 467.
Howes, Charles, 646.
Howes, Woodbridge R., 138, 281.
Howland, Charles C., 576.
Howland, Charles H., 507.
Howland, Charles W., 115.
Howland, Cornelius, Jr., 359.
Howland, John W., 196.
Hoyt, Dixi C., 150, 731, 733.
Hoyt, Isaiah F., 480.
Hubbard, Dwight, 196.
Hubbard, Henry A., 402, 404.
Hubbard, Stephen L., 732.
Hubon, Peter E., 405.
Hudson, James, Jr., 182, 184.
Hudson, John W., 526, 540.
Humble, Henry, 145.
Humphrey, Edwin, 208, 213.
Humphrey, Otis M., 161.
Humphreys, Chas. A., 755, 761.
Hunt, Charles, 630.
Hunt, Charles N., 590.
Hunt, Ebenezer, 187.
Hunt, Franklin L., 107.
Hunt, George E., 800.
Hunt, Samuel C., 148.
Hunt, W. Chapman, 102.
Hunt, William, 659.
Hurd, Charles H., 480.
Hurd, Ira, 655, 717.
Hurd, Samuel H., 148.
Hurd, Theodore C., 635.
Hurd, William H., 156, 654.
Hurd, Yorick G., 645.
Hurlburt, Eben S., 663.
Hurlburt, Edwin, 564.
Hurlbut, George R., 139, 776.
Husband, Thomas H., 436.
Hutchings, William V., 371.
Hutchins, C. C., 220.
Hutchins, Isaiah, 166.
Hutchins, John, 119, 589.
Hutchinson, William H., 617.
Hyatt, Alpheus, 642.
Hyde, George H., 564.
Hyde, John B., 809, 810.
Ingalls, E. Alfred, 181, 184.
Ingalls, Joseph A., 184, 187.
Ingalls, Samuel, 781.
Ingalls, William, 151, 710.
Ingell, J. Wilson, 526, 539.
Ingraham, Timothy, 136, 145, 281, 284, 576, 578, 589.
Ingraham, Timothy, Jr., 576.
Ingraham, William M., 281.
Isbell, John D., 281, 28[illegible].
Ives, Ralph O., 196.
Jackson, Charles A., 602.
Jackson, Edward P., 156.
Jackson, Patrick T., 782.
Jackson, Stonewall, 108, 121.
Jackson, William, 682, 685.
Jackson, William B., 235.
Jacobs, Franklin, 114.
Jacobs, William H., 781.
James, Garth W., 673.
James, Horace, 382.
James, Lyman, 773.
James, Robertson, 682.
Jameson, Robert E., 207.
Jarves, Deming, Jr., 371.
Jarves, H. D., 371, 692, 694.
Jefferey, John, 693.
Jeffries, John, Jr., 870.
Jenkins, George N., 806.
Jenkins, Horatio, Jr., 601, 608, 611, 779, 780.
Jenkins, Luke E., 731.
Jenks, Francis, 236.
Jenks, Horace A., 443.
Jennings, George F., 742.
Jennings, Henry J., 622.
Jennings, Isaac A., 869.
Jennings, John H., 136.
Jepson, John C., 158, 161.
Jewell, William H., 576.
Jewett, Andrew F., 158.
Jewett, Charles C., 264.
Jewett, Edwin P., 738.
Jewett, George, 658.
Jewett, Richard H. L., 673.
Jillson, Edward M., 415.
Johns, Henry T., 719.
Johns, Thomas D., 174-5.
Johnson, Andrew J., 158, 393.
Johnson, Brent, Jr., 453.
Johnson, Charles H., 705, 709.
Johnson, Charles R., 265, 269.
Johnson, Dan. H., Jr., 359, 603.
Johnson, Edward C., 630.
Johnson, Edwin T., 197.
Johnson, Elbridge M., 755.
Johnson, Frank A., 870.
Johnson, George A., 719.
Johnson, James N., 251.
Johnson, Joseph L., 184, 717.
Johnson, Thomas H., 871.
Johnston, Alexander, 673.
Johnston, George H., 100.
Johnston, Henry, 654.
Jones, Charles E., 158, 197.
Jones, Dennis H., 683, 685.
Jones, E. F., 8, 31, 157, 393, 396.
Jones, Edward J., 844-5.
Jones, Edward L., 673, 676.
Jones, George H., 156.
Jones, Henry B., 735.
Jones, John, 737, [illegible]
Jones, John C., Jr., 371.
Jones, Oswego, [illegible]
Jones, William H., 784.
Jones, William T., 751.
Jordan, Augustus C., 622, 624.
Jordan, Charles M., 100.
Jordan, Jediah P., 622.
Jordan, William, [illegible]
Jordon, William W., [illegible]
Jorgensen, Hans F., 559.
Joslin, George C., 252, 257, 259, 261, 860.
Jourdan, George F., 658.
Jourdan, James, 185.
Joy, Edward S., 619.
Joy, Silas S., 619.
Judd, Isaac E., 651, 653.
Judson, Walter H., 235.
Justin, James M., 637.
Kaler, Cornelius, 782.
Kearney, Stephen L., 252.
Keating, Albert, 716.
Keen, William T., 136.
Keenan, Thomas R., 193.
Keene, William H., 187.
Keith, Charles A., 770.
Keith, David B., 743, 770, 778.
Keith, Hiram A., 197.
Keith, Walter H., 870.
Kelley, David M., 654, 716.
Kelley, Jarvis P., 563.
Kelliher, John, 323, 325.
Kellogg, Justin P., 664.
Kellogg, Leroy S., 651.
Kelly, Patrick, 425, 431.
Kelton, Ira J., 327, 336.
Kelty, Eugene, 294, 453, 456.
Kempton, Frank H., 705.
Kendall, Albert A., 225.
Kendall, Charles G., 629.
Kendall, Charles S., 99.
Kendall, Joseph L., 293.
Kendall, Joseph R., 630.
Kendrick, Leon H., [illegible]
Kennay, James W., [illegible]
Kenney, George W., 571, 738.
Kenney, Jonathan A., 871.
Kennison, Josiah F., 119.
Kenny, Amos O., 637.
Kenrick, John A., 629.
Kent, Barker B., Jr., 716.
Kent, John, 171.
Kent, William L., 379.
Kern, Henry A., [illegible]
Kesselhuth, Henry, 114.
Keyes, George S., 731-2.
Keyes, Hamlin W., 118-9.
Kidder, Edward J., 252.
Killham, George W., 175.
Killian, John, 120.
Kimball, Daniel W., 679.
Kimball, John C., 181.
Kimball, John W., 251, 251, 257, 542, 667.
Kimball, Joseph W., 219, 727.
Kimball, Josiah F., 188.
Kimball, Richard H., 220, 221.
Kimball, Thomas D., 659, 73[illegible].
Kimball, William P., 614.
Kimpton, Lucius P., 625.
King, Leander G., 261, 269.
King, Robert, 688.
King, Robert B., 731.
King, Rufus, 252.
King, W. S., 71, 526, 530, 533, 737.
Kingsbury, Daniel E., 637.
Kinney, Jorey, Jr., 870.
Kinsley, Alfred H., 731.
Kinsley, Edward B. P., 612, 711.
Kinsley, Ely C., 612.
Kinsley, Frederic R., 149, 589, 597-8, 602.
Kinsley, Willard C., 589, 601.
Kirk, James W., 827-8, 856.
Kittle, James, 188.
Kittredge, Floyer G., 168.
Kittridge, F. F., 496.
Knapp, George H., 637.

Kneeland, Samuel, 634.
Kniffin, Charles W., 651.
Knight, Jason H., 188.
Knight, John H., 187.
Knight, Lucius W., 742.
Knights, George W., 166.
Knowles, Charles K., 354.
Kurtz, John, 30, 235, 359, 363.
Ladd, George P., 692
Ladd, Jeremiah B. P., 737.
Ladd, Luther C., 159.
Ladd, Nathaniel E., 683.
Laforest, Samuel O., 328, 643.
Lakin, J. Frank, 207.
Lamb, Charles D., 731.
Lamson, David S., 264, 267–8.
Lamson, William H., 393, 497–8.
Landen, William J., 184, 188.
Lander, Benjamin W., 802.
Lander, F. W., 37, 312.
Lander, Henry F., 311.
Lander, Miss, 37.
Lane, Everett, 624
Lane, Henry F., 613, 769.
Lang, Anthony, 359.
Lang, Charles H., 711.
Langford, Edward L., 168.
Langford, Fanny S., 61.
Langley, Alonzo B., 858.
Langmaid, Samuel, 249.
Lathrop, John, 526.
Lathrop, Joseph H., 777.
Lathrop, Julius M., 576, 583.
Lauriat, George W., 494.
Lawler, Andrew J., 419, 429, 430.
Lawrence, Amos A., 1.
Lawrence, Daniel W., 156.
Lawrence, J. K., 141.
Lawrence, Levi, 383, 698.
Lawrence, Sam'l C., 9, 148, 150.
Lawrence, William H., 99.
Lawry, David F., 697.
Lawry, Ira F., 645.
Lawson, Henry T., 265, 731–3.
Lawson, John, 731.
Lawton, Joseph W., 405.
Lawton, Thomas C., 563.
Leach, Frank T., 507, 522.
Leach, Ivory, 867.
Leach, Lebbeus, 436.
Leasure, Daniel, 342, 545.
Leathe, Charles B., 603, 784.
Leavitt, Daniel F., 613, 775.
Leavitt, Sheldon, Jr., 777.
LeBarnes, John W., 311.
LeCain, William H., 294.
Lee, Arthur B., 673.
Lee, Charles J., 646.
Lee, Custis, 575.
Lee, Daniel W., 436.
Lee, David 293, 297.
Lee, Edward D., 410.
Lee, Francis L., 629.
Lee, Horace C., 31, 139, 152, 401, 413, 416, 638.
Lee, James H., 738.
Lee, John R., 99.
Lee, John W., 467.
Lee, Lathrop, 637.
Lee, Samuel H., 734
Lee, Timothy F., 189.
Lee, W. H. F., 757.
Lee, William P., 29.
Lee, William R., 28, 35, 311, 313, 316, 318, 563.
Legg, Edwin, 731.
Leighton, H. B., 589.
Leland, Benjamin F., 197, 199.
Leland, Francis, 118, 120.
Leman, Archelaus N., 166.
Lemoyne, George, 736.
Lemoyne, William J., 419.
Leonard, Joseph B., 168, 173.
Leonard, Nahum, 705.
Leonard, Orville W., 617.
Leonard, Samuel H., 23, 28, 235, 243, 592.
Leonard, William G., 638.
Lett, Eli, 682.
Lincoln, Francis D., 638.
Lincoln, Francis M., 525.
Lincoln, James M., 168, 851.
Lincoln, Levi, Jr., 508.
Lincoln, Rufus P., 326, 564 573.
Lincoln, William H., 174.
Lincoln, Wm. S., 507 514, 522.
Lindley, Henry C., 265.
Lingenfelter, George R., 651.
Linnell, Lorenzo F., 182, 184.
Lipp, Loedegar M., 693.
Little, Thomas I., 740.
Littlefield, Edward F., 692.
Littlefield, H. D., 827, 845, 856.
Littlefield, Henry W., 673.
Littlefield, John, 360.
Littlefield, M. S., 676, 684.
Littlefield, Samuel F., 188, 655.
Livermore, C. Fred'k, 739, 740–1.
Livermore, Edward M., 264.
Lloyd, John K., 275.
Locke, Francis, Jr., 187.
Locke, John W., 148, 654.
Lockwood, H. H., 188.
Lombard, George B., 629.
Lombard, Hosea C., 197.
Lombard, Jacob H., 629.
Long, Alanson B., 663.
Longley, Stephen W., 667.
Loomis, Joshua A., 564, 570.
Lord, Caleb H., 130.
Lord, William 4th, 646.
Loring, Frank W., 371, 576.
Loring, Selden H., 453.
Loring, Southworth, 136, 604.
Lothrop, Augustus W., 168.
Lothrop, Thomas J., 144.
Loud, Rienzi, 782.
Louger, William F., 731.
Love, George M., 458.
Lovell, John A., 507.
Lovering, William, 453.
Lovett, Charles W., Jr., 614.
Lovett, Horace R. 184.
Lovrien, William F., 161.
Low, David W., 182, 184, 187–8.
Lowell, Anna, 76.
Lowell, C. R., Jr., 22, 65, 735, 763.
Lowell, James J., 312, 316.
Lowell, Mrs. C. R., 20.
Lucas, Thomas J., 477.
Luce, Freeman C., 692.
Lull, Frederick A., 731, 811, 813.
Lurvey, James T., 293, 603.
Lyle, Jabez M., 139, 870.
Lyle, Peter, 226, 246, 594.
Lyman, George H., 29.
Lyman, J. Austin, 508.
Lyman, Luke, 401, 409.
Lynch, John A., 393.
Lynde, Leander F., 158–9.
Lyon, Charles P., 136, 138.
Lyon, George P., 526.
Lyon, Julius M., 622, 638.
Lyons, Henry M., 187, 651.
Macauley, Daniel, 584, 586.
Macomber, George, 508.
Macoy, Uriah, 716.
Macy, George N., 312, 317, 319, 320, 322.
Madigan, William, 189, 192.
Magee, James, 419, 769, 772.
Maggi, Albert C., 136, 327, 330, 496, 498.
Maginnis, James, 646, 648.
Maglathlin, Henry B., 145.
Magner, James, 430.
Magnitskey, Gustave, 325.
Mahan, John W., 189.
Mahoney, Andrew, 293.
Maker, J. Crosby, 372, 380.
Mallory, Abner F., 782.
Maloy, John, 145.
Mandeville, John M., 108.
Mann, B. N., 274, 276, 280.
Mann, Nelson, 145.
Mann Samuel W., 738.
Manning, Charles H., 802–3.
Manning, Benjamin H., 604.
Manning, George A., 756, 760.
Manning, George O., 787, 789.
Manning, Jacob M., 624.
Manning, Thomas H., 806.
Manning, William C., 756, 760.
Mansfield, Joseph K. F., 436–7.
Mansfield, William H., 624.
Marble, John W., 136, 138, 870.
Marble, Samuel W., 869.
Marden, G. H., Jr., 148, 151, 156.
Mark, George, 589.
Marks, John L., 871.
Marland, William, 791–2, 796.
Marsh, Alphonso, 683.
Marsh, Daniel J., 637.
Marsh, Frederick M., 844.
Marsh, George W., 507.
Marsh, Lucius B., 23, 642.
Marsh, William R., 196, 199.
Marony, James, 274.
Marshall, G. E., 604, 607–8, 610.
Marshall, Isaac N., 161.
Marshall, Joseph A., 543.
Martin, Augustus P., 797, 800–1.
Martin, Benjamin F., 249, 737.
Martin, George T., 577, 737–8.
Martin, Henry, 863–4.
Martin, Knott V., 182, 359.
Martin, Oramel, 860.
Martin, Sylvanus, 869.
Martins, William F., 249.
Martland, William J., 220, 692.
Mason, Albert, 576.
Mason, Augustus, 624.
Mason, Edward B. 756, 760.
Mason, Eugene J., 158, 603.
Mason, James M., 264, 870.
Mason, William E., 139, 706.
Mather, Joseph, 870.
Matthews Albert E., 784.
Matthews, Henry, 391.
Matthewson James R., 168.
Mayhew, Abijah L., 169.
Mayloan, John W., 692.
Mayo, Charles H., 265, 735.
Mayo, Thomas A., 436, 438.
McAllister, Robert, 111, 217, 271.
McArdle, James, 419, 692.
McCafferty, James E., 190, 193.
McCafferty, M. J., 382, 385, 860.
McCartney, John B. 786.
McCartney, Wm. H., 785–6–7.
McClearn, Stuart F., 184, 737.
McClellan, George W., 36.
McCollister, John Q. A., 667.
McConville, Henry, 382, 391.
McConville, Michael P., 860.
McCourt, Robert W., 275.
McCoy, T. F., 592.
McCullum, James, 858.
McCurdy, Wilbur G., 823–4.
McCurdy, William B., 166
McDavitt, James 738, 869.
McDermott, Felix, 345

McDonald, George F., 429.
McDonald, James W., 208, 211.
McDonald, John A., 419.
McDonough, John, 110.
McFarland, Charles, 22.
McFarland, Thos., 139, 706, 708.
McFarlin, William S., 136, 281.
McGee, James, 767.
McGinnisken, C. B., 195.
McGrath, John, 151.
McGregor, John H., 371, 776.
McGregor, John W., 642.
McGregor, Murdock, 498.
McGunagle, James F., 190.
McIntire, James A., 429.
McKay, Gordon, 347.
McKay, John, Jr., 142.
McKay, Thomas M., 321.
McKay, William, 416.
McKeever, Samuel, 264.
McKendry, Archibald, 756, 763.
McKenna, Andrew C., 188, 722.
McKeon, Michael, 382.
McLaughlen, N. B., 107, 449, 624, 629, 702, 711.
McManus, Parker W., 402.
McNamara, Michael, 274.
McNamara, M. H., 189, 195.
McQuestion, Joseph, 400.
McSweeney, Edward, 189, 192.
McTavish, Alexander, 217.
Meacham, George A., 264, 267.
Meader, Charles E., 763.
Meader, Samuel H., 869.
Meagher, Thomas F., 424-5.
Mellen, W. R. G., 371.
Mellus, Edward H., 735.
Melvin, Maurice, 860.
Mercer, F. W., 642, 716, 776
Merriam, Anne P., 61.
Merriam, Sidney A., 603.
Merriam, W., 264, 268, 270, 272.
Merrill, Edward, Jr., 622.
Merrill, Edward R., 742.
Merrill, Edwin N., 525.
Merrill, George S., 145-6.
Merrill, Henry T., 274.
Merrill, Moses B., 645.
Merrill, William F., 735.
Merritt, Charles M., 182, 293.
Merritt, Daniel W., 827.
Merritt, George W., 737.
Merritt, Henry, 359, 361.
Merritt, Henry A., 732.
Merritt, Ira A., 264.
Merritt, William H., 184, 187.
Merry, E. N., 650.
Meserve, Harry, 496.
Meserve, Stephen E., 265.
Meserve, William N., 737.
Messenger, William D., 682.
Messer, Carlos P., 149, 654.
Messer, Nathaniel T., 312.
Messervy, Benjamin F., 143, 282.
Metcalf, William, 254.
Midgley, Alfred E., 204.
Mitlin, Benjamin C., 650.
Miles, Eugene T., 667, 670.
Miles, Nelson A., 347.
Miles, Thomas, 777.
Miles, Walter, 742.
Miller, Henry H. F., 525.
Miller, Jacob, 847.
Miller, James, 777.
Miller, Ozro, 197, 199, 200.
Milliken, Frank J., 161.
Mills, Charles J., 692.
Milton, Richard S., 829, 833.
Milton, William F., 312.
Milward, Benjamin F., 710.
Minot, Edward J., 634.
Mirick, Franklin B., 525, 540.
Mitchell, Ammi R., 777.
Mitchell, Benjamin L., 184, 7[illegible].
Mitchell, Frank A., 643.
Mitchell, Henry H., 148, 589.
Mitchell, John W., 143.
Mitchell, Lebbeus H., 497.
Mitchell, Oreb F., 604.
Mitchell, Peleg, 174.
Mitchell, William, 419.
Mitchell, William B., 207, 218.
Molineux, E. L., 772.
Monroe, Charles, 576.
Monroe, F. Le Baron, 785.
Monroe, James, 157.
Monroe, William H., 115.
Montague, George L., 563, 565, 569, 573.
Monteith, William, 31, 419, 420.
Montgomery, James, 673.
Moody, Austin, 719.
Moody, Joseph E., 711.
Moody, M. T., 564, 568-9, 570.
Mooney, Thomas, 189, 194.
Moor, Augustus, 513.
Moore, Henry, 467
Moore, James B., 719.
Moore, John W., 402.
Moore, Maclelland, 207, 419, 421.
Moore, Marcus, 743.
Moore, Matthias J., 852.
Moore, Samuel, 419.
Moors, John F., 663.
Moran, John, 189.
Morehouse, Henry M., 637.
Morey, Albert J., 650.
Morey, Benjamin A., 651.
Morey, Benjamin F., 468.
Morgan, P. Woodbridge, 564.
Morgan, Richard E., 563.
Morgan, Shapley, 162.
Morrisey, John, 138.
Morrill, Charles A., 738.
Morrill, Edward D., 856.
Morrill, Edward H., 719.
Morrill, Edward P., 844-5.
Morrill, George, H., 274.
Morrill, Lucius H., 713, 777.
Morrill, William B., 218.
Morris, William D., 346.
Morrison, Charles P., 645.
Morrison, David, 549.
Morse, Augustus, 28, 327, 332.
Morse, Charles F., 114, 125, 128, 131-2, 134.
Morse, Charles F., 236.
Morse, Edwin A., 543.
Morse, Frank C., 563.
Morse, George J., 711-2.
Morse, Henry U., 142, 145.
Morse, Horace F., 467.
Morse, Samuel, 414.
Mortimer, C. C. E., 785, 797-8.
Morton, Charles H., 706.
Morton, Joseph W., 767, 776.
Morton, Nathaniel, 138.
Motley, J. Lothrop, 95, 114.
Motley, Thomas L., Jr., 114
Motley, T. Lawrence, 743, 749.
Motte, Ellis L., 849, 851.
Moulton, H. W., 480; do. 589.
Moulton, Orson, 383, 386, 860.
Mowry, John O., 682.
Mudge, Charles E., 100.
Mudge, C. R., 114, 123, 125-6.
Mudge, John G., 667.
Mudge, William P., 497, 499, 502.
Mullally, John E., 274.
Muller, August, 311.
Mulligan, James E., 776.
Mulligan, Simon, 590.
Mulloy, John B., 564.
Mumford, Dudley C., 294, 305.
Munger, Lewis, 765.
Munn, John, 212.
Munroe, Horace E., 181.
Munroe, James, 393, 396.
Munroe, Lewis E., 643, 711, 713.
Munroe, Lorenzo D., 708.
Munroe, Timothy, 181, 183.
Munroe, William H., 716.
Munroe, William V., 208.
Munsell, George N., 525.
Munsey, Hugh J., 184, 868.
Munyan, Madison E., 204.
Murch, George W., 220.
Murdock, Albert M., [illegible], 704.
Murdock, Joseph, 635.
Murkland, John, 259.
Murray, Ellen, 61.
Murray, George, 833.
Mussey, George B., 682.
Muzzey, David P., 559, 614, 775.
Muzzey, Hiram C., 161.
Muzzey, Loring W., 220.
Myers, Joseph P., 208.
Myrick, George, 151.
Naglee, Henry M., 103, 210.
Nash, Francis A., 576, 735.
Nason, Joseph, 347, 860.
Neat, Samuel N., 255
Needham, Sumner H., 179.
Nelson, Alvah P., 643.
Nelson, George S., 589, 598.
Nelson, Israel B., 576.
Nelson, John A., 453.
Nesmith, John, 44, 50.
Nettleton, E. P., 467, 172, 176.
Neuert, Pickard A., 61[illegible].
Newbury, Dwight, 861.
Newcomb, Edgar M., 209.
Newcomb, Thaddeus H., 618.
Newell, James S., 629, 781.
Newell, Joseph K., 197.
Newell, Julius T., 737.
Newell, Phineas R., 860.
Newhall, Benjamin F., 181.
Newhall, George T., 182.
Newton, Alfred J., 6[illegible]7.
Newton, Antipas, 643.
Newton, Charles L., 1[illegible]1, 731.
Newton, Ralph W., 24[illegible]
Nichols, George C., 738, 869.
Nichols, George N., 649.
Nichols, Henry W., 179
Nichols, James B., 372.
Nichols, James W., 737.
Nichols, Joseph T., 682.
Nichols, Robert C., 849, 850.
Nichols, William, 6[illegible]1; do. 710.
Nichols, William, Jr., 734.
Niebuhr, Caleb F., 739, 740
Niebuhr, Frederick G., 740.
Niles, Horace, 112, 526, 550.
Niles, Peter H., 3[illegible]9.
Nims, Ormand F., 790, 796.
Noble, Joseph C., 637.
Noble, Robert R., 651.
Nolan, Patrick, 432.
Norcross, Alden N., 790.
Norcross, Frederick H., 453.
Norcross, John C., 756, 759.
Northrop, H. H., 650.
Norton, Edward W., 114, 710.
Norton, George A., 151.
Norton, Hannibal D., 148, 480.
Norton, John B., 149, 542, 549.
Norton, Joshua 3d, 435.
Noyes, Benjamin F., 646.
Noyes, Benjamin T., 738.
Noyes, Charles E., 622.
Noyes, Charles P., 249.

Noyes, E. L., 182, 614, 772, 775.
Noyes, Isaac S., 871.
Noyes, John F., 158.
Noyes, Nicholas N., 646.
Nugent Richard P., 190, 192.
Nute, Andrew T., 738.
Nutt, William. 682, 687. 691.
Nutting, George G., 667, 669.
Nutting, Joseph H., 402.
Nutting, Joseph W., 114.
Nye, Charles H. 497.
Nye, Ephraim B., 852, 855.
Nye, William H. 168.
Oakes, T. Fletcher, 105. 692.
Oakman, Hiram A., 168.
Oakman, Nathan S., 625, 708.
O'Brien, James, 645, 648.
O'Brien, John S., 646.
O'Brien, Nicholas, 419.
O'Connell, Patrick A., 189, 419.
O'Connor, Michael, 189.
Odell, George D., 782.
Odiorne Frederick, 630.
Odiorne, W. T. M., 479.
O'Dowd, Francis. 192.
O'Driscoll, Michael. 860.
Ogden, F. Gilbert, 645, 705, 707.
O'Gorman, John J., 655.
O'Hara, Michael F., 189.
O'Hare, Thomas 265.
O'Keefe, James 419.
O'Leary, Timothy, 189, 194.
Oliver, Abram A., 436, 738.
Oliver, Henry K., 4, 44.
Oliver, Henry W., 275.
Oliver, H. Kemble 394.
Oliver, James, 265, 718.
Oliver, James, Dr., 327. 334.
Oliver, S. C., 249. 526, 724, 730.
Oliver, William C., 419.
Olloqui, Rufus A., 718.
O'Neil, Jeremiah, 190 192.
O'Neill, George, 274.
O'Neill, Joseph, 716;
O'Neill, Thomas, 382, 391, 860.
O'Niel, James, 195.
Onion, Edward M., 281.
Onion, Henry, 282.
Ordway, Albert, 372, 380, 381.
Ordway, John P., 785.
Orne, George W., 220, 225.
Orne, James D., 281.
Orrok, Henry L., 347.
Osborn, F. A., 371, 377, 380, 381.
Osborne, Ira J., 151.
Osborne, George S., 781.
Osgood, J. H., Jr., 436, 734–5.
Osgood, Josiah A., 643.
Osgood, Lewis V., 799, 800, 858.
Otis, George A., 401.
Otis, Mrs. Harrison Gray, 19.
Otis, Theodore C., 614.
Packard, Abner B., 142.
Packard Charles T., 220.
Packard Dan, 168.
Page, Ambrose M., 737.
Page, Calvin G., 589.
Page Edward, Jr., 467.
Page, Henry, 207.
Page, Mason W. 815-6.
Page, Selden, 208.
Paine, Charles J., 347, 452, 581.
Paine, Henry W., 51, 69.
Paine, Jansen T., 157, 467–8.
Paine, Joseph W., 625, 731.
Paine Sumner. 320.
Paine William R., 870
Palfrey, Francis W., 311, 316–9,
Palmer, Charles H. P., 149.
Palmer, George E., 187.
Palmer, Frank J., 719.
Palmer, Isaac N., 171. 199, 408.
Palmer, Moses P., 236.
Palmer, William, 294, 526, 530.
Papanti, Augustus L., 756.
Park, Edward G., 526, 538.
Park, Wisner. 604.
Park, William Jr., 833.
Parker, Arthur C., 501.
Parker, Benjamin F., 151.
Parker, Charles T., 740.
Parker, D. F., 158, 200 204, 508,
Parker, Francis J., 47. 479, 484.
Parker, Francis W., 651.
Parker, Frederick H., 781.
Parker, George C., 336,
Parker, Henry J., 503.
Parker, J. D., 370.
Parker, John D., Jr., 731.
Parker, Nathan D., 148.
Parker, Robert M., 782.
Parker, Thomas J., 433.
Parker, William W., 756.
Parkhurst Matthew W., 328.
Parkhurst. Veranus P., 383, 388.
Parkinson. Henry, 108
Parkman, Theodore, 635.
Parr, John 740.
Parsons, Charles C., 781.
Parsons, Eben, Jr., 576.
Parsons, Joseph B., 196, 200.
Parsons, Joseph M., 735, 871.
Partridge David A., 617, 676.
Partridge, Harlan P., 667.
Partridge, Herman M., 667.
Partridge, John N., 371.
Pattee, William H., 149.
Patten, Henry L., 323–4.
Patterson, William C., 742, 749.
Paul, Gabriel R., 242-3.
Paul, Isaac D., 590, 595.
Paull, Charles H., 145.
Paulus, Paul, 166.
Payson, Charles, 756.
Peabody, Baldwin T., 497.
Peabody, Oliver W., 634.
Peach, B. F., Jr., 184, 187–8.
Peacock, James, 697.
Pearce, Edward T., 220.
Peard, Robert, 189, 191.
Pearl, Edward, 99.
Pearson, George W., 479, 870.
Pearson, Timothy, 856.
Pease, Charles G., 642
Pease, Franklin W., 564, 569.
Peck, Charles H., 678.
Peck, John J. 162.
Peirce, Henry B., 3 9.
Peirson, Charles H. 35, 311, 313
589, 595, 597, 600
Peirson. George H., 148–9. 151,
153, 156.
Pelton, Charles H., 391.
Penniman, Bethuel, Jr., 138.
Penniman, William H., 716.
Percy, William N., 777.
Perkins, Charles A. S., 138.
Perkins, Ezra, 716.
Perkins, George T,, 346.
Perkins, George W., 189.
Perkins, James A., 372, 377.
Perkins, Lucien L., 136, 138.
Perkins, Solon A., 767 8.
Perkins Stephen G., 114, 120.
Perkins, William, 664.
Perley, John L., 776, 780, 863.
Perry, David, 468.
Perry, George A., 741, 869.
Perry, George B., 312.
Perry, Leonard B., 682.
Pettigrew, Gen., 315.
Pettingill. William S., 646.
Phalen, Edward A., 135.
Phelan, William A. 195.
Phelps, Charles, 564.
Phelps, John F., 817, 820–1.
Phelps, John W., 394, 436, 454.
Philbrick, Caleb, 496.
Philbrick, C., 252 254 257, 259.
Phillips, Alton E. 746.
Phillips, Charles A. 809, 811.
Phillips, Charles C,, 618.
Phillips, Charles O., 777.
Phillips, Edward W., 654.
Phillips, Henry M., 777.
Phillips, John, 756.
Phillips, Richard, 182, 184, 737.
Pickering., J 158. 394–5, 735, 871.
Pickering, L. K., 496.
Pickett, J., 382, 385-6, 640, 860.
Pickman, Benjamin, 767
Pierce, Charles E., 737. 837.
Pierce, Ebenezer W., 24, 31, 66,
69, 137, 435-8. 442, 449.
Pierce, Edward L., 61.
Pierce, Elisha N., 151.
Pierce, Elliott C., 235, 246.
Pierce, George, 197.
Pierce, George B., 637.
Pierce, George W., 735.
Pierce, Isaac, 844.
Pierce, Jonathan. 480.
Pierce, Mary E., 61.
Pierce, Samuel E. 144.
Pierpont, John, 346. 355.
Pillsbury, John M., 249.
Pinder, Albert, 161, 711.
Pineo, Peter, 189.
Pinkham, Charles H., 703.
Pinkham, George E., 734.
Pinkham, Hollis C., 756.
Pinkham, Isaac H., 264.
Pinney, Samuel C., 158, 161.
Piper, John F., 604.
Pitman, Benjamin. 870.
Pizer, John B., 435.
Plaisted, Christopher J., 184.
Plaisted, H. M., 379.
Plaisted, Rufus L., 157.
Platner, Thomas E., 673.
Platt, Samuel H., 508.
Plimpton, Jonathan F., 294.
Plumer, William, 863, 865.
Plunkett, Charles T., 650.
Plunkett, Christopher, 189.
Plunkett, Thomas. 338.
Plunkett, Thomas F., 50, 69.
Plunkett, Thomas F., Jr., 564.
Poland, Charles G., 755.
Polley, Frank W., 251.
Polley, George F., 206,
Pollock, John. 603. 611.
Pond, George E., 634.
Pond, James M., 292.
Pool, John H., 772.
Poole, Lysander, 625.
Poor, Charles E., 161.
Poor, Charles H., 249.
Poor, Henry, 274
Poore, Ben: Perley, 183.
Pope, Abel H., 236.
Pope, Frederick G., 614, 775.
Pope, George, 673.
Pope, George W., 143; do. 448.
Pope, James, 249.
Porter, Burr, 603, 606, 774–5, 784.
Porter, Byron, 197.
Porter, Charles H., 589.
Porter, Francis, E., 182, 185, 868.
Porter, Francis L., 136.
Porter, Josiah, 785-6-7.
Porter, Thomas, Jr., 563.
Porter, William R., 211.

Post, Albert K., 635.
Potter, Andrew, 507, 514–5, 522.
Potter, Asa T., 735.
Potter, Henry H., 869.
Potter, Warren S., 710, 722.
Powell, Timothy J., 742.
Power, Nicholas, 655.
Powers, Andrew A., 151, 156.
Powers, George H., 716.
Powers, Lyman A., 618.
Pratt, Alonzo D., 507, 522.
Pratt, Benjamin F., 526.
Pratt, Charles A., 618.
Pratt, Charles R. M., 236.
Pratt, Francis B., 220.
Pratt, H. W., 158, 507–8, 515, 520.
Pratt, J. Albert, 693.
Pratt, James A., 667; do. 673.
Pratt, Myron C., 742, 745.
Pratt, Otis, 467.
Pratt, Wheelock, 682, 691.
Pratt, William, 371.
Pray, Charles F., 291.
Pray, Reuel B., 274.
Prescott, Albert, 543, 698, 701.
Prescott, Calvin B., 740.
Prescott, D. Moody, 197.
Prescott, George H., 829, 833.
Prescott, G. L., 149, 479, 481, 490.
Prescott, Morrill, 738.
Preston, Daniel J., 526.
Preston, William, 250.
Priest, George E., 668, 697.
Priest, John D., 692, 694.
Prime, Samuel S., 293.
Prince, Frederick O., 69.
Prince, James P., 346, 350, 542.
Prince, John T., Jr., 371.
Prince, Joseph B., Jr., 453.
Proctor, Albert E., 618, 738, 869.
Proctor, Alfred N., 618.
Proctor, Patrick S., 264.
Prout, Henry G., 697.
Prouty, George W., 158, 658.
Prouty, Joel H., 658.
Prouty, Merrick F., 382.
Pryor, Roger A., 561.
Pulsifer, Alfred H., 161, 731.
Putnam, Arthur A., 250, 731.
Putnam, George D., 182, 654.
Putnam, H. S., 786.
Putnam, John C., 312.
Putnam, W. A., 197, 692, 694.
Putnam, William L., 312.
Quincy, Edward G., 624.
Quincy, Henry A., 148.
Quincy, Sam. M., 114, 123, 124.
Quint, Alonzo H., 113, 121.
Rafferty, John H., 189, 192.
Rand, A. A., 65, 743, 776, 779.
Rand, Charles E., 100, 108.
Rand, Frederick H., 777, 784.
Rand, George W., 158, 161.
Rand, James W., 710.
Rand, Leonard, 654.
Rand, Thomas B., 496.
Rand, William B., 643, 869.
Randall, Ansel B., 692, 696.
Ransom, Wallace R., 738.
Ray, Albert F., 742, 777.
Ray, William, 540.
Raymond, Charles, 136, 169, 173.
Raymond, Curtis B., 870.
Raymond, Edward T., 543.
Raymond, John W., 182, 359, 369.
Rea, Mason A., 372, 379.
Read, J. Sewell, 755, 760.
Read, S. Tyler, 767, 769.
Read, Theodore, 779.
Reade, John, 646, 698.
Record, Lewis L., 369.
Redding, Granville G., 643, 693.
Redding, William F., 371.
Redmond, Philip E., 189, 194.
Reed, Arthur, 631.
Reed, Charles T., 78.
Reed, David, 673, 679.
Reed, Edmund J., 419.
Reed, Edward P., 220.
Reed, George W., 169.
Reed, Henry W., 731,
Reed, James W., Jr., 829, 833.
Reed, John D., 590.
Reed, Julius H., 14, 39, 40.
Reed, Levi, 4, 44.
Reed, Nathaniel K., 453.
Reed, Timothy, 576.
Reed, William D., 188.
Reeves, Robert W., 651, 869.
Reinhardt, Fred W., 802, 806.
Remington, Charles G., 870.
Remington, I. M., 197.
Remington, William H., 725.
Rennie, Zenas C., 651.
Reno, Jesse L., 329, 528.
Revere, Edward H. R., 313, 317.
Revere, Paul J., 35, 311, 313, 319, 320.
Reynolds, Frank W., 630.
Reynolds, George, Jr., 139.
Reynolds, John P., Jr., 293.
Rhoades, Chas. W. C., 614, 784.
Rhodes, Robert, 590.
Rice, Albert R., 650.
Rice, Alexander H., 78, 90.
Rice, Charles E., 743, 756, 781.
Rice, E., 293, 300–1, 303–4, 406.
Rice, Francis B., 542.
Rice, George M., Jr., 731.
Rice, James H., 294.
Rice, J. Marcus, 382.
Rice, Jos. P., 328, 330, 332, 335.
Rice, Leonard B., 663.
Rice, L. Frederick, 467.
Rice, William B., 156.
Rice, William F., 306, 784.
Rich, Charles O., 635, 870.
Rich, Stephen, 480.
Richards, Charles H., 497.
Richards, Darius P., 716, 722.
Richards, Eugene H., 604.
Richards, John T., 756.
Richards, Silas N., 738.
Richardson, Charles F., 631.
Richardson, Chas. T., 436, 449.
Richardson, Edward B., 631.
Richardson, E. C., 372, 379, 380.
Richardson, Edwin F., 136, 347.
Richardson, Eugene B., 187.
Richardson, George F., 822.
Richardson, H. H., 182, 328, 341.
Richardson, I. B., 101.
Richardson, Ivory N., 275.
Richardson, James M., 327, 629, 632, 734–5.
Richardson, James P., 136, 576, 578, 580, 585.
Richardson, J. Henry, 383, 738.
Richardson, John A., 166.
Richardson, John H., 663.
Richardson, John L., 590.
Richardson, Loring S., 236, 735.
Richardson, Moses A., 143.
Richardson, Nathaniel, 557.
Richardson, Rufus, 692.
Richardson, Sam. W., 264, 268.
Richardson, Spencer W., 629.
Richardson, Thomas C., 235.
Richardson, William A., 576.
Richardson, Wm. E., 327, 496.
Richmond, Benjamin H., 145.
Richmond, Josiah A., 663.
Richmond, Lucius, 713, 777.
Richmond, Silas P., 138, 705.
Richter, Henry M., 583.
Ricker, John W., 645.
Riley, John, 419.
Ripley, Ezra, 416, 443.
Ripley, John, 220, 227.
Ripley, Royal S., 173.
Ripley, Thomas W., 508.
Ritchie, James, 4, 64.
Ritchie, John, 673.
Rivers, Charles C., 217.
Roach, Thomas K., 190.
Roads, Alfred S., Jr., 182.
Roads, Samuel, 181, 184.
Roads, William S., 182.
Robbins, Charles T., 735.
Robbins, Edward L., 138, 731.
Robbins, Eliphalet H., 614.
Robbins, James A., 697.
Roberts, Charles W., 284.
Roberts, George M., 716.
Roberts, Jerome E., 692.
Roberts, Oliver A., 651.
Roberts, Samuel H., 611.
Robertson, George C., 208.
Robeson, Thomas R., 126.
Robinson, Albert B., 622.
Robinson, Charles S., 824.
Robinson, Chas. T., 156, 168–9.
Robinson, Henry S., 543.
Robinson, Hiram, 145.
Robinson, John C., 564, 574.
Robinson, John G., 645.
Robinson, John H., 635.
Robinson, John L., 181, 187.
Robinson, John T., 391.
Robinson, Sherman S., 301.
Robinson, William, 37; do. 232.
Robinson, William E., 119.
Roche, David W., 265, 269.
Roche, Maurice, 736.
Rockwell, W. W., 468, 471.
Rockwood, George W., 251, 253.
Rockwood, Elihu R., 564, 738.
Rodman, Thomas R., 576, 580.
Rodman, William L., 576, 578.
Rogers, B. Frank, 528, 197.
Rogers, Elijah P., 293, 738.
Rogers, George A., 782.
Rogers, Francis P. H., 265–6.
Rogers, James C., 646, 735.
Rogers, John L., 190.
Rogers, John W., 168.
Rogers, Otis, 136, 359.
Rolfe, Frank A., 250, 724, 726.
Rollins, Henry G., 645.
Rollins, John R., 145.
Rollins, William E., 837, 842.
Rolston, John, 614.
Roome, William J., 250.
Rooney, Peter J., 782.
Root, Adrian P., 227.
Ropes, Henry, 320.
Rose, George W., 496.
Rose, John W., 148.
Rose, Stephen C., 603.
Ross, William, 271.
Round, J. Emory, 625.
Rowe, Edward L., 184, 188.
Rowe, Hiram, 269.
Rowe, James F., 158–9, 496.
Rowe, John, 272.
Rowell, Cromwell G., 189, 191.
Rowse, Albert, 856–7.
Royce, Charles H., 697.
Royce, Harrison A., 327.
Ruby, George C., 281, 286.
Rudderham, William E., 646.
Ruger, Thomas J., 123.
Rumery, William M., 755, 764.

Rundlett, James H., 655.
Rundlett, Taylor P., 576.
Russell, Cabot J., 637, 676.
Russell, Charles G., 229.
Russell, David A., 169, 174, 573.
Russell, Edward, 776.
Russell, Edward J., 735.
Russell, E. K., 792–3, 820–1.
Russell, George B., 576.
Russell, Henry S., 55, 65, 114, 121, 755, 760, 781-2–3.
Russell, Ira, 209.
Russell, James D., 293.
Russell, Thomas, 182, 359, 362.
Russell, Warren D., 281, 285.
Rust, Charles S., 467.
Rust, Fordyce A., 468.
Ryan, John D., 719.
Ryder, G., Jr., 496, 498, 504.
Salisbury, Norton S., 848.
Salla, Joseph R., 802–3, 847–8.
Salter, Richard H., 99.
Salter, Thomas F., 149, 347, 350,
Saltmarsh, Edward C., 220.
Sampson, Augustus N., 235.
Sampson, Christopher C., 294.
Sampson, Heratio C., 145, 879.
Sampson, Ira B., 731-2.
Sampson, James M., 145.
Sampson, Orange S., 345.
Sampson, Walter S., 158, 346.
Samson, Jonathan H., 382.
Sanborn, Charles H., 419.
Sanborn, Eben K., 467-8.
Sanborn, George W., 845.
Sanborn, John C.,,624.
Sanborn, Silas, Jr., 735.
Sanderson, Augustine, 624.
Sanderson, John W., 658, 697.
Sanderson, Joseph, Jr., 617, 622.
Sanford, Charles D., 402, 413.
Sanford, Miles, 401, 405.
Sanford, Myron S., 731.
Sanford, Mrs. E. H., 208.
Sanger, George J., 617.
Sargent, Bailey, 732.
Sargent, Daniel T., 371.
Sargent, Horace B., 742, 745, 748, 753.
Sargent, Joseph W., 249.
Sargent, Lorenzo D., 613–4, 769, 772, 774.
Sargent, Lucius M., Jr., 113, 743, 749, 753.
Saunders, Charles, 646.
Saunders, Gilman, 220.
Saunders, John, 862–3.
Saunders, Robert A., 100.
Saunderson, Charles B., 184.
Saunderson, Elbridge Z., 182.
Savage, Cyrus, 618.
Savage, James, Jr., 114, 119, 120.
Savage, James S., 858.
Savage, Samuel G., 269.
Saville, Henry M., 142.
Saville, John F., 737.
Sawin, John P., 844.
Sawin, Robert L., 785–6.
Sawtell, Edward D., 161, 164.
Sawtell, J. H., 158–9, 393, 396.
Sawyer, Anson D., 114.
Sawyer, B. Addison, 654.
Sawyer, Christopher, 543.
Sawyer, Frederick A., 663.
Sawyer, John S., 161.
Sawyer, Joseph H., 542.
Sawyer, Wesley C., 359, 361.
Sawyer, William H., 345.
Saxton, Rufus, 57, 58.
Sayles, John A., 436.
Scanlan, Michael, 189.
Scanlan, William G., 251.
Scary, George W., 467.
Schmidt, George A., 312.
Schoepf, Alban, 167.
Schoff, Robinson N., 646.
Schouler, James, 624.
Schouler, William, 3.
Scott, Frank N. 576.
Scott, Henry B., 779.
Scott, H. D., 809, 811, 813, 858.
Scott, James S., 697.
Screiber, Robert C. H., 236.
Scully, Thomas, 189.
Seamans, William H., 453, 614.
Sears, Cyrus A., 634.
Sedgwick, William D., 114, 123.
Seeley, Montressor, 156.
Severance, Franklin C., 663.
Seward, John B., 184.
Sewell, John S., 187.
Shackley, Jonas, 738.
Shannon, Augustus V., 651.
Sharp, James E., 264, 269.
Sharp, James L., 139.
Shatswell, Nathaniel, 249, 724.
Shattuck, Abijah H., 667.
Shattuck, E. Lincoln, 622.
Shattuck, Frederick R., 220.
Shattuck, Geo. F., 157, 161, 166.
Shattuck, Milton B., 249.
Shattuck, Samuel W., 157.
Shaw, Benj. A., 139, 731, 733.
Shaw, George L., 643.
Shaw, John H., 735.
Shaw, Levi, 293.
Shaw, Oren R., 742.
Shaw, R. G., 54-5, 114, 672, 676.
Shaw, William, 638.
Sheehan, Robert, 168.
Sheen, Daniel A., 821.
Sheen, William G., 589.
Shelton, Henry S., 188.
Shepard, Allen, 312.
Shepard, Charles H., 148.
Shepard, David L., 143.
Shepard, Edw. O., 480, 490, 493.
Shepard, Jared, 642.
Shepley, George F., 454.
Sherive, George, 617.
Sherman, Edgar J., 166, 646.
Sherman, Eleazer C., 4.
Sherman, Horace B., 168.
Sherman, James L., 368.
Sherman, Robert T., 651.
Sherman, Zaccheus, 143.
Sherwin, T., Jr., 346, 350, 352.
Shipley, Samuel D., 158, 453, 460, 463–4.
Shiverick, Freeman H., 743.
Shumway, Solomon C., 328.
Shurtleff, Flavel, 196.
Shurtleff, Hiram S., 693.
Shurtleff, N. B., Jr., 220, 223.
Shurtleff, William S., 637.
Shute, Alonzo M., 347.
Shute, James M., 4.
Shute, James M., Jr., 151.
Sias, Chauncey R., 851.
Sibley, Frederick H., 543, 549.
Sibley, Henry R., 436.
Sigfried, Joshua K., 340, 554.
Siggins, Thomas, 651.
Silver, Jesse C., 158.
Sim, John W., 755.
Simmons, Benjamin F., 716.
Simonds, Clark S., 251, 257.
Simonds, George B., 262.
Simonds, Harrison O., 813, 815.
Simonds, Joseph R., 275.
Simons, Charles F., 249.
Simpkins, William H., 673, 676.
Simpson, Archibald, 189, 195.
Sinclair, Robert B., 731.
Sinclair, William F., 187.
Siskron, Samuel F., 738.
Sissons, H. Dwight, 651.
Skinner, Lineus C., 402.
Skinner, Richard, 871.
Slack, Charles B., 795, 849, 851.
Slade, James H., 577.
Sleeper, Jacob, 4.
Sleeper, Jacob H., 149, 786-7, 834, 840, 842.
Sleeper, John S., 90.
Sloan, Sardus S., 252.
Sloan, Timothy W., 402.
Smart, Elisha, 196, 199.
Smith, Albert E., 732.
Smith, Andrew M., 603.
Smith, Asa, 834, 841.
Smith, Charles P., 429.
Smith, Cyrus B., 507.
Smith, Daniel F., 149.
Smith, David C., 622.
Smith, David P., 281.
Smith, DeWitt S., 651.
Smith, Francis M., 646, 710.
Smith, Frank M., 646.
Smith, George H., 99, 869.
Smith, George W., 292.
Smith, Henry A., 710.
Smith, H. Walworth, 777.
Smith, Israel, 496.
Smith, James B., 383, 543.
Smith, James G., 637.
Smith, James W., 508.
Smith, Jane B., 61.
Smith, John E., 436, 576.
Smith, Levi N., 543.
Smith, Melvin S., 235.
Smith, Norman, 157.
Smith, Orin E., 673.
Smith, Otis B., 731.
Smith, Philip, 738.
Smith, Robert, 867.
Smith, Rufus W., 756, 763.
Smith, Walter B., 564.
Smith, Wm. A., 265 ; do. 604.
Smith, William H. B., 100, 101.
Smith, William V., 281, 630.
Smith, William W., 274, 279.
Smyth, Thomas A., 429.
Snelling, William W., 797.
Snow, Charles A., 138.
Snow, George W., 419.
Snow, Henry A., 100.
Snow, Matthias N., 182, 184.
Snow, Warren K., 791, 795–6.
Snow, William F., 151.
Snow, William H., 732.
Soley, Alexis C., 508.
Soule, Charles C., 629, 683.
Soule, Charles W., 625.
Soule, Horatio S., 692.
Soule, Josiah, Jr., 625, 716.
Soule, Lewis, 143, 145, 870.
Soule, William T., 777.
Souther, Edward E., 845.
Southwick Benjamin F., 156.
Spalding, John L., 282.
Spalding, William H., 166.
Sparks, Josiah H., 249.
Sparrell, James N., 282.
Spaulding, George H., 382
Spaulding, Mark H., 402, 603.
Spaulding, Samuel J., 645.
Spaulding, William, 156.
Spear, Asa A., 664.
Spear, Edward A., 143, 589.
Spear, Joseph E., 811, 815.
Spear, Joseph T., 622, 637.
Spear, Vivian K., 576.

Spear, William T., 589, 597.
Speigle, Charles, 114.
Spencer, Charles B., 643.
Splaine, Henry, 274, 279.
Spofford, John A., 293.
Spofford, R. S., Jr., 69.
Spooner, Samuel B., 637.
Sprague, Augustus B. R., 382, 385-6, 658, 661, 730, 860-1.
Sprague, Charles, 143.
Sproul, Charles L., 716.
Spurr, Thomas J., 257.
Stackpole, J. Lewis, 372.
Stafford, Frederick K., 158.
Stall, William B., 168.
Stannard, George J., 368, 390.
Stanwood, Eben P., 645.
Stanwood, Moses P., 293.
Staples, Edwin B., 252, 776.
Stark, Kirk, 149.
Starkey, Lemuel T., 642.
Starkweather, Archibald, 393.
Start, William A., 705.
Staten, Edward H., 148, 166, 871.
Stayner, Henry W., 658.
Stearns, Frazar A., 328, 330, 331.
Stearns, James P., 347.
Stearns, John, 737.
Stearns, Marshall S., 664.
Stebbins, Asa H., 629.
Stedman, Joseph, 617, 622.
Steele, William R., 251.
Stephenson, Luther, Jr., 143, 479, 484, 487, 490.
Sterling, Edwin R., 776.
Stevens, A. H., Jr., 742, 744, 776.
Stevens, Charles B., 642.
Stevens, Charles H., 260.
Stevens, Darius N., 158, 654.
Stevens, Edward L., 680.
Stevens, George O., 869.
Stevens, G. Frank, 614.
Stevens, Isaac I., 169.
Stevens, James T., 142, 622.
Stevenson, Hannah E., 61.
Stevenson, R. H., 371, 377, 379.
Stevenson, Thomas G., 23, 30, 185, 371, 376, 406, 630, 693-4.
Stewart, George M., 622, 638.
Stewart, James, Jr., 392.
Stickney, Albert, 642.
Stickney, John B., 525.
Stiles, Charles D., 867.
Stiles, Frederick G., 617, 622.
Stiles, John W., 239.
Stimpson, Edward S., 683.
Stocker, Alfred A., 138, 705.
Stoddard, Charles B., 614.
Stoddard, Charles K., 328-9.
Stoddard, George G., 149.
Stoddard, John S., 232.
Stokes, Stephen D., 603.
Stone, Andrew L., 634.
Stone, Augustus, 737.
Stone, A. W., 756.
Stone, Benjamin, Jr., 208, 211.
Stone, Charles, 614, 775.
Stone, Charles B., 614.
Stone, Eben F., 645.
Stone, Ebenezer W., 14, 28.
Stone, E. W., Jr., 100, 718.
Stone, George H., 393.
Stone, Goodwin A., 756, 761.
Stone, Henry, 182, 184.
Stone, Henry V. D., 126.
Stone, John E., 149.
Stone, Lincoln R., 113, 119, 672.
Stone, Lucian H., 663.
Stone, Silas E., 359.
Stone, Virtulan R., 281.
Storer, Newman W., 822, 824.
Storrow, Charles, 629.
Storrow, Samuel, 134.
Storrs, Charles O., 659.
Storrs, Samuel J., 663.
Story, Edward A., 182, 359.
Story, Isaac N., 188.
Stott, Charles A., 161.
Stover, Joshua M., 717.
Stowe, Andrew F., 655.
Stowell, Brown P., 618.
Strachan, William, 189.
Stratton, Joel A., 667.
Streeter, Sebastian R., 719.
Strong, George C., 675.
Stuart, J. E. B., 750.
Stuart, Joseph, 246.
Studley, John M., 251, 658.
Sturgis, Edward, 322.
Sturgis, Henry H., 312.
Sturgis, Russell, Jr., 634, 870.
Sturgis, Thomas, 716.
Sullivan, Henry D., 629.
Sullivan, Humphrey, 419.
Sullivan, Jeremiah, 719
Sullivan, John, 424.
Sully, Alfred, 257, 863.
Sumner, Arthur, 61.
Sumner, Charles, 50, 84.
Sumner, Edward A., 624.
Sumner, Samuel B., 650.
Sumner, William F., 149.
Sunbury, Horace A., 719.
Sutherland, Wm. H., 100, 105.
Swailes, Stephen A., 57, 680.
Swain, Abram O., 782.
Swain, Julius M., 589.
Swan, Louis W., 796.
Swan, William R., 148.
Sweeney, Henry J., 312.
Sweet, George H., 651.
Sweet, John T., 208.
Sweet, Thomas M., 371.
Sweetser, Francis M., 156.
Sweetser, Marshall P., 156.
Sweetser, Theodore H., 69, 78.
Sweitzer, Jacob, 355.
Swift, Elijah, 576.
Swift, John L., 614.
Swift, Oliver P., 161.
Swift, R. Ripley, 402.
Swords, Henry L., 710.
Symonds, John H., 347.
Taber, Freeman A., 436.
Taft, Henry S., 252.
Taft, Jerome K., 670.
Taft, Roscoe C., 651.
Taggard, Alfred G., 274.
Taggard, Frank W., 249.
Talbot, Benjamin F., 614.
Talbot, Tristram, 868.
Tannatt, T. R., 297-8, 724, 727.
Tapley, Warren, 181.
Tappan, Lewis W., Jr., 635.
Tarbox, John K., 145.
Tay, Cyrus L., 480.
Taylor, Charles A., 159.
Taylor, George H., 435, 450.
Taylor, George W., 802-3.
Taylor, Lucius C., 664.
Taylor, Nathan, 166.
Taylor, Nelson, 225.
Taylor, Samuel A., 328, 738.
Taylor, Theodore E., 630.
Teaffe, Timothy, 207.
Teague, John R., 189.
Tebbetts, Albion W., 496, 504.
Temple, Theron, 382.
Terry, A. H., 674.
Terry, T. W., 809, 849, 850.
Teutin, Eugene G., 719.
Tewksbury, John, 754.
Thaxter, Samuel, 6[illegible]1.
Thayer, Enos W., 393, 399.
Thayer, J. Henry, 603.
Thayer, John, 188.
Thayer, John F., 624, 692.
Thayer, Lucius F., 402.
Thayer, Lucius M., 659.
Thayer, Royal W., 740, 870.
Thayer, Theodore A., 6[illegible]5.
Thoburn, Joseph, 513, 521.
Thomas, Benjamin, 776.
Thomas, Benjamin F., 90.
Thomas, Charles E., 776.
Thomas, Edwin, 7[illegible]1.
Thomas, Francis, 229.
Thomas, Mrs. Jennie L., 37.
Thomas, Seneca R., 145.
Thomas, S., 281, 285, 287-8.
Thomas, Joseph M., 622.
Thomas, Joseph R., 7[illegible]1.
Thompson, Charles, 43.
Thompson, Chas. W., 220, 590.
Thompson, DeWitt C., 77[illegible], 763.
Thompson, G. F., 227; do., 576.
Thompson, George W., 508, 519.
Thompson, James, 371.
Thompson, James B., 265.
Thompson, John B., 205.
Thompson, John D., 6[illegible]5.
Thompson, John J., 347.
Thompson, Joseph P., 497.
Thompson, Levi P., 274, 280.
Thompson, Samuel I., 347, 350.
Thompson, Warren, 220.
Thompson, William G., 726.
Thompson, Wm. L., 171, 156.
Thompson, Zadoc, Jr., 168.
Thorndike, Albert, 291.
Thorne, William, 38[illegible], 507.
Thurber, James D., 689.
Tibbetts, Phineas H., 148.
Tibbetts, William H., 308.
Ticknor, Benjamin H., 635, [illegible]31.
Tidd, Luke R., 590.
Tifft, Lewis A., 187, 637.
Tighe, John A., 418.
Tilden, Albert, 393, 400.
Tilden, Charles L., Jr., 312.
Tileston, Charles E., 664.
Tileston, George F., 207, 211.
Tillson, Albert A., 176.
Tilton, William S., 288, 346, 350, 352-3, 358.
Tinkham, Benjamin C., 622.
Tirrell, Albert H., 784.
Titus, Joseph A., 716.
Tobey, Charles H., 706.
Tobin, John M., 189.
Todd, Joseph S., 293, 646.
Tompkins, Enoch F., 274.
Toombs, Edward W., 6[illegible]8.
Topham, William H., 642.
Torrey, William H., 683.
Torry, Robert, Jr., 625.
Tourtelotte, J. M., 390.
Tower, Elisha C., 638.
Tower, Zealous B., 224.
Towle, Samuel K., 249, 4[illegible]3.
Towne, Laura, 61.
Townsend, Albert H., 6[illegible]3.
Townsend, John P., 706.
Townsend, S. D., 29.
Townshend, George M., [illegible]3.
Tracy, Henry, 717.
Trafton, John W., 402.
Train, Charles R., 92.
Train, Horace D., 651.
Trask, Lyman P., 728.
Traver, Samuel C., 196.
Treadwell, J. B., 156, 631, 722.
Tremain, Alfred F., 453.

Tremlett, Henry M., 311, 589, 599, 601.
Tripp, Charles M., 815.
Tripp, George L., 166.
Tripp, Porter D., 207, 209, 211.
Tripp, Willard D., 436, 449.
Trott, Alexander, 735.
Trotter, James M., 682.
Trull Ezra J., 590.
Trull, G. G., 790. 792, 803, 808.
Trull, Samuel C., 654.
Trumbull, Charles P., 507.
Tucker, Charles E., 673.
Tucker, Francis H., 114.
Tucker, James, 382.
Tucker, Joseph, 651-2.
Tucker, J. M., 543. 698, 700-1.
Tucker, Lewis N., 281.
Tucker, Payson E., 265.
Tufts, Gardiner, 36.
Tufts, George W., 274, 280.
Turner, Henry A., 624.
Turner, James H., 371.
Turner, Naaman H., 496.
Turner, William H., 274.
Tuttle, Augustus S., 543.
Tuttle, Daniel, 158.
Tuttle, Daniel W., 667.
Tuttle, William W., 624.
Tyler, Charles M., 355.
Tyler, E. B., 186, 641, 863.
Tyler, Frederick G., 869.
Tyler, George G., 625.
Tyler, Jonas K., 435.
Tyler, Mason W., 564. 573-4.
Tyler, Philip H., 797. 799.
Tyler, Robert O., 509.
Tyler, Warren, 542.
Tyler, William H., 401.
Tyler, William N., 187.
Underwood, Adin B., 114, 115, 496, 498, 502.
Upham, Chas. M., 625, 705, 708.
Upham, Charles W., 668.
Upham, C. L., 417.
Upton, Albert F., 525.
Upton, Charles E., 390.
Upton, Edward, 31; do. 867.
Upton, Edwin, 382, 386.
Upton, William B., 654.
Usher, Roland G., 181.
Valentine, William H., 327.
Vance, Samuel C., 402.
Van Loan, Lyman W., 508.
Vassell, Barnard B., 251.
Vanghan, Benjamin, 719.
Vaughn, Cyrus C., 281.
Vaughn, Jere C., 706.
Vaughn, Varnum V., 667.
Viall, Henry, 776.
Viliett, Felix, 264.
Vinal, J. F., 644-5. 769, 772, 775.
Vining, Daniel, 525.
Vose, Edward J., 496.
Vose, Josiah H., 668, 671.
Wachter, Philip, 820.
Wade, James H., 577, 737.
Wade, James P., 479.
Wadsworth, John S., 569.
Wagely, Lewis, 383.
Waitt, Osgood W., 577.
Walch, John A., 292.
Walcott, Aaron F., 797.
Walcott, Charles F., 74, 327, 339, 718, 869.
Walcott, Huntington F, 766.
Waldock, James, 144.
Waldron, Linton, 142.
Wales, Benjamin R., 623.
Wales, Hiram F., 142.
Wales, N., 525, 530, 534-5, 537.
Wales, Sigourney, 683-4, 687.
Wales, Thomas H., 634.
Walker, Addison A., 328.
Walker, Albert C., 508, 514-5.
Walker, Albert S., 852.
Walker, Amasa, 92.
Walker, Charles A., 635.
Walker, Charles B., 496.
Walker, Francis A., 251.
Walker, Gardner, 99. 107.
Walker, George M., 497.
Walker, Henry, 142. 144.
Walker, Oliver H., 378.
Walker, Robert W., 507.
Walker, W. A., 402. 409. 414.
Walkley, Lucius B., 197. 637.
Wallace, George W., 655.
Walleston, Edward A., 312.
Wallis, Albert, 182.
Wallis, Israel W., 184.
Wallwork, Thomas, 158.
Walsh, James. S., 869.
Walsh, John H., 190.
Walsh, Patrick, 189.
Walton, James M., 673.
Walton, Oliver 2d, 100.
Ward, Alanson H., 622, 719.
Ward, Amasa D., 576.
Ward, Charles G., 372, 379.
Ward, Edwin F., 576.
Ward, Francis H., 100.
Ward, G. H., 251, 253-4, 259, 650.
Ward, Henry C., 698.
Ward, John L., 654.
Ward, Winsor M., 867.
Wardell, William W., 751.
Wardrop, D. W., 4. 31, 82, 136.
Wardwell, David K., 40, 149, 346, 576. 578.
Wardwell, Jeremy B., 249.
Ware, John, 29.
Ware, Moses E., 166.
Ware, Robert, 629, 632.
Warne, Joseph B., 625, 716.
Warner, Charles B., 294, 296.
Warner, George, 402.
Warner, Oliver, 4, 44.
Warren, Benjamin, 158, 393.
Warren, Edward L., 346.
Warren, H. M., 655. 710, 713.
Warren, James G., 870.
Warren, J. Mason, 29.
Warren, Lucius H., 480.
Warren, Moses H., 112.
Warren, Orin, 327, 496. 498.
Warriner, Stephen C., 543.
Washburn, Andrew, 249. 724.
Washburn, C., Jr., 136, 576.
Washburn Edward R., 668.
Washburn, Edward S., 658.
Washburn, Emery, Jr., 589.
Washburn, F., 756, 776, 779.
Washburn, George A., 347
Washburn, Oscar E., 136.
Washburn, Thomas S., 158, 328.
Washburn. William B., 93.
Washburn, William, Jr., 526.
Washburne, Jerome, 870.
Wass, Ansel D., 73, 158, 294. 296, 300-3, 306, 613-4. 716, 722, 769.
Waterman, James H., 637.
Waterman, Samuel A., 622.
Waters, Reuben K., 327.
Waters, Richard B., 4.
Waters, William G., 251.
Watkins, Elbridge G., 382.
Watson, Benjamin F., 157, 159.
Watson, Charles H., 251.
Watson, Elisha F., 207.
Watson, Samuel J., 709.
Watts, George, 184.
Weare, John F., 603.
Webb, Augustine F., 606.
Webb, Joseph H., 603.
Webber, A. Carter, 624.
Webber, Oliver H., 625.
Webster, F., 24. 28. 30, 219, 224.
Webster, Frederick H., 680.
Webster, Moses F., 742, 777-8.
Weeber, Charles W., 847-8.
Weir, Thomas, 275.
Welch, Charles P., 711.
Welch, Horace B., 756, 781.
Weld, Horace N., 742, 781, 783.
Weld, Richard H., 630.
Weld, Samuel T., 346.
Weld, Stephen M., Jr., 692, 694.
Weller, Israel C., 650.
Welles, Henry C., 453.
Wellington, Edward T., 756.
Wellman, Carlos C., 563.
Wellman. Joseph H., 642.
Wells, Charles C., 196.
Wells, Geo. D., 99, 105. 507. 521.
Wells, Gideon, 187.
Wells, Thomas R., 235.
Wells, William L., 756. 760.
Wells, William W., 651.
Welsh, Thomas, 423. 544.
Wentworth, Henry A., 654.
Wentworth, Lewis E., 148, 867.
Wesselhoef, Selma, 61.
Wesselhoeft, Reinhold, 312.
West, James B., 431.
Westcoat, Henry M., 869.
Weston, Byron, 651.
Weston, George F., 289.
Weston, John H., 614.
Weston, Thomas, 282. 288.
Wetherell, James H., 196. 204.
Weymouth, H. G. O., 114, 294, 299.
Wheat, James L., 782.
Wheatland, George, 645.
Wheaton, Charles Jr., 113.
Wheaton, Cyrus M., 281.
Wheeler, Asahel, 719.
Wheeler, Charles, 196.
Wheeler, Charles P., 781.
Wheeler, Henry, 637.
Wheeler, Henry L., 642.
Wheeler, Parmenas E., 371.
Wheeler, Richard R., 367.
Wheeler, William F., 658.
Wheeler, William J., 738.
Wheelock, Henry G., 634.
Wheelock, Joseph, 169.
Wheelock, Lucius A., 624.
Wheelwright, J. W., 480. 485.
Whelden, Charles M., 466.
Whidden, Joseph H., 480.
Whipple, Amiel W., 527.
Whipple, George M., 359.
Whiston, Edward A., 264.
Whitcomb, Charles W., 246.
Whitcomb, Frank H., 166.
Whitcomb, George F., 463.
Whitcomb, Henry, 236.
Whitcomb, John P., 168.
White, Austin J., 539.
White, Edward E., 589.
White, Edward P., 731.
White, Elisha M., 645.
White, George T., 860.
White, Isaac B., 617, 622.
White, James A., 479.
White, James C., 630, 731.
White, John E., 435.
White, John G. S., 782.
White, John H., 235.
White, John H. P., 396.
White, Marcena B., 659.

White, Peter E., 755.
White, Richard W., 682.
White, Robert, Jr., 622.
White, Samuel F., 618.
White, Talbot M., 755.
White, Whitman V., 697.
White, Wm. B., 282, 287-8, 291.
White, Wm. F., 168, 742, 744.
White, William G., 220, 225.
White, William H., 347, 740.
Whiting, Prentiss M., 176.
Whitman, Frank, 705.
Whitman, Nathan D., 436.
Whitney, Addison O., 159.
Whitney, Allston W., 235, 246.
Whitney, Clarence, 731.
Whitney, Edward A., 663.
Whitney, Henry M., 663.
Whitney, James M., 624.
Whitney, Joseph H., 737
Whitney, J. Parker, 114.
Whiton, John C., 624, 705.
Whiton, Lyman B., 480, 734.
Whitaker, Alex. H., 829, 830.
Whitaker, Louis R., 735.
Whittaker, Lewis R., 634.
Whittemore, B. Frank, 459, 667.
Whittemore, Carter W., 782.
Whittemore, Eugene, 138.
Whittemore, Horace O., 142–4, 452, 459, 460.
Whittemore, Woodbury, 328.
Whitten, John H., 207.
Whittier, Charles A., 311.
Whittier, F. H., 453, 459, 460.
Whittier, Samuel C., 369.
Whittle, Charles P., 151, 156.
Whittlesey, Elihu B., 196.
Whitzel, George, 781.
Whorf, John B., 347.
Whytal, Thomas G., 624.
Wiegand, Frederic A., 383.
Wigglesworth, Edw., Jr., 634.
Wight, Lothrop, 265.
Whitman, James, 124.
Wilbur, James L., 139, 731.
Wilbur, Otis S., 112, 740.
Wilbur, William R., 737.
Wilcox, Edw. K., 196, 402, 414.
Wilcox, Henry C., 394.
Wilcox, Henry L., 196.
Wild, E. A., 58, 99, 525-6, 528, 684.
Wilder, Burt G., 682.
Wilder, David, Jr., 38.
Wilder, Edward P., 869.
Wildes, Francis A., 711.
Wiley, George H., 149, 589.
Wiley, John 2d, 265.
Wilkie, Joshua H., 870.
Willard, Josiah N., 293.
Willard, Samuel, 673.
Willard, Sidney, 526-7, 532.
Willard, Wells, 327, 335
Willey, John C., 199.
Willey, William H., 393.
Williams, A. S., 116.
Williams, C. F., Jr., 526, 628.
Williams, Charles H., 824.
Williams, Horace B., 149, 347.
Williams, Jesse S., 389.
Williams, J. Henry, 497.
Williams, John B., 328.
Williams, J. Otis, 220.
Williams, Milo M., Jr., 142.
Williams, Munroe F., 168.
Williams, Philander, 145.
Williams, R., 64, 712, 715; do. 500.
Williams, S. Alonzo, 664.
Williams, Thomas, 391, 454, 468.
Williams, William B., 114, 120.
Willis, Henry A., 667.
Willis, Warren W., 737.
Willis, William F., 448.
Willis, William R., 264.
Williston, Leander A., 735.
Wilson, Carlos B., 667.
Wilson, George F., 782.
Wilson, James, 646, 649.
Wilson, Henry, 8, 30, 50, 81, 86, 346-7.
Wilson, Henry W., 166.
Wilson, John H., 735.
Wilson, Israel N., 436, 822.
Wilson, William H., 294.
Winans, Ross, 160.
Winn, Henry, 663.
Winslow, C. P., 658, 737, 869.
Winslow, Ezra D., 300.
Winsor, Alfred, Jr., 635.
Winsor, Frederick, 650.
Winsor, Gershom C., 631.
Winsor, William H., 282.
Winthrop, Robert C., 81, 625.
Winthrop, Thomas F., 722.
Wise, William G., 161.
Wistar, Isaac, 388.
Wolcott, John W., 790.
Wood, Albert, 749.
Wood, Charles J., 617.
Wood, Charles L., 188.
Wood, Daniel F., 145.
Wood, David, 219.
Wood, Edwin A., 658.
Wood, Ephraim A., 683.
Wood, George F., 525.
Wood, James, Jr., 503.
Wood, Leonard, 251.
Wood, Pliny, 467, 412.
Wood, William E., 821.
Wood, Wm. F., 162, 193, 731.
Woodbury, Charles D., 629.
Woodbury, Henry P., 359.
Woodfin, John H., 271.
Woodfin, Philip T., Jr., 858.
Woodman, Henry E., 763.
Woods, Charles L., 521.
Woods, Henry S., 166.
Woods, Samuel F., 507, 715, 850
Woodsum, William, 845.
Woodward, Calvin M., 645.
Woodward, C. J., 197, 717
Woodward, David M., 383, 716.
Woodward, Edwin P., 251.
Woodward, George M., 682.
Woodward, Lyman, 668.
Woodworth, C. L., 105, 416.
Wool, John E., 21.
Worcester, George S., 734-5
Worcester, Lee R., 249.
Worcester, Wm. F. C., 151, 156.
Worthly, James C., 731
Wright, Andrew C., 158, 161
Wright, Andrew R., 139.
Wright, Benjamin F., 208
Wright, Frederic C., 402, 417.
Wright, Horatio G., 713.
Wright, J. W. B., 731, 786, 872
Wright, Levi P., 219, 721
Wright, William M., 642
Wulff, Erik, 782.
Wyckoff, George D., 817
Wyer, Edwin F., 156.
Wylie, Henry J., 650.
Wyman, Archelaus C., 340
Wyman, J. Henry, 576.
Wyman, John C., 611.
Wyman, Luther F., 590.
Wyman, Powell T., 28, 101, 241, 266, 437.
Yarrington, George B., 393.
Yeaton, Daniel S., 158, 453, 456
Yeaton, Reuben F., 767.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 013 703 141 3